

COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY  
BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION

In the Matter of:

ELECTRONIC APPLICATION OF KENTUCKY	)	
POWER COMPANY FOR (1) A GENERAL	)	
ADJUSTMENT OF ITS RATES FOR ELECTRIC	)	
SERVICE; (2) APPROVAL OF TARIFFS AND	)	
RIDERS; (3) APPROVAL OF ACCOUNTING	)	CASE NO.
PRACTICES TO ESTABLISH REGULATORY	)	2020-00174
ASSETS AND LIABILITIES; (4) APPROVAL OF A	)	
CERTIFICATE OF PUBLIC CONVENIENCE AND	)	
NECESSITY; AND (5) ALL OTHER REQUIRED	)	
APPROVALS AND RELIEF	)	

NOTICE OF FILING

Notice is given to all parties that the following materials have been filed into the record of this proceeding:

- The digital video recording of the evidentiary hearing conducted on November 17, 2020 in this proceeding;
- Certification of the accuracy and correctness of the digital video recording;
- All exhibits introduced at the evidentiary hearing conducted on November 17, 2020 in this proceeding;
- A written log listing, inter alia, the date and time of where each witness' testimony begins and ends on the digital video recording of the evidentiary hearing conducted on November 17, 2020.

A copy of this Notice, the certification of the digital video record, and hearing log have been served upon all persons listed at the end of this Notice. Parties desiring to view the digital video recording of the hearing may do so at <https://youtu.be/zC5eJ6SSULQ>.

Parties wishing an annotated digital video recording may submit a written request by electronic mail to [pscfilings@ky.gov](mailto:pscfilings@ky.gov). A minimal fee will be assessed for a copy of this recording.

Done at Frankfort, Kentucky, this 5<sup>th</sup> day of March 2021.

A handwritten signature in blue ink that reads "Linda C. Bridwell". The signature is written in a cursive style with a large initial 'L'.

---

Linda C. Bridwell  
Executive Director  
Public Service Commission of Kentucky

COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY  
BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION

In the Matter of:

ELECTRONIC APPLICATION OF KENTUCKY )  
POWER COMPANY FOR (1) A GENERAL )  
ADJUSTMENT OF ITS RATES FOR ELECTRIC )  
SERVICE; (2) APPROVAL OF TARIFFS AND )  
RIDERS; (3) APPROVAL OF ACCOUNTING )  
PRACTICES TO ESTABLISH REGULATORY )  
ASSETS AND LIABILITIES; (4) APPROVAL OF A )  
CERTIFICATE OF PUBLIC CONVENIENCE AND )  
NECESSITY; AND (5) ALL OTHER REQUIRED )  
APPROVALS AND RELIEF )

CASE NO.  
2020-00174

CERTIFICATION

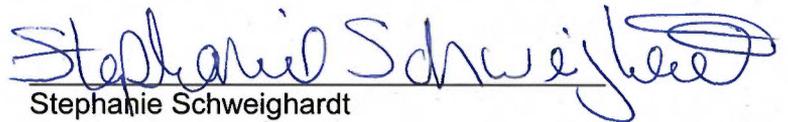
I, Candace H. Sacre, hereby certify that:

1. The attached DVD contains a digital recording of the Formal Hearing conducted in the above-styled proceeding on November 17, 2020. The Formal Hearing Log, Exhibit List, and Exhibits are included with the recording on November 17, 2020;
2. I am responsible for the preparation of the digital recording;
3. The digital recording accurately and correctly depicts the Formal Hearing of November 17, 2020; and
4. The Formal Hearing Log attached to this Certificate accurately and correctly states the events that occurred at the Formal Hearing of November 17, 2020, and the time at which each occurred.

Signed this 21st day of December, 2020.



Candace H. Sacre  
Administrative Specialist III



Stephanie Schweighardt  
Notary Public State at Large  
Commission Expires: January 14, 2023  
ID#: 614400



<b>Date:</b>	<b>Type:</b>	<b>Location:</b>	<b>Department:</b>
11/17/2020	Public Hearing\Public Comments	Hearing Room 1	Hearing Room 1 (HR 1)

Witness: D. Brett Mattison; Matthew J. Satterwhite  
 Judge: Kent Chandler; Talina Mathews; Michael Schmitt  
 Clerk: Candace Sacre

<b>Event Time</b>	<b>Log Event</b>	
9:11:48 AM	Session Started	
9:11:59 AM	Camera Lock Deactivated	
9:12:25 AM	Session Paused	
9:12:46 AM	Session Resumed	
9:13:29 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	On the record in Case No. 2020-00174, Application of Kentucky Power Company for a General Adjustment of Its Rates for Electric Service, Approval of Tariffs and Riders, Approval of Accounting Practices to Establish Regulatory Assets and Liabilities, Approval of Certificate of Public Convenience and Necessity, and All Other Required Approvals and Relief.
9:14:00 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Michael Schmitt, Chairman, presiding today.
9:14:07 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Introduction of Vice Chaiman Kent Chandler and Commissioner Talina Mathews, present by videoconferencing.
9:14:15 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Videoconferencing and COVID instructions and recommendations.
9:16:26 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Hearing today taking evidence on Kentucky Power's request for general rate adjustment, approval of tariffs/riders, certificate of public convenience and necessity, and establishing regulatory assets and liabilities.
9:16:42 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Appearance of counsel, also identify witnesses.
9:16:57 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Kentucky Power?
9:17:10 AM	Atty Overstreet Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	Mark Overstreet, Stites and Harbison, 421 West Main St, Frankfort KY, also counsel Katie M. Glass, Stites and Harbison, and Christen M. Blend, American Electric Power, pro hoc vice; Tanner F. Wolfram, AEP, pro hoc vice; and Hector Garcia-Santana, pro hoc vice. Witnesses Brett Mattison, Matt Satterwhite, Kelly Pierce, Kamran Ali, Cynthia Wiseman, Timothy Kerns, Lerah Scott, Heather Whitney, Allyson Keaton, Kim Kaiser, Scott Bishop, Dana Horton, Jason Stegall, Jaclyn Cost, Franz Messner, Adrien McKenzie, Everett Phillips, Stephen Blankenship, Brian West, Alex Vaughan, and Andrew Carlin, if called.

9:18:03 AM	Atty Mark Overstreet Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	Witnesses are Brett Mattison, Matthew Satterwhite, Kelly Pearce, Kamran Ali, Cynthia Wiseman, Timothy Kerns, Lerah Scott, Heather Whitney, Allyson Keaton, Kim Kaiser, Scott Bishop, Dana Horton, Jason Stegall (quarantine), Jaclyn Cost, Franz Messner, Adrien McKenzie (remotely), Everett Phillips, Steve Blankenship, Brian West, Alex Vaughan, and Andrew Collin, if called.
9:19:07 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Attorney General?
9:19:14 AM	Asst Atty General West Note: Sacre, Candace	Mike West, also Larry Cook and John Horne. Witnesses Lane Kollen, Rick Baudino, and Steve Baron.
9:19:39 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Kentucky Industrial Utility Customers?
9:19:45 AM	Atty Cohn KIUC Note: Sacre, Candace	Michael Kurtz and Jody Kyler Cohn, Boehm Kurtz and Lowery, 36 East Seventh St, Cincinnati OH 45202. Sharing witnesses with AG.
9:20:03 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Walmart?
9:20:06 AM	Atty Grundman Walmart Note: Sacre, Candace	Carrie Harris Grundman, pro hoc vice, joined by Don Parker, Spilman Thomas and Battle, my address is 110 Oakwood Dr Ste 500, Winston-Salem NC 27103. Witness Lisa V. Perry
9:20:29 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Kentucky Solar Industries Association?
9:20:33 AM	Atty Spenard KYSEIA Note: Sacre, Candace	David Spenard and Randy Strobo, Strobo Barkley, 239 South Fifth St Ste 917, Louisville KY 40202. Witnesses James Van Nostrand, Benjamin Inskip, and Justin Barnes.
9:20:57 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Mountain Association for Community Economic Development, Kentuckians for the Commonwealth, and Kentucky Solar Energy Society, collectively Joint Intervenors?
9:21:09 AM	Atty Fitzgerald Joint Intervenors Note: Sacre, Candace	Tom Fitzgerald, Kentucky Resources Council, representing Joint Intervenors. Witnesses Andrew McDonald, Joshua Bills, and James Owen.
9:21:39 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Sierra Club?
9:21:40 AM	Atty Childers Sierra Club Note: Sacre, Candace	Joe Childers, Childers and Baxter, 201 West Short St Ste 300, Lexington KY, with me Matthew Miller, pro hoc vice. No witnesses.
9:21:57 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	SWVA Kentucky LLC?
9:22:00 AM	Atty Frye SWVA Kentucky Note: Sacre, Candace	Michael Frye, Jenkins Fenstermaker, PLLC, P O Box 2688, Huntington WV 25726. No witnesses.
9:22:16 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Staff?
9:22:18 AM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC Note: Sacre, Candace	Nancy Vinsel, note Zach Ripy screen share, also note Sierra Club Childers and Bethany Baxter may be trading off.
9:22:44 AM	Atty Childers Sierra Club Note: Sacre, Candace	Apologize.

9:22:48 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Fine, Mr. Childers.
9:22:52 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Availability of witnesses. (Click on link for further comments.)
9:23:23 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Videoconferencing notes. (Click on link for further comments.)
9:24:30 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Public notice given, filed in record, correct?
9:24:40 AM	Atty Overstreet Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	Correct.
9:24:42 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	No outstanding motions, correct?
9:24:51 AM	Atty Overstreet Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	My understanding.
9:25:32 AM	Atty Overstreet Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	AEP COVID recommendation, quarantined witnesses.
9:26:51 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Public comments session normally at this time. On Friday and Monday, videoconferencing public comments. This morning, open with public comment separate from this proceeding. Waited, no interest in public comments. Public comments section closed.
9:28:20 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Anything to bring to Commission attention?
9:28:34 AM	Atty Overstreet Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	Nothing.
9:28:37 AM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC Note: Sacre, Candace	Unless witness, attorney, or Commissioner, video also be muted. (Click on link for further comments.)
9:30:32 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Mr. Overstreet, Commission asked/ordered Kentucky Power witnesses, maybe recalled additional testimony, elaborate. Aware?
9:31:02 AM	Atty Overstreet Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	Yes, aware, witnesses available.
9:31:13 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Mr. Overstreet, first witness?
9:31:23 AM	Atty Overstreet Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	Brett Mattison, Blend will present.
9:31:44 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Witness is sworn.
9:31:59 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Ms. Blend?
9:32:09 AM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Direct Examination. Name and business address?
9:32:20 AM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	By whom employed, position?
9:32:26 AM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Direct testimony?
9:32:31 AM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Rebuttal testimony?
9:32:34 AM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Data Responses?
9:32:36 AM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Changes, corrections?

9:32:41 AM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Asked same questions, answers same?
9:32:46 AM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	Available for cross.
9:32:50 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Ms. Vinsel?
9:32:55 AM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Cross Examination. This case, focus customer relationship, experience. Last rate case, customer growth. Explain shift in thought?
9:34:46 AM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	COSS studies this case, last two rate cases, percentage total operating expenses residential 44 percent; today, over 50 percent, explain increase?
9:36:47 AM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Vacant positions, reduction contractors. Type of jobs contractors doing?
9:37:24 AM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	COVID impacted vegetation management plan?
9:38:25 AM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Cost drivers, significant lost revenue lost load, fair statement?
9:38:59 AM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Lost load revenue \$19.5 million?
9:39:19 AM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Three fourths due to lost industrial load?
9:39:31 AM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Three large commercial/industrial customers have/are located in Kentucky. Dajcor Aluminum?
9:40:01 AM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Intuit?
9:40:13 AM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Sykes Enterprises?
9:41:54 AM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Kentucky Power proposed three options mitigate rate increase. Capacity charge 2004 rate case, surcharge to recover supplemental annual payments Rockport UPA?
9:42:44 AM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Within supplemental annual payment, FERC-approved amount in capacity charge?
9:43:16 AM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	\$6.2 million, describe proposal?
9:44:29 AM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Capacity charge, \$6.2 million year recovered from ratepayers?
9:44:43 AM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Rockport UPA to end December 31 2022?
9:44:57 AM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Capacity charge tariff would end December 31 2022?
9:45:29 AM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Capacity charge, Kentucky Power offered terminate early condition Commission accept Application as is, still position?
9:46:35 AM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Excess unprotected ADIT, resulted reduction corporate income tax rate Tax Cut and Jobs Act?
9:47:09 AM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Balance of account as of filing rate case?

9:47:24 AM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Kentucky Power proposing return \$65 million excess unprotected ADIT?

9:47:40 AM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace 2018-00035 Kentucky Power testified amortization period less 18 years result adverse impact credit metrics, familiar?

9:48:17 AM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Return half ADIT balance, how impact credit metrics?

9:49:57 AM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace \$65 million returned over two years, relatively same impact?

9:50:49 AM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Messner and Vaughan?

9:51:04 AM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Rate cases expenses payments to Communication Council of America, services provided?

9:51:37 AM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Helping those new at testifying prepare to testify?

9:51:55 AM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC  
Note: Sacre, Candace No further.

9:51:59 AM Chairman Schmitt  
Note: Sacre, Candace Attorney General?

9:52:03 AM Asst Atty General Cook - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Cross Examination. Kentucky Power, parent, affiliate financial assistance result COVID-19 crisis?

9:52:30 AM Asst Atty General Cook - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Rebuttal, reaffirm Kentucky Power request use \$10.8 million excess accumulated deferred federal income tax eliminate arrearages as of May 28 2020?

9:53:10 AM Asst Atty General Cook  
Note: Sacre, Candace Staff pull up Staff Second Request, Item 42, Response filed July 21 2020, page 617?

9:54:15 AM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC  
Note: Sacre, Candace Document 16 Index List.

9:55:10 AM Camera Lock Video Conference Activated

9:55:41 AM Asst Atty General Cook - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Sponsored Response?

9:55:53 AM Asst Atty General Cook - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Last paragraph Response, agree \$104,033 expense from AEPSC Federal Affairs Office lobbying expense included for recovery from ratepayers?

9:56:26 AM Asst Atty General Cook - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Rebuttal made no reference lobbying expense?

9:56:38 AM Asst Atty General Cook - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Aware Commission does not allow lobbying expense recovery from ratepayers?

9:56:52 AM Asst Atty General Cook - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Agree Kentucky Power revenue requirement reduced that sum?

9:57:08 AM Asst Atty General Cook - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Rebuttal, characterize mitigation measures AG\KIUC witness Kollen extending asset offset six months, pages 5-6 Rebuttal?

9:57:59 AM Asst Atty General Cook - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace True Kollen proposal extend excess deferred income tax offset 12 months at 50 percent first year offset?

9:58:31 AM	Asst Atty General Cook - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	AEP parent company made presentation at EEI Conference capital spending projections operating companies next four years?
9:58:48 AM	Asst Atty General Cook - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Kentucky Power \$1 billion cap ex in four years according to presentation?
9:59:13 AM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	Document should be referring?
9:59:22 AM	Asst Atty General Cook Note: Sacre, Candace	On internet.
9:59:41 AM	Asst Atty General Cook - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Post-hearing data request provide Kentucky Power projected capital spending next four years?
9:59:44 AM	POST-HEARING DATA REQUEST Note: Sacre, Candace Note: Sacre, Candace	ASST ATTY GENERAL COOK - WITNESS MATTISON KENTUCKY POWER PROJECTED CAPITAL SPENDING NEXT FOUR YEARS
10:00:00 AM	Asst Atty General Cook Note: Sacre, Candace	All have.
10:00:05 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Mr. Kurtz?
10:00:32 AM	Camera Lock Deactivated	
10:00:42 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC Note: Sacre, Candace	Document Cook referring to AG/KIUC Hearing Exhibit 1.
10:02:02 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Cross Examination. Rockport UPAs expire 2022, projected fixed cost savings Kentucky Power?
10:02:30 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Status of decommissioning Big Sandy Unit 2?
10:02:50 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	\$21 million decommissioning expense test year, when process be over decommissioning rider trend downward, lower bill for consumers?
10:03:27 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Who correct witness?
10:03:33 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Reference to TCJA settlement between KIUC and Kentucky Power, familiar?
10:03:50 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Tax Cuts and Jobs Act, credit on bills result reduction corporate income tax rate?
10:04:05 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Familiar complaint Kentucky Power filed change settlement agreement mid-year this year use \$10.8 million reduction make up past two bills?
10:04:44 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Kentucky Power belief settlement agreements can be modified by Commission?
10:05:06 AM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	Object extent asking for legal opinion.
10:05:14 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Understanding based on complaint, settlement agreements subject to Commission jurisdiction?
10:05:37 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Apply to 2004 settlement agreement?

10:05:52 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	But sure about other settlement agreement?
10:05:59 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Said sure Commission can change tax settlement agreement, not sure about capacity credit settlement agreement?
10:06:23 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC Note: Sacre, Candace	Series questionsAG/KIUC Exhibit 1, AEP presentation to EEI Financial Conference November 2020, put on screen?
10:07:37 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Generally familiar with corporate activities of AEP?
10:07:38 AM	Camera Lock Video Conference Activated	
10:07:53 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Page 6, EEI Key Themes 5 to 7 percent earnings growth rate 2021 range, what is 5 to 7 percent growth rate?
10:08:35 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Bottom ESG Focus and Transition Towards a Clean Energy Future, what ESG mean?
10:08:49 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Why that important?
10:09:27 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Important factor in stock, credit ratings?
10:09:48 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Page 11, ESG Focus, 42% reduction coal capacity 2030 helps ESG ratings?
10:10:23 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Kentucky Power primarily coal powered, primary generation source Rockport contracts expire two years?
10:10:45 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	260 megawatts Big Sandy?
10:11:00 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Mitchell not scheduled retire 2040?
10:11:14 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Page 25, bottom 5 to 7 percent EPS growth predicated regulated rate base growth, grow earnings growing rate base?
10:11:49 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Also grow earnings cutting costs?
10:12:40 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Regulated utilities grow earnings growing rate base, cooperative utilities not same setup?
10:13:03 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Sales flat/declining as grow rate base, sales flat or negative cost goes up?
10:13:33 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Dilemma grow rate base to grow earnings sales flat/negative, less product cost more, rate increase even higher?
10:14:45 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Page 28, 5.3 percent return on equity just cited?
10:15:08 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Small circle small piece AEP?
10:15:19 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Kentucky Power dragging down overall return?
10:15:48 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	How long in position?
10:15:52 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Kentucky Power always earning lagger?

10:16:07 AM Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Last ten years?

10:16:19 AM Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Authorized Equity Layers, Kentucky Power 42 equity moved up to 43, one percent improvement?

10:16:44 AM Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Why improvement, why AEP more equity capitalization?

10:16:57 AM Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace AEP Transmission 55 percent equity capitalization, Kentucky Transco, Ohio Transco, Indiana Transco?

10:17:22 AM Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace AEP likes high equity capitalization, debt portion pass-through interest expense?

10:18:04 AM Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Page 53, \$10.166 billion expenditure five-year period?

10:18:38 AM Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Kentucky Power 5.6 percent of AEP East, PJM footprint?

10:18:53 AM Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Kentucky Power share \$10.166 billion five-year cap expend approximately \$569 million?

10:19:09 AM Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Includes transmission growth all AEP, Michigan, Indiana, Kentucky, Virginia, West Virginia, Ohio, Tennessee?

10:19:26 AM Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace States enumerated, states in AEP in PJM?

10:19:45 AM Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Investment Categories?

10:19:55 AM Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace How Kentucky ratepayers benefit investments Michigan?

10:21:10 AM Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Not mutually exclusive, Kentucky Power stand-alone PJM same benefits?

10:21:45 AM Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace East Kentucky Power stand-alone member PJM?

10:21:57 AM Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Dayton Power and Light stand-alone member PJM?

10:22:05 AM Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Duke Energy Kentucky and Ohio stand-alone PJM members?

10:22:19 AM Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace As President, Kentucky Power looked at stand-alone membership PJM?

10:22:29 AM Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Joining East Kentucky Power Co-op and not AEP Zone?

10:22:40 AM Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Service territory overlaps East Kentucky?

10:22:46 AM Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Same customer base?

10:23:05 AM Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Page 54, transmission asset statistics?

10:23:42 AM Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Seen statistics Kentucky Power stand-alone basis?

10:23:59 AM Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Aware AG/KIUC recommendation Commission open investigation transmission cost Kentucky Power?

10:24:14 AM	Atty Kurtz - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Not aware recommendation in Baron testimony?
10:24:23 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Assume recommendation, Kentucky Power provide statistics Kentucky Power only?
10:24:45 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Page 55, Stable Cost Recovery Framework?
10:24:59 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Still talking transmission?
10:25:07 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Kentucky listed partial T/R recovery?
10:25:16 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Because last rate case 80 percent incremental transmission cost increases through PPA rider Kentucky Power?
10:25:32 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Position should move to 100 percent?
10:25:40 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	AG/KIUC position go back base recovery?
10:25:52 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Why investors like tracker/rider recovery?
10:26:12 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Commission approve 100 percent rider recovery incremental transmission expense, reflective of 10.35 percent ROE FERC authorized, automatically flow through?
10:26:46 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	9.85 base plus 50 basis point RTO added, 10.35 percent ROE FERC authorizes all OCs/transcos?
10:27:15 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Commission right of recovery, passing through ROE higher than asking this case?
10:27:31 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	10.35 percent higher than AG/KIUC recommending 9 percent?
10:27:45 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Equity rate transcos 55 percent, OCs actual cap structure?
10:28:14 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Page 58. (Click on link for further comments.) Capture, AEP wants transmission investments, capture because of rate base, adds to earnings?
10:29:02 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Page 79, CAGR rate 5 percent Kentucky Power through 2025?
10:29:28 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Kentucky Power Projected Rate Base Proxy, increase rate proxy earnings growth?
10:29:45 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Normalized GWh Sales, 6.4 percent reduction 2020, 1.6 percent 2021?
10:30:03 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Grow rate base, grow earnings, sales down, costs up consumers?
10:30:16 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	At job two years, tough service territory, business model make sense depressed economic area Eastern Kentucky?
10:32:37 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Why upsizing shrinking sales environment?
10:33:40 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Contributing to death spiral increasing rate base?

10:34:37 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Difficult situation worse Kentucky Power subsidize transmission investments AEP East system?
10:35:06 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Not have to be AEP zone be member of PJM, current PJM tariff state, rate can be changed?
10:35:23 AM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	Object, asking legal testimony.
10:35:36 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Know regulated, ask changes in tariffs, business reality?
10:36:19 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	AG/KIUC Exhibit 3 AnnualTransmission Revenue Requirements and Rates, this is NITS?
10:37:07 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	PJM costs, essentially return on transmission investment for owner?
10:37:30 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Kentucky Power footprint 1000-1200 megawatts?
10:37:47 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	NITS/AEP average, Indiana, Ohio, Kentucky, Kentucky Transco, Indiana Transco, average \$80,306 megawatt year?
10:38:06 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Kentucky Power share \$80 million?
10:38:12 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	A thousand megawatts?
10:38:19 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Midway through, East Kentucky Power \$23,000, \$23,763 a megawatt a year?
10:38:35 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Operate same part Kentucky?
10:38:47 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	NITS transmission charge 25 percent AEP average?
10:39:00 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Not pay federal/state income tax?
10:39:29 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	If rate applied Kentucky Power instead of \$80,000, \$60 million year differential?
10:39:52 AM	Atty Kurtz KIUC Note: Sacre, Candace	All questions.
10:39:58 AM	Camera Lock Deactivated	
10:40:07 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Counsel for Walmart?
10:40:21 AM	Atty Grundman Walmart - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Cross Examination. Discussed rate mitigation Kentucky Power proposed ROE?
10:40:47 AM	Atty Grundman Walmart - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Rate mitigation measure proposed ROE 30 basis points below suggested by McKenzie?
10:41:01 AM	Atty Grundman Walmart - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Value to customers \$2.5 million?
10:41:09 AM	Atty Grundman Walmart - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Cost to customers authorized ROE \$2.5 million, between 9.7 currently and 10.0 seeking?
10:41:51 AM	Atty Grundman Walmart - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Who responsible decision seek 10.0 ROE?

10:42:11 AM Atty Grundman Walmart - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace You ultimately responsible request of 10.0 ROE?

10:42:20 AM Atty Grundman Walmart - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Nothing have prohibited not seeking increased ROE?

10:42:31 AM Atty Grundman Walmart - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace That's correct.

10:42:37 AM Atty Grundman Walmart - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Know McKenzie ROE witness 2017 rate case?

10:42:45 AM Atty Grundman Walmart - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace ROE he proposed that rate case?

10:42:57 AM Atty Grundman Walmart - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Subject check, 10.3 sound correct?

10:43:09 AM Atty Grundman Walmart - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Fewer customers asked pay more, fewer available pay cost?

10:43:30 AM Atty Grundman Walmart - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace That fact another reason not seek increased ROE?

10:44:54 AM Atty Grundman Walmart - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Talking unemployment numbers now?

10:45:07 AM Atty Grundman Walmart - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Rate mitigation offered set forth months before different unemployment numbers?

10:45:20 AM Atty Grundman Walmart - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace 10.3 or 10.0 ROE that high compared to ROEs across country?

10:45:38 AM Atty Grundman Walmart - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Not aware?

10:45:46 AM Atty Grundman Walmart - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace You aware how would relate ROEs throughout country?

10:46:00 AM Atty Grundman Walmart - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Seen ROEs awarded last 18 months at 10.3?

10:46:10 AM Atty Grundman Walmart - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Believe McKenzie analysis sound and reliable?

10:46:21 AM Atty Grundman Walmart  
Note: Sacre, Candace Not have further.

10:46:23 AM Chairman Schmitt  
Note: Sacre, Candace Kentucky Solar Industries Association?

10:46:43 AM Atty Spenard KYSEIA  
Note: Sacre, Candace Not have questions.

10:46:46 AM Chairman Schmitt  
Note: Sacre, Candace Recess, return 11 o'clock.

10:47:09 AM Session Paused

11:03:34 AM Session Resumed

11:03:41 AM Chairman Schmitt  
Note: Sacre, Candace Back on record.

11:03:55 AM Chairman Schmitt  
Note: Sacre, Candace Discussion difficulty hearing. (Click on link for further comments.)

11:05:02 AM Camera Lock Deactivated

11:06:17 AM Chairman Schmitt  
Note: Sacre, Candace Joint Intervenors?

11:06:33 AM Atty Fitzgerald Joint Intervenors - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Cross Examination. September 30 FERC conference on carbon pricing, wholesale electricity markets, (Reading).( Click on link for further comments.) Recall remarks?

11:08:13 AM	Atty Fitzgerald Joint Intervenor - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	AEP and subsidiaries believe cleaner generation reduction carbon footprint electrical generation positive goal?
11:08:30 AM	Atty Fitzgerald Joint Intervenor - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	AEP/subsidiaries own solar generation capacity?
11:08:37 AM	Atty Fitzgerald Joint Intervenor - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Any KPC service area?
11:09:27 AM	Atty Fitzgerald Joint Intervenor - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Addition wind/solar bring value meeting carbon reduction goals, zero emissions?
11:09:44 AM	Atty Fitzgerald Joint Intervenor - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Only utility-owned solar generation contributes goals or distributed solar contribute to goals?
11:10:04 AM	Atty Fitzgerald Joint Intervenor - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Kentucky Power proposal reduce value fed-in electricity rooftop solar encourage/discourage customers taking service under proposed tariff?
11:10:56 AM	Atty Fitzgerald Joint Intervenor - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Written remarks noted cost of energy important areas economic hardship such as Kentucky Power territory?
11:11:17 AM	Atty Fitzgerald Joint Intervenor - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Kentucky Power/AEP focus always focus end-use customer?
11:11:32 AM	Atty Fitzgerald Joint Intervenor - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Eastern Kentucky devastated loss jobs in steel/coal. Disagree Owen testimony impact COVID-19 KPC customer service territory increased job loss, higher unemployment, eviction, utility disconnections, permanently closed businesses, illness, death?
11:13:35 AM	Atty Fitzgerald Joint Intervenor - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Kentucky Power believe determining rate is fair, just, reasonable consideration economic circumstances customers appropriate?
11:14:36 AM	Atty Fitzgerald Joint Intervenor - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Agree interest shareholders balance keeping rates affordable?
11:15:43 AM	Atty Fitzgerald Joint Intervenor - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Always focused on end user?
11:16:02 AM	Atty Fitzgerald Joint Intervenor - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Mentioned context comments reduction carbon footprint priority, said not highest for Kentucky Power customers?
11:16:34 AM	Atty Fitzgerald Joint Intervenor - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Replacing meters functional AMI fall terms of priorities customers?
11:20:13 AM	Atty Fitzgerald Joint Intervenor - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Comments imply elasticity of demand, disproportionate fixed and low-income customers relative other utilities?
11:20:36 AM	Atty Fitzgerald Joint Intervenor - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Surveying of customers determine have capacity utilize AMIs ways described?
11:21:15 AM	Atty Fitzgerald Joint Intervenor - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Broadband access/computers allow access to information?
11:22:05 AM	Atty Fitzgerald Joint Intervenor - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Agree ROE reasonable one time but become too high or low by changes affecting investment?
11:22:31 AM	Atty Fitzgerald Joint Intervenor - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Agree ratepayers not pay for investments made by utility are no benefit them?
11:22:48 AM	Atty Fitzgerald Joint Intervenor - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Principle, concur?

11:23:03 AM	Atty Fitzgerald Joint Intervenors - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Explain Kentucky Power proposed rate of return significantly higher than granted in most recent fully litigated case at time high unemployment, lower incomes, significant poverty rate?
11:23:38 AM	Atty Fitzgerald Joint Intervenors Note: Sacre, Candace	No further.
11:23:41 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Sierra Club?
11:23:54 AM	Atty Miller Sierra Club Note: Sacre, Candace	Does not.
11:24:04 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	SWVA?
11:24:13 AM	Atty Frye SWVA Note: Sacre, Candace	No.
11:24:18 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Kentucky Power, redirect?
11:24:48 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Redirect?
11:24:49 AM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	Yes,
11:24:58 AM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Redirect Examination. Company Response AG/KIUC Data Request 2-42, lobbying expense?
11:25:21 AM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	\$104,033 federal lobbying included cost of service?
11:25:39 AM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	If further questions, subject matter expert?
11:25:53 AM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	AG/KIUC Hearing Exhibit 1, recall questions earnings growth as driver versus O&M reductions driver overall AEP earnings?
11:26:28 AM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Page 10, describe what page relates to, how relates earlier testimony?
11:27:31 AM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	AEP/Kentucky Power making efforts reduce/optimize O&M over more than past year?
11:28:01 AM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Slide 33, AG/KIUC Exhibit 1, describe?
11:30:12 AM	Camera Lock Video Conference Activated	
11:31:20 AM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Downward trajectory reduction in O&M?
11:31:27 AM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Page 53, recall questions?
11:31:50 AM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Pie chart upper left-hand corner also investment right-hand side, numbers specific to PJM or total AEP numbers?
11:32:15 AM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	No further.
11:32:19 AM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Vice Chairman Chandler?
11:32:26 AM	Vice Chairman Chandler Note: Sacre, Candace	I do.
11:32:29 AM	Camera Lock Deactivated	

11:32:33 AM Vice Chairman Chandler - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Examination. AG/KIUC Exhibit 1, page 33, not KP specific graph since billions in O&M. Rate case based on test year ending March 31 2020?

11:33:14 AM Camera Lock Video Conference Activated

11:34:03 AM Vice Chairman Chandler - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Go down in 2020 estimate, go down 2020 estimate revised, expected lower in 2021, O&M doing similar, how reflected in this case?

11:35:01 AM Vice Chairman Chandler - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Things have changed, test year ended March 31 2020 snapshot of company operations for rates proposing?

11:35:26 AM Vice Chairman Chandler - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Pro forma adjustments made to snapshot?

11:35:33 AM Vice Chairman Chandler - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Finalized data April, May, June?

11:35:46 AM Vice Chairman Chandler - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Reduced contractor costs, reduction in O&M expense on customer's bill?

11:36:06 AM Vice Chairman Chandler - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Reduced that cost COVID, numbers set prior to reduction, any reduction have or anticipate contractor cost COVID, how included and separate, how reduction in cost O&M expenses customers' bills, currently or interim?

11:37:50 AM Vice Chairman Chandler - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Mentioned as reduction in expenses, not used calculate rates, no dollar benefit to customers?

11:38:38 AM Vice Chairman Chandler - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Response earlier reduction contractors impact of COVID not in rate case, no material dollar benefit customers?

11:39:19 AM Vice Chairman Chandler - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Asked Mitchell retirement 2040?

11:39:38 AM Vice Chairman Chandler - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace What is today, not answer tomorrow, aware plans to change retirement Mitchell Plant?

11:40:20 AM Vice Chairman Chandler - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Aware 2040 not accurate expectation?

11:40:39 AM Vice Chairman Chandler - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Rockport expenses under UPA both expire December two years?

11:41:08 AM Vice Chairman Chandler - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace 25 months from now 195 megawatts each, 390 megawatts, expense falls off books?

11:42:18 AM Vice Chairman Chandler - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Privy conversations discussions filing rate case effective Jan 1 2023 closing of Rockport?

11:42:29 AM Camera Lock Deactivated

11:43:09 AM Vice Chairman Chandler - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Role earnings expectations play in investment decisions?

11:43:49 AM Vice Chairman Chandler - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Earnings play role, increasing earnings/rate base on decisions driving earnings?

11:44:09 AM Vice Chairman Chandler - witness Mattison  
Note: Sacre, Candace Rate base proxy for earnings growth?

11:44:27 AM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Meeting earnings expectations and return on investment also growth of earnings?
11:44:43 AM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Growth earnings/rate base role play in investment decisions?
11:45:27 AM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Distinction between amount earn and increasing total return?
11:45:49 AM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Earnings growth expectations drive investment decisions?
11:46:06 AM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Balance with customer expectations?
11:46:55 AM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Limit on capital for investment?
11:47:23 AM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Consideration cost to customers?
11:47:51 AM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Specific to customers investments/growth of rate base any considerations on customer side?
11:48:14 AM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Balancing, how implemented in reality?
11:49:24 AM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	AG's document, chart Kentucky Power compound annual growth rate, rate base earnings growth five years average five percent, remember that?
11:49:55 AM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Sure customers afford five percent growth rate?
11:51:08 AM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Best thing KP do for customer invest in smart meters, customer benefit of AMI, remember that?
11:52:10 AM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Not saying absolute best thing smart meters, answering question go down AMI path?
11:53:00 AM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Not saying best thing for customers invest smart meters?
11:53:27 AM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Membership in PJM, aware history Kentucky Power proposal to join PJM as relates KPSC?
11:53:56 AM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Commission initially denied transfer control transmission system to PJM?
11:54:13 AM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Initially denied only to ultimately approve?
11:54:25 AM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Know whether Kentucky Poewr same benefits from PJM as stand-alone member?
11:54:51 AM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Hypothetical, continued membership in PJM, status quo leads to AEP East, KP net costs, other affiliates benefits expense of KP, how know that?
11:56:45 AM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Good idea person depending on to tell you be an AEP Service Company?
11:57:30 AM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Not conflict?

11:57:35 AM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Conflict person administering all costs?
11:58:22 AM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Other utilities benefits in excess of costs, KP costs in excess of benefits, other utilities benefits at expense of Kentucky Power?
11:58:59 AM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	How would you know, ask Kelly Pearce, conflict?
11:59:19 AM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Read Commission Order 2017 Kentucky Power rate case?
11:59:31 AM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	2017 Order, pg 74, (Reading). (Click on link for further comments.) What done ensure participation PJM aligns interests Kentucky Power and ratepayers?
12:01:01 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Aware LG&E/KU islands, not members RTO?
12:01:12 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	FERC rules require transmission owners provide open access?
12:01:24 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Reality you look at, status quo or blackouts/brownouts not member PJM?
12:02:05 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	What done ensure participation PJM aligns interests of Kentucky Power and ratepayers?
12:02:30 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Any answer response Commission's Order determination participation in PJM aligns with interests Kentucky Power and ratepayers?
12:03:01 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Have you done anything? Horton company witness?
12:03:12 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Provided testimony?
12:03:15 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Aware role Horton played at PJM on behalf AEP?
12:03:23 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Last two years, told Horton Kentucky Power vote differently than other AEP affiliate?
12:03:33 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Conveyed concerns ongoing proceedings to Horton?
12:03:48 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	What Kentucky Power done to recognize must make determination participation in PJM aligns interests Kentucky Power and ratepayers?
12:04:19 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	At what cost? \$500 million dollars net cost not answer. \$2 net cost understandable answer, some point cost too much?
12:04:50 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	How balancing that?
12:05:41 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Always going to be answer? Reliability of PJM outweigh all costs?
12:06:13 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Commission wanted Kentucky Power three years ago ensure participation PJM aligned, depending on AEP determination and nothing changed over last three years?
12:06:50 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	KP interests not aligned, depending on Horton and Pearce inform such?

12:07:12 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Mitigation proposals, asked for \$70 million increase, net \$65 million?
12:07:41 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Proposed accelerate amortization excess ADIT \$65 million first year?
12:07:57 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Customer money?
12:08:02 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	First mitigation, give back money faster than agreed KIUC settlement approved three years ago?
12:08:20 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Second mitigation, capacity charge \$6.2 million additional money in return Kentucky Power sign PPA instead other generation decision?
12:08:43 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Forego extra money if approved Application as filed?
12:08:57 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Third mitigation, 10 percent ROE?
12:09:04 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Ten percent ROE 30 basis points less McKenzie recommended?
12:09:14 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Higher than Commission given last few years?
12:09:22 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Only give up capacity charge to mitigate impact customers if Commission gives everything filed?
12:10:02 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Only agree give up \$6.2 million Commission gives everything as filed?
12:10:22 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Apply to proposal for mitigation capacity charge?
12:10:39 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Give up capacity charge next two years if Commission approves Application as filed, Application amended throughout proceeding?
12:10:58 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Company proposal capacity charge now, as amended or as filed?
12:11:13 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Adjustments Vaughan agreed to, responses, and mistakes, Commission ignore and approve as filed?
12:11:39 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Concern as filed, since amended, saying give up \$6.2 million as amended or only as initially filed?
12:12:07 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Don't know Vaughan officially speak on behalf of company?
12:12:25 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Changed Application throughout case?
12:12:37 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Things company agrees to, small mistakes, small updates?
12:12:53 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Commission approves everything now proposing, company no longer proposing \$6.2 million mitigation?
12:13:23 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Forget the number, offering entire amount if Commission approves Application currently proposed?
12:13:54 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Mattison
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Would include Commission approving 100 percent PPA and grid modernization rider in addition to smart meters?

12:14:13 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Only time offer mitigation, if Commission gives everything?
12:14:30 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	You are in charge there, in charge of whole thing?
12:14:40 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Only if Commission approves all those things, only time offering mitigation capacity rider?
12:15:20 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Thank you.
12:15:26 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Dr. Mathews?
12:15:31 PM	Commissioner Mathews Note: Sacre, Candace	Yes.
12:15:45 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Examination. Mitchell and 2040 retirement date, what it is today. Filing due soon CR and ELG, might have bearing on life expectancy of units?
12:16:51 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Then to Commission environmental compliance plan, involves mitigation impact for CCR and ELG?
12:17:10 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	How much not been fully depreciated?
12:17:33 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Decision on CCR and ELG, then look at carbon, or those together?
12:18:24 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	No carbon pricing but goal and plan carbon neutral. One hundred percent fossil fuels, from a hundred to zero?
12:18:57 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Mitchell units coal fired?
12:19:05 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	How play into carbon goals?
12:19:42 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	\$600 million mortgage, ballpark how much CPR/ELG cost?
12:20:00 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Include environmental upgrades since Kentucky Power ownership 50 percent?
12:20:20 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Factoring in risk, good chance Mitchell not make it 2040?
12:21:05 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Impact of mortgages left, how much left Big Sandy 2?
12:21:39 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Big Sandy 1,200-something megawatts?
12:21:51 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	How much used, dispatched often?
12:22:27 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	How much AMI cost per customer?
12:22:59 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	What second, third, fourth year?
12:23:16 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Must have misunderstood responded Fitzgerald benefits low-income customers, best thing AMI?
12:24:04 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Life left existing meters?

12:24:26 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Warehouse some sitting have life expectancy?
12:24:51 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Benefits AMI involved flex pay, time-of-day rates, more down pike?
12:25:33 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	For some customers, four years?
12:25:46 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Cost of education necessary, amount in record?
12:26:03 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Significant some customers?
12:26:25 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Education component?
12:26:37 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Caution look Glasgow, Kentucky, before roll out time-of-day rate.
12:26:57 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Status of what formerly known as Braidy?
12:27:46 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	If go forward, transmission upgrades have to come back for CPCN?
12:28:15 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Benefits of RTO, no middle ground, AEP being in RTO or not being in an RTO. Discussion about Kentucky Power independently in RTO?
12:29:08 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Elaborate being an island?
12:29:21 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Missing middle ground if Kentucky Power member of PJM separate AEP East?
12:30:15 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Studies released companies belong RTOs continue to self-supply higher cost to customers than if sold plants/not run leaned on market, analysis Kentucky Power benefit from market purchases, less self-supply?
12:31:10 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Vaughan person to answer?
12:31:31 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Investment decisions based on expected returns?
12:31:45 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	What degree reliability/safety drive concerns?
12:32:26 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Further buildout, building something not impact reliability/safety?
12:33:14 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Aging infrastructure customers paid depreciation, what degree return impact replace infrastructure, how much aging, no longer reliable?
12:34:21 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Impact expected return affect ability maintain system?
12:35:12 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	As do requirements for reliability/safety imposed by KPSC and NERC?
12:35:28 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	What year AEP carbon free, not renewable goal?
12:36:07 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	AEP carbon-capture equipment Mountaineer Plant, initiative abandoned?

12:36:45 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	By 2050, 80 percent reduction, starting from what?
12:37:08 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Mattison Note: Sacre, Candace	Companies use 2005, some 1990 level starting baseline, trying to check.
12:37:23 PM	Commissioner Mathews Note: Sacre, Candace	All have.
12:37:28 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Examination schedule, lunch break until 1:30, Mattison additional questions some point.
12:38:41 PM	Session Paused	
1:37:21 PM	Session Resumed	
1:37:29 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Back on the record. Ms. Blend, before redirect, Mr. Cook asked question, Mr. Mattison referred to witness no one can recall. Find out from Mr. Mattison? Mr. Cook, recollection of the question resulted in Mattison referring?
1:37:50 PM	Camera Lock Deactivated	
1:38:23 PM	Asst Atty General Cook Note: Sacre, Candace	Questions regarding monies identified in PSC Exhibit 2, lobbying expense, counsel stated another witness but not catch last name identified.
1:39:00 PM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	Which witness best testimony exclusion of federal lobbying expense from cost of service?
1:39:10 PM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	Mr. Mattison referred to Ms. Whitney.
1:39:18 PM	Asst Atty General Cook Note: Sacre, Candace	Yes, PSC 2-42.
1:39:22 PM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	Mattison referred to Company Witness Whitney actual adjustment and cost of service.
1:39:39 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Listed witness?
1:39:42 PM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	Yes, Heather M. Whitney, Ms. Whitney.
1:39:49 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Redirect?
1:39:59 PM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	No.
1:40:07 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Next witness?
1:40:11 PM	Atty Blend Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	Matthew J. Satterwhite.
1:41:34 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Mr. Overstreet?
1:41:39 PM	Atty Overstreet Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	Matthew J. Satterwhite.
1:41:43 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Ms. Vinsel, potential confidential session?
1:41:55 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC Note: Sacre, Candace	Confidential session twice during Satterwhite testimony, ensure everyone in confidentiality agreement. (Click on link for further comments.)

1:43:27 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC Note: Sacre, Candace	Resolved issue.
1:43:34 PM	Atty Overstreet Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	All parties signed except SWVA not signed, does not relate information produced by Kentucky Power and afforded confidential treatment and not used by another party, will be fine except respect SWVA.
1:44:26 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC Note: Sacre, Candace	Confidential sessions, Frye may remain in hearing.
1:44:38 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Witness is sworn.
1:45:07 PM	Atty Overstreet Kentucky Power - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Direct Examination. Name, employer, position?
1:45:20 PM	Atty Overstreet Kentucky Power - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Appearing response subpoena?
1:45:26 PM	Atty Overstreet Kentucky Power - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Subject matter testimony today?
1:45:46 PM	Atty Overstreet Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	Available for cross.
1:45:49 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Ms. Vinsel?
1:45:54 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Cross Examination. Job duties now?
1:47:00 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	In addition FERC and KPSC, ten other regulatory commissions you deal?
1:47:16 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Prior to today, Involvement been this case?
1:48:55 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Prior to that, conversations anyone particularly rebuttal testimony?
1:49:51 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Two weeks ago, AEP announced \$37 billion dollar five-year capital plan, renewable expansion/grid investments, familiar?
1:50:12 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC Note: Sacre, Candace	Brief confidential session.
1:50:17 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	At this time, confidential session.
1:50:21 PM	Private Mode Activated	
1:50:21 PM	Private Recording Activated	
1:54:09 PM	Camera Lock Video Conference Activated	
1:56:53 PM	Camera Lock Deactivated	
1:57:43 PM	Normal Mode Activated	
1:57:43 PM	Public Recording Activated	
1:57:50 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Out of confidential, back into regular open session.
1:58:10 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Cross Examination (cont'd). Regulatory proceedings, team role different state level than FERC level?
1:59:20 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	One way dynamic team parts of AEP, also static team?
2:00:17 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Difference in team participation operating companies versus transmission companies?

2:01:36 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace Load-serving entity open-access transmission tariff (LSE OATT), current/previous position at Kentucky Power, did say previous position was?

2:02:33 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace Current/previous position, familiar with LSE OATT expense recovery proposed?

2:03:03 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace Last rate case 80/20 split tariff PPA, this case Kentucky Power proposes 100 percent costs outside base rates tariff PPA?

2:03:45 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC  
Note: Sacre, Candace Bring up Alex Vaughan Direct Testimony.

2:04:10 PM Camera Lock Video Conference Activated

2:04:31 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace Read, lines 3-14, Direct testimony, Alex Vaughan into record?

2:06:10 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace When Vaughan says, as expected, PJM owners continued to continue investment, that your experience?

2:06:49 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace Eastern grid, particular area?

2:07:39 PM Camera Lock Deactivated

2:07:40 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace Quotes, Vaughan testimony, first, PJM transmission owners continued increase investment transmission grid, and, second, PJM LSE OATT charges Kentucky Power single largest growing expense, costs allocated by FERC-approved rate schedule.

2:09:42 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace Looking at PJM LSE OATT largest single growing expense allocated by FERC-approved rate schedule, familiar with FERC-approved rate schedules?

2:10:18 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace Vaughan Direct Testimony, page 33, read lines 6 through 11?

2:11:35 PM Camera Lock Video Conference Activated

2:12:05 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace 2017-00179 LSE OATT charges grown about \$20 million, recall?

2:13:01 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace \$96 million PJM LSE OATT charges included base rate test year, remember \$96 million.

2:13:31 PM Camera Lock Deactivated

2:13:35 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace PSC Exhibit 14, Direct Testimony, last rate case.

2:13:53 PM Camera Lock Video Conference Activated

2:15:07 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace Page 18, PDF 22, read lines 1 through 9, Direct Testimony, last rate case?

2:16:21 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace What discussed moment ago increase \$20 million?

2:16:45 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace PSC Exhibit 13, Rebuttal Testimony, last rate case, page 8, read line 17, through page 9, line 2?

2:16:52 PM Camera Lock Deactivated

2:17:10 PM Camera Lock Video Conference Activated

2:19:02 PM Camera Lock Deactivated

2:19:09 PM Vice Chairman Chandler  
Note: Sacre, Candace Clarification, increase over most recent rate case, reference seems to be 2018 over 2017. Make sure clear.

2:19:48 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC  
Note: Sacre, Candace PSC 13, page 8, line 9, PDF page 11, \$17 million above \$74.4 million test year PJM LSE OATT expense.

2:20:00 PM Camera Lock Video Conference Activated

2:20:37 PM Vice Chairman Chandler - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace Examination. Rebuttal 8 and 9, test year amount, \$20.6 million number, increase between 2017 rate case test year and 2014 rate case test year, apples and oranges?

2:21:37 PM Camera Lock Deactivated

2:22:23 PM Camera Lock Video Conference Activated

2:22:36 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace Cross Examination (cont'd). LSE OATT expense reflection of Kentucky Power share costs to rebuild transmission system in region, what region?

2:22:36 PM Camera Lock Deactivated

2:22:58 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace AEP East Region or entirety PJM region?

2:23:13 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace Kentucky Power provided transmission agreement for AEP East companies, Kentucky Power AEP East Transmission Zone?

2:23:44 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace Familiar transmission agreement?

2:23:52 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC  
Note: Sacre, Candace AG/KIUC First Data Request, PDF 1656, recognize this, part of agreement filed part of settlement FERC matter?

2:24:14 PM Camera Lock Video Conference Activated

2:25:16 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace Letter dated August 4 2020 filing from AEP filing proposed transmission agreement?

2:25:33 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC  
Note: Sacre, Candace PDF page 1660, page 4 of 129, Introduction to transmission agreement, read this, page 2 through 4 your pages?

2:30:17 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace Let me have you go down, read last paragraph, begins IURC?

2:32:06 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC  
Note: Sacre, Candace PDF 1724, pg 68 of 129, Appendix 1, agree AEP East operating company both LSEs and transmission owners?

2:33:16 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace Appendix 1 transmission agreement, Data Request, page 68 of 129, tell me when there.

2:33:44 PM Atty Overstreet Kentucky Power  
Note: Sacre, Candace Specific Data Request, AG/KIUC 1-41, Attachment 1.

2:34:11 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace Chart allocation transmission related costs/revenues?

2:34:25 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace AEP operating companies as LSE and transmission owners?

2:35:19 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace Quotes Vaughan testimony, LSE OATT costs allocated to company by FERC-approved rate schedule, agree transmission agreement lays out significant part allocation process?

2:36:00 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Earlier comment about operating companies, know why chart refers AEP as transmission owner and AEP as LSE rather than operating companies?
2:36:49 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Examination. Ask question on that, AEP load-serving entity itself or LSE through operating companies being LSEs?
2:37:14 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Nexus between AEP and PJM, PJM sees AEP as TO and AEP as LSE?
2:37:43 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Cross Examination (cont'd). Kentucky Power does own transmission system?
2:37:46 PM	Camera Lock Deactivated	
2:38:39 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Kentucky Power is LSE and transmission owner?
2:38:49 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Kentucky Power and AEP distinct entities?
2:39:22 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Kentucky Power needs recover revenue requirement as transmission owner?
2:39:49 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Methodology recover costs covered by transmission agreement?
2:40:08 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Kentucky Power revenue requirement through AEP before PJM?
2:41:03 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Helpful follow up with Vaughan?
2:42:12 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Expenses as an LSE, how Kentucky Power recover transmission expenses?
2:44:17 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Expenses PJM down to AEP and then methodology in agreement down to actual owners operating companies for LSE?
2:45:00 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Kentucky Power invests in transmission in excess allocated costs under FERC schedule?
2:46:09 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Revenues and expenses and allocation in general, Kentucky Power investment in excess of allocated costs through FERC schedule, benefit for Kentucky Power and customers?
2:47:30 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Dollars-and-cents perspective, Kentucky Power investment exceeds cost allocated, benefit to Kentucky Power?
2:48:35 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Quantifying cost and benefits, all generation goes away, way to power service. Ongoing analysis quantifies benefits and cost?
2:51:27 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Commission asks for reporting costs and benefits, may not be one report but parts and pieces?
2:52:25 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC Note: Sacre, Candace	Vaughan Direct Testimony AEV-5, agree PJM LSE OATT expenses from test year?
2:53:37 PM	Camera Lock Video Conference Activated	
2:54:39 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	End of historic test year this case?

2:54:46 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace Line 11, PJM LSE OATT Base Amount \$96.896 million, how much PJM LSE OATT expenses reflected in amount are affiliates?

2:55:31 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace Vaughan included last rate case expense amounts affiliates/nonaffiliates, items on lines 3, 4, 5, 7, and 8 are affiliates?

2:56:33 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace Five lines together over \$88 million?

2:57:28 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace Surprised five lines compromise 90 percent base amount PJM LSE OATT expenses in test year?

2:57:29 PM Camera Lock Deactivated

2:58:22 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC  
Note: Sacre, Candace Like to look at AEP transmission owners specifically, go into confidential session?

2:58:36 PM Chairman Schmitt  
Note: Sacre, Candace Put in Confidential session at this time?

2:58:40 PM Private Mode Activated

2:58:40 PM Private Recording Activated

2:59:05 PM Camera Lock Video Conference Activated

3:05:36 PM Camera Lock Deactivated

3:05:53 PM Camera Lock Video Conference Activated

3:12:50 PM Camera Lock Deactivated

3:18:01 PM Camera Lock Video Conference Activated

3:26:34 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC  
Note: Sacre, Candace We can exit confidential session.

3:26:36 PM Camera Lock Deactivated

3:26:46 PM Normal Mode Activated

3:26:46 PM Public Recording Activated

3:27:07 PM Chairman Schmitt  
Note: Sacre, Candace Back in public section.

3:27:18 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace Article discussed Commission's June 10 2013 decision, PSC Exhibit 16, Case No. 2011-00042, Order referenced in article, Kentucky transco not regulated by Commission. Page 8, Final Order, (Reading). (Click on link for further comments.)

3:27:59 PM Camera Lock Video Conference Activated

3:29:35 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace Second paragraph, As noted in the Dissenting Opinion, (Reading). (Click on link for further comments.)

3:30:48 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace Aware Kentucky Transmission ever filed application with Kentucky Board on Electric Generation and Transmission Siting?

3:30:48 PM Camera Lock Deactivated

3:31:34 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace Best of knowledge in your experience?

3:31:42 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace How did Kentucky Transmission get \$100 million in rate base?

3:32:13 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC - witness Satterwhite  
Note: Sacre, Candace Don't know how got \$100 million in rate base?

3:32:32 PM Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC  
Note: Sacre, Candace Staff has no further.

3:32:35 PM Chairman Schmitt  
Note: Sacre, Candace Recess until 3:45.

3:32:53 PM	Session Paused	
3:50:24 PM	Session Resumed	
3:50:35 PM	Chairman Schmitt	
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Back on the record. Sound test.
3:52:31 PM	Chairman Schmitt	
	Note: Sacre, Candace	AG's Office?
3:52:35 PM	Asst Atty General West	
	Note: Sacre, Candace	No.
3:52:41 PM	Chairman Schmitt	
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Mr. Kurtz?
3:52:49 PM	Camera Lock Deactivated	
3:53:14 PM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Satterwhite	
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Cross Examination. Staff established transmission charges PJM LSE OATT fastest growing?
3:53:35 PM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Satterwhite	
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Vaughan testimony 2014 rate case expense \$53.7 million, now \$96.89 million?
3:53:53 PM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Satterwhite	
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Over next five years, AEP projected spend \$10 billion PJM transmission projects 2021-2025?
3:54:11 PM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Satterwhite	
	Note: Sacre, Candace	EEI report, towards back?
3:54:29 PM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Satterwhite	
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Commission concluded transmission costs expensive, growing, needs cost containment, what do keep expense down?
3:55:34 PM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Satterwhite	
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Preemption doctrine, state commission has to allow recovery FERC-approved transmission expenses?
3:55:46 PM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Satterwhite	
	Note: Sacre, Candace	No requirement recovery through tracker?
3:56:08 PM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Satterwhite	
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Commission go back to base rate recovery/no tracker to keep costs containment?
3:56:54 PM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Satterwhite	
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Automatically flow through real time, how help consumers?
3:58:28 PM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Satterwhite	
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Listen in on AEP earnings calls?
3:58:35 PM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Satterwhite	
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Over what period of time?
3:58:44 PM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Satterwhite	
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Recall analyst ask executives Kentucky Power drag on earnings, doing to sell Kentucky Power, answer "looking at that?"
3:59:36 PM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Satterwhite	
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Regularly look whether Kentucky Power stand-alone entity/merge better for consumers versus AEP family?
4:00:03 PM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Satterwhite	
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Proposing change to transmission agreement change to PJM tariff, what Commission ask federal government do?
4:00:58 PM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Satterwhite	
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Tough burden?
4:01:32 PM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Satterwhite	
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Kentucky to FERC, loser under agreement, somebody else like the way agreement works, take it to other guy??

4:02:25 PM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Talking more fundamental to address concern from Kentucky perspective, Kentucky Power stand alone, control own destiny, not reliant on Indiana transco?
4:04:12 PM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Believe Cook example?
4:04:47 PM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Cheapest power in 13-state PJM, not cheapest generation AEP power plants?
4:05:11 PM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Renewables dispatch first, zero energy costs within PJM?
4:05:23 PM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Nuclear next?
4:05:30 PM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Everybody in PJM pays same regardless?
4:05:45 PM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Kentucky benefit from PJM regardless of AEP transmission agreement?
4:06:21 PM	Atty Kurtz KIUC - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Believe Cook example because wherever nuclear lands in stack, sets marginal clearing price for all PJM?
4:06:50 PM	Atty Kurtz KIUC Note: Sacre, Candace	All questions.
4:06:55 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Walmart?
4:07:01 PM	Atty Grundman Walmart Note: Sacre, Candace	No questions.
4:07:03 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Kentucky Solar Industries?
4:07:07 PM	Atty Spenard KYSEIA Note: Sacre, Candace	No questions.
4:07:11 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Joint Intervenors?
4:07:15 PM	Atty Fitzgerald Joint Intervenors Note: Sacre, Candace	No questions.
4:07:18 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Sierra Club?
4:07:23 PM	Atty Miller Sierra Club Note: Sacre, Candace	No questions
4:07:26 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Mr. Frye, SWVA?
4:07:30 PM	Atty Frye SWVA Kentucky Note: Sacre, Candace	No questions.
4:07:33 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Vice Chairman Chandler?
4:07:37 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler Note: Sacre, Candace	I do.
4:07:49 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Examination. What past do with schedule or rate just and reasonable?
4:08:18 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Bearing past and history have to do with schedule or rate currently just and reasonable?

4:10:33 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Creating mismatch, expenses allocated Kentucky Power 1 CP basis, reallocating on 12 CP basis, disconnect incurring and being recovered?
4:12:11 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Immaterial fundamental question, agree disconnect between incurring 1 CP basis and allocating 12 CP basis?
4:13:18 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Kentucky Power allocated portion costs 12 CT basis?
4:14:14 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Not how it works, can say how think it works and see if correct?
4:16:39 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Get volatility, trying questions about different, AEP billed as single LSE from PJM 1 CT basis?
4:17:34 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	AEP get one bill 1 CP basis, reallocate to operating companies on 12 CT basis?
4:18:07 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Kentucky paying allocation of entirety of AEP LSE?
4:18:29 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Five and a half, six percent?
4:18:51 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Testimony 2017-00179 rate case, Vinsel asking earlier, remember?
4:19:21 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Talk dollars and cents, agree operating company invest more in transmission than allocated costs, revenue as transmission offset PJM LSE expense allocated?
4:20:21 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	PJM LSE OATT expense, insofar as investments Kentucky Power additional amount offset?
4:20:58 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	PJE LSE OATT expense proposed 100 percent to tariff PPA?
4:21:46 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Very specific, PJM LSE OATT expense, supplemental projects LSE territory, allocated 100 percent to LSE zone?
4:22:31 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Circular, Kentucky Power invests supplemental projects on books transmission investment, recovered, offsetting revenues, flow through/ come back LSE OATT expense?
4:23:21 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	If question Kentucky Transmission Company, same benefit/offset for Kentucky Power customers, not the case?
4:24:05 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	No difference in service, cheaper if operating company makes investment?
4:24:44 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	As Kentucky Power president, wanted investment Kentucky Power level not Kentucky transco level?
4:24:58 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Benefit to customers?
4:25:32 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Revenues investment at Kentucky Power offset costs?
4:25:52 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Revenues at Kentucky transco level offset no expenses Kentucky Power customers?

4:26:02 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	No benefit to Kentucky Power customers, not offset expenses Kentucky Power level?
4:26:16 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Haven't seen any study to that effect at operating company level?
4:26:38 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	On same page.
4:26:54 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Study operating company level?
4:27:06 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Study specific transmission investments operating company level versus state's transco?
4:27:43 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Filing of FERC formula transmission rates, your group?
4:28:02 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Operating company challenged FERC formula transmission rates, affiliate's FERC transmission rates?
4:28:22 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Allocation costs, passthroughs, offsets revenues, Mr. Pearce next best person to ask?
4:28:37 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	How allocations work, revenues offset between transmission/operating companies, another person know additional information?
4:29:21 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Congestion, driver for supplemental/baseline projects?
4:30:29 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Ali give all the answers, the Mr. Vaughan of transmission?
4:30:45 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Knows what talking about?
4:31:00 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	What benefit Kentucky Power customers get for replacement of 69kV line in Michigan?
4:33:18 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	PJM, bigger than AEP, already takes into account?
4:34:34 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Ever run DFAX AEPSC system if Kentucky Power getting benefits from flow across system?
4:36:03 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Group responsible for maintaining AEP Black Star programs?
4:36:22 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Yes, and filing that with FERC?
4:36:58 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Not come to you until to be filed or in front of regulatory body?
4:37:25 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Rate cases, who determines needed and starts process, your group or operating company level?
4:38:50 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler - witness	Satterwhite
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Decision head of operating companies?
4:39:09 PM	Vice Chairman Chandler	
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Thank you.
4:39:12 PM	Chairman Schmitt	
	Note: Sacre, Candace	Dr. Mathews?

4:39:16 PM	Commissioner Mathews Note: Sacre, Candace	One, maybe two.
4:39:20 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Examination. Last rate case, investment in transmission good deal and benefit because paid 6 percent transmission, true?
4:39:50 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Also true if transmission investment done by transco?
4:40:14 PM	Camera Lock Video Conference Activated	
4:40:17 PM	Camera Lock Deactivated	
4:40:44 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	One more time, referring to benefit in Kentucky, talking about ancillary benefits?
4:41:31 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Different consideration than putting assets on Kentucky Power base rate, then get some revenue back?
4:42:47 PM	Commissioner Mathews - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Could spend week talking difference transmission-owning and LSE, way bounce back and forth, but will spare you. With that, finished.
4:43:28 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Mr. Overstreet?
4:43:34 PM	Atty Overstreet Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	Very briefly.
4:43:37 PM	Atty Overstreet Kentucky Power - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Redirect Examination. Motion to intervene FERC Case ER09-1279-000?
4:44:08 PM	Atty Overstreet Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	Kentucky Power Exhibit 8?
4:44:36 PM	Camera Lock Video Conference Activated	
4:44:44 PM	Atty Overstreet Kentucky Power - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Recognize?
4:44:48 PM	Atty Overstreet Kentucky Power - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Motion to Intervene?
4:44:52 PM	Atty Overstreet Kentucky Power - witness Satterwhite Note: Sacre, Candace	Page 2 of 4, Company Hearing Exhibit 8, read paragraph under Support?
4:45:51 PM	Atty Overstreet Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	Move admittance.
4:46:03 PM	Camera Lock Deactivated	
4:46:19 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Identify as Kentucky Power Hearing Exhibit 1, any objection?
4:46:28 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Sustained, let be filed Kentucky Power Hearing Exhibit 1.
4:46:33 PM	KENTUCKY POWER HEARING EXHIBIT 01 Note: Sacre, Candace Note: Sacre, Candace	ATTY OVERSTREET KENTUCKY POWER - WITNESS SATTERWHITE MOTION TO INTERVENE FERC CASE ER09-1279-000
4:46:35 PM	Atty Overstreet Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	No further.
4:46:37 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Now about 12 minutes till 5, recess/adjourn. Ms. Vinsel?
4:47:09 PM	Asst Gen Counsel Vinsel PSC Note: Sacre, Candace	Move exhibits, Confidential Exhibits 1 through 4 and Nonconfidential Exhibits into record.
4:47:19 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Objection?

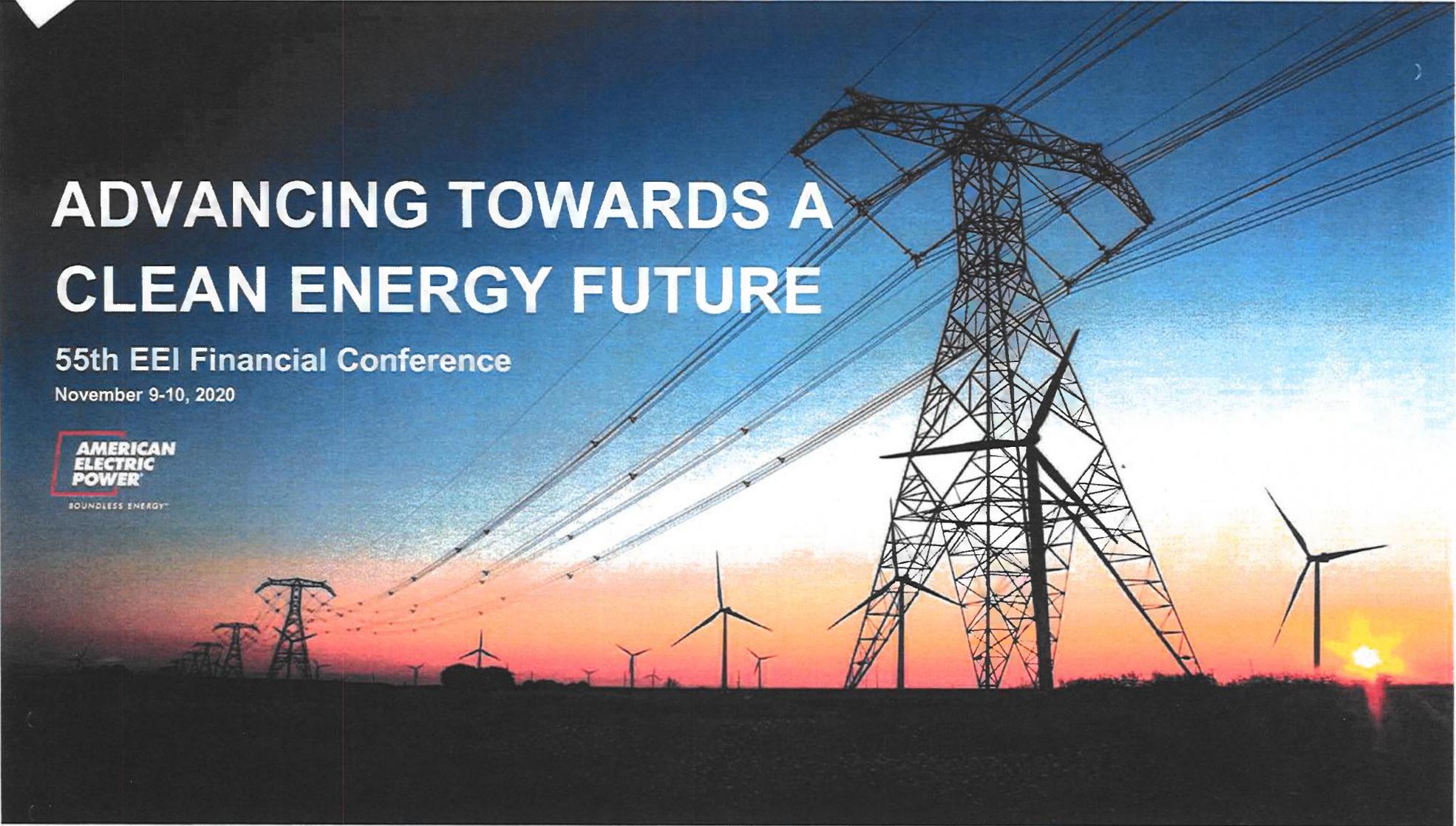
4:47:25 PM	Atty Overstreet Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	No.
4:47:26 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Admitted as identified by Ms. Vinsel,
4:47:31 PM	PSC HEARING EXHIBITS 1 - 16 Note: Sacre, Candace	SEE BELOW FOR COMPLETE LISTING WITH DESCRIPTIONS
4:47:31 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Anything else?
4:47:38 PM	Atty Kurtz KIUC Note: Sacre, Candace	Move admission AG/KIUC Hearing Exhibit 1.
4:47:46 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Objection?
4:47:48 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Hearing none, let be filed.
4:47:49 PM	AG/KIUC HEARING EXHIBIT 01 Note: Sacre, Candace	EEl FINANCIAL CONFERENCE NOV 9-10 2020 ADVANCING TOWARDS A CLEAN ENERGY FUTURE
4:47:55 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Anything else?
4:47:58 PM	Atty Kurtz KIUC Note: Sacre, Candace	AG/KIUC Hearing Exhibit 3, sorry.
4:48:04 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Let AG/KIUC Hearing Exhibit 2 be admitted.
4:48:05 PM	AG/KIUC HEARING EXHIBIT 02 Note: Sacre, Candace	PJM INTERCONNECTION APRIL 16 2019 THE BENEFITS OF THE PJM TRANSMISSION SYSTEM
4:48:20 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Anything else?
4:48:24 PM	Atty Overstreet Kentucky Power Note: Sacre, Candace	Exhibit 3, no foundation as to provenance, numbers on a spreadsheet.
4:48:41 PM	Atty Kurtz KIUC Note: Sacre, Candace	PJM document, pricing all transmission owners in PJM.
4:48:50 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Overruled, let be filed.
4:48:54 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	Anything further?
4:48:56 PM	AG/KIUC HEARING EXHIBIT 03 Note: Sacre, Candace	ANNUAL TRANSMISSION REVENUE REQUIREMENTS AND RATES EFFECTIVE JUNE 1 2002 (REVISED - PECO ZONE UPDATED)
4:48:57 PM	Chairman Schmitt Note: Sacre, Candace	If not, recess until 9 o'clock in the morning.
4:48:58 PM	PSC HEARING EXHIBIT 01 Note: Sacre, Candace	FERC FINANCIAL REPORT FERC FORM NO. 1 and FORM 3-Q 2019/Q4
4:48:59 PM	PSC HEARING EXHIBIT 02 Note: Sacre, Candace	ATTACHMENT B - 2 TRANSMISSION AGREEMENT AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER SERVICE CORPORATION APRIL 1984 AS AMENDED
4:49:00 PM	PSC HEARING EXHIBIT 03 Note: Sacre, Candace	OFFER OF SETTLEMENT AEPSC FERC DOCKET ER09-1279-000 AUGUST 4 2010
4:49:01 PM	PSC HEARING EXHIBIT 04 Note: Sacre, Candace	AMENDMENTS TRANSMISSION AGREEMENT JUNE 5 2009

4:49:02 PM	PSC HEARING EXHIBIT 05 Note: Sacre, Candace	ATTESTATION FERC DOCKET ER09-____-000 MAY 31 2009
4:49:03 PM	PSC HEARING EXHIBIT 06 Note: Sacre, Candace	TRANSMISSION AGREEMENT AEPSC APRIL 1984 AS AMENDED
4:49:04 PM	PSC HEARING EXHIBIT 07 Note: Sacre, Candace	DIRECT TESTIMONY J. CRAIG BAKER AEP EAST COMPANIES JUNE 5 2009
4:49:05 PM	PSC HEARING EXHIBIT 08 Note: Sacre, Candace	DIRECT TESTIMONY DENNIS W. BETHEL AEP EAST COMPANIES JUNE 5 2009
4:49:06 PM	PSC HEARING EXHIBIT 10 Note: Sacre, Candace	TRANSMISSION AGREEMENT DATED APRIL 1984 AS AMENDED COMPOSITE COPY
4:49:06 PM	PSC HEARING EXHIBIT 09 Note: Sacre, Candace	AEPSC APRIL 1984 MODIFICATION NO. 1 JANUARY 1 1989 AND SUPPLEMENT A DECEMBER 12 1989
4:49:07 PM	PSC HEARING EXHIBIT 16 Note: Sacre, Candace	PSC CASE 2011-00042 APPLICATION OF AEP KENTUCKY TRANSMISSION COMPANY, INC., CPCN
4:49:07 PM	PSC HEARING EXHIBIT 13 Note: Sacre, Candace	PSC CASE 2017-00179 REBUTTAL TESTIMONY OF MATTHEW J. SATTERWHITE KENTUCKY POWER COMPANIES
4:49:07 PM	PSC HEARING EXHIBIT 12 Note: Sacre, Candace	PSC CASE 2017-00179 DIRECT TESTIMONY OF MATTHEW J. SATTERWHITE KENTUCKY POWER COMPANIES
4:49:07 PM	PSC HEARING EXHIBIT 15 Note: Sacre, Candace	SUB REGIONAL RTEP COMMITTEE: WESTERN AEP SUPPLEMENTAL PROJECTS FEBRUARY 21 2020
4:49:07 PM	PSC HEARING EXHIBIT 14 Note: Sacre, Candace	PSC CASE 2017-00179 DIRECT TESTIMONY OF SATTERWHITE, BARTSCH, BUCK, CARLIN, CASH KENTUCKY POWER COMPANIES SECTION III VOL 1 OF 4 JUNE 28 2017
4:49:07 PM	PSC HEARING EXHIBIT 11 Note: Sacre, Candace	AEP EAST COMPANIES' TRANSMISSION COST OF SERVICE AND COMPARISON OF RETAIL TRANSMISSION RATES PRESENT AND PROPOSED
4:49:07 PM	Session Ended	



---

<b>Name:</b>	<b>Description:</b>
AG/KIUC Hearing Exhibit 1	EI Financial Conference November 9-10 2020 Advancing Towards a Clean Energy Future
AG/KIUC Hearing Exhibit 2	PJM Interconnection April 16 2019 The Benefits of the PJM Transmission System
AG/KIUC Hearing Exhibit 3	Annual Transmission Revenue Requirements Effective June 1 2020 (Revised - PECO Zone Updated)
Kentucky Power Exhibit 01	Motion to Intervene FERC Case ER09-1279-000
PSC Hearing Exhibit 01	FERC Financial Report FERC Form No. 1 and Form 3-Q 2019/Q4
PSC Hearing Exhibit 02	Attachment B-2 Transmission Agreement American Electric Power Service Corporation April 1984 as Amended
PSC Hearing Exhibit 03	Offer of Settlement AEPSC FERC Docket ER09-1279-000 August 4 2010
PSC Hearing Exhibit 04	Amendments Transmission Agreement June 5 2009
PSC Hearing Exhibit 05	Attestation Docket No. ER09-____-000 May 31 2005
PSC Hearing Exhibit 06	Transmission Agreement AEPSC April 1984 as Amended
PSC Hearing Exhibit 07	Direct Testimony J. Craig Baker AEP East Companies June 5 2009
PSC Hearing Exhibit 08	Direct Testimony Dennis W. Bethel AEP East Companies June 5 2009
PSC Hearing Exhibit 09	Transmission Agreement AEPSC April 1984 Modification No. 1 January 1 1989 and Supplement A December 12 1989
PSC Hearing Exhibit 10	Transmission Agreement Dated April 1984 as Amended Composite Copy
PSC Hearing Exhibit 11	AEP East Companies' Transmission Cost of Service and Comparison of Retail Transmission Rates Present and Proposed
PSC Hearing Exhibit 12	Direct Testimony of Matthew J. Satterwhite Kentucky Power Companies
PSC Hearing Exhibit 13	PSC Case 2017-00179 Rebuttal Testimony of Matthew J. Satterwhite Kentucky Power Companies
PSC Hearing Exhibit 14	PSC Case 2017-00179 Direct Testimony of Satterwhite, Bartsch, Buck, Carlin, Cash Kentucky Power Companies Section III Vol 1 of 4 June 28 2017
PSC Hearing Exhibit 15	Sub Regional RTEP Committee: Western AEP Supplemental Projects February 21 2020
PSC Hearing Exhibit 16	PSC Case 2011-00042 Application of AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc. CPCN



# ADVANCING TOWARDS A CLEAN ENERGY FUTURE

55th EEI Financial Conference

November 9-10, 2020

**AMERICAN  
ELECTRIC  
POWER**

BOUNDLESS ENERGY™

AG/KIUC Hearing Ex. 1

## “Safe Harbor” Statement Under the Private Securities Litigation Reform Act of 1995

This presentation contains forward-looking statements within the meaning of Section 21E of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934. Although AEP and each of its Registrant Subsidiaries believe that their expectations are based on reasonable assumptions, any such statements may be influenced by factors that could cause actual outcomes and results to be materially different from those projected. Among the factors that could cause actual results to differ materially from those in the forward-looking statements are: changes in economic conditions, electric market demand and demographic patterns in AEP service territories, The impact of pandemics, including COVID-19, and any associated disruption of AEP's business operations due to impacts on economic or market conditions, electricity usage, employees, customers, service providers, vendors and suppliers, inflationary or deflationary interest rate trends, volatility in the financial markets, particularly developments affecting the availability or cost of capital to finance new capital projects and refinance existing debt, the availability and cost of funds to finance working capital and capital needs, particularly during periods when the time lag between incurring costs and recovery is long and the costs are material, decreased demand for electricity, weather conditions, including storms and drought conditions, and the ability to recover significant storm restoration costs, the cost of fuel and its transportation, the creditworthiness and performance of fuel suppliers and transporters and the cost of storing and disposing of used fuel, including coal ash and spent nuclear fuel, the availability of fuel and necessary generation capacity and performance of generation plants, the ability to recover fuel and other energy costs through regulated or competitive electric rates, the ability to build or acquire renewable generation, transmission lines and facilities (including the ability to obtain any necessary regulatory approvals and permits) when needed at acceptable prices and terms and to recover those costs, new legislation, litigation and government regulation, including oversight of nuclear generation, energy commodity trading and new or heightened requirements for reduced emissions of sulfur, nitrogen, mercury, carbon, soot or particulate matter and other substances that could impact the continued operation, cost recovery and/or profitability of generation plants and related assets, evolving public perception of the risks associated with fuels used before, during and after the generation of electricity, including coal ash and nuclear fuel, timing and resolution of pending and future rate cases, negotiations and other regulatory decisions, including rate or other recovery of new investments in generation, distribution and transmission service and environmental compliance, resolution of litigation, the ability to constrain operation and maintenance costs, prices and demand for power generated and sold at wholesale, changes in technology, particularly with respect to energy storage and new, developing, alternative or distributed sources of generation, the ability to recover through rates any remaining unrecovered investment in generation units that may be retired before the end of their previously projected useful lives, volatility and changes in markets for coal and other energy-related commodities, particularly changes in the price of natural gas, changes in utility regulation and the allocation of costs within regional transmission organizations, including ERCOT, PJM and SPP, changes in the creditworthiness of the counterparties with contractual arrangements, including participants in the energy trading market, actions of rating agencies, including changes in the ratings of debt, the impact of volatility in the capital markets on the value of the investments held by the pension, other postretirement benefit plans, captive insurance entity and nuclear decommissioning trust and the impact of such volatility on future funding requirements, accounting standards periodically issued by accounting standard-setting bodies, and other risks and unforeseen events, including wars, the effects of terrorism (including increased security costs), embargoes, naturally occurring and human-caused fires, cyber security threats and other catastrophic events, the ability to attract and retain requisite work force and key personnel.

**Darcy Reese, Managing Director**

Investor Relations  
614-716-2614  
dlreese@aep.com

**Tom Scott, Director**

Investor Relations  
614-716-2686  
twscott@aep.com

# The Premier Regulated Energy Company

16,900 EMPLOYEES

24GW OWNED GENERATION

5.5M CUSTOMERS, 11 STATES

\$79B TOTAL ASSETS



40,000 TRANSMISSION MILES

221,000 DISTRIBUTION MILES

\$47B RATE BASE

\$45B CURRENT MARKET CAPITALIZATION

Statistics as of October 1, 2020 except for rate base as of December 31, 2019 and market capitalization as of November 4, 2020

## AEP Leading the Way Forward

**Confidence in  
Steady and  
Predictable  
Earnings  
Growth Rate  
of 5%-7%**

**Commitment  
to Growing  
Dividend  
Consistent  
with Earnings**

**Well  
Positioned as  
a Sustainable  
Regulated  
Business**

**Compelling  
Portfolio of  
Premium  
Investment  
Opportunities**

# AEP's Strategic Vision and Execution

## EXECUTE STRATEGY

Promote clean energy transformation

Enable growth and prosperity for our communities

Innovate for the benefit of our customers

Build a modern, secure and resilient grid

Drive operational excellence

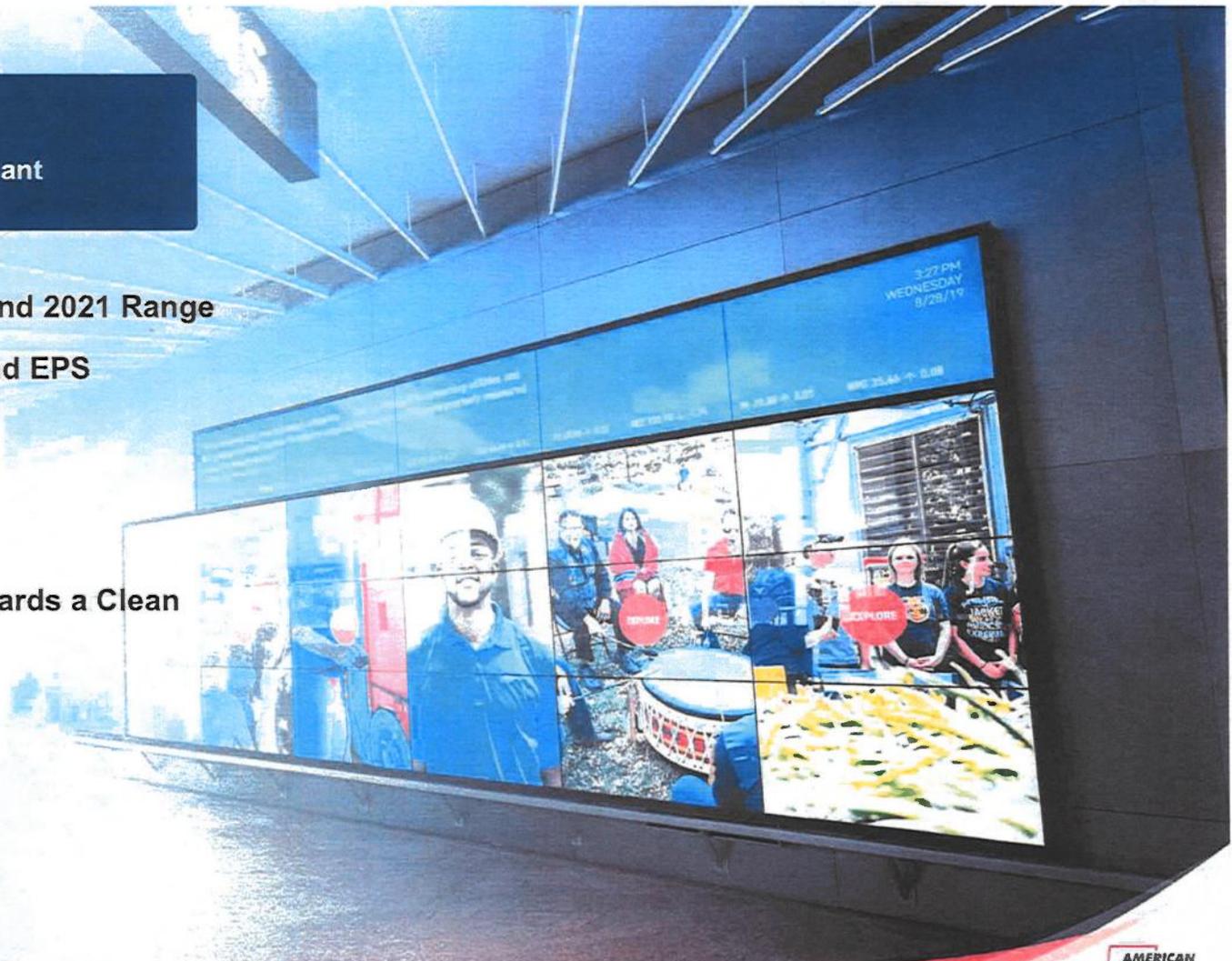
## TOP PRIORITIES

- Invest in regulated and contracted renewables
- Optimize the generation fleet
- Grow top line revenue
- Champion economic development
- Be good neighbors
- Improve customer experience through use of technology and business innovation
- Modernize regulatory mechanisms to support customer expectations
- Deploy technologies that enhance grid safety, security and value
- Invest in leveraging energy infrastructure
- Achieve Zero Harm
- Drive relentless O&M optimization
- Implement automation, digitization and process improvements
- Be a great place to work

# EEI KEY THEMES

Pure Play Electric Utility with Significant Renewables Upside

- 5%-7% Earnings Growth Rate and 2021 Range
- Proven Track Record of TSR and EPS Performance
- Strong Dividend Growth
- O&M Optimization
- ESG Focus and Transition Towards a Clean Energy Future



## Strong Return Proposition for Investors

TOTAL SHAREHOLDER RETURN

**8% - 10%**

2021 OPERATING EARNINGS GUIDANCE RANGE

**\$4.51 - \$4.71**

DIVIDEND YIELD

3%

+

EPS GROWTH

5% - 7%

2020 EPS

MIDPOINT

\$4.35

+

EPS GROWTH

6%

=

2021 EPS

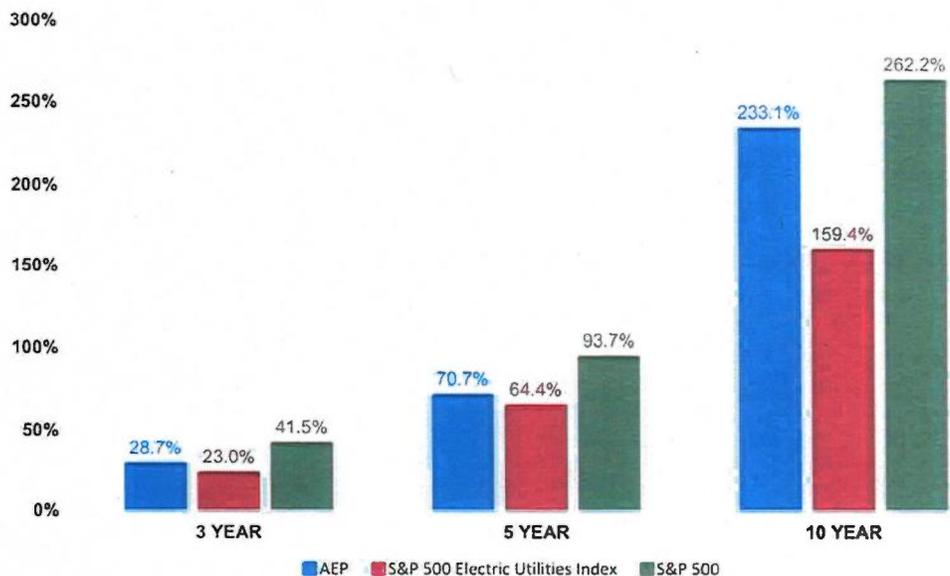
MIDPOINT

\$4.61

- ✓ STEADY GROWTH
- ✓ CONSISTENT DIVIDENDS
- ✓ LOW RISK, REGULATED ASSETS
- ✓ INVESTMENT PIPELINE
- ✓ INCENTIVE COMPENSATION TIED TO EPS RESULTS

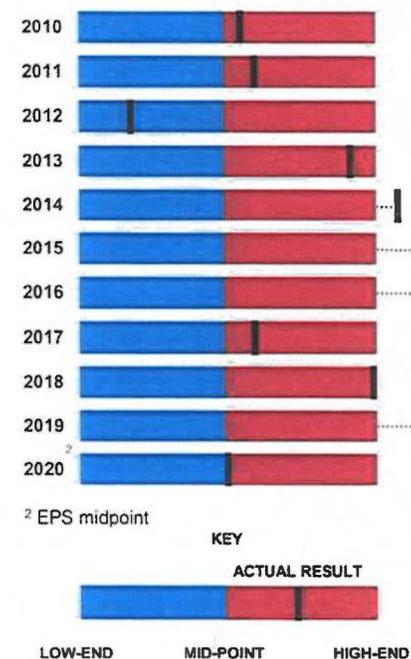
# Proven Track Record of Performance

## FAVORABLE TOTAL SHAREHOLDER RETURN<sup>1</sup>



<sup>1</sup> Data as of September 30, 2020

## DECADE OF MEETING OR EXCEEDING ORIGINAL OPERATING EPS GUIDANCE



# Strong Dividend Growth



- ✓ Targeted payout ratio 60-70% of operating earnings
- ✓ Over 110 years of consecutive quarterly dividends
- ✓ Targeted dividend growth in line with earnings

**EPS Growth + Dividend Yield = 8% to 10% Annual Return Opportunity**

\* Subject to Board approval

# O&M Optimization

## INITIATIVES

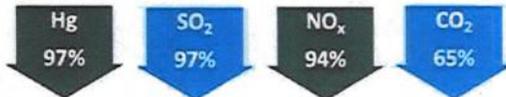
## ACTIONS

INITIATIVES	ACTIONS
Achieving Excellence Program	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Employee based O&amp;M prioritization and optimization effort</li> <li>• Driven down costs in 2020 &amp; beyond, initial results imbedded in budgets</li> <li>• Program was transitioned from EHS partners to internal resources and will continue annually</li> <li>• 2021 Program – New O&amp;M savings ideas, evaluation of further study ideas and Future of Work opportunities</li> <li>• Future of Work – Optimization of Value Streams (end-to-end work flow)</li> </ul>
Lean Management System Implementation/Continuous Process Improvement	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Distribution – Enhanced reliability to reduce O&amp;M and improve storm hardening</li> <li>• Supply chain – Optimize the material requisition process to improve material lead times, reducing stock and increasing crew productivity</li> <li>• Fleet operations – Reduce the number of vehicle platforms and optimize the acquisition process</li> <li>• Generation (system productivity) – Optimize plant systems and operations</li> </ul>
Data Analytics	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Workforce optimization – Employee/contractor mix</li> <li>• Hot socket model – Using AMI data to preemptively identify meters at risk</li> <li>• Revenue protection – Detecting meter tampering</li> <li>• Frequency regulation – Analysis of PJM bidding strategies</li> </ul>
Automation	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Scrap metal billing and management</li> <li>• Service Corp billing allocation factors</li> <li>• No-bill workflow assignment process</li> <li>• Customer workflow scheduling</li> </ul>
Digital Tools	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• “The Zone” – Machine learning tool to operate fossil units to minimize O&amp;M and capital, while maintaining improved performance</li> <li>• Generation Monitoring and Diagnostic Center – Predictive capabilities that save O&amp;M and capital</li> </ul>
Use of Drones	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Storm damage assessment</li> <li>• Real estate and land surveys</li> <li>• Transmission facility inspections, construction monitoring and documentation</li> <li>• Telecommunication tower inspections</li> <li>• Cooling tower and boiler inspections</li> </ul>
Outsourcing	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Accounting and tax initiative</li> <li>• Rapid application and information support</li> <li>• Lockbox for customer payments by check</li> </ul>
Workforce Planning	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Approximately 4,000 employees will retire or leave in the next 5 years</li> </ul>
Strategic Sourcing	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Reducing cost through procurement category management – Continuing to mature our Category Management program and aggressively using strategic sourcing opportunities to optimize the value AEP receives from the \$6B spent annually on goods and services</li> </ul>

# ESG Focus

## ENVIRONMENTAL

- Dramatic reductions in emissions
- 42% reduction in coal capacity by 2030
- Coal capacity = 15% of rate base
- ~\$9B spent on environmental controls since 2000
- Carbon emission reduction goals: 70% by 2030, 80% by 2050, with zero emission aspirations
- Emission reduction strategy tied to long-term incentive compensation



Note: See "Environmental, Social & Governance section for further information

## SOCIAL

- Diversity and inclusion vision
- Focused on economic and business development in our service territories
- Zero Harm mentality – zero injuries, zero occupational illnesses and zero fatalities

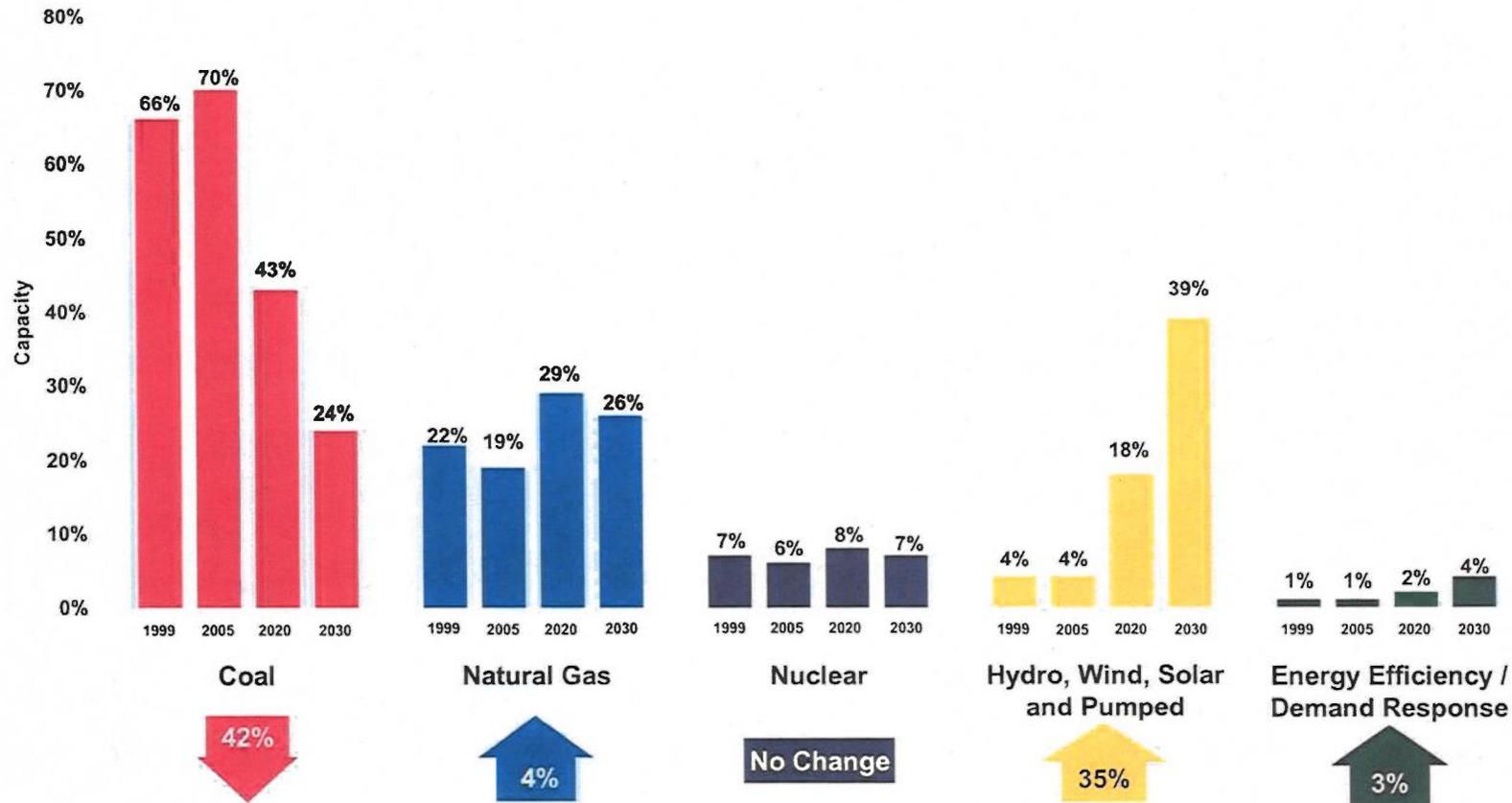


## GOVERNANCE

- 13 directors, 12 are independent, 38% diverse with an average tenure of 7 years
- Annual shareholder engagement on strategy and ESG matters with lead independent director participation
- Environmental reports provided at every Board meeting



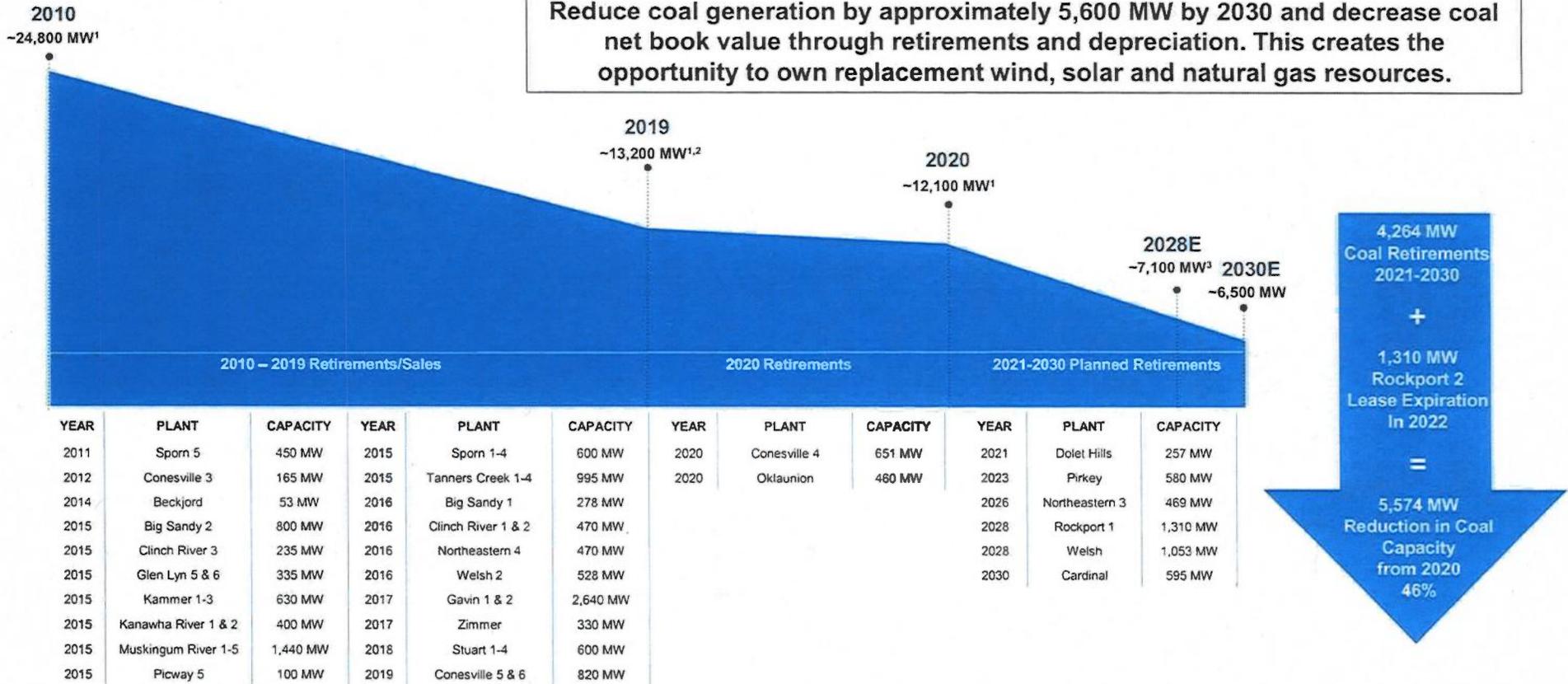
# Transforming Our Generation Fleet



2020 data as of 10/1/2020. 2030 includes IRP forecasted additions and retirements as well as subsequent public filings. 2030 does not include wind, solar and natural gas replacement capacity for certain recently announced coal retirements. Energy Efficiency / Demand Response represents avoided capacity rather than physical assets.

# Retirement Progress and Plans

Reduce coal generation by approximately 5,600 MW by 2030 and decrease coal net book value through retirements and depreciation. This creates the opportunity to own replacement wind, solar and natural gas resources.



<sup>1</sup> Total includes owned coal units and the Rockport 2 lease  
<sup>2</sup> Includes 2012 Turk Plant addition and 40% of Conesville 4 that was acquired in conjunction with the sale of Zimmer Plant  
<sup>3</sup> Total accounts for the expiration of the Rockport 2 lease

# EPA Notice of New Coal Retirements

- The EPA recently revised requirements of both the Coal Combustion Residual Rule (CCR) and Effluent Limitation Guidelines (ELG), requiring significant dollar investment to utilities' coal-fired generation fleets.
- AEP continues to evaluate its fleet on a plant-by-plant basis to determine the economic value to both the customer and the company
- AEP plans to file its intentions with the EPA in November 2020

Plant/Unit	Operating Company	EPA Filing Details	Authority to Operate (current plans)
Rockport 2	AEG/I&M	CCR + ELG Extension, CCR Compliant in 2023	Returning to lessors at the end of lease term (Dec 2022)
Pirkey	SWEPco	Retirement Extension, Close Ponds by 10/17/2023 Stop Generation in 2023	Retire in 2023
Rockport 1	AEG/I&M	CCR-Only Extension, CCR Compliant in 2023	Full Depreciable Life (2028)
Welsh 1 & 3	SWEPco	Retirement Extension, Close Ponds by 10/17/2028 Stop generation in 2028	Retire in 2028
Flint Creek	SWEPco	CCR + ELG Extension, CCR Compliant in 2023	Full Depreciable Life (2038)
Amos 1, 2, & 3	APCo	CCR + ELG Extension, CCR Compliant in 2023	Full Depreciable Life (2040)
Mountaineer	APCo	CCR + ELG Extension, CCR Compliant in 2023	Full Depreciable Life (2040)
Mitchell 1 & 2	KPCo/WPCo	CCR + ELG Extension, CCR Compliant in 2023	Full Depreciable Life (2040)

# Advancing Towards a Clean Energy Future

## Projected Resource Additions<sup>1</sup>

SOLAR ADDITIONS (MW) ☀️				WIND ADDITIONS (MW) 🌬️				NATURAL GAS ADDITIONS (MW) 🔥				TOTAL PROJECTED RESOURCE ADDITIONS (MW)	
Company	2021 - 2022	2023 - 2025	2026 - 2030	Company	2021 - 2022	2023 - 2025	2026 - 2030	Company	2021 - 2022	2023 - 2025	2026 - 2030	Resource	2021-2030
APCo	110	150	450	APCo	-	200	400	I&M	18	18	788	Solar	3,794
I&M	150	300	850	I&M	300	150	300	PSO	373 <sup>3</sup>	37 <sup>3</sup>	373 <sup>3</sup>	Wind	4,235
KPCo	20	253	-	KPCo	-	-	200	Totals	391	55	1,161	Natural Gas	1,607
PSO	11	300	900	PSO	675 <sup>2</sup>	400	200					Totals	9,636
SWEPCO	-	200	100	SWEPCO	810 <sup>2</sup>	600	-						
Totals	291	1,203	2,300	Totals	1,785	1,350	1,100						

<sup>1</sup> Representative of IRP filings and subsequent public filings or RFPs, as well as projects that have obtained regulatory approval, but have not yet reached commercial operation. Projected resource additions do not include wind, solar and natural gas replacement capacity for certain recently announced future coal retirements.

<sup>2</sup> Represents North Central Wind

<sup>3</sup> To replace expiring PPA

As of 11/2/20

## Renewables Progress Update

Company	Structure	Solar (MW) ☀️	Wind (MW) 🌬️	Public Status	Expected In-Service	In 2021-2025 Capital Plan
APCo (VA)	PPA	15	-	Expected COD Q2 2021	2021	N/A
APCo (VA)	PPA	40	-	Expected COD 2021	2021	N/A
APCo (VA)	Owned	105	-	Solar RFP issued in January 2020	2023	Yes
APCo (WV)	Owned	50	-	Solar RFP issued in June 2020	2022	Yes
I&M	Owned	20	-	Approval received (St. Joseph Solar)	2021	Yes
I&M	2/3 Owned & 1/3 PPA	300 <sup>4</sup>	150 <sup>4</sup>	Solar and wind RFP issued November 2020	2023	Yes
PSO	Owned	-	675	Approval received (North Central Wind)	2021/2022	Yes
SWEPCO (AR, LA)	Owned	-	810	Approval received (North Central Wind)	2021/2022	Yes
SWEPCO (LA)	Owned or PPA	200	-	Solar RFP planned for 4Q20 (part of North Central Wind settlement for LA)	2024	No
<b>Total MW</b>		<b>730</b>	<b>1,635</b>			

<sup>4</sup> Final solar and wind split to be determined

**Total of 2,365 MW of renewable projects in progress**

# APCo Virginia Clean Energy Initiative Details

## Current & Pending Renewable Resources (MW)

	PPA	Owned	Total	Counts Toward VCEA <sup>1</sup> MW Goal <sup>2</sup>	VCEA Targets <sup>3</sup>	% Progress
Hydro – Current	80	200	280	254	254	100%
Wind – Current	495	-	495	140	2,200	6.4%
<b>Total Current</b>	<b>575</b>	<b>200</b>	<b>775</b>	<b>394</b>		
Solar - Pending	55	105	160	160	3,460	4.6%
<b>Total Current &amp; Pending<sup>4</sup></b>	<b>630</b>	<b>305</b>	<b>935</b>	<b>554</b>	<b>5,914</b>	<b>9.4%</b>

## Projected Long Term Resource Additions (MW)

	2021-2025 <sup>5</sup>			2026-2030			2031-2050			Total			Counts Toward VCEA MW Goal <sup>2</sup>	VCEA Targets <sup>3</sup>	% Progress
	PPA	Owned	Total	PPA	Owned	Total	PPA	Owned	Total	PPA	Owned	Total			
Wind	-	200	200	-	400	400	-	1,600	1,600	-	2,200	2,200	2,200	2,200	100%
Solar	105	105	210	150	300	450	1,000	1,800	2,800	1,255	2,205	3,460	3,460	3,460	100%
<b>Total</b>	<b>105</b>	<b>305</b>	<b>410</b>	<b>150</b>	<b>700</b>	<b>850</b>	<b>1,000</b>	<b>3,400</b>	<b>4,400</b>	<b>1,255</b>	<b>4,405</b>	<b>5,660</b>	<b>5,660</b>	<b>5,660</b>	<b>100%</b>

<sup>1</sup> Virginia Clean Economy Act

<sup>2</sup> Includes Virginia jurisdictional share of owned and contracted facilities

<sup>3</sup> Targets reflect renewable resources necessary to meet requirements in VCEA through 2050

<sup>4</sup> Does not include an additional 585 MWs of in-service pumped storage owned by APCo

<sup>5</sup> Includes pending solar projects

# Additional Clean Energy Initiatives

## INDIANA MICHIGAN POWER

An AEP Company

- In November 2020, I&M released a RFP for **450 MW** of combined wind and solar resources projected to be in service by the end of 2023

(MW)	Solar	Wind	Total <sup>1</sup>
PPA	100	50	150
Owned	200	100	300
Total	300	150	450

<sup>1</sup> Final solar and wind split to be determined

- In addition, I&M announced that it will not renew its lease of Rockport Unit 2 which expires in Dec. 2022
- With the previously-announced retirement of Rockport Unit 1, I&M will be coal-free by the end of 2028
  - Does not include I&M's 7.85% contractual share of OVEC
  - Generation fleet will consist of Cook nuclear facility and renewables
- On track to meet 100% of its energy needs from clean resources by 2028

## SOUTHWESTERN ELECTRIC POWER COMPANY

An AEP Company

- Over the next 20 years, SWEPCO will generate over **one-third** of its energy from **wind and solar** (9% to 36%)
- Will begin offering large scale solar directly to Arkansas municipal customers in 2021
- Committed to purchasing up to **30 MW** of solar from independent producers in Louisiana through its Renewable Energy Pilot Program tariff

## PUBLIC SERVICE COMPANY OF OKLAHOMA

An AEP Company

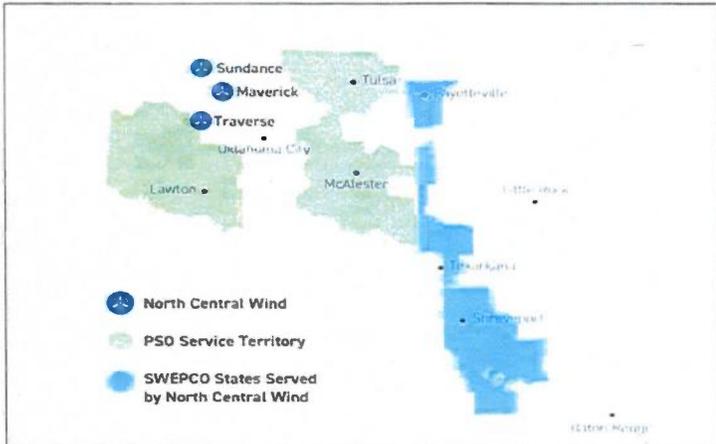
- In June 2020, PSO signed a 30-year lease with the Army to install an energy resilience project on approximately 81 acres at Fort Sill
- Project includes the construction of **36 MW** of gas-fired generation and **11 MW** of solar panels
- In October 2020, PSO filed for commission approval for \$118 million of investment for construction of the gas-fired and solar generation

## AEP ENERGY

An AEP Company

- Aggregation where eligible customers within the City of Columbus will be served by 100% clean energy sourced from Ohio renewable assets. The aggregation will tackle social and environmental equity issues, employing Ohio workers and providing job training.
- Customers - 180,000 to 220,000
- Term - June 2021 thru December 2035
- Renewable Supply – Ohio renewable projects such as Emerson Creek Wind Farm **240 MW**, Columbus Solar Park **50 MW**, Atlanta Farms Solar Farm **200 MW**

# North Central Wind Overview



## APPROVED MW ALLOCATION

Jurisdiction (Docket #)	MW	% of Project
PSO (PUD 2019-00048)	675	45.5%
SWEPCO – AR (19-035-U)	268	18.1%
SWEPCO – LA (U-35324)	464	31.2%
SWEPCO - FERC	78	5.2%
<b>Total:</b>	<b>1,485</b>	<b>100%</b>

## SWEPCO AND PSO REGULATED WIND INVESTMENT

Total Rate Base Investment		~\$2 billion (1,485 MW)		
	Name	MW	Investment	Target Date
North Central Wind	Sundance	199	\$348M	Mar. 2021 (100% PTC)
	Maverick	287	\$402M	Dec. 2021 (80% PTC)
	Traverse	999	\$1,235M	Dec. 2021 to Apr. 2022 (80% PTC)
Net Capacity Factor	44.0%			
Customer Savings	~\$3 billion (30-year nominal \$)			
Developer	Invenergy			
Turbine Supplier	GE			

Note: Facilities to be acquired on a fixed cost, turn-key basis at completion

## Regulatory approvals achieved in Oklahoma, Louisiana, Arkansas and at FERC

# POSITIONING FOR THE FUTURE

- Robust Organic Capital Opportunities
- 2021-2025 Capital Forecast
- Cash Flows and Financial Metrics
- Rate Base Growth
- Efficient Cost Recovery Mechanisms

# Robust Organic Capital Opportunities

## TRANSMISSION

- Grid modernization
- Aging infrastructure
- Physical/cyber security
- Reliability
- Market efficiency
- Economic development projects

## DISTRIBUTION

- Grid modernization
- Reliability improvement projects
- Distribution station refurbishment

## RENEWABLES

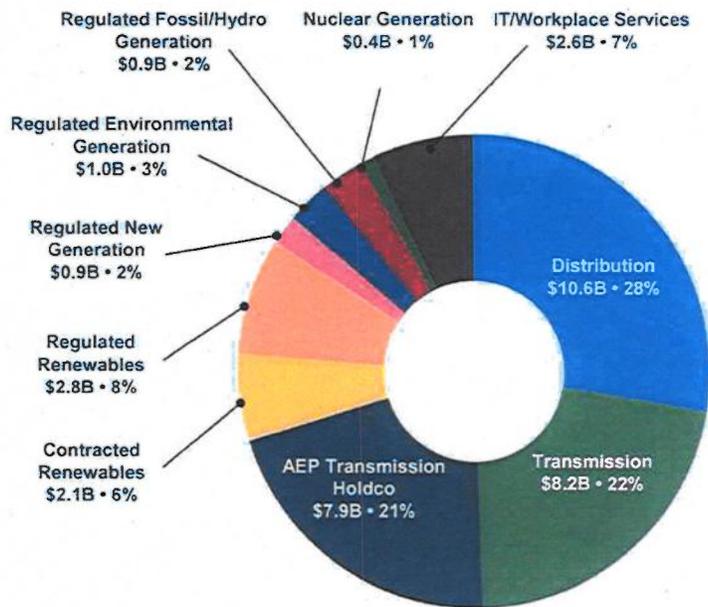
- Regulated renewables supported by integrated resource plans and contracted renewables

## TECHNOLOGY

- Digitization
- Automation
- Cyber security
- Enterprise-wide applications

# 2021 - 2025 Capital Forecast of \$37B and Net Plant

## 2021-2025 Capital Forecast



**100%**  
of capital allocated to regulated businesses and contracted renewables

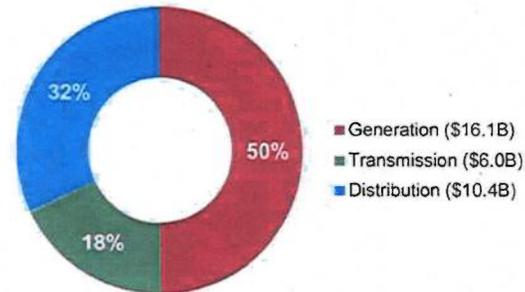
**FOCUS ON WIRES & RENEWABLES**

**71%**  
allocated to wires

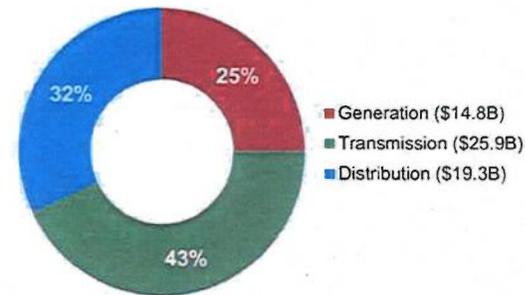
**14%**  
allocated to renewables

## Historical Net Plant Profiles

### 2010 (Total \$32.5B)

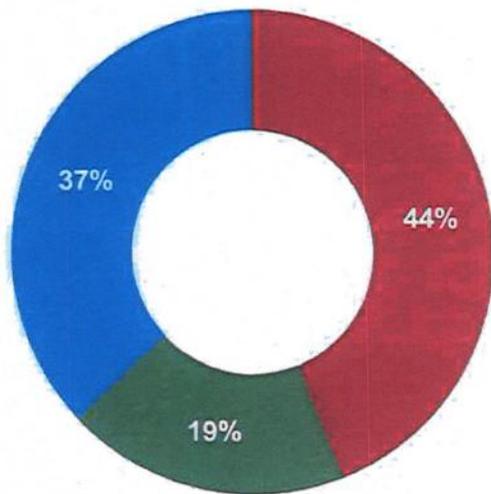


### 2020 (Total \$60B)



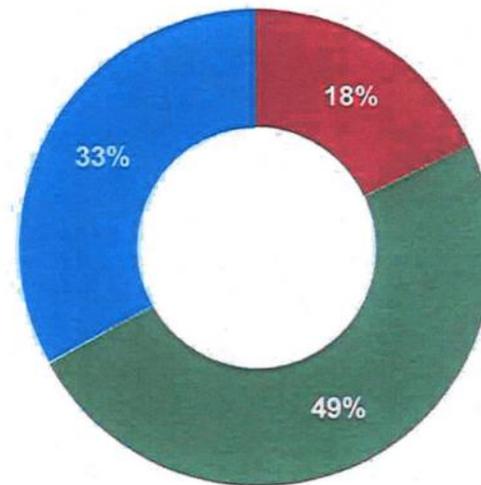
# Capital Allocation Shifted to Wires

2010 Capital



■ Generation ■ Transmission ■ Distribution

2021-2025 Capital Forecast



■ Generation ■ Transmission ■ Distribution

## 2021-2025 Capital Forecast by Subsidiary

\$ in millions (excludes AFUDC)	2021E	2022E	2023E	2024E	2025E	TOTAL
Appalachian Power Company	\$ 884	\$ 1,163	\$ 981	\$ 920	\$ 1,004	\$ 4,952
Wheeling Power Company	\$ 45	\$ 83	\$ 37	\$ 37	\$ 32	\$ 234
Kingsport Power Company	\$ 21	\$ 20	\$ 19	\$ 18	\$ 18	\$ 96
Indiana Michigan Power Company	\$ 578	\$ 569	\$ 937	\$ 575	\$ 705	\$ 3,364
Kentucky Power Company	\$ 180	\$ 235	\$ 164	\$ 184	\$ 231	\$ 994
AEP Ohio	\$ 789	\$ 754	\$ 802	\$ 878	\$ 821	\$ 4,044
Public Service Company of Oklahoma	\$ 730	\$ 1,105	\$ 474	\$ 378	\$ 921	\$ 3,608
Southwestern Electric Power Company	\$ 872	\$ 1,097	\$ 537	\$ 564	\$ 634	\$ 3,704
AEP Texas Company	\$ 1,194	\$ 1,091	\$ 1,098	\$ 1,300	\$ 1,388	\$ 6,071
AEP Generating Company	\$ 44	\$ 33	\$ 12	\$ 18	\$ 19	\$ 126
AEP Transmission Holdco	\$ 1,597	\$ 1,404	\$ 1,370	\$ 1,647	\$ 1,914	\$ 7,932
Generation & Marketing	\$ 501	\$ 412	\$ 415	\$ 418	\$ 348	\$ 2,094
Other	\$ 30	\$ 22	\$ 21	\$ 16	\$ 2	\$ 91
<b>Total Capital and Equity Contributions</b>	<b>\$ 7,465</b>	<b>\$ 7,988</b>	<b>\$ 6,867</b>	<b>\$ 6,953</b>	<b>\$ 8,037</b>	<b>\$ 37,310</b>

Capital plans are continuously optimized which may result in redeployment between functions and companies.

## Cash Flows and Financial Metrics

\$ in millions	2021E	2022E	2023E
Cash from Operations	\$ 5,000	\$ 5,500	\$ 6,000
Capital & JV Equity Contributions <sup>1</sup>	(7,500)	(8,000)	(6,900)
Other Investing Activities	(300)	(300)	(300)
Common Dividends <sup>2</sup>	(1,400)	(1,500)	(1,500)
<b>Required Capital</b>	<b>\$ (4,200)</b>	<b>\$ (4,300)</b>	<b>\$ (2,700)</b>
<b>Financing</b>			
Required Capital	\$ (4,200)	\$ (4,300)	\$ (2,700)
Debt Maturities (Senior Notes, PCRBs)	(2,000)	(3,000)	(1,400)
Securitization Amortizations	(100)	(100)	(100)
Equity Units Conversion	-	805	850
Equity Issuances – Includes DRP <sup>3</sup>	600	1,400	100
<b>Debt Capital Market Needs (New)</b>	<b>\$ (5,700)</b>	<b>\$ (5,195)</b>	<b>\$ (3,250)</b>
<b>Financial Metrics</b>			
Debt to Capitalization (GAAP)	Approximately 60%		
FFO/Total Debt (Moody's)	Low to Mid Teens Reflecting Accelerated Flowback of ADFIT		

<sup>1</sup> Capital expenditures in 2021 include \$750M for North Central Wind's Sundance and Maverick projects. Expenditures in 2022 include \$1.235B for North Central Wind's Traverse project.

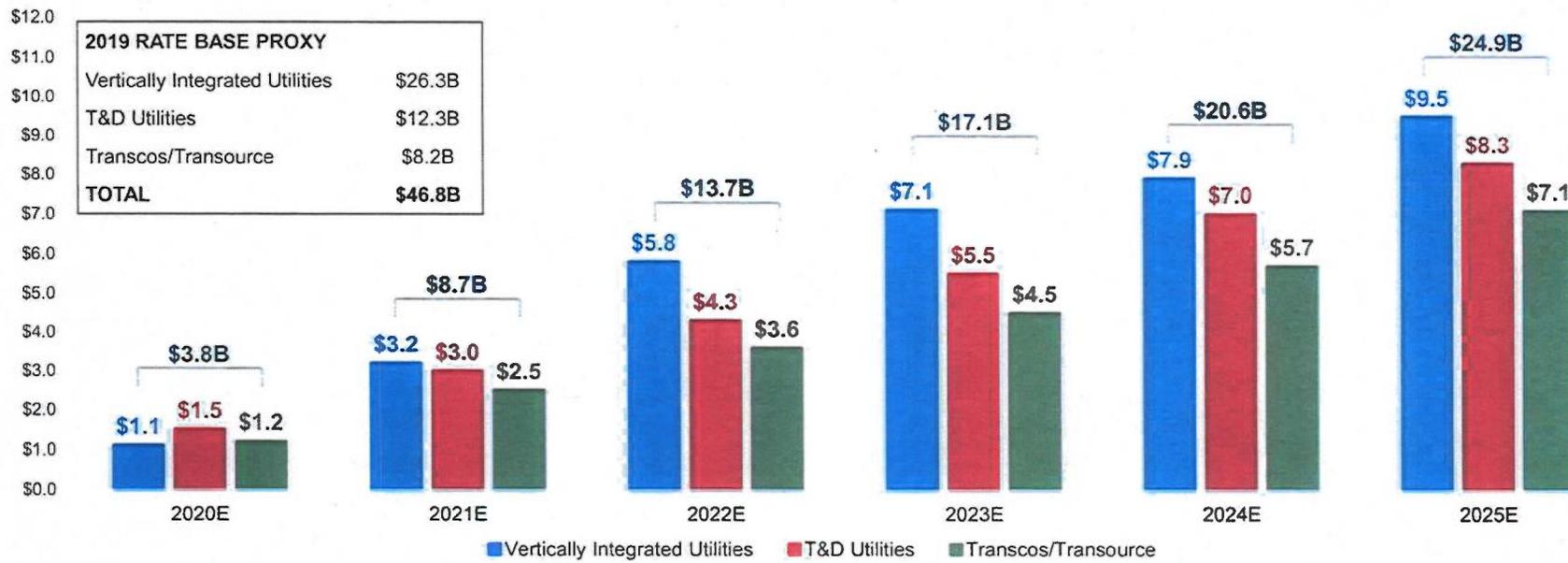
<sup>2</sup> Common dividends increased to \$0.74 per share Q4 2020; \$2.96/share 2021-2023. Dividends evaluated by Board of Directors each quarter; stated target payout ratio range is 60%-70% of operating earnings. Targeted dividend growth in line with earnings.

<sup>3</sup> Equity needs in 2021 include \$500M for North Central Wind's Sundance and Maverick projects. Equity needs in 2022 include \$800M for North Central Wind's Traverse project. Total equity needs for the project are \$1.3B.

Actual cash flows will vary by company and jurisdiction based on regulatory outcomes.

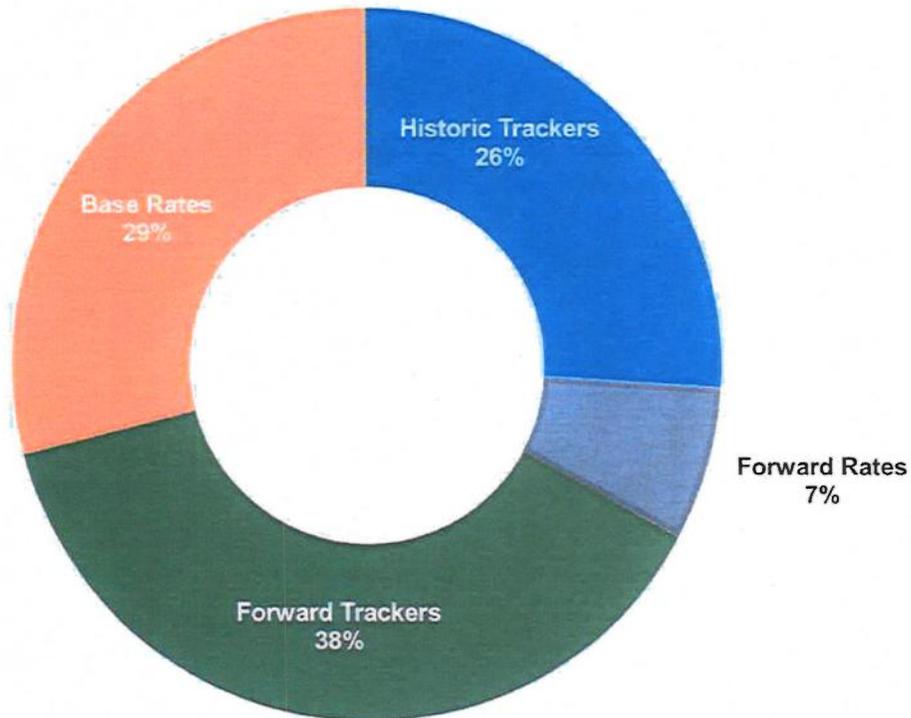
# 7.4% CAGR in Rate Base Growth

## CUMULATIVE CHANGE FROM 2019 BASE



5%-7% EPS growth is predicated on regulated rate base growth

## Efficient Cost Recovery Mechanisms



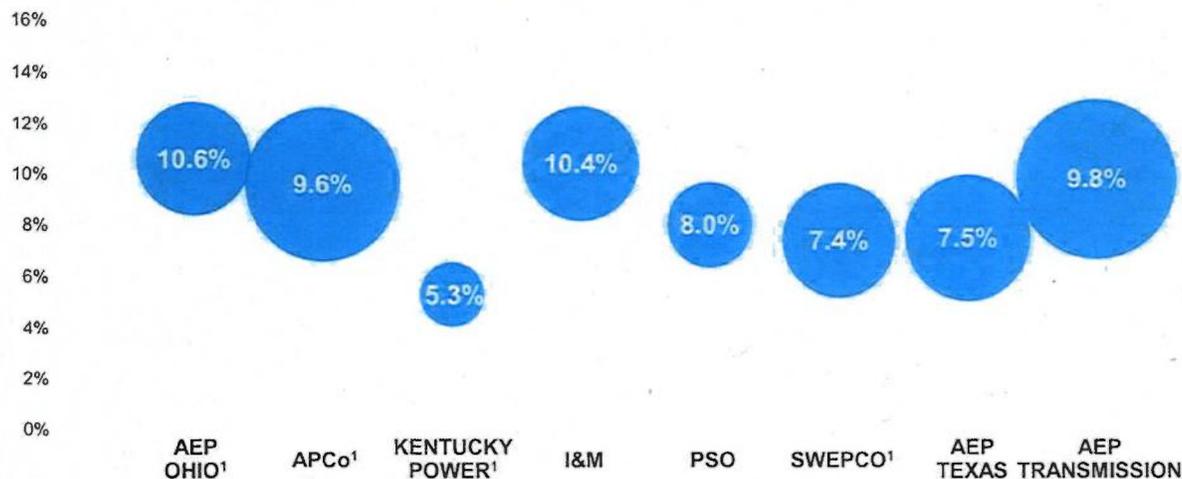
**More than 70% of 2021-2025 capital plan recovered through reduced lag mechanisms**

# FINANCIAL INFORMATION

- Return on Equity and Authorized Equity Layers
- 2021 Operating Earnings Guidance
- 2021 Guidance Sensitivities and Assumptions
- Current Rate Case Activity
- Bending the O&M Curve
- Normalized Load Trends
- Pension and OPEB Estimates
- Operational and Financing Structure
- 2020 Long-term Debt Financings
- 2021 Debt Issuances and Maturities
- Credit Ratings

# Return on Equity and Authorized Equity Layers

Twelve Months Ended 9/30/2020 Earned ROE's  
(non-GAAP operating earnings, not weather normalized)



Authorized Equity Layers  
(in whole percentages)

Operating Company	12/31/17	9/30/20	Improvement
AEP Ohio <sup>2</sup>	48%	54%	6%
APCo – Virginia <sup>2</sup>	43%	50%	7%
APCo – West Virginia	47%	50%	3%
Kentucky Power <sup>2</sup>	42%	43%	1%
PSO	44%	48%	4%
SWEPCO – Arkansas	46%	48%	2%
AEP Texas	40%	43%	3%
AEP Transmission	50%	55%	5%

Improving Our Authorized Equity Layers Over Time

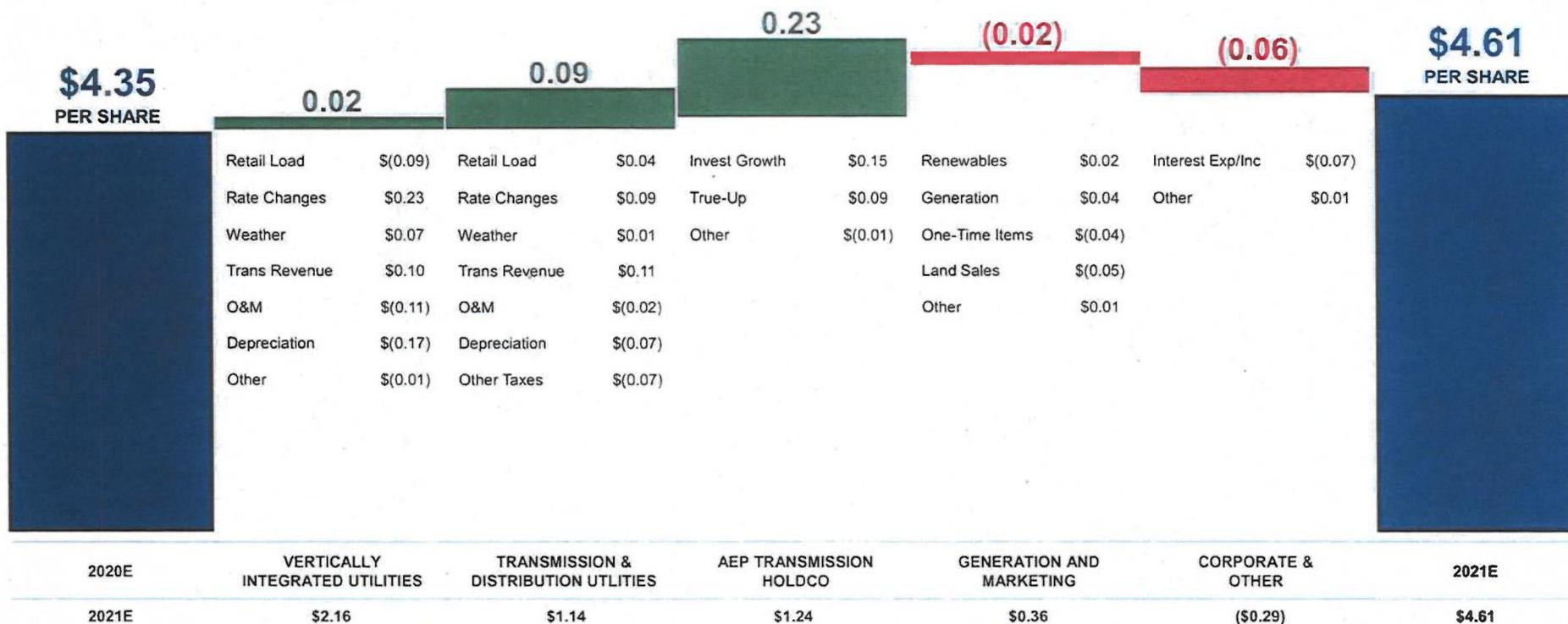
2021 Forecasted Regulated ROE is 9.0%

<sup>1</sup> Base rate cases pending

<sup>2</sup> 9/30/20 data represents equity layers as requested in pending base rate case

Sphere size based on each company's relative equity balance

# 2021 Operating Earnings Guidance



Note: Waterfall components may change based on actual 2020 results.

## 2021 Key Guidance Sensitivities and Assumptions

	SENSITIVITY		EPS		ASSUMPTIONS	
			VIU	T&D	2021 REGULATED CONNECTED LOAD (BILLED AND ACCRUED)	
Retail Sales						
Residential	1.0%	+/-	0.030	0.004	Residential	59,064 GWh
Commercial	1.0%	+/-	0.013	0.003	Commercial	46,193 GWh
Industrial	1.0%	+/-	0.011	0.001	Industrial	56,293 GWh
O&M Expense (excludes O&M with offsets)	1.0%	+/-		0.04		
Interest Expense (floating debt)	25 bps	+/-		0.01		
Interest Expense (new issuances)	25 bps	+/-		0.01		
Regulated ROE	10 bps	+/-		0.05		

Rate Changes: \$199M; \$107M secured  
Average Shares Outstanding: 499.2M

A \$6.3M change in pretax earnings equals \$0.01 per share

Note: AFUDC earnings move inversely to interest expense from rate changes

# Current Rate Case Activity

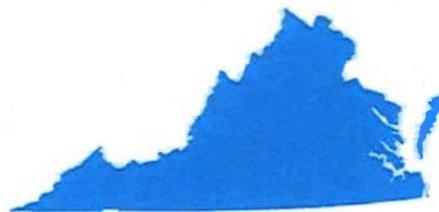
## AEP OHIO

Docket #	20-0585-EL-AIR
Filing Date	06/01/2020
Requested Rate Base	\$3.1B
Requested ROE	10.15%
Cap Structure	45.6%D / 54.4%E
Gross Revenue Increase	\$36M (Less \$4.5M Depr Decrease)
Net Revenue Increase	\$41M
Test Year	11/30/2020



## APCo - VIRGINIA

Docket #	PUR-2020-00015
Filing Date	03/31/2020
Requested Rate Base	\$2.5B
Requested ROE	9.9%
Cap Structure	50%D / 50%E
Gross Revenue Increase	\$65M (Less \$27M D&A)
Net Revenue Increase	\$38M
Test Year	12/31/2019
Expected Commission Order	11/30/2020
Expected Effective Date	First Quarter 2021



# Current Rate Case Activity

## KPCo

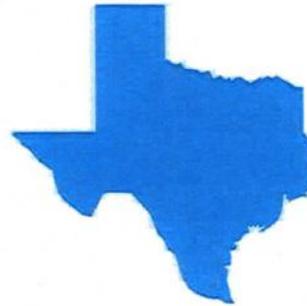
Docket #	2020-00174
Filing Date	06/29/2020
Requested Rate Base	\$1.4B
Requested ROE	10%
Cap Structure	53.7%D / 3.0%AR / 43.3%E
Net Revenue Increase	\$65M
Test Year	03/31/2020
Procedural Schedule	
Rebuttal Testimony	11/09/2020
Hearing	11/17/2020
Expected Effective Date	January 2021



## SWEPCO - Texas

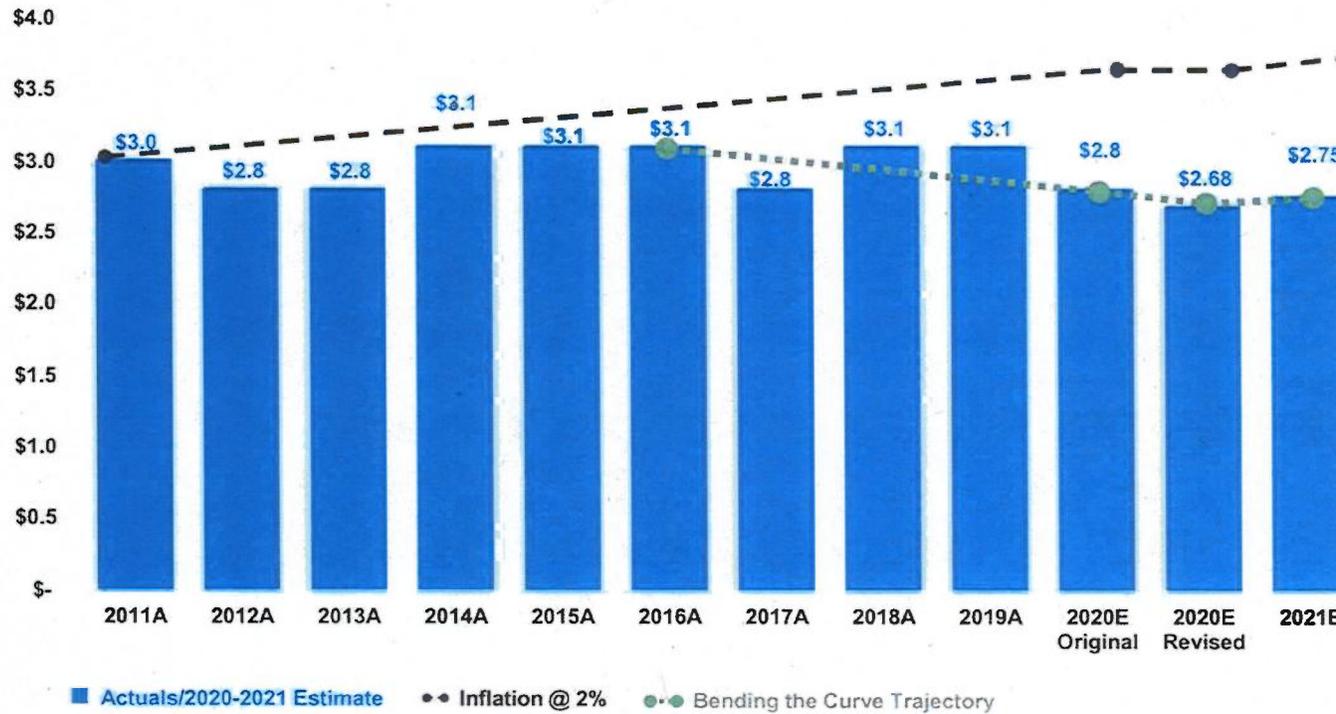
Docket #	51415
Filing Date	10/13/2020
Requested Rate Base	\$2.0B
Requested ROE	10.35%
Cap Structure	50.6%D / 49.4%E
Gross Revenue Increase	\$90M <sup>1</sup> (Less \$17M D&A)
Net Revenue Increase	\$73M
Test Year	03/31/2020

<sup>1</sup> Does not include \$15M of current riders moving to base rates



# Bending the O&M Curve

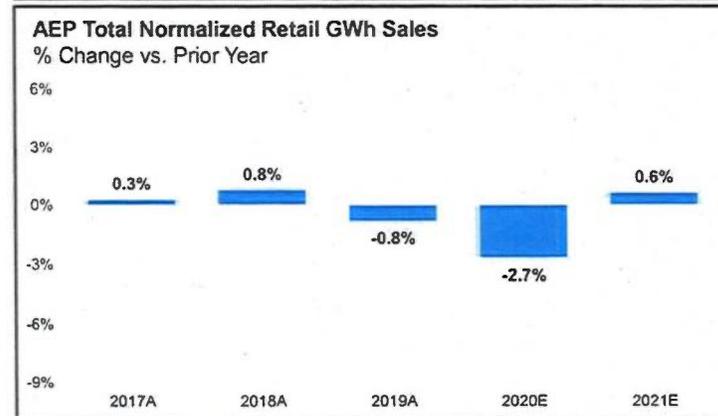
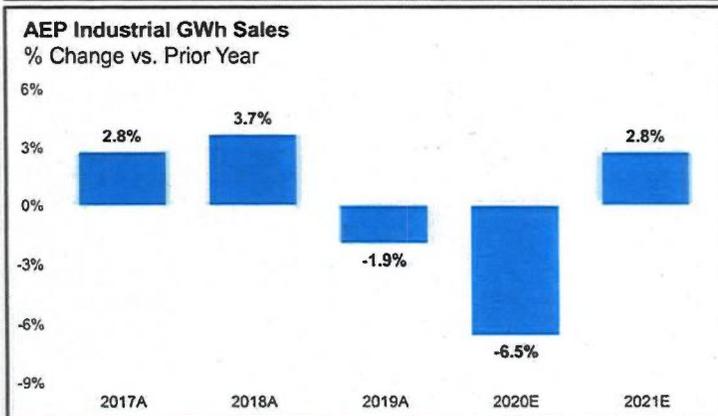
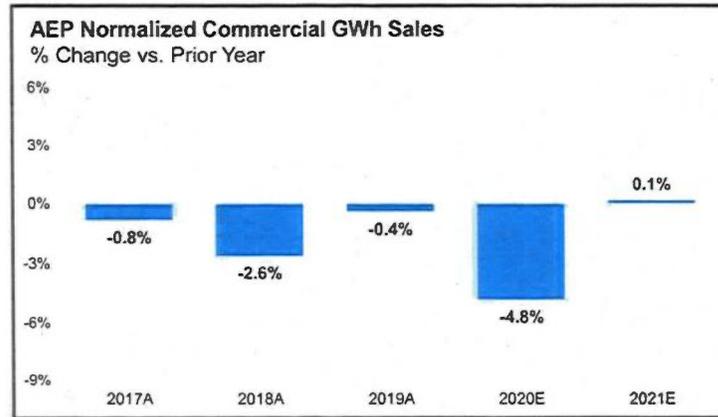
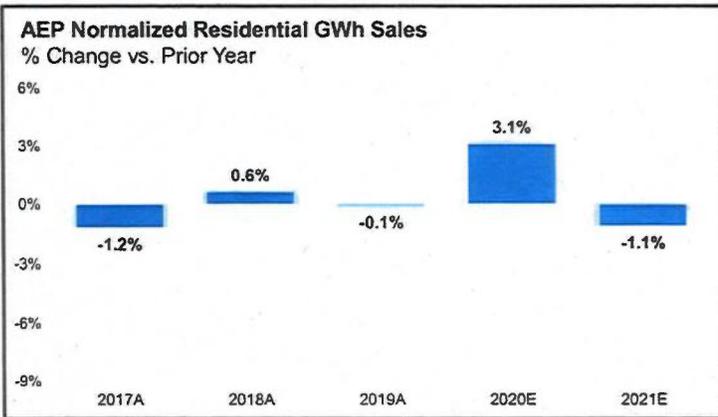
(in billions)



O&M focuses on bending the O&M curve down

O&M actual spend represents adjusted spend throughout each year as needed

# Normalized Load Trends



Note: 2020 consists of 9 months weather normalized actual results plus 3 months forecasted values. The 2020 and 2021 comparison may change based on actual 2020 results.

## Pension and OPEB Estimates

ASSUMPTIONS	2020E	2021E
Pension Discount Rate	3.25%	3.29%
OPEB Discount Rate	3.30%	3.29%
Assumed Long Term Rate of Return on Pension Assets	5.75%	5.75%
Assumed Long Term Rate of Return on OPEB Assets	5.50%	5.50%
Pension/OPEB Funding	\$121M	\$127M
Pension/OPEB Cost <sup>1</sup>	-	\$18M
Pension/OPEB Pre-tax Expense <sup>2</sup>	(\$50M)	(\$35M)

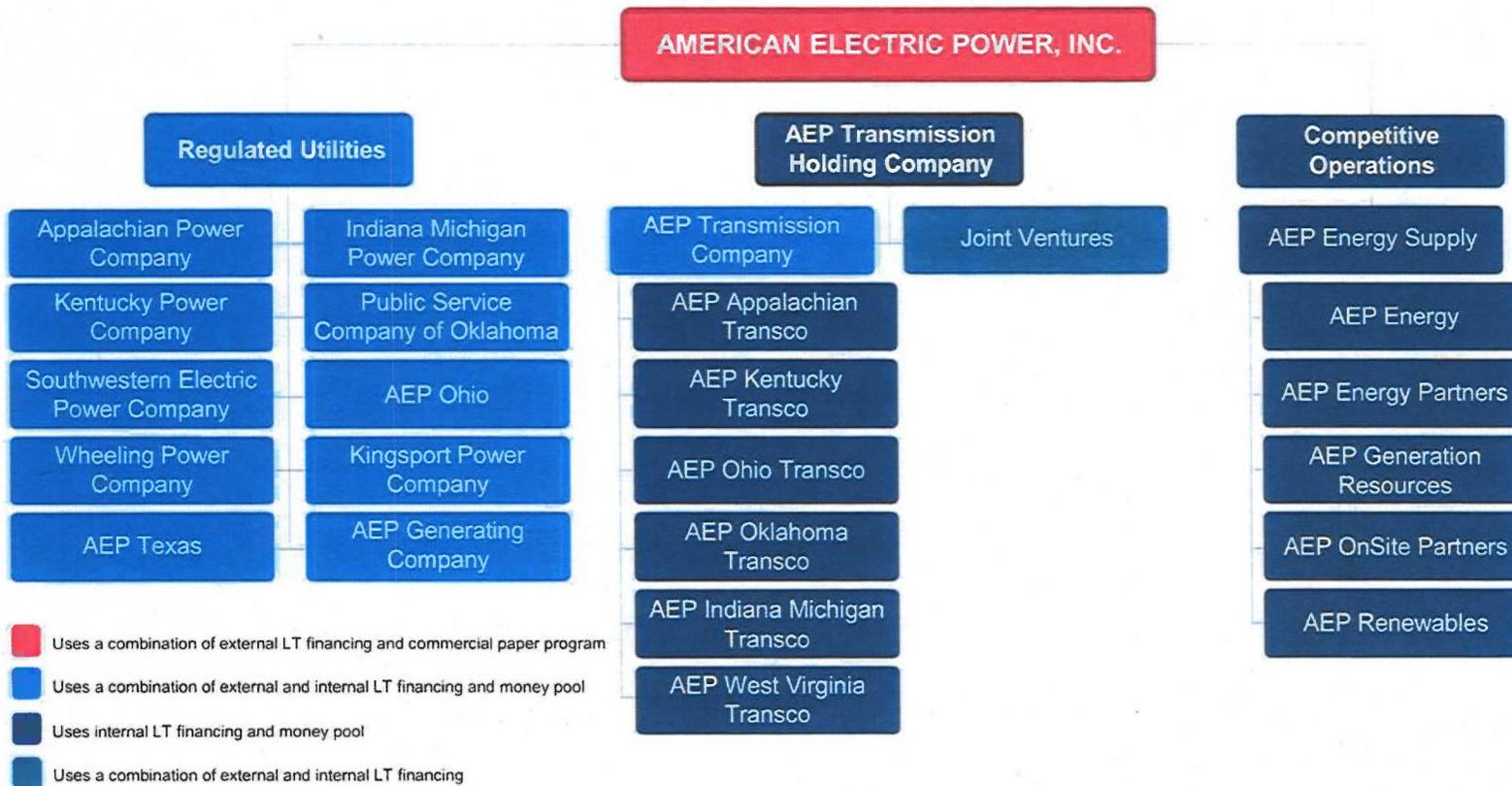
<sup>1</sup> Pre-tax expense and pre-capitalization

<sup>2</sup> Recorded in O&M and Non-Service Cost Components of Net Periodic Benefit Cost on the income statement



- YTD pension and OPEB returns were up at 9.4% and 7.2%, respectively, as modest risk seeking asset returns were coupled with strong fixed income gains. Despite these returns, the funded status of both plans decreased as plan liabilities increased more than plan assets due to a falling discount rate.
- We expect combined pension and OPEB costs (pre-tax and including capitalized portion) to increase from 2020 to 2021 due to a falling discount rate, subject to potential changes in investment results, interest rates and actuarial assumptions.
- Pension expense for regulated subsidiaries is recovered through base rates.

# AEP Operational and Financing Structure



Note: Does not represent legal structure

## 2020 Long-Term Debt Financings

DATE	COMPANY	TYPE	AMOUNT (IN MILLIONS)	RATE	TERM	CREDIT RATINGS (MOODY'S/S&P) <sup>1</sup>
March	AEP, Inc.	Senior Notes	\$400	2.30%	10-Year	Baa1/BBB+
March	AEP, Inc.	Senior Notes	\$400	3.25%	30-Year	Baa1/BBB+
March	KPCo	Term Loan	\$125	Variable	2-Year	N/A
March	AEP Ohio	Senior Notes	\$350	2.60%	10-Year	A2/A-
March	AEP, Inc.	Term Loan	\$1,000	Variable	364-Day	N/A
April	AEP Transco	Senior Notes	\$525	3.65%	30-Year	NA2/A-/A <sup>2</sup>
May	SWEPSCO	Term Loan	\$100	Variable	18-Month	N/A
May	APCo	Senior Notes	\$500	3.70%	30-Year	Baa1/A-
June	KPCo	Pollution Control Bond Direct Loan	\$65	2.35%	3-Year	N/A
July	AEP Texas	Senior Notes	\$600	2.10%	10-Year	Baa1/A-
August	AEP, Inc. <sup>3</sup>	Mandatory Convertible Equity Units	\$850	6.13%	3-Year	Baa3/BBB
September	AEP Texas	Pollution Control Bond Remarketing	\$60	0.90%	3-Year	Baa2/A-/A-
September	APCo	Pollution Control Bond Remarketing	\$65	1.00%	3-Year	Baa1/A-/A-

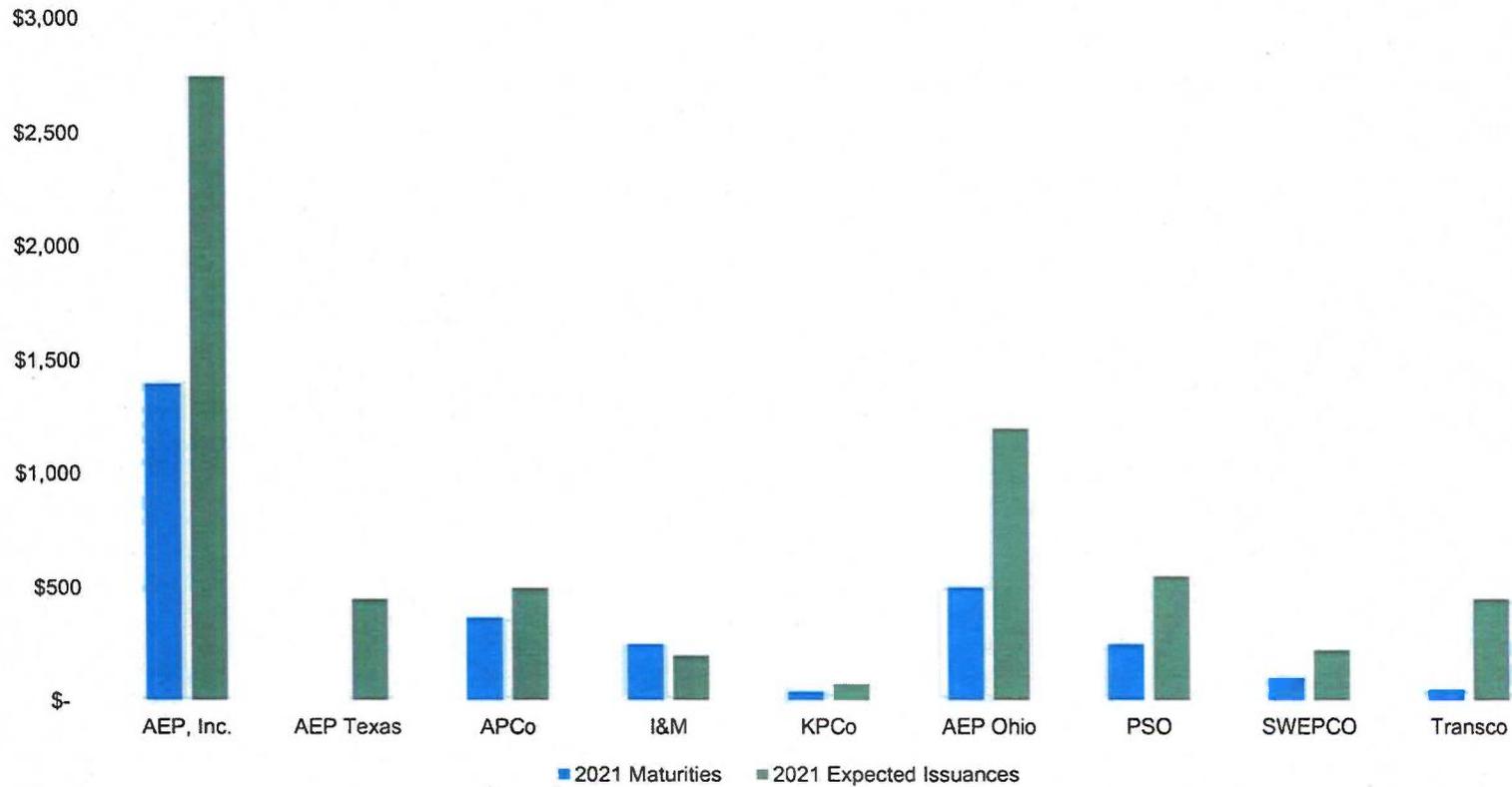
<sup>1</sup> Credit ratings assigned to the bonds at time of issuance.

<sup>2</sup> AEP Transmission Company, LLC also received an A rating from Fitch for the April senior notes issuance. AEP Texas and APCo also received A- ratings from Fitch for their respective September pollution control bond remarketings.

<sup>3</sup> Each corporate unit represents a 1/20 undivided beneficial ownership interest in \$1,000 principal amount of AEP's 1.30% Junior Subordinated Notes due in 2025 and a forward equity purchase contract which settles after three years in 2023. The Junior Subordinated Notes are expected to be remarketed in 2023, at which time the interest rate will reset at the then current market rate. The interest rate for the forward equity purchase contract which settles in 2023 is 4.825% (not tax deductible).

# 2021 Debt Issuance and Maturities Overview

(\$ in millions)



# Credit Ratings

## CURRENT RATINGS FOR AEP, INC. & SUBSIDIARIES (as of 09/30/2020)

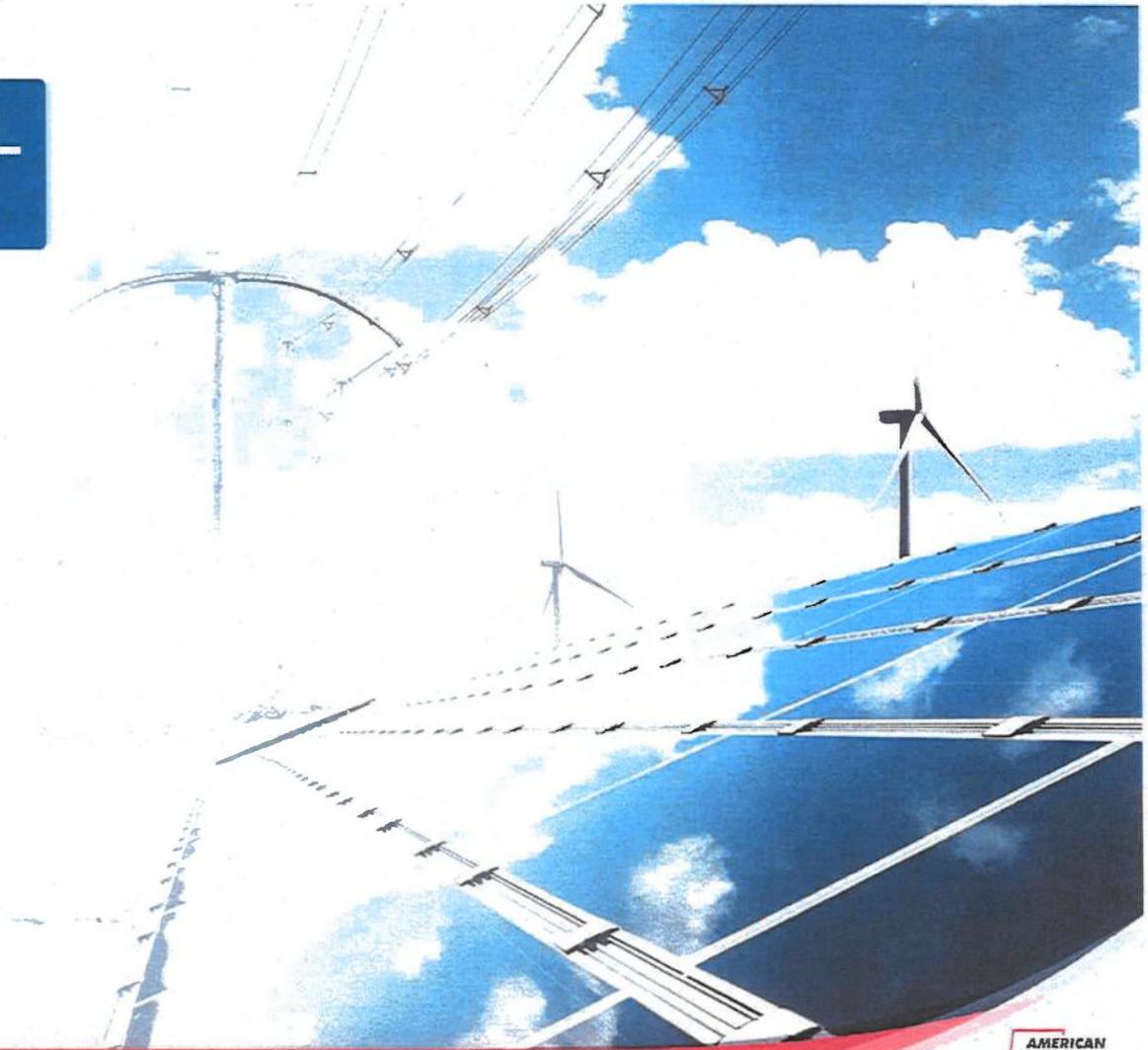
Company	Moody's		S&P		Fitch	
	Senior Unsecured	Outlook	Senior Unsecured	Outlook	Senior Unsecured	Outlook
American Electric Power Company Inc.	Baa2	S	BBB+	S	BBB+	S
AEP, Inc. Short Term Rating	P2	S	A2	S	F2	S
AEP Texas Inc.	Baa2	S	A-	S	A-	S
AEP Transmission Company, LLC	A2	S	A-	S	A	S
Appalachian Power Company <sup>1</sup>	Baa1	S	A-	S	A-	S
Indiana Michigan Power Company <sup>1</sup>	A3	S	A-	S	A-	S
Kentucky Power Company	Baa3	S	A-	S	BBB+	S
AEP Ohio	A3	S	A-	S	A	S
Public Service Company of Oklahoma	Baa1	S	A-	S	A-	S
Southwestern Electric Power Company	Baa2	S	A-	S	BBB+	S
Transource Energy <sup>2</sup>	A2	S	NR	NR	NR	NR

<sup>1</sup> In conjunction with the unenhanced VRDN remarketings, APCo and I&M both received short term credit ratings of A-2/P2 from S&P and Moody's, respectively.

<sup>2</sup> NR stands for Not Rated

# ENVIRONMENTAL, SOCIAL AND GOVERNANCE

- Delivering Clean Energy Resources
- Emission Reduction Goals
- Investment in Environmental Controls
- Dramatic Reduction in Emissions
- Electrifying Our Fleet
- Employees and Communities
- Energizing the Talent Pipeline
- Supplier Diversity
- Board and Leadership Composition



# Delivering Clean Energy Resources - Environmental

## AEP's October 1, 2020 Renewable Portfolio (in MW)

HYDRO, WIND, SOLAR & PUMPED STORAGE	OWNED MW	PPA MW	TOTAL MW
AEP Ohio	-	209	209
Appalachian Power Company	785	575	1,360
Indiana Michigan Power Company	36	450	486
Public Service Company of Oklahoma	-	1,137	1,137
Southwestern Electric Power Company	-	469	469
Competitive Wind, Solar & Hydro	1,567	101	1,668
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>2,388</b>	<b>2,941</b>	<b>5,329</b>



APPROXIMATELY

# 11,900 MW

OF RENEWABLE GENERATION INTERCONNECTED  
ACROSS THE U.S. VIA AEP'S TRANSMISSION  
SYSTEM TODAY

# Emission Reduction Goals - Environmental

## AEP's Carbon Emission Reduction Goals

**70% by 2030**  
**80% by 2050**<sup>1</sup>  
(both from a 2000 baseline)

### Strategy to Achieve

- Investments in renewable energy within and outside of our traditional service territory
- Technology deployment (e.g., energy storage)
- Modernization of the grid with significant investments in transmission and distribution
- Increased use of natural gas
- Optimization of our existing generating fleet
- Electrification

<sup>1</sup> Aspiration is net-zero emissions

## AEP's Environmental, Social and Governance (ESG) Reporting:

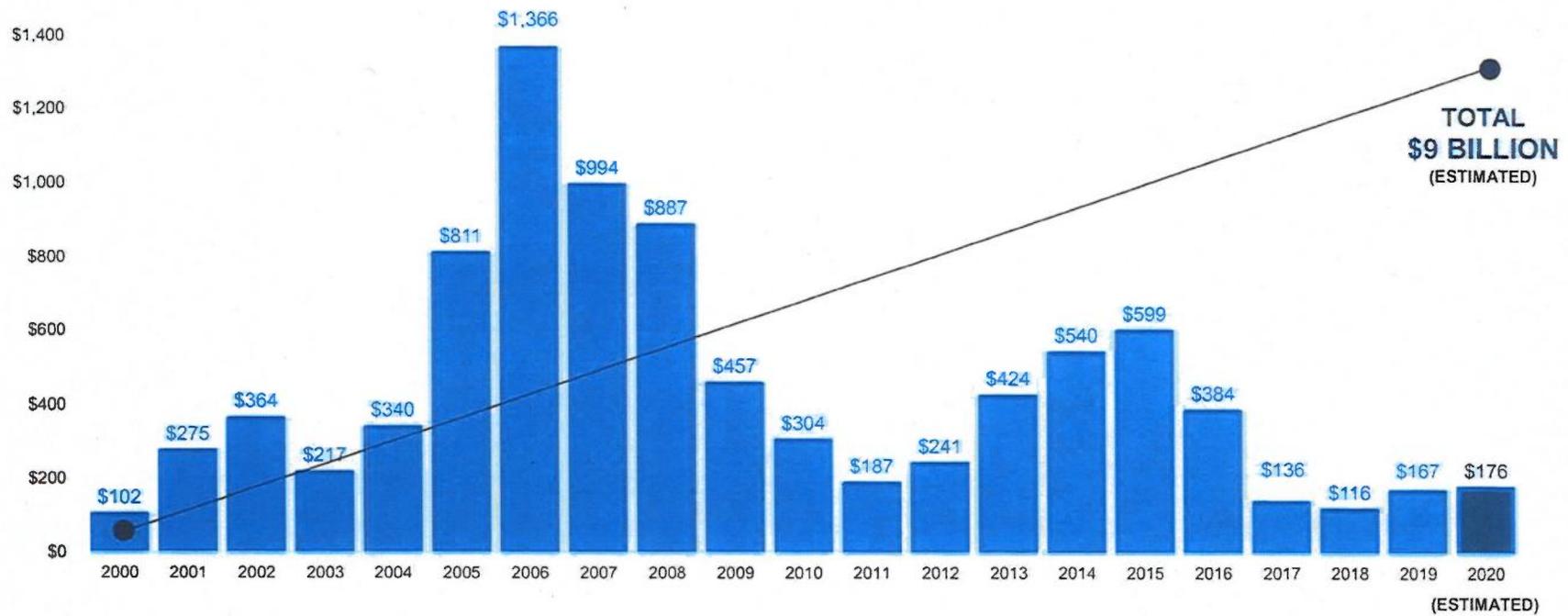
- Corporate Accountability Report
- Strategic Vision for a Clean Energy Future
- EEI ESG Sustainability Report
- Sustainability Accounting Standards Board (SASB)
- Task Force on Climate-related Financial Disclosure (TCFD)
- CDP Survey Responses
- GRI Report
- AEP also responds to investor-related surveys, including MSCI and Sustainalytics



# Largest Investment In Environmental Controls - Environmental

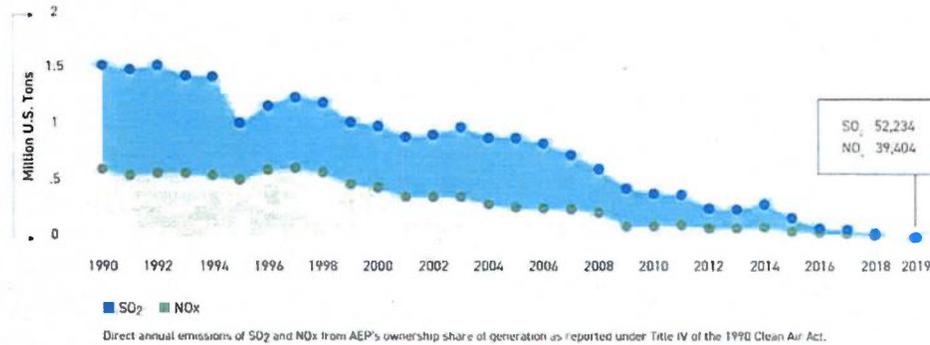
## INVESTMENT IN ENVIRONMENTAL CONTROLS

\$ in millions

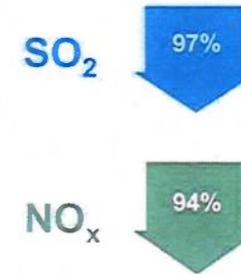


# Dramatic Reductions in Emissions - Environmental

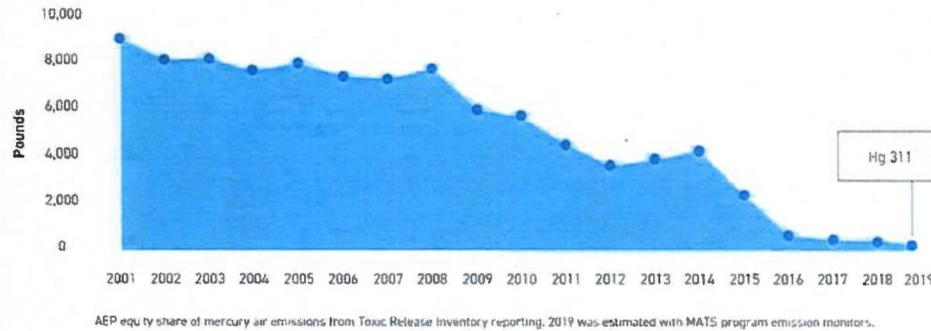
## TOTAL AEP SYSTEM NO<sub>x</sub> & SO<sub>2</sub> EMISSIONS



1990-2019  
ACTUAL



## TOTAL AEP SYSTEM MERCURY AIR EMISSIONS

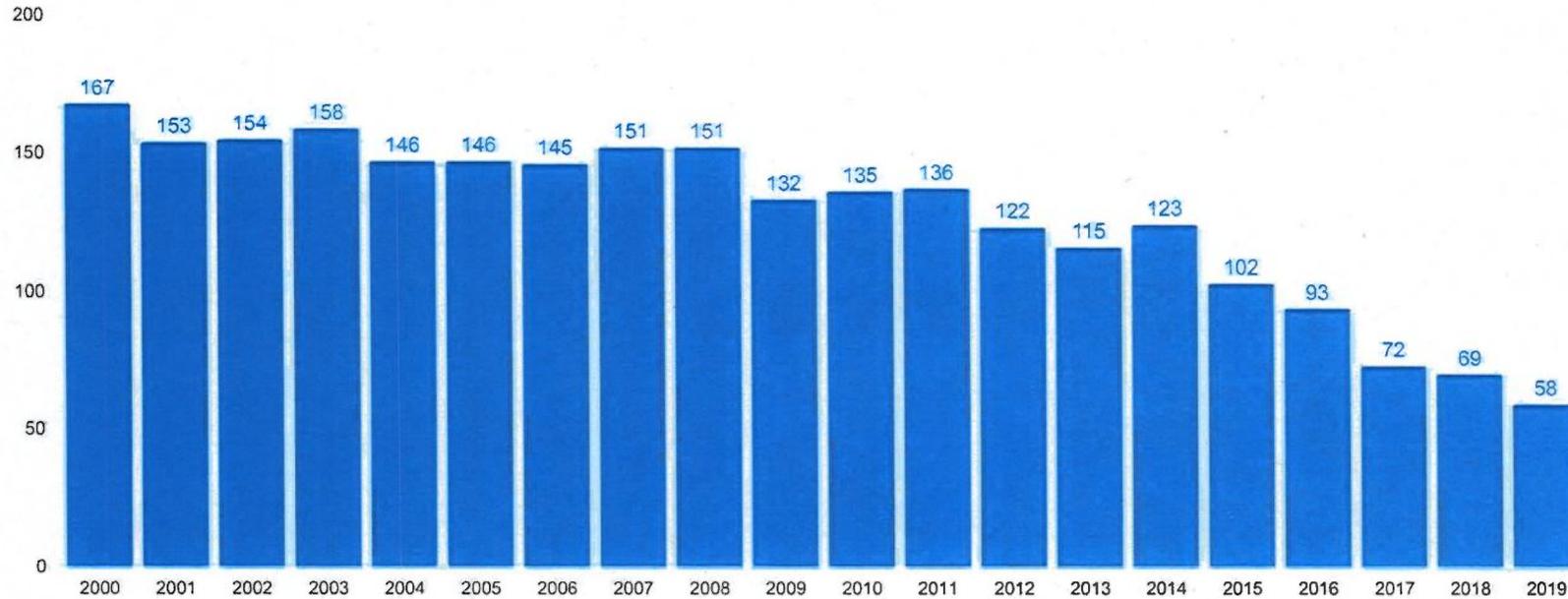


2001-2019  
ACTUAL



# Dramatic Reduction in Emissions - Environmental

TOTAL AEP SYSTEM – ANNUAL CO<sub>2</sub> EMISSIONS in million metric tons

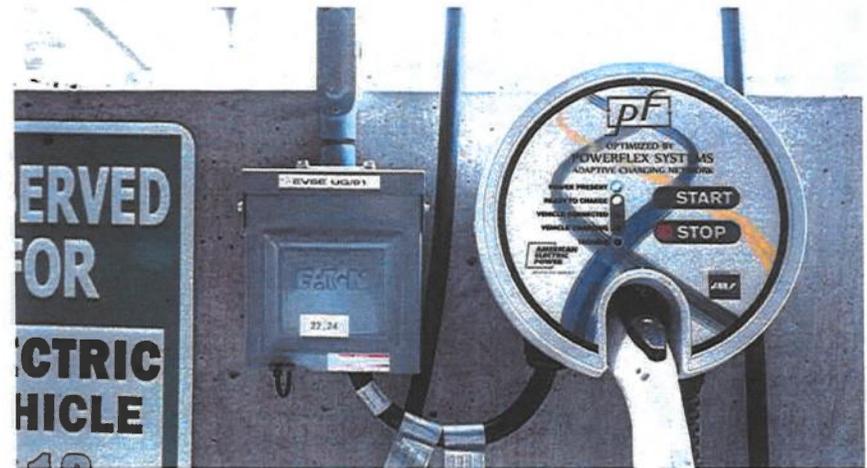


CO<sub>2</sub>  
2000-2019  
ACTUAL  
65%

## Electrifying Our Fleet - Environmental

- In 2020, AEP set a new goal to replace 100% of its 2,300 cars and light-duty trucks with EV alternatives by 2030.
- By converting medium- and heavy-duty vehicles as electric or hybrid models become available, AEP will electrify 40% of its entire 8,000-vehicle, on-road fleet in less than 10 years.
- The switch to EVs is estimated to save more than 10 million gallons of fuel, amounting to a \$40 million reduction in fuel costs over the life of the vehicles.

AEP is leading by example and encouraging other companies with large fleets to consider EVs or hybrid models, while promoting EV programs and incentives to customers.



# Committed to Our Employees and Communities - Social



#1 IN UTILITIES

Forbes 2021

**DEI** BEST PLACE TO WORK FOR  
DISABILITY INCLUSION 2020<sup>SM</sup>  
100% DISABILITY EQUALITY INDEX



**FORTUNE**  
WORLD'S MOST  
ADMIRED  
COMPANIES 2020

# Energizing the Talent Pipeline - Social

## Boundless Energy Career Wheels "Steering Workforce Development Efforts"

### Workforce Development

Expanding diverse community connections, fostering employee creativity and adopting artificial intelligence in the workplace

### Trade & Vocational

Assisting individuals in acquiring the skills needed to be successful in post-secondary education, apprenticeships and AEP employment

### Education

Training, developing and preparing individuals academically, technically and professionally for positions within AEP



### Community Engagement

Proactively improving transparency and educating our customers to build better communities

### Employee Development

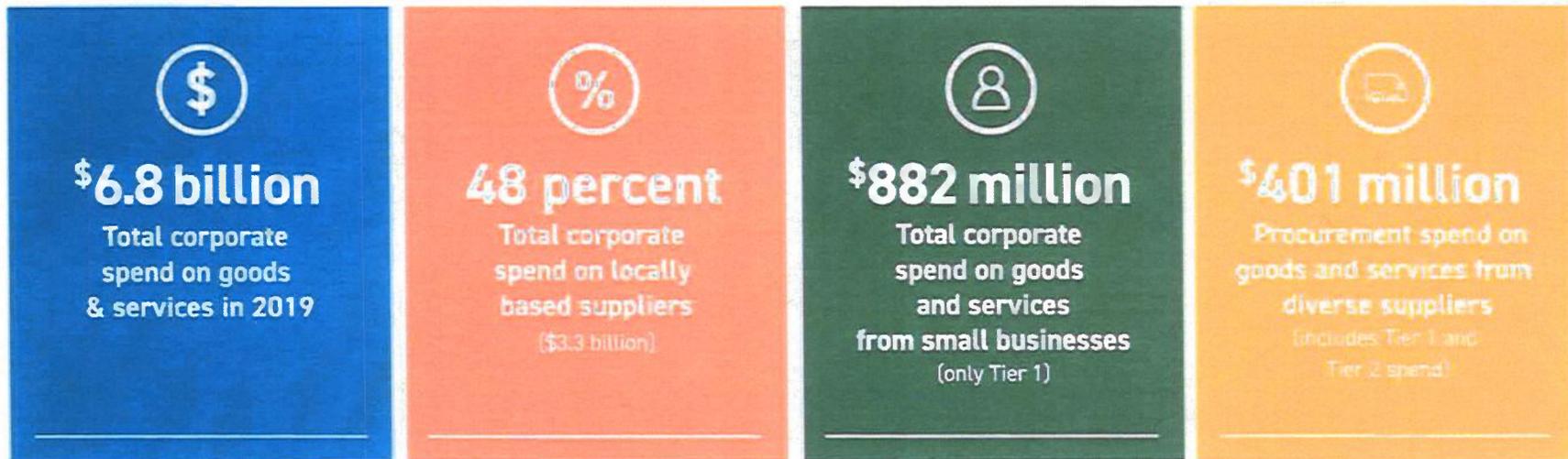
Experience with a wide variety of business units and leaders throughout the company by gaining cross exposure and visiting locations of technical interest outside of an employee's business unit

### Diversity & Inclusion

Committed to a culture where differences are valued and recognized as a significant positive influence on AEP's ability to serve our employees, customers, suppliers and other key stakeholders

## Dedicated to Supplier Diversity - Social

### AEP'S 2019 DIVERSE SPEND PROFILE



# Board and Leadership Composition - Governance

## BOARD COMPOSITION

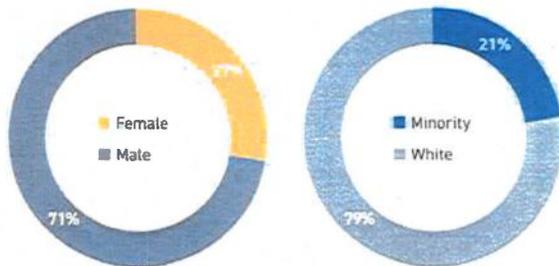
**7 YRS**  
AVERAGE  
TENURE

**92%**  
INDEPENDENT

(12 of 13 directors  
are independent)

**38%**  
DIVERSE

### 2020 LEADERSHIP DIVERSITY



Includes AEP's Board of Directors, AEP Leadership and Regional Utility Presidents as of April 30, 2020.

20% BY 2020  
WOMEN ON BOARDS

# TRANSMISSION TRANSFORMATION

- AEP Transmission Strategy
- Five-Year Capital Plan
- Investments in Asset Renewal
- Stable Cost Recovery Framework
- Transmission Customer and Shareholder Value
- Enabling an Efficient, Reliable Clean Future
- Transmission's Role in a Clean Energy Future
- Competitive and Off-footprint Transmission
- Holdco Legal Entity Structure



# AEP Transmission Strategy

**AEP Transmission's strategy is to modernize and enhance the reliability, security and efficiency of the transmission network to provide our customers the grid of the future**

**Diverse 5-year capital investment portfolio of \$16.1 billion across AEP's broad geographic footprint of 15 states and 4 regional energy markets**

**Delivering significant customer benefits:**

- ✓ Higher reliability & resilience
- ✓ Lower energy costs
- ✓ Enabling public policies and customer demand for clean energy
- ✓ Economic development

**Disciplined execution:**

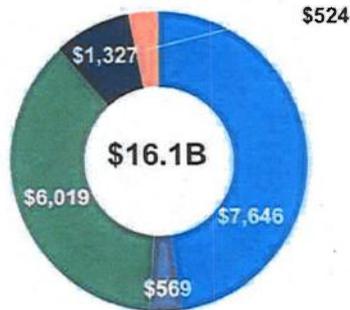
- Low cost, high value solutions
- High speed delivery
- Technological innovation

**STABLE COST RECOVERY FRAMEWORK**

**DELIVER VALUE TO CUSTOMERS & PREDICTABLE EARNINGS GROWTH**

# Five-Year Transmission Capital Plan

2021-2025 TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT BY CATEGORY (\$ MILLIONS)



- Asset Replacement
- Local Reliability
- Telecommunication
- Customer Service
- RTO Driven

**\$16.1 Billion Investment Diversified In Four RTOs**

2021-2025 TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT BY RTO (\$ MILLIONS)



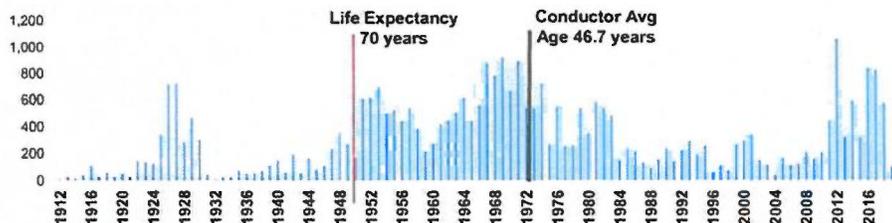
- PJM
- ERCOT
- SPP
- MISO

## INVESTMENT CATEGORIES

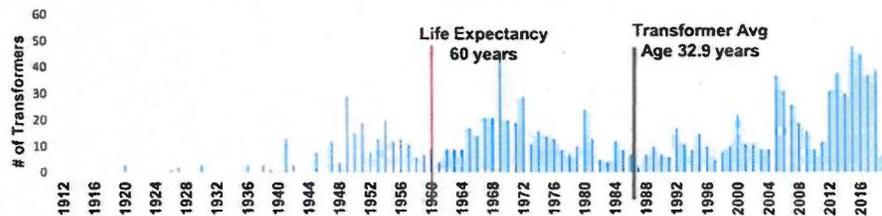
	ASSET REPLACEMENT	LOCAL RELIABILITY	RTO DRIVEN	CUSTOMER SERVICE	TELECOM
<b>DRIVERS</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Replacement and rehabilitation investments based on age and performance to reduce customer outages and interruption times</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Upgrades based on AEP standards to address thermal and voltage violations, and contingency conditions</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Upgrades needed to address RTO standards related to thermal voltage overloads and contingency conditions</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Upgrades to connect new customers and enhanced service requests</li> <li>Facilitates local economic development</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Upgrades to support equipment monitoring, cyber-security requirements, and efficient grid operations</li> </ul>

# AEP's Investments in Asset Renewal Strengthen and Enable the Grid of the Future

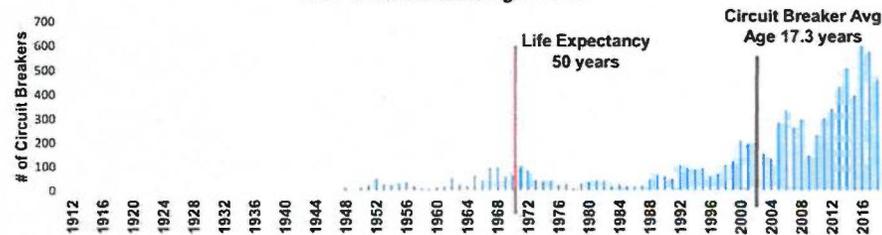
AEP T-Line Age Profile - (Line Mile Age based on oldest conductor age)



AEP Transmission Transformer Age Profile



AEP Circuit Breaker Age Profile



Beyond Life Expectancy Range

- **\$2.2 billion** of annual on-system capital investment is required to replace and enhance all assets beyond life expectancy over the next 10 years.
- Asset renewal projects are prioritized based on performance, condition and risk.

## AEP Transmission Assets

Life Expectancy (Years)  
 Current Quantity Over Life Expectancy  
 Quantity That Will Exceed Life Expectancy in Next 10 Years  
 Total Replacement Need Over Next 10 Years  
 % of AEP System

Line Miles	Transformers	Circuit Breakers
70	60	50
5,959	209	808
4,732	158	473
10,691	367	1,281
31%	30%	14%

## Average Age (years)

2016 Year-End  
 2019 Year-End

Line Miles	Transformers	Circuit Breakers
52.5	36.1	22.9
46.7	32.9	17.3

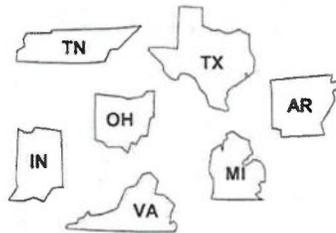
# Stable Cost Recovery Framework

**Stable and transparent wholesale cost recovery for transmission**

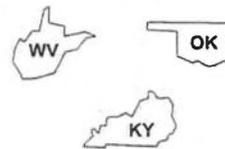
**~93% of transmission capital investment is recovered through state tracker/rider mechanisms**

	PJM	SPP	ERCOT
ROE	9.85% Base + 0.50% RTO adder	10.0% Base ROE + 0.50% RTO adder	9.4%
Forward Looking Rates	Yes	Yes	Allowed two updates per year (not forward looking)
Equity Structure	Capped at 55%	No Cap	Capped at 42.5%
Rate Approval Date	May 2019	June 2019	April 2020

**FULL TRACKER/RIDER (T/R) RECOVERY**



**PARTIAL (T/R) RECOVERY**



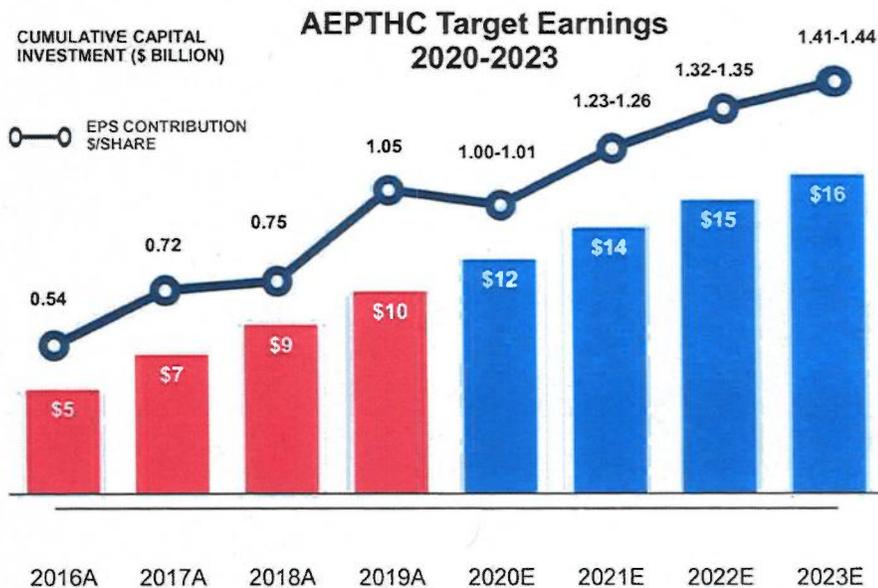
**PENDING/FORMULA OR BASE CASE**



Note: Arkansas retail formula not currently being utilized

# Delivering Significant Customer and Shareholder Value

## Shareholder Benefits



AEPTHC's 2016 – 2023 EPS growth projected at a CAGR of 14.8%

## Customer Benefits

**Reducing customer costs**

Enabling efficient economic dispatch of generation in each of our regions

**Driving down emissions**

Facilitating the fast and reliable interconnection of renewables to the grid to meet customer demand and public policy goals for clean energy

**Improving reliability and security**

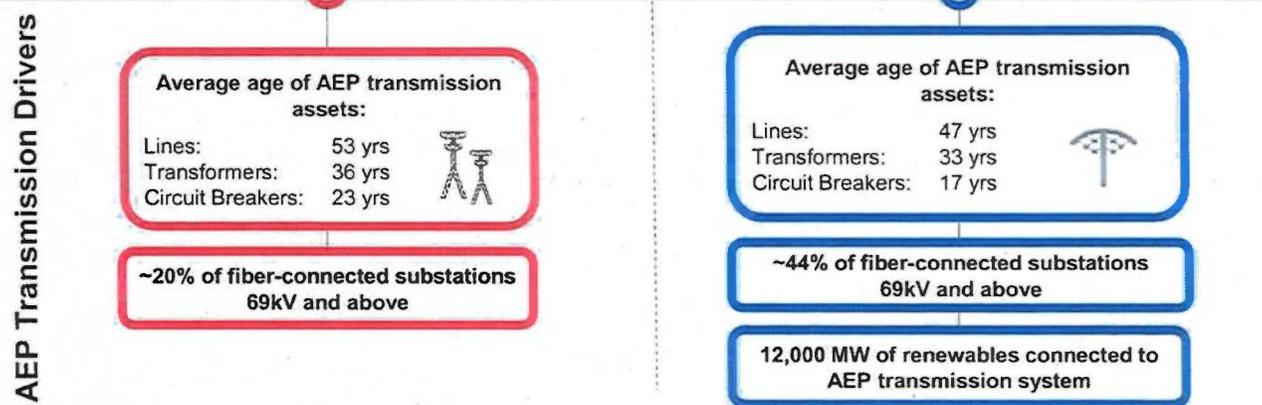
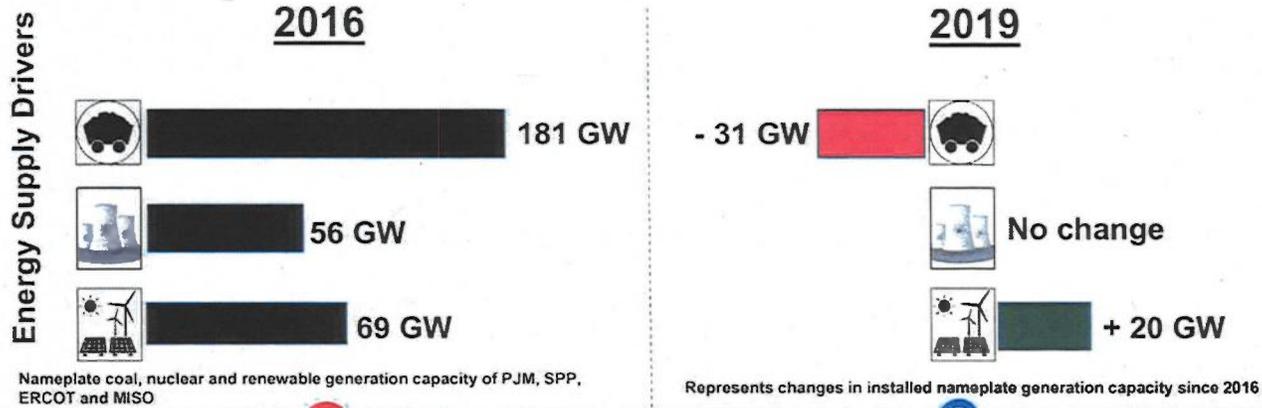
Keeping the economy productive and connected by powering communications networks and electronics with reduced outages and a storm-hardened system

**Creating economic benefits**

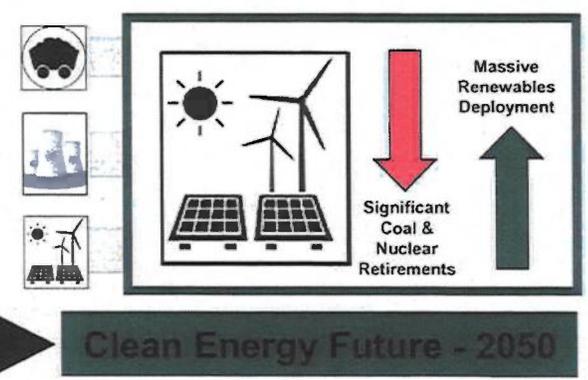
Supporting economic development through construction projects that deliver community benefits including:

- ✓ Jobs
- ✓ State & local taxes
- ✓ Economic stimulus

# Enabling an Efficient, Reliable Clean Future



## Where We Are Headed



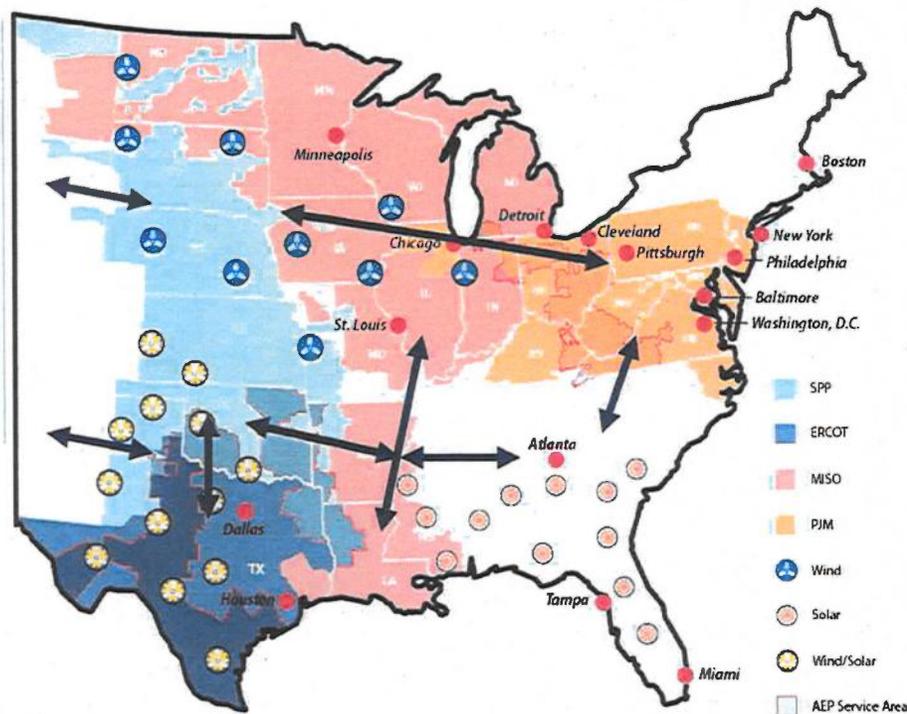
**AEP is Building the Grid of the Future and Enabling the Generation Shift to Clean Resources**

# Well Positioned to Capture Potential New Transmission Investment Necessary to Link Clean Resource Rich Areas to Customers

## AEP's Competitive Advantage

- Scale and Purchasing Power**
  - ☑ Largest transmission owner in the U.S.
- Investment Opportunities In Grid Of Future**
  - ☑ Robust asset renewal program with technology upgrades
- Strategically Located**
  - ☑ Geographically diverse and located on multiple market seams
- Established Competitive Entity With Proven Track Record**
  - ☑ Transource is active in four RTOs
- Culture Of Innovation**
  - ☑ Savings to customers and advantage in competitive solutions

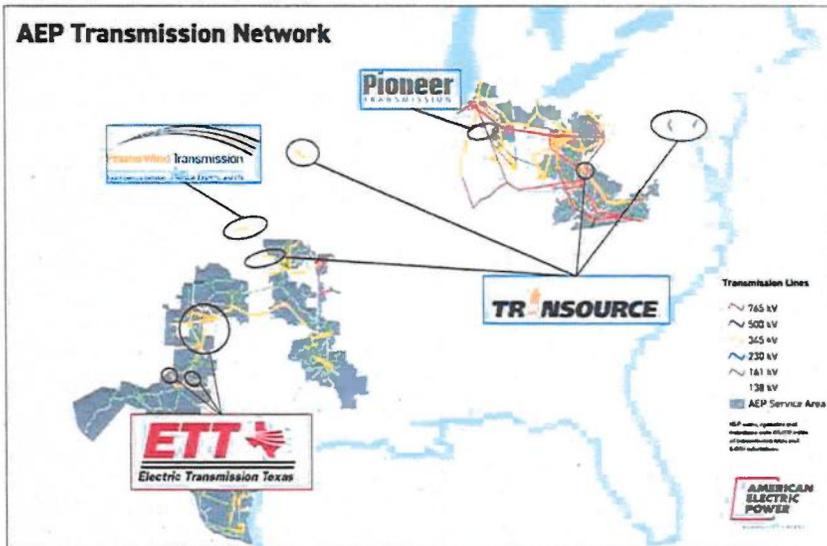
Increasing flows across regional seams will be critical to a cost-effective and efficient clean energy future



Capturing these new investments provide upside to current investment plan

# Competitive & Off-footprint Transmission Investments

**AEP is the Largest Developer of Competitive & Off-footprint Transmission in the U.S. and is Well Positioned to Provide Innovative Solutions for Future Grid Investment Opportunities**

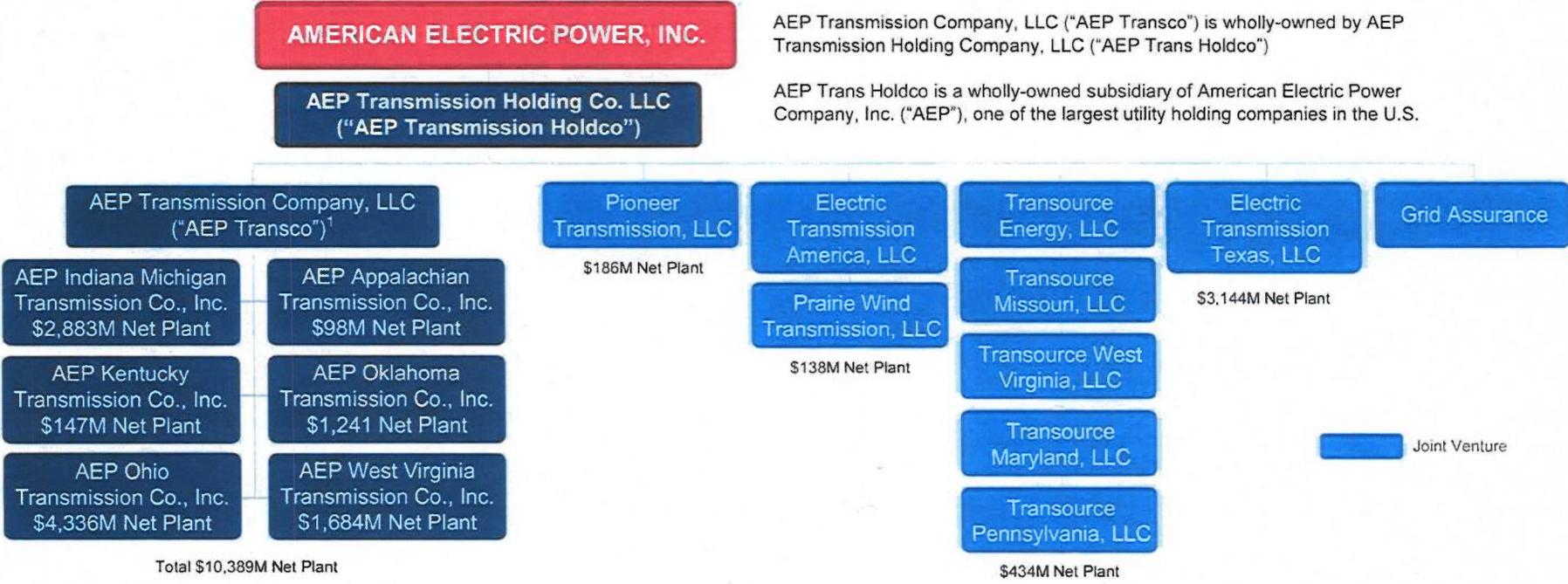


AEP Joint Venture Company	Total Competitive and Off-footprint Investment (\$ in millions)	AEP Ownership (\$ in millions)	ROE & Capital Structure (Debt/Equity)
ETT <sup>1</sup>	\$ 1,806	\$ 903	9.6% ROE 60% / 40%
Transource <sup>2</sup>	\$ 776	\$ 671	10.75% ROE 46% / 54%
Prairie Wind	\$ 158	\$ 40	12.8% ROE 45% / 55%
Pioneer	\$ 191	\$ 96	10.5% ROE 50% / 50%
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$ 2,931</b>	<b>\$ 1,710</b>	

<sup>1</sup> ETT investment only includes competitive and off-footprint transmission investment and does not include the legacy AEP investments contributed to the venture

<sup>2</sup> Transource investment includes the total estimated project capex for the awarded projects in PA, MD and OK; Transource ROE and capital structure reflect weighted blend of the operating companies

# AEP Transmission Holdco Legal Entity Structure



AEP Transmission Company, LLC ("AEP Transco") is wholly-owned by AEP Transmission Holding Company, LLC ("AEP Trans Holdco")

AEP Trans Holdco is a wholly-owned subsidiary of American Electric Power Company, Inc. ("AEP"), one of the largest utility holding companies in the U.S.

Joint Venture

Joint Venture net plant balances are inclusive of non-affiliate share

Net plant totals are as of September 30, 2020, except Pioneer and Prairie Wind, which are as of August 31, 2020

<sup>1</sup> Debt issued at AEP Transco level for transmission companies

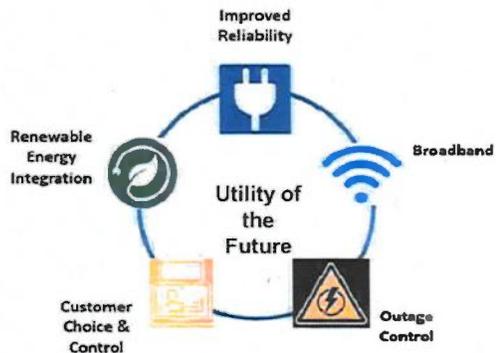
# UTILITY TRANSFORMATION

- Expanded Core and Future Investments
- Robust Distribution Capital Expenditure Opportunities
- Key Legislative Initiatives
- Technology and Innovation



# Expanded Core and Future Investments

- INCREASE CORE INVESTMENTS IN SYSTEM RELIABILITY
- FULLY ADVANCE METERING INFRASTRUCTURE (AMI) AN DISTRIBUTION AUTOMATION CIRCUIT RECONFIGURATION (DACR) PENETRATION
- LED STREET LIGHT MODERNIZATION
- PROMOTE AN INTERACTIVE, MODERN AND EFFICIENT GRID
- ADAPT GRID TO INTEGRATE MORE DIVERSE ENERGY SOURCES
- BROADBAND AND BEHIND THE METER TECHNOLOGIES TO ALIGN WITH CHANGING CUSTOMER EXPECTATIONS
- ADVANCE ELECTRIFICATION



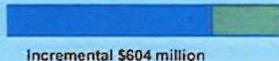
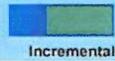
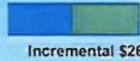
Positioning to align future investments with customer preferences

Advancing policies and regulatory mechanisms that support timely recovery and diversification of investments

ASSET RENEWAL + GRID MODERNIZATION + NEW PRODUCT LINES = DISTRIBUTION INVESTMENT OPPORTUNITY

# Robust Distribution Capital Expenditure Opportunities

Capital Investments in Distribution Modernization are expected to be \$8 to \$10 billion over the next five years

Distribution Base Investment	 \$4,207M Incremental \$463 million	Distribution investments for new service, capacity additions, base material and storms
Distribution Grid Resiliency	 \$3,429M Incremental \$604 million	Asset renewal and reliability investments including pole, conductor, cutout, and station transformer and breaker replacements
Distribution Automation and Technology	 \$1,124M Incremental \$146 million	Implementation of automated technology including distribution supervisory control and data acquisition, smart switches and reclosers, volt var optimization and sensors. Investments include telecommunication and system components
Advance Metering Infrastructure	 \$503M Incremental \$259 million	Advanced metering technology for the remaining AEP customers
Distribution – Distributed Energy Resources	 \$63M Incremental \$53 million	AEP owned energy storage and micro-grid projects connected at distribution voltages
Rural Broadband	 \$571M Incremental \$260 million	Investment in fiber assets to provide middle mile broadband to rural communities and for company use
Green Technology	 \$297M Incremental \$231 million	Investments in LED outdoor and streetlights and electric vehicle charging infrastructure, ownership of charging stations if allowed

AEP is committed to making significant grid modernization investments that create win-win solutions for both our customers and our communities

Key:  In budget  Incremental Opportunities

## Key Legislative Initiatives

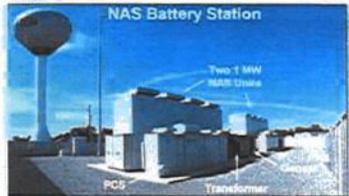
- **Ohio Broadband Deployment (HB13)** – Promotes broadband investment through establishment of residential broadband expansion program.
- **Ohio Bilateral Contracts Bill (HB6)** – Repeal and replace discussions continue; AEP is fully engaged in discussions with legislators and other stakeholders in order to protect customers.
- **Indiana** - 21st Century Energy Policy Development Task Force continues its two-year study of energy policy generally focused around reliability and affordability in Indiana. Recommendations from the legislative Task Force are expected to be submitted for future consideration by December 1, 2020.
- **West Virginia Solar (SB583)** – Allows APCo to build up to 200 MW of solar generation in up to 50 MW increments.
- **Virginia Clean Economy Act (SB851/HB1526)** – Establishes a timeline for electric utilities to attain zero-emissions, creates a mandatory renewable portfolio standard, creates mandatory energy efficiency targets, expands purchase power agreement programs, establishes a percentage of income payment program (PIPP) program and increases net metering program caps.
- **Texas Broadband** – AEP Texas and SWEPCO are working with industry leaders to address broadband needs in rural Texas.

# Technology and Innovation

AEP IS AN INDUSTRY LEADER IN DEPLOYING CUTTING-EDGE TECHNOLOGY AND INNOVATIVE SOLUTIONS

## Energy Storage & MicroGrids

Currently deploying energy storage solutions such as the 500 KW / 1,000 KWh battery at the Columbus Zoo Microgrid Project



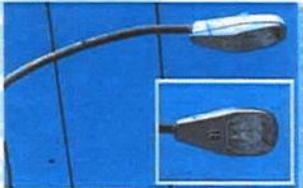
## Electric Vehicles

Offering customer rebate programs and off-peak tariffs to promote EV ownership



## LED Lighting

Implementing LED street lighting to meet customer demand and improve customer experience



## Indoor Agriculture

Exploring innovative solutions at several Operating Companies to promote a sustainable future



## Renewables

Exploring innovative solutions at several Operating Companies to promote a sustainable future



## Broadband

Deploying pilot programs in rural service territory; Promoting broadband programs in regulatory and legislative proceedings

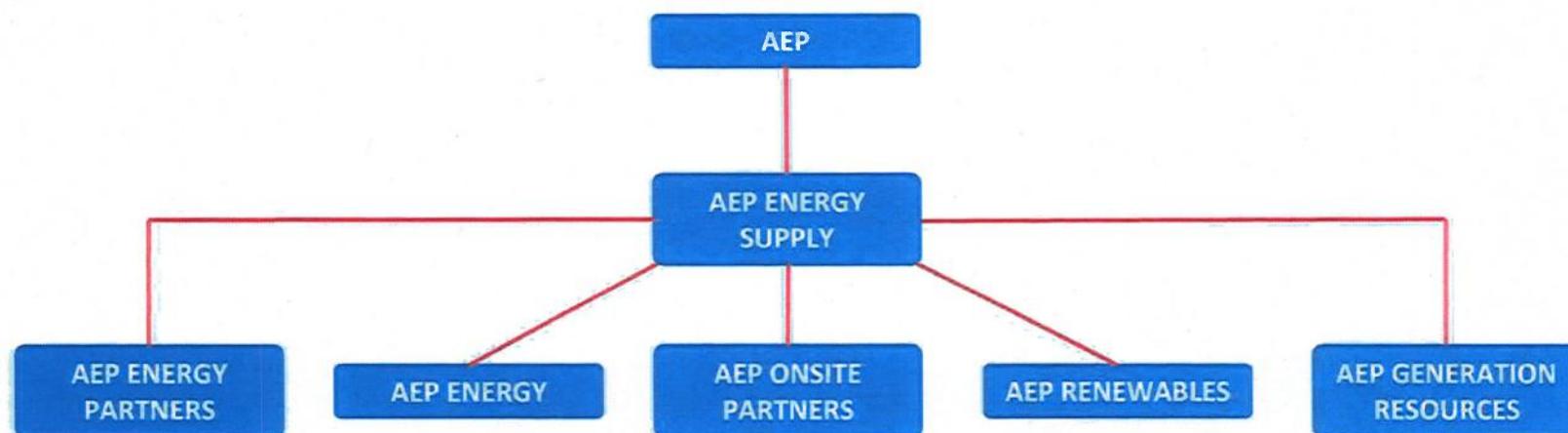


## COMPETITIVE BUSINESS

- **Organizational Structure**
- **Strategy and Operations**
- **Competitive Business Presence**
- **Customer Energy Solutions**
- **Universal Scale Renewable Projects**
- **Development Pipeline and Repower Initiatives**

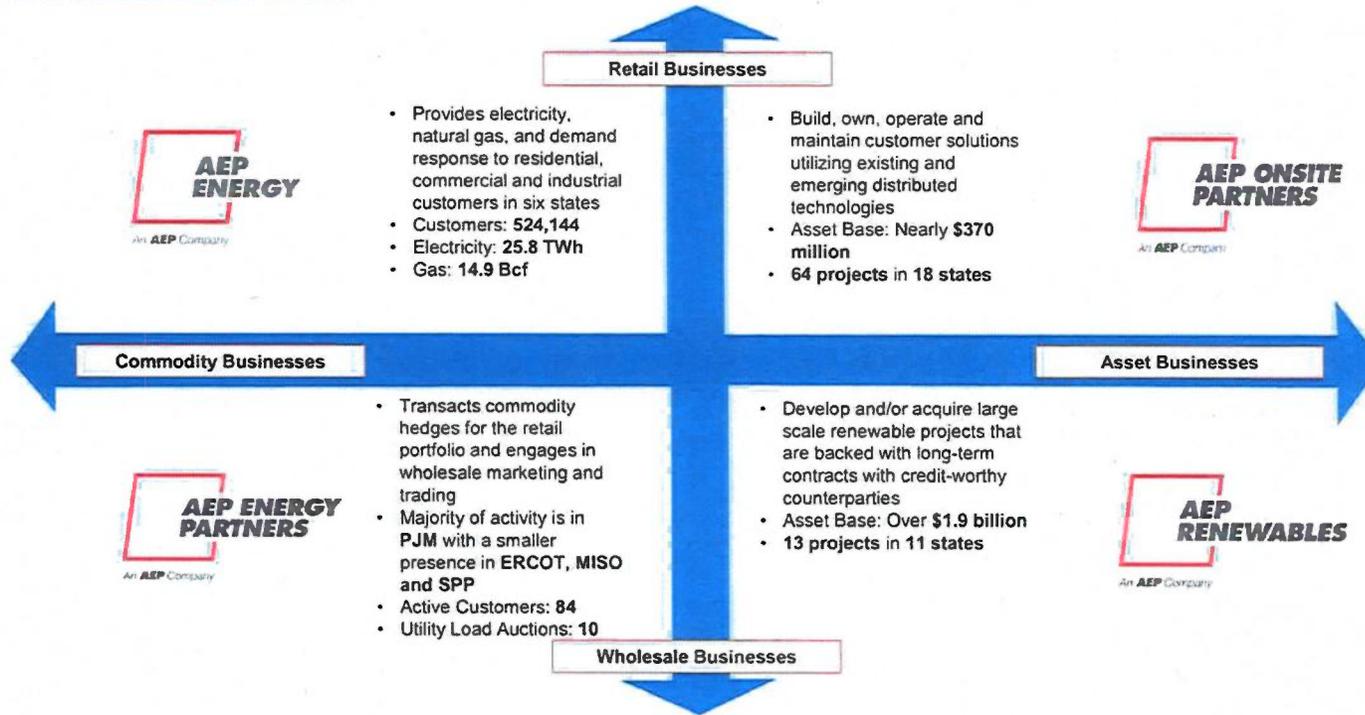


## Competitive Operations Organizational Structure



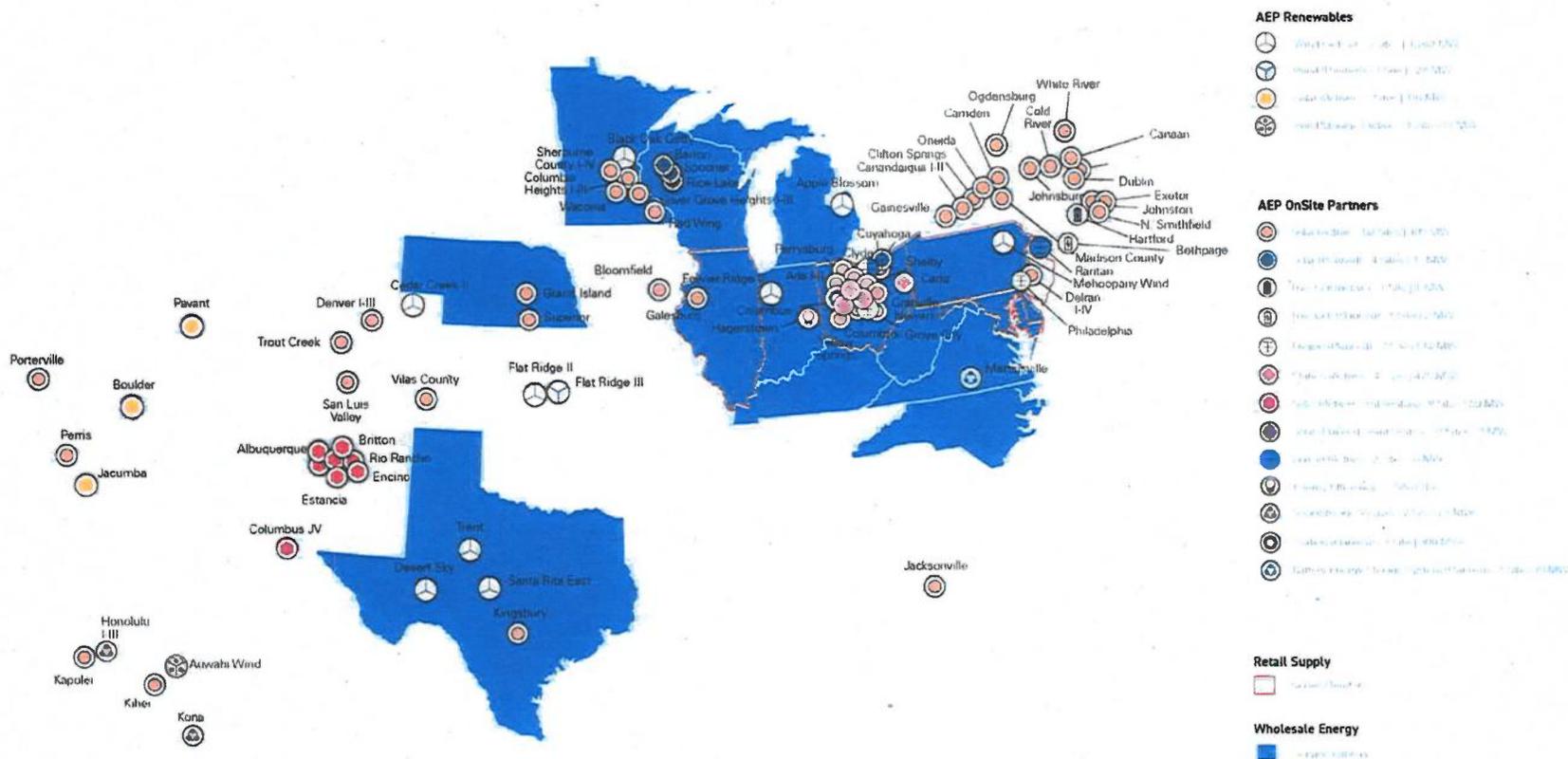
# Competitive Business Strategy and Operations

\$2.1B Capital Allocated 2021-2025



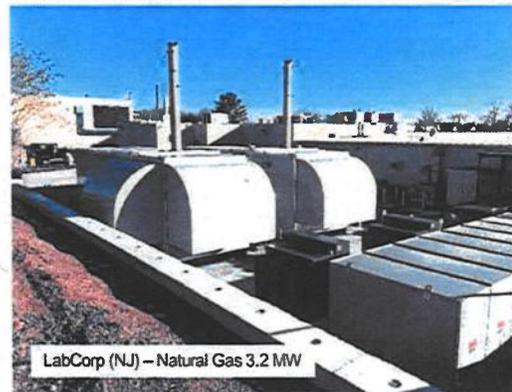
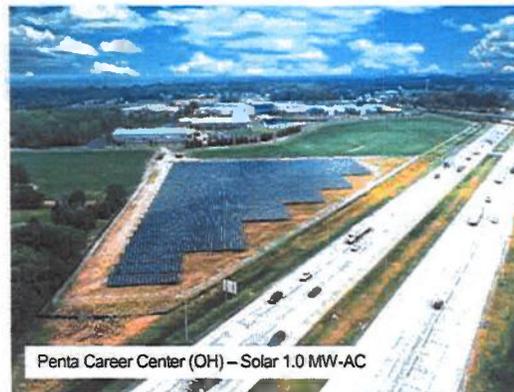
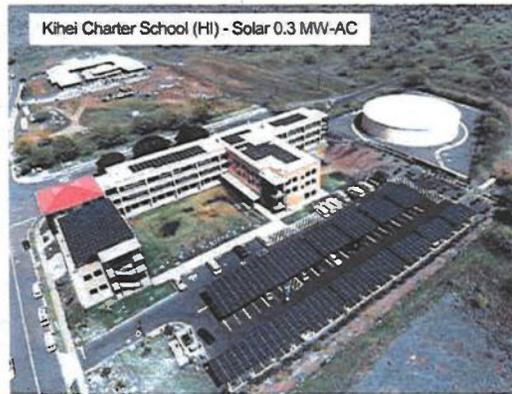
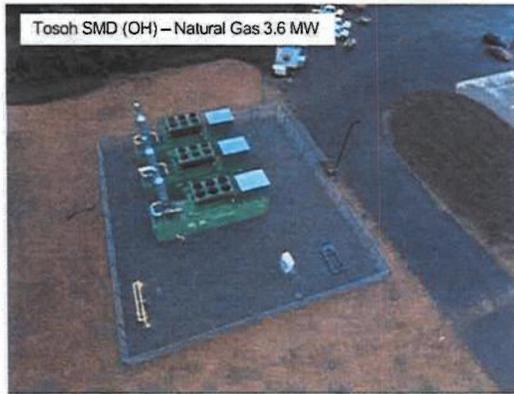
# Competitive Business Presence

Active in 31 States (7 states overlap with AEP Utilities)



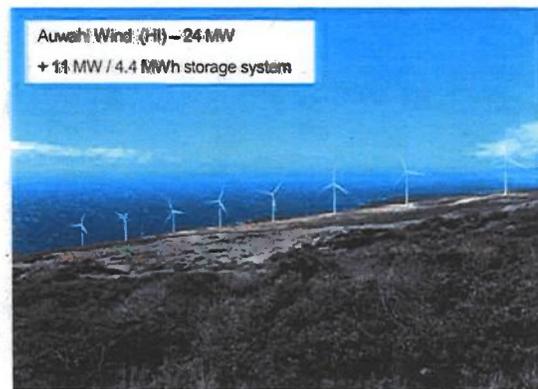
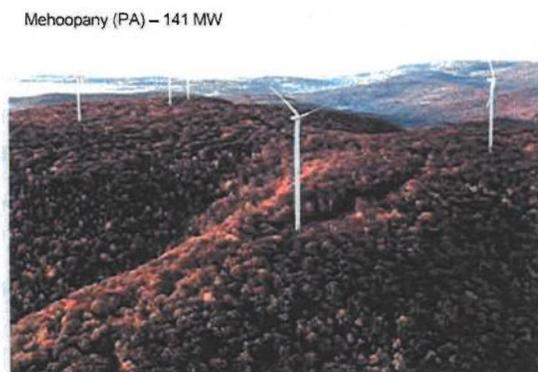
As of 10/01/2020

## Customer Energy Solutions



- Committed to nearly \$450 million in energy assets
- Portfolio of 73 operating and under construction projects in 21 different states
- Projects include customer sited solar projects, behind the meter energy storage assets, customer sited substations, peaking generation, energy efficiency projects and fuel cell projects

## Universal Scale Renewable Projects



- Committed to over \$2.1 billion in energy assets
- Portfolio of 14 operating projects in 11 different states
- Projects include large scale wind, solar and storage

# Development Pipeline and Repower Initiatives

## DEVELOPMENT PIPELINE

Progress continues in our development portfolio across three geographically dispersed areas.

The 128 MW Flat Ridge 3 wind project in Kansas is under construction and expected to be placed in-service early 2021 using all of our PTC Safe Harbor equipment (qualifying the plant for 100% PTCs). The project has a long-term power agreement with Evergy for the entire energy output.

The other mid- to late-stage opportunities in our development portfolio possess solid project and market fundamentals, and continue to attract strong interest from utilities, municipalities, cooperatives and corporates.

## REPOWER INITIATIVE

Similar to Trent and Desert Sky Wind Farms, we are evaluating our other existing projects for repower.

Review includes Fowler Ridge 2, Cedar Creek 2, Flat Ridge 2 and Mehoopany.

If the repowers were to take place, it would most likely be at 60% PTC level.

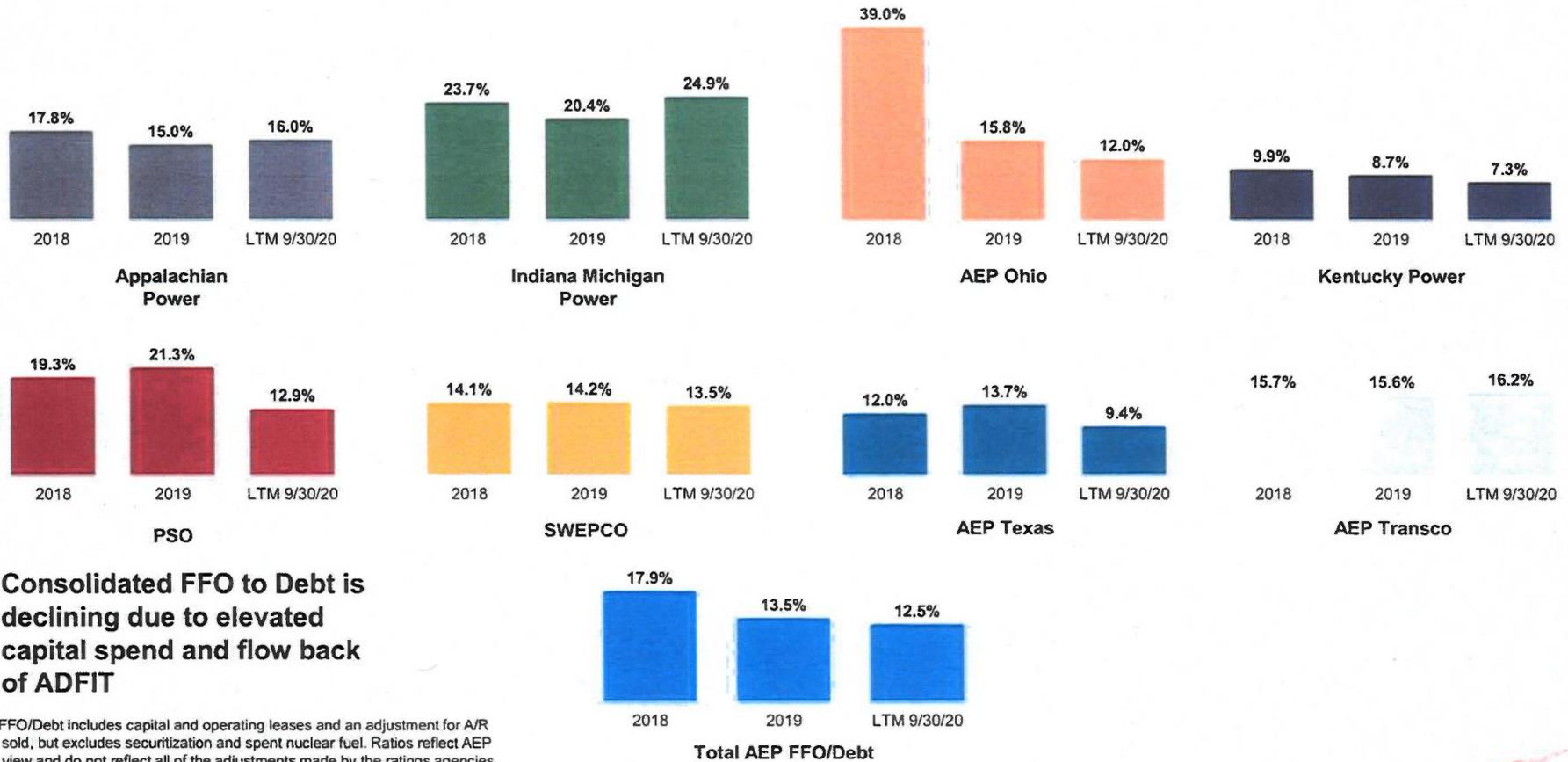


## WELL-POSITIONED REGULATED BUSINESS

- FFO/Debt by Operating Company
- Composition of Rate Base
- Rate Base, GWH Sales and Capital by Operating Company



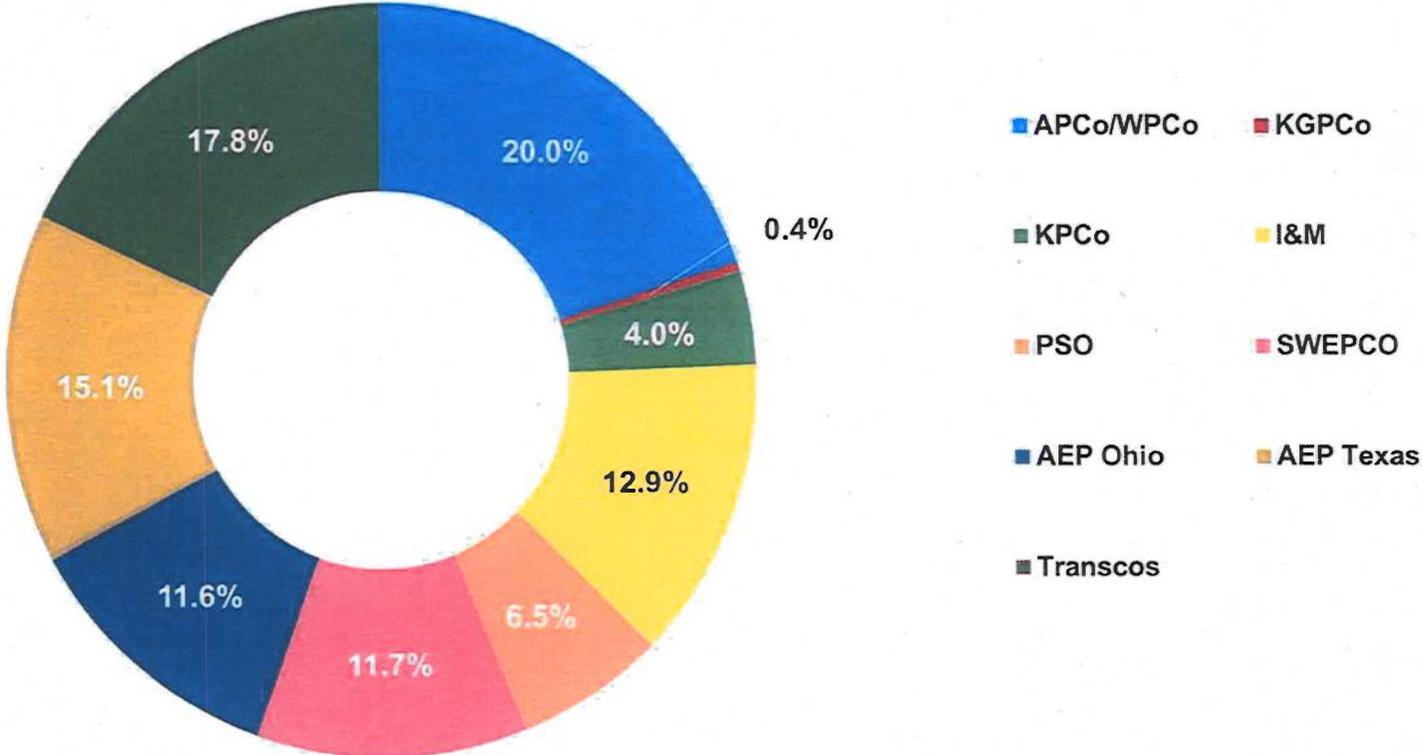
# FFO/Debt<sup>1</sup> By Operating Company



**Consolidated FFO to Debt is declining due to elevated capital spend and flow back of ADFIT**

<sup>1</sup> FFO/Debt includes capital and operating leases and an adjustment for A/R sold, but excludes securitization and spent nuclear fuel. Ratios reflect AEP view and do not reflect all of the adjustments made by the ratings agencies.

# Composition of Rate Base by Operating Company



# Appalachian Power and Wheeling Power Companies

## APCo Projected Rate Base Proxy

\$ in millions

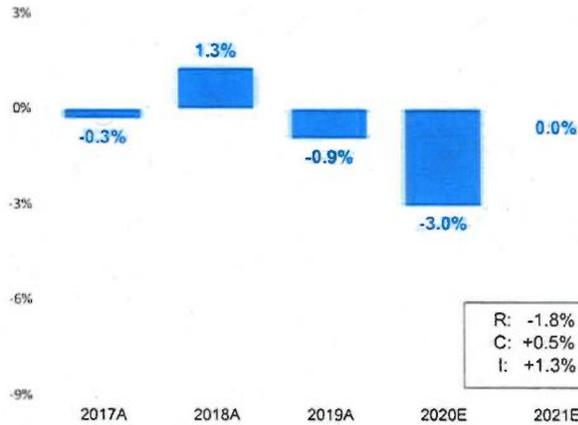


## WPCo Projected Rate Base Proxy

\$ in millions



## APCo/WPCo Normalized GWh Sales % Change vs. Prior Year

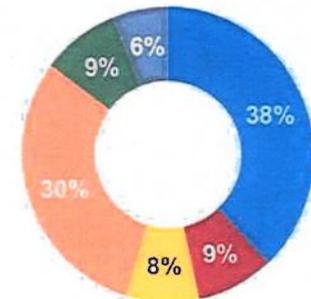


2020 includes 9 months weather normalized actual results plus 3 months forecast

R: -1.8%  
C: +0.5%  
I: +1.3%

## APCo/WPCo 2021-2025 Capital by Function

(excludes AFUDC)



- Distribution - \$2.0B
- Environmental Generation - \$451M
- Fossil/Hydro Generation - \$418M
- Transmission - \$1.6B
- Corporate/Other - \$447M
- Renewables - \$316M

Total \$5.2B

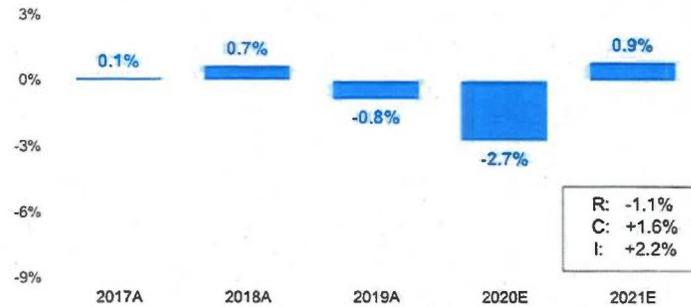
# AEP Ohio

## AEP Ohio Projected Rate Base Proxy

\$ in millions

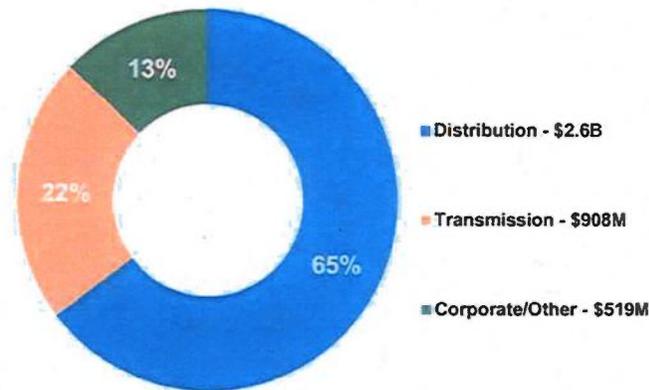


## AEP Ohio Normalized GWh Sales % Change vs. Prior Year



2020 includes 9 months weather normalized actual results plus 3 months forecast

## AEP Ohio 2021-2025 Capital by Function (excludes AFUDC)

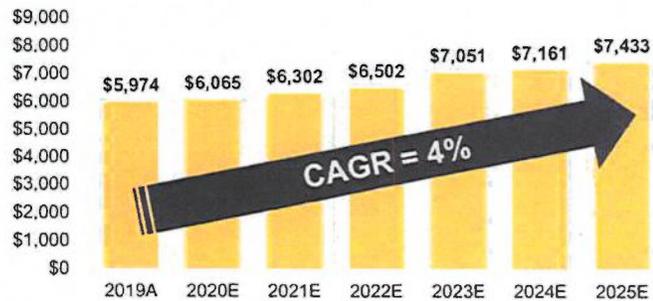


Total \$4.0B

# Indiana Michigan Power Company

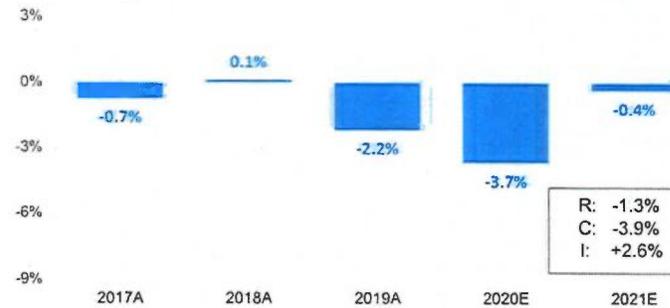
## I&M Projected Rate Base Proxy

\$ in millions



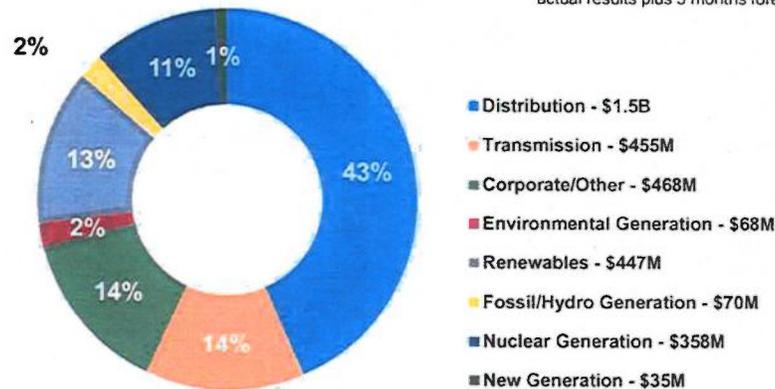
## I&M Normalized GWh Sales

% Change vs. Prior Year



2020 includes 9 months weather normalized actual results plus 3 months forecast

## I&M 2021-2025 Capital by Function (excludes AFUDC)



# Kentucky Power Company

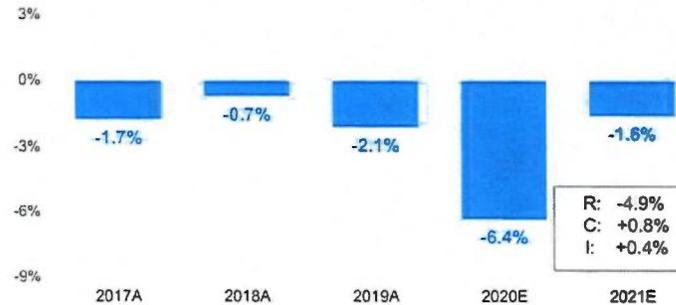
## KPCo Projected Rate Base Proxy

\$ in millions



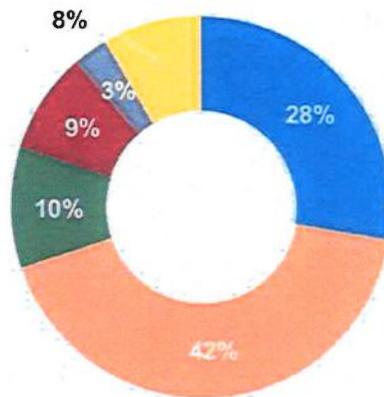
## KPCo Normalized GWh Sales

% Change vs. Prior Year



2020 includes 9 months weather normalized actual results plus 3 months forecast

## KPCo 2021-2025 Capital by Function (excludes AFUDC)

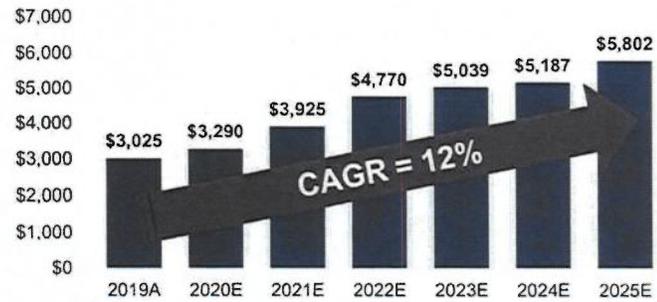


Total \$994M

# Public Service Company of Oklahoma

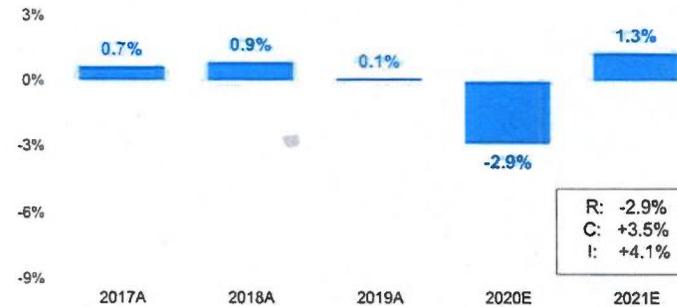
## PSO Projected Rate Base Proxy

\$ in millions



## PSO Normalized GWh Sales

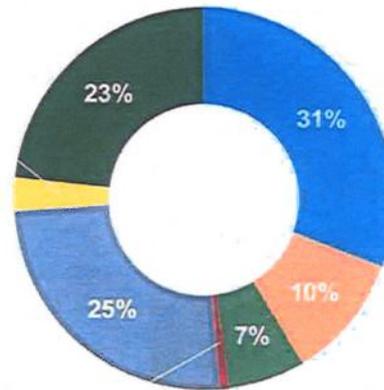
% Change vs. Prior Year



2020 includes 9 months weather normalized actual results plus 3 months forecast

## PSO 2021-2025 Capital by Function (excludes AFUDC)

3%



1%  
Total \$3.6B

- Distribution - \$1.1B
- Transmission - \$382M
- Corporate/Other - \$238M
- Environmental Generation - \$24M
- Renewables - \$914M
- Fossil/Hydro Generation - \$102M
- New Generation - \$839M

# Southwestern Electric Power Company

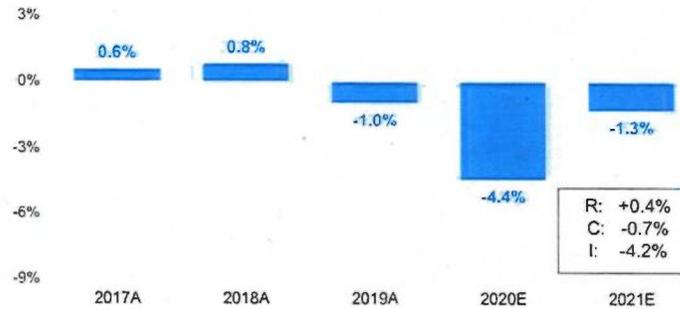
## SWEPCO Projected Rate Base Proxy

\$ in millions



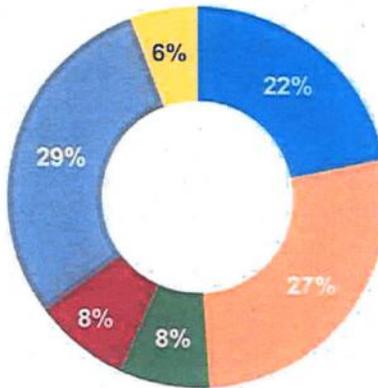
## SWEPCO Normalized GWh Sales

% Change vs. Prior Year



2020 includes 9 months weather normalized actual results plus 3 months forecast

## SWEPCO 2021-2025 Capital by Function (excludes AFUDC)



- Distribution - \$807M
- Transmission - \$1.0B
- Corporate/Other - \$285M
- Environmental Generation - \$298M
- Renewables - \$1.1B
- Fossil/Hydro Generation - \$209M

Total \$3.7B

# AEP Texas

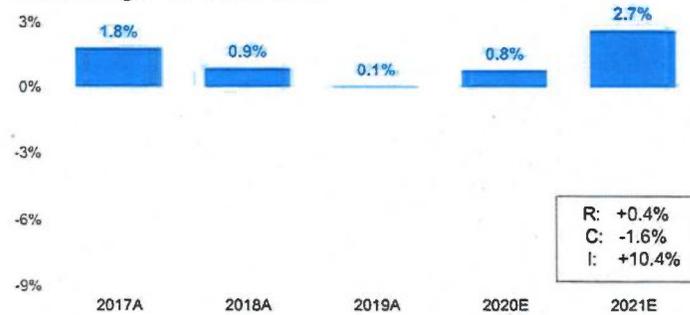
## AEP Texas Projected Rate Base Proxy

\$ in millions



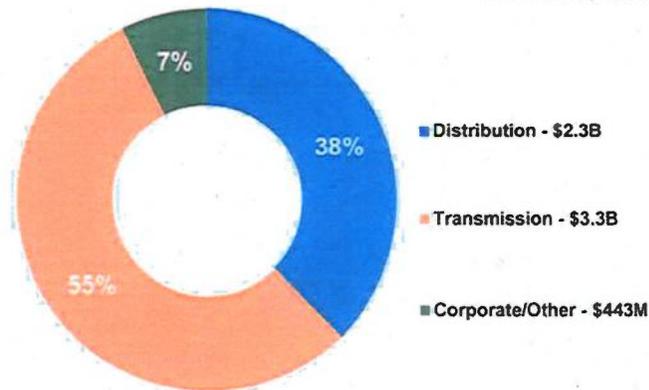
## AEP Texas Normalized GWh Sales

% Change vs. Prior Year



2020 includes 9 months weather normalized actual results plus 3 months forecast

## AEP Texas 2021-2025 Capital by Function (excludes AFUDC)



Total \$6.1B

# Other Utility Subsidiaries

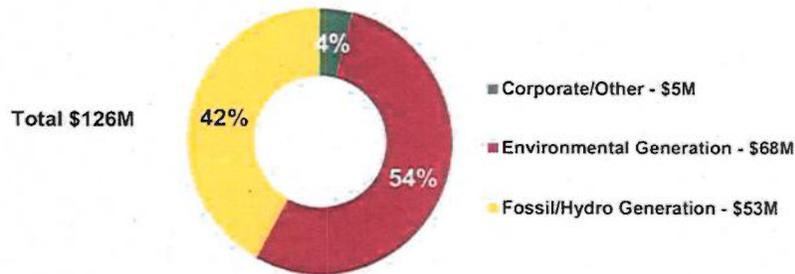
## AEP Generating Projected Rate Base Proxy



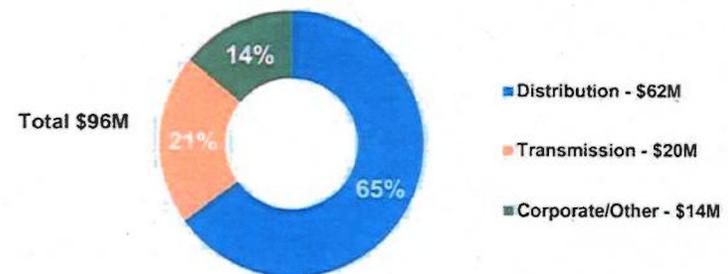
## Kingsport Projected Rate Base Proxy



## AEP Generating 2021-2025 Capital by Function (excludes AFUDC)



## Kingsport 2021-2025 Capital by Function (excludes AFUDC)





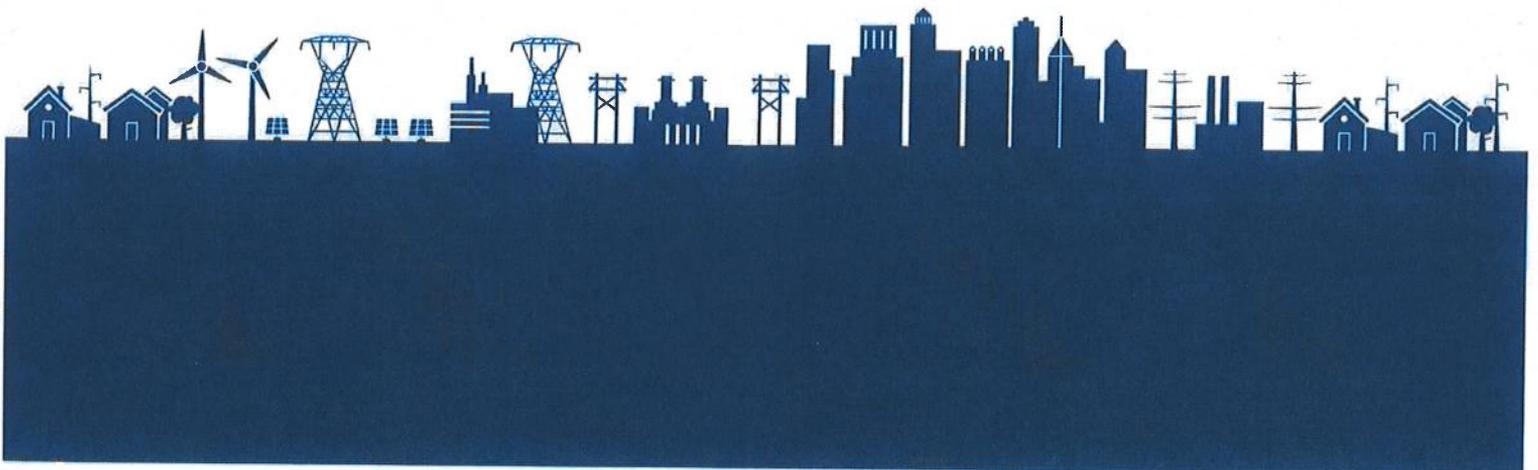
Working to Perfect the  
Use of Energy

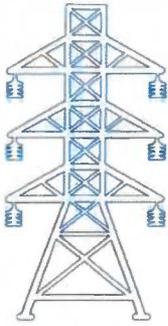
# THE BENEFITS OF THE PJM TRANSMISSION SYSTEM

PJM INTERCONNECTION

April 16, 2019

*AG/KIUC Hearing Ex. 2*





## Table of Contents

Highlights.....	1
Preface .....	2
Executive Summary.....	3
Section 1: Economies of Scale – the Regional Value of Transmission .....	7
Section 2: The Capacity Benefit of Transmission .....	18
Section 3: Enabling a Reliable Generation Shift .....	23
Section 4: Day-to-Day Operations – the Reliability Benefits of Transmission .....	35
Section 5: Access to Lower-Priced Energy .....	49
Section 6: Grid Modernization.....	55
Conclusion .....	66

## Errata – April 30, 2019

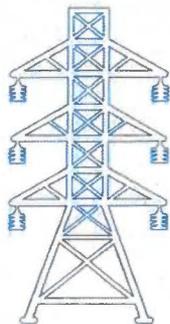
**Apr. 30, 2019:**

On page 12, Fig. 4, the “Supplemental” and “Network Upgrades” labels were swapped.

## By the Numbers...

- PJM's competitive markets, the largest in the world, are enabled by more than 84,200 miles of transmission at 100 kV and above.
- Transmission lines link PJM zones together, allowing them to share capacity and leverage load diversity to reduce the need for additional generation by up to \$3.78 billion annually.
- Simulating capacity market auction results without transmission tie lines to adjoining regions yielded an increase in total payments to capacity resources of \$1.7 billion in the 2020/2021 auction and \$1.3 billion in the 2021/2022 auction. This translates to 15 percent and 19 percent savings, respectively.
- A robust transmission system lowers the net costs of electricity to consumers by allowing the next most-cost-effective megawatt to be dispatched. This reduces overall production costs for generators and the payments that the end users of electricity make.
  - PJM transmission assets enable competition among power producers by providing access to PJM's wholesale markets. In 2018 alone, PJM billings totaled \$49.8 billion for 806,546 GWh of energy bought and sold within PJM's Energy Market.
  - Transmission enhancements in PJM are estimated to reduce costs to customers by more than \$280 million a year by alleviating congestion.
  - New interregional transmission assets will produce estimated congestion savings of more than \$100 million in the first four years of commercial operation alone.
- Some 20 percent of new transmission assets continue to ensure reliability throughout an ongoing, historic and unprecedented generation shift driven by public policy and fuel economics.
  - From 2011 through 2018, 31,722 MW of generation has retired, including more than 24,000 MW from 125 coal-fired units, some more than 45 years old.
  - Retiring units have been replaced by more than 38,000 MW of new resources, including more than 29,500 MW of additional Marcellus and Utica shale natural gas-fired generation and 5,910 MW of renewable wind and solar generation.
  - Today, PJM's generation mix is 30 percent less carbon-intensive than 10 years ago. On average, producing one megawatt of power in PJM emits 13 percent less carbon dioxide than 10 years ago and 28 percent less than in 2005.
- At PJM's direction, transmission owners have invested more than \$1.3 billion in reactors and static VAR compensators between 2008 and 2018 to reduce the more-expensive generation required to help absorb excess reactive power. This ensures that voltages remain within established limits, typically during periods of low customer demand.
- Transmission helps to maintain reliability across the PJM region – and with neighboring systems – during periods of extreme weather and sudden loss of large generators, when reliable power delivery is needed the most.
- The average operating margin – maneuvering room before hitting a limit – on PJM's 10 internal transfer interfaces more than doubled, from 1,482 MW in 2011 to 3,016 MW in 2018, in part due to new transmission assets.





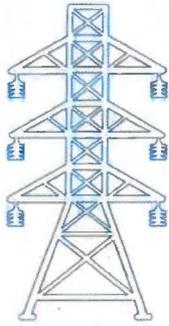
## Preface

The goal of this white paper is to quantify the value of new and existing transmission equipment, lines and other assets for PJM Interconnection stakeholders and other engaged parties. This paper is a follow-up to the January 28, 2019, briefing paper, [The Value of Transmission](#), which was a preview of this more expansive treatment of the subject.

The quantitative benefits discussed in this document are based on case studies, analysis and data from across PJM's Planning, Operations and Markets divisions. Each division has provided valuable insights and data to help value the reliability, economic and public policy goals that transmission enables. The majority of this paper focuses on data and narrative about the value of transmission assets.

While PJM's regional planning processes and transmission owner asset management processes are key to transmission development, the focus of this paper is on quantifying the benefit of the assets themselves. Information on these important processes is provided in appendices.

This paper offers observations that summarize transmission value. It does not, and is not intended to, take positions or draw conclusions on issues under discussion in the PJM stakeholder process, at the Federal Regulatory Energy Commission or in state legislatures and utility commissions.



## Executive Summary

### Transmission Delivers Power and More

“What am I getting for my transmission investment dollars?” In recent years, this question has been on the minds and agendas of state legislatures and utility commissions, consumers and other PJM Interconnection stakeholders. It’s a natural question. Today, transmission is constructed and improved for different reasons than 10 years ago. For most of the history of the transmission system, new projects were driven by two things: growth in the demand for electricity from consumers (also called “load”) and requests from new generators to connect to the grid, which often require new transmission lines to reach load centers.

The benefits of the transmission system itself and the dollars invested in it extend well beyond delivering power over high-voltage transmission lines. In this paper, PJM quantifies the benefits and drivers of new transmission:

- **Ensuring reliability** - keeping the lights on
- **Keeping costs low** - delivering the lowest cost energy to customers through wholesale markets
- **Supporting public policy** - helping bring to fruition state renewable mandates and federal emission mandates

Load is no longer growing at the 1 percent to 3 percent pace it once was. Now, load growth rates of 0.5 percent and lower are not unusual. Instead of load, transmission investment drivers now include shifting generation resources from coal to gas and renewables, aging infrastructure repair or replacement to maintain reliability, supporting public policy goals (environmental mandates, for example), and ensuring lower-cost energy flows to everyone in PJM by mitigating congestion.

### The Value of Transmission

Electricity is a real-time, on-demand commodity used virtually the moment it’s created. Like any commodity, it must be delivered from the point of production - a generator - to the point of consumption - our homes and businesses. Transmission lines are the “highway” across which electricity is delivered. The high-voltage transmission network is regionally operated and planned by PJM to ensure reliability at lowest cost. Transmission facilities deliver the power that is vital to our economy, security and overall society. But simply delivering power is not enough. Reliability, resilience and cost effectiveness are equally important. And through preventing loss of power, transmission assets provide the backbone for economic growth and societal well-being, such as access to cleaner, greener generation resources.

## Ensuring Reliability at the Lowest Cost

Transmission has enabled the market integration of seven systems into PJM since 2002, increasing reliability and capturing ever larger economies of scale. Load diversity<sup>1</sup> alone across PJM has increased from 1 percent to 3.5 percent since PJM's first market integration in 2002. For perspective, the current load diversity across PJM's original footprint is 1,213 MW whereas as the load diversity across the current PJM footprint is 5,980 MW. This 4,767 MW increase enhances reliability, as it allows zones with excess capacity during periods of peak customer demand to export capacity to zones in need. This reliability benefit is enabled by the 325 inter-zonal transmission lines connecting each transmission owner (TO) zone to adjoining ones.

This benefit, coupled with a generation fleet made up of units with diverse sizes and outage rates, has reduced the capacity reserve levels needed to supply customers. For example, the generation reserves required for the original Mid-Atlantic area of PJM, before all market integrations, were approximately 22 percent. Today the requirement is 15.7 percent. Transmission ties between zones mean that fewer megawatts of generation are needed across PJM to serve load reliably. PJM studies indicate that this has an economic benefit, reducing the need for additional capacity by an estimated \$3.78 billion annually, discussed further in **Section 2**.

## Equal Access to Lower-Priced Power

Transmission enables the lowest-cost power to reach the greatest number of people. PJM operates the grid by scheduling and directing the lowest-cost power resources to generate electricity first, incrementally adding more expensive resources as they're needed and saving the highest-cost resources for relatively brief periods of peak customer demand.

Transmission assets tie PJM zones together. These assets enable competition among power producers by providing access to PJM's wholesale markets for capacity, energy and ancillary services. In 2018 alone, PJM billings totaled \$49.8 billion for 806,546 GWh of energy bought and sold within the PJM Energy Market. A robust transmission system lowers the net costs of electricity to consumers by allowing the next most-cost-effective megawatt to be dispatched. This reduces overall generator production costs and payments made by load.

Since 2002, PJM has added seven transmission zones to its original footprint, enabling the addition of 112,000 MW of generation and 95,000 MW of peak customer demand. This has increased competition in wholesale power markets and provided lower prices to consumers. PJM transmission ties with adjoining power systems provide market access to other adjoining wholesale energy markets such as New York, New England and the Midwest.

Throughout the year, market economics can shift (even from hour to hour) across all 8,760 hours of a year. When the transmission system is constrained and power cannot flow freely, operators must reroute the power flow by dispatching higher-cost generation. This yields less-efficient production of electric power and can increase the cost to consumers. Investing in the transmission system can increase its ability to move more power, decreasing congestion costs and saving consumers money. Transmission enhancements in PJM are expected to reduce costs to customers by more than \$288 million a year by alleviating congestion, discussed further in **Section 5**.

## Transmission Enables Economic Growth<sup>2</sup>

As many economists and state governmental officials have noted, lower electricity costs drive regional economic growth, making local economies more attractive to industrial and commercial businesses and spurring investment. Lower household electricity bills increase disposable income, which increases the demand for goods and services. Several related recent reports speak to the fundamental links between transmission investment and economic growth.

1 Load diversity is the sum of all zonal non-coincident megawatt annual peaks minus the PJM coincident megawatt annual peak.

2 WIRES. <https://wiresgroup.com/new/wires-library/wires-reports>.

## Enabling Day-to-Day Reliability

At its most fundamental, the PJM transmission system ensures that electricity can be delivered reliably across the grid to customers the instant it is needed.

## Operational Flexibility

At every moment, 24 hours a day, 7 days a week, system operators ensure that power continues to flow to customers. The more robust the transmission network is, the greater the system margin.<sup>3</sup> For instance, the average margin in PJM across all ten internal transfer interfaces<sup>4</sup> was 1,482 MW in 2011, which more than doubled to an average margin of 3,016 MW in 2018, in part due to new transmission assets, as discussed in **Section 4**. Drawing a comparison to the interstate highway system, margin gives operators room to maneuver. System margin allows operators to address unexpected system events like loss of generation or loss of another transmission facility.

## Solving Aging Infrastructure Issues

Transmission facilities continue to age. Some assets date to the 1960s or even earlier. Two-thirds of all system assets in PJM are more than 40 years old; over one-third are more than 50 years old. Some local, lower-voltage transmission facilities, especially below 230 kV, are approaching 90 years old. Asset owners are identifying serious structural deterioration leading to system enhancements to avoid facility failure and customer service interruptions as discussed in **Section 6**. These replacements have economic benefits as well and have, in certain instances, reduced average annual congestion costs by an order of magnitude or more.

Asset modernization goes beyond simple replacement. Such projects have provided the opportunity to learn from history and adopt new knowledge, capabilities and technologies that did not exist when the original facilities were built, which is discussed further in **Section 6**.

## Access to Support in Emergency Conditions

Tie lines with adjoining systems enable neighboring systems to help one another during emergencies. The impact of extreme peak loads during hot summers and frigid winters or the sudden loss of large generators can be minimized by relying on access to generating resources outside of PJM, enabled by interregional agreements and operating procedures with adjoining systems. For instance, established shared generation reserve procedures with the Northeast Power Coordinating Council (NPCC) allow either party to request reserves from the other for a sudden loss of generation greater than 500 MW. PJM and NPCC assisted each other 57 times during 2018 alone, as discussed in **Section 4**.

## Grid Resilience

Resilience enables the continuous delivery of electric power to customers through times of unusual and extreme levels of equipment or fuel supply disruptions. These can be caused by a variety of extreme conditions, including weather and fuel delivery system failures. Planning for these events and cost-effectively enhancing system resilience could become a future driver of new transmission investment, as discussed in **Section 6**.

<sup>3</sup> Margin, in this context, essentially means the difference between the level of power flowing on one or more transmission facilities at a given instant and the limit of that power flow. Said another way, it's extra room available for additional electricity to flow through the transmission system in case of emergency.

<sup>4</sup> PJM's ten internal transfer interfaces, as discussed in **Section 4**, are monitored to ensure that power does not exceed limits that could lead to voltage instability for defined system contingencies.

## Ensuring Reliability in a Historic Generation Shift

The grid continues to support a historic and unprecedented generation shift driven by public policy and fuel economics, as discussed in **Section 3**. Coal-fired generation is retiring and being replaced by natural gas-fired and renewable generation. From 2011 through 2018, 258 generating units totaling 31,722 MW across all fuel types retired from service. More than 24,000 MW of those retirements were from 125 coal-fired units, some of them more than 45 years old.

Over the same period, retiring units were replaced by more than 38,500 MW of new generation. Another 16,172 MW is under construction and 87,680 MW is actively under study in PJM's generation interconnection process. Between 2011 and 2018, transmission system enhancements in PJM have enabled the interconnection of more than 29,500 MW of additional natural gas-fired generation and 5,910 MW of renewable wind and solar generation. Today, PJM's generation mix is 30 percent less carbon-intensive than 10 years ago. On average, producing one megawatt of power in PJM emits 13 percent less carbon dioxide than 10 years ago and 28 percent less than in 2005.

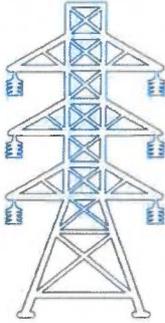
The impact of these changes to PJM cannot be overstated. Neither can the role that transmission has played in allowing this shift occur without compromising reliability:

- A robust transmission system enables new technologies – like wind and solar facilities – to site, configure and operate facilities reliably.
- New transmission assets maintain grid reliability, permitting older generators to retire without causing transmission line overloads or other reliability criteria violations.
- New generation powered by natural gas and renewable fuels relies on new transmission assets in order to sell reliable, economic power into PJM markets.

In addition, the operational flexibility provided by new transmission assets is responsible for encouraging the development of new generation in PJM's footprint, particularly generation fueled by natural gas from the Marcellus and Utica shale. By enabling more generators to compete, the transmission system helps ensure that the lowest-cost generation serves customer load, no matter where it is in the PJM footprint.

## Across the Nation

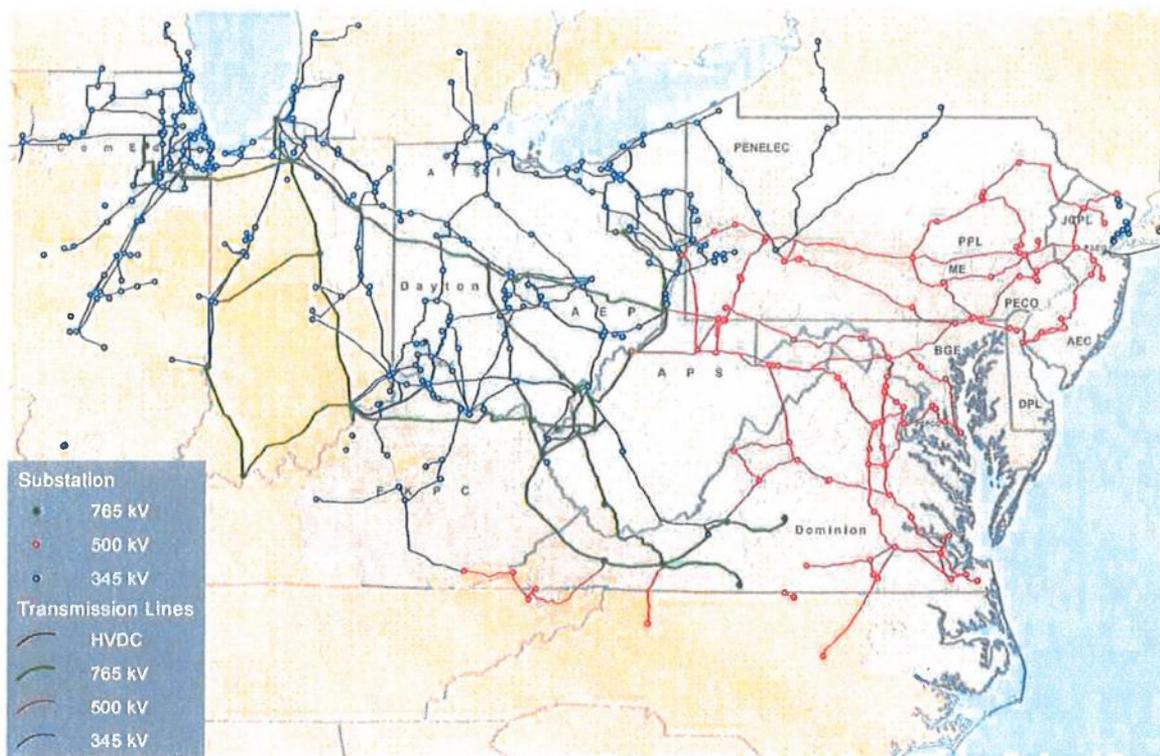
PJM is not alone in its need for new transmission assets, as discussed in **Section 1**. Since 2010, historical and projected transmission investment in the U.S. has continued to grow in independent system operator/regional transmission organization (ISO/RTO) footprints and utilities that are not part of such entities. Available data indicates that, in light of its geographic scope, PJM may outspend other areas of the country in absolute dollar terms, but on a megawatt load-weighted basis, transmission investment in PJM is about average when compared to other ISO/RTOs.



## Section 1 Economies of Scale — the Regional Value of Transmission

PJM oversees the round-the-clock generation and delivery of electricity to more than 65 million people in 13 states and the District of Columbia. This requires the careful planning of transmission system enhancements to ensure the reliable delivery of electricity now and in the future. The PJM transmission system that enables power to flow freely throughout PJM is shown in **Map 1**.

Map 1: PJM Backbone Transmission System



PJM directs the operation of more than 84,200 miles of transmission lines across 369,089 square miles of territory, interconnecting with more than 180,000 MW of power generation. Within PJM, 325 transmission tie lines connect each TO zone to adjacent zones, permitting the free flow of power between them. This essential aspect of the PJM grid gives rise to the benefits of shared capacity, power markets and mutual support under stressed system conditions - extreme weather, for example.

Those benefits are amplified when the 212 transmission tie lines between PJM zones and systems adjoining PJM<sup>5</sup> are also considered. While PJM coordinates the flow of electricity on the transmission system, it works cooperatively with the transmission-owning utilities that operate and maintain the equipment that makes up the transmission system, such as high-voltage power lines and substations. PJM is authorized by the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (FERC) to oversee the grid in its region, bringing independence to operating and planning the infrastructure that is built and owned by the TOs.<sup>6</sup>

The transmission system is similar to the interstate highway system in both the value it brings to society and the cost to build and maintain it. Though building and maintaining such infrastructure can be costly, the result is a system that works around the clock and is designed and maintained to serve the public's demand for safe, reliable electric power at the flip of a switch. Like the interstate highway system, everyone benefits from the transmission system upon which everyone relies for day-to-day livelihoods, crucial goods and services, and emergency services.

PJM's FERC-approved cost allocation procedures<sup>7</sup> reflect this regional "everyone benefits" reality. The cost for new reliability-driven transmission assets – approved by the PJM Board of Managers out of PJM's regional transmission expansion process (RTEP) – that will operate at 765 kV and 500 kV or comprise double-circuit 345 kV construction are allocated 50 percent via load-ratio share across all TO zones and 50 percent via distribution factors based on the impact of a new asset. The socialized component of the allocation acknowledges that a definitive benefit from the elimination of a reliability criteria violation accrues to all consumers of electricity across the PJM footprint. Similarly, Board-approved market-efficiency-driven<sup>8</sup> RTEP projects that will operate at 765 kV and 500 kV, or comprising double-circuit 345 kV construction are allocated 50 percent via load-ratio share and 50 percent via zonal benefit from decreased load payments.

Without continued transmission investment to keep pace with the needs of a growing modern society, new internet, transportation and other technological advancements would be impossible. Customers and generation developers alike rely on investments made in transmission infrastructure. And while initial capital costs can be significant, new transmission infrastructure provides reliability and economic value throughout infrastructure life spans that regularly exceed 50 years.

## How Transmission Needs Are Identified

Transmission continues to evolve as grid and consumer needs change. Maintaining a reliable and efficient transmission system in this fluid environment requires extensive planning, coordination, communication and transparency. PJM's comprehensive RTEP process – described in Appendix A – identifies the need for changes and additions to the system up to 15 years in the future. The long planning horizon gives the developers who take on these projects time to marshal the necessary resources and gain state and local approvals to build the infrastructure.

5 Including the Midcontinent System Operator (MISO), the New York System Operator (NYISO), TVA, Duke Energy, OVEC and LGE/Kentucky Utilities.

6 This relationship is codified in several organizing agreements: Transmission Owners Agreement (TOA), PJM Operating Agreement (OA) and PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff (OATT or Tariff). These agreements can be found on the [PJM website](#).

7 Additional details of PJM's RTEP process cost allocation procedure for reliability driven transmission enhancements can be found in Attachment A of PJM Manual 14B: PJM Region Transmission Planning Process: <https://www.pjm.com/-/media/documents/manuals/m14b.ashx>.

8 Details of PJM's RTEP process cost allocation procedure for market efficiency driven transmission enhancements can be found in Section (b)(v) of Schedule 12 of the [OATT](#) and Section 1.5.7(b) of the [OA](#).

PJM's regional scale makes the transmission planning process more efficient by considering the region as a whole, rather than as individual states or separate transmission zones. Transmission system enhancements are driven by a variety of evolving and interrelated industry, market and public policy issues (see Figure 1).

The RTEP process ensures that the transmission system complies with national and regional reliability criteria, which are intended to prevent overloaded facilities and potential loss of delivery (also called lost load - in other words, brownouts or blackouts). The North American standards for thermal, reactive, stability short-circuit, and other system requirements are set by the North American Electric Reliability Corporation (NERC), under authorization from FERC.

In order to evaluate the grid for compliance with NERC and regional criteria, PJM has developed and implemented a number of reliability-focused tests with this goal in mind, as described in Appendix A. These tests are conducted under simulated emergency conditions in which the grid is stressed to ensure power can be delivered when it is most needed and when local generation is insufficient to provide it.

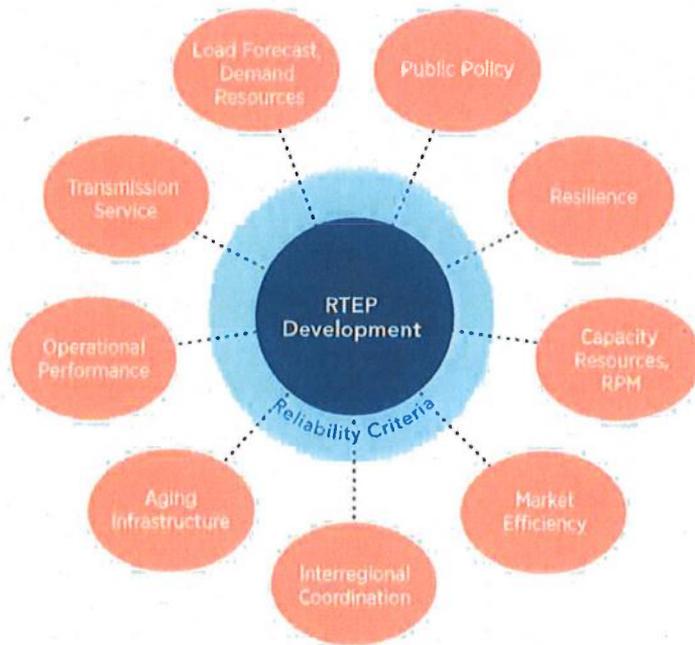
PJM is required by NERC to plan and operate transmission facilities at 100 kV and above as well as those lower voltage facilities, at the request of the transmission owner. In response to identified regional reliability, market efficiency or public policy needs, PJM staff recommends projects to include in the RTEP, which then must be approved by the PJM Board.

New transmission projects - whether directed by PJM or by TOs as supplemental projects - are built to serve one or more purposes:

- **Increase power-flow capability.** New lines and transformers, existing line reconductoring and bus reconfigurations
- **Provide voltage support and improve generating unit stability.** New devices like shunt capacitors and static VAR compensators
- **Ensure safe transmission line operation.** New substation equipment like circuit breakers, switches, relay protection and control equipment, and instrumentation

Frequently, constructing new facilities to serve one purpose addresses others as well.

Figure 1: Transmission System Enhancement Drivers



For perspective, transmission line capabilities typically have the following ranges:	VOLTAGE CLASS	POWER (MVA)	CURRENT (AMPS)
	765 kV	4,000	3,079
5,400		4,157	
500 kV	2,500	2,887	
	3,500	4,041	
345 kV	1,000	1,673	
	2,000	3,347	
230 kV	420	1,054	
	1,250	3,138	

## Regional Transmission Investment

When the RTEP process began in 1997, transmission enhancements ensured that the growth in customer demand could be met and that new generating resources could be interconnected reliably. Customers could be sure enough power could reach them to keep the lights on, and new generation developers could be sure their new resources would not overload existing transmission lines and related facilities. Today, PJM's RTEP process is considerably more robust, and, as noted earlier, studies the interaction of many factors, including those arising out of public policy, market efficiency, interregional coordination and resilience (see Figure 1).

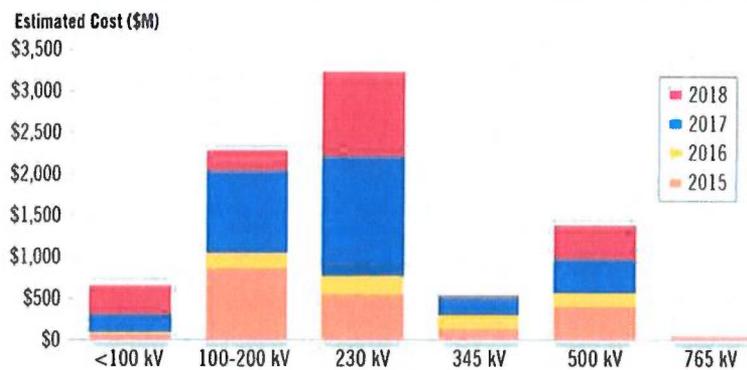
The dynamics driving transmission expansion have been shifting more rapidly in recent years. Relatively flat load growth, energy efficiency, security, generation shifts and aging infrastructure repair or replacement – among other issues – continue to move transmission needs away from new large-scale, cross-region backbone projects at higher voltages, as shown in Figure 2. Transmission investment in equipment that is 230 kV and below has focused on aging infrastructure replacement as well as upgrades to ensure reliability, improve transfer capability, and comply with local load-serving criteria. Often, system enhancements to solve one issue have helped address one or more other issues as well.

Transmission projects fall into three categories:

- **Baseline projects:** Address reliability criteria violations including thermal, voltage, short-circuit and stability, as well as TO criteria violations,<sup>9</sup> including those violations driven by market efficiency and public policy.
- **Network projects:** Ensure new generation and merchant transmission projects interconnect reliably to the grid as submitted through PJM's interconnection queue.
- **Supplemental projects:** Identified by TOs to address their own local transmission reliability needs. These projects direct repairs or improvements to local transmission lines, equipment, address local operational issues, customer load growth and resilience. Even though the TO develops these projects, PJM reviews them to evaluate their impact on the regional transmission system, to coordinate necessary construction outages, and to implement necessary changes in PJM models and system operations.

Roughly 20 percent of all transmission projects approved by PJM since 1999 have enabled or will enable approximately 85,000 MW of new generation to connect to the system without causing transmission line overloads or other reliability criteria violations. Some 80 percent are baseline projects to ensure round-the-clock reliability and market efficiency. Others – known as supplemental projects – are identified by TOs to address local transmission needs. Regardless of how they are categorized, transmission projects that improve reliability can also improve economics and vice versa.

Figure 2: Approved Baseline Projects by Voltage (2015-2018)



<sup>9</sup> Per their respective annual transmission planning and evaluation reports filed with FERC in Form No. 715. Those criteria can be found on PJM's website.

## Benefits by the Numbers: Transmission Investment

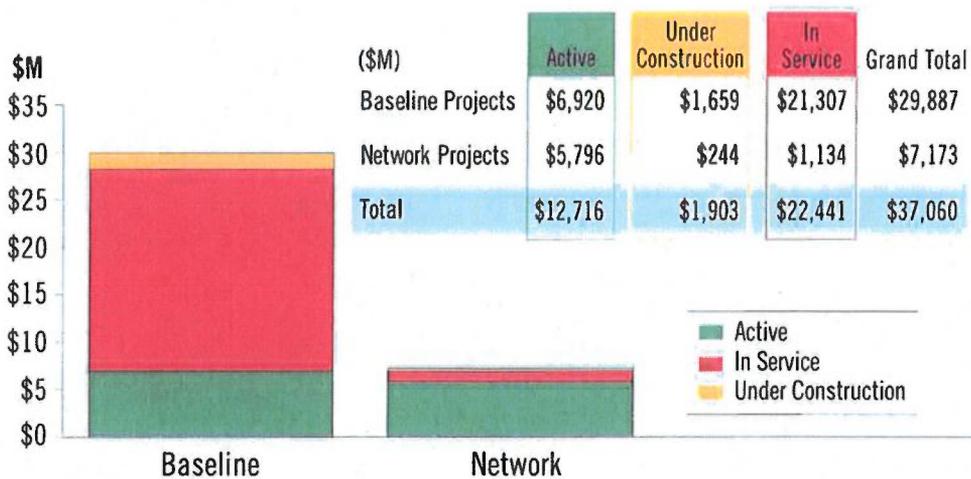
The benefits of the transmission system itself and the dollars invested in it extend well beyond delivering power over high-voltage transmission lines. In this paper, PJM quantifies the benefits and drivers of new transmission in terms of the following:

- **Ensuring reliability** – keeping the lights on
- **Keeping costs low** – delivering lowest-cost energy to customers through wholesale markets
- **Supporting public policy** – helping bring to fruition state renewable mandates and federal emission mandates

Investments in transmission system enhancements approved by the PJM Board since RTEP's inception in 1999 are summarized by their status<sup>10</sup> as of December 31, 2018, in **Figure 3**. The numbers provide a snapshot at a single point in time, as with an end-of-year balance sheet.

- Since 1999, the PJM Board has approved transmission system enhancements totaling \$37.1 billion.
- \$29.9 billion are baseline projects to ensure compliance with NERC, regional and local TO planning criteria and to address market efficiency congestion relief.
- \$7.2 billion are network facilities to enable more than 85,000 MW of new generation to interconnect reliably.

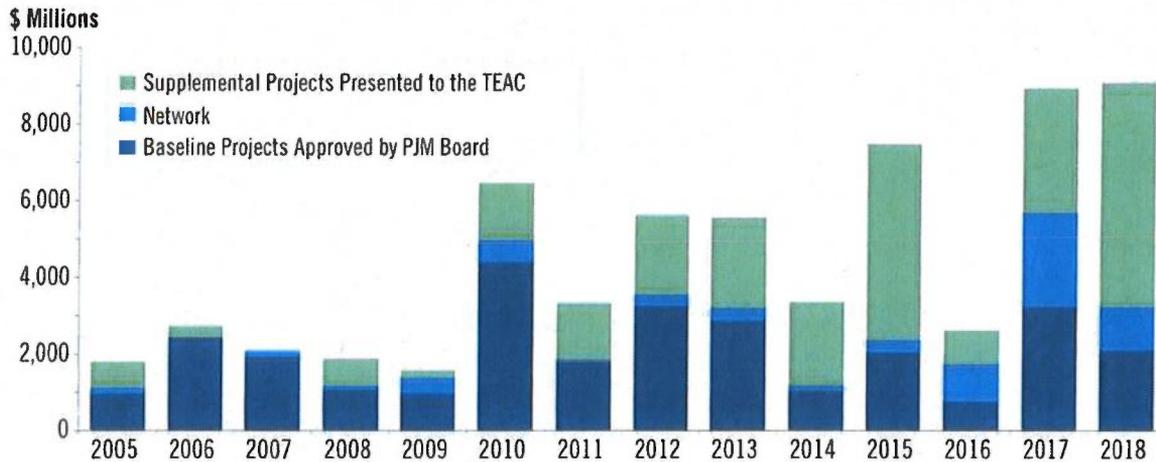
Figure 3: Approved RTEP Projects (1999 - 2018)



The baseline and network transmission investment approved by the PJM Board each year from 2005 through 2018 plus transmission owner supplemental project investment is shown in **Figure 4**.

<sup>10</sup> Active baseline status means that the RTEP project has been approved by the PJM Board and awaits construction to begin. Active network projects are those identified in system impact studies and whose construction awaits execution of an Interconnection Service Agreement. Under construction and In-service statuses have their plain meaning for both baseline and network transmission system enhancements.

Figure 4: Annually Approved Baseline and Network Projects Plus Supplementals<sup>11</sup> (2005 - 2018)



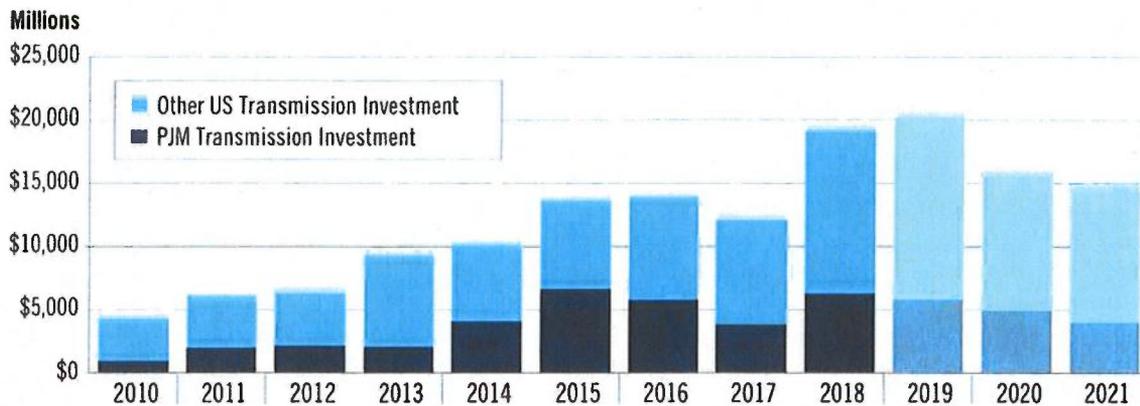
### Transmission Investment Nationwide

PJM is not alone in its need for new transmission assets. Other ISOs/RTOs and transmission owners have identified the need for new transmission as well. Figure 5 provides a summary<sup>12</sup> of historical and projected investment in transmission infrastructure across the U.S. Historical and

Since 1999, the PJM Board of Managers has approved transmission system enhancements totaling \$37.1 billion.

projected transmission investment in the U.S. has continued to grow since 2010 in ISO/RTO footprints and utilities that are not part of such entities. Available data indicates that, in light of its geographic scope, PJM may outspend other areas of the country in absolute dollar terms, but on a megawatt load-weighted basis, transmission investment in PJM is about average when compared to other ISO/RTOs as shown in Figure 5.

Figure 5: Historical and Projected U.S. Transmission Investment (estimate)

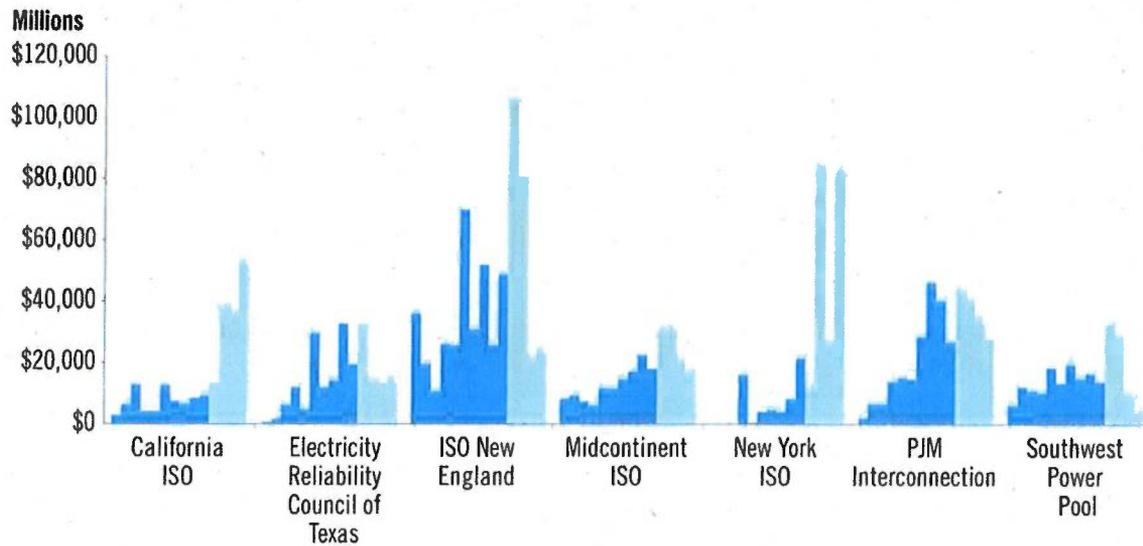


<sup>11</sup> Figure 4 and Figure 5 include 2015 and 2016 investment numbers that include completion of the Susquehanna-Roseland, PSE&G's Northeast Grid Reliability and TrAIL projects. These accounted for \$12.4 billion of the total across the country in those two years.

<sup>12</sup> Figure 5 is based on data provided by a third-party vendor that compiles from a variety of sources and includes data from RTO/ISOs as well as systems outside those footprints. Reporting differences suggest that the national totals are likely measurably higher. As such, the visual is for high-level comparison only.

Figure 6 presents a high-level comparison of RTO/ISO transmission investment from 2008 through 2021 as weighted by 2016 load to provide better perspective across systems of different sizes. Both figures suggest that, despite flattened load growth nationally, transmission investment has continued for a variety of reasons, including aging infrastructure, interconnection of generation powered by renewable fuels and other state policy mandates. PJM notes that both figures show investment numbers in 2015 and 2016 that include completion of the Susquehanna-Roseland, PSE&G's Northeast Grid Reliability and TrAIL projects. These accounted for \$12.4 billion of the total \$27 billion across the country in those two years.

Figure 6: Load-Weighted Transmission Investment Costs by RTO/ISO (2008 to 2021)



## Supplemental Projects

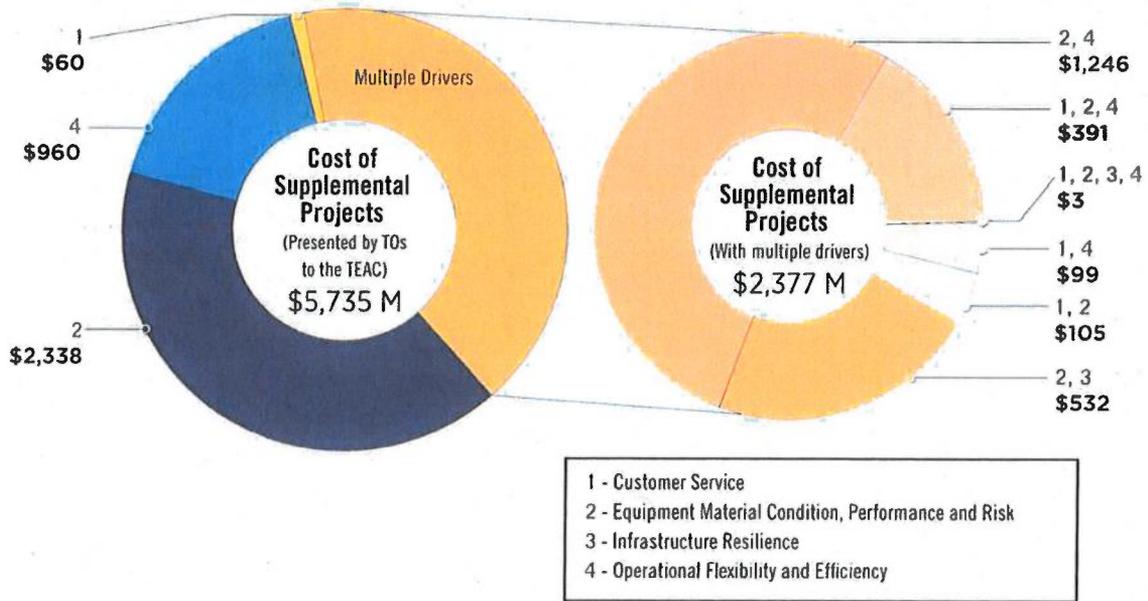
Supplemental projects, known at one time as transmission owner-initiated projects, are not a result of PJM RTEP process studies to ensure compliance with NERC and regional reliability criteria, operational performance, and market-efficiency economic criteria. However, TOs' supplemental projects ensure that issues on lower voltage and local transmission facilities are addressed. PJM reviews supplemental projects to ensure they do not introduce other reliability criteria violations. Supplemental projects are introduced to the PJM regional planning process through PJM's Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee (TEAC) and sub-regional RTEP committees. While not subject to PJM Board approval, they are included in PJM's RTEP models and evaluated to identify any reliability criteria violations requiring solutions.

Supplemental projects are foundational to TO management of their transmission assets and provide significant benefits to customers:

- Planning functions not transferred to PJM (e.g., asset management, load customer connections)
- Continued reliable operation of the local transmission systems, meeting customer needs, fostering economic development opportunities, enhancing grid resilience and security, ensuring public safety, and helping to promote renewable resource integration
- Obligation-to-serve grounded in good utility practice

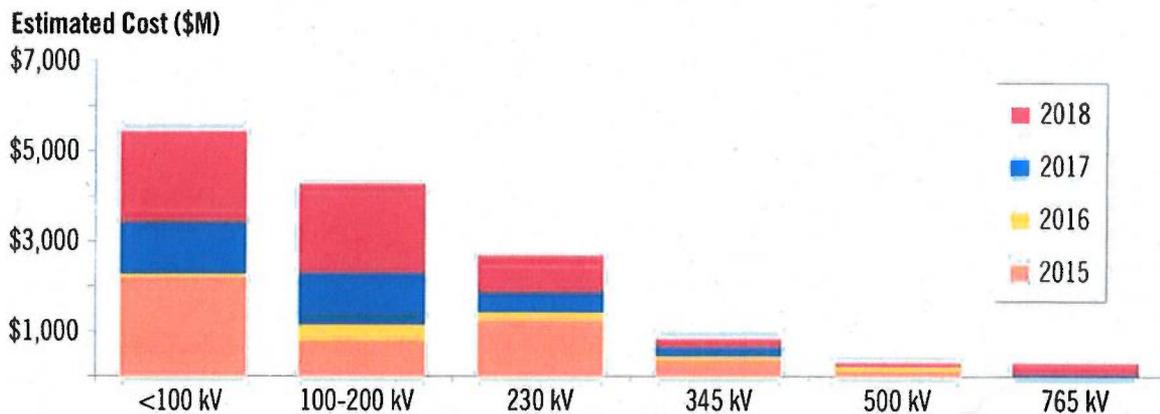
While supplemental projects have a range of drivers, they all improve the TOs' ability to provide reliable service to their customers and enhance system reliability. PJM remains committed to facilitating the process by which stakeholders are able to review the need for these projects to ensure transparency consistent with FERC requirements. In 2018 for example, PJM evaluated TO supplemental projects totaling approximately \$6 billion (see Figure 7).

Figure 7: PJM Transmission Owner 2018 Supplemental Projects by Driver



As Figure 7 shows, \$2.4 billion of supplemental projects in 2018 had more than one driver. Figure 8 shows a breakdown by year and voltage for supplemental projects reviewed by PJM from 2015 through 2018.

Figure 8: PJM Transmission Owner Supplemental Projects by Voltage (2015-2018)



## A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE TRANSMISSION SYSTEM

Since the beginning of the electric industry, the purpose of transmission has been simple: move power efficiently from a generator to the customers that use it. The evolution of alternating current (AC) power technology in the late 19<sup>th</sup> century allowed for the development of large centralized power plants, enabling economies of scale that helped (and still help) drive down the cost of electricity for consumers while improving reliability.

In 1896, a 20-mile 11,000-volt (11 kV) AC line was built from a hydroelectric generator at Niagara Falls to power streetlights in Buffalo, N.Y. By 1930, transmission capability had increased up to 240,000 volts (240 kV). In the 1930s, electric service became more common in cities, where population density could support the costs of building generators and transmission lines. However, reaching rural communities was expensive. Fewer customers were located across wider expanses of land. As part of President Franklin Roosevelt's New Deal, high-voltage transmission was built into rural areas to reach the 90 percent of farmers who were without power. Doing so modernized farming and raised the standard of living in many rural communities.

Demand for electricity has continued to grow through the 20<sup>th</sup> century and beyond, and new, higher-voltage transmission technology has allowed increasingly higher volumes of power to be moved even more efficiently and economically from generation to customer.

### A 220 kV Ring: The Landmark Interconnection that Became PJM

As the demand for electric service grew in the 1920s, the Philadelphia Electric Co., Pennsylvania Power & Light Co. and the Public Service Electric & Gas Co. signed an agreement that brought electricity from the Conowingo Dam on the Lower Susquehanna River in Maryland to Philadelphia's burgeoning western suburbs and helped enhance savings and reliability across the three territories. That agreement formed a "power pool," the beginning of PJM.

### Savings, Efficiency, Reliability

A 1925 study predicted that by 1935 the creation of the 200-mile, 220 kV transmission ring interconnecting the three territories would result in an average annual savings of at least \$3 million (\$53 million in 2017 dollars) from "load diversity." Load diversity occurs when different areas experience their highest usage at different hours or even on different days. At those times, extra generation from a lower-demand area can be sent to a higher-demand area where it's needed. This ability to pool resources across service territories via transmission helped reduce costs as well as the need for additional power plants.

### Transmission Delivers Distant Generation

Achieving these economies of scale remained a major focus throughout the 20<sup>th</sup> century. More utilities joined the PJM power pool to develop large generation stations in the coal-rich regions of western Pennsylvania. Having generators close to the source of their fuel cut costs even more. Units 1 and 2 at the Keystone plant in Shelocta, Armstrong County, Pa., began service in 1967 and 1968, respectively.



Units 1 and 2 at the Conemaugh generating station at New Florence, Indiana County, Pa., began in 1970 and 1971. Combined, these coal-fired units – built near the mines from which their fuel came – could produce 3,400 MW.

High-voltage transmission played a key role in the strategy behind these plants. Rather than building them near population centers in the eastern part of PJM, they were built close to the fuel source to spare the cost of shipping coal long distances. Bulk electricity was delivered economically to load centers via newly developed 500 kV extra-high-voltage transmission lines extending from the Keystone to Juniata 500 kV substation in central Pennsylvania, through the Peach Bottom and Whitpain 500 kV substations in southeastern Pennsylvania, and the Branchburg 500 kV substation in central New Jersey. This strategy would be employed throughout the rest of the 20<sup>th</sup> century and beyond, steadily continuing to save consumers money, increase efficiency and enhance reliability.

In western PJM, American Electric Power (AEP) installed the first 765 kV transmission line in 1969. Doing so enabled the highest utilization of its generating assets and provided much greater operational flexibility to address a wide range of potential contingencies and future uncertainties. AEP's completion of its 765 kV network in the early 1970s allowed it to meet significant load growth and provided it the flexibility to address unforeseen issues in siting and constructing new generation.

### Transmission Enables Competition

Transmission lines enabled the evolution of centralized dispatch to deploy power resources in economic order, least-expensive resources first. While not an energy market as it is known today, transmission allowed the introduction of competition to supply consumers with the lowest-cost power.

## The Path to Open Access and Competition

A variety of federal legislative and regulatory actions involving transmission were fundamental to opening up wholesale electricity markets to competition. The intention was to provide fair, open and reliable electric service at the lowest-possible cost to consumers.

- 1935** **The Federal Power Act**  
Authorizes the Federal Power Commission to regulate all interstate electricity transmission and wholesale power sales
- 1978** **Public Utilities Regulatory Policies Act**  
PURPA Requires utilities to buy power from on-utility generators and gave independent power producers access to the grid
- 1992** **Energy Policy Act of 1992**  
Requires that competitive generators and utilities be allowed access to the transmission system at rates and terms comparable to what a TO would charge itself
- 1996** **FERC Order No. 888**  
Details how TOs should provide open non-discriminatory access to the transmission system; requires that generation and transmission businesses be separated
- FERC Order No. 889**  
Establishes an Internet-based system for TOs to post available capacity on their lines so companies looking to transport power can see availability
- 1999** **FERC Order No. 2000**  
Encourages transmission-owning utilities to join RTOs and sets minimum standards for those RTOs
- 2004** **FERC Order No. 2003-A**  
Requires TOs to interconnect all generators over 20 MW to the transmission system using a standard set of terms and conditions and a standard process
- 2005** **Federal Energy Policy Act**  
Recognizes need to develop transmission; allows FERC to authorize eminent domain proceedings to complete critical projects
- 2007** **FERC Order No. 890**  
Reforms orders 888 and 889 to ensure transparency and coordination in grid planning
- 2011** **FERC Order No. 1000**  
Requires transmission providers to participate in a regional planning process and seeks to introduce competition to transmission development



This would be brought into sharper focus in the 1970s. The 1973 OPEC oil embargo caused a sharp increase in U.S. energy prices, which rippled through the electric industry in the form of rate increases. Around the same time, ratepayers also started facing sharply higher prices, called rate shocks, from billion-dollar nuclear power projects. Seeking ways to increase domestic energy production, reduce dependence on foreign oil and keep rates down, Congress passed the Public Utilities Regulatory Policies Act (PURPA) in 1978. This required utilities to buy electricity from independent power producers, which meant these newly emerging generators needed access to the transmission system. PURPA triggered a series of steps introducing competition to the electric industry. The process eventually put transmission at the center of the evolution. No longer were transmission lines just a means for transporting bulk power. They ultimately became the vehicle that enabled competition in wholesale power markets.

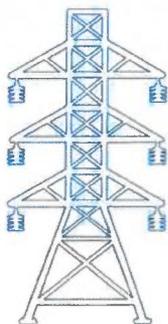
### **The 1990s and Open Access**

In the 1990s, Congress and FERC continued to pass additional legislation and regulations to enhance competition and give open access to the transmission system at reasonable rates. FERC also required utilities to separate their generation and transmission businesses to help create a fair and level playing field. FERC has subsequently ordered all RTOs to implement transparent and coordinated regional transmission system expansion planning. This is intended to ensure reliability, encourage development of new transmission and allow for open discussion of needs and solutions.

### **Continued Evolution**

An agreement in 1927 established the power pool that has evolved into today's PJM Interconnection. The reliability and savings promise of the original interconnection has been fulfilled: Today, delivery of electric power over the high-voltage transmission system is more reliable than ever.





## Section 2 The Capacity Benefit of Transmission

### Ensuring an Adequate Supply of Power

The transmission links that tie PJM areas together ensure the region has enough resources to meet consumers' demand for electricity. Each individual locational deliverability area (LDA)<sup>13</sup> is able to rely on those links to meet consumers' needs more economically and efficiently than if each were to go it alone. The capacity resource requirements for PJM as a whole have decreased with the increase in load and generation diversity that has accompanied the integration of each additional service territory integrated into the PJM region. PJM's capacity auction provides a market for PJM to secure sufficient generating capacity to meet forecasted customer load three years forward. Historically, the capacity market has attracted sufficient capacity investment to meet future needs. Through 2022, PJM has procured 21 percent higher reserves than the forecasted peak electricity demand.

### New Transmission's Impact on Individual LDAs

The ability to transmit power across transmission lines into each of the 27 LDAs in PJM – shown on Map 2 and defined in Appendix B – has a direct bearing on reliability and capacity prices in PJM's capacity market auction. The maximum permissible level of this transfer capability (as determined by PJM based on NERC criteria), is called the capacity emergency transfer limit (CETL).

A CETL is the maximum amount of megawatts that an LDA can import before encountering a thermal or voltage reliability criteria violation,<sup>14</sup> as determined by PJM power flow studies. CETL values are affected by transmission system enhancements, load forecasts, generation additions and generation deactivations. New transmission assets increase the transfer capability into an LDA, which is a benefit to the capacity market.

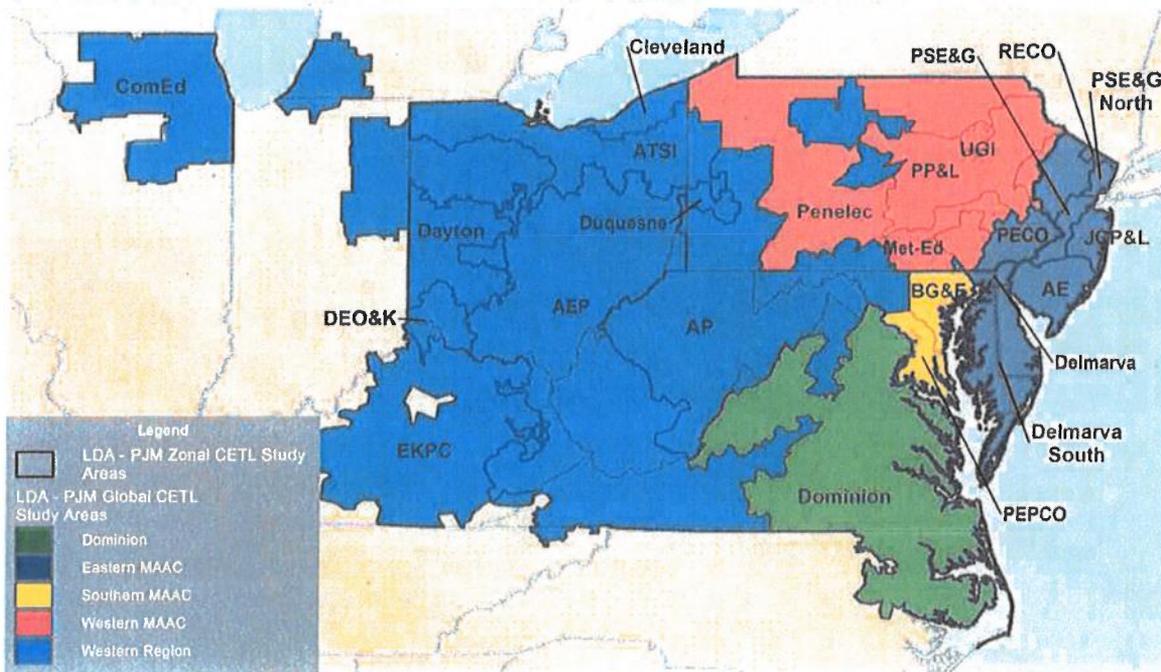
### New Transmission Increases Import Capability

PJM's 2021/22 capacity market auction results offer perspective on how much new transmission assets increase import capability. In that auction, the import capability of a number of LDAs increased due to new transmission assets that reached commercial operation from 2013 to 2018. The need for these system enhancements was driven by thermal or voltage reliability criteria violations. One LDA saw increased import capability of 2,450 MW. While not all LDAs increased this much, these types of increased transfer limits are likely to result in a lower capacity auction clearing price for that LDA and, therefore, reduce capacity costs to consumers.

<sup>13</sup> Locational deliverability areas are electrically cohesive load areas historically defined by transmission owner service territories and larger geographical zones comprising a number of those service areas, as defined in Appendix B.

<sup>14</sup> Under defined peak-load test conditions.

Map 2: PJM Locational Deliverability Areas



An LDA's CETL value must exceed its capacity emergency transfer objective (CETO). The CETO is the transfer capability required to ensure that available generation will be able to meet customer demand and avoid a customer load interruption event at a risk of no more than once in 25 years. Enough transmission assets ensure that the LDA can continue to serve load. If the CETL value is less than CETO – as determined by power flow analyses – the reliability test fails, which indicates that additional transmission capability is needed. Increasing an LDA's import capability lowers the likelihood of price separation in a capacity auction, driving lower capacity procurement costs to customers in an LDA.

Increased transfer capability can lower capacity auction clearing prices.

PJM's capacity auction provides a market for PJM to secure sufficient generating capacity to meet forecasted customer load three years forward. Historically, the capacity market has attracted sufficient capacity investment to meet future needs. Through 2022, PJM has procured 21 percent higher reserves than the forecasted peak electricity demand.

### Sharing Capacity Resources

Three factors that arise from market integrations provide capacity benefits to load in PJM: increased load diversity, a wider portfolio of generating resources, and transmission ties to neighboring systems. PJM's market integrations have enhanced the value of the transmission assets that link the TO zones. Since 2002, PJM has added seven transmission zones to the PJM footprint. These integrations have enabled the addition of 112,000 MW of generation and 95,000 MW of peak customer demand. The vastly increased generating capacity and electric demand that have resulted from the integrations allows the most-efficient generation dispatch from a much larger fleet of generators. This has also increased competition, which lowers costs to consumers.

## Load Diversity

Transmission has enabled seven TO systems to integrate into the PJM region since 2002, increasing reliability and capturing ever larger economies of scale. Load diversity<sup>15</sup> alone across PJM has increased from 1 percent to 3.5 percent since PJM's first market integration in 2002. For perspective, the current load diversity across PJM's original footprint is 1,213 MW whereas as the load diversity across the current PJM footprint is 5,980 MW. This 4,767 MW increase enhances reliability as it allows zones with excess capacity at the time of PJM's peak customer demand to export capacity to zones in need. This reliability benefit is enabled by the 325 inter-zonal transmission lines connecting each TO zone to adjoining zones.

## More Generating Resources

Considered holistically, load diversity, together with a generation fleet composed of units with diverse sizes and outage rates has reduced the capacity reserve levels needed to supply customers. For example, the generation reserve requirement for the original Mid-Atlantic area of PJM before any market integrations was approximately 22 percent. Today it is 15.7 percent.

Transmission assets also provide access to capacity and energy in adjoining power markets. Because of its external ties, PJM can carry about 2,500 fewer megawatts of installed reserves, which, in turn, can help reduce costs to consumers.

Transmission links PJM zones together, allowing them to share capacity, and reducing the need for new generation by \$3.78 billion annually.

## Meeting Resource Requirements

Resource adequacy is measured in terms of installed reserve margin (IRM). IRM is the level of capacity reserves - typically expressed as a percentage in excess of annual peak demand - needed to satisfy PJM reliability criteria. The criteria state that the available generation resources will be able to meet the demand for electricity and avoid customer load interruption events with a risk of no more than once in 10 years. PJM's capacity market provides the forward-looking market vehicle by which sufficient generation is procured to meet IRM.

Transmission links between LDAs mean that lower levels of capacity are needed to serve the whole system reliably. Recent analysis (see Benefits by the Numbers below) has shown that up to 33,000 fewer megawatts are needed across PJM because of the transmission ties among LDAs. Those facilities have an economic value in PJM as high as an estimated \$3.8 billion. Considering the additional operational efficiencies that are gained through internal transmission ties among PJM zones, the overall value is potentially even higher.

## Benefits by the Numbers: Capacity Market Results Without Internal LDA Ties or External Ties

The capacity market is key to future reliability. PJM's annual capacity market auctions, which look three years forward, have continued to attract sufficient generation investment to meet consumers' future electricity needs. Through 2022, PJM has been able to procure 21 percent higher reserves than forecasted peak electricity demand, more than the minimum RTO requirement. To quantify the impact of existing transmission on capacity market outcomes, PJM conducted a scenario study in which all transmission lines linking PJM zones to each other and to adjacent systems were "removed." Once isolated from each other, each zone required significantly more generation investment internally to meet reliability requirements.

<sup>15</sup> Load diversity is defined as the sum of all zonal non-coincident MW annual peaks minus the RTO coincident MW annual peak.

PJM first computed a “stand-alone” IRM for each individual zone with the assumption that each had no transmission ties to the others or to systems adjoining PJM. Doing so revealed that these “stand-alone” zonal IRMs were generally in the 20 percent to 50 percent range, with smaller zones tending to have higher IRMs. Each stand-alone zonal IRM was converted to a megawatt requirement by multiplying it by the zone’s forecasted 2020 summer peak load. Those calculations revealed that five zones were still able to satisfy their stand-alone zonal megawatt requirement. Existing supply capability in each of the remaining 14 zones, however, fell short of meeting respective stand-alone zonal megawatt requirements. As Table 1 shows, meeting IRM requirements for those 14 zones amounted to an additional 33,000 MW<sup>16</sup> to satisfy the one in 10 loss of load expectation requirement for each. This translates into an annual avoided capacity investment – or savings – of \$3.78 billion, assuming a typical new generator start-up cost of \$313.62 per megawatt-day as identified for the 2021/22 capacity market base residual auction.

Table 1: Stand-Alone Zonal MW Requirement Analysis - Zones Unable to Meet MW Requirement

Aggregate Zone Data	Zonal MW Requirement
Aggregate “Stand-Alone” Requirement (MW)	150,385
Existing Generation (MW)	116,735
Existing Demand Response Resource (MW)	619
Aggregate Resources (MW) (Generation + Demand Response)	117,354
Additional Capacity Required to Meet Aggregate Stand-Alone Requirement (MW)	33,032

### Interregional Tie Lines Provide Capacity Benefits

Transmission assets connecting PJM with neighboring systems support internal reliability and allow external generators to participate in PJM’s capacity market, which increases competition by reducing the cost of wholesale power and benefits end-use customers. In other words, external tie lines provide a quantifiable capacity benefit.

### Benefits by the Numbers: Recent Base Residual Auction without External Ties

This analysis focused only on the capacity-related benefits of PJM’s tie lines to adjoining systems. PJM is examined as a single electrical region with inter-zonal transmission capability but with no interconnection to neighboring systems. PJM looked at the two most recent capacity market auctions and compared those auction results with external ties modeled with results from auction simulations without external ties modeled. The analysis revealed that without external ties:

Transmission links to neighboring regions saved an estimated \$1.7 billion (15 percent) and \$1.3 billion (19 percent) in recent annual capacity auctions.

- 1 PJM would be unable to call on external resources in a capacity emergency, which is most likely to occur under peak load conditions. This would require an increase in the IRM and, consequently, the amount of generation resources needed to be procured to satisfy resource adequacy reliability criteria.

<sup>16</sup> 150,385 MW represents the aggregated megawatt amount required for the 14 stand-alone zones to meet their respective zonal IRMs. The aggregate amount of capacity supply resources available to those 14 zones totaled 117,354 MW: 116,735 MW of existing generation and 619 MW of existing demand response.

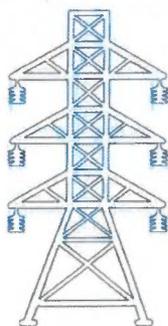
- 2 External generators would be unable to offer into the PJM capacity market, limiting the number of market players and reducing market liquidity and competition.

Without external tie lines, simulated auction results yielded an increase in total payments to capacity resources of \$1.7 billion in the 2020/2021 auction and \$1.3 billion in the 2021/2022 auction. This translates to 15 percent and 19 percent savings, respectively (see Table 2).

Table 2: Results of Base Residual Auction Scenario Testing<sup>17</sup>

	Base Residual Auction	
	2020-2021	2021-2022
Simulated Payments (Assuming no ties)	\$11 billion	\$8.3 billion
Existing Payments (With ties)	\$9.3 billion	\$7.0 billion
Difference In Payments	\$1.7 billion savings	\$1.3 billion savings
Difference (%)	15% In savings	19% In savings

<sup>17</sup> Note that only these base residual auctions were examined, as prior to Delivery Year 2020/2021, resources offering into the base residual auctions were not subject to capacity performance requirements.



## Section 3 Enabling a Reliable Generation Shift

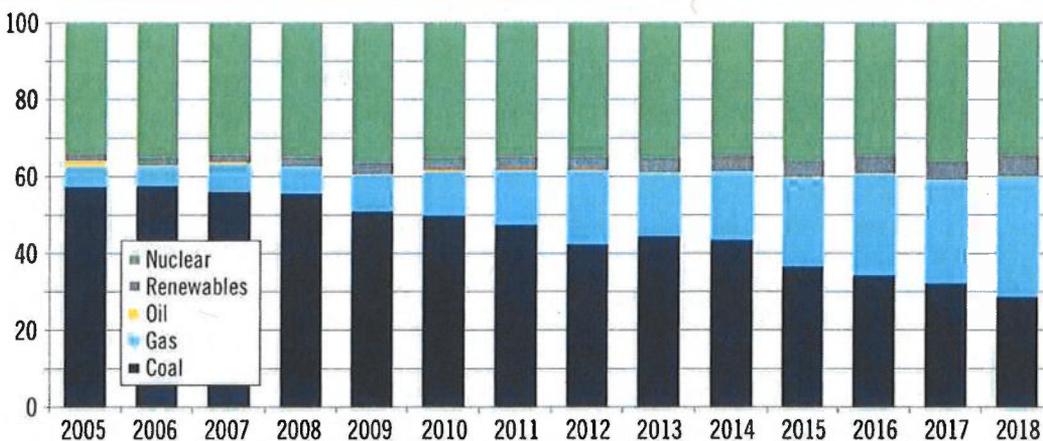
### Transmission Supports Unprecedented Generation Shift

Across PJM, as in other areas of the country, the traditional fuel mix of the generation fleet continues to change. Driven by public policy, including renewable portfolio standards and environmental regulations, and the abundant shale gas in the PJM footprint, coal-fired generation is retiring and being replaced largely by natural gas-fired generation and renewable generation (Figure 9).

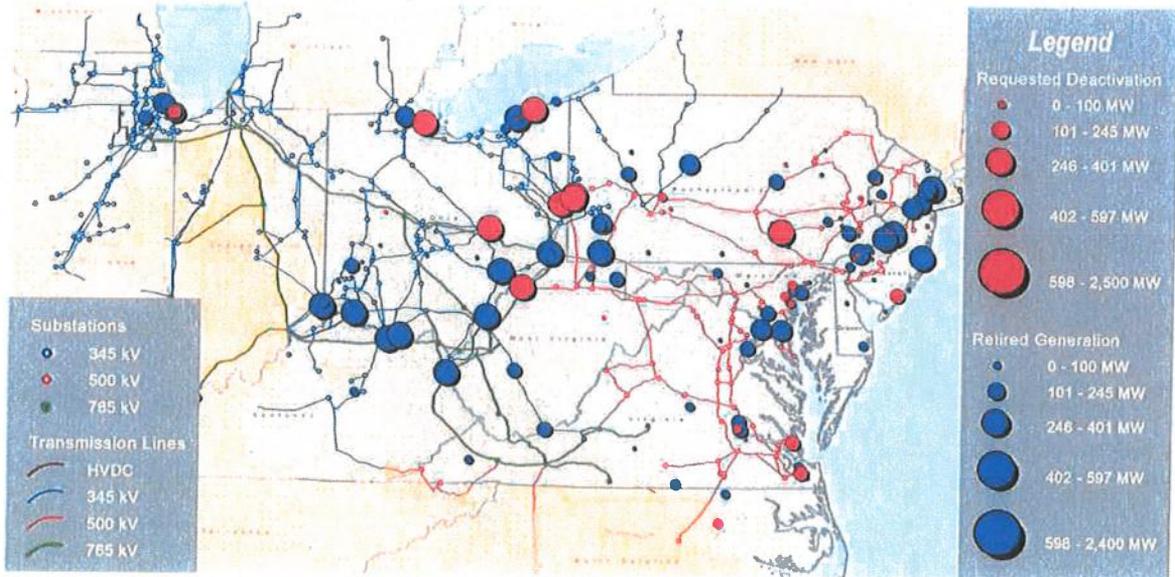
From 2011 through 2018, 258 generating units totaling 31,722 MW - from all fuel types - retired from service, shown in Map 3. More than 24,000 MW were represented by 125 coal-fired units, many more than 45 years old. For additional perspective, in 2018, PJM received 63 deactivation notifications totaling 12,279 MW for requested deactivations between April 2018 and June 2022, as shown in Map 4.

From 2011 through 2018, 31,722 MW of generation has retired, including more than 24,000 MW powered by coal-fired generation, some more than 45 years old. Retiring units have been replaced by more than 38,514 MW of new resources through December 31, 2018, including more than 29,500 MW of additional natural gas-fired generation and 5,910 MW of renewable wind and solar generation. New transmission assets continue to ensure reliability throughout this ongoing transition and beyond.

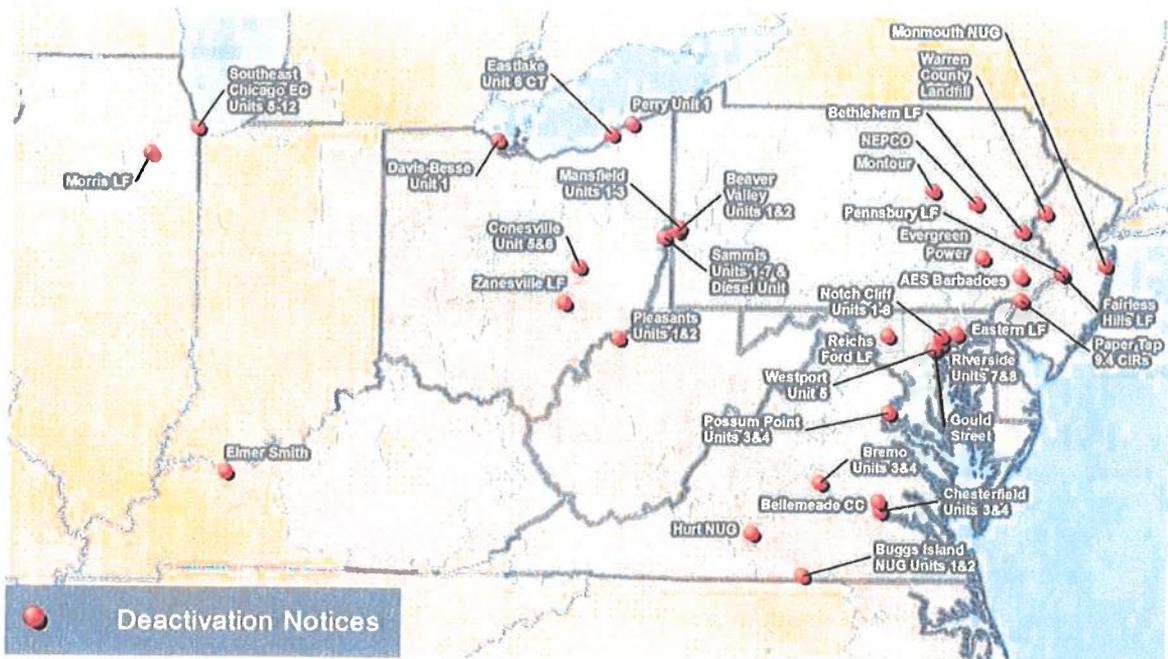
Figure 9: PJM Annual Fuel Mix



Map 3: All Generator Retirements Since 2010



Map 4: PJM Generator Deactivation Notifications Received January 1, 2018 through December 31, 2018



By contrast, PJM received and studied deactivation requests for only 11,000 MW in total during the eight years ending November 1, 2011. Retiring units have been replaced by more than 38,514 MW of new resources through December 31, 2018. Another 16,172 MW are under construction and 87,680 MW are actively under study in PJM's interconnection process. These units are primarily powered by natural gas and renewables like solar, wind and battery storage. A comparison of Figure 10 and Figure 11 provides additional detail. In particular, between 2011 and 2018, transmission system enhancements in PJM have enabled the interconnection of more than 29,500 MW of additional natural gas-fired generation and 5,910 MW of renewable wind and solar generation.

Even in the face of this unprecedented shift in fuel mix, the reliability of the system has never wavered. This is in large part due to the flexibility of the transmission system and a planning process that continually looks for and solves violations of established reliability criteria. New transmission has ensured reliable interconnection and delivery of the new resources while keeping the system reliable as units retire.

Figure 10: PJM Installed Capacity (December 31, 2005)

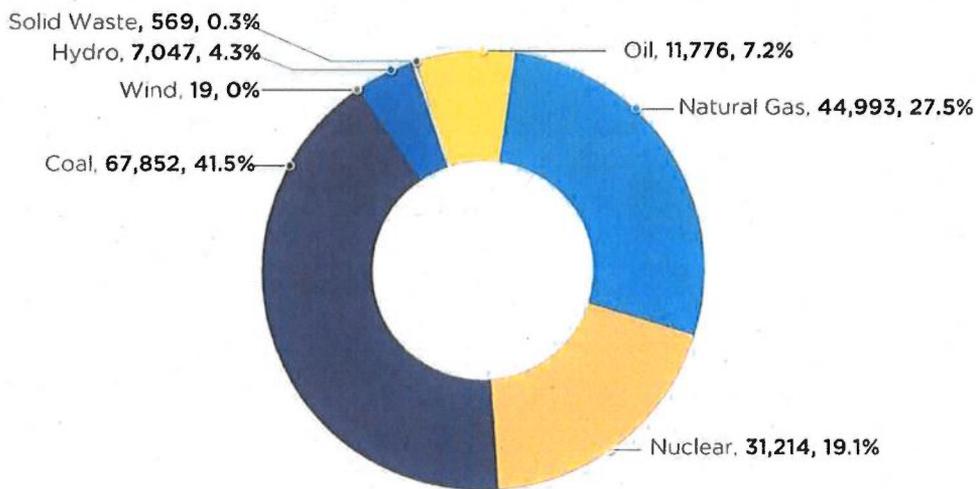
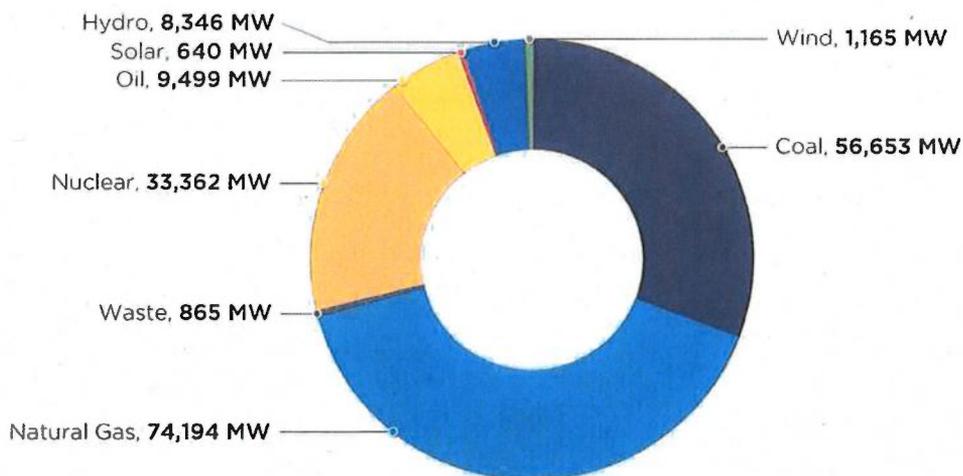


Figure 11: PJM Existing Installed Capacity Mix (December 31, 2018)



## Generator Retirements

Transmission expansion continues as grid and consumer needs change. In the PJM region, older generators, particularly coal units, are retiring due to competition from newer technology and low natural gas prices. Such factors are driving the business decisions by generation owners to retire units, over 24,000 MW between 2011 and 2018. Generation owners are required to notify PJM of their intent to deactivate generation.<sup>18</sup> PJM cannot compel unit owners to continue to operate their units.

Unlike time lines associated with requests for interconnection, deactivation may take effect upon 90 days' notice. When PJM has received notice, it has 30 days to complete a reliability study and respond to the generation owner. This mandated time frame and the nature of the baseline system reinforcements required do not allow PJM to conduct an RTEP project proposal window to pursue solutions.

## Benefits by the Numbers: Transmission Investment to Ensure Reliable Deactivations

Generator deactivations alter power flows that can cause transmission line overloads and, given reductions in system reactive support from those generators, can undermine voltage control. When PJM receives a formal generator deactivation request, PJM conducts thermal and reactive studies to ensure that remaining generation continues to be deliverable to load. If criteria violations are identified, PJM develops a solution in coordination with affected transmission owners.

Figure 12: PJM Transmission Investment Driven by Generator Deactivations



Figure 12 shows the transmission enhancements needed since 2012 to allow generators to deactivate reliably.

## Interconnecting New Generation

### Enabling a Diverse Fuel Mix

Transmission enables the development of all forms and sizes of generation, connecting it with consumers across the PJM region. PJM power markets have attracted over 544,000 MW of new interconnection requests since 1999 - shown in Table 3 - equal to approximately 2.5 times PJM's current installed capacity. Overall, about 15 percent of requested

Table 3: PJM Generation Interconnection Queue Status Totals (December 31, 2018)

Status	Number of Projects	Requested Capacity Interconnection Rights (MW)	Nameplate Capacity (MW)
Active	663	53,762	85,430.5
In Service	816	51,943	61,128.0
Under Construction	201	17,797	23,433.9
Suspended	72	4,387	6,089.3
Withdrawn	2,508	296,739	368,341.9
<b>Total</b>	<b>4,260</b>	<b>424,627</b>	<b>544,423.5</b>

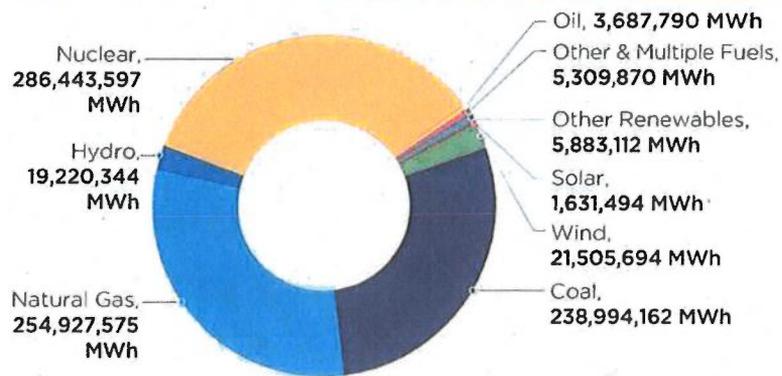
capacity megawatts reach commercial operation. Queue activity reflects ongoing business decisions by developers in response to changing public policy, regulatory, industry, economic and other competitive factors.

18 Per Article V of the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff.

## Existing Fuel Mix

A diverse generation portfolio reduces system risk associated with fuel availability and reduces market-price volatility. PJM's 184,724 MW of capacity market-eligible existing installed capacity reflects a fuel mix of about 40 percent natural gas, 31 percent coal and 18 percent nuclear. Hydro, wind, solar, oil and waste fuels constitute the remaining 11 percent. Capacity market-eligible natural gas-fired generation capacity now exceeds that of coal. This diversity is reflected in annual energy production as well, as shown in Figure 13 for 2018.

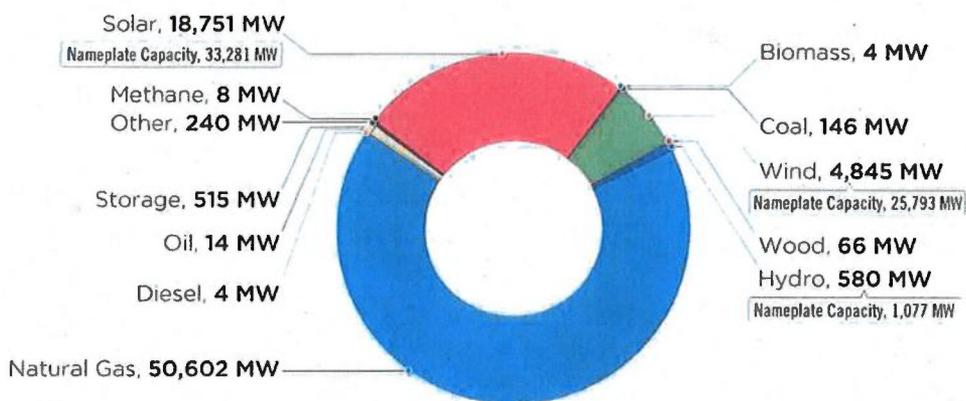
Figure 13: 2018 Energy Production by Fuel Type



## Looking Forward

Currently, over 50,000 MW of new capacity powered by natural gas is seeking transmission interconnection to participate in PJM capacity and energy markets, much of it from the Marcellus and Utica shale deposits located in the middle of PJM's geographic region. This is in addition to the more than 74,000 MW already in service. This capacity exceeds that powered by coal, marking an unprecedented shift in PJM's fuel mix. Natural gas powers approximately 30 percent of the generation in PJM's interconnection queue (see Figure 14). The figure shows PJM's fuel mix based on requested interconnection capacity rights for generation active, under construction or suspended as of December 31, 2018.

Figure 14: PJM Queued Generation Fuel Mix - Requested Capacity Interconnection Rights (December 31, 2018)

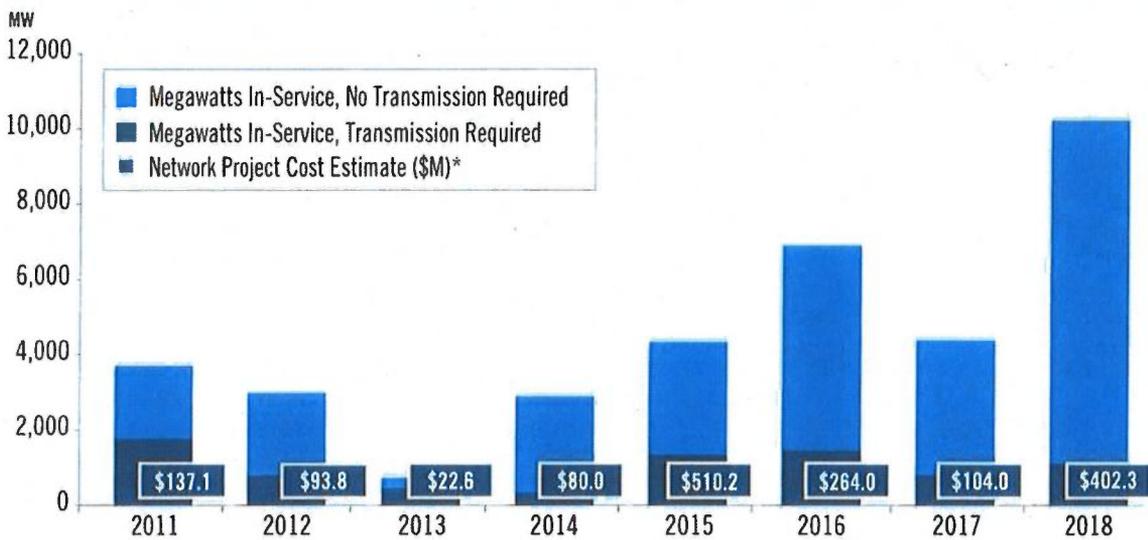


20 percent of all PJM-approved transmission investment since 1999 will enable the interconnection of new generation.

## Benefits by the Numbers: Network Upgrades Enable New Generation

As summarized earlier, roughly 20 percent of all PJM-approved transmission projects since 1999 will enable over 85,000 MW of new generation, across all fuel types, to interconnect to the grid reliably. When PJM receives a completed interconnection request, PJM conducts a series of thermal, voltage, short circuit and stability studies to ensure compliance with NERC reliability criteria. If violations are identified, PJM develops a network solution in coordination with affected transmission owners. **Figure 15** shows the network transmission enhancements needed since 2011 to allow all new generators across all fuel types to interconnect reliably. Once those transmission facilities are in place, generators can participate in PJM capacity, energy and ancillary services markets.

Figure 15: Network Transmission Enhancements for New Generation - All Fuel Types



\*Note: Cost estimate for network transmission enhancements to allow generation – all fuels – to interconnect reliably

## Access to Shale Gas-Fired Generation

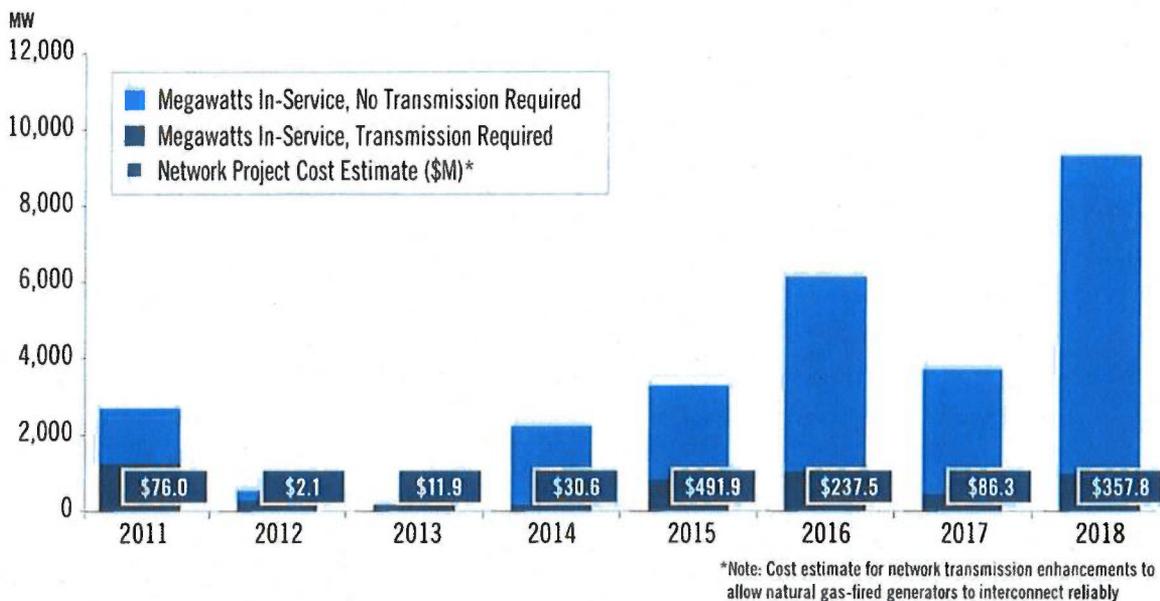
New transmission provides generation powered by the abundant Marcellus shale and Utica shale natural gas found in the PJM footprint access to a broad range of markets via the PJM transmission system. The regional transmission grid provides a market outlet for this generation.

Robust transmission has enabled a generation shift from coal to natural-gas-fired generation, saving consumers money and helping to reduce emissions.

## Benefits by the Numbers: Transmission Enables Shale Gas-Fired Generation

Since 2011, more than 29,500 MW of natural gas-fired generation has been able to interconnect reliably to the PJM transmission grid to reach consumers across the footprint. As with proposed generation of other fuel types, when an interconnection for such generation is received, PJM conducts a body of studies to identify the existence of reliability criteria violations. If violations exist, PJM develops a network solution in coordination with affected transmission owners. **Figure 16** shows the network transmission enhancements needed since 2011 to allow generators powered by natural gas to interconnect reliably.

Figure 16: Network Transmission Enhancements for New Generation – Natural Gas



## Transmission Enables Renewables

Transmission enables customer access to renewable power, much of it driven by states' renewable portfolio standard mandates, as shown in Figure 17. There has been significant growth in wind- and solar-powered generating plants in PJM. Figure 18 depicts the growth in wind capacity since 2005; in particular, it shows proposed onshore and offshore wind capacity in comparison to the cumulative amount needed to meet requirements proposed by the states in which PJM operates. Transmission provides the means with which to deliver this renewable energy. Map 5 shows the wind- and solar-powered generators currently in service on the PJM system.

Transmission enhancements will enable the interconnection of renewable energy resources such as utility-scale wind and solar plants.

Figure 17: State Renewable Portfolio Standard Targets

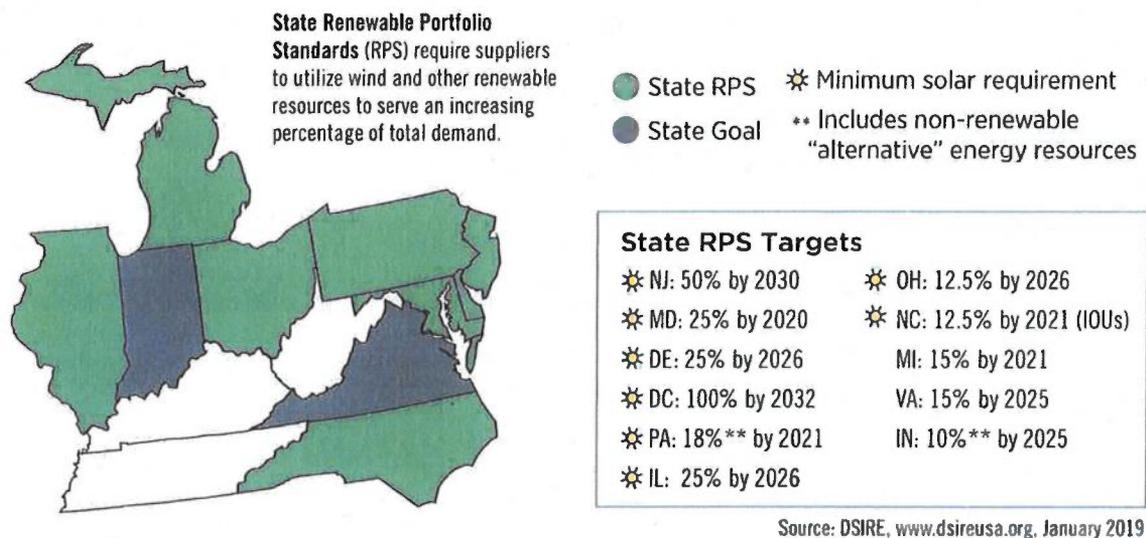
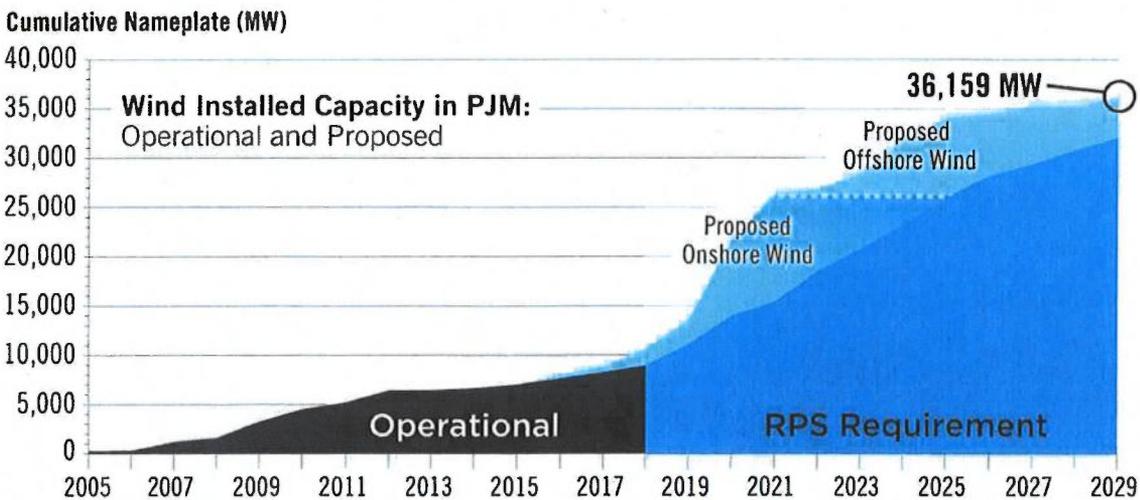
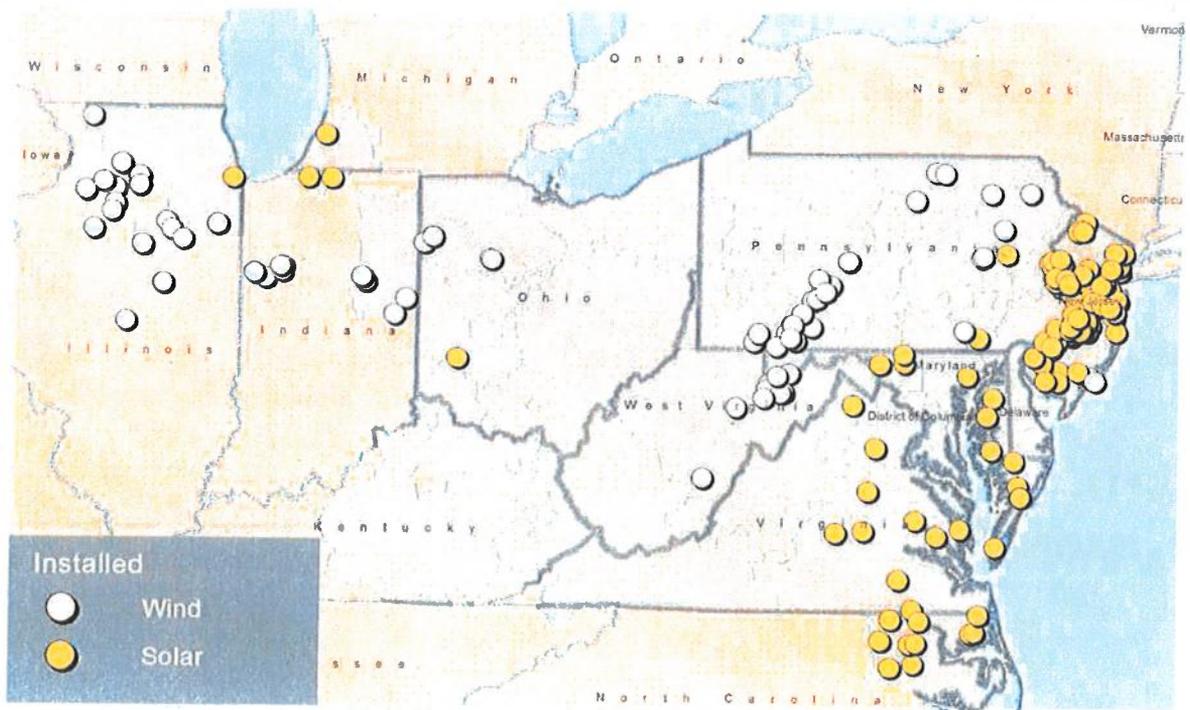


Figure 18: Wind Capacity in PJM Since 2005



Map 5: Installed Wind- and Solar-Powered Generation in PJM (December 31, 2018)



## Benefits by the Numbers: Transmission Enables Renewables

Generators are most economic when they are built at or close to the source of their fuel, such as coal mines, natural gas wells and hydroelectric dams. Wind and solar farms are no exception. They need to be located where the wind blows most or the sun shines most and they need transmission lines to carry their electricity to where it is used.

Between 2011 and 2018, 5,910 MW of wind and solar energy have been able to interconnect reliably to the PJM transmission grid to reach consumers across the region. Figure 19 and Figure 20 show the breakdown of existing and queued renewable generation, respectively. Corporate and voluntary purchases of renewable energy are becoming an increasingly significant driver for renewable energy development, facilitated by PJM markets. PJM also estimates that roughly 4,500 MW of distributed solar generation (such as rooftop solar panels) is present on the grid behind the meter.

Figure 19: Existing Installed Capacity - Renewable Fuels (December 31, 2018)

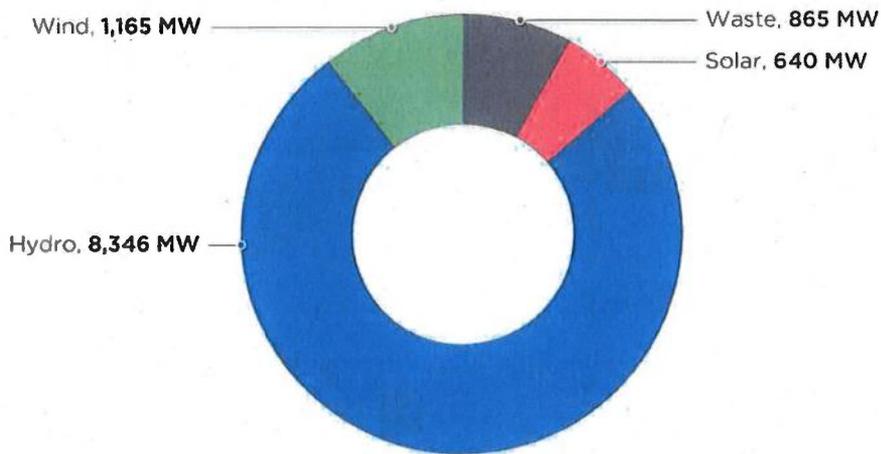
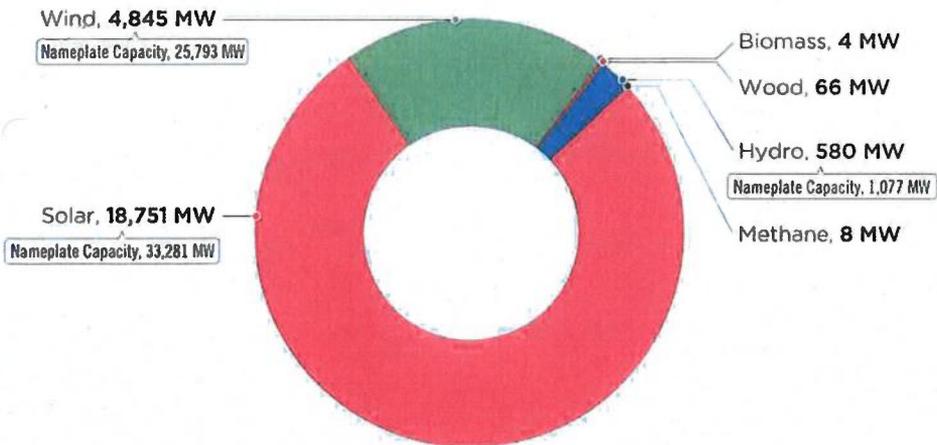
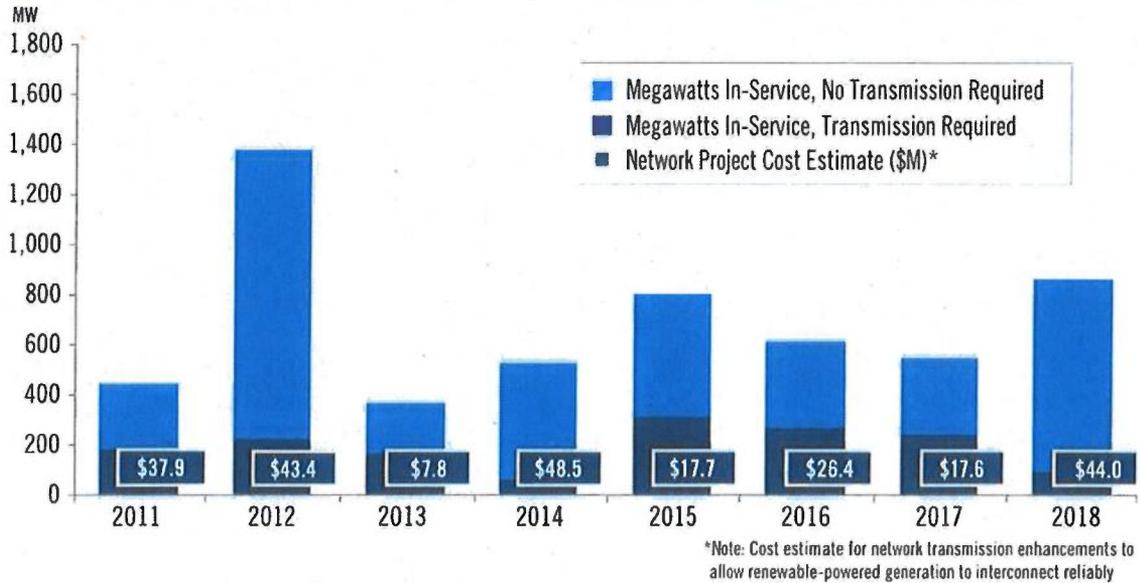


Figure 20: Queued Generation - Renewable Fuels (December 31, 2018)



PJM identifies reliability criteria violations and develops network solutions in coordination with affected transmission owners. Figure 21 shows the network transmission enhancements needed since 2011 to allow generators powered by renewable fuels to interconnect reliably.

Figure 21: Network Transmission Enhancements for New Generation - Renewable Fuels



### Facilitating Emissions Reductions

New technologies have improved efficiency with respect to emissions. Emission reductions are largely the result of competitive markets encouraging the entry of new, cleaner, competing technologies. Access to these resources would not be possible without the capability of the transmission system to deliver lower-emissions energy or renewable power.

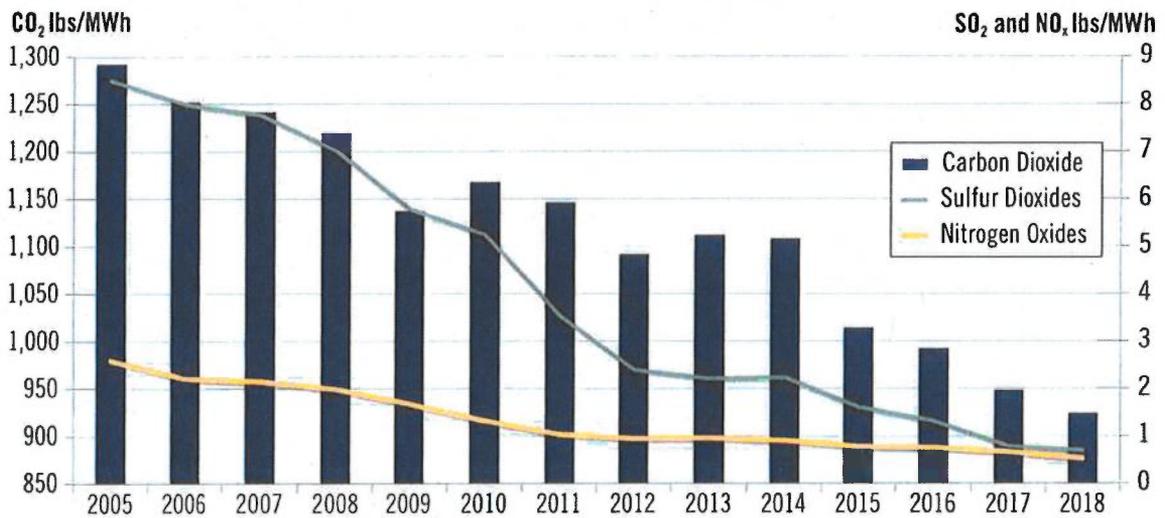
## Benefits by the Numbers: Emission Reduction

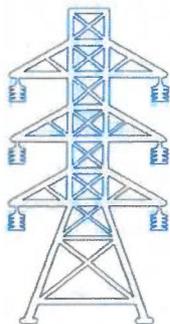
Today, PJM's generation mix is 30 percent less carbon-intensive than 10 years ago. On average, producing one megawatt of power in PJM emits 13 percent less carbon dioxide than 10 years ago and 28 percent less than in 2005. This reduction has come at zero additional cost to consumers.

Figure 22 shows the reduction in carbon dioxide, sulfur dioxide and nitrogen oxide since 2005.

Transmission improvements have enabled a 30 percent reduction in carbon emissions over 10 years.

Figure 22: PJM Generation Portfolio Emission Reductions Since 2005





## Section 4 Day-to-Day Operations – the Reliability Benefits of Transmission

A primary function of regional transmission organizations like PJM is to ensure that the supply and demand for electricity is reliable and perpetually in balance. PJM operators coordinate the flow of power across the transmission lines that link individual utilities and neighboring grid operators. The transmission assets in place today provide operators with the flexibility to manage the flow of power effectively and efficiently and to reduce the need for emergency procedures up to and including load shed. As discussed throughout this section, a robust transmission system gives grid operators valuable margin, or room to maneuver. This margin allows operators to address unexpected system events like loss of generation or loss of another transmission asset, such as a transmission line, a transformer or a substation.

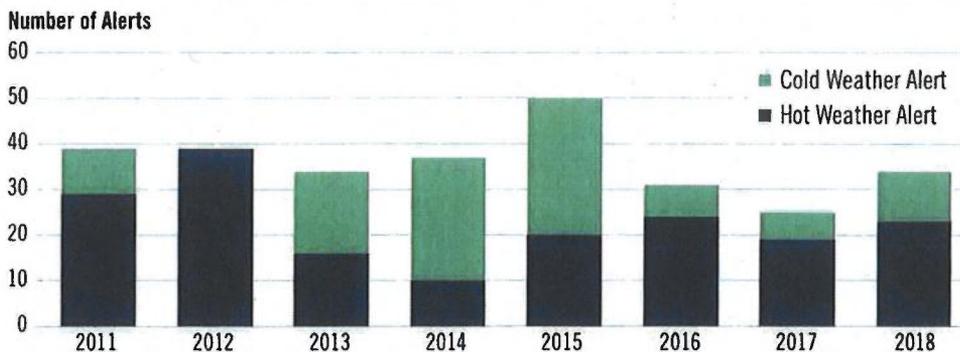
### Power Delivery in Extreme Weather

Under emergency conditions in areas of PJM where generating capacity is limited, transmission lines ensure that power can flow freely to where it is needed from resources across the rest of the region. A robust transmission system gives dispatchers the flexibility to respond to system events under critical system conditions such as summer peak load, winter peak load and light load periods.

### Cold Weather Alerts and Hot Weather Alerts

Extreme weather conditions can stress the ability of the PJM system to deliver power. Such conditions are frequently characterized by high load and tight operating capacity. **Figure 23** shows the volume of hot and cold weather alerts PJM has issued each year from 2011 through 2018. Even under these stressed conditions, transmission assets in PJM continue to deliver power to both PJM customers and to neighboring systems facing their own extreme weather and peak customer demand.

Figure 23: PJM Extreme Weather Alerts



PJM issues cold weather alerts when forecasts indicate temperatures below 10 degrees Fahrenheit. PJM may also issue a cold weather alert at higher temperatures if it anticipates increased winds or projects that a portion of gas-fired capacity is unable to obtain spot market gas during load pick-up periods.

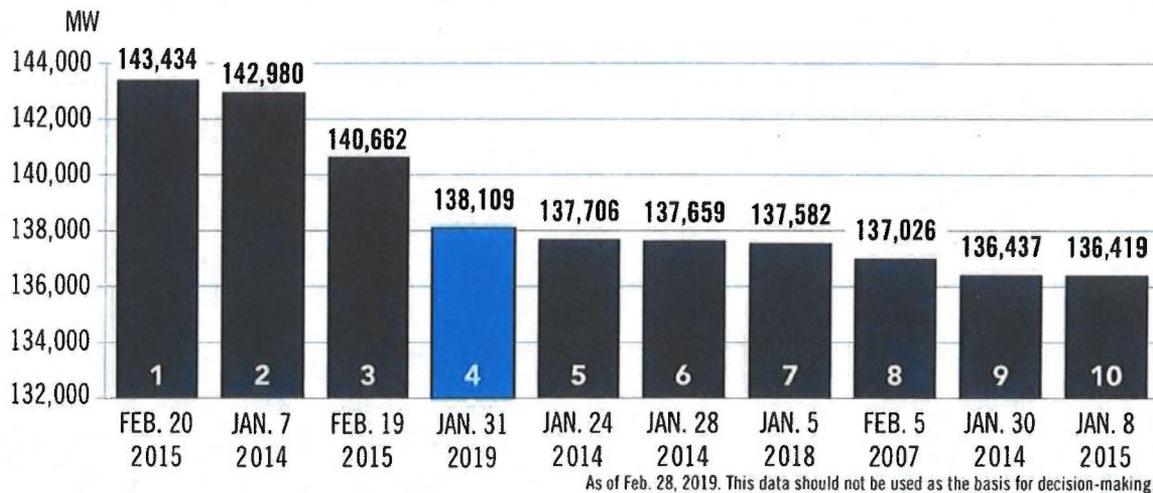
PJM issues hot weather alerts when temperatures are forecast to exceed 90 degrees<sup>19</sup> with high humidity for multiple days. PJM may also issue a hot weather alert at lower temperatures during the spring and fall if there are significant amounts of generation and transmission outages that reduce available generating capacity. These alerts serve to notify PJM members of higher-than-normal demand. During these periods, PJM requests that all available transmission and generation equipment be restored and that any maintenance activities planned during the alert period be deferred.

Transmission helps to maintain reliability across the PJM region – and between regions – during periods of extreme weather, when reliable power is needed the most.

### Benefits by the Numbers: Weathering Extreme Conditions

During the cold snap from December 27, 2017, to January 7, 2018, PJM and its members demonstrated strong coordination and reliable operations. Few transmission concerns emerged, despite PJM experiencing prolonged cold temperatures and one of its top 10 winter peaks, as shown in **Figure 24**. In fact, PJM's robust transmission system was in a position to come to the aid of its southern neighbors. The cold weather was not isolated to the PJM footprint and extended well past PJM's southern border down through the eastern part of the country, extending into Florida. As a result, most external reliability coordinators declared a form of cold weather alert or conservative operations during the cold stretch from January 1 through January 17.

Figure 24: PJM Top 10 Winter Peaks



<sup>19</sup> 93 degrees in the Dominion and East Kentucky Power Cooperative TO zones.

Figure 25 provides a picture of the key role transmission played during the cold snap. At the start of the cold snap, on December 28 and December 31, PJM interchange with other regions remained typical for the time of year, importing power across interregional transmission tie lines from the TVA and VACAR regions<sup>20</sup> to the south and exporting to MISO and NYISO. On January 1, 2018, transactions started to flow more to PJM's southern neighbors, who were experiencing some of their coldest weather and needed assistance to meet load and reserve requirements. This trend ultimately peaked on January 2, 2018, when, opposite usual patterns, PJM exported power to the south. In a corresponding trend, PJM exports to MISO and NYISO decreased.

Over the next several days, flows across interregional transmission tie lines began to return to typical levels, though southern imports had not returned to the same levels seen before the cold snap by January 7. When PJM hit a weekly peak on the evening of January 5, it was importing power from TVA, VACAR and NYISO. During that period, decreased exports and imports with MISO and NYISO were ultimately attributable to economics. PJM prices were elevated, and both MISO and NYISO, who were not in emergency conditions, found it more economical to run more internal generation instead of scheduling transactions supported by more-expensive generation from PJM.

### Heavy Load Voltage Schedule Warnings and Actions<sup>21</sup>

In addition to cold weather alerts, PJM issued heavy load voltage schedule warnings and actions on January 4 and 5, 2018. These warnings and actions alerted TOs to energize all capacitors, remove all reactors and optimize voltage schedules to help maximize the power transfer capability of the system. By taking those steps, PJM ensured the system was positioned in the most resilient manner possible, allowing PJM to move power from one area to another if there were major generator or transmission failures. The operational flexibility of PJM's robust transmission system ensured that operational risks during this period were minimized.

Figure 25: PJM Transmission Tie Line Interchange (December 28, 2017, through January 7, 2018)



As of Jan. 31, 2018. This data should not be used as the basis for decision-making.

<sup>20</sup> IVA is the Tennessee Valley Regional Authority. VACAR is the Virginia-Carolina region of the Southeastern Electric Reliability Council.

<sup>21</sup> These procedures are issued proactively and do not signify any capacity or transmission concerns.

## Reducing Power Delivery Constraints

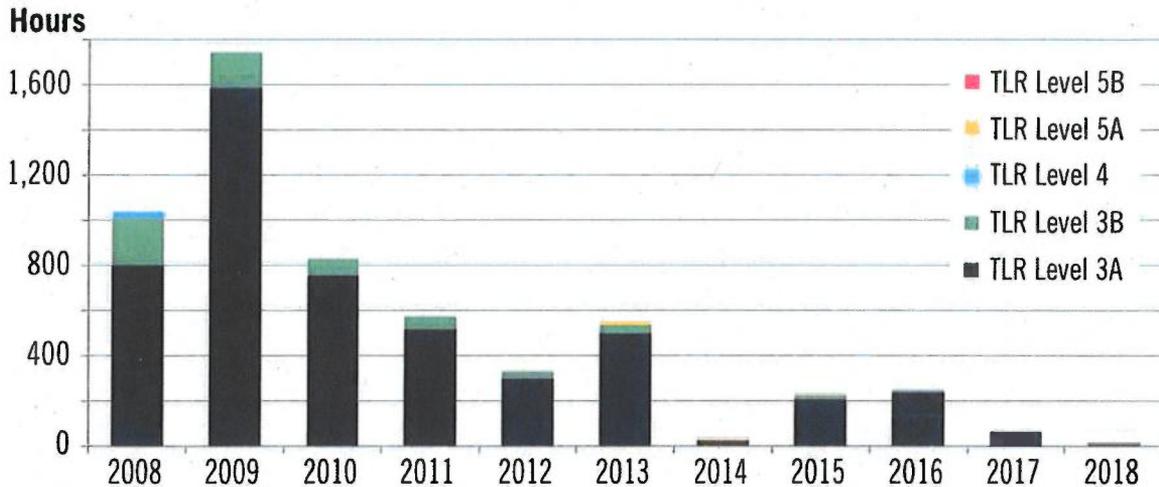
System operators have a number of emergency procedures that help ensure the reliability of the system and avoid interrupting service. A robust and well planned transmission system with new assets improves operational flexibility and efficiency. Since 2011, PJM has observed reductions in a variety of emergency procedures and alerts as well as reductions in operating limits, including interconnection reliability operating limits, remedial action schemes and more robust interchange activity with neighboring systems adjoining PJM.<sup>22</sup>

### Benefits by the Numbers: Decreasing Transmission Loading Relief Procedures

Transmission Loading Relief (TLR) procedures<sup>23</sup> curtail power sales between transmission entities to manage cross-border transmission constraints, which are limitations on the ability of the transmission system to move power. PJM prefers to manage constraints by adjusting the output of generators, which is more efficient. Having fewer TLRs preserves PJM customers' interregional power purchases and sales from curtailment, which is an economic benefit. The increasing robustness of the transmission system and continuously improving interregional interoperability allow PJM operators to manage the transmission system using fewer TLR procedures.

Figure 26 makes the point. The number of hours in which PJM issued a TLR peaked in 2009 due to a congestion issue in the Commonwealth Edison (ComEd) TO zone. More than 70 percent of the nearly 1,800 total TLR hours in 2009 were a result of this issue. TLRs have steadily decreased in subsequent years. Between 2009 and 2012, ComEd re-conducted two congested 138 kV transmission lines and one 345 kV transmission line. The re-conducting increased their emergency ratings an average of 48 percent.

Figure 26: TLR Procedure Hours (2004-2018)



As a result, congestion and TLRs decreased in 2014 and beyond. For the five years from 2014 through 2018, PJM issued TLRs totaling only 604 hours, 75 percent of which were caused by just one PJM-Duke Energy flowgate limit.

<sup>22</sup> PJM acknowledges that generation retirement and new generation and fuel sources coming on the system shift power flows across transmission facilities. However, the consistent improvement in these various metrics also indicates that transmission system investments have been a significant contributing factor to bulk electric system robustness.

<sup>23</sup> The NERC TLR procedure is used by reliability coordinators like PJM to hold or cut transactions in order to alleviate operating limit violations. The TLR procedure ranges from Level 1 to provide warnings or notifications to Level 6 to invoke emergency procedures. TLR Levels 3 through 5b involve cutting non-firm transactions, reconfiguring the transmission system, and cutting firm transactions, respectively. NERC's TLR procedure can be found on-line: <https://www.nerc.com/pa/rrm/TLR/Pages/TLR-Levels.aspx>

## Controlling Voltage

Voltage on an electric line is similar to water pressure in a hose; it is needed to ensure sufficient flow. Voltage is critical to reliable, on-demand product delivery. NERC standards require that a transmission system remain stable within applicable equipment thermal ratings and within established substation voltage ranges. Both voltage that is too low and voltage that is too high can become a serious issue, depending on the availability of resources – both generation and transmission – to produce or absorb reactive power.<sup>24</sup> In real-time, operators use transmission system equipment to control voltage,<sup>25</sup> including switching transmission lines in and out of service, switching capacitors or reactors, or adjusting voltage set points on static VAR compensators. These operator actions depend on the situation at hand, low voltage or high voltage.

### Low Voltage

PJM ensures that the transmission system is able to deliver energy to areas that are experiencing a shortage. Typically, as more power is transferred across a line or set of lines, voltage levels deteriorate. The more abrupt the decline in voltage, the more difficult voltage is to control. Without adequate voltage support, power transfer increases could cause voltages to collapse after a disruption on the system. If voltage level or voltage-drop magnitude violates specified limits, system enhancements must be developed to resolve the violation.

Voltage magnitudes and voltage drop percentages are determined based on operational conditions at each substation. Voltage drop is limited to 5 percent at many 500 kV substations; emergency voltage magnitude is limited to no lower than 97 percent of substation bus voltage. If presented such a situation, system operators would have little time to react and could face the need to take quick, decisive action up to and including interrupting service without warning, an emergency procedure known as load shedding.

### High Voltage

High voltage conditions usually occur during light-load system conditions, typically during the fall and spring months when customer usage is down from the peak seasons. PJM has observed load as low as 30 percent of summer peak in some TO zones. PJM's generation dispatch order during low load periods differs markedly from peak load conditions. During the past decade, significant numbers of unit deactivations have also reduced the capability of the system to absorb excess reactive power during light-load conditions.

These factors, coupled with the capacitive effect of more lightly loaded transmission lines, increase bus voltages even further. This trend is not isolated to PJM and has also been observed by neighboring systems, compounding the issue. During light-load conditions, when high voltages can be expected, PJM staff may take actions to control voltage, such as switching out capacitors, switching on shunt reactors, changing transformer tap positions, and other actions up to and including opening transmission lines. Absent such actions, high voltages can damage transmission equipment and jeopardize reliable system operation.

<sup>24</sup> Reactive power is the portion of electricity that establishes and sustains the electric and magnetic fields of alternating-current equipment. Reactive power must be supplied to most types of magnetic equipment, such as motors and transformers. It also must supply the reactive losses on transmission facilities. Reactive power is provided by generators, synchronous condensers or electrostatic equipment such as capacitors and directly influences electric system voltage. Reactive power is usually expressed as megavolt-ampere reactive (MVAR).

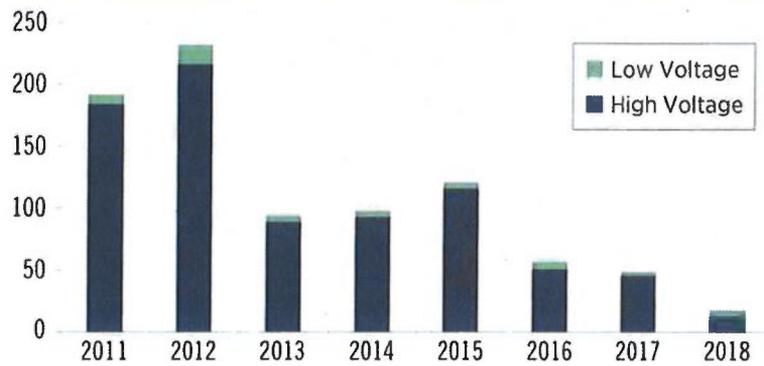
<sup>25</sup> Voltage magnitude and voltage drop limits are defined in PJM Manual 3, Transmission Operations: <https://www.pjm.com/-/media/documents/manuals/m03.ashx>.

## Benefits by the Numbers: Transmission Assets to Reduce High-Voltage Conditions

As Figure 27 shows, transmission system enhancements have reduced the need for operators to implement procedures to control both high- and low-voltage conditions. More specifically, PJM's regional planning process has always included system analysis under peak load conditions, during which low-voltage criteria violations have been identified and solutions implemented over time. Identifying high-voltage conditions has been a much more recent system phenomenon, typically during periods of low customer demand. This has driven the need for new transmission assets to ensure that voltages remain under defined upper limits to prevent equipment damage that could lead to loss of transmission facilities and, ultimately, loss of customer load.

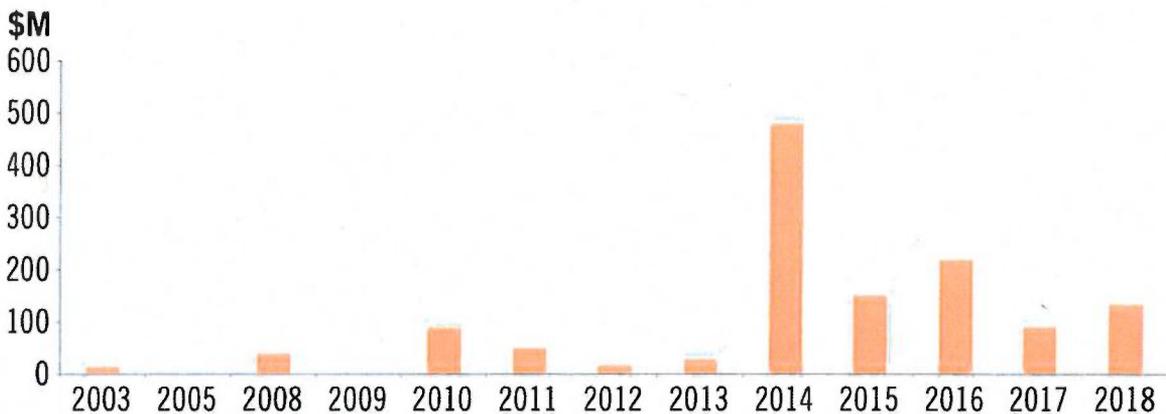
Transmission system enhancements have reduced the number of system operator actions required to ensure voltages remain within established limits.

Figure 27: Voltage Actions (2011 through 2018)

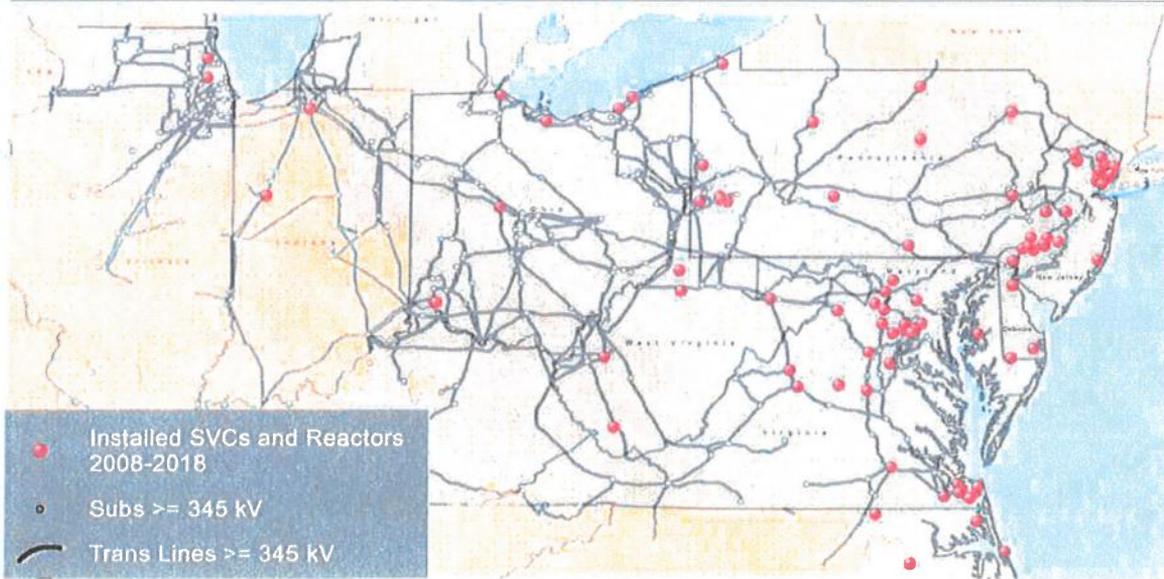


At PJM's direction, transmission owners invested more than \$1.3 billion in reactors and static VAR compensators (SVCs) between 2008 and 2018 to help mitigate high-voltage system conditions (Figure 28). An SVC device rapidly and continuously provides reactive power required to control dynamic voltage swings under various system conditions, improving power system performance. A reactor is installed on a transmission line to consume excess reactive power when the system is lightly loaded. These devices, described further in Section 6, have been installed across PJM (Map 6).

Figure 28: PJM SVC and Reactor Investment by In-Service Year



Map 6: Reactors and SVCs Installed in PJM (2008 through 2018)

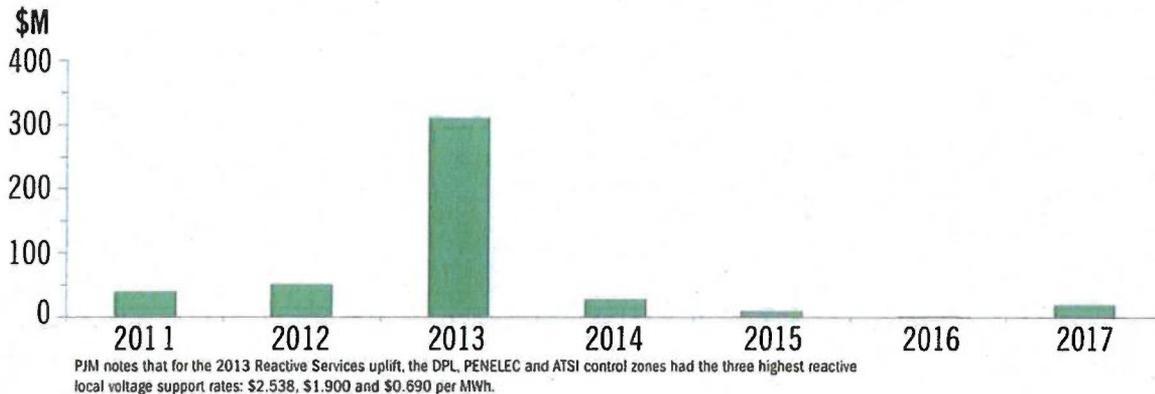


### Transmission Enhancements Reduce Uplift Reactive Charges

The installation of additional transmission facilities that absorb reactive power has yielded more economically efficient operations as well. To control voltage violations, PJM operators may dispatch local generation to provide or absorb reactive power. In the case of high voltages, PJM has directed generation to run in order to provide reactive power absorbing capability, incurring operating reserve costs for higher-cost generators. This is reflected in higher “uplift,” shown in Figure 29 for annual reactive charges.<sup>26</sup> Uplift is the amount of money paid to generators to ensure they recover their cleared offer price if not covered fully by the locational marginal price (LMP). Elevated charges driven by generator retirement and associated reactive absorption capability was offset with the installation of reactors and SVCs in 2014 and beyond.

Transmission system enhancements reduce the number of times more-expensive generation is required to help absorb excess reactive power on the system.

Figure 29: Annual Reactive Services Uplift Charges (2011 through 2018)



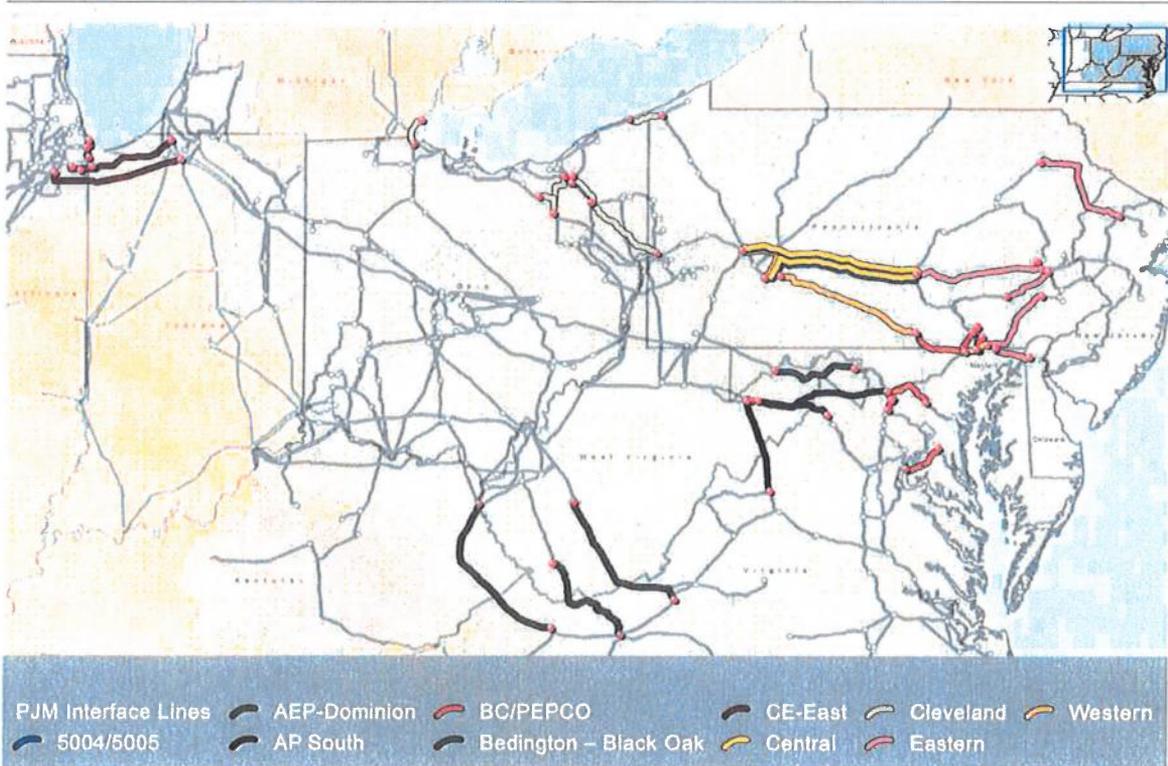
<sup>26</sup> Data obtained from Monitoring Analytics 2018 State of the Market Report: [https://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/PJM\\_State\\_of\\_the\\_Market/2018.shtml](https://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/PJM_State_of_the_Market/2018.shtml)

## Greater Transfer Interface Margins

Since 2011, new transmission assets have notably increased the margin on the following reactive transfer interfaces (see Map 7):

- Eastern
- Central
- CE East
- AP South
- AEP/Dominion
- Western
- 5004/5005
- Cleveland
- Bedington-Black Oak
- BC/PEPCO

Map 7: PJM Interconnection Reliability Operating Limits



Known as interconnection reliability operating limits (IROLs), each is a group of transmission facilities. The sum of an IROL's flows must remain below a limit defined by operational study so that voltage stability is maintained in real time. In short, for a transfer level above a defined IROL, voltage collapse across the region could occur. PJM monitors IROLs and flows in real-time and studies them in day-ahead simulations to ensure voltage stability is maintained. Development of transfer interface limits is described in Appendix C.

Over time, PJM has observed IROL operating margins increase as a result of the additional transfer capability provided by new transmission assets. New transmission assets, by their nature, typically increase the amount of power that can flow into a TO zone to mitigate a capacity deficiency or across a transfer interface. Increasing the ability of an IROL interface to accommodate additional power flow encourages

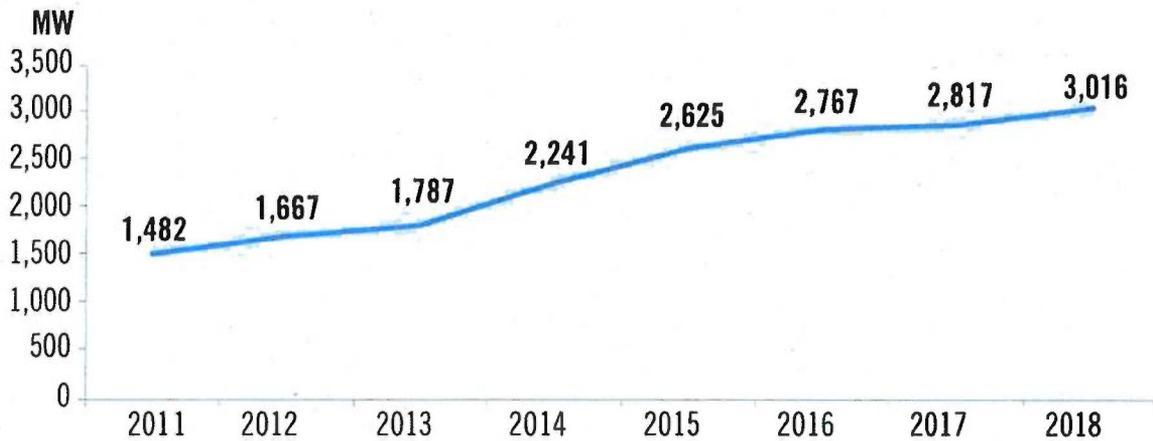
Transmission system enhancements have increased reactive transfer interface limits, giving the system greater stability and providing customers with greater access to power markets.

generator developers to locate generators where it is less costly (i.e., where transmission will not constrain unit output). Greater transfer capability increases economic efficiency through greater opportunity for bilateral power purchases and sales by participants in PJM markets. This additional capability also reduces congestion otherwise requiring the operation of higher-cost generators.

### Benefits by the Numbers: Greater Transfer Interface Margin

The IROL margin is the difference between the reactive transfer interface pre-contingency flow and its IROL limit. The average margin in PJM across all IROL interfaces, as described above, was 1,482 MW in 2011, which more than doubled to an average margin of 3,016 MW in 2018 (see Figure 30). While generation patterns shift over time and impact the margin, new transmission enhancements have contributed to this increase as well.

Figure 30: PJM IROL Margin Improvement (2011 through 2018)



## Case Study: Eastern Transfer Interface Limit Margin

PJM's Eastern Interface offers a case study that demonstrates how transmission enhancements have increased the amount of power that can be transferred across it. The ability to transfer power across that interface was boosted by the completion of the Susquehanna-Lackawanna-Hopatcong-Roseland 500 kV transmission line.

- Hopatcong-Roseland 500 kV line – energized April 2014
- Susquehanna-Lackawanna 500 kV line – energized September 2014
- Lackawanna-Hopatcong – energized May 2015 (final project phase)

The completion of the line in May 2015, coupled with other lower-voltage transmission enhancements in eastern PJM, has increased the transfer capability across the Eastern Interface since 2015. Between 2012 and 2018, the maximum annual Eastern Interface IROL transfer capability increased from 8,851 MW to 10,464 MW, as shown in Figure 31. Increasing this interface limit improves reactive stability – thereby enhancing reliability – and provides eastern PJM load centers greater access to regional power markets. Overall, the addition of new transmission assets – like Susquehanna-Roseland in this case – also increases the robustness and resilience of the PJM grid.

Figure 31: Maximum Annual Eastern Transfer Interface IROL (2012 through 2018)



## Case Study: Cleveland Transfer Interface Limit Margin

The Cleveland Transfer Interface provides a case study of the benefits of transmission system enhancements. In this instance, the PJM Board-approved RTEP system enhancements shown in Table 5 and Map 8 have increased Cleveland Transfer Interface capability as shown in Figure 32. As with the Eastern Interface discussed earlier, increasing this interface limit improves reactive stability, thereby enhancing reliability. The additional interface margin alleviates the need for system operators to dispatch generators out of economic merit order to control actual interface power flow, incurring congestion costs. Overall, the addition of new transmission assets like those in Table 5 increases the robustness and resilience of the PJM grid.

Table 5: Cleveland Transfer Interface Area System Enhancements (2014-2016)

Upgrade	In-Service Date (Month/Year)
Mansfield-Glen Willow 345 kV line	June 2015
Second Davis Besse-Hayes-Beaver 345 kV	June 2014
Mansfield-Chamberlain 345 kV line loop into Hanna	June 2014
A new Leroy Center station splitting the Perry-Harding 345 kV line, with two 345/138 kV transformers installed at Leroy Center	June 2016
Lakeshore SVC	June 2015
Eastlake units converted into synchronous condensers	July 2013-May 2016 (in phases)
Second Bay Shore 345/138 kV transformer	May 2014

Figure 32: Cleveland Transfer Interface Average Annual IROL (2011 through 2018)



Map 8: Cleveland Transfer Interface Area System Enhancements (2014-2016)



## Increasing Operational Flexibility

### West-to-East Power Flows Are Shifting

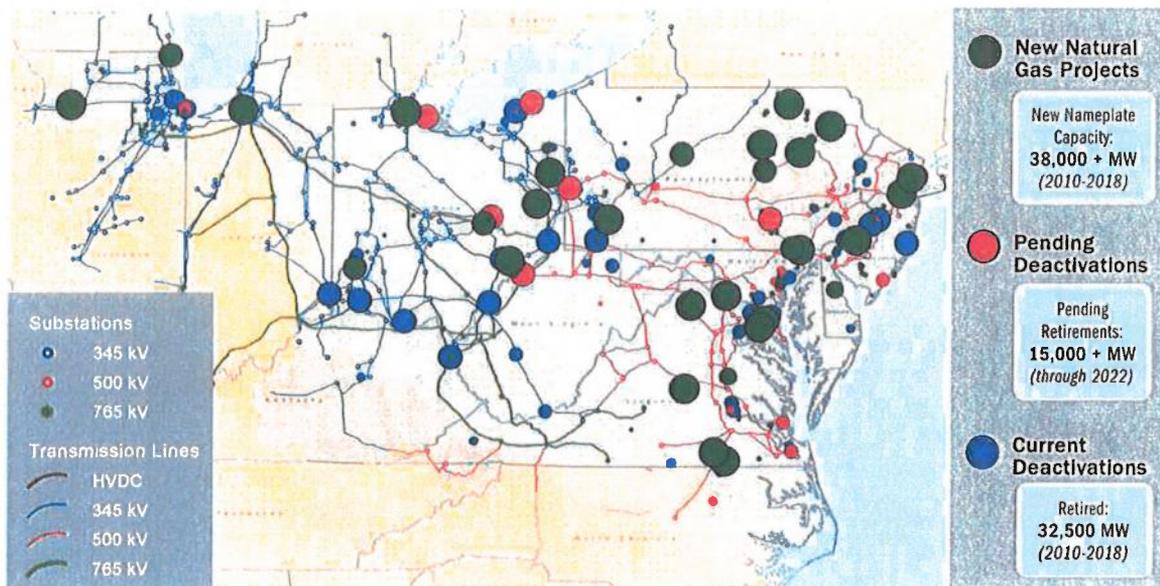
Historically, power flow across PJM transmission lines has generally been from west to east. High-voltage transmission assets were approved to deliver lower-priced western PJM coal-fired generation reliably to eastern PJM load centers. This power flow is changing.

The combination of generation retirements across the PJM footprint coupled with the increase of natural gas generation in the east is driving a shift on some transfer interfaces, as shown in Map 9. PJM has observed more power flow “push” from east to west.

The operational flexibility of these transmission assets is responsible for encouraging new generation within PJM’s footprint, particularly natural gas-fired generation using Marcellus and Utica shale gas. In other words, transmission assets are accommodating a historic fuel shift while keeping the system reliable. Transmission is assisting this shift by allowing more generators to compete so that the lowest-cost generation serves customer load, no matter where it is in the PJM footprint.

Transmission assets are accommodating a historic fuel shift while keeping the system reliable.

Map 9: Generation Entry and Exit Since 2010



## Case Study: Central Interface Operational Flexibility – East-to-West Power Flow

The Central Transfer Interface provides a good example of the shift in flows over time, as shown in Figure 33. The average hourly flow from west to east was up to 88 percent of all hours in 2013. By 2018, only 28 percent of hours were west to east. During the other 72 percent, power flowed from east to west.

### Removing Need for Remedial Action Schemes

New transmission system enhancements are mitigating the need for Remedial Action Schemes (RAS)<sup>27</sup> across PJM. A RAS device is an assembly of power system protection equipment designed to detect and initiate an automatic action in response to abnormal or pre-defined system conditions, for example, tripping generation for the

loss of one or more area transmission lines to prevent generator instability. New transmission assets mean that these schemes can be retired without jeopardizing reliability and without interrupting load or tripping generation. Across the industry, RAS devices have also been subject to misoperation, causing significant system events. PJM periodically evaluates RAS installations to identify which ones may no longer be needed, the result of various reasons including:

- RAS need has been mitigated by an RTEP project that has reached in-service status.
- System changes have mitigated the congestion the RAS was designed to address.
- The reliability issue that the RAS was designed to address no longer exists.
- The RAS has not been activated for several years.

As a result of transmission system enhancements, the number of active RAS devices has been decreasing, as shown in Figure 34. From 2012 to 2018, the number of active operational schemes decreased from 45 to 24; 21 schemes were retired or reclassified.

Figure 33: Average Hourly Pre-Contingency West-to-East Power Flow

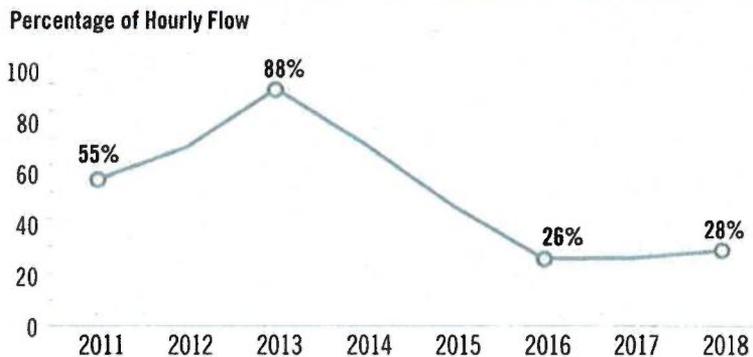
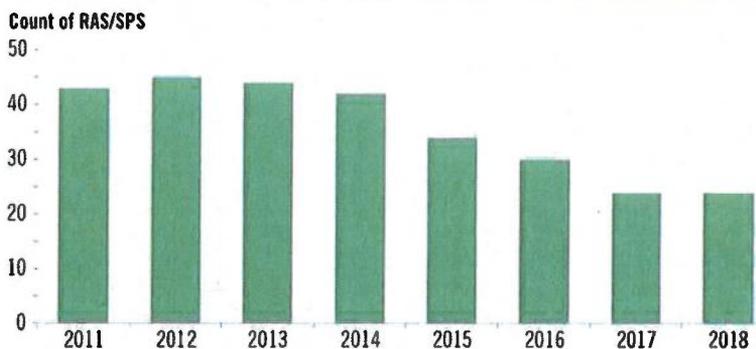


Figure 34: Remedial Action Schemes Across PJM - Year-End Count



<sup>27</sup> Formerly known as Special Protection System (SPS), a RAS consists of protection devices such as relays, current transformers, potential transformers, communication interface equipment, communication links, breaker trip and close coils, switch gear auxiliary switches, and all associated connections. A RAS is intended to protect equipment from thermal overload or to protect against system instability stemming primarily from scheduled or forced transmission outages. A number of such systems exist across PJM, originally installed by utilities themselves as a solution to extraordinary transmission outage conditions.

## Case Study: Reducing the Need for Remedial Action Schemes

Dominion installed the North Hampton RAS to mitigate potential uncontrolled power interruptions under certain generation and transmission outage conditions. Under this RAS, controlled power interruptions to approximately 950 MW of customer load during peak periods, including over 150,000 customers, would be implemented to maintain grid reliability. With the recent completion of the Skiffes Creek transmission project, the North Hampton RAS can be retired, eliminating the risk of shedding that load.

Interregional transmission ties enable rapid emergency support between PJM and its neighbors.

## Interregional Ties Support Reliable Operation

Robust transmission tie lines allow PJM and its neighbors to rely on one another during stressed system operating conditions, which can allow the system to recover from a loss of generation or supply power during peak demand periods.

## Case Study: Shared Reserve Activation with NPCC

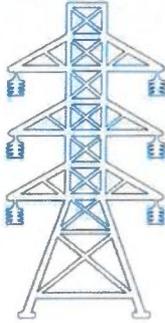
Disturbance recovery is essential for system reliability and meeting NERC standards. Having the ability to transmit power to a neighbor with only a few minutes' notice helps restore system frequency and area control. Transmission makes this possible. PJM participates in reserve-sharing agreements with neighboring systems to assist both PJM and its neighbors with recovery from disturbances, including, in many instances the loss of a generators greater than 500 MW.

PJM's interregional agreement with the Northeast Power Coordinating Council (NPCC) includes provisions for shared reserves to help with disturbance control. This permits PJM to recover from an imbalance between supply and demand faster than with internal reserves alone. The help is reciprocal, and PJM provides NPCC with shared reserves when called upon. Table 6 shows the number of times per year PJM operators have implemented shared reserve actions, enabled by PJM transmission tie lines with NYISO.

Transmission system enhancements have reduced the number of protective Remedial Action Schemes on the system improving reliability and operating flexibility by removing automatic generation and load trip conditions.

Table 6: NPCC Shared Reserve Activation

Year	No. of Events During Which PJM Received Shared Reserves from NPCC
2011	6
2012	3
2013	4
2014	10
2015	6
2016	4
2017	1
2018	7



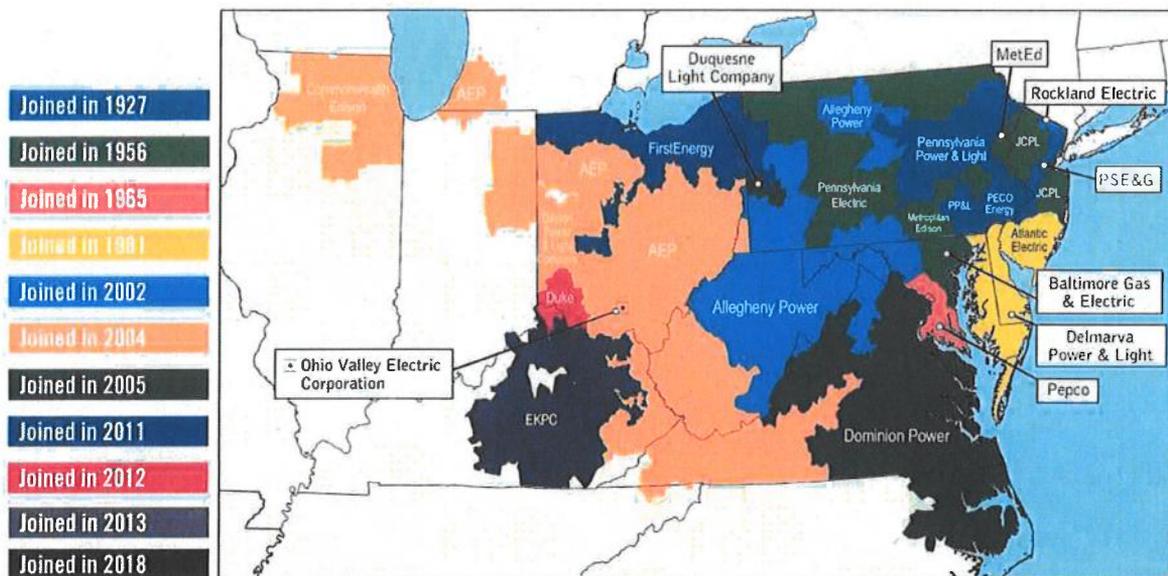
## Section 5 Access to Lower-Priced Energy

Transmission enables the lowest-cost power to reach the greatest number of people. PJM is made up of many transmission zones and is interconnected to power systems adjoining PJM. PJM system operators schedule and dispatch the lowest-cost power resources to generate electricity, regardless of which transmission zone or state it comes from, incrementally adding more expensive resources as they're needed and saving the highest-cost resources for relatively brief periods of peak customer demand. This allows low-cost power to flow into, out of and through PJM across transmission lines that allow generation inside and outside of PJM to participate in the wholesale markets, which increases competition, lowering costs.

Transmission assets tie PJM zones together. These assets enable competition among power producers by providing access to PJM's wholesale markets for capacity, energy and ancillary services. For example, billings in 2018 totaled \$49.8 billion for energy totaling 806,546 GWh. Markets lower the net costs of electricity to consumers by allowing the lowest-cost megawatts available at any given moment to be dispatched across transmission tie lines for customers to use. Doing so reduces overall production costs and load payments, as discussed later in this section.

Transmission allows the free flow of electricity between PJM and other regions, enhancing reliability and keeping costs low.

Map 10: PJM Market Integration History



Since 2002, PJM has added seven transmission zones to its original footprint (see Map 10). This has enabled the addition of 112,000 MW of generation and 95,000 MW of peak customer demand, increasing competition in wholesale power markets and providing lower wholesale prices to consumers.

### Transmission Across PJM Borders

PJM operators coordinate the flow of power across transmission lines that link individual utilities inside PJM and across transmission tie lines to adjoining systems:

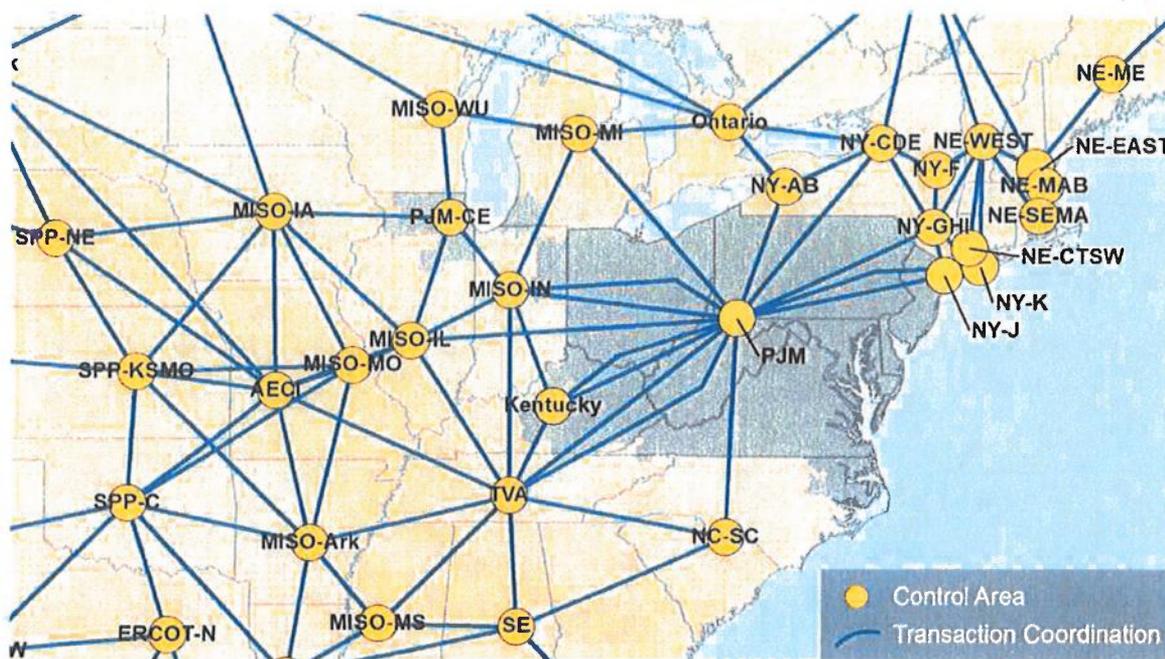
- **North** - New York Independent System Operator (NYISO) and through it, the Independent System Operator of New England (ISO-NE) and Canadian utilities
- **West** - Mid-Continent Independent System Operator (MISO)
- **South** - Tennessee Valley Authority (TVA), Duke Energy Progress of North Carolina, and Louisville Gas and Electric

Interregional transmission lines improve reliability through access to additional generating capacity.

Coordination agreements between PJM and these systems specify the obligations to which all parties are committed in order to preserve reliability under defined emergency conditions and coordinate economic power transactions for the benefit of respective market participants.

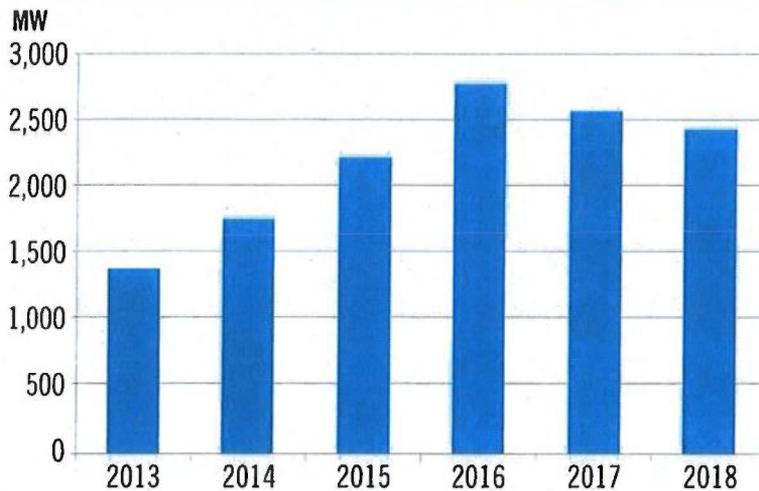
Interregional transmission tie lines allow PJM market participants to buy and sell power with parties outside the PJM control area. The schematic superimposed over PJM and the eastern U.S. in Map 11 emphasizes the extent to which PJM coordinates these transactions with other control areas in the Eastern Interconnection.

Map 11: Coordinating Interregional Power Sales and Purchases



The ability to schedule power transfers across interregional tie lines promotes economic efficiency. Bilateral transactions, those that occur exclusively between buyers and sellers, allow load-serving entities - and third-party traders - to pursue opportunities from generators outside of PJM. Figure 35 shows the average hours of scheduled interchange - on a gross basis - from 2013 through 2018. Interregional transmission tie lines permit external generators to be "pseudo-tied" to PJM and participate in PJM's capacity, energy and ancillary

Figure 35: Average Hourly Scheduled Interchange (Gross)



services markets as if they were inside PJM's footprint. By doing so, they enhance reliability. Since 2016, PJM has integrated over 5,000 MW of pseudo-tied generation into and out of PJM, accounting for the decrease in scheduled interchange since 2016 shown in Figure 35. Operationally, these resources are treated as internal resources. None of this would be possible without the transmission lines that link PJM with adjoining systems.

## Enhancing Energy Market Efficiency

### A Fluid Market

Transmission enables the lowest-cost power to reach the greatest number of people. PJM operates the grid by scheduling and directing the lowest-cost power resources to generate electricity first, incrementally adding more expensive resources as they are needed and using the highest-cost resources during the relatively brief periods of peak customer demand.

Throughout the year, market economics can shift (even from hour to hour) across all 8,760 hours of a year. Fuel prices fluctuate, generation resources go in and out of service for maintenance, new generation resources are commissioned and old ones retire. The transmission system enables PJM to handle this highly fluid wholesale energy market, transporting the lowest-cost power across the region and giving all generation resources, regardless of fuel type, access to the market.

### Impact of Congestion

Ratings on transmission system equipment limit the operation of a facility, whether it be the amount of power flowing on it, the voltage it can support, or the circuit-breaker short-circuit fault current it can interrupt. When the transmission system is constrained, those limits can be reached and operators must reroute power flow by deploying higher-cost generating units to avoid overloads and risk losing transmission equipment. This re-dispatch yields less-efficient production of electric power, which adds congestion costs, which can increase the cost to consumers. Increasing the transmission system's capacity with investment in the system can decrease congestion costs and save consumers money.

## Congestion Relief Provided by New Transmission

Congestion reduction is achieved one of two ways:

1. As a major ancillary benefit to transmission projects whose need was justified to prevent overloads
2. Specifically to provide economic benefit that exceeds cost by at least 25 percent

Either way, benefits may include reductions in production cost and load payments:

- Production costs represent the fuel costs, variable operating and maintenance costs, and emission costs of dispatched resources in PJM. Production cost savings represent system-level benefits. New transmission can reduce the variable cost of generation supply to the market.
- Load payments represent the cost, measured by LMPs, for the energy supplied to the consumer. Load payments are directly affected by the quantity of energy and the price.

Transmission enhancements in PJM are estimated to reduce costs to customers by more than \$288 million a year by alleviating congestion.

### Benefits by the Numbers: Economic Benefit of Approved Transmission Projects

As part of quantifying the value of transmission, PJM conducted a production cost analysis to assess the economic benefit provided by new transmission assets. An energy market simulation tool was used to model the hourly least-cost, security-constrained commitment and dispatch of generation over a future annual period. The general scope and procedure for this analysis is provided in **Appendix D**. A detailed generation, load and 2019 study-year transmission system model was used as input in order to simulate hourly generation commitment and dispatch to meet load, while recognizing the physical limitations of the transmission system.

PJM then compared market simulations with and without RTEP Board-approved transmission projects with in-service dates from 2014 through 2023 that had analytically already yielded congestion reduction over a one-year period. Table 7 presents annual congestion cost study results for a sample of 10 constraints that yielded significant congestion-cost reduction subsequent to the in-service-year date for each project.

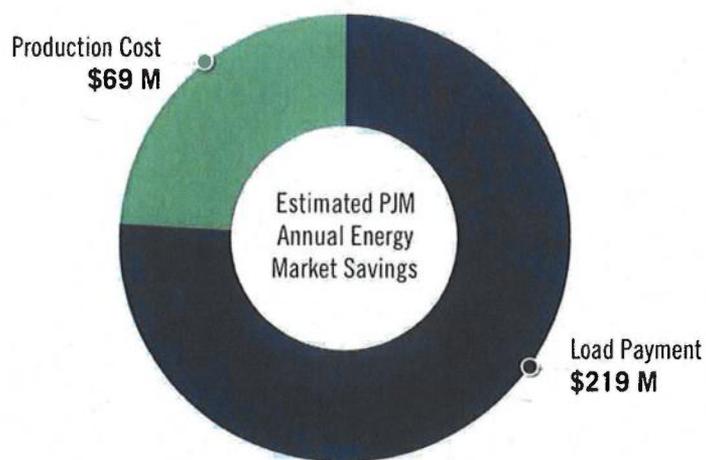
Table 7: Production Costs Analysis Results - Annual Energy Market Savings from New Transmission Assets

Project Description	TO Zone	Project In-Service Year	Annual Congestion (\$M)				
			2014	2015	2016	2017	2018
Rebuild Mt Storm-Doubs transmission line	APS, DOM	2014	\$5	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
Construct a Susquehanna-Roseland 500 kV circuit	PPL	2015	\$21	\$22	\$1	\$1	\$4
Reconductor the Burlington-Croydon circuit	PECO	2015	\$11	\$2	\$0	\$0	\$0
Convert the Bergen-Marion 138 kV path to double circuit 345 kV	PSE&G	2016	\$22	\$28	\$0	\$0	\$0
Add two additional 345/138 kV transformers at Kammer	AEP	2016	\$3	\$8	\$9	\$1	\$1
Upgrade the Mill T2 138/69 kV transformer	AECO	2016	\$1	\$1	\$5	\$0	\$0
Rebuild Graceton-Bagley 230 kV as double-circuit line	BGE	2017	\$107	\$104	\$144	\$7	\$11
Construct a new Byron-Wayne 345 kV circuit	ComEd	2017	\$16	\$8	\$18	\$8	\$0
Loop the TMI-Hosensack 500 kV line into Lauschtown substation	METED	2017	\$1	\$8	\$10	\$14	\$2
Rebuild the Wattsville-Kenney-Piney Grove 69 kV line	DPL	2018	\$13	\$4	\$8	\$14	\$0

Congestion cost prior to project in-service dates

The results of this production cost analysis show that in the PJM Energy Market alone, the transmission enhancements approved between 2014 and 2023 are estimated to reduce costs to customers by more than \$288 million in combined annual load payments and annual production costs, as shown in Figure 36. Transmission enhancements remove market inefficiencies manifested by persistent congestion - as described above - to allow greater access to lower-cost generation.

Figure 36: Energy Market Savings Production Cost Analysis Results

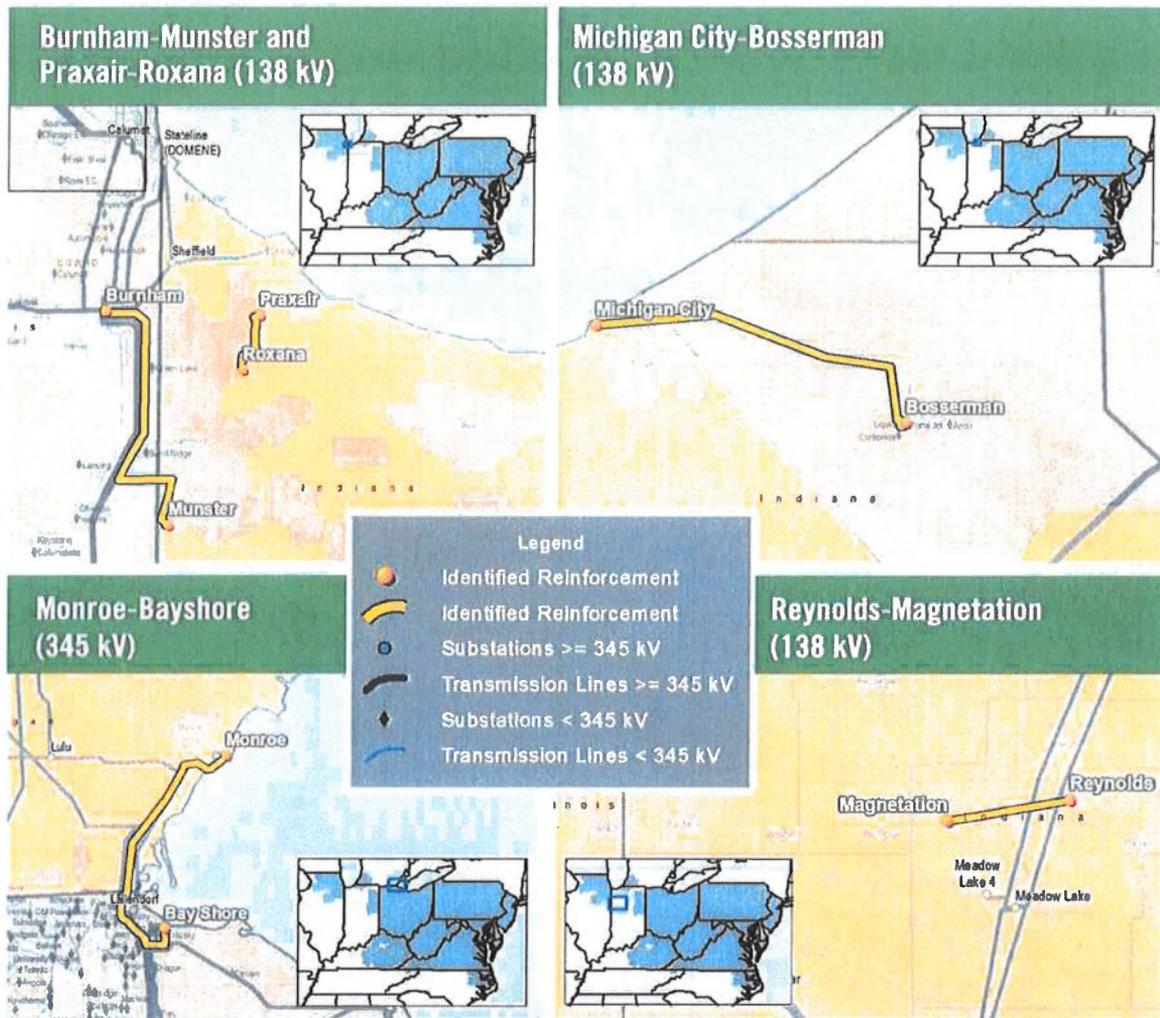


## Benefits by the Numbers: PJM/MISO Targeted Market Efficiency Projects

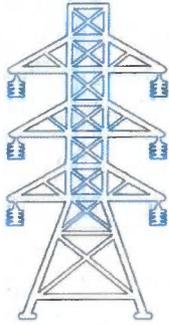
PJM customers also benefit from new transmission assets that reach into neighboring regions. In December 2017, the PJM and MISO Boards approved a portfolio of five targeted market-efficiency projects (TMEPs) to address historical congestion along the PJM/MISO boundary (see Map 12). TMEPs are focused on developing low-cost, short lead-time, high-impact projects to address market-to-market congestion. TMEP projects must yield four-year market congestion savings<sup>28</sup> that are equal to or greater than the estimated project capital cost. The total capital cost for the five projects is approximately \$20 million, with an estimated congestion savings benefit of \$100 million over the first four years of commercial operation.

New interregional transmission assets will produce estimated congestion savings of more than \$100 million in the first four years alone.

Map 12: PJM/MISO Approved Targeted Market Efficiency Projects



28 As defined in the PJM/MISO Joint Operating Agreement.



## Section 6 Grid Modernization

Modernizing the existing transmission system will provide benefits, including designs that can withstand more extreme events, lower the frequency and shorten the duration of outages, reduce public and employee safety risks, and use advanced technology to improve system operability, efficiency and security. A modernized system will ensure a future characterized by enhanced reliability, cost savings and environmental and societal benefits, whether driven by new technologies, aging infrastructure, asset management processes, resilience, FERC action or other factors.

### Asset Management — Aging Infrastructure

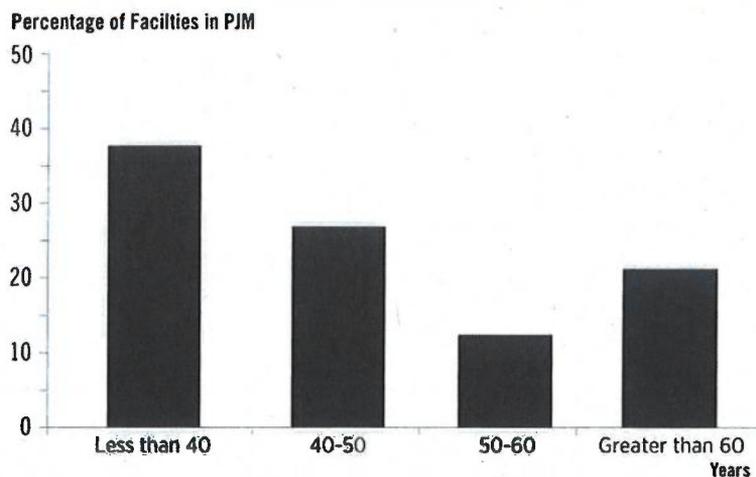
The regional high-voltage transmission system is aging; many facilities were placed in service in the 1960s or earlier. They are deteriorating and reaching the end of their useful lives. Maintaining older equipment means higher costs and greater risk of outages. Addressing this deterioration and the associated costs and risks is part of each transmission owner's broader asset management strategy, as described in Appendix E. As equipment continues to age, the approach must shift from simply maintaining assets to replacing and modernizing them. Asset modernization has gone beyond replacement. Replacement projects offer the opportunity to learn from history and adopt new knowledge, capabilities and technologies that did not exist when original facilities were built.

Old transmission equipment deteriorates with age. Two-thirds of transmission in PJM is more than 40 years old and must be replaced to ensure reliability and reduce elevated maintenance costs.

### By the Numbers: Aging Infrastructure

Nearly two-thirds of all bulk electric system assets in PJM are more than 40 years old and more than one-third are more than 50 years old (Figure 37). Some local, lower-voltage equipment, especially below 230 kV, is approaching 90 years old. Most of this equipment - cable, tower structures and tower foundations, for example - is outdoors and deteriorates with age. Some tower structures - often at 115 kV and 138 kV voltage

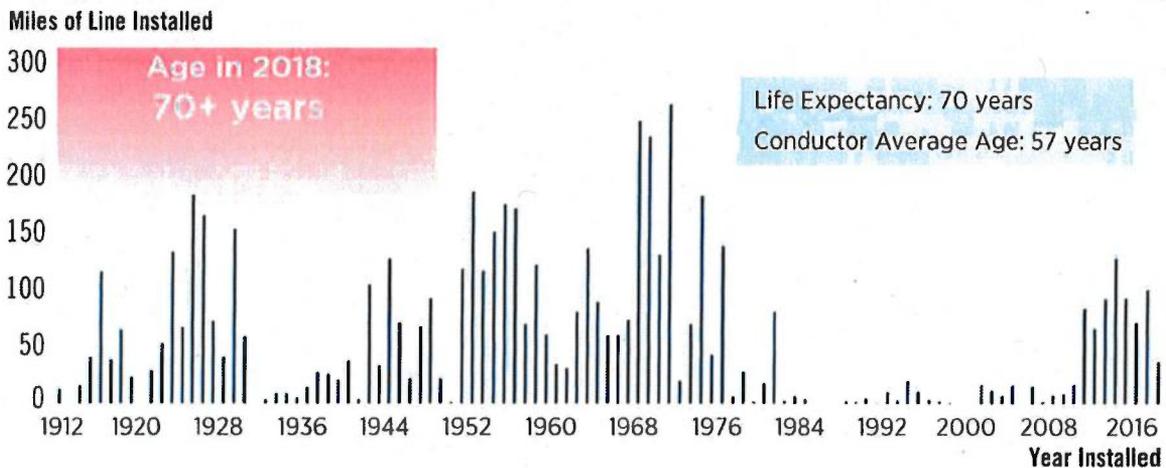
Figure 37: Aging Bulk Electric System Facilities in PJM



levels - were originally constructed of wood and have begun to deteriorate. Other structures originally constructed of iron exhibit significant rusting and degradation. Loss of structural integrity subjects transmission lines to increased maintenance costs and reliability risks.

Figure 38 drives the point home. It shows an example of an aging transmission profile, (in this case, AEP transmission lines in Ohio). Some of these transmission lines date back to 1912. Several thousand miles of transmission lines were built before 1948, which is older than the 70-year life expectancy of a typical line. Overall, a 57.1-year average conductor age demonstrates the growing reliability concerns caused by aging assets, a concern that can be solved by replacement with new transmission assets.

Figure 38: Example Aging Assets Profile - AEP Ohio Footprint in PJM



### Enhancing Resilience

Operators of the world's electrical grids are contending with a range of emerging challenges, including extreme weather, cyber and physical attacks, changes in the electric generation fleet driven by cheap and plentiful natural gas, and increased deployment of renewable resources. The pace of those changes has pushed grid operators to prepare for future vulnerabilities for which no set of standards currently exist.

To be resilient, PJM must prepare for, operate through and recover from threats, as depicted in Figure 39:

- **Pre-event. Prepare:** Anticipate, evaluate and cost-effectively mitigate risks
- **During an event. Operate:** Manage through a high-impact disruption
- **Post-event. Recover:** Regain essential functions as rapidly as possible

Figure 39: Defining Resilience



PJM's operations, planning, markets, physical security and cybersecurity functions are part of ongoing collaborative, organization-wide efforts to establish processes, develop tools and enhance communications to maximize grid resilience. PJM has initiated efforts to implement planning-process criteria and metrics to enhance grid resilience beyond the measures in place today.

## The Role of Transmission in Resilience

For decades, planning criteria has been developed and applied to power systems around the world to ascertain the need for new transmission. This provides a robust grid so that system operators can address various operating scenarios on any given day. Planners test the system under simulated stressed conditions - extreme weather conditions, for example - to understand where reinforcements are needed to make the grid reliable.

NERC planning criteria require that the bulk power system be tested for such contingencies as the loss of a transmission line - a high probability, low impact event - under the assumption that every other transmission facility is in service. Yet in reality, dozens of facilities are out of service on the system on any given day. PJM also simulates more severe, lower-probability events like multiple facility outages. These include the loss of two circuits on a common tower line or a fault on a circuit followed by a breaker failure or two unrelated contingencies, otherwise known as the "n-1-1" test.

NERC standards address resilience to a degree. Planning standards also require examination of the impact of extreme events such as the loss of an entire substation or the loss of an entire right-of-way caused by a landslide, tornado or fire, taking down multiple transmission lines in one corridor. Although an assessment of the impact of these events is required, reinforcement for these low-probability events is not required under current NERC criteria.

Reliability criteria are structured around likely events. Planners must also assess whether the transmission system is sufficiently reinforced to address extreme events such as physical and cybersecurity attacks or extreme weather conditions like hurricanes.

## Resilience: Taking Reliability a Step Further

Resilience and reliability both seek to keep the lights on but are not conceptually the same. PJM already complies with established NERC, regional and TO reliability standards. To that end, PJM conducts its planning studies under critical, stressed conditions so that system dispatchers can manage the actual system conditions on any given day in real time. Resilience takes this to another level, addressing challenges and emerging risks that existing reliability standards do not fully capture:

- Maintaining reliability in the face of significant events
- Evaluating threats as part of the TEAC process
- Slowing disruptive events, mitigating their impacts and quickly recovering essential functions
- Protecting essential systems based on assessed risks and hazards
- Improving grid flexibility and control to adapt efficiently and quickly to post-event conditions

PJM has initiated efforts to implement RTEP process criteria and metrics in order to enhance grid resilience beyond that in place today. The NERC CIP-014<sup>29</sup> standard requires TO assessments to identify critical facilities that, if rendered inoperable, would cause instability, uncontrolled separation or cascading outages.

<sup>29</sup> <https://www.nerc.com/pa/Stand/Reliability%20Standards/CIP-014-1.pdf>

PJM experience suggests that developing RTEP projects in response to resilience criteria could be accomplished through three decision-making approaches:

- 1 **Do no harm**, so that the solution to an identified reliability criteria violation does not introduce new resilience issues.
- 2 **Leverage project opportunities** already identified under reliability, market-efficiency needs or public policy needs to enhance resilience.
- 3 **Respond proactively** with new projects to mitigate resilience risks.

Identifying RTEP resilience solutions must balance cost and benefit. All facilities cannot be hardened against all contemplated threats and risks. Defining benefits and values will require comprehensive new RTEP process metrics – both stochastic and deterministic – and the requisite tools to calculate them. Under each approach, metrics are required that assign a resilience score to every transmission facility – substation, line and transformer, based on criticality, for example. System resilience is a key consideration in the evaluation of planning solution alternatives so that PJM can select solutions that enhance resilience as part of addressing other criteria violations or as stand-alone criteria itself.

Resilience vulnerabilities that are significant enough to warrant a transmission system enhancement could be designed to be integrated into PJM's RTEP. For example, this could include building redundancy into black start generation cranking paths, reducing the criticality of substations through transmission line siting and power flow diversity for areas with load congestion or high concentrations of critical restoration generating units.

While PJM continues to pursue formal implementation of these transmission planning approaches, parallel transmission resilience initiatives continue in several areas: spare transformer need, phasor measurement unit implementation and cascading event analysis tool development.

### Benefits by the Numbers: Spare Transformers

As the electric transmission system in the U.S. matures, mitigating the risk of high-voltage equipment failures becomes an increasingly important issue for transmission owners and operators. Asset owners must anticipate procurement lead times when planning for emergency or unexpected equipment replacements. Certain equipment, such as power transformers, can take up to 18 months from the time of order until installation. This wait can limit the speed of system restoration. Mitigating this requires transmission owners to develop strategies for monitoring their inventory to maintain reliability and control costs.

Purchasing and positioning spare transformers ahead of time can sharply reduce restoration time if a major transformer fails.

To address these strategic objectives, in 2006 PJM developed a probabilistic risk assessment (PRA) model for managing the existing 500/230 kV transformer infrastructure. The model couples transformer data provided by asset owners with data from PJM market analyses. This data helps estimate annual likelihood of failure, potential replacement costs and installation time for each transformer. The market analyses provide the expected congestion costs associated with the loss of each transformer. The PRA model combines failure likelihood and congestion information to determine the annual risk, in dollars, to the system for the loss of a transformer. The PJM PRA is performed biennially to minimize transformer fleet risk exposure.

## PRA Results

PJM's 2006 assessment found 188 500/230 kV transformers in service and 29 dedicated spares. At the time, more than 50 percent of the 188 transformers were more than 30 years old. PJM's PRA analysis identified the need for seven new spares to be located strategically at six substations, and which needed to be able to be moved to other locations as required.

In 2006, these were approved by the PJM Board and were formally included in PJM's RTEP to enhance system reliability and mitigate congestion costs in the event of a transformer failure. PRA analysis identified a congestion risk exposure of \$74 million annually that would be mitigated by the deployment of those spare transformers. The PRA also revealed that spares would increase the acceptable risk limit for transformer units in operation, extending their service lives.

System planners and asset owners gain invaluable insight from this process. Knowing and understanding risk has better prepared PJM and its members to proactively and economically address aging transformer infrastructure. Additional analysis has allowed stakeholders to plan proactive transformer replacements, transformer spare purchases and optimal location of spares.

## Benefits by the Numbers: Deployment of Phasor Measurement Units

With the aid of a \$14 million U.S. Department of Energy stimulus grant, PJM and its member transmission owners have installed more than 400 phasor measurement units (PMUs) in more than 120 substations in 10 states, shown on Map 13. PMUs - shown conceptually in Figure 40 - provide data at a higher resolution and much higher reporting frequency than traditional SCADA (supervisory control and data acquisition) systems, painting a more detailed picture of the status of the grid at any given moment. PJM is developing advanced applications of this technology to improve the efficiency, reliability and resilience of the power system.

Investment in phasor measurement units across the system help operators detect and address instability before it causes service interruptions.

Model validation is a key and novel application of PMUs. Planning, operations and markets rely heavily on models; ensuring that these models accurately represent the physical behavior of the system is critical. PJM is researching other applications, including disturbance detection and

Map 13: Location of Phasor Measurement Units Across PJM

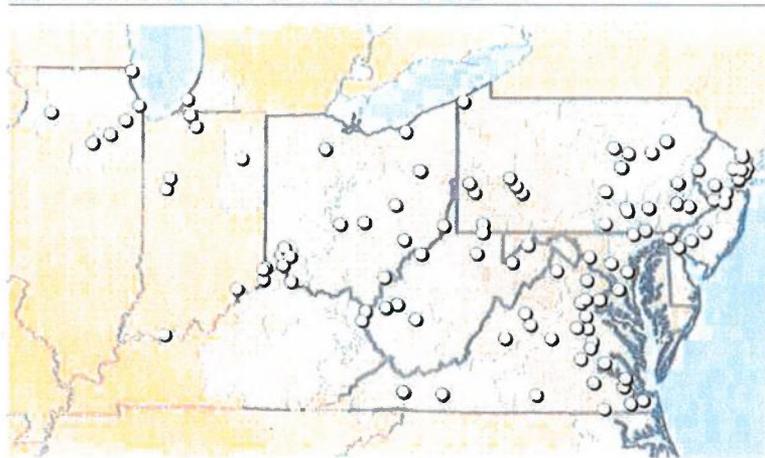
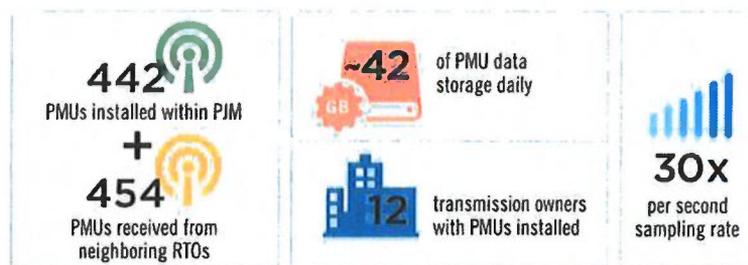


Figure 40: Using Phasor Measurement Units in PJM



location, geomagnetic disturbance monitoring and wide-area controls. In particular, this technology allows PJM to recognize, detect and mitigate electromechanical oscillations, which helps system operators quickly identify potential instability before it has a chance to spread and interrupt service. Overall, further penetration of PMUs promises to revolutionize the practice of evaluating the status of the transmission system, making the process faster and the system more resilient.

### Cascading Event Analysis Tool

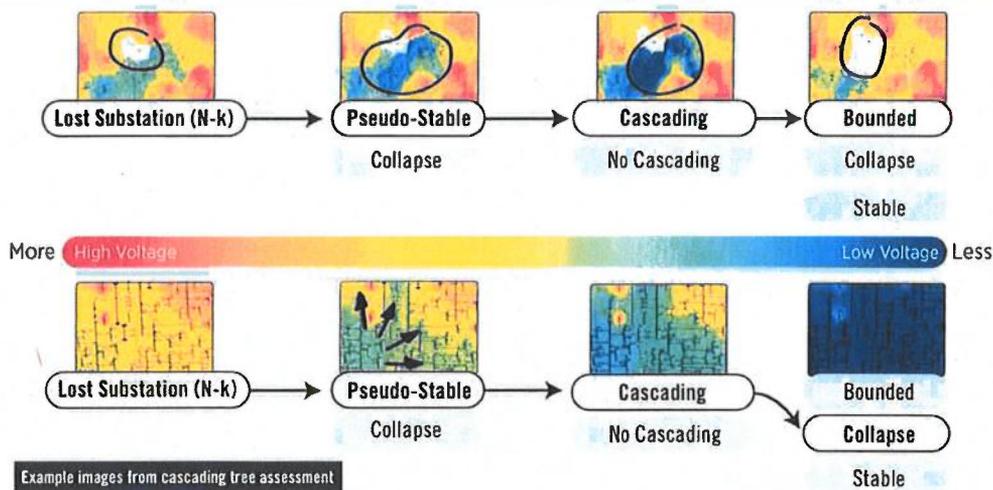
At its most fundamental, a cascading tree evaluates an extreme event that encompasses a risk that may, after some number of additional cascading events, lead to system collapse (i.e., blackout). Major blackouts are usually caused by low-probability, high-consequence events. Since the attacks of 9/11, the power industry has taken a closer look at system contingencies not only driven by naturally occurring events but additional man-made threats as well, including:

- Cyber-attack
- Physical attack
- Electromagnetic pulse
- Loss of interdependent systems
- Severe terrestrial weather
- Earthquake
- Geomagnetic disturbance

Any such initial precipitating event could cause one or more transmission line overloads (on common right-of-way), transformer overload, loss of substation, generator under-voltage, or load under-voltage conditions, among others.

The high-voltage transmission network that crisscrosses the country was planned based on a set of reliability and efficiency criteria. These criteria generally ensure that the transmission system is capable of withstanding a significant outage to one, or a few, critical pieces of equipment. However, these planning criteria do not assess what would happen to the system should a significant disruption of many pieces of equipment occur at once, or in quick succession, as might be triggered by an extreme weather event or a deliberate attack. PJM and transmission owner Dominion Virginia Power have begun developing such an assessment, called “cascading trees,” shown conceptually in Figure 41. The purpose of this new methodology is to assess the probability and consequence of cascading outages in electric systems. A cascading tree is the set of all likely cascading paths; these, in turn, describe a sequence of potential cascading outages that could reasonably be expected.

Figure 41: Cascading Tree Concept



These possible outages are then classified as shown in Figure 41 based on whether the propagation of a disturbance can be confined to a certain area or if the exact extent of the cascading cannot be determined. The initial N-k event equates to the complete loss of a substation. Cascading trees quantify the probability of cascading and the extent of associated consequence, leading to a natural ranking of substations. Substations then can be grouped into different tiers, each having a different priority and a discrete set of mitigation actions. Dominion Virginia Power has used this methodology to identify and rank critical substations. The best way to protect a critical substation is to not have one. PJM is currently developing a metric of resilience to complement and enhance a planning process that traditionally has been focused on reliability and efficiency. The intent is to incorporate cascading trees as a weighting factor in the metric of resilience.

## Deploying New Transmission Asset Technology

The last five years have brought substantial modernization to system infrastructure. Enhancement of existing equipment, coupled with the application of new tools, has increased efficiency of the equipment and of system operation. Technologies like these are providing PJM with additional tools and operating flexibility to ensure reliability at the lowest cost.

### Flexible AC Transmission Systems

A Flexible AC Transmission System (FACTS) is a power system device that takes more conventional power system components - capacitors and reactors - and integrates them in various configurations with intelligent power electronics, high-speed thyristor valve technology and voltage sourced converter (VSC) technology. By doing so, FACTS devices can directly support additional

transmission line power flow with reactive power injections at their point-of-interconnection and can indirectly control power flow by modulating transmission line impedances. The most common FACTS devices include static VAR compensators (SVCs) and Static Compensators (STATCOMs). FACTS device technology was developed as a result of key Electric Power Research Institute research conducted since the 1980s and has been deployed in PJM to help regulate voltage power factor, harmonics and system stability.

SVC devices totaling 5,360 MVAR have been deployed in PJM as RTEP projects since 2013, as discussed in Section 4. These devices provide system operators with additional operational flexibility to control voltages, particularly during high-voltage conditions overnight when transmission lines are lightly loaded.

Additionally, PJM TOs have installed 525 MVAR of STATCOM technology with another 125 MVAR planned. A STATCOM includes a unique design that incorporates voltage-sourced converters and thyristor valves to yield additional performance, in terms of speed and dynamic range, as compared to SVC devices.

Flexible AC Transmission System (FACTS) technology – developed as a result of key EPRI research since the 1980s – has been deployed in PJM to help regulate voltage, power factor, harmonics and system stability.

### Transmission Tower Configuration Technology

Transmission towers continue to advance technologically. For example, AEP's Sorenson-Robison Park 345 kV/138 kV line – energized in November 2016 – employs a new tubular steel tower configuration that has yielded shorter tower heights and increased capacity within an existing 138 kV right-of-way. This design, coupled with low-impedance bundled conductors, reduces line losses and significantly increases power delivery capability while avoiding the complexities and costs of series compensation. Overall, the design increases line capacity by 50 percent, reduces

system losses and maximizes transmission efficiency. Similarly, lines made from composite-core conductors can lower line losses by 25 percent to 40 percent compared to traditional aluminum-conductor steel-reinforced cable. PJM expects that it will continue to see more transmission tower technology innovations in the future.

## Energy Storage

FERC, in an order dated January 21, 2010, addressed the classification of energy storage devices on a case-by-case basis. In the same order, FERC ruled that given certain specific criteria being met, storage devices could be treated as transmission facilities and therefore be compensated in the same way as other transmission facilities.

Energy storage units continue to grow in PJM. Efficient grid operations in an era of rapid growth of renewable energy resources will require increased electric system flexibility. PJM's interest in energy storage of all forms reflects this notion. Energy storage helps grid operators keep the power supply stable when wind, solar or other resources are changing their output due to weather conditions or are simply unavailable. It can also improve the efficiency of the transmission system by increasing the utilization factor of existing transmission and distribution networks, as well as existing generation sources. PJM has worked with various companies and national laboratories to advance the use of energy storage and ensure that the PJM wholesale market is capable of allowing all forms of energy storage to participate and compete in the market.

Today, approximately 5,000 MW of pumped storage hydro, 300 MW of battery and flywheel energy storage, and 70 MW of thermal energy storage are qualified to participate in the PJM markets. This includes everything from large central station generation plants connected at transmission to small kilowatt-level behind-the-meter applications. PJM's new services queue includes energy storage capacity totaling 818 MW as of December 31, 2018, which PJM continues to evaluate.

In March 2018, FERC issued a new regulation, Order No. 841, mandating that all ISOs and RTOs create a market-participation model in which energy storage resources can provide all of the market services that they are technically capable of offering. These new rules, which must be implemented by December 2019, are generally seen as a regulatory step that will help enable further growth of energy storage in the U.S.

## Unfolding Initiatives

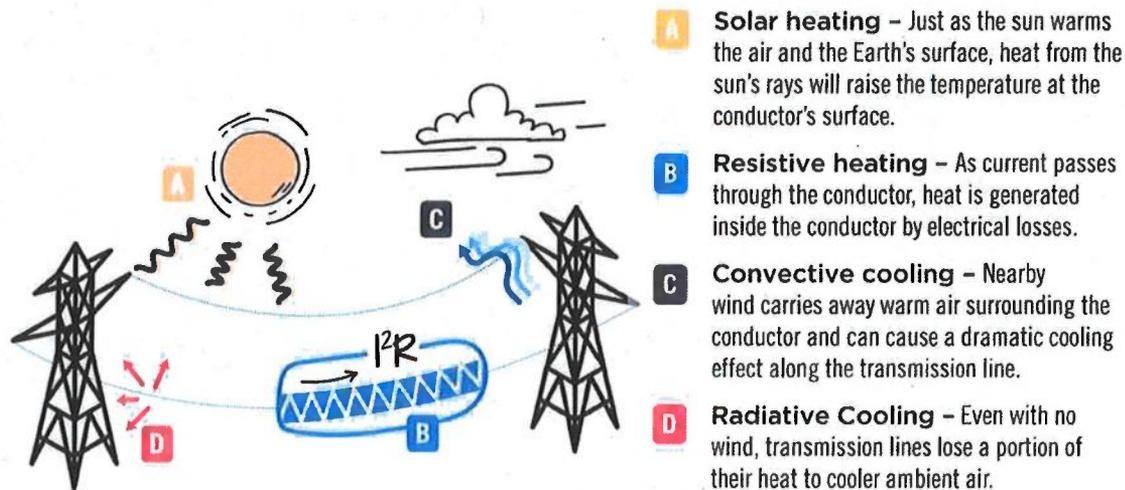
PJM has undertaken a number of initiatives that build on its history of innovation to enhance the reliability and cost-effectiveness of the bulk power system.

### Dynamic Line Rating Technology

Dynamic Line Rating (DLR) technology uses advanced sensors and software to monitor real-time conductor temperature along a transmission line. It then uses this data to calculate an actual rating for the line based on environmental conditions, as opposed to modeled scenarios. DLR technology can identify additional capacity on transmission lines that could potentially relieve congestion and create economic efficiencies. Such technology also can contribute to system resilience by providing better monitoring of the real-time capabilities of transmission assets. Every transmission line is designed with a de facto rating that traditionally does not change very often and that is used by PJM and TOs in operating the grid. Introducing DLR technology could allow a more dynamic update of transmission line ratings – for example, hourly, daily, monthly or seasonally – that would improve the reliability and economic efficiency of system operations.

Today, DLR technology – conceptually shown in Figure 42 – is used in only a select number of locations worldwide. PJM has partnered with transmission owner American Electric Power and DLR technology company LineVision to demonstrate the use of this technology and its potential benefits more widely. To better understand the overall impact of DLR technology, PJM undertook a one-year study of a hypothetical installation on one of its most congested lines. The analysis found that use of the technology could reduce system congestion payments by more than \$4 million – providing a rapid, two-month payback of the estimated \$500,000 installation cost.

Figure 42: Illustration of DLR



## Electric Vehicles

PJM continues to pay close attention to U.S. transportation sector electrification and, in particular, the impact of electric vehicles (EV) on transmission system needs. EEI estimates that EVs will grow from 1 million today to 7 million across the country by 2025.<sup>30</sup> The report goes on to cite the Northeast as one of the regions of the country "... with higher concentrations of first adopters of electric vehicles and more immediate, more ambitious policy targets."<sup>31</sup>

EVs would operate essentially in two modes, potentially based on economic signals sent by PJM:

- Charge on-board batteries from electricity purchased from PJM's Energy Market at distributed charging stations
- Discharge power to the grid to earn revenue in PJM markets for energy and related ancillary services, similar to a generation asset

In either mode, PJM must ensure that transmission capability is in place to accommodate the additional flow of power to charging stations, expected to be highly distributed across local and interstate highway systems. The timing of the coincident effect of EVs' charging cycles could also drive the need for additional generating resources and related transmission, particularly during peak load. This transmission need is amplified if the power needed to charge EV batteries is expected to come from wind and natural gas-fired generating resources, often distant from the population centers they serve.

<sup>30</sup> "The Coming Electrification of the North American Economy: Why We Need a Robust Transmission Grid" [https://wiresgroup.com/new/wp-content/uploads/2019/03/Electrification\\_BrattleReport\\_WIRES\\_FINAL\\_03062019.pdf](https://wiresgroup.com/new/wp-content/uploads/2019/03/Electrification_BrattleReport_WIRES_FINAL_03062019.pdf)

<sup>31</sup> Ibid.

## Initial PJM Experience

Recently, PJM partnered with companies including BMW North America and General Motors OnStar to demonstrate the potential of aggregated fleets of EVs to respond to certain types of grid signals, such as demand response events, LMPs or the real-time generation profile of renewable energy resources. PJM was an integral partner in one of the world's first successful demonstrations of vehicle-to-grid technology at the University of Delaware, which is continuing to demonstrate the potential for electric vehicles to act as mobile storage devices. As part of this pilot demonstration project, electric BMW Minis charged and discharged in response to the PJM frequency regulation signal and earned approximately \$100 per month per car for their services. Given that EVs will be a significant part of future transportation systems, PJM looks forward to playing a role in powering these vehicles and enabling their ability to interact with the grid in innovative ways to maintain reliable and cost-efficient electricity.

## Microgrids

Microgrids encompass a combination of increasingly cost-effective distributed generation, environmental motivations and increasing value of highly resilient electric power supply. They are small clusters of energy assets and loads that are controlled to achieve a variety of benefits for the owner/operator. One of the primary benefits of building a microgrid is the ability to provide reliable electric power during significant electric grid disturbances, such as storm outages. PJM works with industry partners, universities and states to better understand how microgrids can impact the grid in a positive way and how they can derive value from the PJM wholesale markets. One such initiative is in PJM's backyard at the Philadelphia Navy Yard, where the Philadelphia Industrial Development Corporation, GE Grid Solutions, The Pennsylvania State University and other partners have created a Microgrid Center of Excellence. The center is demonstrating microgrid control technology coupled with distributed energy assets to improve grid resilience, security, reliability and efficiency, while also incorporating the use of on-site renewable energy.

## Distributed Energy Resources

Distributed energy resources continue to introduce another dynamic into PJM's planning process. They can remain on the customer's side of the meter or participate in PJM markets. Distributed energy resources seeking to participate in PJM's wholesale capacity market must do so via PJM's RTEP new services queue process. This ensures that necessary transmission improvements are in place to preserve reliability and that market participation contracts are executed. Distributed energy devices like rooftop solar remain behind the meter and do not participate in PJM capacity markets. Nonetheless, they impact the demand side of PJM resource adequacy. Distributed solar generation acts to offset load, making it lower than it otherwise would be.

## Geomagnetic Disturbances

Geomagnetic disturbances, also referred to as solar magnetic disturbances, have the potential to affect the high-voltage transmission system and are of concern to the electricity industry and the government. PJM, which has experienced the impact of such intensified solar activity, has developed specific operating procedures to implement when solar activity is high and could threaten the reliability of the transmission system. Sunspots and other solar phenomena can produce large clouds of plasma (called coronal mass ejections) that can induce electric currents in the Earth and on high-voltage transmission lines. These currents can flow up from the Earth or down into the Earth through grounded grid equipment, mainly transformers. High levels of these ground-induced currents can cause increased reactive power consumption, harmonic currents and hot-spot heating of transformers, the combination of which could result in voltage collapse and blackout.

FERC issued Order No. 779 in 2013 directing NERC to develop reliability standards to address the potential impact of geomagnetic disturbances on reliable system operation. Subsequently, NERC developed reliability standard EOP-010-1 – Geomagnetic Disturbance Operations<sup>32</sup> – and more recently standard TPL-007-1 – Transmission System Planned Performance for Geomagnetic Disturbance Events.<sup>33</sup> The intent of these standards is to mitigate the risk of instability, uncontrolled separation and cascading outages caused by geomagnetic disturbances. FERC issued Order No. 830 in 2016, approving standard TPL-007-1, including a multi-year implementation plan.

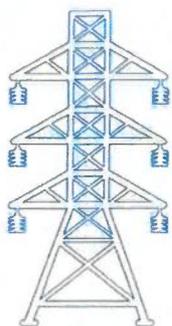
## Ocean-Based Wind-Powered Generation

The area off the U.S. Atlantic Coast encompasses a major wind-energy resource that holds the potential to yield thousands of megawatts of power. Efficiently harnessing that energy through the construction of offshore wind farms will require the development of robust transmission to carry the electricity ashore and deliver it to users, particular load centers along the East Coast. Transmission developers are interested in building merchant, non-controllable transmission facilities, AC facilities that eventually will interconnect with future offshore wind-powered generation. Proposed merchant transmission facilities may consist of a single offshore generator lead line or networked offshore transmission facilities. Controllable AC technology, by comparison, allows for the control of the actual amount of power allowed to flow over transmission lines, in particular to other control areas like that between northern New Jersey and New York.

These transmission developers are interested in obtaining capacity interconnection rights to ensure PJM can identify the necessary network upgrades in support of the future generation. This additional process flexibility is expected to accommodate additional wind-powered facilities to participate in PJM's energy and capacity markets. As discussed earlier in Section 3, generation powered by renewable fuels like wind provide significant environmental and health benefits.

<sup>32</sup> <https://www.nerc.com/pa/Stand/Reliability%20Standards/EOP-010-1.pdf>

<sup>33</sup> <https://www.nerc.com/layouts/15/PrintStandard.aspx?standardnumber=TPL-007-1&title=Transmission%20System%20Planned%20Performance%20for%20Geomagnetic%20Disturbance%20Events&jurisdiction=United%20States>



## Conclusion

The benefits of the transmission system itself and the dollars invested in it extend well beyond delivering power over high-voltage transmission lines. The transmission system ensures reliability, keeps costs low and supports public policy initiatives in the states and federally.

Recent reports indicate that the importance and the need for transmission will grow very quickly over the next 10 years. For instance, one report estimates that rapid electrification of industries that were previously powered by fossil fuels will require transmission investment of \$30 to \$90 billion by 2030.<sup>34</sup>

As the need for this vital infrastructure grows and changes, PJM will continue to play its role to meet those needs: Planning for the future of the grid to keep power flowing wherever and whenever it's needed.

<sup>34</sup> The Brattle Group, "The Coming Electrification of the North American Economy: Why We Need a Robust Transmission Grid," March 2019. <https://www.brattle.com/11754>

Annual Transmission Revenue Requirements and Rates		
Transmission Owner (Transmission Zone)	Annual Transmission Revenue Requirement	Network Integration Transmission Service Rate (\$/MW-Year)
AE (AECO)	\$125,075,638	\$45,693
AEP (AEP)	\$1,806,870,058	\$80,306.41
AP (APS)	\$128,000,000	\$17,895
ATSI (ATSI, AMPT)	\$722,642,824	\$57,482.35
BC (BGE)	\$209,965,346.90	\$31,311
ComEd (CE)	\$718,149,481.11	\$34,280.85
Dayton (DAY)	\$47,109,460**	\$14,456.96**
Duke (DEOK)	\$159,235,526	\$32,143
Duquesne (DLCO)	\$141,278,388.40	\$53,072.27
Dominion (DOM)	\$1,094,470,000	\$54,914.33
Dominion Underground (DOM)	\$31,431,917	\$1,657.90
DPL, ODEC (DPL)	\$135,227,058	\$33,000
East Kentucky Power Cooperative (EKPC)	\$67,129,699	\$23,763
MAIT (METED, PENELEC)	\$222,281,382	\$37,083.18
JCPL	\$147,518,299*	\$24,354.61*
OVEC	\$11,256,927	\$5,163.73
PE (PECO)	\$135,037,645	\$16,022
PPL, AECOop, UGI (PPL)	\$596,505,385	\$75,204
PEPCO, SMECO (PEPCO)	\$173,482,676	\$28,022.85
PS (PSEG)	\$1,526,297,808	\$156,503.24
Rockland (RECO)	\$16,833,707	\$42,548
TrAILCo	\$253,750,977.57	N/A

\*JCPL Annual Revenue Requirement accepted by FERC, effective 1/1/20, but subject to refund based on settlement hearing

\*\*Dayton Annual Revenue Requirement accepted by FERC, effective 5/3/20, but subject to refund based on settlement hearing

Effective June 1, 2020 (Revised - PECO Zone updated)

AG/KUC Hearings Ex. 3

**UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
BEFORE THE  
FEDERAL ENERGY REGULATORY COMMISSION**

---

American Electric Power Service Corporation

---

Docket No. ER09-1279-000

**MOTION OF THE KENTUCKY PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION  
TO INTERVENE OUT-OF-TIME**

Comes now the Kentucky Public Service Commission ("KY PSC"), pursuant to Commission Rule 214, 18 C.F.R. § 385.214 and other applicable law, and files this motion to intervene out-of-time in the above-referenced docket regarding American Electric Power Service Corporation's ("AEPSC") June 5, 2009 proposed amendments to its Transmission Agreement by and among such companies and with AEPSC as Agent dated as of April 1, 1984 as amended. The KY PSC requests this late intervention in order to monitor and participate in the above-referenced proceeding, as this case will affect Kentucky ratepayers in AEP's Kentucky service area.

**Communications**

KY PSC requests that the following name be added to the official service list and that all communications and correspondence regarding these proceedings be directed to:

Richard W. Bertelson, III  
Kentucky Public Service Commission  
Post Office Box 615  
Frankfort, Kentucky 40602  
Telephone: 502/564-3940  
Telefax: 502/564-7279  
e-mail: [rick.bertelson@ky.gov](mailto:rick.bertelson@ky.gov)

David S. Samford  
Kentucky Public Service Commission  
Post Office Box 615  
Frankfort, Kentucky 40602  
Telephone: 502/564-3940  
Telefax: 502/564-7279  
e-mail: [davids.samford@ky.gov](mailto:davids.samford@ky.gov)

### Interest

KY PSC is a regulatory agency of the Commonwealth of Kentucky, established pursuant to Chapter 278 of the Kentucky Revised Statutes and generally responsible for regulating the rates and services of jurisdictional utilities in Kentucky. The jurisdiction of the KY PSC extends to the retail electric rates and service provided by Kentucky Power Company, a subsidiary of AEPSC. The KY PSC has a direct and substantial interest that is not otherwise adequately represented in ensuring that native load customers of Kentucky Power Company are protected from unwarranted costs and that they also receive the benefit of proposals which may reduce their rates. Granting intervention to KY PSC is in the public interest. The KY PSC does not believe that its intervention will prejudice any party, and KY PSC agrees to accept the record as it now stands.

### Support

KY PSC supports AEPSC's June 5, 2009 proposed amendments to its Transmission Agreement. KY PSC believes that the proposed amendments will result in transmission rates that are just and reasonable. It appears that under the proposed amendments, Kentucky Power Company's transmission-related costs may actually be lower than at present.

Conclusion

THEREFORE, for the reasons set forth above, KY PSC requests that the Commission grant this motion to intervene in this docket.

Respectfully submitted, this the 5th day of August 2009.

By: /s/Richard W. Bertelson, III

RICHARD W. BERTELSON, III  
Post Office Box 615  
Frankfort, KY 40602-0615  
Telephone: 502/564-3940, Extension 260  
Telefax: 502/564-3460  
e-mail: [rick.bertelson@ky.gov](mailto:rick.bertelson@ky.gov)

Counsel for Kentucky Public Service Commission

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I hereby certify that I have this day caused to be served the foregoing document upon each person designated on the official service list as compiled by the Secretary in these proceedings.

By: /s/ Richard W. Bertelson, III

Document Accession #: 20090805-5025      Filed Date: 08/05/2009

Document Content(s)

AEP ER09-1279 - Ky PSC Motion to Intervene(2).DOC.....1

Item 1:  An Initial (Original) Submission OR  Resubmission No. \_\_\_\_

Form 1 Approved  
OMB No.1902-0021  
(Expires 11/30/2022)  
Form 1-F Approved  
OMB No.1902-0029  
(Expires 11/30/2022)  
Form 3-Q Approved  
OMB No.1902-0205  
(Expires 11/30/2022)



# FERC FINANCIAL REPORT

## FERC FORM No. 1: Annual Report of Major Electric Utilities, Licensees and Others and Supplemental Form 3-Q: Quarterly Financial Report

These reports are mandatory under the Federal Power Act, Sections 3, 4(a), 304 and 309, and 18 CFR 141.1 and 141.400. Failure to report may result in criminal fines, civil penalties and other sanctions as provided by law. The Federal Energy Regulatory Commission does not consider these reports to be of confidential nature

PSC Exhibit 1

**Exact Legal Name of Respondent (Company)**

AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.

**Year/Period of Report**

**End of** 2019/Q4

**INSTRUCTIONS FOR FILING FERC FORM NOS. 1 and 3-Q****GENERAL INFORMATION****I. Purpose**

FERC Form No. 1 (FERC Form 1) is an annual regulatory requirement for Major electric utilities, licensees and others (18 C.F.R. § 141.1). FERC Form No. 3-Q (FERC Form 3-Q) is a quarterly regulatory requirement which supplements the annual financial reporting requirement (18 C.F.R. § 141.400). These reports are designed to collect financial and operational information from electric utilities, licensees and others subject to the jurisdiction of the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission. These reports are also considered to be non-confidential public use forms.

**II. Who Must Submit**

Each Major electric utility, licensee, or other, as classified in the Commission's Uniform System of Accounts Prescribed for Public Utilities and Licensees Subject To the Provisions of The Federal Power Act (18 C.F.R. Part 101), must submit FERC Form 1 (18 C.F.R. § 141.1), and FERC Form 3-Q (18 C.F.R. § 141.400).

Note: Major means having, in each of the three previous calendar years, sales or transmission service that exceeds one of the following:

- (1) one million megawatt hours of total annual sales,
- (2) 100 megawatt hours of annual sales for resale,
- (3) 500 megawatt hours of annual power exchanges delivered, or
- (4) 500 megawatt hours of annual wheeling for others (deliveries plus losses).

**III. What and Where to Submit**

(a) Submit FERC Forms 1 and 3-Q electronically through the forms submission software. Retain one copy of each report for your files. Any electronic submission must be created by using the forms submission software provided free by the Commission at its web site: <http://www.ferc.gov/docs-filing/forms/form-1/elec-subm-soft.asp>. The software is used to submit the electronic filing to the Commission via the Internet.

(b) The Corporate Officer Certification must be submitted electronically as part of the FERC Forms 1 and 3-Q filings.

(c) Submit immediately upon publication, by either eFiling or mail, two (2) copies to the Secretary of the Commission, the latest Annual Report to Stockholders. Unless eFiling the Annual Report to Stockholders, mail the stockholders report to the Secretary of the Commission at:

Secretary  
Federal Energy Regulatory Commission  
888 First Street, NE  
Washington, DC 20426

(d) For the CPA Certification Statement, submit within 30 days after filing the FERC Form 1, a letter or report (not applicable to filers classified as Class C or Class D prior to January 1, 1984). The CPA Certification Statement can be either eFiled or mailed to the Secretary of the Commission at the address above.

The CPA Certification Statement should:

- a) Attest to the conformity, in all material aspects, of the below listed (schedules and pages) with the Commission's applicable Uniform System of Accounts (including applicable notes relating thereto and the Chief Accountant's published accounting releases), and
- b) Be signed by independent certified public accountants or an independent licensed public accountant certified or licensed by a regulatory authority of a State or other political subdivision of the U. S. (See 18 C.F.R. §§ 41.10-41.12 for specific qualifications.)

<u>Reference Schedules</u>	<u>Pages</u>
Comparative Balance Sheet	110-113
Statement of Income	114-117
Statement of Retained Earnings	118-119
Statement of Cash Flows	120-121
Notes to Financial Statements	122-123

- e) The following format must be used for the CPA Certification Statement unless unusual circumstances or conditions, explained in the letter or report, demand that it be varied. Insert parenthetical phrases only when exceptions are reported.

"In connection with our regular examination of the financial statements of \_\_\_\_\_ for the year ended on which we have reported separately under date of \_\_\_\_\_, we have also reviewed schedules \_\_\_\_\_ of FERC Form No. 1 for the year filed with the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission, for conformity in all material respects with the requirements of the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission as set forth in its applicable Uniform System of Accounts and published accounting releases. Our review for this purpose included such tests of the accounting records and such other auditing procedures as we considered necessary in the circumstances.

Based on our review, in our opinion the accompanying schedules identified in the preceding paragraph (except as noted below) conform in all material respects with the accounting requirements of the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission as set forth in its applicable Uniform System of Accounts and published accounting releases."

The letter or report must state which, if any, of the pages above do not conform to the Commission's requirements. Describe the discrepancies that exist.

- (f) Filers are encouraged to file their Annual Report to Stockholders, and the CPA Certification Statement using eFiling. To further that effort, new selections, "Annual Report to Stockholders," and "CPA Certification Statement" have been added to the dropdown "pick list" from which companies must choose when eFiling. Further instructions are found on the Commission's website at <http://www.ferc.gov/help/how-to.asp>.

- (g) Federal, State and Local Governments and other authorized users may obtain additional blank copies of FERC Form 1 and 3-Q free of charge from <http://www.ferc.gov/docs-filing/forms/form-1/form-1.pdf> and <http://www.ferc.gov/docs-filing/forms.asp#3Q-gas>.

#### **IV. When to Submit:**

FERC Forms 1 and 3-Q must be filed by the following schedule:

- a) FERC Form 1 for each year ending December 31 must be filed by April 18<sup>th</sup> of the following year (18 CFR § 141.1), and
- b) FERC Form 3-Q for each calendar quarter must be filed within 60 days after the reporting quarter (18 C.F.R. § 141.400).

**V. Where to Send Comments on Public Reporting Burden.**

The public reporting burden for the FERC Form 1 collection of information is estimated to average 1,168 hours per response, including the time for reviewing instructions, searching existing data sources, gathering and maintaining the data-needed, and completing and reviewing the collection of information. The public reporting burden for the FERC Form 3-Q collection of information is estimated to average 168 hours per response.

Send comments regarding these burden estimates or any aspect of these collections of information, including suggestions for reducing burden, to the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission, 888 First Street NE, Washington, DC 20426 (Attention: Information Clearance Officer); and to the Office of Information and Regulatory Affairs, Office of Management and Budget, Washington, DC 20503 (Attention: Desk Officer for the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission). No person shall be subject to any penalty if any collection of information does not display a valid control number (44 U.S.C. § 3512 (a)).

## GENERAL INSTRUCTIONS

- I. Prepare this report in conformity with the Uniform System of Accounts (18 CFR Part 101) (USofA). Interpret all accounting words and phrases in accordance with the USofA.
- II. Enter in whole numbers (dollars or MWH) only, except where otherwise noted. (Enter cents for averages and figures per unit where cents are important. The truncating of cents is allowed except on the four basic financial statements where rounding is required.) The amounts shown on all supporting pages must agree with the amounts entered on the statements that they support. When applying thresholds to determine significance for reporting purposes, use for balance sheet accounts the balances at the end of the current reporting period, and use for statement of income accounts the current year's year to date amounts.
- III. Complete each question fully and accurately, even if it has been answered in a previous report. Enter the word "None" where it truly and completely states the fact.
- IV. For any page(s) that is not applicable to the respondent, omit the page(s) and enter "NA," "NONE," or "Not Applicable" in column (d) on the List of Schedules, pages 2 and 3.
- V. Enter the month, day, and year for all dates. Use customary abbreviations. **The "Date of Report" included in the header of each page is to be completed only for resubmissions** (see VII. below).
- VI. Generally, except for certain schedules, all numbers, whether they are expected to be debits or credits, must be reported as positive. Numbers having a sign that is different from the expected sign must be reported by enclosing the numbers in parentheses.
- VII. For any resubmissions, submit the electronic filing using the form submission software only. Please explain the reason for the resubmission in a footnote to the data field.
- VIII. Do not make references to reports of previous periods/years or to other reports in lieu of required entries, except as specifically authorized.
- IX. Wherever (schedule) pages refer to figures from a previous period/year, the figures reported must be based upon those shown by the report of the previous period/year, or an appropriate explanation given as to why the different figures were used.

Definitions for statistical classifications used for completing schedules for transmission system reporting are as follows:

FNS - Firm Network Transmission Service for Self. "Firm" means service that can not be interrupted for economic reasons and is intended to remain reliable even under adverse conditions. "Network Service" is Network Transmission Service as described in Order No. 888 and the Open Access Transmission Tariff. "Self" means the respondent.

FNO - Firm Network Service for Others. "Firm" means that service cannot be interrupted for economic reasons and is intended to remain reliable even under adverse conditions. "Network Service" is Network Transmission Service as described in Order No. 888 and the Open Access Transmission Tariff.

LFP - for Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Reservations. "Long-Term" means one year or longer and "firm" means that service cannot be interrupted for economic reasons and is intended to remain reliable even under adverse conditions. "Point-to-Point Transmission Reservations" are described in Order No. 888 and the Open Access Transmission Tariff. For all transactions identified as LFP, provide in a footnote the

termination date of the contract defined as the earliest date either buyer or seller can unilaterally cancel the contract.

OLF - Other Long-Term Firm Transmission Service. Report service provided under contracts which do not conform to the terms of the Open Access Transmission Tariff. "Long-Term" means one year or longer and "firm" means that service cannot be interrupted for economic reasons and is intended to remain reliable even under adverse conditions. For all transactions identified as OLF, provide in a footnote the termination date of the contract defined as the earliest date either buyer or seller can unilaterally get out of the contract.

SFP - Short-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Reservations. Use this classification for all firm point-to-point transmission reservations, where the duration of each period of reservation is less than one-year.

NF - Non-Firm Transmission Service, where firm means that service cannot be interrupted for economic reasons and is intended to remain reliable even under adverse conditions.

OS - Other Transmission Service. Use this classification only for those services which can not be placed in the above-mentioned classifications, such as all other service regardless of the length of the contract and service FERC Form. Describe the type of service in a footnote for each entry.

AD - Out-of-Period Adjustments. Use this code for any accounting adjustments or "true-ups" for service provided in prior reporting periods. Provide an explanation in a footnote for each adjustment.

**DEFINITIONS**

I. Commission Authorization (Comm. Auth.) -- The authorization of the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission, or any other Commission. Name the commission whose authorization was obtained and give date of the authorization.

II. Respondent -- The person, corporation, licensee, agency, authority, or other Legal entity or instrumentality in whose behalf the report is made.

## EXCERPTS FROM THE LAW

### Federal Power Act, 16 U.S.C. § 791a-825r

Sec. 3. The words defined in this section shall have the following meanings for purposes of this Act, to with:

(3) 'Corporation' means any corporation, joint-stock company, partnership, association, business trust, organized group of persons, whether incorporated or not, or a receiver or receivers, trustee or trustees of any of the foregoing. It shall not include 'municipalities, as hereinafter defined;

(4) 'Person' means an individual or a corporation;

(5) 'Licensee, means any person, State, or municipality Licensed under the provisions of section 4 of this Act, and any assignee or successor in interest thereof;

(7) 'municipality means a city, county, irrigation district, drainage district, or other political subdivision or agency of a State competent under the Laws thereof to carry and the business of developing, transmitting, unitizing, or distributing power; .....

(11) "project' means. a complete unit of improvement or development, consisting of a power house, all water conduits, all dams and appurtenant works and structures (including navigation structures) which are a part of said unit, and all storage, diverting, or fore bay reservoirs directly connected therewith, the primary line or lines transmitting power there from to the point of junction with the distribution system or with the interconnected primary transmission system, all miscellaneous structures used and useful in connection with said unit or any part thereof, and all water rights, rights-of-way, ditches, dams, reservoirs, Lands, or interest in Lands the use and occupancy of which are necessary or appropriate in the maintenance and operation of such unit;

"Sec. 4. The Commission is hereby authorized and empowered

(a) To make investigations and to collect and record data concerning the utilization of the water 'resources of any region to be developed, the water-power industry and its relation to other industries and to interstate or foreign commerce, and concerning the location, capacity, development -costs, and relation to markets of power sites; ... to the extent the Commission may deem necessary or useful for the purposes of this Act."

"Sec. 304. (a) Every Licensee and every public utility shall file with the Commission such annual and other periodic or special\* reports as the Commission may be rules and regulations or other prescribe as necessary or appropriate to assist the Commission in the -proper administration of this Act. The Commission may prescribe the manner and FERC Form in which such reports salt be made, and require from such persons specific answers to all questions upon which the Commission may need information. The Commission may require that such reports shall include, among other things, full information as to assets and Liabilities, capitalization, net investment, and reduction thereof, gross receipts, interest due and paid, depreciation, and other reserves, cost of project and other facilities, cost of maintenance and operation of the project and other facilities, cost of renewals and replacement of the project works and other facilities, depreciation, generation, transmission, distribution, delivery, use, and sale of electric energy. The Commission may require any such person to make adequate provision for currently determining such costs and other facts. Such reports shall be made under oath unless the Commission otherwise specifies\*.10

"Sec. 309. The Commission shall have power to perform any and all acts, and to prescribe, issue, make, and rescind such orders, rules and regulations as it may find necessary or appropriate to carry out the provisions of this Act. Among other things, such rules and regulations may define accounting, technical, and trade terms used in this Act; and may prescribe the FERC Form or FERC Forms of all statements, declarations, applications, and reports to be filed with the Commission, the information which they shall contain, and the time within which they shall be filed..."

#### **General Penalties**

The Commission may assess up to \$1 million per day per violation of its rules and regulations. *See* FPA § 316(a) (2005), 16 U.S.C. § 825o(a).

## REPORT OF MAJOR ELECTRIC UTILITIES, LICENSEES AND OTHER

## IDENTIFICATION

01 Exact Legal Name of Respondent AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.		02 Year/Period of Report End of <u>2019/Q4</u>	
03 Previous Name and Date of Change (if name changed during year) / /			
04 Address of Principal Office at End of Period (Street, City, State, Zip Code) 1 Riverside Plaza, Columbus, OH 43215-2373			
05 Name of Contact Person Jason M Johnson		06 Title of Contact Person Accountant	
07 Address of Contact Person (Street, City, State, Zip Code) AEP Service Corp, 1 Riverside Plaza, 26th Flr, Columbus, OH 43215-2373			
08 Telephone of Contact Person, Including Area Code (614) 716-1000	09 This Report Is (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission		10 Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /

## ANNUAL CORPORATE OFFICER CERTIFICATION

The undersigned officer certifies that:

I have examined this report and to the best of my knowledge, information, and belief all statements of fact contained in this report are correct statements of the business affairs of the respondent and the financial statements, and other financial information contained in this report, conform in all material respects to the Uniform System of Accounts.

01 Name Jeffrey W. Hoersdig	03 Signature  Jeffrey W. Hoersdig	04 Date Signed (Mo, Da, Yr) 04/17/2020
02 Title Assistant Controller		

Title 18, U.S.C. 1001 makes it a crime for any person to knowingly and willingly to make to any Agency or Department of the United States any false, fictitious or fraudulent statements as to any matter within its jurisdiction.

LIST OF SCHEDULES (Electric Utility)

Enter in column (c) the terms "none," "not applicable," or "NA," as appropriate, where no information or amounts have been reported for certain pages. Omit pages where the respondents are "none," "not applicable," or "NA".

Line No.	Title of Schedule (a)	Reference Page No. (b)	Remarks (c)
1	General Information	101	
2	Control Over Respondent	102	
3	Corporations Controlled by Respondent	103	N/A
4	Officers	104	
5	Directors	105	
6	Information on Formula Rates	106(a)(b)	
7	Important Changes During the Year	108-109	
8	Comparative Balance Sheet	110-113	
9	Statement of Income for the Year	114-117	
10	Statement of Retained Earnings for the Year	118-119	
11	Statement of Cash Flows	120-121	
12	Notes to Financial Statements	122-123	
13	Statement of Accum Comp Income, Comp Income, and Hedging Activities	122(a)(b)	
14	Summary of Utility Plant & Accumulated Provisions for Dep, Amort & Dep	200-201	
15	Nuclear Fuel Materials	202-203	N/A
16	Electric Plant in Service	204-207	
17	Electric Plant Leased to Others	213	N/A
18	Electric Plant Held for Future Use	214	N/A
19	Construction Work in Progress-Electric	216	
20	Accumulated Provision for Depreciation of Electric Utility Plant	219	
21	Investment of Subsidiary Companies	224-225	N/A
22	Materials and Supplies	227	
23	Allowances	228(ab)-229(ab)	N/A
24	Extraordinary Property Losses	230	N/A
25	Unrecovered Plant and Regulatory Study Costs	230	N/A
26	Transmission Service and Generation Interconnection Study Costs	231	N/A
27	Other Regulatory Assets	232	
28	Miscellaneous Deferred Debits	233	
29	Accumulated Deferred Income Taxes	234	
30	Capital Stock	250-251	N/A
31	Other Paid-in Capital	253	
32	Capital Stock Expense	254	N/A
33	Long-Term Debt	256-257	
34	Reconciliation of Reported Net Income with Taxable Inc for Fed Inc Tax	261	
35	Taxes Accrued, Prepaid and Charged During the Year	262-263	
36	Accumulated Deferred Investment Tax Credits	266-267	N/A



LIST OF SCHEDULES (Electric Utility) (continued)

Enter in column (c) the terms "none," "not applicable," or "NA," as appropriate, where no information or amounts have been reported for certain pages. Omit pages where the respondents are "none," "not applicable," or "NA".

Line No.	Title of Schedule  (a)	Reference Page No. (b)	Remarks (c)
67	Transmission Line Statistics Pages	422-423	N/A
68	Transmission Lines Added During the Year	424-425	N/A
69	Substations	426-427	
70	Transactions with Associated (Affiliated) Companies	429	
71	Footnote Data	450	

**Stockholders' Reports** Check appropriate box:

- Two copies will be submitted
- No annual report to stockholders is prepared

Name of Respondent AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.	This Report Is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report End of <u>2019/Q4</u>
---	---	---------------------------------------	--

**GENERAL INFORMATION**

1. Provide name and title of officer having custody of the general corporate books of account and address of office where the general corporate books are kept, and address of office where any other corporate books of account are kept, if different from that where the general corporate books are kept.

**Jeffrey W. Hoersdig**  
**Assistant Controller**  
 1 Riverside Plaza  
 Columbus, OH 43215

2. Provide the name of the State under the laws of which respondent is incorporated, and date of incorporation. If incorporated under a special law, give reference to such law. If not incorporated, state that fact and give the type of organization and the date organized.

**Kentucky - October 2, 2009**

3. If at any time during the year the property of respondent was held by a receiver or trustee, give (a) name of receiver or trustee, (b) date such receiver or trustee took possession, (c) the authority by which the receivership or trusteeship was created, and (d) date when possession by receiver or trustee ceased.

**None**

4. State the classes or utility and other services furnished by respondent during the year in each State in which the respondent operated.

**Electric - Kentucky**

5. Have you engaged as the principal accountant to audit your financial statements an accountant who is not the principal accountant for your previous year's certified financial statements?

- (1)  Yes...Enter the date when such independent accountant was initially engaged:
- (2)  No

Name of Respondent AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.	This Report Is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report End of <u>2019/Q4</u>
---	---	---------------------------------------	--

**CONTROL OVER RESPONDENT**

1. If any corporation, business trust, or similar organization or a combination of such organizations jointly held control over the respondent at the end of the year, state name of controlling corporation or organization, manner in which control was held, and extent of control. If control was in a holding company organization, show the chain of ownership or control to the main parent company or organization. If control was held by a trustee(s), state name of trustee(s), name of beneficiary or beneficiaries for whom trust was maintained, and purpose of the trust.

AEP Transmission Company, LLC, controls 100% of the Respondent as of December 31, 2019. AEP Transmission Holding Company, LLC, controls 100% of AEP Transmission Company, LLC as of December 31, 2019. American Electric Power Company, Inc., a registered holding company, controls 100% of AEP Transmission Holding Company, LLC as of December 31, 2019.

CORPORATIONS CONTROLLED BY RESPONDENT

1. Report below the names of all corporations, business trusts, and similar organizations, controlled directly or indirectly by respondent at any time during the year. If control ceased prior to end of year, give particulars (details) in a footnote.
2. If control was by other means than a direct holding of voting rights, state in a footnote the manner in which control was held, naming any intermediaries involved.
3. If control was held jointly with one or more other interests, state the fact in a footnote and name the other interests.

**Definitions**

1. See the Uniform System of Accounts for a definition of control.
2. Direct control is that which is exercised without interposition of an intermediary.
3. Indirect control is that which is exercised by the interposition of an intermediary which exercises direct control.
4. Joint control is that in which neither interest can effectively control or direct action without the consent of the other, as where the voting control is equally divided between two holders, or each party holds a veto power over the other. Joint control may exist by mutual agreement or understanding between two or more parties who together have control within the meaning of the definition of control in the Uniform System of Accounts, regardless of the relative voting rights of each party.

Line No.	Name of Company Controlled (a)	Kind of Business (b)	Percent Voting Stock Owned (c)	Footnote Ref. (d)
1	Not Applicable			
2				
3				
4				
5				
6				
7				
8				
9				
10				
11				
12				
13				
14				
15				
16				
17				
18				
19				
20				
21				
22				
23				
24				
25				
26				
27				

OFFICERS

1. Report below the name, title and salary for each executive officer whose salary is \$50,000 or more. An "executive officer" of a respondent includes its president, secretary, treasurer, and vice president in charge of a principal business unit, division or function (such as sales, administration or finance), and any other person who performs similar policy making functions.

2. If a change was made during the year in the incumbent of any position, show name and total remuneration of the previous incumbent, and the date the change in incumbency was made.

Line No.	Title (a)	Name of Officer (b)	Salary for Year (c)
1	See Footnote		
2			
3			
4			
5			
6			
7			
8			
9			
10			
11			
12			
13			
14			
15			
16			
17			
18			
19			
20			
21			
22			
23			
24			
25			
26			
27			
28			
29			
30			
31			
32			
33			
34			
35			
36			
37			
38			
39			
40			
41			
42			
43			
44			

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
FOOTNOTE DATA			

**Schedule Page: 104 Line No.: 1 Column: a**

## Summary Compensation Table

The following table provides summary information concerning compensation earned by our Chief Executive Officer, our Chief Financial Officer and the three other most highly compensated executive officers, to whom we refer collectively as the named executive officers.

Name and Principal Position	Year	Salary \$(1)	Bonus (\$)	Stock Awards \$(2)	Non-Equity Incentive Compensation \$(3)	Change in Pension Value and Nonqualified Deferred Compensation Earnings \$(4)	All Other Compensation \$(5)	Total (\$)
<b>Nicholas K. Akins</b> — Chairman of the Board and Chief Executive Officer	2019	1,475,654	—	8,775,003	3,600,000	530,151	111,628	14,492,436
<b>Brian X. Tierney</b> — Executive Vice President and Chief Financial Officer	2019	793,039	—	4,064,681	1,088,000	470,138	95,560	6,511,418
<b>David M. Feinberg</b> — Executive Vice President, General Counsel and Secretary	2019	677,596	—	1,445,289	865,000	173,983	73,436	3,235,304
<b>Lisa M. Barton</b> — Executive Vice President-Transmission	2019	588,254	—	3,238,802	825,000	173,781	67,799	4,893,636
<b>Lana L. Hillebrand</b> — Executive Vice President- Chief Administrative Officer	2019	615,358	—	1,135,625	800,000	221,245	74,831	2,847,059

- (1) Amounts in the salary column are composed of executive salaries earned for the year shown, which include 261 days of pay for 2019. This is one day more than the standard 260 calendar work days and holidays in a year.
- (2) The amounts reported in this column reflect the aggregate grant date fair value calculated in accordance with FASB ASC Topic 718 of the performance units and restricted stock units (RSUs) granted under our Long-Term Incentive Plan. See Note 15 to the Consolidated Financial Statements included in our Form 10-K for the year ended December 31, 2019 for a discussion of the relevant assumptions used in calculating these amounts. The number of shares realized and the value of these performance shares, if any, will depend on the Company's performance during a 3 year performance period. The potential payout can range from 0 percent to 200 percent of the target number of performance shares, plus any dividend equivalents.

The value of the 2019 performance units will be based on two equally weighted measures: a Board approved cumulative operating earnings per share measure (Cumulative EPS) and a total shareholder return measure (Relative TSR). The grant date fair value of the 2019 performance units that are based on Cumulative EPS was computed in accordance with FASB ASC Topic 718 and was measured based on the closing price of AEP's common stock on the date of grant. The maximum amount payable for the 2019 performance units that are based on Cumulative EPS is equal to: \$6,374,972 for Mr. Akins; \$1,500,026 for Mr. Tierney; \$1,050,010 for Mr. Feinberg; \$900,032 for Ms. Barton and \$825,042 for Ms. Hillebrand. The grant date fair value of the 2019 performance units that are based on Relative TSR is calculated using a Monte-Carlo model as of the date of grant, in accordance with FASB ASC Top 718. Because the performance shares that are based on Relative TSR are subject to market conditions as defined under FASB ASC Topic 718, they did not have a maximum value on the grant date that differed from the grant date fair values presented in the table. Instead, the maximum value is factored into the calculation of the grant date fair value.

- (3) The amounts shown in this column are annual incentive compensation paid for the year shown.
- (4) The amounts shown in this column are attributable to the increase in the actuarial values of each of the named executive officer's combined benefits under AEP's qualified and non-qualified defined benefit plans determined using interest rate and mortality assumptions consistent with those used in the Company's financial statements. See Note 8 to the Consolidated Financial Statements included in our Form 10-K for the year ended December 31, 2019 for a discussion of the relevant assumptions.
- (5) Amounts shown in the All Other Compensation column for 2019 include: (a) Company contributions to the Company's Retirement Savings Plan, (b) Company matching contributions to the Company's Supplemental Retirement Savings Plan and (c) perquisites. The amounts are listed in the following table:

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
FOOTNOTE DATA			

Type	Nicholas K. Akins	Brian X. Tierney	David M. Feinberg	Lisa M. Barton	Lana L. Hillebrand
Retirement Savings Plan Match	\$ 12,600	\$ 12,600	\$ 12,600	\$ 12,600	\$ 12,600
Supplemental Retirement Savings Plan Match	\$ 77,400	\$ 62,960	\$ 47,199	\$ 39,613	\$ 41,951
Perquisites	\$ 21,628	\$ 20,000	\$ 13,637	\$ 15,586	\$ 20,280
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$ 111,628</b>	<b>\$ 95,560</b>	<b>\$ 73,436</b>	<b>\$ 67,799</b>	<b>\$ 74,831</b>

Perquisites provided in 2019 included: financial counseling and tax preparation services, and, for Mr. Akins, director's group travel accident insurance premium. Executive officers may also have the occasional personal use of event tickets when such tickets are not being used for business purposes, however, there is no associated incremental cost. From time to time executive officers may receive customary gifts from third parties that sponsor sporting events (subject to our policies on conflicts of interest).

Mr. Akins has entered into an Aircraft Time Sharing Agreement that allows him to use our corporate aircraft for personal use for a limited number of hours each year. The Aircraft Time Sharing Agreement requires Mr. Akins to reimburse the Company for the cost of his personal use of corporate aircraft in accordance with limits set forth in Federal Aviation Administration regulations. The incremental costs incurred in connection with personal flights for which Mr. Akins fully reimbursed the Company under the Aircraft Timesharing Agreement include fuel, oil, hangar costs, crew travel expenses, catering, landing fees, and other incremental airport fees. Accordingly, no value is shown for these amounts in the Summary Compensation Table. If the aircraft flies empty before picking up or after dropping off Mr. Akins at a destination on a personal flight, the cost of the empty flight is included in the incremental cost for which Mr. Akins reimburses the Company. Since AEP aircraft are used predominantly for business purposes, we do not include fixed costs that do not change in amount based on usage, such as depreciation and pilot salaries.

DIRECTORS

1. Report below the information called for concerning each director of the respondent who held office at any time during the year. Include in column (a), abbreviated titles of the directors who are officers of the respondent.  
 2. Designate members of the Executive Committee by a triple asterisk and the Chairman of the Executive Committee by a double asterisk.

Line No.	Name (and Title) of Director (a)	Principal Business Address (b)
1	Nicholas K. Akins, Chairman of the Board,	Columbus, Ohio
2	and Chief Executive Officer	
3		
4	Mark C. McCullough, President	Columbus, Ohio
5	and Chief Operating Officer	
6		
7	Wade A. Smith, Vice President	Columbus, Ohio
8		
9	Brian X. Tierney, Vice President	Columbus, Ohio
10	and Chief Financial Officer	
11		
12	David M. Feinberg, Vice President	Columbus, Ohio
13	and Secretary	
14		
15	Note: Respondent does not have an Executive Committee	
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		
26		
27		
28		
29		
30		
31		
32		
33		
34		
35		
36		
37		
38		
39		
40		
41		
42		
43		
44		
45		
46		
47		
48		

**INFORMATION ON FORMULA RATES**  
FERC Rate Schedule/Tariff Number FERC Proceeding

Does the respondent have formula rates?  Yes  
 No

1. Please list the Commission accepted formula rates including FERC Rate Schedule or Tariff Number and FERC proceeding (i.e. Docket No) accepting the rate(s) or changes in the accepted rate.

Line No.	FERC Rate Schedule or Tariff Number	FERC Proceeding
1	FERC OATT PJM Interconnections LLC - Attachment H-	ER17-406
2		
3		
4		
5		
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		
26		
27		
28		
29		
30		
31		
32		
33		
34		
35		
36		
37		
38		
39		
40		
41		

INFORMATION ON FORMULA RATES  
FERC Rate Schedule/Tariff Number FERC Proceeding

Does the respondent file with the Commission annual (or more frequent) filings containing the inputs to the formula rate(s)?

Yes  
 No

2. If yes, provide a listing of such filings as contained on the Commission's eLibrary website

Line No.	Accession No.	Document Date \ Filed Date	Docket No.	Description	Formula Rate FERC Rate Schedule Number or Tariff Number
1	20191031-5289	10/31/2019	ER17-406	AEP PJM OATT Annual Formula Rate	PJM OATT Attachment H-20
2	20190716-5113	07/16/2019	ER17-406	AEP PJM OATT Annual Formula Rate	PJM OATT Attachment H-20
3	20190528-5200	05/28/2019	ER17-406	AEP PJM OATT Annual Formula Rate	PJM OATT Attachment H-20
4	20190109-5146	01/09/2019	ER17-406	AEP PJM OATT Annual Formula Rate	PJM OATT Attachment H-20
5					
6					
7					
8					
9					
10					
11					
12					
13					
14					
15					
16					
17					
18					
19					
20					
21					
22					
23					
24					
25					
26					
27					
28					
29					
30					
31					
32					
33					
34					
35					
36					
37					
38					
39					
40					
41					
42					
43					
44					
45					
46					

INFORMATION ON FORMULA RATES  
Formula Rate Variances

1. If a respondent does not submit such filings then indicate in a footnote to the applicable Form 1 schedule where formula rate inputs differ from amounts reported in the Form 1.
2. The footnote should provide a narrative description explaining how the "rate" (or billing) was derived if different from the reported amount in the Form 1.
3. The footnote should explain amounts excluded from the ratebase or where labor or other allocation factors, operating expenses, or other items impacting formula rate inputs differ from amounts reported in Form 1 schedule amounts.
4. Where the Commission has provided guidance on formula rate inputs, the specific proceeding should be noted in the footnote.

Line No.	Page No(s).	Schedule	Column	Line No
1				
2				
3				
4				
5				
6				
7				
8				
9				
10				
11				
12				
13				
14				
15				
16				
17				
18				
19				
20				
21				
22				
23				
24				
25				
26				
27				
28				
29				
30				
31				
32				
33				
34				
35				
36				
37				
38				
39				
40				
41				
42				
43				
44				

IMPORTANT CHANGES DURING THE QUARTER/YEAR

Give particulars (details) concerning the matters indicated below. Make the statements explicit and precise, and number them in accordance with the inquiries. Each inquiry should be answered. Enter "none," "not applicable," or "NA" where applicable. If information which answers an inquiry is given elsewhere in the report, make a reference to the schedule in which it appears.

1. Changes in and important additions to franchise rights: Describe the actual consideration given therefore and state from whom the franchise rights were acquired. If acquired without the payment of consideration, state that fact.
2. Acquisition of ownership in other companies by reorganization, merger, or consolidation with other companies: Give names of companies involved, particulars concerning the transactions, name of the Commission authorizing the transaction, and reference to Commission authorization.
3. Purchase or sale of an operating unit or system: Give a brief description of the property, and of the transactions relating thereto, and reference to Commission authorization, if any was required. Give date journal entries called for by the Uniform System of Accounts were submitted to the Commission.
4. Important leaseholds (other than leaseholds for natural gas lands) that have been acquired or given, assigned or surrendered: Give effective dates, lengths of terms, names of parties, rents, and other condition. State name of Commission authorizing lease and give reference to such authorization.
5. Important extension or reduction of transmission or distribution system: State territory added or relinquished and date operations began or ceased and give reference to Commission authorization, if any was required. State also the approximate number of customers added or lost and approximate annual revenues of each class of service. Each natural gas company must also state major new continuing sources of gas made available to it from purchases, development, purchase contract or otherwise, giving location and approximate total gas volumes available, period of contracts, and other parties to any such arrangements, etc.
6. Obligations incurred as a result of issuance of securities or assumption of liabilities or guarantees including issuance of short-term debt and commercial paper having a maturity of one year or less. Give reference to FERC or State Commission authorization, as appropriate, and the amount of obligation or guarantee.
7. Changes in articles of incorporation or amendments to charter: Explain the nature and purpose of such changes or amendments.
8. State the estimated annual effect and nature of any important wage scale changes during the year.
9. State briefly the status of any materially important legal proceedings pending at the end of the year, and the results of any such proceedings culminated during the year.
10. Describe briefly any materially important transactions of the respondent not disclosed elsewhere in this report in which an officer, director, security holder reported on Page 104 or 105 of the Annual Report Form No. 1, voting trustee, associated company or known associate of any of these persons was a party or in which any such person had a material interest.
11. (Reserved.)
12. If the important changes during the year relating to the respondent company appearing in the annual report to stockholders are applicable in every respect and furnish the data required by Instructions 1 to 11 above, such notes may be included on this page.
13. Describe fully any changes in officers, directors, major security holders and voting powers of the respondent that may have occurred during the reporting period.
14. In the event that the respondent participates in a cash management program(s) and its proprietary capital ratio is less than 30 percent please describe the significant events or transactions causing the proprietary capital ratio to be less than 30 percent, and the extent to which the respondent has amounts loaned or money advanced to its parent, subsidiary, or affiliated companies through a cash management program(s). Additionally, please describe plans, if any to regain at least a 30 percent proprietary ratio.

PAGE 108 INTENTIONALLY LEFT BLANK  
SEE PAGE 109 FOR REQUIRED INFORMATION.

Name of Respondent	This Report is:	Date of Report	Year/Period of Report
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.	(1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original	(Mo, Da, Yr)	
	(2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	/ /	2019/Q4
IMPORTANT CHANGES DURING THE QUARTER/YEAR (Continued)			

1) None

2) None

3) None

4) None

5) None

6) None

7) None

8) None

9) None

10) None

11) (Reserved)

12) Not Used

13) Mark C. McCullough was elected Director, Jan. 1, 2019

Mark C. McCullough was elected President and Chief Operating Officer, Jan. 1, 2019

Julia A. Sloat was elected Vice President and Treasurer, Jan. 1, 2019

Antonio P. Smyth was elected Vice President, Jan. 29, 2019

Julie Williams resigned as Assistant Controller, Mar. 8, 2019

14) Proprietary capital ratio exceeds 30%

**COMPARATIVE BALANCE SHEET (ASSETS AND OTHER DEBITS)**

Line No.	Title of Account (a)	Ref. Page No. (b)	Current Year End of Quarter/Year Balance (c)	Prior Year End Balance 12/31 (d)
<b>1</b>	<b>UTILITY PLANT</b>			
2	Utility Plant (101-106, 114)	200-201	124,616,586	111,256,361
3	Construction Work in Progress (107)	200-201	17,135,182	10,055,612
4	TOTAL Utility Plant (Enter Total of lines 2 and 3)		141,751,768	121,311,973
5	(Less) Accum. Prov. for Depr. Amort. Depl. (108, 110, 111, 115)	200-201	6,932,886	4,533,125
6	Net Utility Plant (Enter Total of line 4 less 5)		134,818,882	116,778,848
7	Nuclear Fuel in Process of Ref., Conv., Enrich., and Fab. (120.1)	202-203	0	0
8	Nuclear Fuel Materials and Assemblies-Stock Account (120.2)		0	0
9	Nuclear Fuel Assemblies in Reactor (120.3)		0	0
10	Spent Nuclear Fuel (120.4)		0	0
11	Nuclear Fuel Under Capital Leases (120.6)		0	0
12	(Less) Accum. Prov. for Amort. of Nucl. Fuel Assemblies (120.5)	202-203	0	0
13	Net Nuclear Fuel (Enter Total of lines 7-11 less 12)		0	0
14	Net Utility Plant (Enter Total of lines 6 and 13)		134,818,882	116,778,848
15	Utility Plant Adjustments (116)		0	0
16	Gas Stored Underground - Noncurrent (117)		0	0
<b>17</b>	<b>OTHER PROPERTY AND INVESTMENTS</b>			
18	Nonutility Property (121)		0	0
19	(Less) Accum. Prov. for Depr. and Amort. (122)		0	0
20	Investments in Associated Companies (123)		0	0
21	Investment in Subsidiary Companies (123.1)	224-225	0	0
22	(For Cost of Account 123.1, See Footnote Page 224, line 42)			
23	Noncurrent Portion of Allowances	228-229	0	0
24	Other Investments (124)		0	0
25	Sinking Funds (125)		0	0
26	Depreciation Fund (126)		0	0
27	Amortization Fund - Federal (127)		0	0
28	Other Special Funds (128)		0	0
29	Special Funds (Non Major Only) (129)		0	0
30	Long-Term Portion of Derivative Assets (175)		0	0
31	Long-Term Portion of Derivative Assets - Hedges (176)		0	0
32	TOTAL Other Property and Investments (Lines 18-21 and 23-31)		0	0
<b>33</b>	<b>CURRENT AND ACCRUED ASSETS</b>			
34	Cash and Working Funds (Non-major Only) (130)		0	0
35	Cash (131)		0	0
36	Special Deposits (132-134)		0	0
37	Working Fund (135)		0	0
38	Temporary Cash Investments (136)		0	0
39	Notes Receivable (141)		0	0
40	Customer Accounts Receivable (142)		166,246	165,855
41	Other Accounts Receivable (143)		0	0
42	(Less) Accum. Prov. for Uncollectible Acct.-Credit (144)		0	0
43	Notes Receivable from Associated Companies (145)		0	0
44	Accounts Receivable from Assoc. Companies (146)		1,048,898	1,953,427
45	Fuel Stock (151)	227	0	0
46	Fuel Stock Expenses Undistributed (152)	227	0	0
47	Residuals (Elec) and Extracted Products (153)	227	0	0
48	Plant Materials and Operating Supplies (154)	227	0	0
49	Merchandise (155)	227	0	0
50	Other Materials and Supplies (156)	227	0	0
51	Nuclear Materials Held for Sale (157)	202-203/227	0	0
52	Allowances (158.1 and 158.2)	228-229	0	0

**COMPARATIVE BALANCE SHEET (ASSETS AND OTHER DEBITS)** (Continued)

Line No.	Title of Account (a)	Ref. Page No. (b)	Current Year End of Quarter/Year Balance (c)	Prior Year End Balance 12/31 (d)
53	(Less) Noncurrent Portion of Allowances		0	0
54	Stores Expense Undistributed (163)	227	0	0
55	Gas Stored Underground - Current (164.1)		0	0
56	Liquefied Natural Gas Stored and Held for Processing (164.2-164.3)		0	0
57	Prepayments (165)		26,859	16,575
58	Advances for Gas (166-167)		0	0
59	Interest and Dividends Receivable (171)		0	3
60	Rents Receivable (172)		0	0
61	Accrued Utility Revenues (173)		0	0
62	Miscellaneous Current and Accrued Assets (174)		0	0
63	Derivative Instrument Assets (175)		0	0
64	(Less) Long-Term Portion of Derivative Instrument Assets (175)		0	0
65	Derivative Instrument Assets - Hedges (176)		0	0
66	(Less) Long-Term Portion of Derivative Instrument Assets - Hedges (176)		0	0
67	Total Current and Accrued Assets (Lines 34 through 66)		1,242,003	2,135,860
68	<b>DEFERRED DEBITS</b>			
69	Unamortized Debt Expenses (181)		303,693	323,784
70	Extraordinary Property Losses (182.1)	230a	0	0
71	Unrecovered Plant and Regulatory Study Costs (182.2)	230b	0	0
72	Other Regulatory Assets (182.3)	232	1,380,935	1,230,677
73	Prelim. Survey and Investigation Charges (Electric) (183)		0	0
74	Preliminary Natural Gas Survey and Investigation Charges 183.1)		0	0
75	Other Preliminary Survey and Investigation Charges (183.2)		0	0
76	Clearing Accounts (184)		0	0
77	Temporary Facilities (185)		0	0
78	Miscellaneous Deferred Debits (186)	233	734,315	497,513
79	Def. Losses from Disposition of Utility Plt. (187)		0	0
80	Research, Devel. and Demonstration Expend. (188)	352-353	0	0
81	Unamortized Loss on Reaquired Debt (189)		0	0
82	Accumulated Deferred Income Taxes (190)	234	2,185,105	1,778,242
83	Unrecovered Purchased Gas Costs (191)		0	0
84	Total Deferred Debits (lines 69 through 83)		4,604,048	3,830,216
85	TOTAL ASSETS (lines 14-16, 32, 67, and 84)		140,664,933	122,744,924

**COMPARATIVE BALANCE SHEET (LIABILITIES AND OTHER CREDITS)**

Line No.	Title of Account (a)	Ref. Page No. (b)	Current Year End of Quarter/Year Balance (c)	Prior Year End Balance 12/31 (d)
1	PROPRIETARY CAPITAL			
2	Common Stock Issued (201)	250-251	0	0
3	Preferred Stock Issued (204)	250-251	0	0
4	Capital Stock Subscribed (202, 205)		0	0
5	Stock Liability for Conversion (203, 206)		0	0
6	Premium on Capital Stock (207)		0	0
7	Other Paid-In Capital (208-211)	253	40,707,500	40,707,500
8	Installments Received on Capital Stock (212)	252	0	0
9	(Less) Discount on Capital Stock (213)	254	0	0
10	(Less) Capital Stock Expense (214)	254b	0	0
11	Retained Earnings (215, 215.1, 216)	118-119	19,854,292	14,447,155
12	Unappropriated Undistributed Subsidiary Earnings (216.1)	118-119	0	0
13	(Less) Reaquired Capital Stock (217)	250-251	0	0
14	Noncorporate Proprietorship (Non-major only) (218)		0	0
15	Accumulated Other Comprehensive Income (219)	122(a)(b)	0	0
16	Total Proprietary Capital (lines 2 through 15)		60,561,792	55,154,655
17	LONG-TERM DEBT			
18	Bonds (221)	256-257	0	0
19	(Less) Reaquired Bonds (222)	256-257	0	0
20	Advances from Associated Companies (223)	256-257	43,000,000	43,000,000
21	Other Long-Term Debt (224)	256-257	0	0
22	Unamortized Premium on Long-Term Debt (225)		18,833	21,556
23	(Less) Unamortized Discount on Long-Term Debt-Debit (226)		205,305	213,496
24	Total Long-Term Debt (lines 18 through 23)		42,813,528	42,808,060
25	OTHER NONCURRENT LIABILITIES			
26	Obligations Under Capital Leases - Noncurrent (227)		0	0
27	Accumulated Provision for Property Insurance (228.1)		0	0
28	Accumulated Provision for Injuries and Damages (228.2)		0	0
29	Accumulated Provision for Pensions and Benefits (228.3)		0	0
30	Accumulated Miscellaneous Operating Provisions (228.4)		0	0
31	Accumulated Provision for Rate Refunds (229)		0	0
32	Long-Term Portion of Derivative Instrument Liabilities		0	0
33	Long-Term Portion of Derivative Instrument Liabilities - Hedges		0	0
34	Asset Retirement Obligations (230)		0	0
35	Total Other Noncurrent Liabilities (lines 26 through 34)		0	0
36	CURRENT AND ACCRUED LIABILITIES			
37	Notes Payable (231)		0	0
38	Accounts Payable (232)		3,446,531	2,560,413
39	Notes Payable to Associated Companies (233)		10,357,607	1,638,163
40	Accounts Payable to Associated Companies (234)		630,303	1,042,921
41	Customer Deposits (235)		0	0
42	Taxes Accrued (236)	262-263	-246,737	-140,727
43	Interest Accrued (237)		0	0
44	Dividends Declared (238)		0	0
45	Matured Long-Term Debt (239)		0	0

**COMPARATIVE BALANCE SHEET (LIABILITIES AND OTHER CREDITS)** (Continued)

Line No.	Title of Account (a)	Ref. Page No. (b)	Current Year End of Quarter/Year Balance (c)	Prior Year End Balance 12/31 (d)
46	Matured Interest (240)		0	0
47	Tax Collections Payable (241)		0	0
48	Miscellaneous Current and Accrued Liabilities (242)		199,219	53,562
49	Obligations Under Capital Leases-Current (243)		0	0
50	Derivative Instrument Liabilities (244)		0	0
51	(Less) Long-Term Portion of Derivative Instrument Liabilities		0	0
52	Derivative Instrument Liabilities - Hedges (245)		0	0
53	(Less) Long-Term Portion of Derivative Instrument Liabilities-Hedges		0	0
54	Total Current and Accrued Liabilities (lines 37 through 53)		14,386,923	5,154,332
55	DEFERRED CREDITS			
56	Customer Advances for Construction (252)		0	0
57	Accumulated Deferred Investment Tax Credits (255)	266-267	0	0
58	Deferred Gains from Disposition of Utility Plant (256)		0	0
59	Other Deferred Credits (253)	269	97	2,388
60	Other Regulatory Liabilities (254)	278	7,383,604	7,465,583
61	Unamortized Gain on Reaquired Debt (257)		0	0
62	Accum. Deferred Income Taxes-Accel. Amort.(281)	272-277	0	0
63	Accum. Deferred Income Taxes-Other Property (282)		13,681,177	11,058,291
64	Accum. Deferred Income Taxes-Other (283)		1,837,812	1,101,615
65	Total Deferred Credits (lines 56 through 64)		22,902,690	19,627,877
66	TOTAL LIABILITIES AND STOCKHOLDER EQUITY (lines 16, 24, 35, 54 and 65)		140,664,933	122,744,924

STATEMENT OF INCOME

Quarterly

1. Report in column (c) the current year to date balance. Column (c) equals the total of adding the data in column (g) plus the data in column (i) plus the data in column (k). Report in column (d) similar data for the previous year. This information is reported in the annual filing only.
2. Enter in column (e) the balance for the reporting quarter and in column (f) the balance for the same three month period for the prior year.
3. Report in column (g) the quarter to date amounts for electric utility function; in column (i) the quarter to date amounts for gas utility, and in column (k) the quarter to date amounts for other utility function for the current year quarter.
4. Report in column (h) the quarter to date amounts for electric utility function; in column (j) the quarter to date amounts for gas utility, and in column (l) the quarter to date amounts for other utility function for the prior year quarter.
5. If additional columns are needed, place them in a footnote.

Annual or Quarterly if applicable

5. Do not report fourth quarter data in columns (e) and (f)
6. Report amounts for accounts 412 and 413, Revenues and Expenses from Utility Plant Leased to Others, in another utility column in a similar manner to a utility department. Spread the amount(s) over lines 2 thru 26 as appropriate. Include these amounts in columns (c) and (d) totals.
7. Report amounts in account 414, Other Utility Operating Income, in the same manner as accounts 412 and 413 above.

Line No.	Title of Account (a)	(Ref.) Page No. (b)	Total Current Year to Date Balance for Quarter/Year (c)	Total Prior Year to Date Balance for Quarter/Year (d)	Current 3 Months Ended Quarterly Only No 4th Quarter (e)	Prior 3 Months Ended Quarterly Only No 4th Quarter (f)
1	UTILITY OPERATING INCOME					
2	Operating Revenues (400)	300-301	12,997,123	11,000,483		
3	Operating Expenses					
4	Operation Expenses (401)	320-323	1,745,894	1,620,507		
5	Maintenance Expenses (402)	320-323	119,377	98,572		
6	Depreciation Expense (403)	336-337	2,512,078	1,757,120		
7	Depreciation Expense for Asset Retirement Costs (403.1)	336-337				
8	Amort. & Depl. of Utility Plant (404-405)	336-337	187,920	136,706		
9	Amort. of Utility Plant Acq. Adj. (406)	336-337				
10	Amort. Property Losses, Unrecov Plant and Regulatory Study Costs (407)					
11	Amort. of Conversion Expenses (407)					
12	Regulatory Debits (407.3)					
13	(Less) Regulatory Credits (407.4)					
14	Taxes Other Than Income Taxes (408.1)	262-263	251,898	123,783		
15	Income Taxes - Federal (409.1)	262-263	-1,091,087	-114,071		
16	- Other (409.1)	262-263	34,401	-8,427		
17	Provision for Deferred Income Taxes (410.1)	234, 272-277	13,065,391	9,218,852		
18	(Less) Provision for Deferred Income Taxes-Cr. (411.1)	234, 272-277	10,326,042	7,505,871		
19	Investment Tax Credit Adj. - Net (411.4)	266				
20	(Less) Gains from Disp. of Utility Plant (411.6)					
21	Losses from Disp. of Utility Plant (411.7)					
22	(Less) Gains from Disposition of Allowances (411.8)					
23	Losses from Disposition of Allowances (411.9)					
24	Accretion Expense (411.10)					
25	TOTAL Utility Operating Expenses (Enter Total of lines 4 thru 24)		6,499,830	5,327,171		
26	Net Util Oper Inc (Enter Tot line 2 less 25) Carry to Pg117,line 27		6,497,293	5,673,312		



STATEMENT OF INCOME FOR THE YEAR (continued)

Line No.	Title of Account (a)	(Ref.) Page No. (b)	TOTAL		Current 3 Months Ended Quarterly Only No 4th Quarter (e)	Prior 3 Months Ended Quarterly Only No 4th Quarter (f)
			Current Year (c)	Previous Year (d)		
27	Net Utility Operating Income (Carried forward from page 114)		6,497,293	5,673,312		
28	Other Income and Deductions					
29	Other Income					
30	Nonutility Operating Income					
31	Revenues From Merchandising, Jobbing and Contract Work (415)					
32	(Less) Costs and Exp. of Merchandising, Job. & Contract Work (416)					
33	Revenues From Nonutility Operations (417)					
34	(Less) Expenses of Nonutility Operations (417.1)					
35	Nonoperating Rental Income (418)					
36	Equity in Earnings of Subsidiary Companies (418.1)	119				
37	Interest and Dividend Income (419)		3,939	105,295		
38	Allowance for Other Funds Used During Construction (419.1)		617,665	1,254,832		
39	Miscellaneous Nonoperating Income (421)		240	348		
40	Gain on Disposition of Property (421.1)					
41	TOTAL Other Income (Enter Total of lines 31 thru 40)		621,844	1,360,475		
42	Other Income Deductions					
43	Loss on Disposition of Property (421.2)					
44	Miscellaneous Amortization (425)					
45	Donations (426.1)		100,253	1,144		
46	Life Insurance (426.2)					
47	Penalties (426.3)		7	14		
48	Exp. for Certain Civic, Political & Related Activities (426.4)		9,107	9,181		
49	Other Deductions (426.5)		1,471	765		
50	TOTAL Other Income Deductions (Total of lines 43 thru 49)		110,838	11,104		
51	Taxes Applic. to Other Income and Deductions					
52	Taxes Other Than Income Taxes (408.2)	262-263	15			
53	Income Taxes-Federal (409.2)	262-263	-22,799	-3,148		
54	Income Taxes-Other (409.2)	262-263	-1,993	1,711		
55	Provision for Deferred Inc. Taxes (410.2)	234, 272-277	15,851	23,315		
56	(Less) Provision for Deferred Income Taxes-Cr. (411.2)	234, 272-277	35,215	9,326		
57	Investment Tax Credit Adj.-Net (411.5)					
58	(Less) Investment Tax Credits (420)					
59	TOTAL Taxes on Other Income and Deductions (Total of lines 52-58)		-44,141	12,552		
60	Net Other Income and Deductions (Total of lines 41, 50, 59)		555,147	1,336,819		
61	Interest Charges					
62	Interest on Long-Term Debt (427)					
63	Amort. of Debt Disc. and Expense (428)		28,282	28,233		
64	Amortization of Loss on Reaquired Debt (428.1)					
65	(Less) Amort. of Premium on Debt-Credit (429)		2,724	2,722		
66	(Less) Amortization of Gain on Reaquired Debt-Credit (429.1)					
67	Interest on Debt to Assoc. Companies (430)		1,777,216	1,618,857		
68	Other Interest Expense (431)		110,151	91,067		
69	(Less) Allowance for Borrowed Funds Used During Construction-Cr. (432)		267,622	393,152		
70	Net Interest Charges (Total of lines 62 thru 69)		1,645,303	1,342,283		
71	Income Before Extraordinary Items (Total of lines 27, 60 and 70)		5,407,137	5,667,848		
72	Extraordinary Items					
73	Extraordinary Income (434)					
74	(Less) Extraordinary Deductions (435)					
75	Net Extraordinary Items (Total of line 73 less line 74)					
76	Income Taxes-Federal and Other (409.3)	262-263				
77	Extraordinary Items After Taxes (line 75 less line 76)					
78	Net Income (Total of line 71 and 77)		5,407,137	5,667,848		

STATEMENT OF RETAINED EARNINGS

1. Do not report Lines 49-53 on the quarterly version.
2. Report all changes in appropriated retained earnings, unappropriated retained earnings, year to date, and unappropriated undistributed subsidiary earnings for the year.
3. Each credit and debit during the year should be identified as to the retained earnings account in which recorded (Accounts 433, 436 - 439 inclusive). Show the contra primary account affected in column (b)
4. State the purpose and amount of each reservation or appropriation of retained earnings.
5. List first account 439, Adjustments to Retained Earnings, reflecting adjustments to the opening balance of retained earnings. Follow by credit, then debit items in that order.
6. Show dividends for each class and series of capital stock.
7. Show separately the State and Federal income tax effect of items shown in account 439, Adjustments to Retained Earnings.
8. Explain in a footnote the basis for determining the amount reserved or appropriated. If such reservation or appropriation is to be recurrent, state the number and annual amounts to be reserved or appropriated as well as the totals eventually to be accumulated.
9. If any notes appearing in the report to stockholders are applicable to this statement, include them on pages 122-123.

Line No.	Item (a)	Contra Primary Account Affected (b)	Current Quarter/Year Year to Date Balance (c)	Previous Quarter/Year Year to Date Balance (d)
	UNAPPROPRIATED RETAINED EARNINGS (Account 216)			
1	Balance-Beginning of Period		14,447,155	8,779,307
2	Changes			
3	Adjustments to Retained Earnings (Account 439)			
4				
5				
6				
7				
8				
9	TOTAL Credits to Retained Earnings (Acct. 439)			
10				
11				
12				
13				
14				
15	TOTAL Debits to Retained Earnings (Acct. 439)			
16	Balance Transferred from Income (Account 433 less Account 418.1)		5,407,137	5,667,848
17	Appropriations of Retained Earnings (Acct. 436)			
18				
19				
20				
21				
22	TOTAL Appropriations of Retained Earnings (Acct. 436)			
23	Dividends Declared-Preferred Stock (Account 437)			
24				
25				
26				
27				
28				
29	TOTAL Dividends Declared-Preferred Stock (Acct. 437)			
30	Dividends Declared-Common Stock (Account 438)			
31				
32				
33				
34				
35				
36	TOTAL Dividends Declared-Common Stock (Acct. 438)			
37	Transfers from Acct 216.1, Unapprop. Undistrib. Subsidiary Earnings			
38	Balance - End of Period (Total 1,9,15,16,22,29,36,37)		19,854,292	14,447,155
	APPROPRIATED RETAINED EARNINGS (Account 215)			
39				
40				

STATEMENT OF RETAINED EARNINGS

1. Do not report Lines 49-53 on the quarterly version.
2. Report all changes in appropriated retained earnings, unappropriated retained earnings, year to date, and unappropriated undistributed subsidiary earnings for the year.
3. Each credit and debit during the year should be identified as to the retained earnings account in which recorded (Accounts 433, 436 - 439 inclusive). Show the contra primary account affected in column (b)
4. State the purpose and amount of each reservation or appropriation of retained earnings.
5. List first account 439, Adjustments to Retained Earnings, reflecting adjustments to the opening balance of retained earnings. Follow by credit, then debit items in that order.
6. Show dividends for each class and series of capital stock.
7. Show separately the State and Federal income tax effect of items shown in account 439, Adjustments to Retained Earnings.
8. Explain in a footnote the basis for determining the amount reserved or appropriated. If such reservation or appropriation is to be recurrent, state the number and annual amounts to be reserved or appropriated as well as the totals eventually to be accumulated.
9. If any notes appearing in the report to stockholders are applicable to this statement, include them on pages 122-123.

Line No.	Item (a)	Contra Primary Account Affected (b)	Current Quarter/Year Year to Date Balance (c)	Previous Quarter/Year Year to Date Balance (d)
41				
42				
43				
44				
45	TOTAL Appropriated Retained Earnings (Account 215)			
	APPROP. RETAINED EARNINGS - AMORT. Reserve, Federal (Account 215.1)			
46	TOTAL Approp. Retained Earnings-Amort. Reserve, Federal (Acct. 215.1)			
47	TOTAL Approp. Retained Earnings (Acct. 215, 215.1) (Total 45,46)			
48	TOTAL Retained Earnings (Acct. 215, 215.1, 216) (Total 38, 47) (216.1)		19,854,292	14,447,155
	UNAPPROPRIATED UNDISTRIBUTED SUBSIDIARY EARNINGS (Account			
	Report only on an Annual Basis, no Quarterly			
49	Balance-Beginning of Year (Debit or Credit)			
50	Equity in Earnings for Year (Credit) (Account 418.1)			
51	(Less) Dividends Received (Debit)			
52				
53	Balance-End of Year (Total lines 49 thru 52)			

**STATEMENT OF CASH FLOWS**

(1) Codes to be used:(a) Net Proceeds or Payments;(b)Bonds, debentures and other long-term debt; (c) Include commercial paper; and (d) Identify separately such items as investments, fixed assets, intangibles, etc.

(2) Information about noncash investing and financing activities must be provided in the Notes to the Financial statements. Also provide a reconciliation between "Cash and Cash Equivalents at End of Period" with related amounts on the Balance Sheet.

(3) Operating Activities - Other: Include gains and losses pertaining to operating activities only. Gains and losses pertaining to investing and financing activities should be reported in those activities. Show in the Notes to the Financials the amounts of interest paid (net of amount capitalized) and income taxes paid.

(4) Investing Activities: Include at Other (line 31) net cash outflow to acquire other companies. Provide a reconciliation of assets acquired with liabilities assumed in the Notes to the Financial Statements. Do not include on this statement the dollar amount of leases capitalized per the USofA General Instruction 20; instead provide a reconciliation of the dollar amount of leases capitalized with the plant cost.

Line No.	Description (See Instruction No. 1 for Explanation of Codes) (a)	Current Year to Date Quarter/Year (b)	Previous Year to Date Quarter/Year (c)
1	Net Cash Flow from Operating Activities:		
2	Net Income (Line 78(c) on page 117)	5,407,137	5,667,848
3	Noncash Charges (Credits) to Income:		
4	Depreciation and Depletion	2,699,998	1,893,826
5	Amortization of		
6			
7			
8	Deferred Income Taxes (Net)	2,719,985	1,726,970
9	Investment Tax Credit Adjustment (Net)		
10	Net (Increase) Decrease in Receivables	904,141	2,083,224
11	Net (Increase) Decrease in Inventory		
12	Net (Increase) Decrease in Allowances Inventory		
13	Net Increase (Decrease) in Payables and Accrued Expenses	-204,028	-10,601
14	Net (Increase) Decrease in Other Regulatory Assets		121,694
15	Net Increase (Decrease) in Other Regulatory Liabilities		
16	(Less) Allowance for Other Funds Used During Construction	617,665	1,254,832
17	(Less) Undistributed Earnings from Subsidiary Companies		
18	Other (provide details in footnote):	-81,613	-765,164
19			
20			
21			
22	Net Cash Provided by (Used in) Operating Activities (Total 2 thru 21)	10,827,955	9,462,965
23			
24	Cash Flows from Investment Activities:		
25	Construction and Acquisition of Plant (including land):		
26	Gross Additions to Utility Plant (less nuclear fuel)	-20,165,064	-29,376,417
27	Gross Additions to Nuclear Fuel		
28	Gross Additions to Common Utility Plant		
29	Gross Additions to Nonutility Plant		
30	(Less) Allowance for Other Funds Used During Construction	-617,665	-1,254,832
31	Other (provide details in footnote):		
32			
33			
34	Cash Outflows for Plant (Total of lines 26 thru 33)	-19,547,399	-28,121,585
35			
36	Acquisition of Other Noncurrent Assets (d)		
37	Proceeds from Disposal of Noncurrent Assets (d)		
38			
39	Investments in and Advances to Assoc. and Subsidiary Companies		
40	Contributions and Advances from Assoc. and Subsidiary Companies		
41	Disposition of Investments in (and Advances to)		
42	Associated and Subsidiary Companies		
43			
44	Purchase of Investment Securities (a)		
45	Proceeds from Sales of Investment Securities (a)		

**STATEMENT OF CASH FLOWS**

(1) Codes to be used:(a) Net Proceeds or Payments;(b)Bonds, debentures and other long-term debt; (c) Include commercial paper; and (d) Identify separately such items as investments, fixed assets, intangibles, etc.

(2) Information about noncash investing and financing activities must be provided in the Notes to the Financial statements. Also provide a reconciliation between "Cash and Cash Equivalents at End of Period" with related amounts on the Balance Sheet.

(3) Operating Activities - Other: Include gains and losses pertaining to operating activities only. Gains and losses pertaining to investing and financing activities should be reported in those activities. Show in the Notes to the Financials the amounts of interest paid (net of amount capitalized) and income taxes paid.

(4) Investing Activities: Include at Other (line 31) net cash outflow to acquire other companies. Provide a reconciliation of assets acquired with liabilities assumed in the Notes to the Financial Statements. Do not include on this statement the dollar amount of leases capitalized per the USofA General Instruction 20; instead provide a reconciliation of the dollar amount of leases capitalized with the plant cost.

Line No.	Description (See Instruction No. 1 for Explanation of Codes) (a)	Current Year to Date Quarter/Year (b)	Previous Year to Date Quarter/Year (c)
46	Loans Made or Purchased		
47	Collections on Loans		
48			
49	Net (Increase) Decrease in Receivables		
50	Net (Increase ) Decrease in Inventory		
51	Net (Increase) Decrease in Allowances Held for Speculation		
52	Net Increase (Decrease) in Payables and Accrued Expenses		
53	Other (provide details in footnote):		
54			
55	Change in Cash Advances to Affiliates		10,724,323
56	Net Cash Provided by (Used in) Investing Activities		
57	Total of lines 34 thru 55)	-19,547,399	-17,397,262
58			
59	Cash Flows from Financing Activities:		
60	Proceeds from Issuance of:		
61	Long-Term Debt (b)		
62	Preferred Stock		
63	Common Stock		
64	Other (provide details in footnote):		
65	Long Term Issuances Costs		-3,866
66	Net Increase in Short-Term Debt (c)		
67	Other (provide details in footnote):		
68	Notes Payable to Associated Companies	8,719,444	1,638,163
69	Capital Contributions from Parent		6,300,000
70	Cash Provided by Outside Sources (Total 61 thru 69)	8,719,444	7,934,297
71			
72	Payments for Retirement of:		
73	Long-term Debt (b)		
74	Preferred Stock		
75	Common Stock		
76	Other (provide details in footnote):		
77			
78	Net Decrease in Short-Term Debt (c)		
79			
80	Dividends on Preferred Stock		
81	Dividends on Common Stock		
82	Net Cash Provided by (Used in) Financing Activities		
83	(Total of lines 70 thru 81)	8,719,444	7,934,297
84			
85	Net Increase (Decrease) in Cash and Cash Equivalents		
86	(Total of lines 22,57 and 83)		
87			
88	Cash and Cash Equivalents at Beginning of Period		
89			
90	Cash and Cash Equivalents at End of period		

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
FOOTNOTE DATA			

**Schedule Page: 120 Line No.: 18 Column: b**

	<b>2019</b> <b>Cash Flow</b> <b>Incr / (Decr)</b>	<b>2018</b> <b>Cash Flow</b> <b>Incr / (Decr)</b>
Utility Plant, Net	\$ (3,452)	\$ (988)
Prepayments	(10,284)	(163)
Unamortized Debt Expense	20,091	20,323
Other Deferred Debits, Net	(236,802)	(234,891)
Unamortized Discount/Premium on Long-Term Debt	5,468	5,468
Current and Accrued Liabilities, Net	145,657	(557,301)
Other Deferred Credits, Net	(2,291)	2,388
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$ (81,613)</b>	<b>\$ (765,164)</b>

NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

1. Use the space below for important notes regarding the Balance Sheet, Statement of Income for the year, Statement of Retained Earnings for the year, and Statement of Cash Flows, or any account thereof. Classify the notes according to each basic statement, providing a subheading for each statement except where a note is applicable to more than one statement.
2. Furnish particulars (details) as to any significant contingent assets or liabilities existing at end of year, including a brief explanation of any action initiated by the Internal Revenue Service involving possible assessment of additional income taxes of material amount, or of a claim for refund of income taxes of a material amount initiated by the utility. Give also a brief explanation of any dividends in arrears on cumulative preferred stock.
3. For Account 116, Utility Plant Adjustments, explain the origin of such amount, debits and credits during the year, and plan of disposition contemplated, giving references to Commission orders or other authorizations respecting classification of amounts as plant adjustments and requirements as to disposition thereof.
4. Where Accounts 189, Unamortized Loss on Reacquired Debt, and 257, Unamortized Gain on Reacquired Debt, are not used, give an explanation, providing the rate treatment given these items. See General Instruction 17 of the Uniform System of Accounts.
5. Give a concise explanation of any retained earnings restrictions and state the amount of retained earnings affected by such restrictions.
6. If the notes to financial statements relating to the respondent company appearing in the annual report to the stockholders are applicable and furnish the data required by instructions above and on pages 114-121, such notes may be included herein.
7. For the 3Q disclosures, respondent must provide in the notes sufficient disclosures so as to make the interim information not misleading. Disclosures which would substantially duplicate the disclosures contained in the most recent FERC Annual Report may be omitted.
8. For the 3Q disclosures, the disclosures shall be provided where events subsequent to the end of the most recent year have occurred which have a material effect on the respondent. Respondent must include in the notes significant changes since the most recently completed year in such items as: accounting principles and practices; estimates inherent in the preparation of the financial statements; status of long-term contracts; capitalization including significant new borrowings or modifications of existing financing agreements; and changes resulting from business combinations or dispositions. However were material contingencies exist, the disclosure of such matters shall be provided even though a significant change since year end may not have occurred.
9. Finally, if the notes to the financial statements relating to the respondent appearing in the annual report to the stockholders are applicable and furnish the data required by the above instructions, such notes may be included herein.

PAGE 122 INTENTIONALLY LEFT BLANK  
SEE PAGE 123 FOR REQUIRED INFORMATION.

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

## INDEX OF NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

### Glossary of Terms for Notes

1. Organization and Summary of Significant Accounting Policies
2. New Accounting Standards
3. Rate Matters
4. Effects of Regulation
5. Commitments, Guarantees and Contingencies
6. Fair Value Measurements
7. Income Taxes
8. Financing Activities
9. Related Party Transactions
10. Transmission Property
11. Revenue from Contracts with Customers

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

## GLOSSARY OF TERMS FOR NOTES

When the following terms and abbreviations appear in the text of this report, they have the meanings indicated below.

Term	Meaning
AEP	American Electric Power Company, Inc., an investor-owned electric public utility holding company which includes American Electric Power Company, Inc. (Parent) and majority owned subsidiaries and affiliates.
AEP East Transmission Companies	APTCo, IMTCo, KTCo, OHTCo and WVTCo.
AEP System	American Electric Power System, an electric system, owned and operated by AEP subsidiaries.
AEP Texas	AEP Texas Inc., an AEP electric utility subsidiary.
AEP Transmission Holdco	AEP Transmission Holding Company, LLC, a wholly-owned subsidiary of AEP.
AEPEP	AEP Energy Partners, Inc., a subsidiary of AEP dedicated to wholesale marketing and trading, hedging activities, asset management and commercial and industrial sales in deregulated markets.
AEPSC	American Electric Power Service Corporation, an AEP service subsidiary providing management and professional services to AEP and its subsidiaries.
AEPTCo	AEP Transmission Company, LLC, and its consolidated State Transcos, a subsidiary of AEP Transmission Holdco.
APCo	Appalachian Power Company, an AEP electric utility subsidiary.
APTCo	AEP Appalachian Transmission Company, Inc., a wholly-owned AEPTCo transmission subsidiary.
ARAM	Average Rate Assumption Method, an IRS approved method used to calculate the reversal of Excess ADIT for ratemaking purposes.
ASU	Accounting Standards Update.
ATTR	Annual Transmission Revenue Requirement.
Excess ADIT	Excess accumulated deferred income taxes.
FASB	Financial Accounting Standards Board.
FERC	Federal Energy Regulatory Commission.
I&M	Indiana Michigan Power Company, an AEP electric utility subsidiary.
IMTCo	AEP Indiana Michigan Transmission Company, Inc., a wholly-owned AEPTCo transmission subsidiary.
IRS	Internal Revenue Service.
KPCo	Kentucky Power Company, an AEP electric utility subsidiary.
KTCo	AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc., a wholly-owned AEPTCo transmission subsidiary.

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.		/ /	2019/Q4
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

OATT	Open Access Transmission Tariff.
OHTCo	AEP Ohio Transmission Company, Inc., a wholly-owned AEPTCo transmission subsidiary.
OKTCO	AEP Oklahoma Transmission Company, Inc., a wholly-owned AEPTCo transmission subsidiary.
OPCo	Ohio Power Company, an AEP electric utility subsidiary.
Parent	American Electric Power Company, Inc., the equity owner of AEP subsidiaries within the AEP consolidation.
PJM	Pennsylvania - New Jersey - Maryland regional transmission organization.
PSO	Public Service Company of Oklahoma, an AEP electric utility subsidiary.
ROE	Return on equity.
RTO	Regional Transmission Organization, responsible for moving electricity over large interstate areas.
SPP	Southwest Power Pool.
State Transcos	Wholly-owned AEPTCo transmission subsidiaries; APTCo, IMTCO, KTCO, OHTCo, OKTCO, SWTCO and WVTCO.
SWEPCo	Southwestern Electric Power Company, an AEP electric utility subsidiary.
SWTCO	AEP Southwestern Transmission Company, Inc., a wholly-owned AEPTCo transmission subsidiary.
Tax Reform	On December 22, 2017, President Trump signed into law legislation referred to as the "Tax Cuts and Jobs Act" (the TCJA). The TCJA includes significant changes to the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, including a reduction in the corporate federal income tax rate from 35% to 21% effective January 1, 2018.
Transource Energy	Transource Energy, LLC, a consolidated variable interest entity formed for the purpose of investing in utilities which develop, acquire, construct, own and operate transmission facilities in accordance with FERC-approved rates.
Utility Money Pool	Centralized funding mechanism AEP uses to meet the short-term cash requirements of certain utility subsidiaries.
WVTCO	AEP West Virginia Transmission Company, Inc., a wholly-owned AEPTCo transmission subsidiary.

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

## 1. ORGANIZATION AND SUMMARY OF SIGNIFICANT ACCOUNTING POLICIES

### ORGANIZATION

KTCO builds, owns and operates transmission facilities in Kentucky. KTCO is a member of PJM. AEPTCo owns all of KTCO's outstanding equity. Currently, all of KTCO's capital needs are provided by AEPTCo and the Utility Money Pool. AEPSC and other AEP subsidiaries provide services to KTCO through service agreements. KTCO does not have employees.

### SUMMARY OF SIGNIFICANT ACCOUNTING POLICIES

#### *Rates and Service Regulation*

KTCO's rates are regulated by the FERC. Historically, the FERC formula rates for KTCO were established each July based on prior calendar year's financial activity and projected plant balances. Effective January 1, 2017, KTCO implemented the modified PJM OATT formula rate calculation which establishes the annual FERC formula rates on a calendar year basis using the projected calendar year's financial activity and projected plant balances. Refer to Note 3 for additional information. The FERC also regulates KTCO's, AEPSC's and AEPTCo's affiliated transactions, including AEPSC's and AEPTCo's billings at cost under the 2005 Public Utility Holding Company Act and the Federal Power Act. The FERC also has jurisdiction over the issuances and acquisitions of securities of KTCO, the acquisition or sale of certain utility assets and mergers with another electric utility or holding company. The FERC is permitted to review and audit the relevant books and records of KTCO.

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

### ***Basis of Accounting***

KTCO's accounting is subject to the requirements of the KPSC and the FERC. The financial statements have been prepared in accordance with the Uniform System of Accounts prescribed by the FERC. The principal differences from GAAP include:

- The requirement to report deferred tax assets and liabilities separately rather than as a single amount.
- The classification of accrued taxes as a single amount rather than as assets and liabilities.
- The classification of accrued non-ARO asset removal costs as accumulated depreciation rather than regulatory liabilities.
- The classification of regulatory assets and liabilities related to the accounting guidance for "Accounting for Income Taxes" as separate assets and liabilities rather than as a single amount.
- The classification of certain nonoperating revenues as miscellaneous nonoperating income instead of as operating revenue.
- The classification of certain nonoperating expenses as miscellaneous nonoperating expense instead of as operating expense.
- The separate classification of income tax expense for operating and nonoperating activities instead of as a single income tax expense.
- The classification of certain other assets and liabilities as noncurrent instead of current.
- The classification of debt issuance costs as noncurrent assets instead of noncurrent liabilities.
- The classification of interest on regulated finance leases as Operating Expense instead of Other Income (Expense).

### ***Accounting for the Effects of Cost-Based Regulation***

As a rate-regulated entity, KTCO's financial statements reflect the actions of regulators that result in the recognition of certain revenues and expenses in different time periods than enterprises that are not rate-regulated. Under KTCO's formula rate mechanism and in accordance with accounting guidance for "Regulated Operations," KTCO records regulatory assets (deferred expenses) and regulatory liabilities (deferred revenue reductions or refunds) to reflect the economic effects of regulation in the same accounting period by matching expenses with their recovery through regulated revenues and by matching income with its passage to customers in cost-based regulated rates.

### ***Use of Estimates***

The preparation of these financial statements requires management to make estimates and assumptions that affect the amounts reported in the financial statements and accompanying notes. These estimates include, but are not limited to, long-lived asset impairment, the effects of regulation, long-lived asset recovery and the effects of contingencies. The estimates and assumptions used are based upon management's evaluation of the relevant facts and circumstances as of the date of the financial statements. Actual results could ultimately differ from those estimates.

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

***Supplementary Information***

<b>For the Twelve Months Ended December 31,</b>	<b>2019</b>	<b>2018</b>
	<b>(in thousands)</b>	
Cash Was Paid (Received) for:		
Interest (Net of Capitalized Amounts)	\$ 1,511	\$ 1,292
Income Taxes (Net of Refunds)	(534)	254
<b>As of December 31,</b>		
Construction Expenditures Included in Current and Accrued Liabilities	3,127	2,555

***Accounts Receivable***

Accounts receivable primarily includes receivables from PJM based on the monthly allocation of the tariff rates that were authorized by FERC order and receivables for sales to miscellaneous customers.

***Transmission Property***

Transmission property is stated at original cost. Additions, major replacements and betterments are added to the property accounts. Under the group composite method of depreciation, continuous interim routine replacements of items such as poles, transformers, etc. result in original cost retirements, less salvage, being charged to accumulated depreciation. The group composite method of depreciation assumes that on average, asset components are retired at the end of their useful lives and thus there is no gain or loss. The equipment in each primary electric plant account is identified as a separate group. The depreciation rates that are established take into account the past history of interim capital replacements and the amount of salvage received. These rates and the related lives are subject to periodic review. Removal costs are charged to accumulated depreciation. The costs of labor, materials and overhead incurred to operate and maintain the transmission property is included in operation expenses.

Long-lived assets are required to be tested for impairment when it is determined that the carrying value of the assets may no longer be recoverable or when the assets meet the held-for-sale criteria under the accounting guidance for "Impairment or Disposal of Long-Lived Assets." When it becomes probable that an asset in service or an asset under construction will be abandoned and regulatory cost recovery has been disallowed, the cost of that asset shall be removed from plant-in-service or CWIP and charged to expense.

The fair value of an asset or investment is the amount at which that asset or investment could be bought or sold in a current transaction between willing parties, as opposed to a forced or liquidation sale. Quoted market prices in active markets are the best evidence of fair value and are used as the basis for the measurement, if available. In the absence of quoted prices for identical or similar assets or investments in active markets, fair value is estimated using various internal and external valuation methods including cash flow analysis and appraisals.

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

### ***Allowance for Funds Used During Construction (AFUDC)***

AFUDC represents the estimated cost of borrowed and equity funds used to finance construction projects that is capitalized and recovered through depreciation over the service life of regulated transmission property.

### ***Valuation of Nonderivative Financial Instruments***

The book values of Notes Payable to Associated Companies, accounts receivable and accounts payable approximate fair value because of the short-term maturity of these instruments.

### ***Fair Value Measurements of Assets and Liabilities***

The accounting guidance for “Fair Value Measurements and Disclosures” establishes a fair value hierarchy that prioritizes the inputs used to measure fair value. Where observable inputs are available for substantially the full term of the asset or liability, the instrument is categorized in Level 2.

### ***Revenue Recognition***

#### ***Regulatory Accounting***

KTCO’s financial statements reflect the actions of regulators that can result in the recognition of revenues and expenses in different time periods than enterprises that are not rate-regulated. Regulatory assets (deferred expenses or alternative revenues recognized in accordance with the guidance for “Regulated Operations”) and regulatory liabilities (deferred revenue reductions or refunds) are recorded to reflect the economic effects of regulation in the same accounting period by matching expenses with their recovery through regulated revenues and by matching revenue with its passage to customers in cost-based regulated rates.

When regulatory assets are probable of recovery through regulated rates, KTCO records them as assets on its balance sheets. KTCO tests for probability of recovery at each balance sheet date or whenever new events occur. Examples of new events include the issuance of a FERC order or passage of new legislation. If it is determined that recovery of a regulatory asset is no longer probable, that regulatory asset is derecognized as a charge against income.

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

### *Transmission Revenue Accounting*

Pursuant to an order approved by the FERC, the AEP East Transmission Companies are included in the OATT administered by PJM. The FERC order implemented an ATRR for each of the AEP East Transmission Companies. Under this requirement, AEPSC, on behalf of the AEP East Transmission Companies, makes annual filings in order to recover prudently incurred costs and an allowed return on plant in service. An annual formula rate filing is made for each calendar year using projected costs, which is used to determine the billings to PJM ratepayers. The annual rate filing is compared to actual costs with any over- or under-recovery being trued-up with interest and recovered in a future year's rates.

In accordance with the accounting guidance for "Regulated Operations-Revenue Recognition", KTCO recognizes revenue related to OATT rate true-ups immediately following the annual FERC filings. Any portion of the true-ups applicable to an affiliated company is recorded as Accounts Receivable from Associated Companies or Accounts Payable to Associated Companies on the balance sheets. Any portion of the true-ups applicable to third parties is recorded as Other Regulatory Assets or Other Regulatory Liabilities on the balance sheets.

### *Income Taxes*

KTCO uses the liability method of accounting for income taxes. Under the liability method, deferred income taxes are provided for all temporary differences between the book and tax basis of assets and liabilities which will result in a future tax consequence. Deferred tax assets and liabilities are measured using enacted tax rates expected to apply to taxable income in the years in which the temporary differences are expected to be recovered or settled.

When the flow-through method of accounting for temporary differences is reflected in regulated revenues (that is, when deferred taxes are not included in the cost of service for determining regulated rates for electricity), deferred income taxes are recorded and related regulatory assets and liabilities are established to match the regulated revenues and tax expense.

KTCO accounts for uncertain tax positions in accordance with the accounting guidance for "Income Taxes." KTCO classifies interest expense or income related to uncertain tax positions as interest expense or income as appropriate and classifies penalties as Penalties on the statements of income.

### *Long-term Debt*

Debt discount or premium and debt issuance expenses are deferred and amortized generally utilizing the straight-line method over the term of the related debt. The straight-line method approximates the effective interest method and is consistent with the treatment in rates for regulated operations. The net amortization expense is included in Amortization of Debt Discount and Expense.

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

### ***Subsequent Events***

Management has evaluated the impact of events occurring after December 31, 2019 through February 20, 2020, the date that AEP's Form 10-K was issued, and has updated such evaluation for disclosure purposes through April 17, 2020. These financial statements include all necessary adjustments and disclosures resulting from these evaluations.

### ***Coronavirus Outbreak***

AEP is responding to the global outbreak (pandemic) of the 2019 novel coronavirus (COVID 19) by taking steps to mitigate the potential risks posed by its spread. AEP provides a critical service to its customers which means that it must keep its employees who operate its businesses safe and minimize unnecessary risk of exposure to the virus. AEP has updated and implemented a company-wide pandemic plan to address specific aspects of the coronavirus pandemic. AEP informed both retail customers and state regulators that disconnections for non-payment will be temporarily suspended. This is a rapidly evolving situation that could lead to extended disruption of economic activity in AEP's markets. AEP has instituted measures to ensure its supply chain remains open; however, there could be global shortages that will impact AEP's maintenance and capital programs that AEP cannot currently estimate. AEP will continue to monitor developments affecting both its workforce and its customers, and will take additional precautions that are determined to be necessary in order to mitigate the impacts. AEP continues to implement strong physical and cyber security measures to ensure that its systems remain functional in order to both serve its operational needs with a remote workforce and keep them running to ensure uninterrupted service to customers. AEP will continue to review and modify its plans as conditions change. Extended disruption of economic activity in AEP's markets may result in accounting and disclosure implications for AEP; however, management cannot estimate the potential impact on AEP's financial statements or results of operations. If any of these costs are not recoverable or a significant write-down of assets occur it could reduce future net income and cash flows and impact financial condition.

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

## 2. NEW ACCOUNTING STANDARDS

During the FASB's standard-setting process and upon issuance of final standards, management reviews the new accounting literature to determine its relevance, if any, to KTCO's business. The following standards will impact KTCO's financial statements.

### *ASU 2016-02 "Accounting for Leases" (ASU 2016-02)*

In February 2016, the FASB issued ASU 2016-02 increasing the transparency and comparability among organizations by recognizing lease assets and lease liabilities on the balance sheets and disclosing key information about leasing arrangements. Under the new standard, an entity must recognize an asset and liability for operating leases on the balance sheets. Additionally, capital leases are known as finance leases going forward. Leases with terms of 12 months or longer are also subject to the new requirements. Fundamentally, the criteria used to determine lease classification remains the same, but is more subjective under the new standard.

New leasing standard implementation activities included the identification of the lease population within the AEP System as well as the sampling of representative lease contracts to analyze accounting treatment under the new accounting guidance. Based upon the completed assessments, management also prepared a gap analysis to outline new disclosure compliance requirements.

Management adopted ASU 2016-02 effective January 1, 2019 by means of a cumulative-effect adjustment to the balance sheets. Management elected the following practical expedients upon adoption:

<u>Practical Expedient</u>	<u>Description</u>
Overall Expedients (for leases commenced prior to adoption date and must be adopted as a package)	Do not need to reassess whether any expired or existing contracts are/or contain leases, do not need to reassess the lease classification for any expired or existing leases and do not need to reassess initial direct costs for any existing leases.
Lease and Non-lease Components (elect by class of underlying asset)	Elect as an accounting policy to not separate non-lease components from lease components and instead account for each lease and associated non-lease component as a single lease component.
Short-term Lease (elect by class of underlying asset)	Elect as an accounting policy to not apply the recognition requirements to short-term leases.
Existing and expired land easements not previously accounted for as leases	Elect optional transition practical expedient to not evaluate under Topic 842 existing or expired land easements that were not previously accounted for as leases under the current leases guidance in Topic 840.
Cumulative-effect adjustment in the period of adoption	Elect the optional transition practical expedient to adopt the new lease requirements through a cumulative-effect adjustment on the balance sheets in the period of adoption.

Management concluded that the result of adoption would not materially change the volume of contracts that qualify as leases going forward. The adoption of the new standard did not materially impact results of operations, balance sheets or cash flows.

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

***ASU 2016-13 “Measurement of Credit Losses on Financial Instruments” (ASU 2016-13)***

In June 2016, the FASB issued ASU 2016-13 requiring the recognition of an allowance for expected credit losses for financial instruments within its scope. Examples of financial instruments that are in scope include trade receivables, certain financial guarantees, and held-to-maturity debt securities. The allowance for expected credit losses should be based on historical information, current conditions and reasonable and supportable forecasts. Entities are required to evaluate, and if necessary, recognize expected credit losses at the inception or initial acquisition of a financial instrument (or pool of financial instruments that share similar risk characteristics) subject to ASU 2016-13, and subsequently as of each reporting date. The new standard also revises the other-than-temporary impairment model for available-for-sale debt securities.

Management adopted ASU 2016-13 and its related implementation guidance effective January 1, 2020, by means of a cumulative-effect adjustment to the balance sheets. The adoption of the new standard did not have a material impact to financial position, and had no impact on the results of operations or cash flows. Additionally, the adoption of the new standard did not result in any changes to current accounting systems.

Implementation activities included: (1) the identification and evaluation of the population of financial instruments within the AEP system that are subject to the new standard and, (2) the development of supporting valuation models to also contemplate appropriate metrics for current and supportable forecasted information. As required by ASU 2016-13, the financial instruments subject to the new standard were evaluated on a pool-basis to the extent such financial instruments shared similar risk characteristics.

Management continues to develop disclosures to comply with the requirements of ASU 2016-13 that are required in the first quarter of 2020. Management will continue to monitor for any potential industry implementation issues.

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

### 3. RATE MATTERS

KTCO is involved in rate and regulatory proceedings at the FERC. This note discusses rate matters and related regulatory proceedings that could have a material effect on KTCO's results of operations, financial position and cash flows.

#### *FERC Rate Matters*

##### *FERC Transmission Complaint*

In 2016, seven parties filed a complaint at the FERC that alleged the base return on common equity used by AEP's transmission owning subsidiaries within PJM, including KTCO, in calculating formula transmission rates under the PJM OATT is excessive and should be reduced from 10.99% to 8.32%, effective upon the date of the complaint. In March 2018, AEP's transmission owning subsidiaries within PJM and six of the complainants filed a settlement agreement with the FERC (the seventh complainant abstained). The settlement agreement: (a) established a base ROE for AEP's transmission owning subsidiaries within PJM of 9.85% (10.35% inclusive of the RTO incentive adder of 0.5%), effective January 1, 2018, (b) required AEP's transmission owning subsidiaries within PJM to provide a one-time refund of \$50 million, attributable from the date of the complaint through December 31, 2017, which was credited to customer bills in the second quarter of 2018 and (c) increased the cap on the equity portion of the capital structure to 55% from 50%. As part of the settlement agreement, AEP's transmission owning subsidiaries within PJM also filed updated transmission formula rates incorporating the reduction in the corporate federal income tax rate due to Tax Reform, effective January 1, 2018 and providing for the amortization of the portion of the excess accumulated deferred income taxes that are not subject to rate normalization requirements over a ten-year period through credits to the federal income tax expense component of the revenue requirement. In May 2019, the FERC approved the settlement agreement.

##### *2016 and 2017 Transmission Rate Filings for AEP East Transmission Companies*

The AEP East Transmission Companies, including KTCO, implemented a modified PJM OATT formula rate calculation which established the 2017 calendar year formula rates based on projected 2017 calendar year financial activity and projected plant balances. As accepted by the FERC, KTCO established 2017 calendar year rates based on a projected annual transmission revenue requirement of \$10 million and refund of the remaining \$101 thousand of 2015 over-recovered revenues included in its 2016 transmission rate filing. The new rates were effective January 2017, subject to refund and true up. In May 2017, AEPSC, on behalf of KTCO, filed its calendar year 2016 annual transmission revenue true up, consisting of an \$813 thousand under-recovery of revenues excluding carrying charges, at the FERC and PJM. The 2016 and 2017 true-up of revenues, including carrying charges, were incorporated in the 2018 and 2019 projected transmission revenue requirements, respectively. If the FERC determines that any of these costs are not recoverable, it could reduce future net income and cash flows and impact financial condition.

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

### ***Formula Rate***

In 2017, AEP's eastern transmission subsidiaries, including KTCO, submitted its 2018 annual transmission revenue requirement with the FERC and PJM, which established the projected KTCO revenue requirement of \$14 million. In April 2018, KTCO submitted a revised 2018 annual transmission revenue requirement with the FERC and PJM, which reduced the projected KTCO revenue requirement to \$11 million, to reflect the lower federal income tax rate due to tax reform and the 206 settlement impact. The new rates were effective January 2018, subject to refund and true-up. The 2018 true-up of revenues were incorporated in the 2020 projected transmission revenue requirement.

In 2018, AEP's eastern transmission subsidiaries, including KTCO, submitted its 2019 annual transmission revenue requirement with the FERC and PJM. This filing established a projected KTCO revenue requirement of \$14.3 million and will refund the remaining \$351 thousand of 2017 over-recovered revenues included in its 2017 transmission rate filing. The new rates were effective January 2019, subject to refund and true-up. The 2019 true-up of revenues will be incorporated in the 2021 projected transmission revenue requirement.

In 2019, AEP's eastern transmission subsidiaries, including KTCO, submitted its 2020 annual transmission revenue requirement with the FERC and PJM. This filing established a projected KTCO revenue requirement of \$15.2 million and will refund the remaining \$1.4 million of 2018 over-recovered revenues included in its 2018 transmission rate filing. The new rates were effective January 2020, subject to refund and true-up.

### ***FERC Transmission ROE Methodology***

In November 2019, the FERC issued Opinion No. 569, which adopted a revised methodology for determining whether an existing base ROE is just and reasonable under Federal Power Act and determined the base ROE for Midwest Independent Transmission System Operator's (MISO) transmission-owning members should be reduced to 9.88% (10.38% inclusive of RTO incentive adder of 0.5%). The revised ROE methodology relies on two financial models, which include the discounted cash flow model and the capital asset pricing model, to establish a composite zone of reasonableness. In December 2019, AEP filed multiple requests for rehearing and participated in filing comments and requests for rehearing on behalf of transmission owners and industry organizations. Management believes FERC Opinion No. 569 reverses the expectation of a four-model framework proposed by FERC in 2018 and vetted widely in FERC 2019 Notice of Inquiry regarding base ROE policy. Management does not believe this ruling will have a material impact on financial results for its MISO transmission-owning subsidiaries. In the second quarter of 2019, FERC approved settlement agreements establishing base ROEs of 9.85% (10.35% inclusive of RTO incentive adder of 0.5%) and 10% (10.5% inclusive of RTO incentive adder of 0.5%) for AEP's PJM and SPP transmission-owning subsidiaries, respectively. If FERC makes any changes to its ROE and incentive policies, they would be applied to AEP's PJM and SPP transmission owning subsidiaries on a prospective basis, and could affect future net income and cash flows and impact financial condition.

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

#### 4. EFFECTS OF REGULATION

Regulatory assets and liabilities are comprised of the following items:

Regulatory Assets:	December 31,		Remaining
	2019	2018	Recovery
	(in thousands)		Period
<b>Regulatory assets approved for recovery:</b>			
<u>Regulatory Assets Currently Not Earning a Return</u>			
Income Tax Assets Subject to Flow Through	\$ 1,381	\$ 1,231	40 years
<b>Total Regulatory Assets Currently Not Earning a Return</b>	<u>1,381</u>	<u>1,231</u>	
<b>Total Regulatory Assets Approved for Recovery</b>	<u>1,381</u>	<u>1,231</u>	
<b>Total FERC Account 182.3 Regulatory Assets</b>	<u>\$ 1,381</u>	<u>\$ 1,231</u>	

Regulatory Liabilities:	December 31,		Remaining
	2019	2018	Refund
	(in thousands)		Period
<b>Regulatory liabilities approved for payment:</b>			
<u>Income Tax Related Regulatory Liabilities (a)</u>			
Excess ADIT Associated with Certain Depreciable Property	\$ 7,570	\$ 7,652	(b)
Excess ADIT that is Not Subject to Rate Normalization Requirements	<u>(186)</u>	<u>(186)</u>	9 years
<b>Total Income Tax Related Regulatory Liabilities</b>	<u>7,384</u>	<u>7,466</u>	
<b>Total Regulatory Liabilities Approved for Payment</b>	<u>7,384</u>	<u>7,466</u>	
<b>Total FERC Account 254 Regulatory Liabilities</b>	<u>\$ 7,384</u>	<u>\$ 7,466</u>	

(a) This balance primarily represents regulatory liabilities for Excess ADIT as a result of the reduction in the corporate federal income tax rate from 35% to 21% related to the enactment of Tax Reform. The regulatory liability balance predominately pays a return due to the inclusion of Excess ADIT in rate base. See "Federal Tax Reform" section of Note 7 for additional information.

(b) Refunded using ARAM.

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

## 5. COMMITMENTS, GUARANTEES AND CONTINGENCIES

KTCO is subject to certain claims and legal actions arising in its ordinary course of business. In addition, KTCO's business activities are subject to extensive governmental regulation related to public health and the environment. The ultimate outcome of such pending or potential litigation cannot be predicted. KTCO accrues contingent liabilities only when management concludes that it is both probable that a liability has been incurred at the date of the financial statements and the amount of loss can be reasonably estimated. When management determines that it is not probable, but rather reasonably possible that a liability has been incurred at the date of the financial statements, KTCO discloses such contingencies and the possible loss or range of loss if such estimate can be made. Any estimated range is based on currently available information and involves elements of judgment and significant uncertainties. Any estimated range of possible loss may not represent the maximum possible loss exposure. Circumstances change over time and actual results may vary significantly from estimates.

For current proceedings not specifically discussed below, management does not anticipate that the liabilities, if any, arising from such proceedings would have a material effect on the financial statements.

### COMMITMENTS

IMTCO has construction commitments to support its operations and investments. In managing the overall construction program and in the normal course of business, AEPSC provides project development services and IMTCO contractually commits to third-party construction vendors for certain material purchases and other construction services. IMTCO purchases materials, supplies, services and property, plant and equipment under contract as part of its normal course of business. Certain supply contracts contain penalty provisions for early termination.

In accordance with the accounting guidance for "Commitments", IMTCO had no actual contractual commitments as of December 31, 2019.

### GUARANTEES

#### *Indemnifications*

KTCO enters into certain types of contracts which require indemnifications. Typically these contracts include, but are not limited to, lease agreements, purchase agreements and financing agreements. Generally, these agreements may include, but are not limited to, indemnifications around certain tax, contractual and environmental matters. As of December 31, 2019, there were no material liabilities recorded for any indemnifications.

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

## CONTINGENCIES

### *Insurance and Potential Losses*

KTCO maintains property insurance coverage normal and customary for an electric utility, subject to various deductibles. Insurance includes coverage for all risks of physical loss or damage to KTCO property, subject to insurance policy conditions and exclusions. Covered property generally includes substations, facilities and inventories. Excluded property generally includes transmission lines, poles and towers. KTCO's insurance program also generally provides coverage against loss arising from certain claims made by third parties in excess of retentions absorbed by KTCO. Coverage is generally provided by a combination of various industry mutual and/or commercial insurance carriers.

Some potential losses or liabilities may not be insurable or the amount of insurance carried may not be sufficient to meet potential losses and liabilities. Future losses or liabilities, if they occur, which are not completely insured, unless recovered from customers, could reduce future net income and cash flows and impact financial condition.

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

## 6. FAIR VALUE MEASUREMENTS

### *Fair Value Measurements of Assets and Liabilities*

The accounting guidance for “Fair Value Measurements and Disclosures” establishes a fair value hierarchy that prioritizes the inputs used to measure fair value. Where observable inputs are available for substantially the full term of the asset or liability, the instrument is categorized in Level 2.

### *Fair Value Measurements of Long-term Debt*

The fair values of Long-term Debt are based on quoted market prices, without credit enhancements, for the same or similar issues and the current interest rates offered for instruments with similar maturities classified as Level 2 measurement inputs. These instruments are not marked-to-market. The estimates presented are not necessarily indicative of the amounts that could be realized in a current market exchange.

The book value and fair value of Long-term Debt are summarized in the following table:

	December 31, 2019		December 31, 2018	
	Book Value	Fair Value	Book Value	Fair Value
	(in thousands)			
<b>Long-term Debt</b>	\$ 42,814	\$ 47,374	\$ 42,808	\$ 40,702

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

## 7. INCOME TAXES

### *Income Tax Expense (Credit)*

The details of KTCO's income taxes as reported are as follows:

	Years Ended December 31,	
	2019	2018
	(in thousands)	
Charged (Credited) to Operating Expenses, Net:		
Current	\$ (1,056)	\$ (123)
Deferred	2,739	1,713
<b>Total</b>	<u>1,683</u>	<u>1,590</u>
Charged (Credited) to Non-Operating Income, Net:		
Current	(25)	(1)
Deferred	(19)	14
<b>Total</b>	<u>(44)</u>	<u>13</u>
<b>Total Income Taxes</b>	<u>\$ 1,639</u>	<u>\$ 1,603</u>

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

The following is a reconciliation of the difference between the amount of federal income taxes computed by multiplying book income before income taxes by the federal statutory tax rate and the amount of income taxes reported:

	Years Ended December 31,	
	2019	2018
	(in thousands)	
Net Income	\$ 5,407	\$ 5,668
Income Tax Expense	1,639	1,603
<b>Pretax Income</b>	<b>\$ 7,046</b>	<b>\$ 7,271</b>
Income Taxes on Pretax Income at Statutory Rate (21%)	\$ 1,480	\$ 1,527
Increase (Decrease) in Income Taxes Resulting from the Following Items:		
Depreciation	11	13
Allowance for Funds Used During Construction	(130)	(264)
State and Local Income Taxes, Net	277	358
Other	1	(31)
<b>Income Tax Expense</b>	<b>\$ 1,639</b>	<b>\$ 1,603</b>
<b>Effective Income Tax Rate</b>	<b>23.3%</b>	<b>22.0%</b>

The following table shows elements of KTCO's net deferred tax assets (liabilities) and significant temporary differences:

	December 31,	
	2019	2018
	(in thousands)	
Deferred Tax Assets	\$ 2,185	\$ 1,778
Deferred Tax Liabilities	(15,519)	(12,160)
<b>Net Deferred Tax Liabilities</b>	<b>\$ (13,334)</b>	<b>\$ (10,382)</b>
Property Related Temporary Differences	\$ (13,980)	\$ (11,058)
Amounts Due to Customers for Future Income Taxes	1,842	1,474
Deferred State Income Taxes	(1,253)	(552)
All Other, Net	57	(246)
<b>Net Deferred Tax Liabilities</b>	<b>\$ (13,334)</b>	<b>\$ (10,382)</b>

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

### ***AEP System Tax Allocation Agreement***

KTCO joins in the filing of a consolidated federal income tax return with its affiliates in the AEP System. The allocation of the AEP System's current consolidated federal income tax to the AEP System companies allocates the benefit of current tax losses to the AEP System companies giving rise to such losses in determining their current tax expense. The consolidated net operating loss of the AEP System is allocated to each company in the consolidated group with taxable losses. The tax benefit of the Parent is allocated to its subsidiaries with taxable income. With the exception of the allocation of the consolidated AEP System net operating loss and the loss of the Parent and tax credits, the method of allocation reflects a separate return result for each company in the consolidated group.

### ***Federal and State Income Tax Audit Status***

KTCO and other AEP subsidiaries are no longer subject to U.S. federal examination by the IRS for all years through 2015. During the third quarter of 2019, AEP and subsidiaries elected to amend the 2014 and 2015 federal returns and as such the IRS may examine only the amended items on the 2014 and 2015 federal returns.

### ***Federal Tax Reform and Legislation***

The IRS has issued new regulations that provide guidance regarding the additional first-year depreciation deduction under Section 168(k). The proposed regulations reflect changes as a result of Tax Reform and affect taxpayers with qualified depreciable property acquired and placed in-service after September 27, 2017. Generally, KTCO's regulated utilities will not be eligible for any bonus depreciation for property acquired and placed in-service after December 31, 2017.

During the fourth quarter of 2018, the IRS proposed new regulations that reflect changes as a result of Tax Reform concerning potential limitations on the deduction of business interest expense. These regulations require an allocation of net interest expense between regulated and competitive businesses within the consolidated tax return. This allocation is based upon net tax basis, and the proposed regulations provide a de minimis test under which all interest is deductible if less than 10% is allocable to the competitive businesses. Management continues to review and evaluate the proposed regulations and at this time expect to be able to deduct materially all business interest expense under this de minimis provision.

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

### *State Tax Legislation*

In April 2018, the Kentucky legislature enacted House Bill (H.B.) 487. H.B. 487 adopts mandatory unitary combined reporting for state corporate income tax purposes applicable for taxable years beginning on or after January 1, 2019. H.B. 487 also adopts the 80% federal net operating loss (NOL) limitation under Internal Revenue Code Section 172(a) for NOLs generated after January 1, 2018 and the federal unlimited carryforward period for unused NOLs generated after January 1, 2018. In addition, H.B. 366 was also enacted in April 2018, which among other things, replaces the graduated corporate tax rate structure with a flat 5% tax rate for business income and adopts a single-sales factor apportionment formula for apportioning a corporation's business income to Kentucky. In the second quarter of 2018, AEP consolidated recorded an \$18 million benefit to Income Tax Expense as a result of remeasuring Kentucky deferred taxes under a unitary filing group. The enacted legislation did not materially impact KTCO's net income.

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

## 8. FINANCING ACTIVITIES

### *Long-term Debt*

The following table details Long-term Debt outstanding as follows:

Type of Debt	Maturity	Weighted Average Interest Rate as of	Interest Rate Ranges as of		Outstanding as of	
		December 31, 2019	December 31, 2019	December 31, 2018	December 31, 2019	December 31, 2018
(in thousands)						
Notes Payable - Affiliated	2025 - 2047	3.75%	3.10% - 4.05%	3.10% - 4.05%	\$ 43,000	\$ 43,000
Unamortized Discount, Net					(186)	(192)
<b>Total Long-term Debt</b>					<b>\$ 42,814</b>	<b>\$ 42,808</b>

Long-term Debt outstanding as of December 31, 2019 is payable as follows:

	(in thousands)
2020	\$ —
2021	—
2022	—
2023	—
2024	—
After 2024	43,000
Principal Amount	43,000
Unamortized Discount, Net	(186)
<b>Total Long-term Debt</b>	<b>\$ 42,814</b>

In April 2020, KTCO issued \$21 million of Senior Unsecured Notes at an initial rate of 3.65% due in 2050.

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

### ***Dividend Restrictions***

KTCO pays dividends to AEPTCo provided funds are legally available. Various financing arrangements and regulatory requirements may impose certain restrictions on the ability of KTCO to transfer funds to AEPTCo in the form of dividends.

All of the dividends declared by KTCO are subject to a Federal Power Act restriction that prohibits the payment of dividends out of capital accounts without regulatory approval; payment of dividends is allowed out of retained earnings only.

The most restrictive dividend limitation for KTCO is through the Federal Power Act restriction. As of December 31, 2019, the maximum amount of restricted net assets of KTCO that may not be distributed to the AEPTCo in the form of a loan, advance or dividend was \$40.7 million.

### ***Corporate Borrowing Program***

The AEP System uses a corporate borrowing program to meet the short-term borrowing needs of AEP's subsidiaries. The corporate borrowing program includes a Utility Money Pool, which funds AEP's utility subsidiaries. The AEP System Utility Money Pool operates in accordance with the terms and conditions of the AEP System Utility Money Pool agreement filed with the FERC.

KTCO's amounts of outstanding borrowings from the Utility Money Pool as of December 31, 2019 and 2018 are included in Notes Payable to Associated Companies on the balance sheets. KTCO's money pool activity and its corresponding authorized borrowing limits are described in the following table:

Years Ended December 31,	Maximum Borrowings from the Utility Money Pool		Average Borrowings from the Utility Money Pool		Borrowings from the Utility Money Pool	Authorized Short-term Borrowing Limit
	Maximum Loans to the Utility Money Pool	Average Loans to the Utility Money Pool	Average Loans to the Utility Money Pool	Borrowings from the Utility Money Pool		
(in thousands)						
2019	\$ 11,811	\$ —	\$ 6,760	\$ —	\$ 10,358	\$ 75,000
2018	2,225	12,266	1,194	5,717	1,638	75,000

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

Maximum, minimum and average interest rates for funds borrowed from and loaned to the Utility Money Pool were as follows:

Years Ended December 31,	Maximum Interest Rate for Funds Borrowed from the Utility Money Pool	Minimum Interest Rate for Funds Borrowed from the Utility Money Pool	Maximum Interest Rate for Funds Loaned to the Utility Money Pool	Minimum Interest Rate for Funds Loaned to the Utility Money Pool	Average Interest Rate for Funds Borrowed from the Utility Money Pool	Average Interest Rate for Funds Loaned to the Utility Money Pool
2019	3.43%	1.77%	—%	—%	2.41%	—%
2018	2.97%	2.00%	2.52%	1.81%	2.47%	2.18%

Interest expense and interest income related to the direct financing relationship to the Utility Money Pool are included in Interest on Debt to Associated Companies and Interest and Dividend Income, respectively, on IMTCO's statements of income. For amounts borrowed from and advanced to the Utility Money Pool, IMTCO incurred the following amounts of interest expense and earned the following amounts of interest income:

	Years Ended December 31,	
	2019	2018
	(in thousands)	
Interest Expense	\$ 165	\$ 5
Interest Income	—	105

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

## 9. RELATED PARTY TRANSACTIONS

For other related party transactions, also see “AEP System Tax Allocation Agreement” section of Note 7 in addition to “Corporate Borrowing Program” section of Note 8.

### *Affiliated Transmission Revenues*

For the years ended December 31, 2019 and 2018, subsidiaries of AEP that are load serving entities within the PJM region incurred \$10.5 million and \$8.9 million, respectively, in PJM transmission services related to KTCO that were billed to them in accordance with the OATT and Transmission Agreement. KTCO recorded these affiliated transmission revenues in Operating Revenues.

### *Services Provided by AEP Subsidiaries*

AEPSC provides certain managerial and professional services to AEP’s subsidiaries. The costs of the services are based on a direct charge or on a prorated basis and billed to the AEP subsidiary companies at AEPSC's cost. AEPSC and its billings are subject to regulation by the FERC.

Other AEP subsidiaries perform certain transmission services for each other when necessary or practical. The costs of these services are billed on a direct-charge basis, whenever possible, or on reasonable basis of proration for services that benefit multiple companies. The billings for services are made at cost and included no compensation for the use of equity capital.

Name of Respondent	This Report is:	Date of Report	Year/Period of Report
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.	(1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	(Mo, Da, Yr) / /	2019/Q4
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

KTCO's net billings from AEP's subsidiaries were as follows:

<u>Billing Company</u>	<b>Years Ended December 31,</b>	
	<u>2019</u>	<u>2018</u>
AEP Texas	\$ 3	\$ 41
AEPEP	1	—
AEPSC	3,210	4,873
APCo	21	(116)
I&M	1	5
KPCo	356	186
OHTCo	12	2
OPCo	100	158
Parent	4	—
PSO	1	—
SWEPCo	(6)	1
Transource Energy	2	1
WVTCO	(1)	—

### ***Purchases of Property***

KTCO purchased \$222 thousand of transmission property at book value from KPCo during the year ended December 31, 2019. There were no gains or losses recorded on this transaction.

### ***Joint License Agreement***

In February 2011, KTCO and KPCo entered into a 50-year joint license agreement allowing either party to occupy the granting party's facilities or real property. After the expiration of the agreement, the term shall automatically renew for successive one-year terms unless either party provides notice. The joint license billing provides compensation to the granting party for the cost of carrying assets, including depreciation expense, property taxes, interest expense, ROE and income taxes. KTCO recorded costs of \$297 thousand and \$227 thousand in Operation Expenses for the years ended December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively.

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

## 10. TRANSMISSION PROPERTY

### *Depreciation*

KTCO provides for depreciation of Transmission Property on a straight-line basis over the estimated useful lives of property. KTCO's composite depreciation rates were as follows:

	<u>2019</u>	<u>2018</u>
Transmission Property	2.05%	1.60%

### *Asset Retirement Obligations (ARO)*

KTCO has identified, but not recognized, ARO liabilities related to electric transmission assets, as a result of certain easements on property on which assets are owned. Generally, such easements are perpetual and require only the retirement and removal of assets upon the cessation of the property's use. The retirement obligation is not estimable for such easements since KTCO plans to use its facilities indefinitely. The retirement obligation would only be recognized if and when KTCO abandons or ceases the use of specific easements, which is not expected.

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

## 11. REVENUE FROM CONTRACTS WITH CUSTOMERS

### *Disaggregated Revenues from Contracts with Customers*

KTCO's statements of income represent revenues from contracts with customers by type of revenue. KTCO had \$(959) thousand and \$(733) thousand of alternative revenues for the years ended December 31, 2019 and 2018, respectively.

### *Performance Obligations*

KTCO has performance obligations as part of its normal course of business. A performance obligation is a promise to transfer a distinct good or service, or a series of distinct goods or services that are substantially the same and have the same pattern of transfer to a customer. The invoice practical expedient within the accounting guidance for "Revenue from Contracts with Customers" allows for the recognition of revenue from performance obligations in the amount of consideration to which there is a right to invoice the customer and when the amount for which there is a right to invoice corresponds directly to the value transferred to the customer.

The purpose of the invoice practical expedient is to depict an entity's measure of progress toward completion of the performance obligation within a contract and can only be applied to performance obligations that are satisfied over time and when the invoice is representative of services provided to date. KTCO elected to apply the invoice practical expedient to recognize revenue for performance obligations satisfied over time as the invoices from the respective revenue streams are representative of services or goods provided to date to the customer. Performance obligations for KTCO are summarized as follows:

### *Wholesale Revenues - Transmission*

KTCO has performance obligations to transmit electricity to wholesale customers through assets owned and operated by KTCO and other AEP subsidiaries. The performance obligation of KTCO to provide transmission services to PJM encompasses a time frame greater than a year. Payments from PJM for transmission services are typically received within one week from the issuance of the invoice, which is issued weekly.

KTCO collects revenues through Transmission Formula Rates charged to affiliates and nonaffiliates. The FERC-approved rates establish the ATRR and transmission service rates for transmission owners. The formula rates establish rates for a one year period and also include a true-up calculation for the prior year's billings, allowing for over/under-recovery of the transmission owner's ATRR. The annual true-ups meet the definition of alternative revenues in accordance with the accounting guidance for "Regulated Operations."

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (Continued)			

### ***Fixed Performance Obligations***

The following table represents KTCO's remaining fixed performance obligations satisfied over time as of December 31, 2019. Fixed performance obligations primarily include wholesale transmission services. The amounts below include affiliated and nonaffiliated revenues.

<u>2020</u>	<u>2021-2022</u>	<u>2023-2024</u>	<u>After 2024</u>	<u>Total</u>
(in thousands)				
\$ 13,491	\$ —	\$ —	\$ —	\$ 13,491

### ***Contract Assets and Liabilities***

Contract assets are recognized when KTCO has a right to consideration that is conditional upon the occurrence of an event other than the passage of time, such as future performance under a contract. KTCO did not have any material contract assets as of December 31, 2019 and 2018.

When KTCO receives consideration, or such consideration is unconditionally due from a customer prior to transferring goods or services to the customer under the terms of a sales contract, they recognize a contract liability on the balance sheet in the amount of that consideration. Revenue for such consideration is subsequently recognized in the period or periods in which the remaining performance obligations in the contract are satisfied. KTCO did not have any material contract liabilities as of December 31, 2019 and 2018.

### ***Accounts Receivable from Contracts with Customers***

Accounts receivable from contracts with customers are presented on KTCO's balance sheets within the Customer Accounts Receivable. KTCO's balances for receivables from contracts that are not recognized in accordance with the accounting guidance for "Revenue from Contracts with Customers" included in Customer Accounts Receivable were not material as of December 31, 2019 and 2018.

Amount of affiliated accounts receivable from contracts with customers included in Accounts Receivable from Associated Companies on KTCO's balance sheets were \$963 thousand and \$793 thousand, respectively, as of December 31, 2019 and 2018.



STATEMENTS OF ACCUMULATED COMPREHENSIVE INCOME, COMPREHENSIVE INCOME, AND HEDGING ACTIVITIES

Line No.	Other Cash Flow Hedges Interest Rate Swaps (f)	Other Cash Flow Hedges [Specify] (g)	Totals for each category of items recorded in Account 219 (h)	Net Income (Carried Forward from Page 117, Line 78) (i)	Total Comprehensive Income (j)
1					
2					
3					
4				5,667,848	5,667,848
5					
6					
7					
8					
9				5,407,137	5,407,137
10					

**SUMMARY OF UTILITY PLANT AND ACCUMULATED PROVISIONS  
FOR DEPRECIATION, AMORTIZATION AND DEPLETION**

Report in Column (c) the amount for electric function, in column (d) the amount for gas function, in column (e), (f), and (g) report other (specify) and in column (h) common function.

Line No.	Classification (a)	Total Company for the Current Year/Quarter Ended (b)	Electric (c)
1	Utility Plant		
2	In Service		
3	Plant in Service (Classified)	82,533,535	82,533,535
4	Property Under Capital Leases		
5	Plant Purchased or Sold		
6	Completed Construction not Classified	42,083,051	42,083,051
7	Experimental Plant Unclassified		
8	Total (3 thru 7)	124,616,586	124,616,586
9	Leased to Others		
10	Held for Future Use		
11	Construction Work in Progress	17,135,182	17,135,182
12	Acquisition Adjustments		
13	Total Utility Plant (8 thru 12)	141,751,768	141,751,768
14	Accum Prov for Depr, Amort, & Depl	6,932,886	6,932,886
15	Net Utility Plant (13 less 14)	134,818,882	134,818,882
16	Detail of Accum Prov for Depr, Amort & Depl		
17	In Service:		
18	Depreciation	6,487,500	6,487,500
19	Amort & Depl of Producing Nat Gas Land/Land Right		
20	Amort of Underground Storage Land/Land Rights		
21	Amort of Other Utility Plant	445,386	445,386
22	Total In Service (18 thru 21)	6,932,886	6,932,886
23	Leased to Others		
24	Depreciation		
25	Amortization and Depletion		
26	Total Leased to Others (24 & 25)		
27	Held for Future Use		
28	Depreciation		
29	Amortization		
30	Total Held for Future Use (28 & 29)		
31	Abandonment of Leases (Natural Gas)		
32	Amort of Plant Acquisition Adj		
33	Total Accum Prov (equals 14) (22,26,30,31,32)	6,932,886	6,932,886

SUMMARY OF UTILITY PLANT AND ACCUMULATED PROVISIONS  
FOR DEPRECIATION, AMORTIZATION AND DEPLETION

Gas (d)	Other (Specify) (e)	Other (Specify) (f)	Other (Specify) (g)	Common (h)	Line No.
					1
					2
					3
					4
					5
					6
					7
					8
					9
					10
					11
					12
					13
					14
					15
					16
					17
					18
					19
					20
					21
					22
					23
					24
					25
					26
					27
					28
					29
					30
					31
					32
					33

**NUCLEAR FUEL MATERIALS (Account 120.1 through 120.6 and 157)**

1. Report below the costs incurred for nuclear fuel materials in process of fabrication, on hand, in reactor, and in cooling; owned by the respondent.
2. If the nuclear fuel stock is obtained under leasing arrangements, attach a statement showing the amount of nuclear fuel leased, the quantity used and quantity on hand, and the costs incurred under such leasing arrangements.

Line No.	Description of item (a)	Balance Beginning of Year (b)	Changes during Year
			Additions (c)
1	Nuclear Fuel in process of Refinement, Conv, Enrichment & Fab (120.1)		
2	Fabrication		
3	Nuclear Materials		
4	Allowance for Funds Used during Construction		
5	(Other Overhead Construction Costs, provide details in footnote)		
6	SUBTOTAL (Total 2 thru 5)		
7	Nuclear Fuel Materials and Assemblies		
8	In Stock (120.2)		
9	In Reactor (120.3)		
10	SUBTOTAL (Total 8 & 9)		
11	Spent Nuclear Fuel (120.4)		
12	Nuclear Fuel Under Capital Leases (120.6)		
13	(Less) Accum Prov for Amortization of Nuclear Fuel Assem (120.5)		
14	TOTAL Nuclear Fuel Stock (Total 6, 10, 11, 12, less 13)		
15	Estimated net Salvage Value of Nuclear Materials in line 9		
16	Estimated net Salvage Value of Nuclear Materials in line 11		
17	Est Net Salvage Value of Nuclear Materials in Chemical Processing		
18	Nuclear Materials held for Sale (157)		
19	Uranium		
20	Plutonium		
21	Other (provide details in footnote):		
22	TOTAL Nuclear Materials held for Sale (Total 19, 20, and 21)		

NUCLEAR FUEL MATERIALS (Account 120.1 through 120.6 and 157)

Changes during Year		Balance End of Year (f)	Line No.
Amortization (d)	Other Reductions (Explain in a footnote) (e)		
			1
			2
			3
			4
			5
			6
			7
			8
			9
			10
			11
			12
			13
			14
			15
			16
			17
			18
			19
			20
			21
			22

ELECTRIC PLANT IN SERVICE (Account 101, 102, 103 and 106)

- Report below the original cost of electric plant in service according to the prescribed accounts.
- In addition to Account 101, Electric Plant in Service (Classified), this page and the next include Account 102, Electric Plant Purchased or Sold; Account 103, Experimental Electric Plant Unclassified; and Account 106, Completed Construction Not Classified-Electric.
- Include in column (c) or (d), as appropriate, corrections of additions and retirements for the current or preceding year.
- For revisions to the amount of initial asset retirement costs capitalized, included by primary plant account, increases in column (c) additions and reductions in column (e) adjustments.
- Enclose in parentheses credit adjustments of plant accounts to indicate the negative effect of such accounts.
- Classify Account 106 according to prescribed accounts, on an estimated basis if necessary, and include the entries in column (c). Also to be included in column (c) are entries for reversals of tentative distributions of prior year reported in column (b). Likewise, if the respondent has a significant amount of plant retirements which have not been classified to primary accounts at the end of the year, include in column (d) a tentative distribution of such retirements, on an estimated basis, with appropriate contra entry to the account for accumulated depreciation provision. Include also in column (d)

Line No.	Account (a)	Balance Beginning of Year (b)	Additions (c)
1	1. INTANGIBLE PLANT		
2	(301) Organization		
3	(302) Franchises and Consents		
4	(303) Miscellaneous Intangible Plant	966,664	453,010
5	TOTAL Intangible Plant (Enter Total of lines 2, 3, and 4)	966,664	453,010
6	2. PRODUCTION PLANT		
7	A. Steam Production Plant		
8	(310) Land and Land Rights		
9	(311) Structures and Improvements		
10	(312) Boiler Plant Equipment		
11	(313) Engines and Engine-Driven Generators		
12	(314) Turbogenerator Units		
13	(315) Accessory Electric Equipment		
14	(316) Misc. Power Plant Equipment		
15	(317) Asset Retirement Costs for Steam Production		
16	TOTAL Steam Production Plant (Enter Total of lines 8 thru 15)		
17	B. Nuclear Production Plant		
18	(320) Land and Land Rights		
19	(321) Structures and Improvements		
20	(322) Reactor Plant Equipment		
21	(323) Turbogenerator Units		
22	(324) Accessory Electric Equipment		
23	(325) Misc. Power Plant Equipment		
24	(326) Asset Retirement Costs for Nuclear Production		
25	TOTAL Nuclear Production Plant (Enter Total of lines 18 thru 24)		
26	C. Hydraulic Production Plant		
27	(330) Land and Land Rights		
28	(331) Structures and Improvements		
29	(332) Reservoirs, Dams, and Waterways		
30	(333) Water Wheels, Turbines, and Generators		
31	(334) Accessory Electric Equipment		
32	(335) Misc. Power PLant Equipment		
33	(336) Roads, Railroads, and Bridges		
34	(337) Asset Retirement Costs for Hydraulic Production		
35	TOTAL Hydraulic Production Plant (Enter Total of lines 27 thru 34)		
36	D. Other Production Plant		
37	(340) Land and Land Rights		
38	(341) Structures and Improvements		
39	(342) Fuel Holders, Products, and Accessories		
40	(343) Prime Movers		
41	(344) Generators		
42	(345) Accessory Electric Equipment		
43	(346) Misc. Power Plant Equipment		
44	(347) Asset Retirement Costs for Other Production		
45	TOTAL Other Prod. Plant (Enter Total of lines 37 thru 44)		
46	TOTAL Prod. Plant (Enter Total of lines 16, 25, 35, and 45)		

ELECTRIC PLANT IN SERVICE (Account 101, 102, 103 and 106) (Continued)

Line No.	Account (a)	Balance Beginning of Year (b)	Additions (c)
47	3. TRANSMISSION PLANT		
48	(350) Land and Land Rights	-35,497	380
49	(352) Structures and Improvements	3,338,680	67,615
50	(353) Station Equipment	105,351,606	1,625,709
51	(354) Towers and Fixtures		
52	(355) Poles and Fixtures		59,129
53	(356) Overhead Conductors and Devices	221,178	10,483,918
54	(357) Underground Conduit	700,240	562,492
55	(358) Underground Conductors and Devices	572	403,336
56	(359) Roads and Trails		
57	(359.1) Asset Retirement Costs for Transmission Plant		
58	TOTAL Transmission Plant (Enter Total of lines 48 thru 57)	109,576,779	13,202,579
59	4. DISTRIBUTION PLANT		
60	(360) Land and Land Rights		
61	(361) Structures and Improvements		
62	(362) Station Equipment		
63	(363) Storage Battery Equipment		
64	(364) Poles, Towers, and Fixtures		
65	(365) Overhead Conductors and Devices		
66	(366) Underground Conduit		
67	(367) Underground Conductors and Devices		
68	(368) Line Transformers		
69	(369) Services		
70	(370) Meters		
71	(371) Installations on Customer Premises		
72	(372) Leased Property on Customer Premises		
73	(373) Street Lighting and Signal Systems		
74	(374) Asset Retirement Costs for Distribution Plant		
75	TOTAL Distribution Plant (Enter Total of lines 60 thru 74)		
76	5. REGIONAL TRANSMISSION AND MARKET OPERATION PLANT		
77	(380) Land and Land Rights		
78	(381) Structures and Improvements		
79	(382) Computer Hardware		
80	(383) Computer Software		
81	(384) Communication Equipment		
82	(385) Miscellaneous Regional Transmission and Market Operation Plant		
83	(386) Asset Retirement Costs for Regional Transmission and Market Oper		
84	TOTAL Transmission and Market Operation Plant (Total lines 77 thru 83)		
85	6. GENERAL PLANT		
86	(389) Land and Land Rights		
87	(390) Structures and Improvements		
88	(391) Office Furniture and Equipment		
89	(392) Transportation Equipment		
90	(393) Stores Equipment		
91	(394) Tools, Shop and Garage Equipment		
92	(395) Laboratory Equipment		
93	(396) Power Operated Equipment		
94	(397) Communication Equipment	34,942	1,423
95	(398) Miscellaneous Equipment		
96	SUBTOTAL (Enter Total of lines 86 thru 95)	34,942	1,423
97	(399) Other Tangible Property		
98	(399.1) Asset Retirement Costs for General Plant		
99	TOTAL General Plant (Enter Total of lines 96, 97 and 98)	34,942	1,423
100	TOTAL (Accounts 101 and 106)	110,578,385	13,657,012
101	(102) Electric Plant Purchased (See Instr. 8)		
102	(Less) (102) Electric Plant Sold (See Instr. 8)		
103	(103) Experimental Plant Unclassified		
104	TOTAL Electric Plant in Service (Enter Total of lines 100 thru 103)	110,578,385	13,657,012

**ELECTRIC PLANT IN SERVICE (Account 101, 102, 103 and 106) (Continued)**

distributions of these tentative classifications in columns (c) and (d), including the reversals of the prior years tentative account distributions of these amounts. Careful observance of the above instructions and the texts of Accounts 101 and 106 will avoid serious omissions of the reported amount of respondent's plant actually in service at end of year.

7. Show in column (f) reclassifications or transfers within utility plant accounts. Include also in column (f) the additions or reductions of primary account classifications arising from distribution of amounts initially recorded in Account 102, include in column (e) the amounts with respect to accumulated provision for depreciation, acquisition adjustments, etc., and show in column (f) only the offset to the debits or credits distributed in column (f) to primary account classifications.

8. For Account 399, state the nature and use of plant included in this account and if substantial in amount submit a supplementary statement showing subaccount classification of such plant conforming to the requirement of these pages.

9. For each amount comprising the reported balance and changes in Account 102, state the property purchased or sold, name of vendor or purchase, and date of transaction. If proposed journal entries have been filed with the Commission as required by the Uniform System of Accounts, give also date

Retirements (d)	Adjustments (e)	Transfers (f)	Balance at End of Year (g)		Line No.
					1
					2
					3
			1,419,674		4
			1,419,674		5
					6
					7
					8
					9
					10
					11
					12
					13
					14
					15
					16
					17
					18
					19
					20
					21
					22
					23
					24
					25
					26
					27
					28
					29
					30
					31
					32
					33
					34
					35
					36
					37
					38
					39
					40
					41
					42
					43
					44
					45
					46

ELECTRIC PLANT IN SERVICE (Account 101, 102, 103 and 106) (Continued)

Retirements (d)	Adjustments (e)	Transfers (f)	Balance at End of Year (g)	Line No.
				47
		677,976	642,859	48
			3,406,295	49
296,787			106,680,528	50
				51
			59,129	52
			10,705,096	53
			1,262,732	54
			403,908	55
				56
				57
296,787		677,976	123,160,547	58
				59
				60
				61
				62
				63
				64
				65
				66
				67
				68
				69
				70
				71
				72
				73
				74
				75
				76
				77
				78
				79
				80
				81
				82
				83
				84
				85
				86
				87
				88
				89
				90
				91
				92
				93
			36,365	94
				95
			36,365	96
				97
				98
			36,365	99
296,787		677,976	124,616,586	100
				101
				102
				103
296,787		677,976	124,616,586	104

ELECTRIC PLANT LEASED TO OTHERS (Account 104)

Line No.	Name of Lessee (Designate associated companies with a double asterisk) (a)	Description of Property Leased (b)	Commission Authorization (c)	Expiration Date of Lease (d)	Balance at End of Year (e)
1					
2					
3					
4					
5					
6					
7					
8					
9					
10					
11					
12					
13					
14					
15					
16					
17					
18					
19					
20					
21					
22					
23					
24					
25					
26					
27					
28					
29					
30					
31					
32					
33					
34					
35					
36					
37					
38					
39					
40					
41					
42					
43					
44					
45					
46					
47	TOTAL				

ELECTRIC PLANT HELD FOR FUTURE USE (Account 105)

1. Report separately each property held for future use at end of the year having an original cost of \$250,000 or more. Group other items of property held for future use.
2. For property having an original cost of \$250,000 or more previously used in utility operations, now held for future use, give in column (a), in addition to other required information, the date that utility use of such property was discontinued, and the date the original cost was transferred to Account 105.

Line No.	Description and Location Of Property (a)	Date Originally Included in This Account (b)	Date Expected to be used in Utility Service (c)	Balance at End of Year (d)
1	Land and Rights:			
2				
3				
4				
5				
6				
7				
8				
9				
10				
11				
12				
13				
14				
15				
16				
17				
18				
19				
20				
21	Other Property:			
22				
23				
24				
25				
26				
27				
28				
29				
30				
31				
32				
33				
34				
35				
36				
37				
38				
39				
40				
41				
42				
43				
44				
45				
46				
47	Total			0

**CONSTRUCTION WORK IN PROGRESS - - ELECTRIC (Account 107)**

1. Report below descriptions and balances at end of year of projects in process of construction (107)
2. Show items relating to "research, development, and demonstration" projects last, under a caption Research, Development, and Demonstrating (see Account 107 of the Uniform System of Accounts)
3. Minor projects (5% of the Balance End of the Year for Account 107 or \$1,000,000, whichever is less) may be grouped.

Line No.	Description of Project (a)	Construction work in progress - Electric (Account 107) (b)
1	Pikeville Kentucky Transco SC	13,235,397
2	KYTransCo Sta/Line Failures	1,056,862
3	T/KYTC/TransCo Work	1,293,908
4	Other Minor Projects Which is under 5% or \$1,000,000	1,549,015
5		
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		
26		
27		
28		
29		
30		
31		
32		
33		
34		
35		
36		
37		
38		
39		
40		
41		
42		
43	TOTAL	17,135,182

ACCUMULATED PROVISION FOR DEPRECIATION OF ELECTRIC UTILITY PLANT (Account 108)

1. Explain in a footnote any important adjustments during year.
2. Explain in a footnote any difference between the amount for book cost of plant retired, Line 11, column (c), and that reported for electric plant in service, pages 204-207, column 9d), excluding retirements of non-depreciable property.
3. The provisions of Account 108 in the Uniform System of accounts require that retirements of depreciable plant be recorded when such plant is removed from service. If the respondent has a significant amount of plant retired at year end which has not been recorded and/or classified to the various reserve functional classifications, make preliminary closing entries to tentatively functionalize the book cost of the plant retired. In addition, include all costs included in retirement work in progress at year end in the appropriate functional classifications.
4. Show separately interest credits under a sinking fund or similar method of depreciation accounting.

**Section A. Balances and Changes During Year**

Line No.	Item (a)	Total (c+d+e) (b)	Electric Plant in Service (c)	Electric Plant Held for Future Use (d)	Electric Plant Leased to Others (e)
1	Balance Beginning of Year	4,275,660	4,275,660		
2	Depreciation Provisions for Year, Charged to				
3	(403) Depreciation Expense	2,512,078	2,512,078		
4	(403.1) Depreciation Expense for Asset Retirement Costs				
5	(413) Exp. of Elec. Plt. Leas. to Others				
6	Transportation Expenses-Clearing				
7	Other Clearing Accounts				
8	Other Accounts (Specify, details in footnote):				
9					
10	TOTAL Deprec. Prov for Year (Enter Total of lines 3 thru 9)	2,512,078	2,512,078		
11	Net Charges for Plant Retired:				
12	Book Cost of Plant Retired	296,787	296,787		
13	Cost of Removal	3,451	3,451		
14	Salvage (Credit)				
15	TOTAL Net Chrgs. for Plant Ret. (Enter Total of lines 12 thru 14)	300,238	300,238		
16	Other Debit or Cr. Items (Describe, details in footnote):				
17					
18	Book Cost or Asset Retirement Costs Retired				
19	Balance End of Year (Enter Totals of lines 1, 10, 15, 16, and 18)	6,487,500	6,487,500		

**Section B. Balances at End of Year According to Functional Classification**

20	Steam Production				
21	Nuclear Production				
22	Hydraulic Production-Conventional				
23	Hydraulic Production-Pumped Storage				
24	Other Production				
25	Transmission	6,485,001	6,485,001		
26	Distribution				
27	Regional Transmission and Market Operation				
28	General	2,499	2,499		
29	TOTAL (Enter Total of lines 20 thru 28)	6,487,500	6,487,500		

Name of Respondent	This Report is:	Date of Report	Year/Period of Report
(1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original	(2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	(Mo, Da, Yr)	
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.		/ /	2019/Q4
FOOTNOTE DATA			

**Schedule Page: 219 Line No.: 13 Column: c**

Includes \$132 of removal cost in retirement work in progress (RWIP).

**INVESTMENTS IN SUBSIDIARY COMPANIES (Account 123.1)**

1. Report below investments in Accounts 123.1, investments in Subsidiary Companies.
2. Provide a subheading for each company and List there under the information called for below. Sub - TOTAL by company and give a TOTAL in columns (e),(f),(g) and (h)
  - (a) Investment in Securities - List and describe each security owned. For bonds give also principal amount, date of issue, maturity and interest rate.
  - (b) Investment Advances - Report separately the amounts of loans or investment advances which are subject to repayment, but which are not subject to current settlement. With respect to each advance show whether the advance is a note or open account. List each note giving date of issuance, maturity date, and specifying whether note is a renewal.
3. Report separately the equity in undistributed subsidiary earnings since acquisition. The TOTAL in column (e) should equal the amount entered for Account 418.1.

Line No.	Description of Investment (a)	Date Acquired (b)	Date Of Maturity (c)	Amount of Investment at Beginning of Year (d)
1				
2				
3				
4				
5				
6				
7				
8				
9				
10				
11				
12				
13				
14				
15				
16				
17				
18				
19				
20				
21				
22				
23				
24				
25				
26				
27				
28				
29				
30				
31				
32				
33				
34				
35				
36				
37				
38				
39				
40				
41				
42	Total Cost of Account 123.1 \$	0	TOTAL	

INVESTMENTS IN SUBSIDIARY COMPANIES (Account 123.1) (Continued)

4. For any securities, notes, or accounts that were pledged designate such securities, notes, or accounts in a footnote, and state the name of pledgee and purpose of the pledge.
5. If Commission approval was required for any advance made or security acquired, designate such fact in a footnote and give name of Commission, date of authorization, and case or docket number.
6. Report column (f) interest and dividend revenues from investments, including such revenues from securities disposed of during the year.
7. In column (h) report for each investment disposed of during the year, the gain or loss represented by the difference between cost of the investment (or the other amount at which carried in the books of account if difference from cost) and the selling price thereof, not including interest adjustment includible in column (f).
8. Report on Line 42, column (a) the TOTAL cost of Account 123.1

Equity in Subsidiary Earnings of Year (e)	Revenues for Year (f)	Amount of Investment at End of Year (g)	Gain or Loss from Investment Disposed of (h)	Line No.
				1
				2
				3
				4
				5
				6
				7
				8
				9
				10
				11
				12
				13
				14
				15
				16
				17
				18
				19
				20
				21
				22
				23
				24
				25
				26
				27
				28
				29
				30
				31
				32
				33
				34
				35
				36
				37
				38
				39
				40
				41
				42

**MATERIALS AND SUPPLIES**

1. For Account 154, report the amount of plant materials and operating supplies under the primary functional classifications as indicated in column (a); estimates of amounts by function are acceptable. In column (d), designate the department or departments which use the class of material.

2. Give an explanation of important inventory adjustments during the year (in a footnote) showing general classes of material and supplies and the various accounts (operating expenses, clearing accounts, plant, etc.) affected debited or credited. Show separately debit or credits to stores expense clearing, if applicable.

Line No.	Account (a)	Balance Beginning of Year (b)	Balance End of Year (c)	Department or Departments which Use Material (d)
1	Fuel Stock (Account 151)			
2	Fuel Stock Expenses Undistributed (Account 152)			
3	Residuals and Extracted Products (Account 153)			
4	Plant Materials and Operating Supplies (Account 154)			
5	Assigned to - Construction (Estimated)			
6	Assigned to - Operations and Maintenance			
7	Production Plant (Estimated)			
8	Transmission Plant (Estimated)			
9	Distribution Plant (Estimated)			
10	Regional Transmission and Market Operation Plant (Estimated)			
11	Assigned to - Other (provide details in footnote)			
12	TOTAL Account 154 (Enter Total of lines 5 thru 11)			
13	Merchandise (Account 155)			
14	Other Materials and Supplies (Account 156)			
15	Nuclear Materials Held for Sale (Account 157) (Not applic to Gas Util)			
16	Stores Expense Undistributed (Account 163)			
17				
18				
19				
20	TOTAL Materials and Supplies (Per Balance Sheet)			

Allowances (Accounts 158.1 and 158.2)

1. Report below the particulars (details) called for concerning allowances.
2. Report all acquisitions of allowances at cost.
3. Report allowances in accordance with a weighted average cost allocation method and other accounting as prescribed by General Instruction No. 21 in the Uniform System of Accounts.
4. Report the allowances transactions by the period they are first eligible for use: the current year's allowances in columns (b)-(c), allowances for the three succeeding years in columns (d)-(i), starting with the following year, and allowances for the remaining succeeding years in columns (j)-(k).
5. Report on line 4 the Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) issued allowances. Report withheld portions Lines 36-40.

Line No.	SO2 Allowances Inventory (Account 158.1) (a)	Current Year		2020	
		No. (b)	Amt. (c)	No. (d)	Amt. (e)
1	Balance-Beginning of Year				
2					
3	Acquired During Year:				
4	Issued (Less Withheld Allow)				
5	Returned by EPA				
6					
7					
8	Purchases/Transfers:				
9					
10					
11					
12					
13					
14					
15	Total				
16					
17	Relinquished During Year:				
18	Charges to Account 509				
19	Other:				
20					
21	Cost of Sales/Transfers:				
22					
23					
24					
25					
26					
27					
28	Total				
29	Balance-End of Year				
30					
31	Sales:				
32	Net Sales Proceeds(Assoc. Co.)				
33	Net Sales Proceeds (Other)				
34	Gains				
35	Losses				
	Allowances Withheld (Acct 158.2)				
36	Balance-Beginning of Year				
37	Add: Withheld by EPA				
38	Deduct: Returned by EPA				
39	Cost of Sales				
40	Balance-End of Year				
41					
42	Sales:				
43	Net Sales Proceeds (Assoc. Co.)				
44	Net Sales Proceeds (Other)				
45	Gains				
46	Losses				

Allowances (Accounts 158.1 and 158.2) (Continued)

6. Report on Lines 5 allowances returned by the EPA. Report on Line 39 the EPA's sales of the withheld allowances. Report on Lines 43-46 the net sales proceeds and gains/losses resulting from the EPA's sale or auction of the withheld allowances.
7. Report on Lines 8-14 the names of vendors/transferrers of allowances acquire and identify associated companies (See "associated company" under "Definitions" in the Uniform System of Accounts).
8. Report on Lines 22 - 27 the name of purchasers/ transferees of allowances disposed of an identify associated companies.
9. Report the net costs and benefits of hedging transactions on a separate line under purchases/transfers and sales/transfers.
10. Report on Lines 32-35 and 43-46 the net sales proceeds and gains or losses from allowance sales.

2021		2022		Future Years		Totals		Line No.
No. (f)	Amt. (g)	No. (h)	Amt. (i)	No. (j)	Amt. (k)	No. (l)	Amt. (m)	
								1
								2
								3
								4
								5
								6
								7
								8
								9
								10
								11
								12
								13
								14
								15
								16
								17
								18
								19
								20
								21
								22
								23
								24
								25
								26
								27
								28
								29
								30
								31
								32
								33
								34
								35
								36
								37
								38
								39
								40
								41
								42
								43
								44
								45
								46

Allowances (Accounts 158.1 and 158.2)

1. Report below the particulars (details) called for concerning allowances.
2. Report all acquisitions of allowances at cost.
3. Report allowances in accordance with a weighted average cost allocation method and other accounting as prescribed by General Instruction No. 21 in the Uniform System of Accounts.
4. Report the allowances transactions by the period they are first eligible for use: the current year's allowances in columns (b)-(c), allowances for the three succeeding years in columns (d)-(i), starting with the following year, and allowances for the remaining succeeding years in columns (j)-(k).
5. Report on line 4 the Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) issued allowances. Report withheld portions Lines 36-40.

Line No.	NOx Allowances Inventory (Account 158.1) (a)	Current Year		2020	
		No. (b)	Amt. (c)	No. (d)	Amt. (e)
1	Balance-Beginning of Year				
2					
3	Acquired During Year:				
4	Issued (Less Withheld Allow)				
5	Returned by EPA				
6					
7					
8	Purchases/Transfers:				
9					
10					
11					
12					
13					
14					
15	Total				
16					
17	Relinquished During Year:				
18	Charges to Account 509				
19	Other:				
20					
21	Cost of Sales/Transfers:				
22					
23					
24					
25					
26					
27					
28	Total				
29	Balance-End of Year				
30					
31	Sales:				
32	Net Sales Proceeds(Assoc. Co.)				
33	Net Sales Proceeds (Other)				
34	Gains				
35	Losses				
	Allowances Withheld (Acct 158.2)				
36	Balance-Beginning of Year				
37	Add: Withheld by EPA				
38	Deduct: Returned by EPA				
39	Cost of Sales				
40	Balance-End of Year				
41					
42	Sales:				
43	Net Sales Proceeds (Assoc. Co.)				
44	Net Sales Proceeds (Other)				
45	Gains				
46	Losses				

Allowances (Accounts 158.1 and 158.2) (Continued)

- 6. Report on Lines 5 allowances returned by the EPA. Report on Line 39 the EPA's sales of the withheld allowances. Report on Lines 43-46 the net sales proceeds and gains/losses resulting from the EPA's sale or auction of the withheld allowances.
- 7. Report on Lines 8-14 the names of vendors/transfersors of allowances acquire and identify associated companies (See "associated company" under "Definitions" in the Uniform System of Accounts).
- 8. Report on Lines 22 - 27 the name of purchasers/ transferees of allowances disposed of an identify associated companies.
- 9. Report the net costs and benefits of hedging transactions on a separate line under purchases/transfers and sales/transfers.
- 10. Report on Lines 32-35 and 43-46 the net sales proceeds and gains or losses from allowance sales.

2021		2022		Future Years		Totals		Line No.
No. (f)	Amt. (g)	No. (h)	Amt. (i)	No. (j)	Amt. (k)	No. (l)	Amt. (m)	
								1
								2
								3
								4
								5
								6
								7
								8
								9
								10
								11
								12
								13
								14
								15
								16
								17
								18
								19
								20
								21
								22
								23
								24
								25
								26
								27
								28
								29
								30
								31
								32
								33
								34
								35
								36
								37
								38
								39
								40
								41
								42
								43
								44
								45
								46

EXTRAORDINARY PROPERTY LOSSES (Account 182.1)

Line No.	Description of Extraordinary Loss [Include in the description the date of Commission Authorization to use Acc 182.1 and period of amortization (mo, yr to mo, yr).] (a)	Total Amount of Loss (b)	Losses Recognised During Year (c)	WRITTEN OFF DURING YEAR		Balance at End of Year (f)
				Account Charged (d)	Amount (e)	
1						
2						
3						
4						
5						
6						
7						
8						
9						
10						
11						
12						
13						
14						
15						
16						
17						
18						
19						
20	TOTAL					

**UNRECOVERED PLANT AND REGULATORY STUDY COSTS (182.2)**

Line No.	Description of Unrecovered Plant and Regulatory Study Costs [Include in the description of costs, the date of Commission Authorization to use Acc 182.2 and period of amortization (mo, yr to mo, yr)] (a)	Total Amount of Charges (b)	Costs Recognised During Year (c)	WRITTEN OFF DURING YEAR		Balance at End of Year (f)
				Account Charged (d)	Amount (e)	
21						
22						
23						
24						
25						
26						
27						
28						
29						
30						
31						
32						
33						
34						
35						
36						
37						
38						
39						
40						
41						
42						
43						
44						
45						
46						
47						
48						
49	TOTAL					

Transmission Service and Generation Interconnection Study Costs

1. Report the particulars (details) called for concerning the costs incurred and the reimbursements received for performing transmission service and generator interconnection studies.
2. List each study separately.
3. In column (a) provide the name of the study.
4. In column (b) report the cost incurred to perform the study at the end of period.
5. In column (c) report the account charged with the cost of the study.
6. In column (d) report the amounts received for reimbursement of the study costs at end of period.
7. In column (e) report the account credited with the reimbursement received for performing the study.

Line No.	Description (a)	Costs Incurred During Period (b)	Account Charged (c)	Reimbursements Received During the Period (d)	Account Credited With Reimbursement (e)
1	<b>Transmission Studies</b>				
2					
3					
4					
5					
6					
7					
8					
9					
10					
11					
12					
13					
14					
15					
16					
17					
18					
19					
20					
21	<b>Generation Studies</b>				
22					
23					
24					
25					
26					
27					
28					
29					
30					
31					
32					
33					
34					
35					
36					
37					
38					
39					
40					

**OTHER REGULATORY ASSETS (Account 182.3)**

1. Report below the particulars (details) called for concerning other regulatory assets, including rate order docket number, if applicable.
2. Minor items (5% of the Balance in Account 182.3 at end of period, or amounts less than \$100,000 which ever is less), may be grouped by classes.
3. For Regulatory Assets being amortized, show period of amortization.

Line No.	Description and Purpose of Other Regulatory Assets  (a)	Balance at Beginning of Current Quarter/Year (b)	Debits (c)	CREDITS		Balance at end of Current Quarter/Year (f)
				Written off During the Quarter/Year Account Charged (d)	Written off During the Period Amount (e)	
1	SFAS 109 Deferred FIT	1,230,677	180,239	282/283	29,981	1,380,935
2						
3						
4						
5						
6						
7						
8						
9						
10						
11						
12						
13						
14						
15						
16						
17						
18						
19						
20						
21						
22						
23						
24						
25						
26						
27						
28						
29						
30						
31						
32						
33						
34						
35						
36						
37						
38						
39						
40						
41						
42						
43						
44	TOTAL	1,230,677	180,239		29,981	1,380,935

MISCELLANEOUS DEFFERED DEBITS (Account 186)

1. Report below the particulars (details) called for concerning miscellaneous deferred debits.
2. For any deferred debit being amortized, show period of amortization in column (a)
3. Minor item (1% of the Balance at End of Year for Account 186 or amounts less than \$100,000, whichever is less) may be grouped by classes.

Line No.	Description of Miscellaneous Deferred Debits (a)	Balance at Beginning of Year (b)	Debits (c)	CREDITS		Balance at End of Year (f)
				Account Charged (d)	Amount (e)	
1	Deferred Property Taxes	325,000	592,000		325,000	592,000
2						
3	Unamortized Credit Line Fees	124,895		431	52,460	72,435
4	Amortized thru June 2022					
5						
6	Billings and Deferred Projects	44,313	38,801	Footnote	15,122	67,992
7						
8	S-3 Filing Fees	3,305		431	1,417	1,888
9						
10						
11						
12						
13						
14						
15						
16						
17						
18						
19						
20						
21						
22						
23						
24						
25						
26						
27						
28						
29						
30						
31						
32						
33						
34						
35						
36						
37						
38						
39						
40						
41						
42						
43						
44						
45						
46						
47	Misc. Work in Progress					
48	Deferred Regulatory Comm. Expenses (See pages 350 - 351)					
49	TOTAL	497,513				734,315

Name of Respondent	This Report is:	Date of Report	Year/Period of Report
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.	(1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	(Mo, Da, Yr) / /	2019/Q4
FOOTNOTE DATA			

**Schedule Page: 233 Line No.: 6 Column: d**

146,426,500,107,163,421

**ACCUMULATED DEFERRED INCOME TAXES (Account 190)**

1. Report the information called for below concerning the respondent's accounting for deferred income taxes.
2. At Other (Specify), include deferrals relating to other income and deductions.

Line No.	Description and Location (a)	Balance of Beginning of Year (b)	Balance at End of Year (c)
1	Electric		
2	Provision for Refunds	-14,853	14,403
3	Accrued Book Removal Cost	17,243	2,105
4	DFIT on DSIT	276,981	333,173
5	NOL-State C/F DEF State Tax Asset	25,138	-25,612
6			
7	Other	1	
8	TOTAL Electric (Enter Total of lines 2 thru 7)	304,510	324,069
9	Gas		
10			
11			
12			
13			
14			
15	Other		
16	TOTAL Gas (Enter Total of lines 10 thru 15)		
17	Other (Non Utility)	1,473,732	1,861,036
18	TOTAL (Acct 190) (Total of lines 8, 16 and 17)	1,778,242	2,185,105

**Notes**

Line 17 Other - Detail

	Balance at Beginning of Year	Balance at End of Year
Acc Def Income Taxes		
Non Utility Items-190.2	-	19,365
Sfas 109-Regulatory Assets - 190.3&190.4	1,473,732	1,841,671
Accu Def Income Taxes Pension-OCT		
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$1,473,732</b>	<b>\$1,861,036</b>

Line 18  
 Reconciliation of details applicable to Account 190, Line 18, Columns (b) and (c) :

Balance at Beginning of Year	\$1,778,242	
 (Less) Amounts Debited to:		
(a) Account 410.1	(140,267)	
(b) Account 410.2	(15,851)	
(c) Various	2,479,384	
 (Plus) Amounts Credited to:		
(a) Account 411.1	159,824	
(b) Account 411.2	35,215	
(c) Various	(2,111,442)	
 Balance at End of Year	 \$2,185,105	

CAPITAL STOCKS (Account 201 and 204)

1. Report below the particulars (details) called for concerning common and preferred stock at end of year, distinguishing separate series of any general class. Show separate totals for common and preferred stock. If information to meet the stock exchange reporting requirement outlined in column (a) is available from the SEC 10-K Report Form filing, a specific reference to report form (i.e., year and company title) may be reported in column (a) provided the fiscal years for both the 10-K report and this report are compatible.  
 2. Entries in column (b) should represent the number of shares authorized by the articles of incorporation as amended to end of year.

Line No.	Class and Series of Stock and Name of Stock Series  (a)	Number of shares Authorized by Charter  (b)	Par or Stated Value per share  (c)	Call Price at End of Year  (d)
1				
2				
3				
4				
5				
6				
7				
8				
9				
10				
11				
12				
13				
14				
15				
16				
17				
18				
19				
20				
21				
22				
23				
24				
25				
26				
27				
28				
29				
30				
31				
32				
33				
34				
35				
36				
37				
38				
39				
40				
41				
42				

CAPITAL STOCKS (Account 201 and 204) (Continued)

3. Give particulars (details) concerning shares of any class and series of stock authorized to be issued by a regulatory commission which have not yet been issued.

4. The identification of each class of preferred stock should show the dividend rate and whether the dividends are cumulative or non-cumulative.

5. State in a footnote if any capital stock which has been nominally issued is nominally outstanding at end of year.

Give particulars (details) in column (a) of any nominally issued capital stock, reacquired stock, or stock in sinking and other funds which is pledged, stating name of pledgee and purposes of pledge.

OUTSTANDING PER BALANCE SHEET (Total amount outstanding without reduction for amounts held by respondent)		HELD BY RESPONDENT				Line No.
		AS REACQUIRED STOCK (Account 217)		IN SINKING AND OTHER FUNDS		
Shares (e)	Amount (f)	Shares (g)	Cost (h)	Shares (i)	Amount (j)	
						1
						2
						3
						4
						5
						6
						7
						8
						9
						10
						11
						12
						13
						14
						15
						16
						17
						18
						19
						20
						21
						22
						23
						24
						25
						26
						27
						28
						29
						30
						31
						32
						33
						34
						35
						36
						37
						38
						39
						40
						41
						42

OTHER PAID-IN CAPITAL (Accounts 208-211, inc.)

Report below the balance at the end of the year and the information specified below for the respective other paid-in capital accounts. Provide a subheading for each account and show a total for the account, as well as total of all accounts for reconciliation with balance sheet, Page 112. Add more columns for any account if deemed necessary. Explain changes made in any account during the year and give the accounting entries effecting such change.

- (a) Donations Received from Stockholders (Account 208)-State amount and give brief explanation of the origin and purpose of each donation.
- (b) Reduction in Par or Stated value of Capital Stock (Account 209): State amount and give brief explanation of the capital change which gave rise to amounts reported under this caption including identification with the class and series of stock to which related.
- (c) Gain on Resale or Cancellation of Reacquired Capital Stock (Account 210): Report balance at beginning of year, credits, debits, and balance at end of year with a designation of the nature of each credit and debit identified by the class and series of stock to which related.
- (d) Miscellaneous Paid-in Capital (Account 211)-Classify amounts included in this account according to captions which, together with brief explanations, disclose the general nature of the transactions which gave rise to the reported amounts.

Line No.	Item (a)	Amount (b)
1	Account #208 - Donations received from stockholders	
2	Capital Contributions from Parent prior to 2019	40,707,500
3	Capital Contributions from Parent in 2019	
4	Subtotal - Account 208	40,707,500
5		
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		
26		
27		
28		
29		
30		
31		
32		
33		
34		
35		
36		
37		
38		
39		
40	TOTAL	40,707,500

CAPITAL STOCK EXPENSE (Account 214)

1. Report the balance at end of the year of discount on capital stock for each class and series of capital stock.
2. If any change occurred during the year in the balance in respect to any class or series of stock, attach a statement giving particulars (details) of the change. State the reason for any charge-off of capital stock expense and specify the account charged.

Line No.	Class and Series of Stock (a)	Balance at End of Year (b)
1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22	TOTAL	

LONG-TERM DEBT (Account 221, 222, 223 and 224)

1. Report by balance sheet account the particulars (details) concerning long-term debt included in Accounts 221, Bonds, 222, Reacquired Bonds, 223, Advances from Associated Companies, and 224, Other long-Term Debt.
2. In column (a), for new issues, give Commission authorization numbers and dates.
3. For bonds assumed by the respondent, include in column (a) the name of the issuing company as well as a description of the bonds.
4. For advances from Associated Companies, report separately advances on notes and advances on open accounts. Designate demand notes as such. Include in column (a) names of associated companies from which advances were received.
5. For receivers, certificates, show in column (a) the name of the court -and date of court order under which such certificates were issued.
6. In column (b) show the principal amount of bonds or other long-term debt originally issued.
7. In column (c) show the expense, premium or discount with respect to the amount of bonds or other long-term debt originally issued.
8. For column (c) the total expenses should be listed first for each issuance, then the amount of premium (in parentheses) or discount. Indicate the premium or discount with a notation, such as (P) or (D). The expenses, premium or discount should not be netted.
9. Furnish in a footnote particulars (details) regarding the treatment of unamortized debt expense, premium or discount associated with issues redeemed during the year. Also, give in a footnote the date of the Commission's authorization of treatment other than as specified by the Uniform System of Accounts.

Line No.	Class and Series of Obligation, Coupon Rate (For new issue, give commission Authorization numbers and dates) (a)	Principal Amount Of Debt issued (b)	Total expense, Premium or Discount (c)
1	Account 221 - None		
2			
3	Account 222 - None		
4			
5	Account 223		
6	Notes Payable Affiliated from AEP Transmission Company, LLC		
7	Senior Notes, Series C, Tranche H, 4.05%	4,000,000	16,785
8	Senior Notes, Series C, Tranche D, 3.66%	5,000,000	20,377
9	Senior Notes, Series C, Tranche E, 3.76%	2,000,000	8,105
10	Senior Notes, Series C, Tranche G, 4.01%	3,000,000	12,157
11	Senior Notes, Series D, Tranche G 3.10%	4,000,000	42,965
12			7,880 D
13	Senior Notes, Series E, Tranche G 4.00%	12,000,000	128,894
14			198,120 D
15	Senior Notes, Series D 3.10%	3,000,000	31,884
16			-24,960 P
17	Senior Notes, Series H 3.75%	10,000,000	106,261
18			24,100 D
19	Subtotal Account 223	43,000,000	572,568
20			
21	Account 224 - None		
22			
23			
24	Account 224 - None		
25			
26			
27			
28			
29			
30			
31			
32			
33	TOTAL	43,000,000	572,568

LONG-TERM DEBT (Account 221, 222, 223 and 224) (Continued)

- 10. Identify separate undisposed amounts applicable to issues which were redeemed in prior years.
- 11. Explain any debits and credits other than debited to Account 428, Amortization and Expense, or credited to Account 429, Premium on Debt - Credit.
- 12. In a footnote, give explanatory (details) for Accounts 223 and 224 of net changes during the year. With respect to long-term advances, show for each company: (a) principal advanced during year, (b) interest added to principal amount, and (c) principle repaid during year. Give Commission authorization numbers and dates.
- 13. If the respondent has pledged any of its long-term debt securities give particulars (details) in a footnote including name of pledgee and purpose of the pledge.
- 14. If the respondent has any long-term debt securities which have been nominally issued and are nominally outstanding at end of year, describe such securities in a footnote.
- 15. If interest expense was incurred during the year on any obligations retired or reacquired before end of year, include such interest expense in column (i). Explain in a footnote any difference between the total of column (i) and the total of Account 427, interest on Long-Term Debt and Account 430, Interest on Debt to Associated Companies.
- 16. Give particulars (details) concerning any long-term debt authorized by a regulatory commission but not yet issued.

Nominal Date of Issue (d)	Date of Maturity (e)	AMORTIZATION PERIOD		Outstanding (Total amount outstanding without reduction for amounts held by respondent) (h)	Interest for Year Amount (i)	Line No.
		Date From (f)	Date To (g)			
						1
						2
						3
						4
						5
						6
11/14/14	11/14/34	11/14/14	11/14/34	4,000,000	162,000	7
3/16/15	3/16/25	3/16/15	3/16/25	5,000,000	183,000	8
6/15/15	6/15/25	6/15/15	6/15/25	2,000,000	120,300	9
6/15/15	6/15/30	6/15/15	6/15/30	3,000,000	75,200	10
11/21/16	12/21/26	11/21/16	12/21/26	4,000,000	124,000	11
						12
11/21/16	12/1/46	11/21/16	12/1/46	12,000,000	480,000	13
						14
09/28/2017	12/1/2026	09/28/2017	12/1/2026	3,000,000	93,000	15
						16
9/28/2017	12/1/2047	08/28/2017	12/1/2047	10,000,000	375,000	17
						18
				43,000,000	1,612,500	19
						20
						21
						22
						23
						24
						25
						26
						27
						28
						29
						30
						31
						32
				43,000,000	1,612,500	33

Name of Respondent	This Report is:	Date of Report	Year/Period of Report
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.	(1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original	(Mo, Da, Yr)	
	(2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	/ /	2019/Q4
FOOTNOTE DATA			

**Schedule Page: 256 Line No.: 19 Column: i**

The difference between the total interest on this schedule and the total of account 430 is due to interest on short-term advances from the AEP Money Pool.

**RECONCILIATION OF REPORTED NET INCOME WITH TAXABLE INCOME FOR FEDERAL INCOME TAXES**

1. Report the reconciliation of reported net income for the year with taxable income used in computing Federal income tax accruals and show computation of such tax accruals. Include in the reconciliation, as far as practicable, the same detail as furnished on Schedule M-1 of the tax return for the year. Submit a reconciliation even though there is no taxable income for the year. Indicate clearly the nature of each reconciling amount.

2. If the utility is a member of a group which files a consolidated Federal tax return, reconcile reported net income with taxable net income as if a separate return were to be filed, indicating, however, intercompany amounts to be eliminated in such a consolidated return. State names of group member, tax assigned to each group member, and basis of allocation, assignment, or sharing of the consolidated tax among the group members.

3. A substitute page, designed to meet a particular need of a company, may be used as long as the data is consistent and meets the requirements of the above instructions. For electronic reporting purposes complete Line 27 and provide the substitute Page in the context of a footnote.

Line No.	Particulars (Details) (a)	Amount (b)
1	Net Income for the Year (Page 117)	5,407,137
2		
3		
4	Taxable Income Not Reported on Books	
5		
6		
7		
8		
9	Deductions Recorded on Books Not Deducted for Return	
10		
11		
12		
13		
14	Income Recorded on Books Not Included in Return	
15		
16		
17		
18		
19	Deductions on Return Not Charged Against Book Income	
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		
26		
27	Federal Tax Net Income	3,656,307
28	Show Computation of Tax:	
29		
30		
31		
32		
33		
34		
35		
36		
37		
38		
39		
40		
41		
42		
43		
44		

Name of Respondent	This Report is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report 2019/Q4
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.			
FOOTNOTE DATA			

**Schedule Page: 261 Line No.: 28 Column: b**

**FOOTNOTE DATA**

**Schedule Page: 261 Line No.: 28 Column: b**

	in \$ 000's
Net Income for the Year per Page 117	5,407
Federal Income Taxes	1,287
State Income Taxes	351
Pre-Tax Book Income	7,045
AFUDC Interest/ Capitalized	(443)
Excess Tax vs Book Depreciation	(2,823)
Provision for Revenue Refund	139
Charitable Contribution Carryforward	0
Capitalized Software	0
Other	(253)
Taxable Income before State Taxes	3,665
State & Local Current Tax	8
Federal Taxable Income	3,657
FIT on Current Year Taxable Income	768
Adjustment due to System Consolidation (a)	-
NOL Deferred Tax Asset	-
Tax Credits	(25)
Audit Settlement Adjustments	-
Alt Min	-
Tax Provision Adjustments	-
Estimated Tax Currently Payable (b)	743
Adjustments of Prior Year's Accruals	(1,857)
Tax Expense for R/C of Net Operating Loss (Prior Yr)	
Estimated Current Federal Income Taxes	(1,114)

**Foot Notes:**

(a) Represents the allocation of estimated current year net operating tax loss of American Electric Power Company, Inc.

(b) The Company joins in the filing of a consolidated Federal income tax return with its affiliated companies in the AEP system.

The allocation of the AEP System's consolidated Federal income tax to the System companies allocates the benefit of the current tax losses to the System companies giving rise to them in determining their current tax expense. The tax loss of the System parent company, American Electric Power Company, Inc. is allocated to its subsidiaries with taxable income. With exception of the loss of the parent company, the method of allocation approximates a separate return result for each company in the consolidating group.

**Instruction 2.**

\* The tax computation above represents an estimate of the Company's allocated portion of the System consolidated Federal Income Tax.

The computation of actual 2019 System Federal income taxes will not be available until the consolidated

Name of Respondent	This Report is:	Date of Report	Year/Period of Report
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.	(1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	(Mo, Da, Yr) / /	2019/Q4
FOOTNOTE DATA			

Federal Income tax return is filed by October 2020. The actual allocation of the System consolidated Federal income tax to the members of the consolidated group will not be available until after the Consolidated Federal Income Tax Return is filed.

TAXES ACCRUED, PREPAID AND CHARGED DURING YEAR

1. Give particulars (details) of the combined prepaid and accrued tax accounts and show the total taxes charged to operations and other accounts during the year. Do not include gasoline and other sales taxes which have been charged to the accounts to which the taxed material was charged. If the actual, or estimated amounts of such taxes are known, show the amounts in a footnote and designate whether estimated or actual amounts.
2. Include on this page, taxes paid during the year and charged direct to final accounts, (not charged to prepaid or accrued taxes.) Enter the amounts in both columns (d) and (e). The balancing of this page is not affected by the inclusion of these taxes.
3. Include in column (d) taxes charged during the year, taxes charged to operations and other accounts through (a) accruals credited to taxes accrued, (b) amounts credited to proportions of prepaid taxes chargeable to current year, and (c) taxes paid and charged direct to operations or accounts other than accrued and prepaid tax accounts.
4. List the aggregate of each kind of tax in such manner that the total tax for each State and subdivision can readily be ascertained.

Line No.	Kind of Tax (See instruction 5) (a)	BALANCE AT BEGINNING OF YEAR		Taxes Charged During Year (d)	Taxes Paid During Year (e)	Adjustments (f)
		Taxes Accrued (Account 236) (b)	Prepaid Taxes (Include in Account 165) (c)			
1	Federal Income	-532,180		-1,113,886	-548,279	
2	FIN 48					
3	State of Kentucky					
4	Income 2015					
5	2016	-540				
6	2017	-83,650				
7	2018				14,518	
8	2019			32,408		
9	Franchise 2017	175				
10	2018	175			175	
11	2019			175		
12	State Lic/Registration Fee					
13	KY ST License Fee 2019			15	15	
14						
15	Real & Personal Property Tax					
16	2017	145,300		45,023	190,323	
17	2018	325,000				
18	2019			592,000		
19						
20	Use Tax - 2017					
21	Use Tax - 2018	4,993		339	5,332	
22	Use Tax -2019			15,372	15,372	
23						
24						
25						
26						
27						
28						
29						
30						
31						
32						
33						
34						
35						
36						
37						
38						
39						
40						
41	TOTAL	-140,727		-428,554	-322,544	

**TAXES ACCRUED, PREPAID AND CHARGED DURING YEAR (Continued)**

5. If any tax (exclude Federal and State income taxes)- covers more then one year, show the required information separately for each tax year, identifying the year in column (a).

6. Enter all adjustments of the accrued and prepaid tax accounts in column (f) and explain each adjustment in a foot- note. Designate debit adjustments by parentheses.

7. Do not include on this page entries with respect to deferred income taxes or taxes collected through payroll deductions or otherwise pending transmittal of such taxes to the taxing authority.

8. Report in columns (i) through (l) how the taxes were distributed. Report in column (l) only the amounts charged to Accounts 408.1 and 409.1 pertaining to electric operations. Report in column (l) the amounts charged to Accounts 408.1 and 109.1 pertaining to other utility departments and amounts charged to Accounts 408.2 and 409.2. Also shown in column (l) the taxes charged to utility plant or other balance sheet accounts.

9. For any tax apportioned to more than one utility department or account, state in a footnote the basis (necessity) of apportioning such tax.

BALANCE AT END OF YEAR		DISTRIBUTION OF TAXES CHARGED				Line No.
(Taxes accrued Account 236) (g)	Prepaid Taxes (Incl. in Account 165) (h)	Electric (Account 408.1, 409.1) (i)	Extraordinary Items (Account 409.3) (j)	Adjustments to Ret. Earnings (Account 439) (k)	Other (l)	
-1,097,787		-1,091,087			-22,799	1
						2
						3
						4
-540						5
-83,650						6
-14,518						7
32,408		34,401			-1,993	8
175						9
						10
175		175				11
						12
					15	13
						14
						15
		45,023				16
325,000		206,700			-206,700	17
592,000					592,000	18
						19
						20
					339	21
					15,372	22
						23
						24
						25
						26
						27
						28
						29
						30
						31
						32
						33
						34
						35
						36
						37
						38
						39
						40
-246,737		-804,788			376,234	41

ACCUMULATED DEFERRED INVESTMENT TAX CREDITS (Account 255)

Report below information applicable to Account 255. Where appropriate, segregate the balances and transactions by utility and nonutility operations. Explain by footnote any correction adjustments to the account balance shown in column (g). Include in column (i) the average period over which the tax credits are amortized.

Line No.	Account Subdivisions (a)	Balance at Beginning of Year (b)	Deferred for Year		Allocations to Current Year's Income		Adjustments (g)
			Account No. (c)	Amount (d)	Account No. (e)	Amount (f)	
1	Electric Utility						
2	3%						
3	4%						
4	7%						
5	10%						
6							
7							
8	TOTAL						
9	Other (List separately and show 3%, 4%, 7%, 10% and TOTAL)						
10							
11							
12							
13							
14							
15							
16							
17							
18							
19							
20							
21							
22							
23							
24							
25							
26							
27							
28							
30							
31							
32							
33							
34							
35							
36							
37							
38							
39							
40							
41							
42							
43							
44							
45							
46							
47							
48							

ACCUMULATED DEFERRED INVESTMENT TAX CREDITS (Account 255) (continued)

Balance at End of Year (h)	Average Period of Allocation to Income (i)	ADJUSTMENT EXPLANATION	Line No.
			1
			2
			3
			4
			5
			6
			7
			8
			9
			10
			11
			12
			13
			14
			15
			16
			17
			18
			19
			20
			21
			22
			23
			24
			25
			26
			27
			28
			30
			31
			32
			33
			34
			35
			36
			37
			38
			39
			40
			41
			42
			43
			44
			45
			46
			47
			48

OTHER DEFERRED CREDITS (Account 253)

1. Report below the particulars (details) called for concerning other deferred credits.
2. For any deferred credit being amortized, show the period of amortization.
3. Minor items (5% of the Balance End of Year for Account 253 or amounts less than \$100,000, whichever is greater) may be grouped by classes.

Line No.	Description and Other Deferred Credits (a)	Balance at Beginning of Year (b)	DEBITS		Credits (e)	Balance at End of Year (f)
			Contra Account (c)	Amount (d)		
1	Green Hat Default	2,388	566	2,291		97
2						
3						
4						
5						
6						
7						
8						
9						
10						
11						
12						
13						
14						
15						
16						
17						
18						
19						
20						
21						
22						
23						
24						
25						
26						
27						
28						
29						
30						
31						
32						
33						
34						
35						
36						
37						
38						
39						
40						
41						
42						
43						
44						
45						
46						
47	TOTAL	2,388		2,291		97

**ACCUMULATED DEFERRED INCOME TAXES - ACCELERATED AMORTIZATION PROPERTY (Account 281)**

1. Report the information called for below concerning the respondent's accounting for deferred income taxes rating to amortizable property.
2. For other (Specify), include deferrals relating to other income and deductions.

Line No.	Account  (a)	Balance at Beginning of Year  (b)	CHANGES DURING YEAR	
			Amounts Debited to Account 410.1  (c)	Amounts Credited to Account 411.1  (d)
1	Accelerated Amortization (Account 281)			
2	Electric			
3	Defense Facilities			
4	Pollution Control Facilities			
5	Other (provide details in footnote):			
6				
7				
8	TOTAL Electric (Enter Total of lines 3 thru 7)			
9	Gas			
10	Defense Facilities			
11	Pollution Control Facilities			
12	Other (provide details in footnote):			
13				
14				
15	TOTAL Gas (Enter Total of lines 10 thru 14)			
16				
17	TOTAL (Acct 281) (Total of 8, 15 and 16)			
18	Classification of TOTAL			
19	Federal Income Tax			
20	State Income Tax			
21	Local Income Tax			

NOTES

**ACCUMULATED DEFERRED INCOME TAXES \_ ACCELERATED AMORTIZATION PROPERTY (Account 281) (Continued)**

3. Use footnotes as required.

CHANGES DURING YEAR		ADJUSTMENTS				Balance at End of Year (k)	Line No.
Amounts Debited to Account 410.2 (e)	Amounts Credited to Account 411.2 (f)	Debits		Credits			
		Account Credited (g)	Amount (h)	Account Debited (i)	Amount (j)		
							1
							2
							3
							4
							5
							6
							7
							8
							9
							10
							11
							12
							13
							14
							15
							16
							17
							18
							19
							20
							21

NOTES (Continued)

ACCUMULATED DEFERRED INCOME TAXES - OTHER PROPERTY (Account 282)

1. Report the information called for below concerning the respondent's accounting for deferred income taxes rating to property not subject to accelerated amortization
2. For other (Specify), include deferrals relating to other income and deductions.

Line No.	Account (a)	Balance at Beginning of Year (b)	CHANGES DURING YEAR	
			Amounts Debited to Account 410.1 (c)	Amounts Credited to Account 411.1 (d)
1	Account 282			
2	Electric	15,832,962	11,806,576	8,922,846
3	Gas			
4				
5	TOTAL (Enter Total of lines 2 thru 4)	15,832,962	11,806,576	8,922,846
6	SFAS109	-4,774,671		
7				
8				
9	TOTAL Account 282 (Enter Total of lines 5 thru 8)	11,058,291	11,806,576	8,922,846
10	Classification of TOTAL			
11	Federal Income Tax	11,058,291	11,806,576	8,922,846
12	State Income Tax			
13	Local Income Tax			

NOTES

ACCUMULATED DEFERRED INCOME TAXES - OTHER PROPERTY (Account 282) (Continued)

3. Use footnotes as required.

CHANGES DURING YEAR		ADJUSTMENTS				Balance at End of Year (k)	Line No.
Amounts Debited to Account 410.2 (e)	Amounts Credited to Account 411.2 (f)	Debits		Credits			
		Account Credited (g)	Amount (h)	Account Debited (i)	Amount (j)		
							1
						18,716,692	2
							3
							4
						18,716,692	5
		1823/ 254	6,667,877	1823/ 254	6,407,033	-5,035,515	6
							7
							8
			6,667,877		6,407,033	13,681,177	9
							10
			6,667,877		6,407,033	13,681,177	11
							12
							13

NOTES (Continued)

**ACCUMULATED DEFERRED INCOME TAXES - OTHER (Account 283)**

1. Report the information called for below concerning the respondent's accounting for deferred income taxes relating to amounts recorded in Account 283.
2. For other (Specify), include deferrals relating to other income and deductions.

Line No.	Account (a)	Balance at Beginning of Year (b)	CHANGES DURING YEAR	
			Amounts Debited to Account 410.1 (c)	Amounts Credited to Account 411.1 (d)
1	Account 283			
2	Electric			
3	Reg Asset-Pre-Formation Costs			
4	DSIT	1,318,959	386,630	119,053
5	Federal DFIT on State NOL C fwd	5,279		5,279
6	Excess ADIT - Unprotected	-236,120	731,919	1,113,572
7	Other		-1	5,468
8				
9	TOTAL Electric (Total of lines 3 thru 8)	1,088,118	1,118,548	1,243,372
10	Gas			
11				
12				
13				
14				
15				
16				
17	TOTAL Gas (Total of lines 11 thru 16)			
18	SFAS 109	13,497		
19	TOTAL (Acct 283) (Enter Total of lines 9, 17 and 18)	1,101,615	1,118,548	1,243,372
20	Classification of TOTAL			
21	Federal Income Tax	-217,344	731,918	1,124,319
22	State Income Tax	1,318,959	386,630	119,053
23	Local Income Tax			

NOTES

**ACCUMULATED DEFERRED INCOME TAXES - OTHER (Account 283) (Continued)**

3. Provide in the space below explanations for Page 276 and 277. Include amounts relating to insignificant items listed under Other.  
 4. Use footnotes as required.

CHANGES DURING YEAR		ADJUSTMENTS				Balance at End of Year (k)	Line No.
Amounts Debited to Account 410.2 (e)	Amounts Credited to Account 411.2 (f)	Debits		Credits			
		Account Credited (g)	Amount (h)	Account Debited (i)	Amount (j)		
							1
							2
							3
						1,586,536	4
							5
						-617,773	6
						-5,469	7
							8
						963,294	9
							10
							11
							12
							13
							14
							15
							16
							17
		1823/ 25	738,215	1823/ 25	1,599,236	874,518	18
			738,215		1,599,236	1,837,812	19
							20
			738,215		1,599,235	251,275	21
						1,586,536	22
							23

NOTES (Continued)

OTHER REGULATORY LIABILITIES (Account 254)

1. Report below the particulars (details) called for concerning other regulatory liabilities, including rate order docket number, if applicable.
2. Minor items (5% of the Balance in Account 254 at end of period, or amounts less than \$100,000 which ever is less), may be grouped by classes.
3. For Regulatory Liabilities being amortized, show period of amortization.

Line No.	Description and Purpose of Other Regulatory Liabilities (a)	Balance at Beginning of Current Quarter/Year (b)	DEBITS		Credits (e)	Balance at End of Current Quarter/Year (f)
			Account Credited (c)	Amount (d)		
1	SFAS 109 DEFERRED FIT	7,465,583	See footnote	9,937,473	9,855,494	7,383,604
2						
3						
4						
5						
6						
7						
8						
9						
10						
11						
12						
13						
14						
15						
16						
17						
18						
19						
20						
21						
22						
23						
24						
25						
26						
27						
28						
29						
30						
31						
32						
33						
34						
35						
36						
37						
38						
39						
40						
41	TOTAL	7,465,583		9,937,473	9,855,494	7,383,604

Name of Respondent	This Report is:	Date of Report	Year/Period of Report
(1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original	(2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	(Mo, Da, Yr)	
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.		/ /	2019/Q4
FOOTNOTE DATA			

**Schedule Page: 278 Line No.: 1 Column: c**

190.4

282.4

283.4

ELECTRIC OPERATING REVENUES (Account 400)

- The following instructions generally apply to the annual version of these pages. Do not report quarterly data in columns (c), (e), (f), and (g). Unbilled revenues and MWH related to unbilled revenues need not be reported separately as required in the annual version of these pages.
- Report below operating revenues for each prescribed account, and manufactured gas revenues in total.
- Report number of customers, columns (f) and (g), on the basis of meters, in addition to the number of flat rate accounts; except that where separate meter readings are added for billing purposes, one customer should be counted for each group of meters added. The -average number of customers means the average of twelve figures at the close of each month.
- If increases or decreases from previous period (columns (c),(e), and (g)), are not derived from previously reported figures, explain any inconsistencies in a footnote.
- Disclose amounts of \$250,000 or greater in a footnote for accounts 451, 456, and 457.2.

Line No.	Title of Account (a)	Operating Revenues Year to Date Quarterly/Annual (b)	Operating Revenues Previous year (no Quarterly) (c)
1	Sales of Electricity		
2	(440) Residential Sales		
3	(442) Commercial and Industrial Sales		
4	Small (or Comm.) (See Instr. 4)		
5	Large (or Ind.) (See Instr. 4)		
6	(444) Public Street and Highway Lighting		
7	(445) Other Sales to Public Authorities		
8	(446) Sales to Railroads and Railways		
9	(448) Interdepartmental Sales		
10	TOTAL Sales to Ultimate Consumers		
11	(447) Sales for Resale		
12	TOTAL Sales of Electricity		
13	(Less) (449.1) Provision for Rate Refunds	1,295,306	754,911
14	TOTAL Revenues Net of Prov. for Refunds	-1,295,306	-754,911
15	Other Operating Revenues		
16	(450) Forfeited Discounts		
17	(451) Miscellaneous Service Revenues		
18	(453) Sales of Water and Water Power		
19	(454) Rent from Electric Property		
20	(455) Interdepartmental Rents		
21	(456) Other Electric Revenues		
22	(456.1) Revenues from Transmission of Electricity of Others	14,292,429	11,755,394
23	(457.1) Regional Control Service Revenues		
24	(457.2) Miscellaneous Revenues		
25			
26	TOTAL Other Operating Revenues	14,292,429	11,755,394
27	TOTAL Electric Operating Revenues	12,997,123	11,000,483

**ELECTRIC OPERATING REVENUES (Account 400)**

6. Commercial and industrial Sales, Account 442, may be classified according to the basis of classification (Small or Commercial, and Large or Industrial) regularly used by the respondent if such basis of classification is not generally greater than 1000 Kw of demand. (See Account 442 of the Uniform System of Accounts. Explain basis of classification in a footnote.)

7. See pages 108-109, Important Changes During Period, for important new territory added and important rate increase or decreases.

8. For Lines 2,4,5,and 6, see Page 304 for amounts relating to unbilled revenue by accounts.

9. Include unmetered sales. Provide details of such Sales in a footnote.

MEGAWATT HOURS SOLD		AVG.NO. CUSTOMERS PER MONTH		Line No.
Year to Date Quarterly/Annual (d)	Amount Previous year (no Quarterly) (e)	Current Year (no Quarterly) (f)	Previous Year (no Quarterly) (g)	
				1
				2
				3
				4
				5
				6
				7
				8
				9
				10
				11
				12
				13
				14

Line 12, column (b) includes \$ 0 of unbilled revenues.

Line 12, column (d) includes 0 MWH relating to unbilled revenues

Name of Respondent	This Report is:	Date of Report	Year/Period of Report
(1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original	(2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	(Mo, Da, Yr)	
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.		/ /	2019/Q4
FOOTNOTE DATA			

**Schedule Page: 300 Line No.: 22 Column: b**

See Page 328 for Revenue details

REGIONAL TRANSMISSION SERVICE REVENUES (Account 457.1)

1. The respondent shall report below the revenue collected for each service (i.e., control area administration, market administration, etc.) performed pursuant to a Commission approved tariff. All amounts separately billed must be detailed below.

Line No.	Description of Service (a)	Balance at End of Quarter 1 (b)	Balance at End of Quarter 2 (c)	Balance at End of Quarter 3 (d)	Balance at End of Year (e)
1					
2					
3					
4					
5					
6					
7					
8					
9					
10					
11					
12					
13					
14					
15					
16					
17					
18					
19					
20					
21					
22					
23					
24					
25					
26					
27					
28					
29					
30					
31					
32					
33					
34					
35					
36					
37					
38					
39					
40					
41					
42					
43					
44					
45					
46	TOTAL				

SALES OF ELECTRICITY BY RATE SCHEDULES

1. Report below for each rate schedule in effect during the year the MWh of electricity sold, revenue, average number of customer, average Kwh per customer, and average revenue per Kwh, excluding date for Sales for Resale which is reported on Pages 310-311.
2. Provide a subheading and total for each prescribed operating revenue account in the sequence followed in "Electric Operating Revenues," Page 300-301. If the sales under any rate schedule are classified in more than one revenue account, List the rate schedule and sales data under each applicable revenue account subheading.
3. Where the same customers are served under more than one rate schedule in the same revenue account classification (such as a general residential schedule and an off peak water heating schedule), the entries in column (d) for the special schedule should denote the duplication in number of reported customers.
4. The average number of customers should be the number of bills rendered during the year divided by the number of billing periods during the year (12 if all billings are made monthly).
5. For any rate schedule having a fuel adjustment clause state in a footnote the estimated additional revenue billed pursuant thereto.
6. Report amount of unbilled revenue as of end of year for each applicable revenue account subheading.

Line No.	Number and Title of Rate schedule (a)	MWh Sold (b)	Revenue (c)	Average Number of Customers (d)	KWh of Sales Per Customer (e)	Revenue Per KWh Sold (f)
1						
2						
3						
4						
5						
6						
7						
8						
9						
10						
11						
12						
13						
14						
15						
16						
17						
18						
19						
20						
21						
22						
23						
24						
25						
26						
27						
28						
29						
30						
31						
32						
33						
34						
35						
36						
37						
38						
39						
40						
41	TOTAL Billed	0	0	0	0	0.0000
42	Total Unbilled Rev.(See Instr. 6)	0	0	0	0	0.0000
43	TOTAL	0	0	0	0	0.0000

SALES FOR RESALE (Account 447)

1. Report all sales for resale (i.e., sales to purchasers other than ultimate consumers) transacted on a settlement basis other than power exchanges during the year. Do not report exchanges of electricity ( i.e., transactions involving a balancing of debits and credits for energy, capacity, etc.) and any settlements for imbalanced exchanges on this schedule. Power exchanges must be reported on the Purchased Power schedule (Page 326-327).

2. Enter the name of the purchaser in column (a). Do not abbreviate or truncate the name or use acronyms. Explain in a footnote any ownership interest or affiliation the respondent has with the purchaser.

3. In column (b), enter a Statistical Classification Code based on the original contractual terms and conditions of the service as follows:  
 RQ - for requirements service. Requirements service is service which the supplier plans to provide on an ongoing basis (i.e., the supplier includes projected load for this service in its system resource planning). In addition, the reliability of requirements service must be the same as, or second only to, the supplier's service to its own ultimate consumers.  
 LF - for long-term service. "Long-term" means five years or Longer and "firm" means that service cannot be interrupted for economic reasons and is intended to remain reliable even under adverse conditions (e.g., the supplier must attempt to buy emergency energy from third parties to maintain deliveries of LF service). This category should not be used for Long-term firm service which meets the definition of RQ service. For all transactions identified as LF, provide in a footnote the termination date of the contract defined as the earliest date that either buyer or setter can unilaterally get out of the contract.  
 IF - for intermediate-term firm service. The same as LF service except that "intermediate-term" means longer than one year but Less than five years.  
 SF - for short-term firm service. Use this category for all firm services where the duration of each period of commitment for service is one year or less.  
 LU - for Long-term service from a designated generating unit. "Long-term" means five years or Longer. The availability and reliability of service, aside from transmission constraints, must match the availability and reliability of designated unit.  
 IU - for intermediate-term service from a designated generating unit. The same as LU service except that "intermediate-term" means Longer than one year but Less than five years.

Line No.	Name of Company or Public Authority (Footnote Affiliations) (a)	Statistical Classification (b)	FERC Rate Schedule or Tariff Number (c)	Average Monthly Billing Demand (MW) (d)	Actual Demand (MW)	
					Average Monthly NCP Demand (e)	Average Monthly CP Demand (f)
1						
2						
3						
4						
5						
6						
7						
8						
9						
10						
11						
12						
13						
14						
				0	0	0
				0	0	0
				<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>

SALES FOR RESALE (Account 447) (Continued)

OS - for other service. use this category only for those services which cannot be placed in the above-defined categories, such as all non-firm service regardless of the Length of the contract and service from designated units of Less than one year. Describe the nature of the service in a footnote.

AD - for Out-of-period adjustment. Use this code for any accounting adjustments or "true-ups" for service provided in prior reporting years. Provide an explanation in a footnote for each adjustment.

4. Group requirements RQ sales together and report them starting at line number one. After listing all RQ sales, enter "Subtotal - RQ" in column (a). The remaining sales may then be listed in any order. Enter "Subtotal-Non-RQ" in column (a) after this Listing. Enter "Total" in column (a) as the Last Line of the schedule. Report subtotals and total for columns (9) through (k)

5. In Column (c), identify the FERC Rate Schedule or Tariff Number. On separate Lines, List all FERC rate schedules or tariffs under which service, as identified in column (b), is provided.

6. For requirements RQ sales and any type of-service involving demand charges imposed on a monthly (or Longer) basis, enter the average monthly billing demand in column (d), the average monthly non-coincident peak (NCP) demand in column (e), and the average monthly coincident peak (CP) demand in column (f). For all other types of service, enter NA in columns (d), (e) and (f). Monthly NCP demand is the maximum metered hourly (60-minute integration) demand in a month. Monthly CP demand is the metered demand during the hour (60-minute integration) in which the supplier's system reaches its monthly peak. Demand reported in columns (e) and (f) must be in megawatts. Footnote any demand not stated on a megawatt basis and explain.

7. Report in column (g) the megawatt hours shown on bills rendered to the purchaser.

8. Report demand charges in column (h), energy charges in column (i), and the total of any other types of charges, including out-of-period adjustments, in column (j). Explain in a footnote all components of the amount shown in column (j). Report in column (k) the total charge shown on bills rendered to the purchaser.

9. The data in column (g) through (k) must be subtotaled based on the RQ/Non-RQ grouping (see instruction 4), and then totaled on the Last -line of the schedule. The "Subtotal - RQ" amount in column (g) must be reported as Requirements Sales For Resale on Page 401, line 23. The "Subtotal - Non-RQ" amount in column (g) must be reported as Non-Requirements Sales For Resale on Page 401, line 24.

10. Footnote entries as required and provide explanations following all required data.

MegaWatt Hours Sold (g)	REVENUE			Total (\$) (h+i+j) (k)	Line No.
	Demand Charges (\$) (h)	Energy Charges (\$) (i)	Other Charges (\$) (j)		
					1
					2
					3
					4
					5
					6
					7
					8
					9
					10
					11
					12
					13
					14
0	0	0	0	0	
0	0	0	0	0	
<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	

ELECTRIC OPERATION AND MAINTENANCE EXPENSES

If the amount for previous year is not derived from previously reported figures, explain in footnote.

Line No.	Account (a)	Amount for Current Year (b)	Amount for Previous Year (c)
1	1. POWER PRODUCTION EXPENSES		
2	A. Steam Power Generation		
3	Operation		
4	(500) Operation Supervision and Engineering		
5	(501) Fuel		
6	(502) Steam Expenses		
7	(503) Steam from Other Sources		
8	(Less) (504) Steam Transferred-Cr.		
9	(505) Electric Expenses		
10	(506) Miscellaneous Steam Power Expenses		
11	(507) Rents		
12	(509) Allowances		
13	TOTAL Operation (Enter Total of Lines 4 thru 12)		
14	Maintenance		
15	(510) Maintenance Supervision and Engineering		
16	(511) Maintenance of Structures		
17	(512) Maintenance of Boiler Plant		
18	(513) Maintenance of Electric Plant		
19	(514) Maintenance of Miscellaneous Steam Plant		
20	TOTAL Maintenance (Enter Total of Lines 15 thru 19)		
21	TOTAL Power Production Expenses-Steam Power (Entr Tot lines 13 & 20)		
22	B. Nuclear Power Generation		
23	Operation		
24	(517) Operation Supervision and Engineering		
25	(518) Fuel		
26	(519) Coolants and Water		
27	(520) Steam Expenses		
28	(521) Steam from Other Sources		
29	(Less) (522) Steam Transferred-Cr.		
30	(523) Electric Expenses		
31	(524) Miscellaneous Nuclear Power Expenses		
32	(525) Rents		
33	TOTAL Operation (Enter Total of lines 24 thru 32)		
34	Maintenance		
35	(528) Maintenance Supervision and Engineering		
36	(529) Maintenance of Structures		
37	(530) Maintenance of Reactor Plant Equipment		
38	(531) Maintenance of Electric Plant		
39	(532) Maintenance of Miscellaneous Nuclear Plant		
40	TOTAL Maintenance (Enter Total of lines 35 thru 39)		
41	TOTAL Power Production Expenses-Nuc. Power (Entr tot lines 33 & 40)		
42	C. Hydraulic Power Generation		
43	Operation		
44	(535) Operation Supervision and Engineering		
45	(536) Water for Power		
46	(537) Hydraulic Expenses		
47	(538) Electric Expenses		
48	(539) Miscellaneous Hydraulic Power Generation Expenses		
49	(540) Rents		
50	TOTAL Operation (Enter Total of Lines 44 thru 49)		
51	C. Hydraulic Power Generation (Continued)		
52	Maintenance		
53	(541) Maintenance Supervision and Engineering		
54	(542) Maintenance of Structures		
55	(543) Maintenance of Reservoirs, Dams, and Waterways		
56	(544) Maintenance of Electric Plant		
57	(545) Maintenance of Miscellaneous Hydraulic Plant		
58	TOTAL Maintenance (Enter Total of lines 53 thru 57)		
59	TOTAL Power Production Expenses-Hydraulic Power (tot of lines 50 & 58)		

ELECTRIC OPERATION AND MAINTENANCE EXPENSES (Continued)

If the amount for previous year is not derived from previously reported figures, explain in footnote.

Line No.	Account (a)	Amount for Current Year (b)	Amount for Previous Year (c)
60	D. Other Power Generation		
61	Operation		
62	(546) Operation Supervision and Engineering		
63	(547) Fuel		
64	(548) Generation Expenses		
65	(549) Miscellaneous Other Power Generation Expenses		
66	(550) Rents		
67	TOTAL Operation (Enter Total of lines 62 thru 66)		
68	Maintenance		
69	(551) Maintenance Supervision and Engineering		
70	(552) Maintenance of Structures		
71	(553) Maintenance of Generating and Electric Plant		
72	(554) Maintenance of Miscellaneous Other Power Generation Plant		
73	TOTAL Maintenance (Enter Total of lines 69 thru 72)		
74	TOTAL Power Production Expenses-Other Power (Enter Tot of 67 & 73)		
75	E. Other Power Supply Expenses		
76	(555) Purchased Power		
77	(556) System Control and Load Dispatching		
78	(557) Other Expenses		
79	TOTAL Other Power Supply Exp (Enter Total of lines 76 thru 78)		
80	TOTAL Power Production Expenses (Total of lines 21, 41, 59, 74 & 79)		
81	2. TRANSMISSION EXPENSES		
82	Operation		
83	(560) Operation Supervision and Engineering	660,089	469,271
84			
85	(561.1) Load Dispatch-Reliability		4
86	(561.2) Load Dispatch-Monitor and Operate Transmission System	94,916	72,204
87	(561.3) Load Dispatch-Transmission Service and Scheduling		
88	(561.4) Scheduling, System Control and Dispatch Services		
89	(561.5) Reliability, Planning and Standards Development	16,073	9,795
90	(561.6) Transmission Service Studies		1
91	(561.7) Generation Interconnection Studies		
92	(561.8) Reliability, Planning and Standards Development Services		
93	(562) Station Expenses	36,536	22,917
94	(563) Overhead Lines Expenses	4,596	5,725
95	(564) Underground Lines Expenses		
96	(565) Transmission of Electricity by Others		
97	(566) Miscellaneous Transmission Expenses	181,089	198,355
98	(567) Rents	297,459	227,492
99	TOTAL Operation (Enter Total of lines 83 thru 98)	1,290,758	1,005,764
100	Maintenance		
101	(568) Maintenance Supervision and Engineering	8,288	5,821
102	(569) Maintenance of Structures	2,016	1,458
103	(569.1) Maintenance of Computer Hardware	1,616	1,419
104	(569.2) Maintenance of Computer Software	28,815	24,200
105	(569.3) Maintenance of Communication Equipment	5,838	1,302
106	(569.4) Maintenance of Miscellaneous Regional Transmission Plant		
107	(570) Maintenance of Station Equipment	46,324	47,782
108	(571) Maintenance of Overhead Lines	1,046	1,673
109	(572) Maintenance of Underground Lines		
110	(573) Maintenance of Miscellaneous Transmission Plant	25,412	14,914
111	TOTAL Maintenance (Total of lines 101 thru 110)	119,355	98,569
112	TOTAL Transmission Expenses (Total of lines 99 and 111)	1,410,113	1,104,333

ELECTRIC OPERATION AND MAINTENANCE EXPENSES (Continued)

If the amount for previous year is not derived from previously reported figures, explain in footnote.

Line No.	Account (a)	Amount for Current Year (b)	Amount for Previous Year (c)
113	3. REGIONAL MARKET EXPENSES		
114	Operation		
115	(575.1) Operation Supervision		
116	(575.2) Day-Ahead and Real-Time Market Facilitation		
117	(575.3) Transmission Rights Market Facilitation		
118	(575.4) Capacity Market Facilitation		
119	(575.5) Ancillary Services Market Facilitation		
120	(575.6) Market Monitoring and Compliance		
121	(575.7) Market Facilitation, Monitoring and Compliance Services		
122	(575.8) Rents		
123	Total Operation (Lines 115 thru 122)		
124	Maintenance		
125	(576.1) Maintenance of Structures and Improvements		
126	(576.2) Maintenance of Computer Hardware		
127	(576.3) Maintenance of Computer Software		
128	(576.4) Maintenance of Communication Equipment		
129	(576.5) Maintenance of Miscellaneous Market Operation Plant		
130	Total Maintenance (Lines 125 thru 129)		
131	TOTAL Regional Transmission and Market Op Expns (Total 123 and 130)		
132	4. DISTRIBUTION EXPENSES		
133	Operation		
134	(580) Operation Supervision and Engineering		
135	(581) Load Dispatching		
136	(582) Station Expenses		
137	(583) Overhead Line Expenses		
138	(584) Underground Line Expenses		
139	(585) Street Lighting and Signal System Expenses		
140	(586) Meter Expenses		
141	(587) Customer Installations Expenses		
142	(588) Miscellaneous Expenses		
143	(589) Rents		
144	TOTAL Operation (Enter Total of lines 134 thru 143)		
145	Maintenance		
146	(590) Maintenance Supervision and Engineering		
147	(591) Maintenance of Structures		
148	(592) Maintenance of Station Equipment		
149	(593) Maintenance of Overhead Lines		
150	(594) Maintenance of Underground Lines		
151	(595) Maintenance of Line Transformers		
152	(596) Maintenance of Street Lighting and Signal Systems		
153	(597) Maintenance of Meters		
154	(598) Maintenance of Miscellaneous Distribution Plant		
155	TOTAL Maintenance (Total of lines 146 thru 154)		
156	TOTAL Distribution Expenses (Total of lines 144 and 155)		
157	5. CUSTOMER ACCOUNTS EXPENSES		
158	Operation		
159	(901) Supervision		
160	(902) Meter Reading Expenses		
161	(903) Customer Records and Collection Expenses		
162	(904) Uncollectible Accounts		
163	(905) Miscellaneous Customer Accounts Expenses		
164	TOTAL Customer Accounts Expenses (Total of lines 159 thru 163)		

**ELECTRIC OPERATION AND MAINTENANCE EXPENSES (Continued)**

If the amount for previous year is not derived from previously reported figures, explain in footnote.

Line No.	Account (a)	Amount for Current Year (b)	Amount for Previous Year (c)
165	<b>6. CUSTOMER SERVICE AND INFORMATIONAL EXPENSES</b>		
166	Operation		
167	(907) Supervision		
168	(908) Customer Assistance Expenses		
169	(909) Informational and Instructional Expenses		
170	(910) Miscellaneous Customer Service and Informational Expenses		
171	TOTAL Customer Service and Information Expenses (Total 167 thru 170)		
172	<b>7. SALES EXPENSES</b>		
173	Operation		
174	(911) Supervision		
175	(912) Demonstrating and Selling Expenses		
176	(913) Advertising Expenses		
177	(916) Miscellaneous Sales Expenses		
178	TOTAL Sales Expenses (Enter Total of lines 174 thru 177)		
179	<b>8. ADMINISTRATIVE AND GENERAL EXPENSES</b>		
180	Operation		
181	(920) Administrative and General Salaries	314,777	291,895
182	(921) Office Supplies and Expenses	24,750	15,093
183	(Less) (922) Administrative Expenses Transferred-Credit	-171	
184	(923) Outside Services Employed	58,336	264,018
185	(924) Property Insurance	35,865	24,807
186	(925) Injuries and Damages	8,242	6,224
187	(926) Employee Pensions and Benefits	610	993
188	(927) Franchise Requirements		
189	(928) Regulatory Commission Expenses	3,857	3,404
190	(929) (Less) Duplicate Charges-Cr.		
191	(930.1) General Advertising Expenses	81	80
192	(930.2) Miscellaneous General Expenses	8,125	7,901
193	(931) Rents	322	328
194	TOTAL Operation (Enter Total of lines 181 thru 193)	455,136	614,743
195	<b>Maintenance</b>		
196	(935) Maintenance of General Plant	22	3
197	TOTAL Administrative & General Expenses (Total of lines 194 and 196)	455,158	614,746
198	TOTAL Elec Op and Maint Expns (Total 80,112,131,156,164,171,178,197)	1,865,271	1,719,079

**PURCHASED POWER (Account 555)**  
(Including power exchanges)

1. Report all power purchases made during the year. Also report exchanges of electricity (i.e., transactions involving a balancing of debits and credits for energy, capacity, etc.) and any settlements for imbalanced exchanges.
2. Enter the name of the seller or other party in an exchange transaction in column (a). Do not abbreviate or truncate the name or use acronyms. Explain in a footnote any ownership interest or affiliation the respondent has with the seller.
3. In column (b), enter a Statistical Classification Code based on the original contractual terms and conditions of the service as follows:

RQ - for requirements service. Requirements service is service which the supplier plans to provide on an ongoing basis (i.e., the supplier includes projects load for this service in its system resource planning). In addition, the reliability of requirement service must be the same as, or second only to, the supplier's service to its own ultimate consumers.

LF - for long-term firm service. "Long-term" means five years or longer and "firm" means that service cannot be interrupted for economic reasons and is intended to remain reliable even under adverse conditions (e.g., the supplier must attempt to buy emergency energy from third parties to maintain deliveries of LF service). This category should not be used for long-term firm service firm service which meets the definition of RQ service. For all transaction identified as LF, provide in a footnote the termination date of the contract defined as the earliest date that either buyer or seller can unilaterally get out of the contract.

IF - for intermediate-term firm service. The same as LF service expect that "intermediate-term" means longer than one year but less than five years.

SF - for short-term service. Use this category for all firm services, where the duration of each period of commitment for service is one year or less.

LU - for long-term service from a designated generating unit. "Long-term" means five years or longer. The availability and reliability of service, aside from transmission constraints, must match the availability and reliability of the designated unit.

IU - for intermediate-term service from a designated generating unit. The same as LU service expect that "intermediate-term" means longer than one year but less than five years.

EX - For exchanges of electricity. Use this category for transactions involving a balancing of debits and credits for energy, capacity, etc. and any settlements for imbalanced exchanges.

OS - for other service. Use this category only for those services which cannot be placed in the above-defined categories, such as all non-firm service regardless of the Length of the contract and service from designated units of Less than one year. Describe the nature of the service in a footnote for each adjustment.

Line No.	Name of Company or Public Authority (Footnote Affiliations) (a)	Statistical Classification (b)	FERC Rate Schedule or Tariff Number (c)	Average Monthly Billing Demand (MW) (d)	Actual Demand (MW)	
					Average Monthly NCP Demand (e)	Average Monthly CP Demand (f)
1						
2						
3						
4						
5						
6						
7						
8						
9						
10						
11						
12						
13						
14						
	Total					

PURCHASED POWER (Account 555), (Continued)  
(Including power exchanges)

AD - for out-of-period adjustment. Use this code for any accounting adjustments or "true-ups" for service provided in prior reporting years. Provide an explanation in a footnote for each adjustment.

4. In column (c), identify the FERC Rate Schedule Number or Tariff, or, for non-FERC jurisdictional sellers, include an appropriate designation for the contract. On separate lines, list all FERC rate schedules, tariffs or contract designations under which service, as identified in column (b), is provided.
5. For requirements RQ purchases and any type of service involving demand charges imposed on a monthly (or longer) basis, enter the monthly average billing demand in column (d), the average monthly non-coincident peak (NCP) demand in column (e), and the average monthly coincident peak (CP) demand in column (f). For all other types of service, enter NA in columns (d), (e) and (f). Monthly NCP demand is the maximum metered hourly (60-minute integration) demand in a month. Monthly CP demand is the metered demand during the hour (60-minute integration) in which the supplier's system reaches its monthly peak. Demand reported in columns (e) and (f) must be in megawatts. Footnote any demand not stated on a megawatt basis and explain.
6. Report in column (g) the megawatthours shown on bills rendered to the respondent. Report in columns (h) and (i) the megawatthours of power exchanges received and delivered, used as the basis for settlement. Do not report net exchange.
7. Report demand charges in column (j), energy charges in column (k), and the total of any other types of charges, including out-of-period adjustments, in column (l). Explain in a footnote all components of the amount shown in column (l). Report in column (m) the total charge shown on bills received as settlement by the respondent. For power exchanges, report in column (m) the settlement amount for the net receipt of energy. If more energy was delivered than received, enter a negative amount. If the settlement amount (l) include credits or charges other than incremental generation expenses, or (2) excludes certain credits or charges covered by the agreement, provide an explanatory footnote.
8. The data in column (g) through (m) must be totalled on the last line of the schedule. The total amount in column (g) must be reported as Purchases on Page 401, line 10. The total amount in column (h) must be reported as Exchange Received on Page 401, line 12. The total amount in column (i) must be reported as Exchange Delivered on Page 401, line 13.
9. Footnote entries as required and provide explanations following all required data.

MegaWatt Hours Purchased (g)	POWER EXCHANGES		COST/SETTLEMENT OF POWER				Line No.
	MegaWatt Hours Received (h)	MegaWatt Hours Delivered (i)	Demand Charges (\$) (j)	Energy Charges (\$) (k)	Other Charges (\$) (l)	Total (j+k+l) of Settlement (\$) (m)	
							1
							2
							3
							4
							5
							6
							7
							8
							9
							10
							11
							12
							13
							14

TRANSMISSION OF ELECTRICITY FOR OTHERS (Account 456.1)  
 (Including transactions referred to as 'wheeling')

1. Report all transmission of electricity, i.e., wheeling, provided for other electric utilities, cooperatives, other public authorities, qualifying facilities, non-traditional utility suppliers and ultimate customers for the quarter.  
 2. Use a separate line of data for each distinct type of transmission service involving the entities listed in column (a), (b) and (c).  
 3. Report in column (a) the company or public authority that paid for the transmission service. Report in column (b) the company or public authority that the energy was received from and in column (c) the company or public authority that the energy was delivered to. Provide the full name of each company or public authority. Do not abbreviate or truncate name or use acronyms. Explain in a footnote any ownership interest in or affiliation the respondent has with the entities listed in columns (a), (b) or (c)  
 4. In column (d) enter a Statistical Classification code based on the original contractual terms and conditions of the service as follows: FNO - Firm Network Service for Others, FNS - Firm Network Transmission Service for Self, LFP - "Long-Term Firm Point to Point Transmission Service, OLF - Other Long-Term Firm Transmission Service, SFP - Short-Term Firm Point to Point Transmission Reservation, NF - non-firm transmission service, OS - Other Transmission Service and AD - Out-of-Period Adjustments. Use this code for any accounting adjustments or "true-ups" for service provided in prior reporting periods. Provide an explanation in a footnote for each adjustment. See General Instruction for definitions of codes.

Line No.	Payment By (Company of Public Authority) (Footnote Affiliation) (a)	Energy Received From (Company of Public Authority) (Footnote Affiliation) (b)	Energy Delivered To (Company of Public Authority) (Footnote Affiliation) (c)	Statistical Classification (d)
1	PJM			FNO
2				
3				
4				
5				
6				
7				
8				
9				
10				
11				
12				
13				
14				
15				
16				
17				
18				
19				
20				
21				
22				
23				
24				
25				
26				
27				
28				
29				
30				
31				
32				
33				
34				
	<b>TOTAL</b>			

TRANSMISSION OF ELECTRICITY FOR OTHERS (Account 456)(Continued)  
(Including transactions referred to as 'wheeling')

5. In column (e), identify the FERC Rate Schedule or Tariff Number, On separate lines, list all FERC rate schedules or contract designations under which service, as identified in column (d), is provided.

6. Report receipt and delivery locations for all single contract path, "point to point" transmission service. In column (f), report the designation for the substation, or other appropriate identification for where energy was received as specified in the contract. In column (g) report the designation for the substation, or other appropriate identification for where energy was delivered as specified in the contract.

7. Report in column (h) the number of megawatts of billing demand that is specified in the firm transmission service contract. Demand reported in column (h) must be in megawatts. Footnote any demand not stated on a megawatts basis and explain.

8. Report in column (i) and (j) the total megawatthours received and delivered.

FERC Rate Schedule of Tariff Number (e)	Point of Receipt (Substation or Other Designation) (f)	Point of Delivery (Substation or Other Designation) (g)	Billing Demand (MW) (h)	TRANSFER OF ENERGY		Line No.
				MegaWatt Hours Received (i)	MegaWatt Hours Delivered (j)	
PJMOATT						1
						2
						3
						4
						5
						6
						7
						8
						9
						10
						11
						12
						13
						14
						15
						16
						17
						18
						19
						20
						21
						22
						23
						24
						25
						26
						27
						28
						29
						30
						31
						32
						33
						34
			0	0	0	

TRANSMISSION OF ELECTRICITY FOR OTHERS (Account 456) (Continued)  
(Including transactions referred to as 'wheeling')

9. In column (k) through (n), report the revenue amounts as shown on bills or vouchers. In column (k), provide revenues from demand charges related to the billing demand reported in column (h). In column (l), provide revenues from energy charges related to the amount of energy transferred. In column (m), provide the total revenues from all other charges on bills or vouchers rendered, including out of period adjustments. Explain in a footnote all components of the amount shown in column (m). Report in column (n) the total charge shown on bills rendered to the entity Listed in column (a). If no monetary settlement was made, enter zero (11011) in column (n). Provide a footnote explaining the nature of the non-monetary settlement, including the amount and type of energy or service rendered.

10. The total amounts in columns (i) and (j) must be reported as Transmission Received and Transmission Delivered for annual report purposes only on Page 401, Lines 16 and 17, respectively.

11. Footnote entries and provide explanations following all required data.

REVENUE FROM TRANSMISSION OF ELECTRICITY FOR OTHERS

Demand Charges (\$) (k)	Energy Charges (\$) (l)	(Other Charges) (\$) (m)	Total Revenues (\$) (k+l+m) (n)	Line No.
		14,292,429	14,292,429	1
				2
				3
				4
				5
				6
				7
				8
				9
				10
				11
				12
				13
				14
				15
				16
				17
				18
				19
				20
				21
				22
				23
				24
				25
				26
				27
				28
				29
				30
				31
				32
				33
				34
0	0	14,292,429	14,292,429	

Name of Respondent	This Report is:	Date of Report	Year/Period of Report
(1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original	(2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	(Mo, Da, Yr)	
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.		/ /	2019/Q4
FOOTNOTE DATA			

**Schedule Page: 328 Line No.: 1 Column: m**

Revenue earned from PJM per the revenue requirement for transmission services filed with FERC.

**TRANSMISSION OF ELECTRICITY BY ISO/RTOs**

1. Report in Column (a) the Transmission Owner receiving revenue for the transmission of electricity by the ISO/RTO.
2. Use a separate line of data for each distinct type of transmission service involving the entities listed in Column (a).
3. In Column (b) enter a Statistical Classification code based on the original contractual terms and conditions of the service as follows: FNO – Firm Network Service for Others, FNS – Firm Network Transmission Service for Self, LFP – Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service, OLF – Other Long-Term Firm Transmission Service, SFP – Short-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Reservation, NF – Non-Firm Transmission Service, OS – Other Transmission Service and AD- Out-of-Period Adjustments. Use this code for any accounting adjustments or “true-ups” for service provided in prior reporting periods. Provide an explanation in a footnote for each adjustment. See General Instruction for definitions of codes.
4. In column (c) identify the FERC Rate Schedule or tariff Number, on separate lines, list all FERC rate schedules or contract designations under which service, as identified in column (b) was provided.
5. In column (d) report the revenue amounts as shown on bills or vouchers.
6. Report in column (e) the total revenues distributed to the entity listed in column (a).

Line No.	Payment Received by (Transmission Owner Name) (a)	Statistical Classification (b)	FERC Rate Schedule or Tariff Number (c)	Total Revenue by Rate Schedule or Tariff (d)	Total Revenue (e)
1					
2					
3					
4					
5					
6					
7					
8					
9					
10					
11					
12					
13					
14					
15					
16					
17					
18					
19					
20					
21					
22					
23					
24					
25					
26					
27					
28					
29					
30					
31					
32					
33					
34					
35					
36					
37					
38					
39					
40	TOTAL				

TRANSMISSION OF ELECTRICITY BY OTHERS (Account 565)  
(Including transactions referred to as "wheeling")

1. Report all transmission, i.e. wheeling or electricity provided by other electric utilities, cooperatives, municipalities, other public authorities, qualifying facilities, and others for the quarter.
2. In column (a) report each company or public authority that provided transmission service. Provide the full name of the company, abbreviate if necessary, but do not truncate name or use acronyms. Explain in a footnote any ownership interest in or affiliation with the transmission service provider. Use additional columns as necessary to report all companies or public authorities that provided transmission service for the quarter reported.
3. In column (b) enter a Statistical Classification code based on the original contractual terms and conditions of the service as follows: FNS - Firm Network Transmission Service for Self, LFP - Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Reservations. OLF - Other Long-Term Firm Transmission Service, SFP - Short-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Reservations, NF - Non-Firm Transmission Service, and OS - Other Transmission Service. See General Instructions for definitions of statistical classifications.
4. Report in column (c) and (d) the total megawatt hours received and delivered by the provider of the transmission service.
5. Report in column (e), (f) and (g) expenses as shown on bills or vouchers rendered to the respondent. In column (e) report the demand charges and in column (f) energy charges related to the amount of energy transferred. On column (g) report the total of all other charges on bills or vouchers rendered to the respondent, including any out of period adjustments. Explain in a footnote all components of the amount shown in column (g). Report in column (h) the total charge shown on bills rendered to the respondent. If no monetary settlement was made, enter zero in column (h). Provide a footnote explaining the nature of the non-monetary settlement, including the amount and type of energy or service rendered.
6. Enter "TOTAL" in column (a) as the last line.
7. Footnote entries and provide explanations following all required data.

Line No.	Name of Company or Public Authority (Footnote Affiliations) (a)	Statistical Classification (b)	TRANSFER OF ENERGY		EXPENSES FOR TRANSMISSION OF ELECTRICITY BY OTHERS			
			Megawatt-hours Received (c)	Megawatt-hours Delivered (d)	Demand Charges (\$) (e)	Energy Charges (\$) (f)	Other Charges (\$) (g)	Total Cost of Transmission (\$) (h)
1								
2								
3								
4								
5								
6								
7								
8								
9								
10								
11								
12								
13								
14								
15								
16								
	TOTAL							

MISCELLANEOUS GENERAL EXPENSES (Account 930.2) (ELECTRIC)

Line No.	Description (a)	Amount (b)
1	Industry Association Dues	
2	Nuclear Power Research Expenses	
3	Other Experimental and General Research Expenses	
4	Pub & Dist Info to Stkhldrs...expn servicing outstanding Securities	
5	Oth Expn >=5,000 show purpose, recipient, amount. Group if < \$5,000	1,455
6	Corporate Memberships	3,907
7	Travel Expenses	2,265
8	Trustee Fees	498
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		
26		
27		
28		
29		
30		
31		
32		
33		
34		
35		
36		
37		
38		
39		
40		
41		
42		
43		
44		
45		
46	TOTAL	8,125

**DEPRECIATION AND AMORTIZATION OF ELECTRIC PLANT (Account 403, 404, 405)**  
(Except amortization of acquisition adjustments)

1. Report in section A for the year the amounts for : (b) Depreciation Expense (Account 403); (c) Depreciation Expense for Asset Retirement Costs (Account 403.1); (d) Amortization of Limited-Term Electric Plant (Account 404); and (e) Amortization of Other Electric Plant (Account 405).

2. Report in Section 8 the rates used to compute amortization charges for electric plant (Accounts 404 and 405). State the basis used to compute charges and whether any changes have been made in the basis or rates used from the preceding report year.

3. Report all available information called for in Section C every fifth year beginning with report year 1971, reporting annually only changes to columns (c) through (g) from the complete report of the preceding year.

Unless composite depreciation accounting for total depreciable plant is followed, list numerically in column (a) each plant subaccount, account or functional classification, as appropriate, to which a rate is applied. Identify at the bottom of Section C the type of plant included in any sub-account used.

In column (b) report all depreciable plant balances to which rates are applied showing subtotals by functional Classifications and showing composite total. Indicate at the bottom of section C the manner in which column balances are obtained. If average balances, state the method of averaging used.

For columns (c), (d), and (e) report available information for each plant subaccount, account or functional classification Listed in column (a). If plant mortality studies are prepared to assist in estimating average service Lives, show in column (f) the type mortality curve selected as most appropriate for the account and in column (g), if available, the weighted average remaining life of surviving plant. If composite depreciation accounting is used, report available information called for in columns (b) through (g) on this basis.

4. If provisions for depreciation were made during the year in addition to depreciation provided by application of reported rates, state at the bottom of section C the amounts and nature of the provisions and the plant items to which related.

**A. Summary of Depreciation and Amortization Charges**

Line No.	Functional Classification (a)	Depreciation Expense (Account 403) (b)	Depreciation Expense for Asset Retirement Costs (Account 403.1) (c)	Amortization of Limited Term Electric Plant (Account 404) (d)	Amortization of Other Electric Plant (Acc 405) (e)	Total (f)
1	Intangible Plant			187,920		187,920
2	Steam Production Plant					
3	Nuclear Production Plant					
4	Hydraulic Production Plant-Conventional					
5	Hydraulic Production Plant-Pumped Storage					
6	Other Production Plant					
7	Transmission Plant	2,510,066				2,510,066
8	Distribution Plant					
9	Regional Transmission and Market Operation					
10	General Plant	2,012				2,012
11	Common Plant-Electric					
12	<b>TOTAL</b>	2,512,078		187,920		2,699,998

**B. Basis for Amortization Charges**

Section A Line 1 Column D represents amortization of capitalized software development costs over a 5 year life and costs associated with the Oracle strategic partnership which are over a 10 year life.

DEPRECIATION AND AMORTIZATION OF ELECTRIC PLANT (Continued)

C. Factors Used in Estimating Depreciation Charges

Line No.	Account No. (a)	Depreciable Plant Base (In Thousands) (b)	Estimated Avg. Service Life (c)	Net Salvage (Percent) (d)	Applied Depr. rates (Percent) (e)	Mortality Curve Type (f)	Average Remaining Life (g)
12	TRANSMISSION						
13	350 (Rights)	-35					
14	352	3,401					
15	353	105,591					
16	353.16	103					
17	356	1,264					
18	356.16	9,353					
19	357	1,257					
20	358.16	401					
21	TOTAL TRANSMISSION	121,335					
22							
23	GENERAL PLANT						
24	397	36					
25	TOTAL GENERAL PLANT	36					
26							
27	DEPRECIABLE SUM	121,371					
28							
29							
30							
31							
32							
33							
34							
35							
36							
37							
38							
39							
40							
41							
42							
43							
44							
45							
46							
47							
48							
49							
50							

Name of Respondent	This Report is:	Date of Report	Year/Period of Report
(1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original	(2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	(Mo, Da, Yr)	
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.		/ /	2019/Q4
FOOTNOTE DATA			

**Schedule Page: 336 Line No.: 27 Column: b**

The depreciable plant base is the November 30, 2019 total company depreciable plant.

**REGULATORY COMMISSION EXPENSES**

1. Report particulars (details) of regulatory commission expenses incurred during the current year (or incurred in previous years, if being amortized) relating to format cases before a regulatory body, or cases in which such a body was a party.  
 2. Report in columns (b) and (c), only the current year's expenses that are not deferred and the current year's amortization of amounts deferred in previous years.

Line No.	Description (Furnish name of regulatory commission or body the docket or case number and a description of the case) (a)	Assessed by Regulatory Commission (b)	Expenses of Utility (c)	Total Expense for Current Year (b) + (c) (d)	Deferred in Account 182.3 at Beginning of Year (e)
1	Minor items < 25,000		3,857	3,857	
2					
3					
4					
5					
6					
7					
8					
9					
10					
11					
12					
13					
14					
15					
16					
17					
18					
19					
20					
21					
22					
23					
24					
25					
26					
27					
28					
29					
30					
31					
32					
33					
34					
35					
36					
37					
38					
39					
40					
41					
42					
43					
44					
45					
46	TOTAL		3,857	3,857	

REGULATORY COMMISSION EXPENSES (Continued)

3. Show in column (k) any expenses incurred in prior years which are being amortized. List in column (a) the period of amortization.
4. List in column (f), (g), and (h) expenses incurred during year which were charged currently to income, plant, or other accounts.
5. Minor items (less than \$25,000) may be grouped.

EXPENSES INCURRED DURING YEAR			AMORTIZED DURING YEAR				
CURRENTLY CHARGED TO			Deferred to Account 182.3 (i)	Contra Account (j)	Amount (k)	Deferred in Account 182.3 End of Year (l)	Line No.
Department (f)	Account No. (g)	Amount (h)					
	928	3,857					1
							2
							3
							4
							5
							6
							7
							8
							9
							10
							11
							12
							13
							14
							15
							16
							17
							18
							19
							20
							21
							22
							23
							24
							25
							26
							27
							28
							29
							30
							31
							32
							33
							34
							35
							36
							37
							38
							39
							40
							41
							42
							43
							44
		3,857					46

**RESEARCH, DEVELOPMENT, AND DEMONSTRATION ACTIVITIES**

1. Describe and show below costs incurred and accounts charged during the year for technological research, development, and demonstration (R, D & D) project initiated, continued or concluded during the year. Report also support given to others during the year for jointly-sponsored projects. (Identify recipient regardless of affiliation.) For any R, D & D work carried with others, show separately the respondent's cost for the year and cost chargeable to others (See definition of research, development, and demonstration in Uniform System of Accounts).
2. Indicate in column (a) the applicable classification, as shown below:

**Classifications:**

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| A. Electric R, D & D Performed Internally: | a. Overhead  |
| (1) Generation                             | b. Underground   |
| a. hydroelectric                           | (3) Distribution   |
| i. Recreation fish and wildlife            | (4) Regional Transmission and Market Operation   |
| ii Other hydroelectric                     | (5) Environment (other than equipment)   |
| b. Fossil-fuel steam                       | (6) Other (Classify and include items in excess of \$50,000.)                                    |
| c. Internal combustion or gas turbine      | (7) Total Cost Incurred  |
| d. Nuclear                                 | B. Electric, R, D & D Performed Externally:  |
| e. Unconventional generation               | (1) Research Support to the electrical Research Council or the Electric Power Research Institute |
| f. Siting and heat rejection               |  |
| (2) Transmission                           |  |

Line No.	Classification (a)	Description (b)
1	A(6): Other	3 items under \$50,000
2		
3	B: Electric, R, D & D Performed Externally	1 item under \$50,000
4		
5	B(1): Research support to the electrical	8 items under \$50,000
6	Research Council or the Electric	
7	Power Research Institute	
8		
9	B(4): R&D Support to Others (Classify)	2 item under \$50,000
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		
26		
27		
28		
29		
30		
31		
32		
33		
34		
35		
36		
37		
38		

RESEARCH, DEVELOPMENT, AND DEMONSTRATION ACTIVITIES (Continued)

- (2) Research Support to Edison Electric Institute
- (3) Research Support to Nuclear Power Groups
- (4) Research Support to Others (Classify)
- (5) Total Cost Incurred

3. Include in column (c) all R, D & D items performed internally and in column (d) those items performed outside the company costing \$50,000 or more, briefly describing the specific area of R, D & D (such as safety, corrosion control, pollution, automation, measurement, insulation, type of appliance, etc.). Group items under \$50,000 by classifications and indicate the number of items grouped. Under Other, (A (6) and B (4)) classify items by type of R, D & D activity.

4. Show in column (e) the account number charged with expenses during the year or the account to which amounts were capitalized during the year, listing Account 107, Construction Work in Progress, first. Show in column (f) the amounts related to the account charged in column (e)

5. Show in column (g) the total unamortized accumulating of costs of projects. This total must equal the balance in Account 188, Research, Development, and Demonstration Expenditures, Outstanding at the end of the year.

6. If costs have not been segregated for R, D & D activities or projects, submit estimates for columns (c), (d), and (f) with such amounts identified by "Est."

7. Report separately research and related testing facilities operated by the respondent.

Costs Incurred Internally Current Year (c)	Costs Incurred Externally Current Year (d)	AMOUNTS CHARGED IN CURRENT YEAR		Unamortized Accumulation (g)	Line No.
		Account (e)	Amount (f)		
749		566	749		1
					2
	161	566	161		3
					4
	977	566	977		5
					6
					7
					8
	837	566	837		9
					10
					11
					12
					13
					14
					15
					16
					17
					18
					19
					20
					21
					22
					23
					24
					25
					26
					27
					28
					29
					30
					31
					32
					33
					34
					35
					36
					37
					38

DISTRIBUTION OF SALARIES AND WAGES

Report below the distribution of total salaries and wages for the year. Segregate amounts originally charged to clearing accounts to Utility Departments, Construction, Plant Removals, and Other Accounts, and enter such amounts in the appropriate lines and columns provided. In determining this segregation of salaries and wages originally charged to clearing accounts, a method of approximation giving substantially correct results may be used.

Line No.	Classification (a)	Direct Payroll Distribution (b)	Allocation of Payroll charged for Clearing Accounts (c)	Total (d)
1	Electric			
2	Operation			
3	Production			
4	Transmission			
5	Regional Market			
6	Distribution			
7	Customer Accounts			
8	Customer Service and Informational			
9	Sales			
10	Administrative and General			
11	TOTAL Operation (Enter Total of lines 3 thru 10)			
12	Maintenance			
13	Production			
14	Transmission			
15	Regional Market			
16	Distribution			
17	Administrative and General			
18	TOTAL Maintenance (Total of lines 13 thru 17)			
19	Total Operation and Maintenance			
20	Production (Enter Total of lines 3 and 13)			
21	Transmission (Enter Total of lines 4 and 14)			
22	Regional Market (Enter Total of Lines 5 and 15)			
23	Distribution (Enter Total of lines 6 and 16)			
24	Customer Accounts (Transcribe from line 7)			
25	Customer Service and Informational (Transcribe from line 8)			
26	Sales (Transcribe from line 9)			
27	Administrative and General (Enter Total of lines 10 and 17)			
28	TOTAL Oper. and Maint. (Total of lines 20 thru 27)			
29	Gas			
30	Operation			
31	Production-Manufactured Gas			
32	Production-Nat. Gas (Including Expl. and Dev.)			
33	Other Gas Supply			
34	Storage, LNG Terminating and Processing			
35	Transmission			
36	Distribution			
37	Customer Accounts			
38	Customer Service and Informational			
39	Sales			
40	Administrative and General			
41	TOTAL Operation (Enter Total of lines 31 thru 40)			
42	Maintenance			
43	Production-Manufactured Gas			
44	Production-Natural Gas (Including Exploration and Development)			
45	Other Gas Supply			
46	Storage, LNG Terminating and Processing			
47	Transmission			

DISTRIBUTION OF SALARIES AND WAGES (Continued)

Line No.	Classification (a)	Direct Payroll Distribution (b)	Allocation of Payroll charged for Clearing Accounts (c)	Total (d)
48	Distribution			
49	Administrative and General			
50	TOTAL Maint. (Enter Total of lines 43 thru 49)			
51	Total Operation and Maintenance			
52	Production-Manufactured Gas (Enter Total of lines 31 and 43)			
53	Production-Natural Gas (Including Expl. and Dev.) (Total lines 32,			
54	Other Gas Supply (Enter Total of lines 33 and 45)			
55	Storage, LNG Terminating and Processing (Total of lines 31 thru			
56	Transmission (Lines 35 and 47)			
57	Distribution (Lines 36 and 48)			
58	Customer Accounts (Line 37)			
59	Customer Service and Informational (Line 38)			
60	Sales (Line 39)			
61	Administrative and General (Lines 40 and 49)			
62	TOTAL Operation and Maint. (Total of lines 52 thru 61)			
63	Other Utility Departments			
64	Operation and Maintenance			
65	TOTAL All Utility Dept. (Total of lines 28, 62, and 64)			
66	Utility Plant			
67	Construction (By Utility Departments)			
68	Electric Plant			
69	Gas Plant			
70	Other (provide details in footnote):			
71	TOTAL Construction (Total of lines 68 thru 70)			
72	Plant Removal (By Utility Departments)			
73	Electric Plant			
74	Gas Plant			
75	Other (provide details in footnote):			
76	TOTAL Plant Removal (Total of lines 73 thru 75)			
77	Other Accounts (Specify, provide details in footnote):			
78				
79				
80				
81				
82				
83				
84				
85				
86				
87				
88				
89				
90				
91				
92				
93				
94				
95	TOTAL Other Accounts			
96	TOTAL SALARIES AND WAGES			

Name of Respondent AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.	This Report Is: (1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original (2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	Date of Report (Mo, Da, Yr) / /	Year/Period of Report End of 2019/Q4
---	---	---------------------------------------	---

COMMON UTILITY PLANT AND EXPENSES

1. Describe the property carried in the utility's accounts as common utility plant and show the book cost of such plant at end of year classified by accounts as provided by Plant Instruction 13, Common Utility Plant, of the Uniform System of Accounts. Also show the allocation of such plant costs to the respective departments using the common utility plant and explain the basis of allocation used, giving the allocation factors.
2. Furnish the accumulated provisions for depreciation and amortization at end of year, showing the amounts and classifications of such accumulated provisions, and amounts allocated to utility departments using the Common utility plant to which such accumulated provisions relate, including explanation of basis of allocation and factors used.
3. Give for the year the expenses of operation, maintenance, rents, depreciation, and amortization for common utility plant classified by accounts as provided by the Uniform System of Accounts. Show the allocation of such expenses to the departments using the common utility plant to which such expenses are related. Explain the basis of allocation used and give the factors of allocation.
4. Give date of approval by the Commission for use of the common utility plant classification and reference to order of the Commission or other authorization.

AMOUNTS INCLUDED IN ISO/RTO SETTLEMENT STATEMENTS

1. The respondent shall report below the details called for concerning amounts it recorded in Account 555, Purchase Power, and Account 447, Sales for Resale, for items shown on ISO/RTO Settlement Statements. Transactions should be separately netted for each ISO/RTO administered energy market for purposes of determining whether an entity is a net seller or purchaser in a given hour. Net megawatt hours are to be used as the basis for determining whether a net purchase or sale has occurred. In each monthly reporting period, the hourly sale and purchase net amounts are to be aggregated and separately reported in Account 447, Sales for Resale, or Account 555, Purchased Power, respectively.

Line No.	Description of Item(s) (a)	Balance at End of Quarter 1 (b)	Balance at End of Quarter 2 (c)	Balance at End of Quarter 3 (d)	Balance at End of Year (e)
1	Energy				
2	Net Purchases (Account 555)				
3	Net Sales (Account 447)				
4	Transmission Rights				
5	Ancillary Services				
6	Other Items (list separately)				
7					
8					
9					
10					
11					
12					
13					
14					
15					
16					
17					
18					
19					
20					
21					
22					
23					
24					
25					
26					
27					
28					
29					
30					
31					
32					
33					
34					
35					
36					
37					
38					
39					
40					
41					
42					
43					
44					
45					
46	TOTAL				

PURCHASES AND SALES OF ANCILLARY SERVICES

Report the amounts for each type of ancillary service shown in column (a) for the year as specified in Order No. 888 and defined in the respondents Open Access Transmission Tariff.

In columns for usage, report usage-related billing determinant and the unit of measure.

(1) On line 1 columns (b), (c), (d), (e), (f) and (g) report the amount of ancillary services purchased and sold during the year.

(2) On line 2 columns (b) (c), (d), (e), (f), and (g) report the amount of reactive supply and voltage control services purchased and sold during the year.

(3) On line 3 columns (b) (c), (d), (e), (f), and (g) report the amount of regulation and frequency response services purchased and sold during the year.

(4) On line 4 columns (b), (c), (d), (e), (f), and (g) report the amount of energy imbalance services purchased and sold during the year.

(5) On lines 5 and 6, columns (b), (c), (d), (e), (f), and (g) report the amount of operating reserve spinning and supplement services purchased and sold during the period.

(6) On line 7 columns (b), (c), (d), (e), (f), and (g) report the total amount of all other types ancillary services purchased or sold during the year. Include in a footnote and specify the amount for each type of other ancillary service provided.

		Amount Purchased for the Year			Amount Sold for the Year		
		Usage - Related Billing Determinant			Usage - Related Billing Determinant		
Line No.	Type of Ancillary Service (a)	Number of Units (b)	Unit of Measure (c)	Dollars (d)	Number of Units (e)	Unit of Measure (f)	Dollars (g)
1	Scheduling, System Control and Dispatch						
2	Reactive Supply and Voltage						
3	Regulation and Frequency Response						
4	Energy Imbalance						
5	Operating Reserve - Spinning						
6	Operating Reserve - Supplement						
7	Other						
8	Total (Lines 1 thru 7)						

MONTHLY TRANSMISSION SYSTEM PEAK LOAD

(1) Report the monthly peak load on the respondent's transmission system. If the respondent has two or more power systems which are not physically integrated, furnish the required information for each non-integrated system.  
 (2) Report on Column (b) by month the transmission system's peak load.  
 (3) Report on Columns (c) and (d) the specified information for each monthly transmission - system peak load reported on Column (b).  
 (4) Report on Columns (e) through (j) by month the system' monthly maximum megawatt load by statistical classifications. See General Instruction for the definition of each statistical classification.

NAME OF SYSTEM:

Line No.	Month (a)	Monthly Peak MW - Total (b)	Day of Monthly Peak (c)	Hour of Monthly Peak (d)	Firm Network Service for Self (e)	Firm Network Service for Others (f)	Long-Term Firm Point-to-point Reservations (g)	Other Long-Term Firm Service (h)	Short-Term Firm Point-to-point Reservation (i)	Other Service (j)
1	January									
2	February									
3	March									
4	Total for Quarter 1									
5	April									
6	May									
7	June									
8	Total for Quarter 2									
9	July									
10	August									
11	September									
12	Total for Quarter 3									
13	October									
14	November									
15	December									
16	Total for Quarter 4									
17	Total Year to Date/Year									

MONTHLY ISO/RTO TRANSMISSION SYSTEM PEAK LOAD

(1) Report the monthly peak load on the respondent's transmission system. If the Respondent has two or more power systems which are not physically integrated, furnish the required information for each non-integrated system.  
 (2) Report on Column (b) by month the transmission system's peak load.  
 (3) Report on Column (c) and (d) the specified information for each monthly transmission - system peak load reported on Column (b).  
 (4) Report on Columns (e) through (i) by month the system's transmission usage by classification. Amounts reported as Through and Out Service in Column (g) are to be excluded from those amounts reported in Columns (e) and (f).  
 (5) Amounts reported in Column (j) for Total Usage is the sum of Columns (h) and (i).

NAME OF SYSTEM:

Line No.	Month	Monthly Peak MW - Total	Day of Monthly Peak	Hour of Monthly Peak	Imports into ISO/RTO	Exports from ISO/RTO	Through and Out Service	Network Service Usage	Point-to-Point Service Usage	Total Usage
	(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)	(f)	(g)	(h)	(i)	(j)
1	January									
2	February									
3	March									
4	Total for Quarter 1									
5	April									
6	May									
7	June									
8	Total for Quarter 2									
9	July									
10	August									
11	September									
12	Total for Quarter 3									
13	October									
14	November									
15	December									
16	Total for Quarter 4									
17	Total Year to Date/Year									

ELECTRIC ENERGY ACCOUNT

Report below the information called for concerning the disposition of electric energy generated, purchased, exchanged and wheeled during the year.

Line No.	Item (a)	MegaWatt Hours (b)	Line No.	Item (a)	MegaWatt Hours (b)
1	SOURCES OF ENERGY		21	DISPOSITION OF ENERGY	
2	Generation (Excluding Station Use):		22	Sales to Ultimate Consumers (Including Interdepartmental Sales)	
3	Steam		23	Requirements Sales for Resale (See instruction 4, page 311.)	
4	Nuclear		24	Non-Requirements Sales for Resale (See instruction 4, page 311.)	
5	Hydro-Conventional		25	Energy Furnished Without Charge	
6	Hydro-Pumped Storage		26	Energy Used by the Company (Electric Dept Only, Excluding Station Use)	
7	Other		27	Total Energy Losses	
8	Less Energy for Pumping		28	TOTAL (Enter Total of Lines 22 Through 27) (MUST EQUAL LINE 20)	
9	Net Generation (Enter Total of lines 3 through 8)				
10	Purchases				
11	Power Exchanges:				
12	Received				
13	Delivered				
14	Net Exchanges (Line 12 minus line 13)				
15	Transmission For Other (Wheeling)				
16	Received				
17	Delivered				
18	Net Transmission for Other (Line 16 minus line 17)				
19	Transmission By Others Losses				
20	TOTAL (Enter Total of lines 9, 10, 14, 18 and 19)				

**MONTHLY PEAKS AND OUTPUT**

1. Report the monthly peak load and energy output. If the respondent has two or more power which are not physically integrated, furnish the required information for each non- integrated system.
2. Report in column (b) by month the system's output in Megawatt hours for each month.
3. Report in column (c) by month the non-requirements sales for resale. Include in the monthly amounts any energy losses associated with the sales.
4. Report in column (d) by month the system's monthly maximum megawatt load (60 minute integration) associated with the system.
5. Report in column (e) and (f) the specified information for each monthly peak load reported in column (d).

NAME OF SYSTEM:

Line No.	Month (a)	Total Monthly Energy (b)	Monthly Non-Requirements Sales for Resale & Associated Losses (c)	MONTHLY PEAK		
				Megawatts (See Instr. 4) (d)	Day of Month (e)	Hour (f)
29	January				0	
30	February				0	
31	March				0	
32	April				0	
33	May				0	
34	June				0	
35	July				0	
36	August				0	
37	September				0	
38	October				0	
39	November				0	
40	December				0	
41	TOTAL					

STEAM-ELECTRIC GENERATING PLANT STATISTICS (Large Plants)

1. Report data for plant in Service only. 2. Large plants are steam plants with installed capacity (name plate rating) of 25,000 Kw or more. Report in this page gas-turbine and internal combustion plants of 10,000 Kw or more, and nuclear plants. 3. Indicate by a footnote any plant leased or operated as a joint facility. 4. If net peak demand for 60 minutes is not available, give data which is available, specifying period. 5. If any employees attend more than one plant, report on line 11 the approximate average number of employees assignable to each plant. 6. If gas is used and purchased on a therm basis report the Btu content or the gas and the quantity of fuel burned converted to Mct. 7. Quantities of fuel burned (Line 38) and average cost per unit of fuel burned (Line 41) must be consistent with charges to expense accounts 501 and 547 (Line 42) as show on Line 20. 8. If more than one fuel is burned in a plant furnish only the composite heat rate for all fuels burned.

Line No.	Item (a)	Plant Name: (b)	Plant Name: (c)
1	Kind of Plant (Internal Comb, Gas Turb, Nuclear)		
2	Type of Constr (Conventional, Outdoor, Boiler, etc)		
3	Year Originally Constructed		
4	Year Last Unit was Installed		
5	Total Installed Cap (Max Gen Name Plate Ratings-MW)	0.00	0.00
6	Net Peak Demand on Plant - MW (60 minutes)	0	0
7	Plant Hours Connected to Load	0	0
8	Net Continuous Plant Capability (Megawatts)	0	0
9	When Not Limited by Condenser Water	0	0
10	When Limited by Condenser Water	0	0
11	Average Number of Employees	0	0
12	Net Generation, Exclusive of Plant Use - KWh	0	0
13	Cost of Plant: Land and Land Rights	0	0
14	Structures and Improvements	0	0
15	Equipment Costs	0	0
16	Asset Retirement Costs	0	0
17	Total Cost	0	0
18	Cost per KW of Installed Capacity (line 17/5) Including	0	0
19	Production Expenses: Oper, Supv, & Engr	0	0
20	Fuel	0	0
21	Coolants and Water (Nuclear Plants Only)	0	0
22	Steam Expenses	0	0
23	Steam From Other Sources	0	0
24	Steam Transferred (Cr)	0	0
25	Electric Expenses	0	0
26	Misc Steam (or Nuclear) Power Expenses	0	0
27	Rents	0	0
28	Allowances	0	0
29	Maintenance Supervision and Engineering	0	0
30	Maintenance of Structures	0	0
31	Maintenance of Boiler (or reactor) Plant	0	0
32	Maintenance of Electric Plant	0	0
33	Maintenance of Misc Steam (or Nuclear) Plant	0	0
34	Total Production Expenses	0	0
35	Expenses per Net KWh	0.0000	0.0000
36	Fuel: Kind (Coal, Gas, Oil, or Nuclear)		
37	Unit (Coal-tons/Oil-barrel/Gas-mcf/Nuclear-indicate)		
38	Quantity (Units) of Fuel Burned	0	0
39	Avg Heat Cont - Fuel Burned (btu/indicate if nuclear)	0	0
40	Avg Cost of Fuel/unit, as Delvd f.o.b. during year	0.000	0.000
41	Average Cost of Fuel per Unit Burned	0.000	0.000
42	Average Cost of Fuel Burned per Million BTU	0.000	0.000
43	Average Cost of Fuel Burned per KWh Net Gen	0.000	0.000
44	Average BTU per KWh Net Generation	0.000	0.000

STEAM-ELECTRIC GENERATING PLANT STATISTICS (Large Plants) (Continued)

9. Items under Cost of Plant are based on U. S. of A. Accounts. Production expenses do not include Purchased Power, System Control and Load Dispatching, and Other Expenses Classified as Other Power Supply Expenses. 10. For IC and GT plants, report Operating Expenses, Account Nos. 547 and 549 on Line 25 "Electric Expenses," and Maintenance Account Nos. 553 and 554 on Line 32, "Maintenance of Electric Plant." Indicate plants designed for peak load service. Designate automatically operated plants. 11. For a plant equipped with combinations of fossil fuel steam, nuclear steam, hydro, internal combustion or gas-turbine equipment, report each as a separate plant. However, if a gas-turbine unit functions in a combined cycle operation with a conventional steam unit, include the gas-turbine with the steam plant. 12. If a nuclear power generating plant, briefly explain by footnote (a) accounting method for cost of power generated including any excess costs attributed to research and development; (b) types of cost units used for the various components of fuel cost; and (c) any other informative data concerning plant type fuel used, fuel enrichment type and quantity for the report period and other physical and operating characteristics of plant.

Plant Name: (d)	Plant Name: (e)	Plant Name: (f)	Line No.
			1
			2
			3
			4
0.00	0.00	0.00	5
0	0	0	6
0	0	0	7
0	0	0	8
0	0	0	9
0	0	0	10
0	0	0	11
0	0	0	12
0	0	0	13
0	0	0	14
0	0	0	15
0	0	0	16
0	0	0	17
0	0	0	18
0	0	0	19
0	0	0	20
0	0	0	21
0	0	0	22
0	0	0	23
0	0	0	24
0	0	0	25
0	0	0	26
0	0	0	27
0	0	0	28
0	0	0	29
0	0	0	30
0	0	0	31
0	0	0	32
0	0	0	33
0	0	0	34
0.0000	0.0000	0.0000	35
			36
			37
0	0	0	38
0	0	0	39
0.000	0.000	0.000	40
0.000	0.000	0.000	41
0.000	0.000	0.000	42
0.000	0.000	0.000	43
0.000	0.000	0.000	44

HYDROELECTRIC GENERATING PLANT STATISTICS (Large Plants)

1. Large plants are hydro plants of 10,000 Kw or more of installed capacity (name plate ratings)
2. If any plant is leased, operated under a license from the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission, or operated as a joint facility, indicate such facts in a footnote. If licensed project, give project number.
3. If net peak demand for 60 minutes is not available, give that which is available specifying period.
4. If a group of employees attends more than one generating plant, report on line 11 the approximate average number of employees assignable to each plant.

Line No.	Item (a)	FERC Licensed Project No. 0 Plant Name: (b)	FERC Licensed Project No. 0 Plant Name: (c)
1	Kind of Plant (Run-of-River or Storage)		
2	Plant Construction type (Conventional or Outdoor)		
3	Year Originally Constructed		
4	Year Last Unit was Installed		
5	Total installed cap (Gen name plate Rating in MW)	0.00	0.00
6	Net Peak Demand on Plant-Megawatts (60 minutes)	0	0
7	Plant Hours Connect to Load	0	0
8	Net Plant Capability (in megawatts)		
9	(a) Under Most Favorable Oper Conditions	0	0
10	(b) Under the Most Adverse Oper Conditions	0	0
11	Average Number of Employees	0	0
12	Net Generation, Exclusive of Plant Use - Kwh	0	0
13	Cost of Plant		
14	Land and Land Rights	0	0
15	Structures and Improvements	0	0
16	Reservoirs, Dams, and Waterways	0	0
17	Equipment Costs	0	0
18	Roads, Railroads, and Bridges	0	0
19	Asset Retirement Costs	0	0
20	TOTAL cost (Total of 14 thru 19)	0	0
21	Cost per KW of Installed Capacity (line 20 / 5)	0.0000	0.0000
22	Production Expenses		
23	Operation Supervision and Engineering	0	0
24	Water for Power	0	0
25	Hydraulic Expenses	0	0
26	Electric Expenses	0	0
27	Misc Hydraulic Power Generation Expenses	0	0
28	Rents	0	0
29	Maintenance Supervision and Engineering	0	0
30	Maintenance of Structures	0	0
31	Maintenance of Reservoirs, Dams, and Waterways	0	0
32	Maintenance of Electric Plant	0	0
33	Maintenance of Misc Hydraulic Plant	0	0
34	Total Production Expenses (total 23 thru 33)	0	0
35	Expenses per net KWh	0.0000	0.0000

HYDROELECTRIC GENERATING PLANT STATISTICS (Large Plants) (Continued)

5. The items under Cost of Plant represent accounts or combinations of accounts prescribed by the Uniform System of Accounts. Production Expenses do not include Purchased Power, System control and Load Dispatching, and Other Expenses classified as "Other Power Supply Expenses."  
 6. Report as a separate plant any plant equipped with combinations of steam, hydro, internal combustion engine, or gas turbine equipment.

FERC Licensed Project No. 0 Plant Name: (d)	FERC Licensed Project No. 0 Plant Name: (e)	FERC Licensed Project No. 0 Plant Name: (f)	Line No.
			1
			2
			3
			4
0.00	0.00	0.00	5
0	0	0	6
0	0	0	7
			8
0	0	0	9
0	0	0	10
0	0	0	11
0	0	0	12
			13
0	0	0	14
0	0	0	15
0	0	0	16
0	0	0	17
0	0	0	18
0	0	0	19
0	0	0	20
0.0000	0.0000	0.0000	21
			22
0	0	0	23
0	0	0	24
0	0	0	25
0	0	0	26
0	0	0	27
0	0	0	28
0	0	0	29
0	0	0	30
0	0	0	31
0	0	0	32
0	0	0	33
0	0	0	34
0.0000	0.0000	0.0000	35

**PUMPED STORAGE GENERATING PLANT STATISTICS (Large Plants)**

1. Large plants and pumped storage plants of 10,000 Kw or more of installed capacity (name plate ratings)
2. If any plant is leased, operating under a license from the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission, or operated as a joint facility, indicate such facts in a footnote. Give project number.
3. If net peak demand for 60 minutes is not available, give the which is available, specifying period.
4. If a group of employees attends more than one generating plant, report on line 8 the approximate average number of employees assignable to each plant.
5. The items under Cost of Plant represent accounts or combinations of accounts prescribed by the Uniform System of Accounts. Production Expenses do not include Purchased Power System Control and Load Dispatching, and Other Expenses classified as "Other Power Supply Expenses."

Line No.	Item  (a)	FERC Licensed Project No. Plant Name:  (b)
1	Type of Plant Construction (Conventional or Outdoor)	
2	Year Originally Constructed	
3	Year Last Unit was Installed	
4	Total installed cap (Gen name plate Rating in MW)	
5	Net Peak Demand on Plant-Megawatts (60 minutes)	
6	Plant Hours Connect to Load While Generating	
7	Net Plant Capability (in megawatts)	
8	Average Number of Employees	
9	Generation, Exclusive of Plant Use - Kwh	
10	Energy Used for Pumping	
11	Net Output for Load (line 9 - line 10) - Kwh	
12	Cost of Plant	
13	Land and Land Rights	
14	Structures and Improvements	
15	Reservoirs, Dams, and Waterways	
16	Water Wheels, Turbines, and Generators	
17	Accessory Electric Equipment	
18	Miscellaneous Powerplant Equipment	
19	Roads, Railroads, and Bridges	
20	Asset Retirement Costs	
21	Total cost (total 13 thru 20)	
22	Cost per KW of installed cap (line 21 / 4)	
23	Production Expenses	
24	Operation Supervision and Engineering	
25	Water for Power	
26	Pumped Storage Expenses	
27	Electric Expenses	
28	Misc Pumped Storage Power generation Expenses	
29	Rents	
30	Maintenance Supervision and Engineering	
31	Maintenance of Structures	
32	Maintenance of Reservoirs, Dams, and Waterways	
33	Maintenance of Electric Plant	
34	Maintenance of Misc Pumped Storage Plant	
35	Production Exp Before Pumping Exp (24 thru 34)	
36	Pumping Expenses	
37	Total Production Exp (total 35 and 36)	
38	Expenses per KWh (line 37 / 9)	

PUMPED STORAGE GENERATING PLANT STATISTICS (Large Plants) (Continued)

6. Pumping energy (Line 10) is that energy measured as input to the plant for pumping purposes.

7. Include on Line 36 the cost of energy used in pumping into the storage reservoir. When this item cannot be accurately computed leave Lines 36, 37 and 38 blank and describe at the bottom of the schedule the company's principal sources of pumping power, the estimated amounts of energy from each station or other source that individually provides more than 10 percent of the total energy used for pumping, and production expenses per net MWH as reported herein for each source described. Group together stations and other resources which individually provide less than 10 percent of total pumping energy. If contracts are made with others to purchase power for pumping, give the supplier contract number, and date of contract.

FERC Licensed Project No. Plant Name:  (c)	FERC Licensed Project No. Plant Name:  (d)	FERC Licensed Project No. Plant Name:  (e)	Line No.
			1
			2
			3
			4
			5
			6
			7
			8
			9
			10
			11
			12
			13
			14
			15
			16
			17
			18
			19
			20
			21
			22
			23
			24
			25
			26
			27
			28
			29
			30
			31
			32
			33
			34
			35
			36
			37
			38

GENERATING PLANT STATISTICS (Small Plants)

1. Small generating plants are steam plants of, less than 25,000 Kw; internal combustion and gas turbine-plants, conventional hydro plants and pumped storage plants of less than 10,000 Kw installed capacity (name plate rating). 2. Designate any plant leased from others, operated under a license from the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission, or operated as a joint facility, and give a concise statement of the facts in a footnote. If licensed project, give project number in footnote.

Line No.	Name of Plant (a)	Year Orig. Const. (b)	Installed Capacity Name Plate Rating (In MW) (c)	Net Peak Demand MW (60 min.) (d)	Net Generation Excluding Plant Use (e)	Cost of Plant (f)
1						
2						
3						
4						
5						
6						
7						
8						
9						
10						
11						
12						
13						
14						
15						
16						
17						
18						
19						
20						
21						
22						
23						
24						
25						
26						
27						
28						
29						
30						
31						
32						
33						
34						
35						
36						
37						
38						
39						
40						
41						
42						
43						
44						
45						
46						

GENERATING PLANT STATISTICS (Small Plants) (Continued)

3. List plants appropriately under subheadings for steam, hydro, nuclear, internal combustion and gas turbine plants. For nuclear, see instruction 11, Page 403. 4. If net peak demand for 60 minutes is not available, give the which is available, specifying period. 5. If any plant is equipped with combinations of steam, hydro internal combustion or gas turbine equipment, report each as a separate plant. However, if the exhaust heat from the gas turbine is utilized in a steam turbine regenerative feed water cycle, or for preheated combustion air in a boiler, report as one plant.

Plant Cost (Incl Asset Retire. Costs) Per MW (g)	Operation Exc'l. Fuel (h)	Production Expenses		Kind of Fuel (k)	Fuel Costs (in cents per Million Btu) (l)	Line No.
		Fuel (i)	Maintenance (j)			
						1
						2
						3
						4
						5
						6
						7
						8
						9
						10
						11
						12
						13
						14
						15
						16
						17
						18
						19
						20
						21
						22
						23
						24
						25
						26
						27
						28
						29
						30
						31
						32
						33
						34
						35
						36
						37
						38
						39
						40
						41
						42
						43
						44
						45
						46

TRANSMISSION LINE STATISTICS

1. Report information concerning transmission lines, cost of lines, and expenses for year. List each transmission line having nominal voltage of 132 kilovolts or greater. Report transmission lines below these voltages in group totals only for each voltage.
2. Transmission lines include all lines covered by the definition of transmission system plant as given in the Uniform System of Accounts. Do not report substation costs and expenses on this page.
3. Report data by individual lines for all voltages if so required by a State commission.
4. Exclude from this page any transmission lines for which plant costs are included in Account 121, Nonutility Property.
5. Indicate whether the type of supporting structure reported in column (e) is: (1) single pole wood or steel; (2) H-frame wood, or steel poles; (3) tower; or (4) underground construction. If a transmission line has more than one type of supporting structure, indicate the mileage of each type of construction by the use of brackets and extra lines. Minor portions of a transmission line of a different type of construction need not be distinguished from the remainder of the line.
6. Report in columns (f) and (g) the total pole miles of each transmission line. Show in column (f) the pole miles of line on structures the cost of which is reported for the line designated; conversely, show in column (g) the pole miles of line on structures the cost of which is reported for another line. Report pole miles of line on leased or partly owned structures in column (g). In a footnote, explain the basis of such occupancy and state whether expenses with respect to such structures are included in the expenses reported for the line designated.

Line No.	DESIGNATION		VOLTAGE (KV) (Indicate where other than 60 cycle, 3 phase)		Type of Supporting Structure (e)	LENGTH (Pole miles) (In the case of underground lines report circuit miles)		Number Of Circuits (h)
	From (a)	To (b)	Operating (c)	Designed (d)		On Structure of Line Designated (f)	On Structures of Another Line (g)	
1								
2								
3								
4								
5								
6								
7								
8								
9								
10								
11								
12								
13								
14								
15								
16								
17								
18								
19								
20								
21								
22								
23								
24								
25								
26								
27								
28								
29								
30								
31								
32								
33								
34								
35								
36					TOTAL			

TRANSMISSION LINE STATISTICS (Continued)

7. Do not report the same transmission line structure twice. Report Lower voltage Lines and higher voltage lines as one line. Designate in a footnote if you do not include Lower voltage lines with higher voltage lines. If two or more transmission line structures support lines of the same voltage, report the pole miles of the primary structure in column (f) and the pole miles of the other line(s) in column (g)
8. Designate any transmission line or portion thereof for which the respondent is not the sole owner. If such property is leased from another company, give name of lessor, date and terms of Lease, and amount of rent for year. For any transmission line other than a leased line, or portion thereof, for which the respondent is not the sole owner but which the respondent operates or shares in the operation of, furnish a succinct statement explaining the arrangement and giving particulars (details) of such matters as percent ownership by respondent in the line, name of co-owner, basis of sharing expenses of the Line, and how the expenses borne by the respondent are accounted for, and accounts affected. Specify whether lessor, co-owner, or other party is an associated company.
9. Designate any transmission line leased to another company and give name of Lessee, date and terms of lease, annual rent for year, and how determined. Specify whether lessee is an associated company.
10. Base the plant cost figures called for in columns (j) to (l) on the book cost at end of year.

Size of Conductor and Material (i)	COST OF LINE (Include in Column (j) Land, Land rights, and clearing right-of-way)			EXPENSES, EXCEPT DEPRECIATION AND TAXES				Line No.
	Land (j)	Construction and Other Costs (k)	Total Cost (l)	Operation Expenses (m)	Maintenance Expenses (n)	Rents (o)	Total Expenses (p)	
								1
								2
								3
								4
								5
								6
								7
								8
								9
								10
								11
								12
								13
								14
								15
								16
								17
								18
								19
								20
								21
								22
								23
								24
								25
								26
								27
								28
								29
								30
								31
								32
								33
								34
								35
								36

TRANSMISSION LINES ADDED DURING YEAR

1. Report below the information called for concerning Transmission lines added or altered during the year. It is not necessary to report minor revisions of lines.
2. Provide separate subheadings for overhead and under- ground construction and show each transmission line separately. If actual costs of completed construction are not readily available for reporting columns (l) to (o), it is permissible to report in these columns the

Line No.	LINE DESIGNATION		Line Length in Miles (c)	SUPPORTING STRUCTURE		CIRCUITS PER STRUCTURE	
	From (a)	To (b)		Type (d)	Average Number per Miles (e)	Present (f)	Ultimate (g)
1	NO LINES ADDED						
2							
3							
4							
5							
6							
7							
8							
9							
10							
11							
12							
13							
14							
15							
16							
17							
18							
19							
20							
21							
22							
23							
24							
25							
26							
27							
28							
29							
30							
31							
32							
33							
34							
35							
36							
37							
38							
39							
40							
41							
42							
43							
44	TOTAL						

TRANSMISSION LINES ADDED DURING YEAR (Continued)

costs. Designate, however, if estimated amounts are reported. Include costs of Clearing Land and Rights-of-Way, and Roads and Trails, in column (l) with appropriate footnote, and costs of Underground Conduit in column (m).

3. If design voltage differs from operating voltage, indicate such fact by footnote; also where line is other than 60 cycle, 3 phase, indicate such other characteristic.

CONDUCTORS			Voltage KV (Operating) (k)	LINE COST					Line No.
Size (h)	Specification (i)	Configuration and Spacing (j)		Land and Land Rights (l)	Poles, Towers and Fixtures (m)	Conductors and Devices (n)	Asset Retire. Costs (o)	Total (p)	
									1
									2
									3
									4
									5
									6
									7
									8
									9
									10
									11
									12
									13
									14
									15
									16
									17
									18
									19
									20
									21
									22
									23
									24
									25
									26
									27
									28
									29
									30
									31
									32
									33
									34
									35
									36
									37
									38
									39
									40
									41
									42
									43
									44

**SUBSTATIONS**

1. Report below the information called for concerning substations of the respondent as of the end of the year.
2. Substations which serve only one industrial or street railway customer should not be listed below.
3. Substations with capacities of Less than 10 MVA except those serving customers with energy for resale, may be grouped according to functional character, but the number of such substations must be shown.
4. Indicate in column (b) the functional character of each substation, designating whether transmission or distribution and whether attended or unattended. At the end of the page, summarize according to function the capacities reported for the individual stations in column (f).

Line No.	Name and Location of Substation (a)	Character of Substation (b)	VOLTAGE (In MVa)		
			Primary (c)	Secondary (d)	Tertiary (e)
1	BAKER 765KV - KY	T	765.00		
2	BAKER 765KV - KY	T	765.00	345.00	34.50
3	BELLEFONTE 138KV - KY	T	138.00	70.50	36.20
4	BREAKS - KY	D	69.00		
5	STANVILLE - KY	T	69.00		
6	STANVILLE - KY	T	138.00	70.50	46.00
7					
8					
9					
10					
11					
12					
13					
14					
15					
16					
17					
18					
19					
20					
21					
22					
23					
24					
25					
26					
27					
28					
29					
30					
31					
32					
33					
34					
35					
36					
37					
38					
39					
40					

SUBSTATIONS (Continued)

5. Show in columns (l), (j), and (k) special equipment such as rotary converters, rectifiers, condensers, etc. and auxiliary equipment for increasing capacity.

6. Designate substations or major items of equipment leased from others, jointly owned with others, or operated otherwise than by reason of sole ownership by the respondent. For any substation or equipment operated under lease, give name of lessor, date and period of lease, and annual rent. For any substation or equipment operated other than by reason of sole ownership or lease, give name of co-owner or other party, explain basis of sharing expenses or other accounting between the parties, and state amounts and accounts affected in respondent's books of account. Specify in each case whether lessor, co-owner, or other party is an associated company.

Capacity of Substation (In Service) (In MVA) (f)	Number of Transformers In Service (g)	Number of Spare Transformers (h)	CONVERSION APPARATUS AND SPECIAL EQUIPMENT			Line No.
			Type of Equipment (i)	Number of Units (j)	Total Capacity (In MVA) (k)	
			REACTOR	4	400	1
7500	10					2
200	1					3
			STATCAP	1	14	4
			STATCAP	1	14	5
208	2					6
						7
						8
						9
						10
						11
						12
						13
						14
						15
						16
						17
						18
						19
						20
						21
						22
						23
						24
						25
						26
						27
						28
						29
						30
						31
						32
						33
						34
						35
						36
						37
						38
						39
						40

**TRANSACTIONS WITH ASSOCIATED (AFFILIATED) COMPANIES**

1. Report below the information called for concerning all non-power goods or services received from or provided to associated (affiliated) companies.
2. The reporting threshold for reporting purposes is \$250,000. The threshold applies to the annual amount billed to the respondent or billed to an associated/affiliated company for non-power goods and services. The good or service must be specific in nature. Respondents should not attempt to include or aggregate amounts in a nonspecific category such as "general".
3. Where amounts billed to or received from the associated (affiliated) company are based on an allocation process, explain in a footnote.

Line No.	Description of the Non-Power Good or Service (a)	Name of Associated/Affiliated Company (b)	Account Charged or Credited (c)	Amount Charged or Credited (d)
1	<b>Non-power Goods or Services Provided by Affiliated</b>			
2	Construction Services	AEpsc	107,108	1,747,889
3	Transmission Expenses - Operation	AEpsc	See Footnotes	952,834
4	Use of Jointly Owned Facility	KPCo	567	297,457
5	Construction Services	KPCo	107	341,389
6				
7				
8				
9				
10				
11				
12				
13				
14				
15				
16				
17				
18				
19				
20	<b>Non-power Goods or Services Provided for Affiliate</b>			
21				
22				
23				
24				
25				
26				
27				
28				
29				
30				
31				
32				
33				
34				
35				
36				
37				
38				
39				
40				
41				
42				

Name of Respondent	This Report is:	Date of Report	Year/Period of Report
(1) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> An Original	(2) <input type="checkbox"/> A Resubmission	(Mo, Da, Yr)	
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.		/ /	2019/Q4
FOOTNOTE DATA			

**Schedule Page: 429 Line No.: 3 Column: c**

Accounts: 560, 561.2, 561.5, 562, 563, 566, 567, 920, 923

<u>Schedule</u>	<u>Page No.</u>
Accrued and prepaid taxes .....	262-263
Accumulated Deferred Income Taxes .....	234
	272-277
Accumulated provisions for depreciation of	
common utility plant .....	356
utility plant .....	219
utility plant (summary) .....	200-201
Advances	
from associated companies .....	256-257
Allowances .....	228-229
Amortization	
miscellaneous .....	340
of nuclear fuel .....	202-203
Appropriations of Retained Earnings .....	118-119
Associated Companies	
advances from .....	256-257
corporations controlled by respondent .....	103
control over respondent .....	102
interest on debt to .....	256-257
Attestation .....	i
Balance sheet	
comparative .....	110-113
notes to .....	122-123
Bonds .....	256-257
Capital Stock .....	251
expense .....	254
premiums .....	252
reacquired .....	251
subscribed .....	252
Cash flows, statement of .....	120-121
Changes	
important during year .....	108-109
Construction	
work in progress - common utility plant .....	356
work in progress - electric .....	216
work in progress - other utility departments .....	200-201
Control	
corporations controlled by respondent .....	103
over respondent .....	102
Corporation	
controlled by .....	103
incorporated .....	101
CPA, background information on .....	101
CPA Certification, this report form .....	i-ii

<u>Schedule</u>	<u>Page No.</u>
Deferred	
credits, other .....	269
debits, miscellaneous .....	233
income taxes accumulated - accelerated amortization property .....	272-273
income taxes accumulated - other property .....	274-275
income taxes accumulated - other .....	276-277
income taxes accumulated - pollution control facilities .....	234
Definitions, this report form .....	iii
Depreciation and amortization	
of common utility plant .....	356
of electric plant .....	219
	336-337
Directors .....	105
Discount - premium on long-term debt .....	256-257
Distribution of salaries and wages .....	354-355
Dividend appropriations .....	118-119
Earnings, Retained .....	118-119
Electric energy account .....	401
Expenses	
electric operation and maintenance .....	320-323
electric operation and maintenance, summary .....	323
unamortized debt .....	256
Extraordinary property losses .....	230
Filing requirements, this report form	
General information .....	101
Instructions for filing the FERC Form 1 .....	i-iv
Generating plant statistics	
hydroelectric (large) .....	406-407
pumped storage (large) .....	408-409
small plants .....	410-411
steam-electric (large) .....	402-403
Hydro-electric generating plant statistics .....	406-407
Identification .....	101
Important changes during year .....	108-109
Income	
statement of, by departments .....	114-117
statement of, for the year (see also revenues) .....	114-117
deductions, miscellaneous amortization .....	340
deductions, other income deduction .....	340
deductions, other interest charges .....	340
Incorporation information .....	101

<u>Schedule</u>	<u>Page No.</u>
Interest	
charges, paid on long-term debt, advances, etc .....	256-257
Investments	
nonutility property .....	221
subsidiary companies .....	224-225
Investment tax credits, accumulated deferred .....	266-267
Law, excerpts applicable to this report form .....	iv
List of schedules, this report form .....	2-4
Long-term debt .....	256-257
Losses-Extraordinary property .....	230
Materials and supplies .....	227
Miscellaneous general expenses .....	335
Notes	
to balance sheet .....	122-123
to statement of changes in financial position .....	122-123
to statement of income .....	122-123
to statement of retained earnings .....	122-123
Nonutility property .....	221
Nuclear fuel materials .....	202-203
Nuclear generating plant, statistics .....	402-403
Officers and officers' salaries .....	104
Operating	
expenses-electric .....	320-323
expenses-electric (summary) .....	323
Other	
paid-in capital .....	253
donations received from stockholders .....	253
gains on resale or cancellation of reacquired capital stock .....	253
miscellaneous paid-in capital .....	253
reduction in par or stated value of capital stock .....	253
regulatory assets .....	232
regulatory liabilities .....	278
Peaks, monthly, and output .....	401
Plant, Common utility	
accumulated provision for depreciation .....	356
acquisition adjustments .....	356
allocated to utility departments .....	356
completed construction not classified .....	356
construction work in progress .....	356
expenses .....	356
held for future use .....	356
in service .....	356
leased to others .....	356
Plant data .....	336-337
	401-429

<u>Schedule</u>	<u>Page No.</u>
Plant - electric	
accumulated provision for depreciation .....	219
construction work in progress .....	216
held for future use .....	214
in service .....	204-207
leased to others .....	213
Plant - utility and accumulated provisions for depreciation	
amortization and depletion (summary) .....	201
Pollution control facilities, accumulated deferred	
income taxes .....	234
Power Exchanges .....	326-327
Premium and discount on long-term debt .....	256
Premium on capital stock .....	251
Prepaid taxes .....	262-263
Property - losses, extraordinary .....	230
Pumped storage generating plant statistics .....	408-409
Purchased power (including power exchanges) .....	326-327
Reacquired capital stock .....	250
Reacquired long-term debt .....	256-257
Receivers' certificates .....	256-257
Reconciliation of reported net income with taxable income	
from Federal income taxes .....	261
Regulatory commission expenses deferred .....	233
Regulatory commission expenses for year .....	350-351
Research, development and demonstration activities .....	352-353
Retained Earnings	
amortization reserve Federal .....	119
appropriated .....	118-119
statement of, for the year .....	118-119
unappropriated .....	118-119
Revenues - electric operating .....	300-301
Salaries and wages	
directors fees .....	105
distribution of .....	354-355
officers' .....	104
Sales of electricity by rate schedules .....	304
Sales - for resale .....	310-311
Salvage - nuclear fuel .....	202-203
Schedules, this report form .....	2-4
Securities	
exchange registration .....	250-251
Statement of Cash Flows .....	120-121
Statement of income for the year .....	114-117
Statement of retained earnings for the year .....	118-119
Steam-electric generating plant statistics .....	402-403
Substations .....	426
Supplies - materials and .....	227

<u>Schedule</u>	<u>Page No.</u>
Taxes	
accrued and prepaid .....	262-263
charged during year .....	262-263
on income, deferred and accumulated .....	234
	272-277
reconciliation of net income with taxable income for .....	261
Transformers, line - electric .....	429
Transmission	
lines added during year .....	424-425
lines statistics .....	422-423
of electricity for others .....	328-330
of electricity by others .....	332
Unamortized	
debt discount .....	256-257
debt expense .....	256-257
premium on debt .....	256-257
Unrecovered Plant and Regulatory Study Costs .....	230

Document Content(s)

Form120191200439.PDF.....1-175

ATTACHMENT B -2  
(Unmarked Version)

**TRANSMISSION AGREEMENT**

**By and among**

**APPALACHIAN POWER COMPANY**

**COLUMBUS SOUTHERN POWER COMPANY**

**INDIANA MICHIGAN POWER COMPANY**

**KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY**

**KINGSPORT POWER COMPANY**

**OHIO POWER COMPANY**

**WHEELING POWER COMPANY**

**and with**

**AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER SERVICE CORPORATION**

**AS AGENT**

**DATED APRIL 1984, AS AMENDED**

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

CONTENTS

PREAMBLE . . . . . 2

ARTICLE 1 - DESCRIPTION OF TRANSMISSION SYSTEM . . . . . 4

ARTICLE 2 - OPERATION . . . . . 5

ARTICLE 3 - TRANSMISSION COMMITTEE . . . . . 5

ARTICLE 4 - AGENT'S RESPONSIBILITIES. . . . . 6

ARTICLE 5 - SETTLEMENTS. . . . . 6

ARTICLE 6 - TAXES . . . . . 7

ARTICLE 7 - Allocation Principles . . . . . 8

ARTICLE 8 - MODIFICATION . . . . . 9

ARTICLE 9 - EFFECTIVE DATE AND TERM OF THIS AGREEMENT . . 9

ARTICLE 10 - REGULATORY AUTHORITIES . . . . . 10

ARTICLE 11 - ASSIGNMENT . . . . . 11

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

0.1 THIS AGREEMENT, made and entered into as of the 1st day of April, 1984, and as subsequently amended, by and among APPALACHIAN POWER COMPANY (Appalachian Company), a Virginia corporation, COLUMBUS AND SOUTHERN POWER COMPANY (Columbus Company), an Ohio corporation, INDIANA MICHIGAN POWER COMPANY (Indiana Company), an Indiana corporation, KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY (Kentucky Company), a Kentucky corporation, OHIO POWER COMPANY (Ohio Company), an Ohio corporation, KINGSPORT POWER COMPANY (Tennessee Company), a Tennessee corporation, and WHEELING POWER COMPANY (Wheeling Company), a West Virginia corporation, said companies (herein sometimes called 'Members' when referred to collectively and 'Member' when referred to individually) being affiliated companies of the integrated public utility electric system known as the American Electric Power SYSTEM (AEP System), and AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER SERVICE CORPORATION (Agent), a New York corporation, being a service company engaged solely in the business of furnishing essential services to the aforesaid companies and to other affiliated companies.

W I T N E S S E T H,

T H A T:

0.2 WHEREAS, the Members own and operate electric facilities in the states herein indicated, (i) Appalachian Company in Virginia, West Virginia, and Tennessee (ii) Columbus Company in Ohio, (iii) Indiana Company in Indiana and Michigan, (iv) Kentucky Company in Kentucky, (v) Tennessee Company in Tennessee, (vi) Ohio Company in Ohio and West Virginia, and (vii) Wheeling Company in West Virginia; and

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

0.3 WHEREAS, certain of the Members have entered into an interconnection agreement, dated July 6, 1951, with modification thereto, which provides for certain understandings, conditions, and procedures designed to achieve the full benefits and advantages available through the coordinated operation of their electric power supply facilities; and

0.4 WHEREAS, The Members' electric facilities are now and for many years have been interconnected through their respective transmission facilities at a number of points, forming an integrated transmission network; and

0.5 WHEREAS, the Members have achieved benefits through the coordinated planning and development of a fully integrated Transmission System; and

0.6 WHEREAS, the members believe that an agreement which provides for the equitable sharing among the Members of the costs incurred by the Members in connection with the ownership, operation, and maintenance of their respective portions of the Transmission System would enhance equity among the Members for the continued development of a reliable and economic Transmission System; and

0.7 WHEREAS, effective October 1, 2004 the Members joined the PJM Interconnection, LLC ("PJM"), and placed their respective transmission facilities under the functional control of PJM, a regional transmission operator or "RTO"; and

0.8 WHEREAS, PJM provides transmission service, pursuant to the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff ("OATT"), to the Members and others who require transmission service over the Transmission System; and

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

0.9 WHEREAS, the Members believe that benefits and advantages could be best realized if this Agreement were administered by a single clearing agent; and

0.10 WHEREAS, the Members believe that the Agent designated herein for such purpose is qualified to perform such services;

0.11 NOW, THEREFORE, in consideration of the premises and of the mutual covenants and agreements hereinafter contained, the parties hereto hereby agree as follows:

#### ARTICLE 1

##### DESCRIPTION OF TRANSMISSION SYSTEM

1.1 The Transmission System covered by this Agreement shall include all the transmission facilities, from time to time, owned by the Members that are included in the costs of service used to determine rates for transmission service under the PJM OATT, or successor open access transmission tariff.

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

ARTICLE 2

OPERATION

2.1 Each member shall maintain its respective portion of the Bulk Transmission System, together with all associated facilities and appurtenances, in a suitable condition of repair at all times in order that said system will operate in a reliable and satisfactory manner.

ARTICLE 3

TRANSMISSION COMMITTEE

3.1 The Members shall appoint representatives to serve on a Transmission Committee. Such representatives shall have authority to act for the Members in the administration of all matters pertaining to this Agreement.

3.2 Each Member shall designate in writing, delivered to the other Members and Agent, the person who is to act as its representative on said Committee and the person or persons who may serve as alternate whenever such representative is unavailable to act. Agent shall designate in writing delivered to the Members the person who is to act as its representative on said Committee and the person or persons who may serve as alternate whenever such representative is unavailable to act. Such person designated by Agent shall act as chairman of the Transmissions Committee and shall be known as the "Transmission Manager".

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

## ARTICLE 4

## AGENTS RESPONSIBILITIES

4.1 For the purpose of carrying out the provisions of this Agreement the Members hereby delegate to Agent, and Agent hereby accepts, the responsibility of administration of this Agreement, and in furtherance thereof Agent hereby agrees:

4.11 To arrange for and conduct such meetings of the Transmission Committee as may be required to insure the effective and efficient carrying out of all matters of procedure essential to the complete performance of the provisions of this Agreement.

4.12 To carry out settlements under this Agreement. Settlements by the Members shall be made for each calendar month through General Ledger accounts (hereby designated and hereinafter called the "TRANSMISSION ACCOUNTS") to be administered by Agent. For the purposes of This Agreement, Transmission Accounts shall be consistent with the accounts listed in the FERC Uniform System of Accounts, and shall include such accounts and sub-accounts as are necessary and proper, directed by the Transmission Committee, and consistent with applicable regulatory requirements.

## ARTICLE 5

## SETTLEMENTS

5.1 As provided in this Article, following the end of each month, the Members shall effect settlements through the TRANSMISSION ACCOUNTS. Generally, Settlements hereunder will involve the allocation among the Members of transmission-related costs and revenues as incurred and accrued under the PJM OATT,

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

or successor open access transmission tariff, and the recording of same in the Transmission Accounts of the Members, as specified in Appendix I consistent with the Settlement Agreement approved in FERC Docket No. ER09-1279-000.

5.2 All amounts to be allocated among the Members hereunder shall, to the extent practicable, be included in Settlements for the month in which such cost or revenue is realized or accrued. If necessary in order to implement such timely Settlement, the Agent shall be authorized to effect Settlements on an estimated basis and make such adjustment as is needed in subsequent Settlements that will conform the Settlements to the terms of this Agreement.

5.3 For such time as Member Tennessee Company and/or Wheeling Company (Buyer) purchase power from Members Appalachian Company and Ohio Company (Seller), respectively, under agreements that provide for transmission service and related charges to Buyer from Seller (Purchased Power Agreements or "PPAs"), Seller will be allocated or assigned the costs as described on Appendix I, numbers seven (7) through fifteen (15), that would otherwise have been allocated or assigned to Buyer under this Agreement. The total amount of such allocated or assigned costs will be passed through to Buyer by Seller as the transmission service and related charges provided for in their PPAs. Such transmission and related costs will be the only transmission charges passed through to Buyer under any such PPA. When any such PPA expires or is otherwise modified or superseded, the provisions of the PPA that provide for

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

transmission service and related charges to Buyer from Seller will be discontinued and Tennessee Company and/or Wheeling Company will receive directly, by allocation or direct assignment, the transmission and related costs pursuant to this agreement, as described on Appendix I, numbers seven (7) through fifteen (15). At such time, Seller shall no longer be allocated or assigned costs which are properly allocable or assignable to Buyer under this Agreement. Further, from the effective date of this Agreement as modified in FERC Docket No. ER09-1279, all the Members, including Tennessee Company and Wheeling Company, will receive direct allocation of revenues as provided herein and described on Appendix I, numbers one (1) through six (6).

ARTICLE 6

TAXES

6.1 If at any time during the duration of this Agreement there should be levied and/or assessed by any governmental authority against any Member any tax related to the receipt of Settlements calculated pursuant to this Agreement (such as sales, excise or similar taxes), such tax expense incurred by such Member that would not have been incurred were the Settlements hereunder not being made, such Member shall be entitled, to the extent permitted by the applicable regulatory authority(ies) to include such tax in its transmission revenue requirement under the PJM or successor OATT when transmission revenue requirements of the Members are next updated, and thereby receive an appropriate level of reimbursement (through cost sharing) for such additional taxes by Members and others receiving service from the Transmission System.

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

## ARTICLE 7

## Allocation Principles

7.1 All items of cost and revenue included in Settlements hereunder shall be related to the provision of or receipt of transmission service or a related ("ancillary") service by one or more Members. The allocation methods used to share such costs and revenues, as specified in Appendix I, shall be made pursuant to direction by the Transmission Committee.

7.2 The Transmission Committee may at any time during the Term of This Agreement, upon the recommendation of the Agent or any Member, review any item of cost or revenue, in order to determine whether such item is transmission-related, and whether it should be included in Settlements hereunder. Further, whenever the Transmission Committee determines that any change is needed in Appendix I to add or delete any item of cost or revenue, or to change the allocation or accounting basis of any item, the Transmission Committee shall authorize and direct the Agent to effect such change in Appendix I and in monthly Settlements among the Members and to make any filing with the applicable regulatory authority(ies) to implement such change pursuant to the PJM OATT or any successor open access transmission tariff.

## ARTICLE 8

## MODIFICATION

8.1 Any Member, or the Agent, by written notice given to the other Members and Agent, may call for a reconsideration of the terms and conditions herein provided. If such

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

reconsideration is called for, the Members shall take into account any changed conditions, any results from the application of said terms and conditions, and any other facts that might cause said terms and conditions to result in an inequitable sharing of costs and benefits under this Agreement. Any modification in terms and conditions agreed to by the Members following such reconsideration shall become effective the first day of the month following authorization of such reconsideration by appropriate regulatory authority.

## ARTICLE 9

### EFFECTIVE DATE AND TERM OF THIS AGREEMENT

9.1 This Agreement shall become effective and shall become a binding obligation of the Parties on the date specified in an Order in such proceeding as this Agreement shall have been filed with, and accepted for filing by the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (FERC) under the Federal Power Act as a rate schedule.

9.2 This Agreement shall continue in effect for four years from the effective date of the final order in Docket No. ER09-1279-000 for successive periods of one year each until terminated as provided under subsection 9.3 below.

9.3 Any Member upon at least three years' prior written notice to the other Members and Agent may terminate this Agreement at the expiration of such notice period.

## ARTICLE 10

### REGULATORY AUTHORITIES

10.1 The Members recognize that this Agreement, and any tariff or rate schedule which shall embody or supersede this

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

Agreement or any part thereof, are in certain respects subject to the jurisdiction of the FERC under the Federal Power Act, and are also subject to such lawful action as any regulatory authority having jurisdiction shall hereafter take with respect thereto. The performance of any obligation of the Members shall be subject to the receipt from time to time as required of such authorizations, approvals or actions of regulatory authorities having jurisdiction as shall be required by law.

10.2 Subject to the terms of the Settlement in Docket NO. ER09-1279-000, it is expressly understood that any Member under this Agreement, as it may hereafter from time to time be modified and supplemented by the Members, shall be entitled, at any time and from time to time, unilaterally to make application to the FERC for a change in rates, charges, classification of service, or any rule, regulation or contract relating thereto, or to make any change in or supersede in whole or in part any provision of this Agreement, under Section 205 of the Federal Power Act and pursuant to the FERC's Rules and Regulations promulgated thereunder.

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

ARTICLE 11  
ASSIGNMENT

11.1 This Agreement shall inure to the benefit of and be binding upon the successors and assigns of the respective parties.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the parties hereto have caused this Agreement to be executed in their respective corporate names and on their behalf by their proper officers thereunto daily authorized as of the day and year first above written.

**Next Page is Signature Page**

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

**Transmission Agreement Among:**

AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER  
SERVICE CORPORATION,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Senior Vice President

KINGSPORT POWER COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

President and Chief Operating  
Officer

APPALACHIAN POWER COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

President and Chief Operating  
Officer

OHIO POWER COMPANY, and

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Vice President

COLUMBUS SOUTHERN POWER  
COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

President and Chief Operating  
Officer

WHEELING POWER COMPANY

By: \_\_\_\_\_

President

INDIANA MICHIGAN POWER  
COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

President and Chief Operating  
Officer

**Dated as of:**

\_\_\_\_\_  
Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non- appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

Appalachian Power Company  
36  
First Revised Rate Schedule FERC No. 34

Original Sheet No.

Appendix I

**AEP Transmission Agreement**  
**Allocation of Transmission Related Costs and Revenues**

#	<u>Item</u>	<u>FERC Account*</u>	<u>PJM Billing Basis</u>	<u>AEP Allocation Basis</u>
<b>AEP as Transmission Owner (Revenues)</b>				
1	Transmission Owner Scheduling, System Control and Dispatch Service (PJM Schedule 1A)	456.1	NSPL	ARR S1A
2	NITS (AEP LSE)	456.1	NSPL	ATRR
3	NITS (Non-Affiliates)	456.1	NSPL	ATRR
4	Grandfathered PTP (NCEMC)	456.0	Contract	ATRR
5	PJM Expansion Cost Recovery Charge (ECRC)	456.1	NSPL	ARR EC
6	RTO Startup Cost Recovery Charge (SCRC)	456.1	NSPL	ARR SC

**AEP as LSE (Expenses)**

7	Transmission Owner Scheduling, System Control and Dispatch Service (PJM Schedule 1A)	456.1	MWh	MWh
8	NITS Charges (for AEP Retail Load)	456.1	NSPL	12CP
9	NITS Charges for AEP FR Customers <sup>1/</sup>	447.0	NSPL	DA
10	NITS Reimbursement from AEP FR Customers <sup>1/</sup>	447.0	NSPL	DA
11	Firm Point-to-Point Credits (for AEP Retail Load)	456.1	NSPL	12CP
12	Non-Firm Point-to-Point Credits (AEP Retail Load)	456.1	NSPL	12CP
13	Transmission Enhancement (Schedule 12)	565.0	NSPL	12CP
14	PJM Expansion Cost Recovery Charge (ECRC)	456.1	NSPL	12CP
15	RTO Startup Cost Recovery Charge (SCRC)	456.1	NSPL	12CP

<b>NSPL</b>	PJM Network Service Peak Load
<b>Contract</b>	Pre-OATT FERC Rate Schedules
<b>ARR S1A</b>	Annual Revenue Requirement - Schedule 1A
<b>ATRR</b>	Annual Transmission Revenue Requirement
<b>ARR EC</b>	Annual Revenue Requirement - Expansion Cost Recovery
<b>ARR SC</b>	Annual Revenue Requirement - Startup Cost Recovery
<b>12CP</b>	Average of 12 coincident peaks through 10/31 of prior year
<b>DA</b>	Directly Assigned to Operating Company

\* Note: Should the net amount in 456.1 for any Member be negative, e.g. more expense than revenue, the net expense will be recorded in 565.0.

<sup>1/</sup> Includes all transmission-related LSE expenses (NITS, Schedule 1A, Point-to-Point Credits, Schedule 12, ECRC, SCRC) which are directly assigned to Operating Company for AEP FR Customers.

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

**ORIGINAL**

**American Electric Power**  
 801 Pennsylvania Avenue N.W.  
 Suite 320  
 Washington, DC 20004  
 AEP.com

August 4, 2010

Kimberly D. Bose, Secretary  
 Federal Energy Regulatory Commission  
 888 First Street, N.E., Room 1A  
 Washington, D.C. 20426

**Monique Rowtham-Kennedy**  
 Senior Counsel –  
 Regulatory Services  
 (202) 383-3436  
 (202) 383-3459 (F)

Re: **American Electric Power Service Corporation,**  
 FERC Docket No. ER09-1279-000

FILED  
 SECRETARY OF THE  
 COMMISSION  
 2010 AUG -4 A 11: 36  
 FEDERAL ENERGY  
 REGULATORY COMMISSION

Dear Secretary Bose:

Pursuant to Rule 602 of the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission's (the "Commission") Rules of Practice and Procedure, 18 C.F.R. §385.602 (2008), American Electric Power Service Corporation ("AEPSC") on behalf of its affiliates, Appalachian Power Company, Columbus Southern Power Company, Indiana Michigan Power Company, Kentucky Power Company, Kingsport Power Company, Ohio Power Company, and Wheeling Power Company (collectively "AEP" or the "AEP East Companies"), and the following Settling Parties: Public Utilities Commission of Ohio, East Tennessee Energy Consumers, Hoosier Energy Rural Electric Cooperative and the Office of the Ohio Consumers' Counsel, and , (individually, a "Settling Party," and, collectively, the "Settling Parties") submit an original and fourteen copies of an Offer of Settlement intended to resolve without need for evidentiary procedures all issues set for hearing in the captioned proceedings. In addition, this Settlement is supported or not opposed by all parties who have intervened in this proceeding except Steel Dynamics, Inc. and Kentucky Public Service Commission who take no position with respect to the Settlement.<sup>1</sup>

This Offer of Settlement includes the following documents:

1. Explanatory Statement (Appendix A);

<sup>1</sup> In addition to the Settling Parties, the non-opposing parties are Consumer Advocate Division of the Public Service Commission of West Virginia, Virginia State Corporation Commission, Old Dominion Committee for Fair Utility Rates, Public Service Commission of West Virginia, Indiana Utility Regulatory Commission, Indiana Office of Utility Consumer Counsel, and the West Virginia Energy Users Group.

Kimberly D. Bose, Secretary  
August 4, 2010  
Page 2

2. Settlement Agreement (Appendix B), and several attachments described below;
3. Draft Order Approving Settlement Agreement (Appendix C), and
4. Service List (Appendix D).

The attachments to the Settlement Agreement, Appendix B, include the following:

1. Attachment A, Settlement Terms and Conditions;
2. Attachment B-1, Revised Rate Schedule language (Blacklined);
3. Attachment B-2, Revised Rate Schedule language (Clean);

All parties in this proceeding and the Commission's Trial Staff have had the opportunity to review and comment on the Offer of Settlement. The Settling Parties expect this Offer of Settlement to be unopposed.

AEP requests that the appropriate number of copies of this filing be transmitted to Presiding Administrative Law Judge David Coffman in accordance with Commission Rule 602(b)(2)(i). In accordance with Rule 602(d), copies of this filing have been served on all participants in this proceeding and on all affected state commissions.

The Settling Parties request that, once the comment period specified in Rule 602(f) has passed, Judge Coffman certify the Settlement Agreement to the Commission, as required by Rule 602(g)(1), as expeditiously as possible.

Respectfully submitted



Monique Rowtham-Kennedy  
Senior Counsel  
American Electric Power Service Corporation

Enclosures

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
BEFORE THE  
FEDERAL ENERGY REGULATORY COMMISSION

American Electric Power Service  
Corporation

)  
)

Docket No. ER09-1279-000

**EXPLANATORY STATEMENT  
IN SUPPORT OF SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT**

Pursuant to Rule 602 of the Commission's Rules of Practice and Procedure, 18 C.F.R. § 385.602 (2008), American Electric Power Service Corporation ("AEPSC"), on behalf of Appalachian Power Company, Columbus Southern Power Company, Indiana Michigan Power Company, Kentucky Power Company, Kingsport Power Company, Ohio Power Company, and Wheeling Power Company (collectively "AEP" or the "AEP East Companies") and the following Settling Parties: Public Utilities Commission of Ohio, East Tennessee Energy Consumers, Hoosier Energy Rural Electric Cooperative, and the Office of the Ohio Consumers' Counsel (individually, a "Settling Party," and, collectively, the "Settling Parties") hereby submit this Explanatory Statement in support of the concurrently filed Settlement Agreement, which is intended to resolve all issues in this proceeding. In addition, this Settlement is supported or not opposed by all parties who have intervened in this proceeding, except Steel Dynamics, Inc., and Kentucky Public Service Commission, which take no position with respect to the Settlement.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> In addition to the Settling Parties, the non-opposing parties are Consumer Advocate Division of the Public Service Commission of West Virginia, Virginia State Corporation Commission, Old Dominion Committee for Fair Utility Rates, Public Service Commission of West Virginia, Indiana Utility Regulatory Commission, Indiana Office of Utility Consumer Counsel, and the West Virginia Energy Users Group.

## I. INTRODUCTION

AEP is a multi-state electric utility holding company system, providing electric service to approximately five million customers in parts of eleven states. AEP represented in its filing in this case that the AEP System is planned and operated on an integrated basis pursuant to various agreements under which the AEP operating companies pool or combine their individual systems to achieve the benefits of integrated operation. This proceeding involves proposed amendments to one such agreement -- the Transmission Agreement entered into in 1984 among five of the AEP East Companies-- Appalachian Power Company, Columbus Southern Power Company, Indiana Michigan Power Company, Kentucky Power Company and Ohio Power Company and administered by AEPSC, as Agent. As approved by the Commission,<sup>2</sup> the Agreement shares the costs of the Members' investments in Extra-High-Voltage (EHV) and high-voltage facilities operated at 138 kilovolts (138 kV) and above.

On June 5, 2009 AEP filed with the Commission proposed amendments to the Transmission Agreement. The proposed amendments, if approved, would effect a comprehensive reallocation of transmission-related costs and revenues among the AEP East Companies including two new Members, Kingsport Power Company and Wheeling Power Company.<sup>3</sup> AEP represented in its filing that the proposed amendments recognize that, pursuant to the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff ("PJM OATT"), the AEP East Companies, including Kingsport and Wheeling, and other load serving entities in the

---

<sup>2</sup> *American Electric Power Service Corp.*, Opinion No. 311, 44 FERC ¶ 61,206 (1987), *reh. denied*, Opinion No. 311-A, 45 FERC ¶ 61,382 (1988).

<sup>3</sup> Kingsport and Wheeling are relatively small operating companies that own no generating facilities but do own transmission facilities.

AEP zone of PJM now receive network transmission service from and share the cost of the AEP East Companies' transmission facilities, including those operated at voltages below 138 kV. The proposed amendment also would change the primary transmission cost allocation methodology under the Transmission Agreement from the current Member Load Ratio ("MLR") basis to a 12-month coincident peak (12-CP) basis. The proposed amendments specify that the allocation of OATT-based transmission and related costs and revenues will include all seven of the AEP East Companies, including Kinsport and Wheeling.

Motions to intervene in this proceedings were filed by the following entities: Public Utilities Commission of Ohio, Public Service Commission of West Virginia, West Virginia Energy Users Group, Virginia State Corporation Commission, Old Dominion Committee for Fair Utility Rates, East Tennessee Energy Consumers, Indiana Utility Regulatory Commission ("IURC"), Steel Dynamics, Inc. ("Steel Dynamics"), Consumer Advocate Division of the Public Service Commission of West Virginia (W.Va. Consumer Advocate"), Hoosier Energy Rural Electric Cooperative, Indiana Office of Utility Consumer Counsel ("IOUCC"), Ohio Consumers' Counsel, and the Kentucky Public Service Commission.

IURC, Steel Dynamics, W. Va Consumer Advocate and IOUCC protested AEP's filing, and AEP answered their protests. On August 3, 2009 the Commission issued an order accepting AEP's proposed amendments to the Transmission Agreement for filing, subject to hearing and settlement judge procedures. The Commission suspended the proposed amendments for a nominal period, making them effective (subject to refund), on the first day of the month after a final Commission order in this proceeding, as

requested by AEP. *Order Accepting and Suspending Proposed Transmission Agreement and Establishing Hearing and Settlement Judge Procedures*, 128 FERC ¶ 61,123 (2009).

On August 7, 2009, pursuant to an order of Chief Judge Wagner, the Honorable David Coffman was appointed Settlement Judge. The Chief Judge's August 7, 2009 order also scheduled a settlement conference to convene on August 20, 2009. Settlement negotiations (including informal information gathering and numerous conferences, meetings and telephone conversations) continued since then. The Commission's Trial Staff participated actively in the discussions. Judge Coffman submitted periodic reports to the Commission on the progress of the settlement discussions. Ultimately, the settlement discussions produced the Settlement Agreement submitted in this Docket.

## **II. SUMMARY OF SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT**

The substantive terms of the Settlement Agreement are set forth in three Attachments to the Settlement Agreement, as follows:

- A. Settlement Terms and Conditions (Attachment A-1);
- B. Revised Rate Schedule language, in Blacklined format, (B-1) that will be incorporated in Transmission Agreement;
- C. Revised Rate Schedule language in clean format (B-2);

The following is a summary of each of the Attachments:

### **A. Settlement Terms and Conditions**

The Settlement Terms and Conditions set forth the methodology for implementation of the Revised Transmission Agreement. The Terms and Conditions include a three year phase in of the impacts of the Revised Transmission Agreement for all AEP East Companies, except for Indiana Michigan Power Company, for which the

impacts of the Revised Transmission Agreement will be phased in over a four year period. The phase in periods would commence on the date of the Commission order approving the Settlement and would end no later than July 31, 2013 for all AEP East Companies except Indiana Michigan Power Company and no later than July 31, 2014 for Indiana Michigan Power Company. The Settlement Terms and Conditions also sets forth the credits and charges to the AEP East Companies to reflect the phased in impacts of the Transmission Agreement pursuant to the terms of the Settlement Agreement. It also provides that all Settling Parties reserve their filing rights under the Federal Power Act, except that a section 206 filing by a Settling Party under the Federal Power Act challenging the terms of the Revised Transmission Agreement or of the Settlement Agreement will render the Settlement Agreement void, and would be subject to the “public interest” standard of review adopted in the *Sierra-Mobile* line of cases.

#### **B. Revised Tariff Sheets**

Resolution of the issues as set forth in Attachment A requires certain changes to the Transmission Agreement. Attachments B-1 and B-2 provide the Revised Rate Schedule language, that the Settling Parties have agreed is necessary to implement the Settlement Agreement. Accordingly, these attachments will be incorporated in the Transmission Agreement following Commission approval of the Settlement Agreement.

### **III. PROCEDURAL ASPECTS OF SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT**

The remaining provisions of the Settlement Agreement address procedural aspects of the Settlement Agreement including implementation, non-severability, rights reserved, waiver and amendment, and the scope of review. Specifically, the standard of review for modifications to the Settlement Agreement that are proposed by any Settling Party will

be the “public interest” standard adopted in the *Sierra-Mobile* line of cases. The standard of review for modifications to the Settlement Agreement proposed by any non-party to the Settlement Agreement and the Commission acting *sua sponte*, after it is approved by the Commission, will be the most stringent standard permitted by law.

#### **IV. RESPONSES TO REQUIRED QUESTIONS**

By order dated October 23, 2003, the Chief Administrative Law Judge requires that five questions be answered as part of every Explanatory Statement submitted in support of a proposed settlement. The questions and specific responses thereto applicable to this Settlement Agreement are as follows:

**1. What are the issues underlying the settlement and what are the major implications?**

The issue raised in this proceeding that underlies the Settlement Agreement is whether the proposed amendments to the Transmission Agreement are just and reasonable.

**2. Whether any of the issues raise policy implications.**

The resolution of the underlying issue does not raise any policy implications.

**3. Whether other pending cases may be affected.**

No other pending cases are affected.

**4. Whether the settlement involves issues of first impression, or if there are any previous reversals on the issues involved?**

There are no issues of first impression presented in this proceeding or resolved by the Settlement Agreement. There are no previous reversals with respect to the Transmission Agreement at issue in this proceeding.

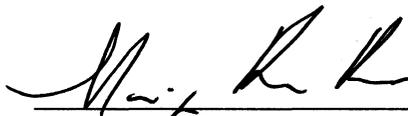
**5. Whether the proceeding is subject to the just and reasonable standard or whether there is *Mobile-Sierra* language making it the standard, *i.e.*, the applicable standards of review.**

This proceeding on AEP's rate filing is subject to the just and reasonable standard. Section 6.7 of the Settlement Agreement states that, except as specified, a unilateral request by a Settling Party to modify any provision of the Settlement Agreement would be subject to the "public interest" standard adopted in the *Sierra-Mobile* line of cases. As for a unilateral modification request by a non-Settling Party or a proceeding in which the Commission acting *sua sponte* seeks to modify the Settlement Agreement, the standard of review shall be the most stringent standard permitted by applicable law.

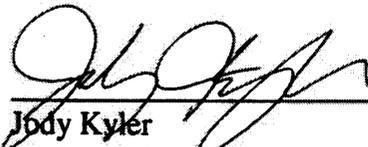
**V. CONCLUSION**

As discussed above, the attached Settlement Agreement resolves all issues in the captioned proceeding, and the Settling Parties urge the Commission to accept the Settlement Agreement without condition or modification. The Settling Parties in this proceeding have authorized counsel for AEP to make this filing on their behalf.

Respectfully submitted,



Monique Rowtham-Kennedy  
American Electric Power Service Corporation  
801 Pennsylvania Avenue, N.W.  
Suite 320  
Washington, D.C. 20004-2684  
Telephone: 202-383-3436  
Fax: 202-383-3459  
Counsel for American Electric Power Service Corporation



---

**Jody Kyler**  
Assistant Consumers' Counsel  
Office of the Ohio Consumers' Counsel  
10 W. Broad St. Suite 1800  
Columbus, Ohio 43215  
Phone: (614) 466-9601  
Fax: (614) 466-9457  
[kyler@occ.state.oh.us](mailto:kyler@occ.state.oh.us)

Counsel for the Office of the Ohio Consumers' Counsel

---

**Stephen Reilly**  
Thomas G. Lindgren  
Assistant Attorney General  
Public Utilities Section  
Ohio Attorney General's Office  
180 East Broad St.  
Columbus, Ohio

Counsel for the Ohio Public Utilities Commission

---

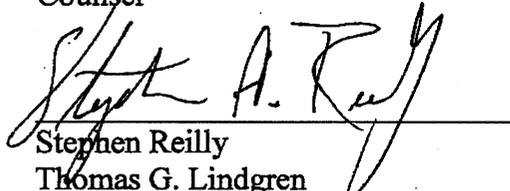
**Edward L. Petrini**  
Christian & Barton LLP  
Attorneys At Law  
909 East Main Street, Suite 1200  
Richmond, Virginia 23219  
804.697.4135 tel  
804.697.6395 fax  
[epetrini@cblaw.com](mailto:epetrini@cblaw.com)

Counsel for East Tennessee Energy Consumers

---

Jody Kyler  
Assistant Consumers' Counsel  
Office of the Ohio Consumers' Counsel  
10 W. Broad St. Suite 1800  
Columbus, Ohio 43215  
Phone: (614) 466-9601  
Fax: (614) 466-9457  
[kyler@occ.state.oh.us](mailto:kyler@occ.state.oh.us)

Counsel for the Office of the Ohio Consumers'  
Counsel



---

Stephen Reilly  
Thomas G. Lindgren  
Assistant Attorney General  
Public Utilities Section  
Ohio Attorney General's Office  
180 East Broad St.  
Columbus, Ohio

Counsel for the Ohio Public Utilities Commission

---

Edward L. Petrini  
Christian & Barton LLP  
Attorneys At Law  
909 East Main Street, Suite 1200  
Richmond, Virginia 23219  
804.697.4135 tel  
804.697.6395 fax  
[epetrini@cblaw.com](mailto:epetrini@cblaw.com)

Counsel for East Tennessee Energy Consumers

---

Jody Kyler  
Assistant Consumers' Counsel  
Office of the Ohio Consumers' Counsel  
10 W. Broad St. Suite 1800  
Columbus, Ohio 43215  
Phone: (614) 466-9601  
Fax: (614) 466-9457  
[kyler@occ.state.oh.us](mailto:kyler@occ.state.oh.us)

Counsel for the Office of the Ohio Consumers'  
Counsel

---

Stephen Reilly  
Thomas G. Lindgren  
Assistant Attorney General  
Public Utilities Section  
Ohio Attorney General's Office  
180 East Broad St.  
Columbus, Ohio

Counsel for the Ohio Public Utilities Commission



Edward L. Petrini  
Christian & Barton LLP  
Attorneys At Law  
909 East Main Street, Suite 1200  
Richmond, Virginia 23219  
804.697.4135 tel  
804.697.6395 fax  
[epetrini@cblaw.com](mailto:epetrini@cblaw.com)

Counsel for East Tennessee Energy Consumers



Barry Cohen  
Miller, Balis & O'Neil, P.C.  
1015 15th St., NW, 12th Floor  
Washington, D.C. 20005  
(202) 296-2960  
(202) 296-0166 fax

Counsel for Hoosier Energy Rural Electric  
Cooperative

August 4, 2010

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I certify that a copy of the foregoing Settlement filed by American Electric Power Service Corporation was served upon the parties to this proceeding this 4th day of August 2010.



Monique Rowtham-Kennedy  
American Electric Power Service Corporation  
801 Pennsylvania Avenue, N.W.  
Suite 320  
Washington, D.C. 20004-2684  
Telephone: 202-383-3436  
Fax: 202-383-3459

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
BEFORE THE  
FEDERAL ENERGY REGULATORY COMMISSION

American Electric Power Service Corporation ) Docket No. ER09-1279-000  
Corporation )

**SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT**

Pursuant to Rule 602 of the Rules of Practice and Procedure of the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (“Commission”), 18 C.F.R. §385.602 (2008), American Electric Power Service Corporation (“AEPSC”), on behalf of Appalachian Power Company, Columbus Southern Power Company, Indiana Michigan Power Company, Kentucky Power Company, Kingsport Power Company, Ohio Power Company, and Wheeling Power Company (collectively “AEP” or the “AEP East Companies”) and the following Settling Parties: Public Utilities Commission of Ohio, East Tennessee Energy Consumers, Hoosier Energy Rural Electric Cooperative and the Office of the Ohio Consumers’ Counsel (individually, a “Settling Party,” and, collectively, the “Settling Parties”) hereby submit this Settlement Agreement to resolve all issues between and among them in this docket. In addition, this Settlement is supported or not opposed by all parties who have intervened in this proceeding, except Steel Dynamics, Inc. and Kentucky Public Service Commission who take no position with respect to the Settlement.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> In addition to the Settling Parties, the non-opposing parties are Consumer Advocate Division of the Public Service Commission of West Virginia, Virginia State Corporation Commission, Old Dominion Committee for Fair Utility Rates, , Public Service Commission of West Virginia, Indiana Utility Regulatory Commission, Indiana Office of Utility Consumer Counsel, and the West Virginia Energy Users Group.

## ARTICLE I

### INTRODUCTION

AEP is a multi-state electric utility holding company system, whose operating companies provide electric service to approximately five million customers in parts of eleven states. Prior to 2000, when AEP merged with the former Central and South West System, AEP consisted of seven electric utility operating companies. The five largest companies operate generation, transmission and distribution facilities and are parties to the Transmission Agreement. The two smaller companies – Kingsport Power Company (“Kingsport”) and Wheeling Power Company (“Wheeling”) operate only transmission and distribution facilities. These seven AEP East operating companies provide electric service to customers in parts of seven states – Indiana, Kentucky, Michigan, Ohio, Tennessee, Virginia and West Virginia. AEPSC provides management and professional services at cost to these companies and others in the AEP System.

AEP represented in its filing in this case that the AEP System is planned and operated on an integrated basis pursuant to various agreements under which the AEP operating companies pool or combine their individual systems to achieve the benefits of integrated operation. This proceeding involves proposed amendments to one such agreement -- the Transmission Agreement entered into in 1984 among five of the AEP East Companies- Appalachian Power Company, Columbus Southern Power Company, Indiana Michigan Power Company, Kentucky Power Company and Ohio Power

Company, and administered by AEPSC, as Agent. As approved by the Commission,<sup>2</sup> the Agreement provides for the sharing of the costs of the Members' investments in Extra-High-Voltage (EHV) and high-voltage facilities operated at 138 kilovolts (138 kV) and above.

On June 5, 2009 AEP filed with the Commission proposed amendments to the Transmission Agreement. The proposed amendments to the Transmission Agreement, if approved, would effect a comprehensive reallocation of transmission-related costs and revenues among the AEP East Companies including two new Members, Kingsport Power Company and Wheeling Power Company. AEP represented in the filing that the proposed amendments recognized that, pursuant to the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff ("PJM OATT"), the AEP East Companies, including Kingsport and Wheeling, and other load serving entities in the AEP zone of PJM now share the cost of all the AEP East Companies transmission facilities, including those operated at voltages below 138 kV. The proposed amendments also would change the primary transmission cost allocation methodology under the Transmission Agreement from the current Member Load Ratio ("MLR") basis to a 12-month coincident peak (12-CP) basis. The proposed amendments specify that the allocation of OATT-based transmission and related costs and revenues will include all seven of the AEP East Companies, including Kingsport and Wheeling. Motions to intervene in this proceedings were filed by the following entities: Public Utilities Commission of Ohio, Public Service Commission of West Virginia, West Virginia Energy Users Group, Virginia State Corporation Commission, Old Dominion Committee for Fair Utility Rates, East Tennessee Energy Consumers, Indiana Utility

---

<sup>2</sup> *American Electric Power Service Corp.*, Opinion No. 311, 44 FERC ¶ 61,206 (1987), *reh. denied*, Opinion No. 311-A, 45 FERC ¶ 61,382 (1988)

Regulatory Commission (“IURC”), Steel Dynamics, Inc. (“Steel Dynamics”), Consumer Advocate Division of the Public Service Commission of West Virginia (W.Va. Consumer Advocate”), Hoosier Energy Rural Electric Cooperative, Indiana Office of Utility Consumer Counsel (“IOUCC”), Ohio Consumers’ Counsel, and the Kentucky Public Service Commission.

IURC, Steel Dynamics, W. Va. Consumer Advocate and IOUCC protested AEP’s filing, and AEP answered their protests. On August 3, 2009 the Commission issued an order accepting AEP’s proposed amendments to the Transmission Agreement for filing, subject to hearing and settlement judge procedures. The Commission suspended the proposed amendments for a nominal period, making them effective (subject to refund), on the first day of the month after a final Commission order in this proceeding, as requested by AEP. *Order Accepting and Suspending Proposed Transmission Agreement and Establishing Hearing and Settlement Judge Procedures*, 128 FERC ¶ 61,123 (2009).

On August 7, 2009, pursuant to an order of Chief Judge Wagner, the Honorable David Coffman was appointed Settlement Judge. The Chief Judge's August 7, 2009 order also scheduled a settlement conference to convene on August 20, 2009. Settlement negotiations (including informal information gathering and numerous conferences, meetings and telephone conversations) continued since then. The Commission’s Trial Staff participated actively in the discussions. Judge Coffman submitted periodic reports to the Commission on the progress of the settlement discussions. Ultimately, the settlement discussions produced this Settlement Agreement.

**ARTICLE II  
SCOPE OF SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT**

The Settling Parties hereby settle and resolve all issues between them arising from AEP's submittals in Docket No. ER09-1279-000, on the terms set forth in the following Article III and Attachments A, B-1 and B-2. Attachments A, B-1 and B-2 are incorporated by reference in and made a part of this Settlement Agreement, and all references herein to the Settlement Agreement shall be deemed to encompass the listed Attachments.

**ARTICLE III  
TERMS OF THE SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT**

3.1 The Settlement Terms and Conditions set forth in Attachment A describe the agreement of the Settling Parties regarding the implementation of the Revised Transmission Agreement.

3.2 Revised provisions for the Transmission Agreement are set forth in Attachment B-1 (Blacklined) and B-2 (Clean) to this Settlement Agreement. The provisions submitted herewith shall be substituted for the tariff pages accepted for filing, subject to refund, in the Commission's August 3, 2009 Order in this Docket. The Settling Parties request that the Commission accept the Rate Schedule pages set forth in Attachment B-2 for filing without suspension, investigation, change or condition.

**ARTICLE IV  
IMPLEMENTATION**

4.1 This Settlement Agreement shall be binding as among the Settling Parties upon the execution hereof. The revised tariff sheets and other provisions set forth in the Attachments hereto shall become effective on the date the Commission specifies as the

effective date for the agreed-upon rates and charges in its order approving or accepting the Settlement Agreement. The Settling Parties shall request that the Commission permit the agreed-upon rates and charges to become effective on the first day of the month after a final Commission order in this proceeding.

4.2 This Settlement Agreement shall be null and void and shall not become effective unless: (i) the Commission approves it without condition or modification as a complete settlement of the issues described herein, or (ii) the Settling Parties are willing to accept all such conditions and modifications as the Commission may require. Any Settling Party that does not notify the other Settling Parties, within 15 days of a Commission order imposing any condition or modification to the Settlement Agreement, that it may or will seek rehearing or reconsideration of the order shall be deemed to have waived all objections thereto.

#### **ARTICLE V NON-SEVERABILITY**

5.1 This Settlement Agreement and its Attachments establish rights and obligations that are interrelated and interdependent. No Settling Party shall be deemed to have agreed to any term of the Settlement Agreement in isolation from any other term. For these reasons, the provisions of this Settlement Agreement are not severable.

#### **ARTICLE VI RESERVATIONS**

6.1 The provisions of this Settlement Agreement are intended to govern only the specific matters addressed herein. No Settling Party waives any claim or right that it may have with respect to matters not addressed in this Settlement Agreement.

6.2 No Settling Party shall be bound or prejudiced by this Settlement Agreement unless it is approved and made effective pursuant to its terms.

6.3 Nothing in this Settlement Agreement shall constitute an admission by any Settling Party of the correctness or applicability of any claim, defense, rule, or interpretation of law, allegation of fact, principle, or method of ratemaking or cost-of-service determination. The Settlement Agreement is made upon the explicit understanding that it constitutes a negotiated agreement with respect to the rates, terms, and conditions at issue in these proceedings. The Settling Parties shall not be deemed to have conceded the applicability of any principle, or any method of ratemaking or cost-of-service determination, rate design or rate schedule, or terms and conditions of service; or the application of any rule or interpretation of law that may underlie, or be thought to underlie, this Settlement Agreement. The Settlement Terms and Conditions contained in Attachment A are principles that the Settling Parties shall be deemed to have accepted solely for purposes of resolving the issues in this docket, and their inclusion as part of this Settlement Agreement shall not (i) constitute an admission by any Settling Party of the correctness of any principle therein, or (ii) establish any precedent binding on a Settling Party in any other proceeding. In any further negotiation or proceedings whatsoever (other than a proceeding involving the honoring, enforcement or construction hereof, as applicable as set forth herein), the Settling Parties shall not be bound or prejudiced by this Settlement Agreement.

6.4 The Commission's approval of this Settlement Agreement shall not constitute approval of, or precedent regarding, any principle or issue in this proceeding. Nothing herein shall be deemed to constitute or establish a "settled practice" as the Court interpreted that term in *Public Service Comm'n of New York v. FERC*, 642 F.2d 1335 (D.C. Cir. 1980).

6.5 This Settlement Agreement is expressly contingent upon the following further conditions: (i) all Settling Parties shall provide reasonable cooperation in seeking the Commission's acceptance and approval hereof; (ii) no Settling Party shall seek or request additional terms or conditions of settlement beyond those contained herein; and (iii) the Commission approves or accepts this Settlement Agreement without modification. If the Commission requires any modification(s) of this Settlement Agreement and if such modification(s) is (are) not fulfilled, then: (i) this Settlement Agreement shall not be binding on any Settling Party; (ii) the Settling Parties shall not be obligated to negotiate further, other than to discuss in good faith whether the modification(s) required by the Commission is (are) acceptable to them; (iii) all Settling Parties shall be deemed to have reserved all of their respective rights and remedies with respect to the issues in this proceeding; and (iv) this Settlement Agreement shall not be part of the record in any subsequent proceedings, and all discussions and negotiations related hereto shall be privileged.

6.6 The titles and headings of the various articles of this Settlement Agreement: (i) are for reference and convenience purposes only; (ii) are not to be construed or taken into account in interpreting the Settlement Agreement; and (iii) do not qualify, modify, or explain the effects of the Settlement Agreement.

6.7 This Settlement Agreement may be amended only by a written instrument duly executed by all Settling Parties. The standard of review for any modification to this Settlement Agreement sought by a Settling Party that is not agreed to by all other Settling Parties shall be the "public interest" standard adopted in the *Sierra-Mobile* line of cases

A Settling Party or Settling Parties seeking to modify the Settlement Agreement in any respect shall bear the applicable burden under the FPA.

6.8 The standard of review for any modifications to this Settlement Agreement requested by an intervenor or other interested entity that is not a Settling Party or that is sought in a proceeding initiated by the Commission acting *sua sponte* will be the most stringent standard permissible under applicable law. For purposes of the application of sections 6.7 and 6.8, all parties who have formally represented in writing, by their respective authorized representative, that they did not object to the Agreement shall be treated as "Settling Parties."

6.9 This Settlement Agreement is submitted pursuant to Rule 602 of the Commission's Rules of Practice and Procedure, 18 C.F.R. §385.602 (2008). Unless and until the Settlement Agreement becomes effective pursuant to its terms, the Settlement Agreement shall be privileged and of no effect and shall not be admissible in evidence or in any way described or discussed in any proceeding before any court or regulatory body (except in comments on the Settlement Agreement in this proceeding).

American Electric Power Service Corporation as agent for Appalachian Power Company, Columbus Southern Power Company, Indiana Michigan Power Company, Kentucky Power Company, Kingsport Power Company, Ohio Power Company, and Wheeling Power Company

By:   
Monique Rowtham-Kennedy  
American Electric Power Service Corporation  
801 Pennsylvania Avenue, N.W.  
Suite 320  
Washington, D.C. 20004-2684  
Telephone: 202-383-3436  
Fax: 202-383-3459

Counsel for American Electric Power Service Corporation

By: \_\_\_\_\_  
Jody Kyler  
Assistant Consumers' Counsel  
Office of the Ohio Consumers' Counsel  
10 W. Broad St. Suite 1800  
Columbus, Ohio 43215  
Phone: (614) 466-9601  
Fax: (614) 466-9457  
[kyler@occ.state.oh.us](mailto:kyler@occ.state.oh.us)

Counsel for the Office of the Ohio Consumers' Counsel

By: \_\_\_\_\_  
Stephen Reilly  
Thomas G. Lindgren  
Assistant Attorney General  
Public Utilities Section  
Ohio Attorney General's Office  
180 East Broad St.  
Columbus, Ohio

Counsel for the Ohio Public Utilities Commission

American Electric Power Service Corporation as agent for Appalachian Power Company, Columbus Southern Power Company, Indiana Michigan Power Company, Kentucky Power Company, Kingsport Power Company, Ohio Power Company, and Wheeling Power Company

By: \_\_\_\_\_  
Monique Rowtham-Kennedy  
American Electric Power Service Corporation  
801 Pennsylvania Avenue, N.W.  
Suite 320  
Washington, D.C. 20004-2684  
Telephone: 202-383-3436  
Fax: 202-383-3459

Counsel for American Electric Power Service Corporation

By:  \_\_\_\_\_  
Jody Kyler  
Assistant Consumers' Counsel  
Office of the Ohio Consumers' Counsel  
10 W. Broad St. Suite 1800  
Columbus, Ohio 43215  
Phone: (614) 466-9601  
Fax: (614) 466-9457  
[kyler@occ.state.oh.us](mailto:kyler@occ.state.oh.us)

Counsel for the Office of the Ohio Consumers' Counsel

By: \_\_\_\_\_  
Stephen Reilly  
Thomas G. Lindgren  
Assistant Attorney General  
Public Utilities Section  
Ohio Attorney General's Office  
180 East Broad St.  
Columbus, Ohio

Counsel for the Ohio Public Utilities Commission

American Electric Power Service Corporation as agent for Appalachian Power Company, Columbus Southern Power Company, Indiana Michigan Power Company, Kentucky Power Company, Kingsport Power Company, Ohio Power Company, and Wheeling Power Company

By: \_\_\_\_\_

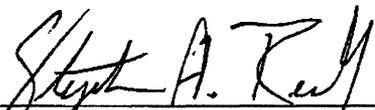
Monique Rowtham-Kennedy  
American Electric Power Service Corporation  
801 Pennsylvania Avenue, N.W.  
Suite 320  
Washington, D.C. 20004-2684  
Telephone: 202-383-3436  
Fax: 202-383-3459

Counsel for American Electric Power Service Corporation

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Jody Kyler  
Assistant Consumers' Counsel  
Office of the Ohio Consumers' Counsel  
10 W. Broad St. Suite 1800  
Columbus, Ohio 43215  
Phone: (614) 466-9601  
Fax: (614) 466-9457  
[kyler@occ.state.oh.us](mailto:kyler@occ.state.oh.us)

Counsel for the Office of the Ohio Consumers' Counsel

By:  \_\_\_\_\_

Stephen Reilly  
Thomas G. Lindgren  
Assistant Attorney General  
Public Utilities Section  
Ohio Attorney General's Office  
180 East Broad St.  
Columbus, Ohio

Counsel for the Ohio Public Utilities Commission

By: 

Edward L. Petrini  
Christian & Barton LLP  
Attorneys At Law  
909 East Main Street, Suite 1200  
Richmond, Virginia 23219  
804.697.4135 tel  
804.697.6395 fax  
[epetrini@cblaw.com](mailto:epetrini@cblaw.com)

Counsel for East Tennessee Energy Consumers

---

Barry Cohen  
Miller, Balis & O'Neil, P.C.  
1015 15th St., NW, 12th Floor  
Washington, D.C. 20005  
(202) 296-2960  
(202) 296-0166 fax

Counsel for Hoosier Energy Rural Electric Cooperative

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Edward L. Petrini  
Christian & Barton LLP  
Attorneys At Law  
909 East Main Street, Suite 1200  
Richmond, Virginia 23219  
804.697.4135 tel  
804.697.6395 fax  
[epetrini@cblaw.com](mailto:epetrini@cblaw.com)

Counsel for East Tennessee Energy Consumers



Barry Cohen  
Miller, Balis & O'Neil, P.C.  
1015 15th St., NW, 12th Floor  
Washington, D.C. 20005  
(202) 296-2960  
(202) 296-0166 fax

Counsel for Hoosier Energy Rural Electric Cooperative

The following undersigned entities are not parties to the Settlement Agreement, however the undersigned indicate by their signature below that they do not object to this Settlement Agreement:

Public Service Commission of West Virginia,

By: 

Richard E. Hitt, General Counsel  
Public Service Commission of West Virginia  
Post Office Box 812  
Charleston, West Virginia 25323  
Phone: (304) 340-0450  
Fax: (304) 340-0840  
e-mail: rhitt@psc.state.wv.us

West Virginia Energy Users Group,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Robert A. Weishaar, Jr.  
McNees Wallace & Nurick LLC  
777 North Capitol Street, N.E.  
Suite 401  
Washington, DC 20002-4292  
Office: 202.898.5700  
Cell: 202.409.4170  
FAX: 717.260.1765  
[rweishaa@mwn.com](mailto:rweishaa@mwn.com)

Indiana Office of Utility Consumer Counsel,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

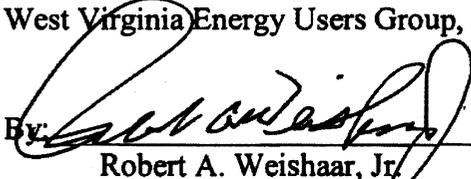
Robert G. Mork  
Deputy Consumer Counselor for Federal Affairs  
Indiana Attorney No. 19146-49  
INDIANA OFFICE OF UTILITY CONSUMER COUNSELOR  
115 West Washington Street, Suite 1500 South  
Indianapolis, Indiana 46204  
phone: (317) 233-3234  
facsimile: (317) 232-5923  
[rmork@oucc.IN.gov](mailto:rmork@oucc.IN.gov)

The following undersigned entities are not parties to the Settlement Agreement, however the undersigned indicate by their signature below that they do not object to this Settlement Agreement:

Public Service Commission of West Virginia,

By: \_\_\_\_\_  
Richard E. Hitt, General Counsel  
Public Service Commission of West Virginia  
Post Office Box 812  
Charleston, West Virginia 25323  
Phone: (304) 340-0450  
Fax: (304) 340-0840  
e-mail: rhitt@psc.state.wv.us

West Virginia Energy Users Group,

By:  \_\_\_\_\_  
Robert A. Weishaar, Jr.  
McNees Wallace & Nurick LLC  
777 North Capitol Street, N.E.  
Suite 401  
Washington, DC 20002-4292  
Office: 202.898.5700  
Cell: 202.409.4170  
FAX: 717.260.1765  
[rweishaa@mwn.com](mailto:rweishaa@mwn.com)

Indiana Office of Utility Consumer Counsel,

By: \_\_\_\_\_  
Robert G. Mork  
Deputy Consumer Counselor for Federal Affairs  
Indiana Attorney No. 19146-49  
INDIANA OFFICE OF UTILITY CONSUMER COUNSELOR  
115 West Washington Street, Suite 1500 South  
Indianapolis, Indiana 46204  
phone: (317) 233-3234  
facsimile: (317) 232-5923  
[rmork@oucc.IN.gov](mailto:rmork@oucc.IN.gov)

The following undersigned entities are not parties to the Settlement Agreement, however the undersigned indicate by their signature below that they do not object to this Settlement Agreement:

Public Service Commission of West Virginia,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Richard E. Hitt, General Counsel  
Public Service Commission of West Virginia  
Post Office Box 812  
Charleston, West Virginia 25323  
Phone: (304) 340-0450  
Fax: (304) 340-0840  
e-mail: rhitt@psc.state.wv.us

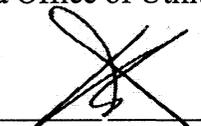
West Virginia Energy Users Group,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Robert A. Weishaar, Jr.  
McNees Wallace & Nurick LLC  
777 North Capitol Street, N.E.  
Suite 401  
Washington, DC 20002-4292  
Office: 202.898.5700  
Cell: 202.409.4170  
FAX: 717.260.1765  
[rweishaa@mwn.com](mailto:rweishaa@mwn.com)

Indiana Office of Utility Consumer Counsel,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

  
Robert G. Monk  
Deputy Consumer Counselor for Federal Affairs  
Indiana Attorney No. 19146-49  
INDIANA OFFICE OF UTILITY CONSUMER COUNSELOR  
115 West Washington Street, Suite 1500 South  
Indianapolis, Indiana 46204  
phone: (317) 233-3234  
facsimile: (317) 232-5923  
[rmork@oucc.IN.gov](mailto:rmork@oucc.IN.gov)

Indiana Utility Regulatory Commission - *Does not oppose or object to Settlement.*  
*in FERC Docket No. ER09-1279*

By:   
Beth Kroger Roads Legal Counsel, RTO/FERC Issues  
Scott R. Storms GENERAL COUNSEL  
Indiana Utility Regulatory Commission  
101 W. Washington Street, Suite 1500 E  
Indianapolis, Indiana 46024  
Phone: 317-232-2092

**ATTACHMENT A**

**American Electric Power Service Corporation  
Docket No. ER09-1279-000**

**Transmission Agreement Settlement  
For**

**Appalachian Power Company, Columbus Southern Power Company, Indiana  
Michigan Power Company, Kentucky Power Company, Kingsport Power Company,  
Ohio Power Company, and Wheeling Power Company  
(collectively "AEP" or "the AEP East Companies")**

**Settlement Terms and Conditions**

The following terms and conditions are a part of the Settlement Agreement being filed August 4, 2010 in Docket No. ER09-1279 ("the Settlement"):

1. AEP's proposal as originally filed in the captioned docket and accepted and suspended subject to hearing and settlement judge procedures pursuant to *American Elec. Power Serv. Corp.*, 128 FERC ¶ 61,123 (2009) (hereinafter referred to as the "Revised Transmission Agreement") will be implemented upon approval of the Settlement, subject to the terms and conditions contained herein.
2. Impacts of the Revised Transmission Agreement will for retail rate making purposes be moderated as described in paragraphs 3 and 4 below, for a three (3) year period commencing on the date of the Commission order approving the Settlement and ending no later than July 31, 2013 for all of the AEP East Companies except Indiana Michigan Power Company.
3. Credits will be applied to Ohio Power Company, Columbus Southern Power Company and Appalachian Power Company -West Virginia to reduce impacts of the Revised Transmission Agreement by 75% in year 1, by 50% in year 2 and by 25% in year 3.
4. Charges will be applied to Kentucky Power Company, Kingsport Power Company and Wheeling Power Company to reduce the decrease in transmission cost allocation under the Revised Transmission Agreement by 75% in year 1, by 50% in year 2 and by 25% in year 3.
5. Impacts of the Revised Transmission Agreement on Indiana Michigan Power Company will be phased in over a four year period commencing

on the date of the Commission order approving the Settlement and ending no later than July 1, 2014.

- 6. Credits to Indiana Michigan will reduce impacts of the Revised Transmission Agreement by 80% in year 1, 60% in year 2, 40% in year 3 and 20% in year 4.
- 7. All parties to the Settlement reserve their respective rights under sections 205, 206 and 306 of the Federal Power act, however, the Settlement will be voided if a filing is made under 206 challenging the Revised Transmission Agreement or this Settlement. In addition, while the Settlement is in effect, AEP will not modify Appendix I of the Revised Transmission Agreement unless such 206 filing is made by a non-AEP settling party.
- 8. AEP shall not seek recovery of any shortfall of revenues resulting from the application of the terms and conditions of this Settlement Agreement in any Ohio state regulatory proceeding, except as provided for in the Settlement.
- 9. The Transmission Agreement will be modified as provided in Attachment B.
- 10. The credits and charges pursuant to paragraphs 3, 4 and 6 above shall be as follows:

	Year 1	Year 2	Year 3	Year 4
(Dollars in Millions)				
APCo WV	(6.9)	(4.6)	(2.3)	0
CSP	(2.4)	(1.6)	(0.8)	0
I&M	(24.1)	(18.1)	(12.1)	(6.0)
KPCo	3.1	2.1	1.1	0
KgPCo	3.0	2.0	1.0	0
OPCo	(10.9)	(7.3)	(3.6)	0
WPCo	1.9	1.2	0.6	0

ATTACHMENT B -1  
(Marked Version)

**TRANSMISSION AGREEMENT**

**By and among**

**APPALACHIAN POWER COMPANY**

**COLUMBUS SOUTHERN POWER COMPANY**

**INDIANA MICHIGAN POWER COMPANY**

**KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY**

**KINGSPORT POWER COMPANY**

**OHIO POWER COMPANY**

**WHEELING POWER COMPANY**

**and with**

**AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER SERVICE CORPORATION**

**AS AGENT**

**DATED APRIL 1984, AS AMENDED**

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a final,  
non-appealable order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

CONTENTS

PREAMBLE . . . . . 2

ARTICLE 1 - DESCRIPTION OF TRANSMISSION SYSTEM . . . . . 4

ARTICLE 2 - OPERATION . . . . . 5

ARTICLE 3 - TRANSMISSION COMMITTEE . . . . . 5

ARTICLE 4 - AGENT'S RESPONSIBILITIES. . . . . 6

ARTICLE 5 - SETTLEMENTS. . . . . 6

ARTICLE 6 - TAXES . . . . . 7

ARTICLE 7 - Allocation Principles . . . . . 8

ARTICLE 8 - MODIFICATION . . . . . 9

ARTICLE 9 - EFFECTIVE DATE AND TERM OF THIS AGREEMENT . . 9

ARTICLE 10 - REGULATORY AUTHORITIES . . . . . 10

ARTICLE 11 - ASSIGNMENT . . . . . 11

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

0.1 THIS AGREEMENT, made and entered into as of the 1st day of April, 1984, and as subsequently amended, by and among APPALACHIAN POWER COMPANY (Appalachian Company), a Virginia corporation, COLUMBUS AND SOUTHERN POWER COMPANY (Columbus Company), an Ohio corporation, INDIANA MICHIGAN POWER COMPANY (Indiana Company), an Indiana corporation, KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY (Kentucky Company), a Kentucky corporation, OHIO POWER COMPANY (Ohio Company), an Ohio corporation, KINGSPORT POWER COMPANY (Tennessee Company), a Tennessee corporation, and WHEELING POWER COMPANY (Wheeling Company), a West Virginia corporation, said companies (herein sometimes called 'Members' when referred to collectively and 'Member' when referred to individually) being affiliated companies of the integrated public utility electric system known as the American Electric Power SYSTEM (AEP System), and AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER SERVICE CORPORATION (Agent), a New York corporation, being a service company engaged solely in the business of furnishing essential services to the aforesaid companies and to other affiliated companies.

W I T N E S S E T H,

T H A T:

0.2 WHEREAS, the Members own and operate electric facilities in the states herein indicated, (i) Appalachian Company in Virginia, West Virginia, and Tennessee (ii) Columbus Company in Ohio, (iii) Indiana Company in Indiana and Michigan, (iv) Kentucky Company in Kentucky, (v) Tennessee Company in Tennessee, (vi) Ohio Company in Ohio and West Virginia, and (vii) Wheeling Company in West Virginia; and

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

0.3 WHEREAS, certain of the Members have entered into an interconnection agreement, dated July 6, 1951, with modification thereto, which provides for certain understandings, conditions, and procedures designed to achieve the full benefits and advantages available through the coordinated operation of their electric power supply facilities; and

0.4 WHEREAS, The Members' electric facilities are now and for many years have been interconnected through their respective transmission facilities at a number of points, forming an integrated transmission network; and

0.5 WHEREAS, the Members have achieved benefits through the coordinated planning and development of a fully integrated Transmission System; and

0.6 WHEREAS, the members believe that an agreement which provides for the equitable sharing among the Members of the costs incurred by the Members in connection with the ownership, operation, and maintenance of their respective portions of the Transmission System would enhance equity among the Members for the continued development of a reliable and economic Transmission System; and

0.7 WHEREAS, effective October 1, 2004 the Members joined the PJM Interconnection, LLC ("PJM"), and placed their respective transmission facilities under the functional control of PJM, a regional transmission operator or "RTO"; and

0.8 WHEREAS, PJM provides transmission service, pursuant to the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff ("OATT"), to the Members and others who require transmission service over the Transmission System; and

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

0.9 WHEREAS, the Members believe that benefits and advantages could be best realized if this Agreement were administered by a single clearing agent; and

0.10 WHEREAS, the Members believe that the Agent designated herein for such purpose is qualified to perform such services;

0.11 NOW, THEREFORE, in consideration of the premises and of the mutual covenants and agreements hereinafter contained, the parties hereto hereby agree as follows:

## ARTICLE 1

### DESCRIPTION OF TRANSMISSION SYSTEM

1.1 The Transmission System covered by this Agreement shall include all the transmission facilities, from time to time, owned by the Members that are included in the costs of service used to determine rates for transmission service under the PJM OATT, ~~including without limitation, (i) All Member transmission lines; (ii) all facilities such as transformers, buses, switchgear, and associated facilities located at Member transmission substations, and (iii) any other transmission lines and associated substation facilities at any voltage designated by the Transmission Committee as having been, installed or leased for the mutual benefit of all Members and/or others who receive transmission service from PJM or a successor RTO or other successor transmission service provider or~~ successor open access transmission tariff.

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

## ARTICLE 2

## OPERATION

2.1 Each member shall maintain its respective portion of the Bulk Transmission System, together with all associated facilities and appurtenances, in a suitable condition of repair at all times in order that said system will operate in a reliable and satisfactory manner.

## ARTICLE 3

## TRANSMISSION COMMITTEE

3.1 The Members shall appoint representatives to serve on a Transmission Committee. Such representatives shall have authority to act for the Members in the administration of all matters pertaining to this Agreement.

3.2 Each Member shall designate in writing, delivered to the other Members and Agent, the person who is to act as its representative on said Committee and the person or persons who may serve as alternate whenever such representative is unavailable to act. Agent shall designate in writing delivered to the Members the person who is to act as its representative on said Committee and the person or persons who may serve as alternate whenever such representative is unavailable to act. Such person designated by Agent shall act as chairman of the Transmissions Committee and shall be known as the "Transmission Manager".

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

## ARTICLE 4

## AGENTS RESPONSIBILITIES

4.1 For the purpose of carrying out the provisions of this Agreement the Members hereby delegate to Agent, and Agent hereby accepts, the responsibility of administration of this Agreement, and in furtherance thereof Agent hereby agrees:

4.11 To arrange for and conduct such meetings of the Transmission Committee as may be required to insure the effective and efficient carrying out of all matters of procedure essential to the complete performance of the provisions of this Agreement.

4.12 To carry out settlements under this Agreement. Settlements by the Members shall be made for each calendar month through General Ledger accounts (hereby designated and hereinafter called the "TRANSMISSION ACCOUNTS") to be administered by Agent. For the purposes of This Agreement, Transmission Accounts shall be consistent with the accounts listed in the FERC Uniform System of Accounts, and shall include such accounts and sub-accounts as are necessary and proper, directed by the Transmission Committee, and consistent with applicable regulatory requirements.

## ARTICLE 5

## SETTLEMENTS

5.1 As provided in this Article, following the end of each month, the Members shall effect settlements through the TRANSMISSION ACCOUNTS. Generally, Settlements hereunder will involve the allocation among the Members of transmission-related costs and revenues as incurred and accrued under the PJM OATT,

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

or successor open access transmission tariff among the Members,  
and the recording of same in the Transmission Accounts of the  
Members, as specified in Appendix I consistent with the  
Settlement Agreement approved in FERC Docket No. ER09-1279-000.

5.2 All amounts to be allocated among the Members hereunder shall, to the extent practicable, be included in Settlements for the month in which such cost or revenue is realized or accrued. If necessary in order to implement such timely Settlement, the Agent shall be authorized to effect Settlements on an estimated basis and make such adjustment as is needed in subsequent Settlements that will conform the Settlements to the terms of this Agreement.

5.3 For such time as Member Tennessee Company and/or  
Wheeling Company (Buyer) purchase power from Members Appalachian  
Company and Ohio Company (Seller), respectively, under  
agreements that provide for transmission service and related  
charges to Buyer from Seller (Purchased Power Agreements or  
"PPAs"), Seller will be allocated or assigned the costs as  
described on Appendix I, numbers seven (7) through fifteen (15),  
that would otherwise have been allocated or assigned to Buyer  
under this Agreement. The total amount of such allocated or  
assigned costs will be passed through to Buyer by Seller as the  
transmission service and related charges provided for in their  
PPAs. Such transmission and related costs will be the only  
transmission charges passed through to Buyer under any such PPA.  
When any such PPA expires or is otherwise modified or

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

superseded, the provisions of the PPA that provide for transmission service and related charges to Buyer from Seller will be discontinued and Tennessee Company and/or Wheeling Company will receive directly, by allocation or direct assignment, the transmission and related costs pursuant to this agreement, as described on Appendix I, numbers seven (7) through fifteen (15). At such time, Seller shall no longer be allocated or assigned costs which are properly allocable or assignable to Buyer under this Agreement. Further, from the effective date of this Agreement as modified in FERC Docket No. ER09-1279, all the Members, including Tennessee Company and Wheeling Company, will receive direct allocation of revenues as provided herein and described on Appendix I, numbers one (1) though six (6).

## ARTICLE 6

## TAXES

6.1 If at any time during the duration of this Agreement there should be levied and/or assessed by any governmental authority against any Member any tax related to the receipt of Settlements calculated pursuant to this Agreement (such as sales, excise or similar taxes), such tax expense incurred by such Member that would not have been incurred were the Settlements hereunder not being made, such Member shall be entitled, to the extent permitted by the applicable regulatory authority(ies) to include such tax in its transmission revenue requirement under the PJM or successor OATT when transmission revenue requirements of the Members are next updated, and thereby receive an appropriate level of reimbursement (through

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

Appalachian Power Company  
First Revised Rate Schedule FERC No. 34

Original Sheet No. 12

cost sharing) for such additional taxes by Members and others receiving service from the Transmission System.

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

## ARTICLE 7

## Allocation Principles

7.1 All items of cost and revenue included in Settlements hereunder shall be related to the provision of or receipt of transmission service or a related ("ancillary") service by one or more Members ~~on behalf of one or more of the Members~~. The allocation methods used to share such costs and revenues, as specified in Appendix I, shall be made pursuant to direction by the Transmission Committee.

7.2 The Transmission Committee may at any time during the Term of This Agreement, upon the recommendation of the Agent or any Member, review any item of cost or revenue, in order to determine whether such item is transmission-related, and whether it should be included in Settlements hereunder. Further, whenever the Transmission Committee determines that any change is needed in Appendix I to add or delete any item of cost or revenue, or to change the allocation or accounting basis of any item, the Transmission Committee shall authorize and direct the Agent ~~when and how~~ to effect such change in Appendix I and in monthly Settlements among the Members and to make any filing with the applicable regulatory authority(ies) to implement such change pursuant to the PJM OATT or any successor open access transmission tariff.

~~7.3 Allocations of costs shall, to the extent practicable, be based on measurable cost indicators that will effect a sharing of costs among the Members consistent with the use of such service, and will be sufficiently stable, over time, so as~~

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

~~not to cause undue or objectionable variability in the costs of the Members.~~

~~7.4 Allocations of revenues shall, to the extent practicable, be based on measurable indicators of the cost incurred by each Member in providing the service that gave rise to the revenue~~

## ARTICLE 8

### MODIFICATION

8.1 Any Member, or the Agent, by written notice given to the other Members and Agent, may call for a reconsideration of the terms and conditions herein provided. If such reconsideration is called for, the Members shall take into account any changed conditions, any results from the application of said terms and conditions, and any other facts that might cause said terms and conditions to result in an inequitable sharing of costs and benefits under this Agreement. Any modification in terms and conditions agreed to by the Members following such reconsideration shall become effective the first day of the month following authorization of such reconsideration by appropriate regulatory authority.

## ARTICLE 9

### EFFECTIVE DATE AND TERM OF THIS AGREEMENT

9.1 This Agreement shall become effective and shall become a binding obligation of the Parties on the date specified in an Order in such proceeding as this Agreement shall have been filed with, and accepted for filing by the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (FERC) under the Federal Power Act as a rate schedule.

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

9.2 This Agreement shall continue in effect for four years from the effective date of the final order in Docket No. ER09-1279-000 ~~for an initial period from the Effective Date to December 31, 1990, and thereafter~~ for successive periods of one year each until terminated as provided under subsection 9.3 below.

9.3 Any Member upon at least three years' prior written notice to the other Members and Agent may terminate this Agreement at the expiration ~~of said initial period or at the expiration of any successive period of one year~~ such notice period.

## ARTICLE 10

### REGULATORY AUTHORITIES

10.1 The Members recognize that this Agreement, and any tariff or rate schedule which shall embody or supersede this Agreement or any part thereof, are in certain respects subject to the jurisdiction of the FERC under the Federal Power Act, and are also subject to such lawful action as any regulatory authority having jurisdiction shall hereafter take with respect thereto. The performance of any obligation of the Members shall be subject to the receipt from time to time as required of such authorizations, approvals or actions of regulatory authorities having jurisdiction as shall be required by law.

10.2 Subject to the terms of the Settlement in Docket NO. ER09-1279-000, ~~it~~ is expressly understood that any Member under this Agreement, as it may hereafter from time to time be modified and supplemented by the Members, shall be entitled, at any time and from time to time, unilaterally to make application

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

to the FERC for a change in rates, charges, classification of service, or any rule, regulation or contract relating thereto, or to make any change in or supersede in whole or in part any provision of this Agreement, under Section 205 of the Federal Power Act and pursuant to the FERC's Rules and Regulations promulgated thereunder.

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

ARTICLE 11

ASSIGNMENT

11.1 This Agreement shall inure to the benefit of and be binding upon the successors and assigns of the respective parties.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the parties hereto have caused this Agreement to be executed in their respective corporate names and on their behalf by their proper officers thereunto daily authorized as of the day and year first above written.

**Next Page is Signature Page**

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

**Transmission Agreement Among:**

AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER  
SERVICE CORPORATION,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

~~Michael Heyeck~~  
Senior Vice President

KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

~~Timothy C. Mosher~~  
President and Chief Operating  
Officer

APPALACHIAN POWER COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

~~Dana E. Walde~~  
President and Chief Operating  
Officer

KINGSPORT POWER COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

~~Dana E. Walde~~  
President and Chief Operating  
Officer

COLUMBUS SOUTHERN POWER  
COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

~~Joseph Hamrock~~  
President and Chief Operating  
Officer

OHIO POWER COMPANY, and

By: \_\_\_\_\_

~~Brian X. Tierney~~  
Vice President

INDIANA MICHIGAN POWER  
COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

~~Helen J. Murray~~  
President and Chief Operating  
Officer

WHEELING POWER COMPANY

By: \_\_\_\_\_

~~Dana E. Walde~~  
President

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non- appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

Appalachian Power Company  
First Revised Rate Schedule FERC No. 34

Original Sheet No. 19

**Dated as of:** \_\_\_\_\_

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

Appalachian Power Company  
20  
First Revised Rate Schedule FERC No. 34

Original Sheet No.

Appendix I

**AEP Transmission Agreement  
Allocation of Transmission Related Costs and Revenues**

#	<u>Item</u>	<u>FERC Account*</u>	<u>PJM Billing Basis</u>	<u>AEP Allocation Basis</u>
<b>AEP as Transmission Owner (Revenues)</b>				
1	Transmission Owner Scheduling, System Control and Dispatch Service (PJM Schedule 1A)	456.1	NSPL	ARR S1A
2	NITS (AEP LSE)	456.1	NSPL	ATRR
3	NITS (Non-Affiliates)	456.1	NSPL	ATRR
4	Grandfathered PTP (NCEMC)	456.0	Contract	ATRR
5	PJM Expansion Cost Recovery Charge (ECRC)	456.1	NSPL	ARR EC
6	RTO Startup Cost Recovery Charge (SCRC)	456.1	NSPL	ARR SC
<b>AEP as LSE (Expenses)</b>				
7	Transmission Owner Scheduling, System Control and Dispatch Service (PJM Schedule 1A)	456.1	MWh	MWh
8	NITS Charges (for AEP Retail Load)	456.1	NSPL	12CP
9	NITS Charges for AEP FR Customers <sup>1/</sup>	447.0	NSPL	DA
10	NITS Reimbursement from AEP FR Customers <sup>1/</sup>	447.0	NSPL	DA
11	<del>Schedule 1A Charge for AEP FR Customers</del>	<del>447.0</del>	<del>NSPL</del>	<del>DA</del>
12	<del>Schedule 1A Reimbursement from AEP FR Customers</del>	<del>447.0</del>	<del>NSPL</del>	<del>DA</del>
11	Firm Point-to-Point Credits (for AEP Retail Load)	456.1	NSPL	12CP
12	Non-Firm Point-to-Point Credits (AEP Retail Load)	456.1	NSPL	12CP
13	Transmission Enhancement (Schedule 12)	565.0	NSPL	12CP
14	PJM Expansion Cost Recovery Charge (ECRC)	456.1	NSPL	12CP
15	RTO Startup Cost Recovery Charge (SCRC)	456.1	NSPL	12CP

<b>NSPL</b>	PJM Network Service Peak Load
<b>Contract</b>	Pre-OATT FERC Rate Schedules
<b>ARR S1A</b>	Annual Revenue Requirement - Schedule 1A
<b>ATRR</b>	Annual Transmission Revenue Requirement
<b>ARR EC</b>	Annual Revenue Requirement - Expansion Cost Recovery
<b>ARR SC</b>	Annual Revenue Requirement - Startup Cost Recovery
<b>12CP</b>	Average of 12 coincident peaks through 10/31 of prior year
<b>DA</b>	Directly Assigned to Operating Company

\* Note: Should the net amount in 456.1 for any Member be negative, e.g. more expense than revenue, the net expense will be recorded in 565.0.

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

Appalachian Power Company

Original Sheet No.

21

First Revised Rate Schedule FERC No. 34

1/ Includes all transmission-related LSE expenses (NITS, Schedule 1A, Point-to-Point Credits, Schedule 12, ECRC, SCRC) which are directly assigned to Operating Company for AEP FR Customers.

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

ATTACHMENT B -2  
(Unmarked Version)

**TRANSMISSION AGREEMENT**

**By and among**

**APPALACHIAN POWER COMPANY**

**COLUMBUS SOUTHERN POWER COMPANY**

**INDIANA MICHIGAN POWER COMPANY**

**KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY**

**KINGSPORT POWER COMPANY**

**OHIO POWER COMPANY**

**WHEELING POWER COMPANY**

**and with**

**AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER SERVICE CORPORATION**

**AS AGENT**

**DATED APRIL 1984, AS AMENDED**

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

CONTENTS

PREAMBLE . . . . . 2

ARTICLE 1 - DESCRIPTION OF TRANSMISSION SYSTEM . . . . . 4

ARTICLE 2 - OPERATION . . . . . 5

ARTICLE 3 - TRANSMISSION COMMITTEE . . . . . 5

ARTICLE 4 - AGENT'S RESPONSIBILITIES. . . . . 6

ARTICLE 5 - SETTLEMENTS. . . . . 6

ARTICLE 6 - TAXES . . . . . 7

ARTICLE 7 - Allocation Principles . . . . . 8

ARTICLE 8 - MODIFICATION . . . . . 9

ARTICLE 9 - EFFECTIVE DATE AND TERM OF THIS AGREEMENT . . 9

ARTICLE 10 - REGULATORY AUTHORITIES . . . . . 10

ARTICLE 11 - ASSIGNMENT . . . . . 11

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

0.1 THIS AGREEMENT, made and entered into as of the 1st day of April, 1984, and as subsequently amended, by and among APPALACHIAN POWER COMPANY (Appalachian Company), a Virginia corporation, COLUMBUS AND SOUTHERN POWER COMPANY (Columbus Company), an Ohio corporation, INDIANA MICHIGAN POWER COMPANY (Indiana Company), an Indiana corporation, KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY (Kentucky Company), a Kentucky corporation, OHIO POWER COMPANY (Ohio Company), an Ohio corporation, KINGSPORT POWER COMPANY (Tennessee Company), a Tennessee corporation, and WHEELING POWER COMPANY (Wheeling Company), a West Virginia corporation, said companies (herein sometimes called 'Members' when referred to collectively and 'Member' when referred to individually) being affiliated companies of the integrated public utility electric system known as the American Electric Power SYSTEM (AEP System), and AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER SERVICE CORPORATION (Agent), a New York corporation, being a service company engaged solely in the business of furnishing essential services to the aforesaid companies and to other affiliated companies.

W I T N E S S E T H,

T H A T:

0.2 WHEREAS, the Members own and operate electric facilities in the states herein indicated, (i) Appalachian Company in Virginia, West Virginia, and Tennessee (ii) Columbus Company in Ohio, (iii) Indiana Company in Indiana and Michigan, (iv) Kentucky Company in Kentucky, (v) Tennessee Company in Tennessee, (vi) Ohio Company in Ohio and West Virginia, and (vii) Wheeling Company in West Virginia; and

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

0.3 WHEREAS, certain of the Members have entered into an interconnection agreement, dated July 6, 1951, with modification thereto, which provides for certain understandings, conditions, and procedures designed to achieve the full benefits and advantages available through the coordinated operation of their electric power supply facilities; and

0.4 WHEREAS, The Members' electric facilities are now and for many years have been interconnected through their respective transmission facilities at a number of points, forming an integrated transmission network; and

0.5 WHEREAS, the Members have achieved benefits through the coordinated planning and development of a fully integrated Transmission System; and

0.6 WHEREAS, the members believe that an agreement which provides for the equitable sharing among the Members of the costs incurred by the Members in connection with the ownership, operation, and maintenance of their respective portions of the Transmission System would enhance equity among the Members for the continued development of a reliable and economic Transmission System; and

0.7 WHEREAS, effective October 1, 2004 the Members joined the PJM Interconnection, LLC ("PJM"), and placed their respective transmission facilities under the functional control of PJM, a regional transmission operator or "RTO"; and

0.8 WHEREAS, PJM provides transmission service, pursuant to the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff ("OATT"), to the Members and others who require transmission service over the Transmission System; and

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

0.9 WHEREAS, the Members believe that benefits and advantages could be best realized if this Agreement were administered by a single clearing agent; and

0.10 WHEREAS, the Members believe that the Agent designated herein for such purpose is qualified to perform such services;

0.11 NOW, THEREFORE, in consideration of the premises and of the mutual covenants and agreements hereinafter contained, the parties hereto hereby agree as follows:

#### ARTICLE 1

##### DESCRIPTION OF TRANSMISSION SYSTEM

1.1 The Transmission System covered by this Agreement shall include all the transmission facilities, from time to time, owned by the Members that are included in the costs of service used to determine rates for transmission service under the PJM OATT, or successor open access transmission tariff.

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

ARTICLE 2

OPERATION

2.1 Each member shall maintain its respective portion of the Bulk Transmission System, together with all associated facilities and appurtenances, in a suitable condition of repair at all times in order that said system will operate in a reliable and satisfactory manner.

ARTICLE 3

TRANSMISSION COMMITTEE

3.1 The Members shall appoint representatives to serve on a Transmission Committee. Such representatives shall have authority to act for the Members in the administration of all matters pertaining to this Agreement.

3.2 Each Member shall designate in writing, delivered to the other Members and Agent, the person who is to act as its representative on said Committee and the person or persons who may serve as alternate whenever such representative is unavailable to act. Agent shall designate in writing delivered to the Members the person who is to act as its representative on said Committee and the person or persons who may serve as alternate whenever such representative is unavailable to act. Such person designated by Agent shall act as chairman of the Transmissions Committee and shall be known as the "Transmission Manager".

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

## ARTICLE 4

## AGENTS RESPONSIBILITIES

4.1 For the purpose of carrying out the provisions of this Agreement the Members hereby delegate to Agent, and Agent hereby accepts, the responsibility of administration of this Agreement, and in furtherance thereof Agent hereby agrees:

4.11 To arrange for and conduct such meetings of the Transmission Committee as may be required to insure the effective and efficient carrying out of all matters of procedure essential to the complete performance of the provisions of this Agreement.

4.12 To carry out settlements under this Agreement. Settlements by the Members shall be made for each calendar month through General Ledger accounts (hereby designated and hereinafter called the "TRANSMISSION ACCOUNTS") to be administered by Agent. For the purposes of This Agreement, Transmission Accounts shall be consistent with the accounts listed in the FERC Uniform System of Accounts, and shall include such accounts and sub-accounts as are necessary and proper, directed by the Transmission Committee, and consistent with applicable regulatory requirements.

## ARTICLE 5

## SETTLEMENTS

5.1 As provided in this Article, following the end of each month, the Members shall effect settlements through the TRANSMISSION ACCOUNTS. Generally, Settlements hereunder will involve the allocation among the Members of transmission-related costs and revenues as incurred and accrued under the PJM OATT,

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

or successor open access transmission tariff, and the recording of same in the Transmission Accounts of the Members, as specified in Appendix I consistent with the Settlement Agreement approved in FERC Docket No. ER09-1279-000.

5.2 All amounts to be allocated among the Members hereunder shall, to the extent practicable, be included in Settlements for the month in which such cost or revenue is realized or accrued. If necessary in order to implement such timely Settlement, the Agent shall be authorized to effect Settlements on an estimated basis and make such adjustment as is needed in subsequent Settlements that will conform the Settlements to the terms of this Agreement.

5.3 For such time as Member Tennessee Company and/or Wheeling Company (Buyer) purchase power from Members Appalachian Company and Ohio Company (Seller), respectively, under agreements that provide for transmission service and related charges to Buyer from Seller (Purchased Power Agreements or "PPAs"), Seller will be allocated or assigned the costs as described on Appendix I, numbers seven (7) through fifteen (15), that would otherwise have been allocated or assigned to Buyer under this Agreement. The total amount of such allocated or assigned costs will be passed through to Buyer by Seller as the transmission service and related charges provided for in their PPAs. Such transmission and related costs will be the only transmission charges passed through to Buyer under any such PPA. When any such PPA expires or is otherwise modified or superseded, the provisions of the PPA that provide for

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

transmission service and related charges to Buyer from Seller will be discontinued and Tennessee Company and/or Wheeling Company will receive directly, by allocation or direct assignment, the transmission and related costs pursuant to this agreement, as described on Appendix I, numbers seven (7) through fifteen (15). At such time, Seller shall no longer be allocated or assigned costs which are properly allocable or assignable to Buyer under this Agreement. Further, from the effective date of this Agreement as modified in FERC Docket No. ER09-1279, all the Members, including Tennessee Company and Wheeling Company, will receive direct allocation of revenues as provided herein and described on Appendix I, numbers one (1) through six (6).

ARTICLE 6

TAXES

6.1 If at any time during the duration of this Agreement there should be levied and/or assessed by any governmental authority against any Member any tax related to the receipt of Settlements calculated pursuant to this Agreement (such as sales, excise or similar taxes), such tax expense incurred by such Member that would not have been incurred were the Settlements hereunder not being made, such Member shall be entitled, to the extent permitted by the applicable regulatory authority(ies) to include such tax in its transmission revenue requirement under the PJM or successor OATT when transmission revenue requirements of the Members are next updated, and thereby receive an appropriate level of reimbursement (through cost sharing) for such additional taxes by Members and others receiving service from the Transmission System.

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

## ARTICLE 7

## Allocation Principles

7.1 All items of cost and revenue included in Settlements hereunder shall be related to the provision of or receipt of transmission service or a related ("ancillary") service by one or more Members. The allocation methods used to share such costs and revenues, as specified in Appendix I, shall be made pursuant to direction by the Transmission Committee.

7.2 The Transmission Committee may at any time during the Term of This Agreement, upon the recommendation of the Agent or any Member, review any item of cost or revenue, in order to determine whether such item is transmission-related, and whether it should be included in Settlements hereunder. Further, whenever the Transmission Committee determines that any change is needed in Appendix I to add or delete any item of cost or revenue, or to change the allocation or accounting basis of any item, the Transmission Committee shall authorize and direct the Agent to effect such change in Appendix I and in monthly Settlements among the Members and to make any filing with the applicable regulatory authority(ies) to implement such change pursuant to the PJM OATT or any successor open access transmission tariff.

## ARTICLE 8

## MODIFICATION

8.1 Any Member, or the Agent, by written notice given to the other Members and Agent, may call for a reconsideration of the terms and conditions herein provided. If such

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

reconsideration is called for, the Members shall take into account any changed conditions, any results from the application of said terms and conditions, and any other facts that might cause said terms and conditions to result in an inequitable sharing of costs and benefits under this Agreement. Any modification in terms and conditions agreed to by the Members following such reconsideration shall become effective the first day of the month following authorization of such reconsideration by appropriate regulatory authority.

## ARTICLE 9

### EFFECTIVE DATE AND TERM OF THIS AGREEMENT

9.1 This Agreement shall become effective and shall become a binding obligation of the Parties on the date specified in an Order in such proceeding as this Agreement shall have been filed with, and accepted for filing by the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (FERC) under the Federal Power Act as a rate schedule.

9.2 This Agreement shall continue in effect for four years from the effective date of the final order in Docket No. ER09-1279-000 for successive periods of one year each until terminated as provided under subsection 9.3 below.

9.3 Any Member upon at least three years' prior written notice to the other Members and Agent may terminate this Agreement at the expiration of such notice period.

## ARTICLE 10

### REGULATORY AUTHORITIES

10.1 The Members recognize that this Agreement, and any tariff or rate schedule which shall embody or supersede this

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

Agreement or any part thereof, are in certain respects subject to the jurisdiction of the FERC under the Federal Power Act, and are also subject to such lawful action as any regulatory authority having jurisdiction shall hereafter take with respect thereto. The performance of any obligation of the Members shall be subject to the receipt from time to time as required of such authorizations, approvals or actions of regulatory authorities having jurisdiction as shall be required by law.

10.2 Subject to the terms of the Settlement in Docket NO. ER09-1279-000, it is expressly understood that any Member under this Agreement, as it may hereafter from time to time be modified and supplemented by the Members, shall be entitled, at any time and from time to time, unilaterally to make application to the FERC for a change in rates, charges, classification of service, or any rule, regulation or contract relating thereto, or to make any change in or supersede in whole or in part any provision of this Agreement, under Section 205 of the Federal Power Act and pursuant to the FERC's Rules and Regulations promulgated thereunder.

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

ARTICLE 11  
ASSIGNMENT

11.1 This Agreement shall inure to the benefit of and be binding upon the successors and assigns of the respective parties.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the parties hereto have caused this Agreement to be executed in their respective corporate names and on their behalf by their proper officers thereunto daily authorized as of the day and year first above written.

**Next Page is Signature Page**

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

**Transmission Agreement Among:**

AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER  
SERVICE CORPORATION,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Senior Vice President

KINGSPORT POWER COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

President and Chief Operating  
Officer

APPALACHIAN POWER COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

President and Chief Operating  
Officer

OHIO POWER COMPANY, and

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Vice President

COLUMBUS SOUTHERN POWER  
COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

President and Chief Operating  
Officer

WHEELING POWER COMPANY

By: \_\_\_\_\_

President

INDIANA MICHIGAN POWER  
COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

President and Chief Operating  
Officer

**Dated as of:**

\_\_\_\_\_  
Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

Appalachian Power Company  
36  
First Revised Rate Schedule FERC No. 34

Original Sheet No.

Appendix I

**AEP Transmission Agreement**  
**Allocation of Transmission Related Costs and Revenues**

#	<u>Item</u>	<u>FERC Account*</u>	<u>PJM Billing Basis</u>	<u>AEP Allocation Basis</u>
<b>AEP as Transmission Owner (Revenues)</b>				
1	Transmission Owner Scheduling, System Control and Dispatch Service (PJM Schedule 1A)	456.1	NSPL	ARR S1A
2	NITS (AEP LSE)	456.1	NSPL	ATRR
3	NITS (Non-Affiliates)	456.1	NSPL	ATRR
4	Grandfathered PTP (NCEMC)	456.0	Contract	ATRR
5	PJM Expansion Cost Recovery Charge (ECRC)	456.1	NSPL	ARR EC
6	RTO Startup Cost Recovery Charge (SCRC)	456.1	NSPL	ARR SC

**AEP as LSE (Expenses)**

7	Transmission Owner Scheduling, System Control and Dispatch Service (PJM Schedule 1A)	456.1	MWh	MWh
8	NITS Charges (for AEP Retail Load)	456.1	NSPL	12CP
9	NITS Charges for AEP FR Customers <sup>1/</sup>	447.0	NSPL	DA
10	NITS Reimbursement from AEP FR Customers <sup>1/</sup>	447.0	NSPL	DA
11	Firm Point-to-Point Credits (for AEP Retail Load)	456.1	NSPL	12CP
12	Non-Firm Point-to-Point Credits (AEP Retail Load)	456.1	NSPL	12CP
13	Transmission Enhancement (Schedule 12)	565.0	NSPL	12CP
14	PJM Expansion Cost Recovery Charge (ECRC)	456.1	NSPL	12CP
15	RTO Startup Cost Recovery Charge (SCRC)	456.1	NSPL	12CP

<b>NSPL</b>	PJM Network Service Peak Load
<b>Contract</b>	Pre-OATT FERC Rate Schedules
<b>ARR S1A</b>	Annual Revenue Requirement - Schedule 1A
<b>ATRR</b>	Annual Transmission Revenue Requirement
<b>ARR EC</b>	Annual Revenue Requirement - Expansion Cost Recovery
<b>ARR SC</b>	Annual Revenue Requirement - Startup Cost Recovery
<b>12CP</b>	Average of 12 coincident peaks through 10/31 of prior year
<b>DA</b>	Directly Assigned to Operating Company

\* Note: Should the net amount in 456.1 for any Member be negative, e.g. more expense than revenue, the net expense will be recorded in 565.0.

1/ Includes all transmission-related LSE expenses (NITS, Schedule 1A, Point-to-Point Credits, Schedule 12, ECRC, SCRC) which are directly assigned to Operating Company for AEP FR Customers.

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

August 4, 2010

Kimberly D. Bose, Secretary  
Federal Energy Regulatory Commission  
888 First Street, N.E., Room 1A  
Washington, D.C. 20426

Monique Rowtham-  
Kennedy  
Senior Counsel -  
Regulatory Services  
(202) 383-3436  
(202) 383-3459 (F)

Re: **American Electric Power Service Corporation,**  
FERC Docket No. ER09-1279-000

Dear Secretary Bose:

Pursuant to Rule 602 of the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission's (the "Commission") Rules of Practice and Procedure, 18 C.F.R. §385.602 (2008), American Electric Power Service Corporation ("AEPSC") on behalf of its affiliates, Appalachian Power Company, Columbus Southern Power Company, Indiana Michigan Power Company, Kentucky Power Company, Kingsport Power Company, Ohio Power Company, and Wheeling Power Company (collectively "AEP" or the "AEP East Companies"), and the following Settling Parties: Public Utilities Commission of Ohio, East Tennessee Energy Consumers, Hoosier Energy Rural Electric Cooperative and the Office of the Ohio Consumers' Counsel, and , (individually, a "Settling Party," and, collectively, the "Settling Parties") submit an original and fourteen copies of an Offer of Settlement intended to resolve without need for evidentiary procedures all issues set for hearing in the captioned proceedings. In addition, this Settlement is supported or not opposed by all parties who have intervened in this proceeding except Steel Dynamics, Inc. and Kentucky Public Service Commission who take no position with respect to the Settlement.<sup>1</sup>

This Offer of Settlement includes the following documents:

1. Explanatory Statement (Appendix A);
2. Settlement Agreement (Appendix B), and several attachments described below;
3. Draft Order Approving Settlement Agreement (Appendix C), and

<sup>1</sup> In addition to the Settling Parties, the non-opposing parties are Consumer Advocate Division of the Public Service Commission of West Virginia, Virginia State Corporation Commission, Old Dominion Committee for Fair Utility Rates, Public Service Commission of West Virginia, Indiana Utility Regulatory Commission, Indiana Office of Utility Consumer Counsel, and the West Virginia Energy Users Group.

4. Service List (Appendix D).

The attachments to the Settlement Agreement, Appendix B, include the following:

1. Attachment A, Settlement Terms and Conditions;
2. Attachment B-1, Revised Rate Schedule language (Blacklined);
3. Attachment B-2, Revised Rate Schedule language (Clean);

All parties in this proceeding and the Commission's Trial Staff have had the opportunity to review and comment on the Offer of Settlement. The Settling Parties expect this Offer of Settlement to be unopposed.

AEP requests that the appropriate number of copies of this filing be transmitted to Presiding Administrative Law Judge David Coffman in accordance with Commission Rule 602(b)(2)(i). In accordance with Rule 602(d), copies of this filing have been served on all participants in this proceeding and on all affected state commissions.

The Settling Parties request that, once the comment period specified in Rule 602(f) has passed, Judge Coffman certify the Settlement Agreement to the Commission, as required by Rule 602(g)(1), as expeditiously as possible.

Respectfully submitted

Monique Rowtham-Kennedy  
Senior Counsel  
American Electric Power Service Corporation

Enclosures

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
BEFORE THE  
FEDERAL ENERGY REGULATORY COMMISSION

American Electric Power Service Corporation ) Docket No. ER09-1279-000  
Corporation )

**EXPLANATORY STATEMENT  
IN SUPPORT OF SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT**

Pursuant to Rule 602 of the Commission’s Rules of Practice and Procedure, 18 C.F.R. § 385.602 (2008), American Electric Power Service Corporation (“AEPSC”), on behalf of Appalachian Power Company, Columbus Southern Power Company, Indiana Michigan Power Company, Kentucky Power Company, Kingsport Power Company, Ohio Power Company, and Wheeling Power Company (collectively “AEP” or the “AEP East Companies”) and the following Settling Parties: Public Utilities Commission of Ohio, East Tennessee Energy Consumers, Hoosier Energy Rural Electric Cooperative, and the Office of the Ohio Consumers’ Counsel (individually, a “Settling Party,” and, collectively, the “Settling Parties”) hereby submit this Explanatory Statement in support of the concurrently filed Settlement Agreement, which is intended to resolve all issues in this proceeding. In addition, this Settlement is supported or not opposed by all parties who have intervened in this proceeding, except Steel Dynamics, Inc., and Kentucky Public Service Commission, which take no position with respect to the Settlement.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> In addition to the Settling Parties, the non-opposing parties are Consumer Advocate Division of the Public Service Commission of West Virginia, Virginia State Corporation Commission, Old Dominion Committee for Fair Utility Rates, Public Service Commission of West Virginia, Indiana Utility Regulatory Commission, Indiana Office of Utility Consumer Counsel, and the West Virginia Energy Users Group.

## I. INTRODUCTION

AEP is a multi-state electric utility holding company system, providing electric service to approximately five million customers in parts of eleven states. AEP represented in its filing in this case that the AEP System is planned and operated on an integrated basis pursuant to various agreements under which the AEP operating companies pool or combine their individual systems to achieve the benefits of integrated operation. This proceeding involves proposed amendments to one such agreement -- the Transmission Agreement entered into in 1984 among five of the AEP East Companies-- Appalachian Power Company, Columbus Southern Power Company, Indiana Michigan Power Company, Kentucky Power Company and Ohio Power Company and administered by AEPSC, as Agent. As approved by the Commission,<sup>2</sup> the Agreement shares the costs of the Members' investments in Extra-High-Voltage (EHV) and high-voltage facilities operated at 138 kilovolts (138 kV) and above.

On June 5, 2009 AEP filed with the Commission proposed amendments to the Transmission Agreement. The proposed amendments, if approved, would effect a comprehensive reallocation of transmission-related costs and revenues among the AEP East Companies including two new Members, Kingsport Power Company and Wheeling Power Company.<sup>3</sup> AEP represented in its filing that the proposed amendments recognize that, pursuant to the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff ("PJM OATT"), the AEP East Companies, including Kingsport and Wheeling, and other load serving entities in the

---

<sup>2</sup> *American Electric Power Service Corp.*, Opinion No. 311, 44 FERC ¶ 61,206 (1987), *reh. denied*, Opinion No. 311-A, 45 FERC ¶ 61,382 (1988).

<sup>3</sup> Kingsport and Wheeling are relatively small operating companies that own no generating facilities but do own transmission facilities.

AEP zone of PJM now receive network transmission service from and share the cost of the AEP East Companies' transmission facilities, including those operated at voltages below 138 kV. The proposed amendment also would change the primary transmission cost allocation methodology under the Transmission Agreement from the current Member Load Ratio ("MLR") basis to a 12-month coincident peak (12-CP) basis. The proposed amendments specify that the allocation of OATT-based transmission and related costs and revenues will include all seven of the AEP East Companies, including Kinsport and Wheeling.

Motions to intervene in this proceedings were filed by the following entities: Public Utilities Commission of Ohio, Public Service Commission of West Virginia, West Virginia Energy Users Group, Virginia State Corporation Commission, Old Dominion Committee for Fair Utility Rates, East Tennessee Energy Consumers, Indiana Utility Regulatory Commission ("IURC"), Steel Dynamics, Inc. ("Steel Dynamics"), Consumer Advocate Division of the Public Service Commission of West Virginia (W.Va. Consumer Advocate"), Hoosier Energy Rural Electric Cooperative, Indiana Office of Utility Consumer Counsel ("IOUCC"), Ohio Consumers' Counsel, and the Kentucky Public Service Commission.

IURC, Steel Dynamics, W. Va Consumer Advocate and IOUCC protested AEP's filing, and AEP answered their protests. On August 3, 2009 the Commission issued an order accepting AEP's proposed amendments to the Transmission Agreement for filing, subject to hearing and settlement judge procedures. The Commission suspended the proposed amendments for a nominal period, making them effective (subject to refund), on the first day of the month after a final Commission order in this proceeding, as

requested by AEP. *Order Accepting and Suspending Proposed Transmission Agreement and Establishing Hearing and Settlement Judge Procedures*, 128 FERC ¶ 61,123 (2009).

On August 7, 2009, pursuant to an order of Chief Judge Wagner, the Honorable David Coffman was appointed Settlement Judge. The Chief Judge's August 7, 2009 order also scheduled a settlement conference to convene on August 20, 2009. Settlement negotiations (including informal information gathering and numerous conferences, meetings and telephone conversations) continued since then. The Commission's Trial Staff participated actively in the discussions. Judge Coffman submitted periodic reports to the Commission on the progress of the settlement discussions. Ultimately, the settlement discussions produced the Settlement Agreement submitted in this Docket.

**II. SUMMARY OF SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT**

The substantive terms of the Settlement Agreement are set forth in three Attachments to the Settlement Agreement, as follows:

- A. Settlement Terms and Conditions (Attachment A-1);
- B. Revised Rate Schedule language, in Blacklined format, (B-1) that will be incorporated in Transmission Agreement;
- C. Revised Rate Schedule language in clean format (B-2);

The following is a summary of each of the Attachments:

**A. Settlement Terms and Conditions**

The Settlement Terms and Conditions set forth the methodology for implementation of the Revised Transmission Agreement. The Terms and Conditions include a three year phase in of the impacts of the Revised Transmission Agreement for all AEP East Companies, except for Indiana Michigan Power Company, for which the

impacts of the Revised Transmission Agreement will be phased in over a four year period. The phase in periods would commence on the date of the Commission order approving the Settlement and would end no later than July 31, 2013 for all AEP East Companies except Indiana Michigan Power Company and no later than July 31, 2014 for Indiana Michigan Power Company. The Settlement Terms and Conditions also sets forth the credits and charges to the AEP East Companies to reflect the phased in impacts of the Transmission Agreement pursuant to the terms of the Settlement Agreement. It also provides that all Settling Parties reserve their filing rights under the Federal Power Act, except that a section 206 filing by a Settling Party under the Federal Power Act challenging the terms of the Revised Transmission Agreement or of the Settlement Agreement will render the Settlement Agreement void, and would be subject to the “public interest” standard of review adopted in the *Sierra-Mobile* line of cases.

#### **B. Revised Tariff Sheets**

Resolution of the issues as set forth in Attachment A requires certain changes to the Transmission Agreement. Attachments B-1 and B-2 provide the Revised Rate Schedule language, that the Settling Parties have agreed is necessary to implement the Settlement Agreement. Accordingly, these attachments will be incorporated in the Transmission Agreement following Commission approval of the Settlement Agreement.

### **III. PROCEDURAL ASPECTS OF SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT**

The remaining provisions of the Settlement Agreement address procedural aspects of the Settlement Agreement including implementation, non-severability, rights reserved, waiver and amendment, and the scope of review. Specifically, the standard of review for modifications to the Settlement Agreement that are proposed by any Settling Party will

be the "public interest" standard adopted in the *Sierra-Mobile* line of cases. The standard of review for modifications to the Settlement Agreement proposed by any non-party to the Settlement Agreement and the Commission acting *sua sponte*, after it is approved by the Commission, will be the most stringent standard permitted by law.

**IV. RESPONSES TO REQUIRED QUESTIONS**

By order dated October 23, 2003, the Chief Administrative Law Judge requires that five questions be answered as part of every Explanatory Statement submitted in support of a proposed settlement. The questions and specific responses thereto applicable to this Settlement Agreement are as follows:

- 1. What are the issues underlying the settlement and what are the major implications?**

The issue raised in this proceeding that underlies the Settlement Agreement is whether the proposed amendments to the Transmission Agreement are just and reasonable.

- 2. Whether any of the issues raise policy implications.**

The resolution of the underlying issue does not raise any policy implications.

- 3. Whether other pending cases may be affected.**

No other pending cases are affected.

- 4. Whether the settlement involves issues of first impression, or if there are any previous reversals on the issues involved?**

There are no issues of first impression presented in this proceeding or resolved by the Settlement Agreement. There are no previous reversals with respect to the Transmission Agreement at issue in this proceeding.

**5. Whether the proceeding is subject to the just and reasonable standard or whether there is *Mobile-Sierra* language making it the standard, *i.e.*, the applicable standards of review.**

This proceeding on AEP's rate filing is subject to the just and reasonable standard. Section 6.7 of the Settlement Agreement states that, except as specified, a unilateral request by a Settling Party to modify any provision of the Settlement Agreement would be subject to the "public interest" standard adopted in the *Sierra-Mobile* line of cases. As for a unilateral modification request by a non-Settling Party or a proceeding in which the Commission acting *sua sponte* seeks to modify the Settlement Agreement, the standard of review shall be the most stringent standard permitted by applicable law.

**V. CONCLUSION**

As discussed above, the attached Settlement Agreement resolves all issues in the captioned proceeding, and the Settling Parties urge the Commission to accept the Settlement Agreement without condition or modification. The Settling Parties in this proceeding have authorized counsel for AEP to make this filing on their behalf.

Respectfully submitted,

---

Monique Rowtham-Kennedy  
American Electric Power Service Corporation  
801 Pennsylvania Avenue, N.W.  
Suite 320  
Washington, D.C. 20004-2684  
Telephone: 202-383-3436  
Fax: 202-383-3459  
Counsel for American Electric Power Service  
Corporation

---

Jody Kyler  
Assistant Consumers' Counsel  
Office of the Ohio Consumers' Counsel  
10 W. Broad St. Suite 1800  
Columbus, Ohio 43215  
Phone: (614) 466-9601  
Fax: (614) 466-9457  
[kyler@occ.state.oh.us](mailto:kyler@occ.state.oh.us)

Counsel for the Office of the Ohio Consumers'  
Counsel

---

Stephen Reilly  
Thomas G. Lindgren  
Assistant Attorney General  
Public Utilities Section  
Ohio Attorney General's Office  
180 East Broad St.  
Columbus, Ohio

Counsel for the Ohio Public Utilities Commission

---

Edward L. Petrini  
Christian & Barton LLP  
Attorneys At Law  
909 East Main Street, Suite 1200  
Richmond, Virginia 23219  
804.697.4135 tel  
804.697.6395 fax  
[epetrini@cblaw.com](mailto:epetrini@cblaw.com)

Counsel for East Tennessee Energy Consumers

---

Barry Cohen  
Miller, Balis & O'Neil, P.C.  
1015 15th St., NW, 12th Floor  
Washington, D.C. 20005  
(202) 296-2960  
(202) 296-0166 fax

Counsel for Hoosier Energy Rural Electric  
Cooperative

August 4, 2010

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I certify that a copy of the foregoing Settlement filed by American Electric Power Service Corporation was served upon the parties to this proceeding this 4th day of August 2010.

---

Monique Rowtham-Kennedy  
American Electric Power Service Corporation  
801 Pennsylvania Avenue, N.W.  
Suite 320  
Washington, D.C. 20004-2684  
Telephone: 202-383-3436  
Fax: 202-383-3459

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
BEFORE THE  
FEDERAL ENERGY REGULATORY COMMISSION

American Electric Power Service Corporation ) Docket No. ER09-1279-000  
Corporation )

**SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT**

Pursuant to Rule 602 of the Rules of Practice and Procedure of the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (“Commission”), 18 C.F.R. §385.602 (2008), American Electric Power Service Corporation (“AEPSC”), on behalf of Appalachian Power Company, Columbus Southern Power Company, Indiana Michigan Power Company, Kentucky Power Company, Kingsport Power Company, Ohio Power Company, and Wheeling Power Company (collectively “AEP” or the “AEP East Companies”) and the following Settling Parties: Public Utilities Commission of Ohio, East Tennessee Energy Consumers, Hoosier Energy Rural Electric Cooperative and the Office of the Ohio Consumers’ Counsel (individually, a “Settling Party,” and, collectively, the “Settling Parties”) hereby submit this Settlement Agreement to resolve all issues between and among them in this docket. In addition, this Settlement is supported or not opposed by all parties who have intervened in this proceeding, except Steel Dynamics, Inc. and Kentucky Public Service Commission who take no position with respect to the Settlement.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> In addition to the Settling Parties, the non-opposing parties are Consumer Advocate Division of the Public Service Commission of West Virginia, Virginia State Corporation Commission, Old Dominion Committee for Fair Utility Rates, , Public Service Commission of West Virginia, Indiana Utility Regulatory Commission, Indiana Office of Utility Consumer Counsel, and the West Virginia Energy Users Group.

## ARTICLE I

### INTRODUCTION

AEP is a multi-state electric utility holding company system, whose operating companies provide electric service to approximately five million customers in parts of eleven states. Prior to 2000, when AEP merged with the former Central and South West System, AEP consisted of seven electric utility operating companies. The five largest companies operate generation, transmission and distribution facilities and are parties to the Transmission Agreement. The two smaller companies – Kingsport Power Company (“Kingsport”) and Wheeling Power Company (“Wheeling”) operate only transmission and distribution facilities. These seven AEP East operating companies provide electric service to customers in parts of seven states – Indiana, Kentucky, Michigan, Ohio, Tennessee, Virginia and West Virginia. AEPSC provides management and professional services at cost to these companies and others in the AEP System.

AEP represented in its filing in this case that the AEP System is planned and operated on an integrated basis pursuant to various agreements under which the AEP operating companies pool or combine their individual systems to achieve the benefits of integrated operation. This proceeding involves proposed amendments to one such agreement -- the Transmission Agreement entered into in 1984 among five of the AEP East Companies- Appalachian Power Company, Columbus Southern Power Company, Indiana Michigan Power Company, Kentucky Power Company and Ohio Power

Company, and administered by AEPSC, as Agent. As approved by the Commission,<sup>2</sup> the Agreement provides for the sharing of the costs of the Members' investments in Extra-High-Voltage (EHV) and high-voltage facilities operated at 138 kilovolts (138 kV) and above.

On June 5, 2009 AEP filed with the Commission proposed amendments to the Transmission Agreement. The proposed amendments to the Transmission Agreement, if approved, would effect a comprehensive reallocation of transmission-related costs and revenues among the AEP East Companies including two new Members, Kingsport Power Company and Wheeling Power Company. AEP represented in the filing that the proposed amendments recognized that, pursuant to the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff ("PJM OATT"), the AEP East Companies, including Kingsport and Wheeling, and other load serving entities in the AEP zone of PJM now share the cost of all the AEP East Companies transmission facilities, including those operated at voltages below 138 kV. The proposed amendments also would change the primary transmission cost allocation methodology under the Transmission Agreement from the current Member Load Ratio ("MLR") basis to a 12-month coincident peak (12-CP) basis. The proposed amendments specify that the allocation of OATT-based transmission and related costs and revenues will include all seven of the AEP East Companies, including Kingsport and Wheeling. Motions to intervene in this proceedings were filed by the following entities: Public Utilities Commission of Ohio, Public Service Commission of West Virginia, West Virginia Energy Users Group, Virginia State Corporation Commission, Old Dominion Committee for Fair Utility Rates, East Tennessee Energy Consumers, Indiana Utility

---

<sup>2</sup> *American Electric Power Service Corp.*, Opinion No. 311, 44 FERC ¶ 61,206 (1987), *reh. denied*, Opinion No. 311-A, 45 FERC ¶ 61,382 (1988)

Regulatory Commission (“IURC”), Steel Dynamics, Inc. (“Steel Dynamics”), Consumer Advocate Division of the Public Service Commission of West Virginia (W.Va. Consumer Advocate”), Hoosier Energy Rural Electric Cooperative, Indiana Office of Utility Consumer Counsel (“IOUCC”), Ohio Consumers’ Counsel, and the Kentucky Public Service Commission.

IURC, Steel Dynamics, W. Va. Consumer Advocate and IOUCC protested AEP’s filing, and AEP answered their protests. On August 3, 2009 the Commission issued an order accepting AEP’s proposed amendments to the Transmission Agreement for filing, subject to hearing and settlement judge procedures. The Commission suspended the proposed amendments for a nominal period, making them effective (subject to refund), on the first day of the month after a final Commission order in this proceeding, as requested by AEP. *Order Accepting and Suspending Proposed Transmission Agreement and Establishing Hearing and Settlement Judge Procedures*, 128 FERC ¶ 61,123 (2009).

On August 7, 2009, pursuant to an order of Chief Judge Wagner, the Honorable David Coffman was appointed Settlement Judge. The Chief Judge's August 7, 2009 order also scheduled a settlement conference to convene on August 20, 2009. Settlement negotiations (including informal information gathering and numerous conferences, meetings and telephone conversations) continued since then. The Commission’s Trial Staff participated actively in the discussions. Judge Coffman submitted periodic reports to the Commission on the progress of the settlement discussions. Ultimately, the settlement discussions produced this Settlement Agreement.

**ARTICLE II  
SCOPE OF SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT**

The Settling Parties hereby settle and resolve all issues between them arising from AEP's submittals in Docket No. ER09-1279-000, on the terms set forth in the following Article III and Attachments A, B-1 and B-2. Attachments A, B-1 and B-2 are incorporated by reference in and made a part of this Settlement Agreement, and all references herein to the Settlement Agreement shall be deemed to encompass the listed Attachments.

**ARTICLE III  
TERMS OF THE SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT**

3.1 The Settlement Terms and Conditions set forth in Attachment A describe the agreement of the Settling Parties regarding the implementation of the Revised Transmission Agreement.

3.2 Revised provisions for the Transmission Agreement are set forth in Attachment B-1 (Blacklined) and B-2 (Clean) to this Settlement Agreement. The provisions submitted herewith shall be substituted for the tariff pages accepted for filing, subject to refund, in the Commission's August 3, 2009 Order in this Docket. The Settling Parties request that the Commission accept the Rate Schedule pages set forth in Attachment B-2 for filing without suspension, investigation, change or condition.

**ARTICLE IV  
IMPLEMENTATION**

4.1 This Settlement Agreement shall be binding as among the Settling Parties upon the execution hereof. The revised tariff sheets and other provisions set forth in the Attachments hereto shall become effective on the date the Commission specifies as the

effective date for the agreed-upon rates and charges in its order approving or accepting the Settlement Agreement. The Settling Parties shall request that the Commission permit the agreed-upon rates and charges to become effective on the first day of the month after a final Commission order in this proceeding.

4.2 This Settlement Agreement shall be null and void and shall not become effective unless: (i) the Commission approves it without condition or modification as a complete settlement of the issues described herein, or (ii) the Settling Parties are willing to accept all such conditions and modifications as the Commission may require. Any Settling Party that does not notify the other Settling Parties, within 15 days of a Commission order imposing any condition or modification to the Settlement Agreement, that it may or will seek rehearing or reconsideration of the order shall be deemed to have waived all objections thereto.

**ARTICLE V  
NON-SEVERABILITY**

5.1 This Settlement Agreement and its Attachments establish rights and obligations that are interrelated and interdependent. No Settling Party shall be deemed to have agreed to any term of the Settlement Agreement in isolation from any other term. For these reasons, the provisions of this Settlement Agreement are not severable.

**ARTICLE VI  
RESERVATIONS**

6.1 The provisions of this Settlement Agreement are intended to govern only the specific matters addressed herein. No Settling Party waives any claim or right that it may have with respect to matters not addressed in this Settlement Agreement.

6.2 No Settling Party shall be bound or prejudiced by this Settlement Agreement unless it is approved and made effective pursuant to its terms.

6.3 Nothing in this Settlement Agreement shall constitute an admission by any Settling Party of the correctness or applicability of any claim, defense, rule, or interpretation of law, allegation of fact, principle, or method of ratemaking or cost-of-service determination. The Settlement Agreement is made upon the explicit understanding that it constitutes a negotiated agreement with respect to the rates, terms, and conditions at issue in these proceedings. The Settling Parties shall not be deemed to have conceded the applicability of any principle, or any method of ratemaking or cost-of-service determination, rate design or rate schedule, or terms and conditions of service; or the application of any rule or interpretation of law that may underlie, or be thought to underlie, this Settlement Agreement. The Settlement Terms and Conditions contained in Attachment A are principles that the Settling Parties shall be deemed to have accepted solely for purposes of resolving the issues in this docket, and their inclusion as part of this Settlement Agreement shall not (i) constitute an admission by any Settling Party of the correctness of any principle therein, or (ii) establish any precedent binding on a Settling Party in any other proceeding. In any further negotiation or proceedings whatsoever (other than a proceeding involving the honoring, enforcement or construction hereof, as applicable as set forth herein), the Settling Parties shall not be bound or prejudiced by this Settlement Agreement.

6.4 The Commission's approval of this Settlement Agreement shall not constitute approval of, or precedent regarding, any principle or issue in this proceeding. Nothing herein shall be deemed to constitute or establish a "settled practice" as the Court interpreted that term in *Public Service Comm'n of New York v. FERC*, 642 F.2d 1335 (D.C. Cir. 1980).

6.5 This Settlement Agreement is expressly contingent upon the following further conditions: (i) all Settling Parties shall provide reasonable cooperation in seeking the Commission's acceptance and approval hereof; (ii) no Settling Party shall seek or request additional terms or conditions of settlement beyond those contained herein; and (iii) the Commission approves or accepts this Settlement Agreement without modification. If the Commission requires any modification(s) of this Settlement Agreement and if such modification(s) is (are) not fulfilled, then: (i) this Settlement Agreement shall not be binding on any Settling Party; (ii) the Settling Parties shall not be obligated to negotiate further, other than to discuss in good faith whether the modification(s) required by the Commission is (are) acceptable to them; (iii) all Settling Parties shall be deemed to have reserved all of their respective rights and remedies with respect to the issues in this proceeding; and (iv) this Settlement Agreement shall not be part of the record in any subsequent proceedings, and all discussions and negotiations related hereto shall be privileged.

6.6 The titles and headings of the various articles of this Settlement Agreement: (i) are for reference and convenience purposes only; (ii) are not to be construed or taken into account in interpreting the Settlement Agreement; and (iii) do not qualify, modify, or explain the effects of the Settlement Agreement.

6.7 This Settlement Agreement may be amended only by a written instrument duly executed by all Settling Parties. The standard of review for any modification to this Settlement Agreement sought by a Settling Party that is not agreed to by all other Settling Parties shall be the "public interest" standard adopted in the *Sierra-Mobile* line of cases

A Settling Party or Settling Parties seeking to modify the Settlement Agreement in any respect shall bear the applicable burden under the FPA.

6.8 The standard of review for any modifications to this Settlement Agreement requested by an intervenor or other interested entity that is not a Settling Party or that is sought in a proceeding initiated by the Commission acting *sua sponte* will be the most stringent standard permissible under applicable law. For purposes of the application of sections 6.7 and 6.8, all parties who have formally represented in writing, by their respective authorized representative, that they did not object to the Agreement shall be treated as "Settling Parties."

6.9 This Settlement Agreement is submitted pursuant to Rule 602 of the Commission's Rules of Practice and Procedure, 18 C.F.R. §385.602 (2008). Unless and until the Settlement Agreement becomes effective pursuant to its terms, the Settlement Agreement shall be privileged and of no effect and shall not be admissible in evidence or in any way described or discussed in any proceeding before any court or regulatory body (except in comments on the Settlement Agreement in this proceeding).

American Electric Power Service  
Corporation as agent for  
Appalachian Power Company, Columbus Southern Power Company, Indiana Michigan  
Power Company, Kentucky Power Company, Kingsport Power Company, Ohio Power  
Company, and Wheeling Power Company

By: \_\_\_\_\_  
Monique Rowtham-Kennedy  
American Electric Power Service Corporation  
801 Pennsylvania Avenue, N.W.  
Suite 320  
Washington, D.C. 20004-2684  
Telephone: 202-383-3436  
Fax: 202-383-3459

Counsel for American Electric Power Service Corporation

By: \_\_\_\_\_  
Jody Kyler  
Assistant Consumers' Counsel  
Office of the Ohio Consumers' Counsel  
10 W. Broad St. Suite 1800  
Columbus, Ohio 43215  
Phone: (614) 466-9601  
Fax: (614) 466-9457  
[kyler@occ.state.oh.us](mailto:kyler@occ.state.oh.us)

Counsel for the Office of the Ohio Consumers' Counsel

By: \_\_\_\_\_  
Stephen Reilly  
Thomas G. Lindgren  
Assistant Attorney General  
Public Utilities Section  
Ohio Attorney General's Office  
180 East Broad St.  
Columbus, Ohio

Counsel for the Ohio Public Utilities Commission

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Edward L. Petrini  
Christian & Barton LLP  
Attorneys At Law  
909 East Main Street, Suite 1200  
Richmond, Virginia 23219  
804.697.4135 tel  
804.697.6395 fax  
[epetrini@cblaw.com](mailto:epetrini@cblaw.com)

Counsel for East Tennessee Energy Consumers

\_\_\_\_\_  
Barry Cohen  
Miller, Balis & O'Neil, P.C.  
1015 15th St., NW, 12th Floor  
Washington, D.C. 20005  
(202) 296-2960  
(202) 296-0166 fax

Counsel for Hoosier Energy Rural Electric Cooperative

The following undersigned entities are not parties to the Settlement Agreement, however the undersigned indicate by their signature below that they do not object to this Settlement Agreement:

Public Service Commission of West Virginia,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Richard E. Hitt, General Counsel  
Public Service Commission of West Virginia  
Post Office Box 812  
Charleston, West Virginia 25323  
Phone: (304) 340-0450  
Fax: (304) 340-0840  
e-mail: rhitt@psc.state.wv.us

West Virginia Energy Users Group,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Robert A. Weishaar, Jr.  
McNees Wallace & Nurick LLC  
777 North Capitol Street, N.E.  
Suite 401  
Washington, DC 20002-4292  
Office: 202.898.5700  
Cell: 202.409.4170  
FAX: 717.260.1765  
[rweishaa@mwn.com](mailto:rweishaa@mwn.com)

Indiana Office of Utility Consumer Counsel,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Robert G. Mork  
Deputy Consumer Counselor for Federal Affairs  
Indiana Attorney No. 19146-49  
INDIANA OFFICE OF UTILITY CONSUMER COUNSELOR  
115 West Washington Street, Suite 1500 South  
Indianapolis, Indiana 46204  
phone: (317) 233-3234  
facsimile: (317) 232-5923  
rmork@oucc.IN.gov

Indiana Utility Regulatory Commission

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Beth Krogel Roads Legal Counsel, RTO/FERC Issues  
Scott R. Storms GENERAL COUNSEL  
Indiana Utility Regulatory Commission  
101 W. Washington Street, Suite 1500 E  
Indianapolis, Indiana 46024  
Phone: 317-232-2092

**ATTACHMENT A**

**American Electric Power Service Corporation  
Docket No. ER09-1279-000**

**Transmission Agreement Settlement  
For**

**Appalachian Power Company, Columbus Southern Power Company, Indiana  
Michigan Power Company, Kentucky Power Company, Kingsport Power Company,  
Ohio Power Company, and Wheeling Power Company  
(collectively "AEP" or "the AEP East Companies")**

**Settlement Terms and Conditions**

The following terms and conditions are a part of the Settlement Agreement being filed August 4, 2010 in Docket No. ER09-1279 ("the Settlement"):

1. AEP's proposal as originally filed in the captioned docket and accepted and suspended subject to hearing and settlement judge procedures pursuant to *American Elec. Power Serv. Corp*, 128 FERC ¶ 61,123 (2009) (hereinafter referred to as the "Revised Transmission Agreement") will be implemented upon approval of the Settlement, subject to the terms and conditions contained herein.
2. Impacts of the Revised Transmission Agreement will for retail rate making purposes be moderated as described in paragraphs 3 and 4 below, for a three (3) year period commencing on the date of the Commission order approving the Settlement and ending no later than July 31, 2013 for all of the AEP East Companies except Indiana Michigan Power Company.
3. Credits will be applied to Ohio Power Company, Columbus Southern Power Company and Appalachian Power Company - West Virginia to reduce impacts of the Revised Transmission Agreement by 75% in year 1, by 50% in year 2 and by 25% in year 3.
4. Charges will be applied to Kentucky Power Company, Kingsport Power Company and Wheeling Power Company to reduce the decrease in transmission cost allocation under the Revised Transmission Agreement by 75% in year 1, by 50% in year 2 and by 25% in year 3.
5. Impacts of the Revised Transmission Agreement on Indiana Michigan Power Company will be phased in over a four year period commencing

on the date of the Commission order approving the Settlement and ending no later than July 1, 2014.

- 6. Credits to Indiana Michigan will reduce impacts of the Revised Transmission Agreement by 80% in year 1, 60% in year 2, 40% in year 3 and 20% in year 4.
- 7. All parties to the Settlement reserve their respective rights under sections 205, 206 and 306 of the Federal Power act, however, the Settlement will be voided if a filing is made under 206 challenging the Revised Transmission Agreement or this Settlement. In addition, while the Settlement is in effect, AEP will not modify Appendix I of the Revised Transmission Agreement unless such 206 filing is made by a non-AEP settling party.
- 8. AEP shall not seek recovery of any shortfall of revenues resulting from the application of the terms and conditions of this Settlement Agreement in any Ohio state regulatory proceeding, except as provided for in the Settlement.
- 9. The Transmission Agreement will be modified as provided in Attachment B.
- 10. The credits and charges pursuant to paragraphs 3, 4 and 6 above shall be as follows:

	Year 1	Year 2	Year 3	Year 4
(Dollars in Millions)				
APCo WV	(6.9)	(4.6)	(2.3)	0
CSP	(2.4)	(1.6)	(0.8)	0
I&M	(24.1)	(18.1)	(12.1)	(6.0)
KPCo	3.1	2.1	1.1	0
KgPCo	3.0	2.0	1.0	0
OPCo	(10.9)	(7.3)	(3.6)	0
WPCo	1.9	1.2	0.6	0

ATTACHMENT B -1  
(Marked Version)

**TRANSMISSION AGREEMENT**

**By and among**

**APPALACHIAN POWER COMPANY**

**COLUMBUS SOUTHERN POWER COMPANY**

**INDIANA MICHIGAN POWER COMPANY**

**KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY**

**KINGSPORT POWER COMPANY**

**OHIO POWER COMPANY**

**WHEELING POWER COMPANY**

**and with**

**AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER SERVICE CORPORATION**

**AS AGENT**

**DATED APRIL 1984, AS AMENDED**

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a final,  
non-appealable order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

CONTENTS

PREAMBLE . . . . . 2

ARTICLE 1 - DESCRIPTION OF TRANSMISSION SYSTEM . . . . . 4

ARTICLE 2 - OPERATION . . . . . 5

ARTICLE 3 - TRANSMISSION COMMITTEE . . . . . 5

ARTICLE 4 - AGENT'S RESPONSIBILITIES. . . . . 6

ARTICLE 5 - SETTLEMENTS. . . . . 6

ARTICLE 6 - TAXES . . . . . 7

ARTICLE 7 - Allocation Principles . . . . . 8

ARTICLE 8 - MODIFICATION . . . . . 9

ARTICLE 9 - EFFECTIVE DATE AND TERM OF THIS AGREEMENT . . 9

ARTICLE 10 - REGULATORY AUTHORITIES . . . . . 10

ARTICLE 11 - ASSIGNMENT . . . . . 11

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non- appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

0.1 THIS AGREEMENT, made and entered into as of the 1st day of April, 1984, and as subsequently amended, by and among APPALACHIAN POWER COMPANY (Appalachian Company), a Virginia corporation, COLUMBUS AND SOUTHERN POWER COMPANY (Columbus Company), an Ohio corporation, INDIANA MICHIGAN POWER COMPANY (Indiana Company), an Indiana corporation, KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY (Kentucky Company), a Kentucky corporation, OHIO POWER COMPANY (Ohio Company), an Ohio corporation, KINGSPORT POWER COMPANY (Tennessee Company), a Tennessee corporation, and WHEELING POWER COMPANY (Wheeling Company), a West Virginia corporation, said companies (herein sometimes called 'Members' when referred to collectively and 'Member' when referred to individually) being affiliated companies of the integrated public utility electric system known as the American Electric Power SYSTEM (AEP System), and AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER SERVICE CORPORATION (Agent), a New York corporation, being a service company engaged solely in the business of furnishing essential services to the aforesaid companies and to other affiliated companies.

W I T N E S S E T H,

T H A T:

0.2 WHEREAS, the Members own and operate electric facilities in the states herein indicated, (i) Appalachian Company in Virginia, West Virginia, and Tennessee (ii) Columbus Company in Ohio, (iii) Indiana Company in Indiana and Michigan, (iv) Kentucky Company in Kentucky, (v) Tennessee Company in Tennessee, (vi) Ohio Company in Ohio and West Virginia, and (vii) Wheeling Company in West Virginia; and

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

0.3 WHEREAS, certain of the Members have entered into an interconnection agreement, dated July 6, 1951, with modification thereto, which provides for certain understandings, conditions, and procedures designed to achieve the full benefits and advantages available through the coordinated operation of their electric power supply facilities; and

0.4 WHEREAS, The Members' electric facilities are now and for many years have been interconnected through their respective transmission facilities at a number of points, forming an integrated transmission network; and

0.5 WHEREAS, the Members have achieved benefits through the coordinated planning and development of a fully integrated Transmission System; and

0.6 WHEREAS, the members believe that an agreement which provides for the equitable sharing among the Members of the costs incurred by the Members in connection with the ownership, operation, and maintenance of their respective portions of the Transmission System would enhance equity among the Members for the continued development of a reliable and economic Transmission System; and

0.7 WHEREAS, effective October 1, 2004 the Members joined the PJM Interconnection, LLC ("PJM"), and placed their respective transmission facilities under the functional control of PJM, a regional transmission operator or "RTO"; and

0.8 WHEREAS, PJM provides transmission service, pursuant to the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff ("OATT"), to the Members and others who require transmission service over the Transmission System; and

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

0.9 WHEREAS, the Members believe that benefits and advantages could be best realized if this Agreement were administered by a single clearing agent; and

0.10 WHEREAS, the Members believe that the Agent designated herein for such purpose is qualified to perform such services;

0.11 NOW, THEREFORE, in consideration of the premises and of the mutual covenants and agreements hereinafter contained, the parties hereto hereby agree as follows:

## ARTICLE 1

### DESCRIPTION OF TRANSMISSION SYSTEM

1.1 The Transmission System covered by this Agreement shall include all the transmission facilities, from time to time, owned by the Members that are included in the costs of service used to determine rates for transmission service under the PJM OATT, ~~including without limitation, (i) All Member transmission lines; (ii) all facilities such as transformers, buses, switchgear, and associated facilities located at Member transmission substations, and (iii) any other transmission lines and associated substation facilities at any voltage designated by the Transmission Committee as having been, installed or leased for the mutual benefit of all Members and/or others who receive transmission service from PJM or a successor RTO or other successor transmission service provider~~ or successor open access transmission tariff.

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

## ARTICLE 2

## OPERATION

2.1 Each member shall maintain its respective portion of the Bulk Transmission System, together with all associated facilities and appurtenances, in a suitable condition of repair at all times in order that said system will operate in a reliable and satisfactory manner.

## ARTICLE 3

## TRANSMISSION COMMITTEE

3.1 The Members shall appoint representatives to serve on a Transmission Committee. Such representatives shall have authority to act for the Members in the administration of all matters pertaining to this Agreement.

3.2 Each Member shall designate in writing, delivered to the other Members and Agent, the person who is to act as its representative on said Committee and the person or persons who may serve as alternate whenever such representative is unavailable to act. Agent shall designate in writing delivered to the Members the person who is to act as its representative on said Committee and the person or persons who may serve as alternate whenever such representative is unavailable to act. Such person designated by Agent shall act as chairman of the Transmissions Committee and shall be known as the "Transmission Manager".

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

## ARTICLE 4

## AGENTS RESPONSIBILITIES

4.1 For the purpose of carrying out the provisions of this Agreement the Members hereby delegate to Agent, and Agent hereby accepts, the responsibility of administration of this Agreement, and in furtherance thereof Agent hereby agrees:

4.11 To arrange for and conduct such meetings of the Transmission Committee as may be required to insure the effective and efficient carrying out of all matters of procedure essential to the complete performance of the provisions of this Agreement.

4.12 To carry out settlements under this Agreement. Settlements by the Members shall be made for each calendar month through General Ledger accounts (hereby designated and hereinafter called the "TRANSMISSION ACCOUNTS") to be administered by Agent. For the purposes of This Agreement, Transmission Accounts shall be consistent with the accounts listed in the FERC Uniform System of Accounts, and shall include such accounts and sub-accounts as are necessary and proper, directed by the Transmission Committee, and consistent with applicable regulatory requirements.

## ARTICLE 5

## SETTLEMENTS

5.1 As provided in this Article, following the end of each month, the Members shall effect settlements through the TRANSMISSION ACCOUNTS. Generally, Settlements hereunder will involve the allocation among the Members of transmission-related costs and revenues as incurred and accrued under the PJM OATT,

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

or successor open access transmission tariff among the Members,  
and the recording of same in the Transmission Accounts of the  
Members, as specified in Appendix I consistent with the  
Settlement Agreement approved in FERC Docket No. ER09-1279-000.

5.2 All amounts to be allocated among the Members hereunder shall, to the extent practicable, be included in Settlements for the month in which such cost or revenue is realized or accrued. If necessary in order to implement such timely Settlement, the Agent shall be authorized to effect Settlements on an estimated basis and make such adjustment as is needed in subsequent Settlements that will conform the Settlements to the terms of this Agreement.

5.3 For such time as Member Tennessee Company and/or  
Wheeling Company (Buyer) purchase power from Members Appalachian  
Company and Ohio Company (Seller), respectively, under  
agreements that provide for transmission service and related  
charges to Buyer from Seller (Purchased Power Agreements or  
"PPAs"), Seller will be allocated or assigned the costs as  
described on Appendix I, numbers seven (7) through fifteen (15),  
that would otherwise have been allocated or assigned to Buyer  
under this Agreement. The total amount of such allocated or  
assigned costs will be passed through to Buyer by Seller as the  
transmission service and related charges provided for in their  
PPAs. Such transmission and related costs will be the only  
transmission charges passed through to Buyer under any such PPA.  
When any such PPA expires or is otherwise modified or

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

superseded, the provisions of the PPA that provide for transmission service and related charges to Buyer from Seller will be discontinued and Tennessee Company and/or Wheeling Company will receive directly, by allocation or direct assignment, the transmission and related costs pursuant to this agreement, as described on Appendix I, numbers seven (7) through fifteen (15). At such time, Seller shall no longer be allocated or assigned costs which are properly allocable or assignable to Buyer under this Agreement. Further, from the effective date of this Agreement as modified in FERC Docket No. ER09-1279, all the Members, including Tennessee Company and Wheeling Company, will receive direct allocation of revenues as provided herein and described on Appendix I, numbers one (1) through six (6).

## ARTICLE 6

## TAXES

6.1 If at any time during the duration of this Agreement there should be levied and/or assessed by any governmental authority against any Member any tax related to the receipt of Settlements calculated pursuant to this Agreement (such as sales, excise or similar taxes), such tax expense incurred by such Member that would not have been incurred were the Settlements hereunder not being made, such Member shall be entitled, to the extent permitted by the applicable regulatory authority(ies) to include such tax in its transmission revenue requirement under the PJM or successor OATT when transmission revenue requirements of the Members are next updated, and thereby receive an appropriate level of reimbursement (through

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

Appalachian Power Company  
First Revised Rate Schedule FERC No. 34

Original Sheet No. 12

cost sharing) for such additional taxes by Members and others receiving service from the Transmission System.

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

## ARTICLE 7

## Allocation Principles

7.1 All items of cost and revenue included in Settlements hereunder shall be related to the provision of or receipt of transmission service or a related ("ancillary") service by one or more Members ~~on behalf of one or more of the Members~~. The allocation methods used to share such costs and revenues, as specified in Appendix I, shall be made pursuant to direction by the Transmission Committee.

7.2 The Transmission Committee may at any time during the Term of This Agreement, upon the recommendation of the Agent or any Member, review any item of cost or revenue, in order to determine whether such item is transmission-related, and whether it should be included in Settlements hereunder. Further, whenever the Transmission Committee determines that any change is needed in Appendix I to add or delete any item of cost or revenue, or to change the allocation or accounting basis of any item, the Transmission Committee shall authorize and direct the Agent ~~when and how~~ to effect such change in Appendix I and in monthly Settlements among the Members and to make any filing with the applicable regulatory authority(ies) to implement such change pursuant to the PJM OATT or any successor open access transmission tariff.

~~7.3 Allocations of costs shall, to the extent practicable, be based on measurable cost indicators that will effect a sharing of costs among the Members consistent with the use of such service, and will be sufficiently stable, over time, so as~~

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

~~not to cause undue or objectionable variability in the costs of the Members.~~

~~7.4 Allocations of revenues shall, to the extent practicable, be based on measurable indicators of the cost incurred by each Member in providing the service that gave rise to the revenue~~

## ARTICLE 8

### MODIFICATION

8.1 Any Member, or the Agent, by written notice given to the other Members and Agent, may call for a reconsideration of the terms and conditions herein provided. If such reconsideration is called for, the Members shall take into account any changed conditions, any results from the application of said terms and conditions, and any other facts that might cause said terms and conditions to result in an inequitable sharing of costs and benefits under this Agreement. Any modification in terms and conditions agreed to by the Members following such reconsideration shall become effective the first day of the month following authorization of such reconsideration by appropriate regulatory authority.

## ARTICLE 9

### EFFECTIVE DATE AND TERM OF THIS AGREEMENT

9.1 This Agreement shall become effective and shall become a binding obligation of the Parties on the date specified in an Order in such proceeding as this Agreement shall have been filed with, and accepted for filing by the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (FERC) under the Federal Power Act as a rate schedule.

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

9.2 This Agreement shall continue in effect for four years from the effective date of the final order in Docket No. ER09-1279-000 ~~for an initial period from the Effective Date to December 31, 1990, and thereafter~~ for successive periods of one year each until terminated as provided under subsection 9.3 below.

9.3 Any Member upon at least three years' prior written notice to the other Members and Agent may terminate this Agreement at the expiration ~~of said initial period or at the expiration of any successive period of one year~~ such notice period.

## ARTICLE 10

### REGULATORY AUTHORITIES

10.1 The Members recognize that this Agreement, and any tariff or rate schedule which shall embody or supersede this Agreement or any part thereof, are in certain respects subject to the jurisdiction of the FERC under the Federal Power Act, and are also subject to such lawful action as any regulatory authority having jurisdiction shall hereafter take with respect thereto. The performance of any obligation of the Members shall be subject to the receipt from time to time as required of such authorizations, approvals or actions of regulatory authorities having jurisdiction as shall be required by law.

10.2 Subject to the terms of the Settlement in Docket NO. ER09-1279-000, ~~it~~ is expressly understood that any Member under this Agreement, as it may hereafter from time to time be modified and supplemented by the Members, shall be entitled, at any time and from time to time, unilaterally to make application

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

to the FERC for a change in rates, charges, classification of service, or any rule, regulation or contract relating thereto, or to make any change in or supersede in whole or in part any provision of this Agreement, under Section 205 of the Federal Power Act and pursuant to the FERC's Rules and Regulations promulgated thereunder.

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

ARTICLE 11

ASSIGNMENT

11.1 This Agreement shall inure to the benefit of and be binding upon the successors and assigns of the respective parties.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the parties hereto have caused this Agreement to be executed in their respective corporate names and on their behalf by their proper officers thereunto daily authorized as of the day and year first above written.

**Next Page is Signature Page**

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

Appalachian Power Company  
First Revised Rate Schedule FERC No. 34

Original Sheet No. 18

**Transmission Agreement Among:**

AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER  
SERVICE CORPORATION,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

~~Michael Heyeck~~  
Senior Vice President

KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

~~Timothy C. Mosher~~  
President and Chief Operating  
Officer

APPALACHIAN POWER COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

~~Dana E. Walde~~  
President and Chief Operating  
Officer

KINGSPORT POWER COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

~~Dana E. Walde~~  
President and Chief Operating  
Officer

COLUMBUS SOUTHERN POWER  
COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

~~Joseph Hamrock~~  
President and Chief Operating  
Officer

OHIO POWER COMPANY, and

By: \_\_\_\_\_

~~Brian X. Tierney~~  
Vice President

INDIANA MICHIGAN POWER  
COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

~~Helen J. Murray~~  
President and Chief Operating  
Officer

WHEELING POWER COMPANY

By: \_\_\_\_\_

~~Dana E. Walde~~  
President

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

Appalachian Power Company  
First Revised Rate Schedule FERC No. 34

Original Sheet No. 19

**Dated as of:** \_\_\_\_\_

**Issued By:** Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

**Effective:** first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

**Issued On:** August 4, 2010

Appalachian Power Company  
20  
First Revised Rate Schedule FERC No. 34

Original Sheet No.

Appendix I

**AEP Transmission Agreement  
Allocation of Transmission Related Costs and Revenues**

#	<u>Item</u>	<u>FERC Account*</u>	<u>PJM Billing Basis</u>	<u>AEP Allocation Basis</u>
<b>AEP as Transmission Owner (Revenues)</b>				
1	Transmission Owner Scheduling, System Control and Dispatch Service (PJM Schedule 1A)	456.1	NSPL	ARR S1A
2	NITS (AEP LSE)	456.1	NSPL	ATRR
3	NITS (Non-Affiliates)	456.1	NSPL	ATRR
4	Grandfathered PTP (NCEMC)	456.0	Contract	ATRR
5	PJM Expansion Cost Recovery Charge (ECRC)	456.1	NSPL	ARR EC
6	RTO Startup Cost Recovery Charge (SCRC)	456.1	NSPL	ARR SC

**AEP as LSE (Expenses)**

7	Transmission Owner Scheduling, System Control and Dispatch Service (PJM Schedule 1A)	456.1	MWh	MWh
8	NITS Charges (for AEP Retail Load)	456.1	NSPL	12CP
9	NITS Charges for AEP FR Customers <sup>1/</sup>	447.0	NSPL	DA
10	NITS Reimbursement from AEP FR Customers <sup>1/</sup>	447.0	NSPL	DA
11	<del>Schedule 1A Charge for AEP FR Customers</del>	447.0	<del>NSPL</del>	<del>DA</del>
12	<del>Schedule 1A Reimbursement from AEP FR Customers</del>	447.0	<del>NSPL</del>	<del>DA</del>
11	Firm Point-to-Point Credits (for AEP Retail Load)	456.1	NSPL	12CP
12	Non-Firm Point-to-Point Credits (AEP Retail Load)	456.1	NSPL	12CP
13	Transmission Enhancement (Schedule 12)	565.0	NSPL	12CP
14	PJM Expansion Cost Recovery Charge (ECRC)	456.1	NSPL	12CP
15	RTO Startup Cost Recovery Charge (SCRC)	456.1	NSPL	12CP

NSPL	PJM Network Service Peak Load
Contract	Pre-OATT FERC Rate Schedules
ARR S1A	Annual Revenue Requirement - Schedule 1A
ATRR	Annual Transmission Revenue Requirement
ARR EC	Annual Revenue Requirement - Expansion Cost Recovery
ARR SC	Annual Revenue Requirement - Startup Cost Recovery
12CP	Average of 12 coincident peaks through 10/31 of prior year
DA	Directly Assigned to Operating Company

\* Note: Should the net amount in 456.1 for any Member be negative, e.g. more expense than revenue, the net expense will be recorded in 565.0.

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

Appalachian Power Company

21

First Revised Rate Schedule FERC No. 34

Original Sheet No.

1/ Includes all transmission-related LSE expenses (NITS, Schedule 1A, Point-to-Point Credits, Schedule 12, ECRC, SCRC) which are directly assigned to Operating Company for AEP FR Customers.

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues  
a final, non-appealable  
order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

ATTACHMENT B -2  
(Unmarked Version)

**TRANSMISSION AGREEMENT**

By and among

**APPALACHIAN POWER COMPANY**  
**COLUMBUS SOUTHERN POWER COMPANY**  
**INDIANA MICHIGAN POWER COMPANY**  
**KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY**  
**KINGSPORT POWER COMPANY**  
**OHIO POWER COMPANY**  
**WHEELING POWER COMPANY**

and with

**AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER SERVICE CORPORATION**  
**AS AGENT**

**DATED APRIL 1984, AS AMENDED**

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

CONTENTS

PREAMBLE . . . . . 2

ARTICLE 1 - DESCRIPTION OF TRANSMISSION SYSTEM . . . . . 4

ARTICLE 2 - OPERATION . . . . . 5

ARTICLE 3 - TRANSMISSION COMMITTEE . . . . . 5

ARTICLE 4 - AGENT'S RESPONSIBILITIES. . . . . 6

ARTICLE 5 - SETTLEMENTS. . . . . 6

ARTICLE 6 - TAXES . . . . . 7

ARTICLE 7 - Allocation Principles . . . . . 8

ARTICLE 8 - MODIFICATION . . . . . 9

ARTICLE 9 - EFFECTIVE DATE AND TERM OF THIS AGREEMENT . . . 9

ARTICLE 10 - REGULATORY AUTHORITIES . . . . . 10

ARTICLE 11 - ASSIGNMENT . . . . . 11

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

0.1 THIS AGREEMENT, made and entered into as of the 1st day of April, 1984, and as subsequently amended, by and among APPALACHIAN POWER COMPANY (Appalachian Company), a Virginia corporation, COLUMBUS AND SOUTHERN POWER COMPANY (Columbus Company), an Ohio corporation, INDIANA MICHIGAN POWER COMPANY (Indiana Company), an Indiana corporation, KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY (Kentucky Company), a Kentucky corporation, OHIO POWER COMPANY (Ohio Company), an Ohio corporation, KINGSPORT POWER COMPANY (Tennessee Company), a Tennessee corporation, and WHEELING POWER COMPANY (Wheeling Company), a West Virginia corporation, said companies (herein sometimes called 'Members' when referred to collectively and 'Member' when referred to individually) being affiliated companies of the integrated public utility electric system known as the American Electric Power SYSTEM (AEP System), and AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER SERVICE CORPORATION (Agent), a New York corporation, being a service company engaged solely in the business of furnishing essential services to the aforesaid companies and to other affiliated companies.

W I T N E S S E T H,

T H A T:

0.2 WHEREAS, the Members own and operate electric facilities in the states herein indicated, (i) Appalachian Company in Virginia, West Virginia, and Tennessee (ii) Columbus Company in Ohio, (iii) Indiana Company in Indiana and Michigan, (iv) Kentucky Company in Kentucky, (v) Tennessee Company in Tennessee, (vi) Ohio Company in Ohio and West Virginia, and (vii) Wheeling Company in West Virginia; and

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

0.3 WHEREAS, certain of the Members have entered into an interconnection agreement, dated July 6, 1951, with modification thereto, which provides for certain understandings, conditions, and procedures designed to achieve the full benefits and advantages available through the coordinated operation of their electric power supply facilities; and

0.4 WHEREAS, The Members' electric facilities are now and for many years have been interconnected through their respective transmission facilities at a number of points, forming an integrated transmission network; and

0.5 WHEREAS, the Members have achieved benefits through the coordinated planning and development of a fully integrated Transmission System; and

0.6 WHEREAS, the members believe that an agreement which provides for the equitable sharing among the Members of the costs incurred by the Members in connection with the ownership, operation, and maintenance of their respective portions of the Transmission System would enhance equity among the Members for the continued development of a reliable and economic Transmission System; and

0.7 WHEREAS, effective October 1, 2004 the Members joined the PJM Interconnection, LLC ("PJM"), and placed their respective transmission facilities under the functional control of PJM, a regional transmission operator or "RTO"; and

0.8 WHEREAS, PJM provides transmission service, pursuant to the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff ("OATT"), to the Members and others who require transmission service over the Transmission System; and

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

0.9 WHEREAS, the Members believe that benefits and advantages could be best realized if this Agreement were administered by a single clearing agent; and

0.10 WHEREAS, the Members believe that the Agent designated herein for such purpose is qualified to perform such services;

0.11 NOW, THEREFORE, in consideration of the premises and of the mutual covenants and agreements hereinafter contained, the parties hereto hereby agree as follows:

## ARTICLE 1

### DESCRIPTION OF TRANSMISSION SYSTEM

1.1 The Transmission System covered by this Agreement shall include all the transmission facilities, from time to time, owned by the Members that are included in the costs of service used to determine rates for transmission service under the PJM OATT, or successor open access transmission tariff.

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

## ARTICLE 2

## OPERATION

2.1 Each member shall maintain its respective portion of the Bulk Transmission System, together with all associated facilities and appurtenances, in a suitable condition of repair at all times in order that said system will operate in a reliable and satisfactory manner.

## ARTICLE 3

## TRANSMISSION COMMITTEE

3.1 The Members shall appoint representatives to serve on a Transmission Committee. Such representatives shall have authority to act for the Members in the administration of all matters pertaining to this Agreement.

3.2 Each Member shall designate in writing, delivered to the other Members and Agent, the person who is to act as its representative on said Committee and the person or persons who may serve as alternate whenever such representative is unavailable to act. Agent shall designate in writing delivered to the Members the person who is to act as its representative on said Committee and the person or persons who may serve as alternate whenever such representative is unavailable to act. Such person designated by Agent shall act as chairman of the Transmissions Committee and shall be known as the "Transmission Manager".

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

## ARTICLE 4

## AGENTS RESPONSIBILITIES

4.1 For the purpose of carrying out the provisions of this Agreement the Members hereby delegate to Agent, and Agent hereby accepts, the responsibility of administration of this Agreement, and in furtherance thereof Agent hereby agrees:

4.11 To arrange for and conduct such meetings of the Transmission Committee as may be required to insure the effective and efficient carrying out of all matters of procedure essential to the complete performance of the provisions of this Agreement.

4.12 To carry out settlements under this Agreement. Settlements by the Members shall be made for each calendar month through General Ledger accounts (hereby designated and hereinafter called the "TRANSMISSION ACCOUNTS") to be administered by Agent. For the purposes of This Agreement, Transmission Accounts shall be consistent with the accounts listed in the FERC Uniform System of Accounts, and shall include such accounts and sub-accounts as are necessary and proper, directed by the Transmission Committee, and consistent with applicable regulatory requirements.

## ARTICLE 5

## SETTLEMENTS

5.1 As provided in this Article, following the end of each month, the Members shall effect settlements through the TRANSMISSION ACCOUNTS. Generally, Settlements hereunder will involve the allocation among the Members of transmission-related costs and revenues as incurred and accrued under the PJM OATT,

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

or successor open access transmission tariff, and the recording of same in the Transmission Accounts of the Members, as specified in Appendix I consistent with the Settlement Agreement approved in FERC Docket No. ER09-1279-000.

5.2 All amounts to be allocated among the Members hereunder shall, to the extent practicable, be included in Settlements for the month in which such cost or revenue is realized or accrued. If necessary in order to implement such timely Settlement, the Agent shall be authorized to effect Settlements on an estimated basis and make such adjustment as is needed in subsequent Settlements that will conform the Settlements to the terms of this Agreement.

5.3 For such time as Member Tennessee Company and/or Wheeling Company (Buyer) purchase power from Members Appalachian Company and Ohio Company (Seller), respectively, under agreements that provide for transmission service and related charges to Buyer from Seller (Purchased Power Agreements or "PPAs"), Seller will be allocated or assigned the costs as described on Appendix I, numbers seven (7) through fifteen (15), that would otherwise have been allocated or assigned to Buyer under this Agreement. The total amount of such allocated or assigned costs will be passed through to Buyer by Seller as the transmission service and related charges provided for in their PPAs. Such transmission and related costs will be the only transmission charges passed through to Buyer under any such PPA. When any such PPA expires or is otherwise modified or superseded, the provisions of the PPA that provide for

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

transmission service and related charges to Buyer from Seller will be discontinued and Tennessee Company and/or Wheeling Company will receive directly, by allocation or direct assignment, the transmission and related costs pursuant to this agreement, as described on Appendix I, numbers seven (7) through fifteen (15). At such time, Seller shall no longer be allocated or assigned costs which are properly allocable or assignable to Buyer under this Agreement. Further, from the effective date of this Agreement as modified in FERC Docket No. ER09-1279, all the Members, including Tennessee Company and Wheeling Company, will receive direct allocation of revenues as provided herein and described on Appendix I, numbers one (1) through six (6).

## ARTICLE 6

### TAXES

6.1 If at any time during the duration of this Agreement there should be levied and/or assessed by any governmental authority against any Member any tax related to the receipt of Settlements calculated pursuant to this Agreement (such as sales, excise or similar taxes), such tax expense incurred by such Member that would not have been incurred were the Settlements hereunder not being made, such Member shall be entitled, to the extent permitted by the applicable regulatory authority(ies) to include such tax in its transmission revenue requirement under the PJM or successor OATT when transmission revenue requirements of the Members are next updated, and thereby receive an appropriate level of reimbursement (through cost sharing) for such additional taxes by Members and others receiving service from the Transmission System.

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

## ARTICLE 7

## Allocation Principles

7.1 All items of cost and revenue included in Settlements hereunder shall be related to the provision of or receipt of transmission service or a related ("ancillary") service by one or more Members. The allocation methods used to share such costs and revenues, as specified in Appendix I, shall be made pursuant to direction by the Transmission Committee.

7.2 The Transmission Committee may at any time during the Term of This Agreement, upon the recommendation of the Agent or any Member, review any item of cost or revenue, in order to determine whether such item is transmission-related, and whether it should be included in Settlements hereunder. Further, whenever the Transmission Committee determines that any change is needed in Appendix I to add or delete any item of cost or revenue, or to change the allocation or accounting basis of any item, the Transmission Committee shall authorize and direct the Agent to effect such change in Appendix I and in monthly Settlements among the Members and to make any filing with the applicable regulatory authority(ies) to implement such change pursuant to the PJM OATT or any successor open access transmission tariff.

## ARTICLE 8

## MODIFICATION

8.1 Any Member, or the Agent, by written notice given to the other Members and Agent, may call for a reconsideration of the terms and conditions herein provided. If such

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

reconsideration is called for, the Members shall take into account any changed conditions, any results from the application of said terms and conditions, and any other facts that might cause said terms and conditions to result in an inequitable sharing of costs and benefits under this Agreement. Any modification in terms and conditions agreed to by the Members following such reconsideration shall become effective the first day of the month following authorization of such reconsideration by appropriate regulatory authority.

## ARTICLE 9

### EFFECTIVE DATE AND TERM OF THIS AGREEMENT

9.1 This Agreement shall become effective and shall become a binding obligation of the Parties on the date specified in an Order in such proceeding as this Agreement shall have been filed with, and accepted for filing by the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (FERC) under the Federal Power Act as a rate schedule.

9.2 This Agreement shall continue in effect for four years from the effective date of the final order in Docket No. ER09-1279-000 for successive periods of one year each until terminated as provided under subsection 9.3 below.

9.3 Any Member upon at least three years' prior written notice to the other Members and Agent may terminate this Agreement at the expiration of such notice period.

## ARTICLE 10

### REGULATORY AUTHORITIES

10.1 The Members recognize that this Agreement, and any tariff or rate schedule which shall embody or supersede this

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

Agreement or any part thereof, are in certain respects subject to the jurisdiction of the FERC under the Federal Power Act, and are also subject to such lawful action as any regulatory authority having jurisdiction shall hereafter take with respect thereto. The performance of any obligation of the Members shall be subject to the receipt from time to time as required of such authorizations, approvals or actions of regulatory authorities having jurisdiction as shall be required by law.

10.2 Subject to the terms of the Settlement in Docket NO. ER09-1279-000, it is expressly understood that any Member under this Agreement, as it may hereafter from time to time be modified and supplemented by the Members, shall be entitled, at any time and from time to time, unilaterally to make application to the FERC for a change in rates, charges, classification of service, or any rule, regulation or contract relating thereto, or to make any change in or supersede in whole or in part any provision of this Agreement, under Section 205 of the Federal Power Act and pursuant to the FERC's Rules and Regulations promulgated thereunder.

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

ARTICLE 11

ASSIGNMENT

11.1 This Agreement shall inure to the benefit of and be binding upon the successors and assigns of the respective parties.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the parties hereto have caused this Agreement to be executed in their respective corporate names and on their behalf by their proper officers thereunto daily authorized as of the day and year first above written.

**Next Page is Signature Page**

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

**Transmission Agreement Among:**

AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER  
SERVICE CORPORATION,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Senior Vice President

KINGSPORT POWER COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

President and Chief Operating  
Officer

APPALACHIAN POWER COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

President and Chief Operating  
Officer

OHIO POWER COMPANY, and

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Vice President

COLUMBUS SOUTHERN POWER  
COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

President and Chief Operating  
Officer

WHEELING POWER COMPANY

By: \_\_\_\_\_

President

INDIANA MICHIGAN POWER  
COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

President and Chief Operating  
Officer

**Dated as of:**

\_\_\_\_\_  
Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non- appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010

Appalachian Power Company  
36  
First Revised Rate Schedule FERC No. 34

Original Sheet No.

## Appendix I

**AEP Transmission Agreement  
Allocation of Transmission Related Costs and Revenues**

#	<u>Item</u>	<u>FERC Account*</u>	<u>PJM Billing Basis</u>	<u>AEP Allocation Basis</u>
<b>AEP as Transmission Owner (Revenues)</b>				
1	Transmission Owner Scheduling, System Control and Dispatch Service (PJM Schedule 1A)	456.1	NSPL	ARR S1A
2	NITS (AEP LSE)	456.1	NSPL	ATRR
3	NITS (Non-Affiliates)	456.1	NSPL	ATRR
4	Grandfathered PTP (NCEMC)	456.0	Contract	ATRR
5	PJM Expansion Cost Recovery Charge (ECRC)	456.1	NSPL	ARR EC
6	RTO Startup Cost Recovery Charge (SCRC)	456.1	NSPL	ARR SC

**AEP as LSE (Expenses)**

7	Transmission Owner Scheduling, System Control and Dispatch Service (PJM Schedule 1A)	456.1	MWh	MWh
8	NITS Charges (for AEP Retail Load)	456.1	NSPL	12CP
9	NITS Charges for AEP FR Customers <sup>1/</sup>	447.0	NSPL	DA
10	NITS Reimbursement from AEP FR Customers <sup>1/</sup>	447.0	NSPL	DA
11	Firm Point-to-Point Credits (for AEP Retail Load)	456.1	NSPL	12CP
12	Non-Firm Point-to-Point Credits (AEP Retail Load)	456.1	NSPL	12CP
13	Transmission Enhancement (Schedule 12)	565.0	NSPL	12CP
14	PJM Expansion Cost Recovery Charge (ECRC)	456.1	NSPL	12CP
15	RTO Startup Cost Recovery Charge (SCRC)	456.1	NSPL	12CP

<b>NSPL</b>	PJM Network Service Peak Load
<b>Contract</b>	Pre-OATT FERC Rate Schedules
<b>ARR S1A</b>	Annual Revenue Requirement - Schedule 1A
<b>ATRR</b>	Annual Transmission Revenue Requirement
<b>ARR EC</b>	Annual Revenue Requirement - Expansion Cost Recovery
<b>ARR SC</b>	Annual Revenue Requirement - Startup Cost Recovery
<b>12CP</b>	Average of 12 coincident peaks through 10/31 of prior year
<b>DA</b>	Directly Assigned to Operating Company

\* Note: Should the net amount in 456.1 for any Member be negative, e.g. more expense than revenue, the net expense will be recorded in 565.0.

<sup>1/</sup> Includes all transmission-related LSE expenses (NITS, Schedule 1A, Point-to-Point Credits, Schedule 12, ECRC, SCRC) which are directly assigned to Operating Company for AEP FR Customers.

Issued By: Richard E. Munczinski  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a  
final, non-appealable order  
accepting the Agreement  
for filing

Issued On: August 4, 2010



American Electric Power  
801 Pennsylvania Avenue N W  
Suite 320  
Washington DC 20004  
AEP.com

June 5, 2009

Honorable Kimberly D Bose  
Secretary  
Federal Energy Regulatory Commission  
888 First St., N.E.  
Washington D.C. 20426

**Monique Rowtham-  
Kennedy**  
Senior Counsel -  
Regulatory Services  
(202) 383-3436  
(202) 383-3459 (F)

Re: American Electric Power Service Corporation  
Docket No. ER09-\_\_\_\_-000

Dear Secretary Bose:

## **I. Introduction.**

American Electric Power Service Corporation (“AEPSC”), on behalf of Appalachian Power Company, Columbus Southern Power Company, Indiana Michigan Power Company, Kentucky Power Company, Kingsport Power Company, Ohio Power Company and Wheeling Power Company (collectively “AEP”) hereby files, pursuant to Section 205 of the Federal Power Act, 16 U.S.C. S 824d, proposed amendments to the Transmission Agreement by and among such companies and with AEPSC as Agent dated as of April 1, 1984 as amended (“Transmission Agreement”).

## **II. Background.**

AEP is a multi-state electric utility holding company system, whose operating companies provide electric service to approximately five million customers in parts of eleven states. Prior to 2000, when AEP merged with the former Central and South West System, AEP consisted of seven electric utility operating companies. The five largest companies operate generation, transmission and distribution facilities and are parties to the Transmission Agreement. The two smaller companies – Kingsport Power Company (“Kingsport”) and Wheeling Power Company (“Wheeling”) operate only transmission and distribution facilities. These seven AEP operating companies provide electric service to customers in parts of seven states – Indiana, Kentucky, Michigan, Ohio, Tennessee, Virginia and West Virginia. AEPSC provides management and professional services at cost to these companies and others in the AEP System.

AEP was a registered holding company system under the Public Utility Holding Company Act of 1935 (PUHCA 1935) which, until its repeal in 2005, required such systems to be planned and operated on an integrated basis, *i.e.*, as a single system. Integrated planning and operation of the AEP System has been carried out under a number of “pooling” agreements under which the AEP operating companies pool or combine their power supply and delivery facilities to achieve the benefits of an integrated system. The first such agreement was the Interconnection Agreement entered into in 1951 by the generation, transmission and distribution operating companies (Members), the same companies that are parties to the Transmission Agreement. AEPSC acts as Agent under the agreement. The Interconnection Agreement provides for the integrated planning and operation of the Members’ power supply facilities and provides for allocation among the Members of the generation-related costs and benefits of integrated planning and operation.<sup>1</sup>

#### **A. Origin of the Transmission Agreement**

AEP has developed an extensive transmission system which serves as the medium for integrating the power supply resources of the Member companies. The East Zone system stretches from the southeastern shores of Lake Michigan through northern Indiana and Ohio to the mountains of Kentucky, Tennessee, Virginia, and West Virginia. AEP pioneered extra-high-voltage (EHV) transmission operating at voltages of 345 kV and 765 kV as a means of achieving the advantages of large scale system integration. The ability to site generation at its most advantageous locations and move power to widely separated load areas via high voltage and EHV transmission has situated AEP for many decades as an efficient low-cost electric energy producer. The integrated operation of the system, also enabled by the strong transmission system, allows the lowest cost power at any given time to be dispatched to serve the combined load obligations of the members.

The AEP Interconnection Agreement provides for sharing the costs of the Members’ generating facilities, and provides that each Member’s transmission facilities shall be made available to the others to enable system integration, including the centralized dispatch and shared use of generation. The Interconnection Agreement does not, however, provide for a sharing of the cost of transmission facilities, which are owned by the members providing service in the state or service area where such facilities are located. In the early 1980s, the addition of some major 765-kV facilities caused a significant imbalance in transmission investment among the Members. To achieve a

---

<sup>1</sup> CSW was also a registered holding company under PUHCA 1935 and had its own generation and transmission pooling agreements. These agreements as well as the pre-merger AEP pooling agreements, have been retained since the merger, and the two formerly separate systems are integrated pursuant to two “bridge” agreements called the System Integration Agreement (“SIA”) and the System Transmission Integration Agreement (“STIA”). The former CSW is now sometimes referred to as the AEP West Zone and the pre-merger AEP as the East Zone. The amendments proposed in this filing do not substantively affect the former CSW pooling agreements or the two bridge agreements. Upon acceptance for filing of the proposed amendments, AEP will file conforming changes to the STIA reflecting the addition of Kingsport and Wheeling as parties to the Transmission Agreement.

more equitable distribution of those investments among the Members, AEP filed the Transmission Agreement, proposing that the cost of ownership and operation of the Members' EHV facilities would be shared on the basis of their relative peak loads. The matter was litigated at FERC, with affected state regulatory commissions, other customer representatives and the FERC Trial Staff offering their opinions on the proposal. Ultimately, the Commission, in Opinion No. 311, issued in 1988, approved the proposed Agreement with a few changes, the most notable being the inclusion of 138-kV facilities among the facilities whose costs are shared under the Agreement.<sup>2</sup>

### **B. Description of the Existing Agreement**

Under the AEP transmission Agreement, as approved by the Commission, each Member's investment in bulk transmission facilities is compared to its Member Load Ratio (MLR) share of the total of all the members' investments. MLR is a demand-related allocation factor used in both the Transmission Agreement and the Interconnection Agreement. Specifically, it is the ratio of a Member's non-coincident peak load in the past twelve months to the sum of the individual Members' non-coincident peak loads for the same period. Those Members whose bulk transmission investment is deficit relative to their MLR share of the total system investment make monthly settlement payments that are distributed by the Agent to those whose investments are surplus relative to their MLR share. The payments are determined by multiplying the Surplus Members' investment surplus by a carrying charge reflecting the Member's ownership and operation costs, including a Commission-approved return on equity of 12.84%. The investment levels are updated yearly, except that additions to a Member's investment exceeding \$10 million are recognized the month after they occur. I&M and KPCO have been surplus Members and the two Ohio companies – CSP and OPCO – have been deficit Members from the beginning. APCO has been a surplus member since 2006, after completion of the Wyoming-Jacksons Ferry 765 kV transmission line

### **C. Reasons for Amending the Agreement**

The background of the proposed changes is described in direct testimony being filed herewith by J. Craig Baker, Senior Vice President – Regulatory Services for AEPSC. Mr. Baker explains that the proposed changes are driven by fundamental changes that have occurred in the electric utility industry and its regulatory framework in recent years. The most important changes have been open-access transmission under Order No. 888 and its progeny, and the Commission's policy encouraging utilities' participation in RTOs. In accordance with the commission's RTO policy, AEP, in 2004, placed its East Zone transmission facilities under the functional control of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. ("PJM"). A number of aspects of AEP's having a single-system rate and participating in PJM have led to a re-examination of the method of allocating transmission costs among

---

<sup>2</sup> *American Electric Power Service Corp.*, Opinion No. 311, 44 FERC ¶ 61, 206 (1987) *reh denied*, Opinion No. 311-A, 45 FERC ¶ 61, 382 (1988).

the AEP operating companies under the Transmission Agreement. Prior to joining PJM, AEP provided transmission service to itself and others pursuant to its own Open Access Transmission Tariff (OATT). Since joining PJM, AEP's status has changed from being a Transmission Provider under its OATT to being a Transmission Customer under PJM's OATT. As load-serving entities in PJM, the AEP east companies must purchase Network Integration Transmission Service (NITS) from PJM to serve their native loads. AEP must also purchase from PJM the ancillary services and other services that it needs to serve its native load customers, and, as a Transmission Owner within PJM, AEP receives compensation from PJM for AEP's costs associated with allowing its transmission facilities to be used for regional OATT service.

As a NITS customer, AEP pays PJM for its load share of zonal transmission service. The allocation method used by PJM to determine AEP's load ratio share of costs, is similar in concept to the MLR allocation used in the Transmission Agreement, in that it also relies on annual peak demands, but it differs from the MLR method in that PJM uses a single coincident peak (1-CP) method to allocate among LSE's in AEP's zone, whereas the MLR reflects the Members' non-coincident annual peak demands.

Since the AEP east companies are both LSEs and transmission owners in PJM, they now receive comprehensive statements from PJM for transmission and related services used and supplied. AEP's proposal in this case provides for an allocation of all transmission-related items on those PJM statements to the AEP east operating companies. Unlike the existing Transmission Agreement, the proposed amended Transmission Agreement would allocate costs and revenues associated with all transmission facilities, not just investments in Bulk Transmission facilities, e.g., EHV stations and lines operated at 138 kV and above. Moreover, unlike the existing Transmission Agreement, the proposed amended Agreement would include Kingsport and Wheeling, which own transmission facilities and are PJM members, in the allocation. Thus, the proposed amendments will effect a comprehensive allocation of transmission related costs and revenues among the AEP operating companies that own transmission facilities.

Also, in the next several years, the AEP east companies expect to be charged significant amounts of money by PJM for a share of the cost of major transmission projects whose costs are socialized to all PJM LSEs. In Opinion No. 494,<sup>3</sup> the Commission held that the cost of new transmission facilities operated at 500 kV and above and approved as part of PJM's regional transmission expansion planning (RTEP) process would be shared by all LSE's in the region. PJM has already approved several billion dollars worth of regional projects. The Commission's rationale in ordering such socialization is that the new 500-kV and above facilities are "backbone" facilities that benefit the entire region, so all LSEs and their customers in the region should share the cost of such facilities. PJM allocates the costs of new regional projects among the zones based on a sum of non-coincident demands method similar to the MLR, and then

---

<sup>3</sup> *PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.*, Opinion No. 494, 119 FERC ¶ 61, 063 (2007) *order on reh'g*, Opinion No. 494-A, 122 FERC ¶ 61, 082 (2008).

allocates the costs among the LSEs in each zone using the 1CP method. AEP expects to be charged approximately 15% of the cost of such projects. The proposed amendments to the Transmission Agreement provide a contractual framework for the allocation of those costs among the companies on the same basis as other transmission related costs.

Another important change in circumstances leading to a reexamination of the terms and conditions of the Transmission Agreement has been legislation in some of the states in AEP's East Zone that has changed the nature of electric regulation in those states. Three of AEP's East Zone states have adopted electric utility restructuring and customer choice. As part of electric restructuring, the retail rates of the companies in those states have been unbundled. In Ohio, the FERC OATT rate is used to set the retail transmission charge. Because of FERC policies requiring transmission service to be provided by integrated utility systems at a single rate<sup>4</sup> the cost of service used to develop charges for regional service in the AEP zone is the cost of all transmission facilities owned by the East Zone companies. It is, therefore, an average rate. In the remaining states, other than Ohio, that have retained bundled rates for electric service, the transmission component of those rates is based on the cost of owning, operating and maintaining the transmission facilities owned by the individual operating company, increased or decreased by net payments or receipts from non-affiliates and charges and payments under the existing Transmission Agreement. For various reasons, the transmission component of retail rates can be above or below the system average OATT rate. The use of an average AEP transmission cost of service in some states and individual company cost of service in others can cause under collection of transmission costs. The cost and revenue allocations under the proposed revisions to the Transmission Agreement will provide a reasonable basis for each state to set rates that will reduce or eliminate the differences in per kW costs of transmission among the companies, and alleviate the cost under collection problem.

### **III. Description of the Proposed Amendments**

The proposed amendments are described in detail in direct testimony filed herewith by Dennis W. Bethel – Managing Director – Regulated Tariffs for AEPSC. As Mr. Bethel points out, the major proposed change to the Agreement is the modification of Articles 5 (Definitions of Factors Associated With Settlements) and 6 (Settlements) which implement the MLR-based cost sharing of facilities operated at 138 kV and above described earlier. The proposed new Articles 5 and 6 would implement the allocation of costs and revenues in the Transmission Accounts under the Uniform System of Accounts. The items to be allocated are set forth in Proposed Appendix I. All the proposed changes are shown in Exhibit AEP-202, black-lined version of the amended Transmission Agreement. The proposed changes are reflected in the enclosed clean format version of

---

<sup>4</sup> See, e.g. *Southern Company Services, Inc.*, 55 FERC ¶ 61,173, *reh'g denied*, 57 FERC ¶61,093 (1991), *aff'd sub nom Alabama Power Co. v. FERC*, 933 F.2d 1557 (D.C. Cir. 1993).

the revised agreement (Attachment A), that includes the header and footer designations consistent with Order 614.

Since its inception, the Transmission Agreement has had one purpose, to effect a sharing of the AEP East Companies' ("Members") costs of owning and operating Bulk Transmission facilities, defined in Opinion No. 311, *supra*, to include transmission lines operating at 138 kV or higher and all facilities, without regard to voltage, at transmission stations that contain at least some EHV facilities.

The scope of the changes to the Transmission Agreement proposed by the Members is consistent with the significance of the changes in the provision and regulation of transmission service in the twenty years since the Commission's Order approving it as discussed by witness Baker. The proposed changes recognize that, pursuant to the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff ("OATT", or "PJM OATT"), the Members, and other Load Serving Entities ("LSEs") in the AEP Zone of PJM, now share the cost of the AEP East Companies' transmission facilities of all voltages, including those operated at voltages below 138 kV. Further, while the Transmission Agreement included only the five largest AEP East Companies, all seven of them own and operate transmission facilities that are used by PJM to provide service, and the costs of all those facilities is reflected in the rates charged under the PJM OATT. The proposed changes also recognize that, as a result of open access and RTO participation, the Members now are obligated to provide certain transmission related services, and to purchase such services and additional RTO supplied services. Accordingly, the proposed Transmission Agreement changes address the allocation of OATT-based transmission and related costs and revenues among all seven of the AEP East Companies.

Mr. Bethel also presents Exhibit AEP-203, showing the effects of the proposed amendments on each of the East Zone operating companies' transmission costs and rates, and Exhibits AEP – 204 through 210. These Exhibits detail the cost impacts of the proposed changes in the Transmission Agreement, and compare AEP's proposed allocation method – 12-CP-- with two others that AEP considered but chose not to propose 1-CP and MLR. The Exhibits show that AEP's proposed method will produce more stable costs and rates for AEP customers, over the long-term, compared to the other methods.<sup>5</sup>

---

<sup>5</sup> AEP's proposal to adopt the 12-CP methodology is not barred by the Commission's order in *American Elec. Power et al.*, 103 FERC ¶61,008 (2003) at par 47-48. This order required AEP to adopt the 1-CP methodology for transmission ratemaking to be consistent with the manner in which PJM allocates FTRs. As noted in this filing, the proposed allocations will not affect transmission rates or FIR allocations under the OATT.

#### **IV. No Effect on Wholesale Customers**

Further as Mr. Bethel indicates in his testimony, the proposed changes will have no impact on wholesale transmission rates.<sup>6</sup> While the proposed Transmission Agreement will change the transmission costs and revenues allocated to each of the AEP East Companies individually, the total costs included in the OATT will remain unchanged.

#### **V. Proposed Effective Date**

Article 9 of the Transmission Agreement provides that any modification in the terms and conditions of the Agreement agreed to by the Members shall become effective the first day of the month following authorization by the appropriate regulatory authority. In accordance with this provision, AEP requests that the proposed changes not become effective until the first day of the month after the Commission issues a final, non-appealable order accepting the Agreement for filing. In other words, AEP requests that if the instant filing is set for settlement or hearing, the effective date be delayed until resolution of such settlement or hearing.

In addition to being in accordance with the terms of the Agreement AEP submits that such a delayed effective date is appropriate for other reasons. As explained by Mr. Baker in his accompanying direct testimony, AEP's pooling Agreements, including the proposed amended transmission Agreement, are meant to govern integrated planning and operations over the long term. Therefore, while AEP is concerned with getting the amendments in place as soon as possible, it is also concerned with achieving a result that is acceptable to state regulators and other stakeholders, or at least has been found by the Commission to be just and reasonable with respect to such stakeholders. Second, the proposed changes will result in some changes in the level of transmission-related costs historically experienced by some for the operating companies. A delayed effective date will allow the affected members and stakeholders to adapt to the new system. Finally, a delayed effective date will obviate the need to impose refunds or surcharges, which would entail administrative costs and potential issues associated with retail rate recovery.

AEP requests waiver of the notice provisions in the Commission's regulations, and any other regulation as necessary to allow the delayed effective date sought herein. A similar proposal was accepted by the Commission in connection with a filing in 2006 of amendments to AEP's System Integration Agreement, the pooling agreement between AEP's east and West Zones.

---

<sup>6</sup> See Exhibit AEP-200 p. 9.

## **VI. State Commission Review**

In recognition of the serious interest that the state commissions that regulate AEP's retail rates in its East Zone have in the proposed filing, AEP has provided advance notice of the planned filing to all seven state commissions. AEP met with those that requested such meetings to present and explain the proposed amendments, including the financial effects. AEP has endeavored to explain the reasons behind its proposal, assure that the state commissions fully understand the proposal and minimize any concerns the commissions may have.

## **VII. Compliance with the Requirements of 18 C.F.R. § 35.13**

In compliance with the requirements of 18 C.F.R. § 35.13, AEP states the following:

### **A. List of Documents Enclosed – Section 35.13(b)(1)**

The following documents are being submitted with this filing:

1. this letter of transmittal;
2. Attachment A, the revised Transmission Agreement with Order 714 compliant designations.
3. Testimony of J. Craig Baker (Exhibit AEP-100) and Dennis W. Bethel (Exhibit AEP-200);
4. Exhibits AEP 201-210 (including a blacklined version of the Transmission Agreement in AEP-202).
5. Workpapers supporting certain Exhibits;
6. Certificate of Service and List of Person Served;
7. Attestation of J. C. Baker; and

### **B. Proposed Effective Date – Section 35.13 (b)(2)**

See Section IV, above

### **C. Names and Addresses of Persons to Whom a Copy of the Rate Schedule Change Has Been Mailed – Section 35.13(b)(3)**

A copy of this filing has been served upon the state commissions of Indiana, Kentucky, Michigan, Ohio, Tennessee, Virginia and West Virginia, and the consumer advocates in those states. In addition, AEP has also posted this filing on its website at <http://www.aep.com/go/FERCRateScheduleFilings> and will provide a complete copy of this filing, on paper or CD, to any person who requests a copy

**D. Brief Description of the Rate Schedule Change – Section 35.13(b)(4)**

Please refer to Sections I, II and III of this transmittal letter for a brief description of the proposed rates.

**E. Statement of the Reasons for the Rate Schedule Change – Section 35.13(b)(5)**

Please refer to Section I of this transmittal letter for a statement of the reasons for the proposed rates

**F. Statement Regarding Whether AEP has Obtained the Requisite Agreement(s) to the Rate Schedule Change or Filing of Rate Schedule – Section 35.13(b)(6)**

AEP has obtained the approval of the proposed amendments as required by the existing Agreement.

**G. Statement Regarding Inclusion of Any Expenses or Costs in Cost of Service Statements that have been Alleged or Adjudged Illegal, Duplicative, or Unnecessary that are Demonstrably the Project of Discriminatory Employment Practices – Section 35.13(b)(7)**

None of the costs or expenses underlying the cost of service have been alleged or adjudged to be illegal, duplicative, or unnecessary demonstrably due to discriminatory employment practices.

**H. Cost of Service Information and Revenue Comparisons – Sections 35.13 (c) and (d)**

Exhibit AEP-203 shows the effect on each of the AEP East operating companies of the proposed amendments, using the cost of service underlying the transmission formula rates accepted for filing by the Commission in Docket No. ER-08-1329-000.<sup>7</sup>

**VIII. Order No. 714**

AEP has elected to designate the amended Transmission Agreement in accordance with the Order No. 714 in which the Commission determined:

---

<sup>7</sup> *American Electric Power Service Corporation*, Order Accepting and Suspending Formula Rate Subject to Refund and Establishing Refund and Settlement Judge Procedures, 124 FERC ¶61,306 (2009).

We will no longer require utilities to follow the Order No. 614 preamble instructions to file multiple copies of a tariff. Instead, the joint filers will be permitted to designate one filer to submit a single tariff filing for inclusion in its database that reflects the joint tariff, along with the requisite certificates of concurrence. The non-designated joint filers would include in their tariff database a tariff section consisting of a single page or section that would provide the appropriate name of the tariff and the identity of the utility designated as the filer for the joint tariff.<sup>8</sup>

While Order No. 714 is not yet effective, the Commission has permitted utilities to follow the procedures outlined in Order No. 714 for designation of joint tariffs.<sup>9</sup> For this reason, rather than including with this filing seven separate copies of the Transmission Agreement designated pursuant to Order No. 614, AEP has designated the Transmission Agreement as Appalachian Power Company Rate Schedule FERC No. 100 and has included certificates of concurrence for the remaining AEP East Companies as joint filers.

#### **IX. Request For Waiver and Settlement Procedures**

The proposed amendments, while affecting a reallocation of costs among the east operating companies, does not result in any increase in transmission or related revenues or revenue requirements beyond those already authorized by the Commission. For this reason, AEP believes that the instant filing qualifies for the abbreviated filing requirements allowed by 18 C.F.R. § 35.13 (a) (2) (iii) in cases not involving a rate increase. However, should the Commission believe that a rate increase is involved in this filing, AEP seeks waiver of the cost-of-service statements required by 18 C.F.R. § 35.13 (d). Since the proposal involves a reallocation, rather than an overall increase in costs, AEP believes that the information that will be most helpful to the Commission and stakeholders is a comparison of the financial effects, under a given existing cost of service, of changing the allocation of costs from the existing method to the proposed method. AEP submits that the before and after comparison and comparison of alternative allocation methods set forth in Exhibits AEP-203 through AEP-210 is far more meaningful than the type of cost of service analysis underlying a proposal to increase rates.

In the event any other waivers are required in connection with this filing, the Commission should grant waivers given the benefits of updating costs and rates under the proposed formula approach.

---

<sup>8</sup> *Electronic Tariff Filings*, Order No. 714, FERC Stats. & Regs. ¶ 31,276 (2008).

<sup>9</sup> *See Portland General Electric Company et al.*, 126 FERC ¶ 61,220 (2009).

Kimberly D. Bose, Secretary

June 5, 2009

Page 11

Further, to the extent this filing is contested by any party, AEP respectfully requests that the Commission hold any required hearing in abeyance pending the establishment of settlement procedures to resolve issues raised by such contesting party.

**X. Communications**

Communication regarding this matter should be directed to the following individuals:

Monique Rowtham-Kennedy  
American Electric Power  
Service Corporation  
801 Pennsylvania Ave, N.W.  
Suite 320  
Washington, DC 20004  
Telephone: (202) 383-3436  
e-mail:mrowtham-kennedy@aep.com

Dennis W. Bethel  
American Electric Power  
Service Corporation  
1 Riverside Plaza  
Columbus, Ohio 43215  
Telephone: (614) 716-2764  
Fax: (614) 716-2352  
e-mail:dwbethel@aep.com

Please acknowledge receipt of this filing by date stamping the enclosed extra copy of this transmittal letter and returning it in the enclosed postage prepaid envelope. Any questions concerning this filing may be directed to me.

Respectfully submitted,



Monique Rowtham-Kennedy

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that I have this day arranged for service of the foregoing documents on each party on the attached service list.

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'Monique Rowtham-Kennedy', is written over a horizontal line.

Monique Rowtham-Kennedy  
American Electric Power Service Corporation  
801 Pennsylvania Avenue, N.W.  
Suite 320  
Washington, D.C. 20004-2684  
Telephone: 202-383-3436  
Fax: 202-383-3459

June 5, 2009

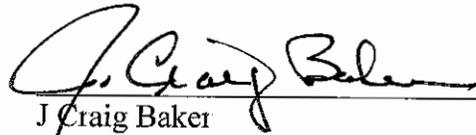
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
BEFORE THE  
FEDERAL ENERGY REGULATORY COMMISSION

America Electric Power Service Corporation on )  
Behalf of: )  
 )  
Appalachian Power Company, )  
Columbus Southern Power Company, )  
Indiana Michigan Power Company, )  
Kentucky Power Company, )  
Kingsport Power Company, )  
Ohio Power Company, and )  
Wheeling Power Company )

Docket No. ER09-\_\_-000

**ATTESTATION**

I, the undersigned, being duly sworn, depose and say, under penalty of perjury, that, to the best of my knowledge, information and belief, the statements and supporting data submitted herewith are true, accurate, and current representations of the books, budgets, or other corporate documents of Appalachian Power Company, Columbus Southern Power Company, Indiana Michigan Power Company, Kentucky Power Company, Kingsport Power Company, Ohio Power Company, and Wheeling Power Company.



J Craig Baker  
Senior Vice President  
Regulatory Services

Subscribed and sworn to before me this  
31<sup>st</sup> day of May, 2009

My Commission expires:

  
Notary Public



CATHERINE HURSTON  
Notary Public, State of Ohio  
My Commission Expires 11 15 2009

**TRANSMISSION AGREEMENT**

**By and among**

**APPALACHIAN POWER COMPANY**

**COLUMBUS SOUTHERN POWER COMPANY**

**INDIANA MICHIGAN POWER COMPANY**

**KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY**

**KINGSPORT POWER COMPANY**

**OHIO POWER COMPANY**

**WHEELING POWER COMPANY**

**and with**

**AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER SERVICE CORPORATION**

**AS AGENT**

**DATED APRIL 1984, AS AMENDED**

Issued By: J. Craig Baker  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a final,  
non-appealable order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: June 5, 2009

CONTENTS

PREAMBLE . . . . .	2
ARTICLE 1 - DESCRIPTION OF TRANSMISSION SYSTEM . . . . .	4
ARTICLE 2 - OPERATION . . . . .	5
ARTICLE 3 - TRANSMISSION COMMITTEE . . . . .	5
ARTICLE 4 - AGENT'S RESPONSIBILITIES. . . . .	6
ARTICLE 5 - SETTLEMENTS. . . . .	6
ARTICLE 6 - TAXES . . . . .	7
ARTICLE 7 - Allocation Principles . . . . .	8
ARTICLE 8 - MODIFICATION . . . . .	9
ARTICLE 9 - EFFECTIVE DATE AND TERM OF THIS AGREEMENT . . . . .	9
ARTICLE 10 - REGULATORY AUTHORITIES . . . . .	10
ARTICLE 11 - ASSIGNMENT . . . . .	11

Issued By: J. Craig Baker  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a final,  
non- appealable order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: June 5, 2009

0.1 THIS AGREEMENT, made and entered into as of the 1st day of April, 1984, and as subsequently amended, by and among APPALACHIAN POWER COMPANY (Appalachian Company), a Virginia corporation, COLUMBUS AND SOUTHERN POWER COMPANY (Columbus Company), an Ohio corporation, INDIANA MICHIGAN POWER COMPANY (Indiana Company), an Indiana corporation, KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY (Kentucky Company), a Kentucky corporation, OHIO POWER COMPANY (Ohio Company), an Ohio corporation, KINGSPORT POWER COMPANY (Tennessee Company), a Tennessee corporation, and WHEELING POWER COMPANY (Wheeling Company), a West Virginia corporation, said companies (herein sometimes called 'Members' when referred to collectively and 'Member' when referred to individually) being affiliated companies of the integrated public utility electric system known as the American Electric Power SYSTEM (AEP System), and AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER SERVICE CORPORATION (Agent), a New York corporation, being a service company engaged solely in the business of furnishing essential services to the aforesaid companies and to other affiliated companies.

W I T N E S S E T H,

T H A T:

0.2 WHEREAS, the Members own and operate electric facilities in the states herein indicated, (i) Appalachian Company in Virginia, West Virginia, and Tennessee (ii) Columbus Company in Ohio, (iii) Indiana Company in Indiana and Michigan, (iv) Kentucky Company in Kentucky, (v) Tennessee Company in Tennessee, (vi) Ohio Company in Ohio and West Virginia, and (vii) Wheeling Company in West Virginia; and

Issued By: J. Craig Baker  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a final,  
non-appealable order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: June 5, 2009

0.3 WHEREAS, certain of the Members have entered into an interconnection agreement, dated July 6, 1951, with modification thereto, which provides for certain understandings, conditions, and procedures designed to achieve the full benefits and advantages available through the coordinated operation of their electric power supply facilities; and

0.4 WHEREAS, The Members' electric facilities are now and for many years have been interconnected through their respective transmission facilities at a number of points, forming an integrated transmission network; and

0.5 WHEREAS, the Members have achieved benefits through the coordinated planning and development of a fully integrated Transmission System; and

0.6 WHEREAS, the members believe that an agreement which provides for the equitable sharing among the Members of the costs incurred by the Members in connection with the ownership, operation, and maintenance of their respective portions of the Transmission System would enhance equity among the Members for the continued development of a reliable and economic Transmission System; and

0.7 WHEREAS, effective October 1, 2004 the Members joined the PJM Interconnection, LLC ("PJM"), and placed their respective transmission facilities under the functional control of PJM, a regional transmission operator or "RTO"; and

0.8 WHEREAS, PJM provides transmission service, pursuant to the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff ("OATT"), to the Members and others who require transmission service over the Transmission System; and

Issued By: J. Craig Baker  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a final,  
non-appealable order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: June 5, 2009

0.9 WHEREAS, the Members believe that benefits and advantages could be best realized if this Agreement were administered by a single clearing agent; and

0.10 WHEREAS, the Members believe that the Agent designated herein for such purpose is qualified to perform such services;

0.11 NOW, THEREFORE, in consideration of the premises and of the mutual covenants and agreements hereinafter contained, the parties hereto hereby agree as follows:

#### ARTICLE 1

##### DESCRIPTION OF TRANSMISSION SYSTEM

1.1 The Transmission System covered by this Agreement shall include all the transmission facilities, from time to time, owned by the Members that are included in the costs of service used to determine rates for transmission service under the PJM OATT, including without limitation, (i) All Member transmission lines; (ii) all facilities such as transformers, buses, switchgear, and associated facilities located at Member transmission substations, and (iii) any other transmission lines and associated substation facilities at any voltage designated by the Transmission Committee as having been, installed or leased for the mutual benefit of all Members and/or others who receive transmission service from PJM or a successor RTO or other successor transmission service provider.

Issued By: J. Craig Baker  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a final,  
non-appealable order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: June 5, 2009

ARTICLE 2

OPERATION

2.1 Each member shall maintain its respective portion of the Bulk Transmission System, together with all associated facilities and appurtenances, in a suitable condition of repair at all times in order that said system will operate in a reliable and satisfactory manner.

ARTICLE 3

TRANSMISSION COMMITTEE

3.1 The Members shall appoint representatives to serve on a Transmission Committee. Such representatives shall have authority to act for the Members in the administration of all matters pertaining to this Agreement.

3.2 Each Member shall designate in writing, delivered to the other Members and Agent, the person who is to act as its representative on said Committee and the person or persons who may serve as alternate whenever such representative is unavailable to act. Agent shall designate in writing delivered to the Members the person who is to act as its representative on said Committee and the person or persons who may serve as alternate whenever such representative is unavailable to act. Such person designated by Agent shall act as chairman of the Transmissions Committee and shall be known as the "Transmission Manager".

Issued By: J. Craig Baker  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a final,  
non-appealable order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: June 5, 2009

ARTICLE 4

AGENTS RESPONSIBILITIES

4.1 For the purpose of carrying out the provisions of this Agreement the Members hereby delegate to Agent, and Agent hereby accepts, the responsibility of administration of this Agreement, and in furtherance thereof Agent hereby agrees:

4.11 To arrange for and conduct such meetings of the Transmission Committee as may be required to insure the effective and efficient carrying out of all matters of procedure essential to the complete performance of the provisions of this Agreement.

4.12 To carry out settlements under this Agreement. Settlements by the Members shall be made for each calendar month through General Ledger accounts (hereby designated and hereinafter called the "TRANSMISSION ACCOUNTS") to be administered by Agent. For the purposes of This Agreement, Transmission Accounts shall be consistent with the accounts listed in the FERC Uniform System of Accounts, and shall include such accounts and sub-accounts as are necessary and proper, directed by the Transmission Committee, and consistent with applicable regulatory requirements.

ARTICLE 5

SETTLEMENTS

5.1 As provided in this Article, following the end of each month, the Members shall effect settlements through the TRANSMISSION ACCOUNTS. Generally, Settlements hereunder will involve the allocation of transmission-related costs and revenues among the Members, and the recording of same in the

Issued By: J. Craig Baker  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a final,  
non-appealable order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: June 5, 2009

Transmission Accounts of the Members, as specified in Appendix I.

5.2 All amounts to be allocated among the Members hereunder shall, to the extent practicable, be included in Settlements for the month in which such cost or revenue is realized or accrued. If necessary in order to implement such timely Settlement, the Agent shall be authorized to effect Settlements on an estimated basis and make such adjustment as is needed in subsequent Settlements that will conform the Settlements to the terms of this Agreement.

## ARTICLE 6

### TAXES

6.1 If at any time during the duration of this Agreement there should be levied and/or assessed by any governmental authority against any Member any tax related to the receipt of Settlements calculated pursuant to this Agreement (such as sales, excise or similar taxes), such tax expense incurred by such Member that would not have been incurred were the Settlements hereunder not being made, such Member shall be entitled, to the extent permitted by the applicable regulatory authority(ies) to include such tax in its transmission revenue requirement under the PJM or successor OATT when transmission revenue requirements of the Members are next updated, and thereby receive an appropriate level of reimbursement (through cost sharing) for such additional taxes by Members and others receiving service from the Transmission System.

Issued By: J. Craig Baker  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a final,  
non-appealable order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: June 5, 2009

## ARTICLE 7

### Allocation Principles

7.1 All items of cost and revenue included in Settlements hereunder shall be related to the provision of or receipt of transmission service or a related ("ancillary") service by one or more Members on behalf of one or more of the Members. The allocation methods used to share such costs and revenues, as specified in Appendix I, shall be made pursuant to direction by the Transmission Committee.

7.2 The Transmission Committee may at any time during the Term of This Agreement, upon the recommendation of the Agent or any Member, review any item of cost or revenue, in order to determine whether such item is transmission-related, and whether it should be included in Settlements hereunder. Further, whenever the Transmission Committee determines that any change is needed in Appendix I to add or delete any item of cost or revenue, or to change the allocation or accounting basis of any item, the Transmission Committee shall authorize and direct the Agent when and how to effect such change in Appendix I and in monthly Settlements among the Members.

7.3 Allocations of costs shall, to the extent practicable, be based on measurable cost indicators that will effect a sharing of costs among the Members consistent with the use of such service, and will be sufficiently stable, over time, so as not to cause undue or objectionable variability in the costs of the Members.

7.4 Allocations of revenues shall, to the extent practicable, be based on measurable indicators of the cost

Issued By: J. Craig Baker  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a final,  
non-appealable order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: June 5, 2009

incurred by each Member in providing the service that gave rise to the revenue.

ARTICLE 8  
MODIFICATION

8.1 Any Member, or the Agent, by written notice given to the other Members and Agent, may call for a reconsideration of the terms and conditions herein provided. If such reconsideration is called for, the Members shall take into account any changed conditions, any results from the application of said terms and conditions, and any other facts that might cause said terms and conditions to result in an inequitable sharing of costs and benefits under this Agreement. Any modification in terms and conditions agreed to by the Members following such reconsideration shall become effective the first day of the month following authorization of such reconsideration by appropriate regulatory authority.

ARTICLE 9  
EFFECTIVE DATE AND TERM OF THIS AGREEMENT

9.1 This Agreement shall become effective and shall become a binding obligation of the Parties on the date specified in an Order in such proceeding as this Agreement shall have been filed with, and accepted for filing by the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (FERC) under the Federal Power Act as a rate schedule.

9.2 This Agreement shall continue in effect for an initial period from the Effective Date to December 31, 1990, and

Issued By: J. Craig Baker  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a final,  
non-appealable order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: June 5, 2009

thereafter for successive periods of one year each until terminated as provided under subsection 10.3 below.

9.3 Any Member upon at least three years' prior written notice to the other Members and Agent may terminate this Agreement at the expiration of said initial period or at the expiration of any successive period of one year.

## ARTICLE 10

### REGULATORY AUTHORITIES

10.1 The Members recognize that this Agreement, and any tariff or rate schedule which shall embody or supersede this Agreement or any part thereof, are in certain respects subject to the jurisdiction of the FERC under the Federal Power Act, and are also subject to such lawful action as any regulatory authority having jurisdiction shall hereafter take with respect thereto. The performance of any obligation of the Members shall be subject to the receipt from time to time as required of such authorizations, approvals or actions of regulatory authorities having jurisdiction as shall be required by law.

10.2 It is expressly understood that any Member under this Agreement, as it may hereafter from time to time be modified and supplemented by the Members, shall be entitled, at any time and from time to time, unilaterally to make application to the FERC for a change in rates, charges, classification of service, or any rule, regulation or contract relating thereto, or to make any change in or supersede in whole or in part any provision of this Agreement, under Section 205 of the Federal Power Act and pursuant to the FERC's Rules and Regulations promulgated thereunder.

Issued By: J. Craig Baker  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a final,  
non-appealable order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: June 5, 2009

ARTICLE 11

ASSIGNMENT

11.1 This Agreement shall inure to the benefit of and be binding upon the successors and assigns of the respective parties.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the parties hereto have caused this Agreement to be executed in their respective corporate names and on their behalf by their proper officers thereunto daily authorized as of the day and year first above written.

**Next Page is Signature Page**

Issued By: J. Craig Baker  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a final,  
non-appealable order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: June 5, 2009

**Transmission Agreement Among:**

AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER  
SERVICE CORPORATION,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Michael Heyeck  
Senior Vice President

KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Timothy C. Mosher  
President and Chief Operating  
Officer

APPALACHIAN POWER COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Dana E. Waldo  
President and Chief Operating  
Officer

KINGSPORT POWER COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Dana E. Waldo  
President and Chief Operating  
Officer

COLUMBUS SOUTHERN POWER  
COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Joseph Hamrock  
President and Chief Operating  
Officer

OHIO POWER COMPANY, and

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Brian X. Tierney  
Vice President

INDIANA MICHIGAN POWER  
COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Helen J. Murray  
President and Chief Operating  
Officer

WHEELING POWER COMPANY

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Dana E. Waldo  
President

**Dated as of:** \_\_\_\_\_

Issued By: J. Craig Baker  
Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
the Commission issues a final,  
non-appealable order accepting the  
Agreement for filing

Issued On: June 5, 2009

**AEP Transmission Agreement  
 Allocation of Transmission Related Costs and Revenues**

<b>#</b>	<b>Item</b>	<b>FERC Account*</b>	<b>PJM Billing Basis</b>	<b>AEP Allocation Basis</b>
<b>AEP as Transmission Owner (Revenues)</b>				
1	Transmission Owner Scheduling, System Control and Dispatch Service (PJM Schedule 1A)	456.1	NSPL	ARR S1A
2	NITS (AEP LSE)	456.1	NSPL	ATRR
3	NITS (Non-Affiliates)	456.1	NSPL	ATRR
4	Grandfathered PTP (CPL & NCEMC)	456.0	Contract	ATRR
5	PJM Expansion Cost Recovery Charge (ECRC)	456.1	NSPL	ARR EC
6	RTO Startup Cost Recovery Charge (SCRC)	456.1	NSPL	ARR SC

**AEP as LSE (Expenses)**

7	Transmission Owner Scheduling, System Control and Dispatch Service (PJM Schedule 1A)	456.1	MWh	MWh
8	NITS Charges (for AEP Retail Load)	456.1	NSPL	12CP
9	NITS Charges for AEP FR Customers	447.0	NSPL	DA
10	NITS Reimbursement from AEP FR Customers	447.0	NSPL	DA
11	Schedule 1A Charge for AEP FR Customers	447.0	NSPL	DA
12	Schedule 1A Reimbursement from AEP FR Customers	447.0	NSPL	DA
13	Firm Point-to-Point Credits (for AEP Retail Load)	456.1	NSPL	12CP
14	Non-Firm Point-to-Point Credits (AEP Retail Load)	456.1	NSPL	12CP
15	Transmission Enhancement (Schedule 12)	565.0	NSPL	12CP
16	PJM Expansion Cost Recovery Charge (ECRC)	456.1	NSPL	12CP
17	RTO Startup Cost Recovery Charge (SCRC)	456.1	NSPL	12CP

<b>NSPL</b>	PJM Network Service Peak Load
<b>Contract</b>	Pre-OATT FERC Rate Schedules
<b>ARR S1A</b>	Annual Revenue Requirement - Schedule 1A
<b>ATRR</b>	Annual Transmission Revenue Requirement
<b>ARR EC</b>	Annual Revenue Requirement - Expansion Cost Recovery
<b>ARR SC</b>	Annual Revenue Requirement - Startup Cost Recovery
<b>12CP</b>	Average of 12 coincident peaks through 10/31 of prior year
<b>DA</b>	Directly Assigned to Operating Company

\* Note: Should the net amount in 456.1 for any Member be negative, e.g. more expense than revenue, the net expense will be recorded in 565.0.

Issued By: J. Craig Baker  
 Senior Vice President, Regulatory Services

Effective: first day of the month after  
 the Commission issues a final,  
 non-appealable order accepting the  
 Agreement for filing

Issued On: June 5, 2009

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
BEFORE THE  
FEDERAL ENERGY REGULATORY COMMISSION

American Electric Power Service Corporation ) Docket No. ER09-\_\_\_\_-000  
On behalf of: )  
Appalachian Power Company )  
Columbus Southern Power Company )  
Indiana Michigan Power Company )  
Kentucky Power Company )  
Kingsport Power Company )  
Ohio Power Company )  
Wheeling Power Company )  
Collectively, the "AEP East Companies" )

PREPARED DIRECT TESTIMONY OF

J. CRAIG BAKER

ON BEHALF OF THE AEP EAST COMPANIES

June 5, 2009

**I. INTRODUCTION.**

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24

**Q. PLEASE STATE YOUR NAME.**

A. My name is J. Craig Baker and my business address is 1 Riverside Plaza,  
Columbus, Ohio 43215.

**Q. BY WHOM ARE YOU EMPLOYED AND IN WHAT CAPACITY?**

A. I am employed by American Electric Power Service Corporation (AEPSC)  
AEPSC is a subsidiary of American Electric Power Company, Inc. (AEP). My  
title is Senior Vice President – Regulatory Services.

**Q. WHAT ARE YOUR RESPONSIBILITIES AS SENIOR VICE PRESIDENT  
– REGULATORY SERVICES?**

A. I am responsible for AEP’s utilities’ interaction with the regulatory bodies in the  
eleven states in which they provide retail electric service as well as with the  
Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (Commission or FERC). This  
responsibility involves day-to-day interaction as well as periodic rate filings to  
ensure recovery of their cost of service. In addition, I am responsible for  
developing and advocating public policy positions on emerging or changing  
issues affecting AEP’s utilities.

**Q. WHAT IS YOUR EDUCATION AND PROFESSIONAL BACKGROUND?**

A. I received a Bachelor’s Degree in Business Administration from Walsh College in  
1970 and a Masters Degree in Business Administration in Finance from Akron  
University in 1980. I joined the AEP System in 1968 and through 1979 held  
various positions in the Computer Applications Division. I transferred to the  
System Operation Division in 1979 and held positions of Administrative Assistant

1 and Assistant Manager. In 1985, I took the position of Staff Analyst in the  
2 Controllers Department and, in 1987; I became Manager-Power Marketing in the  
3 System Power Markets Department. In 1991, I became Director, Interconnection  
4 Agreements and Marketing. I became Vice President-Power Marketing for  
5 AEPSC and Senior Vice President of Energy Marketing for AEP Energy Services,  
6 Inc. in November 1996 and August 1997, respectively. On July 1, 1998 I became  
7 Vice President of Transmission Policy for AEPSC. In January 2001, I became  
8 Senior Vice President – Regulatory Services.

9 Following my involvement in wholesale market activities I had AEP’s  
10 major responsibilities relating to AEP’s development of and participation in  
11 RTO’s and have been heavily involved in developing and supporting AEP’s  
12 policies in the areas of RTO participation, transmission access and pricing and  
13 AEP’s pooling agreements. I have submitted testimony in several FERC  
14 proceedings.

15  
16 **II. PURPOSE OF TESTIMONY**

17  
18 **Q. WHAT IS THE PURPOSE OF YOUR TESTIMONY?**

19  
20 A. The purpose of my testimony is to explain, in concept, the changes AEP proposes  
21 to make to the Transmission Agreement by and among Appalachian Power  
22 Company (APCO), Columbus Southern Power Company (CSP), Indiana  
23 Michigan Power Company (I & M), Kentucky Power Company (KPCO) and  
24 Ohio Power Company (OPC) and with AEPSC as Agent, dated April 1, 1984, as  
25 amended (“Transmission Agreement”). AEP witness Dennis W. Bethel will

1 describe the proposed changes in more detail and present analyses of the financial  
2 effects of the changes.

3  
4 **III. DESCRIPTION OF THE AEP SYSTEM**

5 **Q. PLEASE DESCRIBE THE AEP SYSTEM.**

6 A. AEP is a multi-state electric utility holding company system, whose operating  
7 companies provide electric service to approximately 5 million customers in parts  
8 of eleven states. Prior to 2000, when AEP merged with the former Central and  
9 South West (CSW) system, AEP consisted of the five operating companies that  
10 are parties to the Transmission Agreement and two smaller companies –  
11 Kingsport Power Company (“Kingsport”) and Wheeling Power Company  
12 (“Wheeling”) that own no generating facilities. These seven AEP companies  
13 provide electric service to customers in parts of seven states – Indiana, Kentucky,  
14 Michigan, Ohio, Tennessee, Virginia, and West Virginia. AEPSC provides  
15 management and professional services to these companies and others in the AEP  
16 system at cost.

17 AEP was a registered holding company system under the Public Utility  
18 Holding Company Act of 1935 (PUHCA 1935), which, until its repeal in 2005,  
19 required such systems to be planned and operated on an integrated basis – that is,  
20 as a single system. Integrated planning and operation of the AEP system has been  
21 carried out under a series of “pooling” agreements under which the AEP operating  
22 companies pool or combine their power supply and delivery facilities to achieve  
23 the benefits of an integrated system. The first such agreement was the

1 Interconnection Agreement entered into in 1951 by the same operating companies  
2 (Members) that are parties to the Transmission Agreement, with AEPSC as  
3 Agent. The Interconnection Agreement provides for the integrated planning and  
4 operation of the Members' power supply facilities, and provides for the allocation  
5 among the Members of the generation-related costs and benefits of integrated  
6 planning and operation.

7 CSW was also a registered holding company under PUHCA 1935, and had  
8 its own generation and transmission pooling agreements. These agreements, as  
9 well as the pre-merger AEP's pooling agreements, have been retained since the  
10 merger, and the two formerly separate systems are integrated pursuant to "bridge"  
11 agreements called the System Integration Agreement (SIA) and the System  
12 Transmission Integration Agreement (STIA). The former CSW is now sometimes  
13 referred to as the AEP West Zone and the pre-merger AEP as the East Zone. All  
14 parts of the AEP system are now in regional transmission organizations (RTOs) or  
15 their equivalent. The East Zone companies are in PJM Interconnection L.L.C.  
16 (PJM) and the West Zone companies are either in the Southwest Power Pool or  
17 the Electric Reliability Council of Texas.

18 Because the Transmission Agreement was not affected by the merger and  
19 because only the East Zone companies are in PJM, AEP's filing in this case does  
20 not affect the West Zone.

21

22

1                   **IV. HISTORY OF THE TRANSMISSION AGREEMENT**

2   **Q.    WHAT LED TO THE FILING OF THE AGREEMENT IN 1984?**

3   A.    AEP has developed an extensive transmission system which serves as the medium  
4       for integrating the power supply resources of the Member companies. The East  
5       Zone system stretches from the shores of Lake Michigan, across northern Indiana,  
6       and through Ohio to the mountains of Indiana, Kentucky, Virginia, and West  
7       Virginia. AEP planned and built an extensive extra-high-voltage (“EHV”)  
8       transmission network operating at voltages of 345 kV and 765 kV as a means of  
9       achieving the advantages of large-scale system integration. The ability to site  
10      generation at its most advantageous locations and move power to widely  
11      separated load areas via high voltage and EHV transmission has situated AEP for  
12      many decades as an efficient low-cost electric energy provider. The integrated  
13      operation of the system, enabled by the strong transmission system, allows the  
14      lowest cost power at any given time to be dispatched to serve the combined load  
15      obligations of the Members.

16           The Interconnection Agreement provides for a sharing of the cost of the  
17      Members’ generating facilities, and provides that each Member’s transmission  
18      facilities shall be made available to the other Members to effect the centralized  
19      use of generation necessary for system integration. It does not, however, provide  
20      for a sharing of the cost of transmission facilities, which are owned by the  
21      Member providing service in the state or service area where such facilities are  
22      located. In the early 1980s, the addition of some major 765-kV facilities caused a  
23      significant imbalance in transmission investment among the Members. To

1 achieve a more equitable distribution of those investment costs among the  
2 Members, AEP filed the Transmission Agreement, providing that the cost of  
3 ownership and operation of Members' EHV transmission facilities would be  
4 shared on the basis of the Members' relative peak loads. The matter was litigated  
5 at FERC, with affected state commissions, other customer representatives and the  
6 FERC staff offering their opinions on the proposal. Ultimately, the Commission,  
7 in Opinion No. 311, issued in 1988, approved the proposed Agreement with a few  
8 changes, the most notable being the inclusion of 138-kV facilities.

9 **Q. PLEASE DESCRIBE THE AGREEMENT AS APPROVED BY THE**  
10 **COMMISSION.**

11 A. Under the Agreement, as approved, each Member's investment in transmission  
12 stations containing equipment operated at extra high voltage ("EHV"), and  
13 transmission lines operated at voltages of 138 kV and above ("Bulk  
14 Transmission") is compared to its Member Load Ratio (MLR) share of the total of  
15 all the Members' Bulk Transmission investments. MLR is a demand-related  
16 allocation factor used in both the Transmission Agreement and the  
17 Interconnection Agreement. Specifically, it is the ratio of a member's non-  
18 coincident peak load in the previous 12 months to the sum of the individual  
19 Members' non-coincident peak loads for the same period. Those Members whose  
20 Bulk Transmission investment is deficit relative to their MLR share of the total  
21 Bulk Transmission investment make monthly settlement payments that are  
22 distributed by the Agent to those whose investments are surplus relative to their  
23 MLR share. The payments are determined by multiplying the surplus Member's

1 surplus investment by a carrying charge rate reflecting the Member's ownership  
2 and operation costs, including a Commission approved return on equity of  
3 12.84%. The investment levels are updated yearly, except that additions to a  
4 Member's investment of \$10 million or greater are recognized when they occur.

5 **Q. WHAT HAVE BEEN THE SURPLUS OR DEFICIT RELATIONSHIPS**  
6 **OVER THE TERM OF THE AGREEMENT?**

7 A. I&M and KPCO have been surplus members and the two Ohio companies – CSP  
8 and OPCO -- have been deficit members from the beginning. APCO has been a  
9 surplus member since the 2006, after completion of the Wyoming- Jacksons Ferry  
10 765 kV transmission line. Settlements average about \$6 million per month, with  
11 the Ohio companies making payments to the others.

12 **V. REASONS FOR THE PROPOSED AMENDMENTS.**

13 **Q. WHY IS AEP NOW PROPOSING TO CHANGE THE AGREEMENT?**

14 A. The proposed changes are driven by the fundamental changes that have occurred  
15 in the electric utility industry and its regulatory framework that have occurred in  
16 recent years. Those changes began in 1996 with Order No. 888, which required  
17 transmission-owning utilities to offer open-access transmission service on their  
18 systems. Integrated public utility holding company systems such as AEP were  
19 required to offer open access to their entire systems at a single cost-based price.  
20 In addition, transmission-owning utilities that are load-serving entities were  
21 required to take service under the non-rate terms and conditions of their own

1 open-access transmission tariffs (OATTs) to serve their own load. The most  
2 important change has been the Commission's policy encouraging utilities'  
3 participation in RTOs. In accordance with this policy, AEP, in 2004, placed its  
4 East Zone transmission facilities under the functional control of PJM. The  
5 consequences of having a single system-wide OATT rate and our participation in  
6 PJM have led to a reexamination of the method of allocating transmission costs  
7 under the Transmission Agreement. Another important change leading to such a  
8 reexamination has been legislation in some of the states in AEP's East Zone that  
9 has changed the treatment of transmission costs as a part of plans for electric  
10 regulation in those states.

11 **Q. HOW HAS PARTICIPATION IN PJM LED TO REEXAMINATION OF**  
12 **THE AGREEMENT?**

13 A. Participation in PJM has brought about a number of significant changes in AEP's  
14 uses of its transmission system and in the relationships among AEP and its retail  
15 and wholesale customers. Prior to joining PJM, AEP operated its transmission  
16 system and provided transmission service to itself and others pursuant to its own  
17 OATT. Since joining PJM, AEP's status has changed from being a Transmission  
18 Provider under its OATT to being a Transmission Customer under PJM's OATT.  
19 As load-serving entities in PJM, the AEP East companies must purchase Network  
20 Integration Transmission Service (NITS) from PJM to serve their native loads.  
21 Unlike the pre-RTO situation, AEP is explicitly billed by PJM for such service.  
22 By this arrangement separating ownership of transmission facilities from  
23 functional control and tariff administration, the Commission has not only assured

1 that all users of the transmission facilities receive non-discriminatory open access  
2 transmission service, but that they also have broad stakeholder participation rights  
3 in the RTO's development and administration. AEP must also purchase from  
4 PJM the ancillary services and other services that it needs to serve its native load  
5 customers, and as a transmission owner within PJM, AEP receives compensation  
6 from PJM for AEP's costs associated with allowing its transmission facilities to  
7 be used for regional OATT service. Also, of major importance to this filing is  
8 that membership in PJM involves participation in stakeholder-driven regional  
9 transmission planning. In connection with that planning, and in recognition that  
10 certain "backbone" transmission facilities enable efficient organized markets, the  
11 Commission approved in 2007 the "socialization" of the costs of certain new  
12 facilities to all load serving entities in PJM.

13 **Q. HOW DO THE ABOVE-DESCRIBED ATTRIBUTES OF PJM**  
14 **MEMBERSHIP SPECIFICALLY AFFECT AEP'S PROPOSAL IN THIS**  
15 **CASE?**

16 A. There are a number of specific aspects of PJM membership that affect this filing.  
17 First, as a NITS customer, AEP pays to PJM a load-ratio share of transmission  
18 costs. The allocation method used by PJM to determine AEP's load ratio share of  
19 costs, while roughly similar in concept to the MLR allocation used in the  
20 Transmission Agreement, differs from that method. Second, the AEP East  
21 companies, in their capacity as LSEs in PJM, now receive a comprehensive  
22 statement from PJM for transmission and related services they provide and an  
23 invoice for transmission and related services they receive. AEP's proposal in this

1 case provides for an allocation of all transmission-related items on those PJM  
2 statements to the AEP operating companies. Third, the AEP East companies are  
3 charged by PJM for their share of the cost of new major transmission projects  
4 whose costs are socialized to all PJM LSEs. Those charges presently are on the  
5 order of \$1 million per month, but in the next few years will increase to more than  
6 \$10 million per month. The proposed amendments to the Transmission  
7 Agreement provide a contractual framework for the allocation of those costs  
8 among the companies.

9 **Q. PLEASE EXPLAIN YOUR POINT ABOUT PJM'S DEMAND**  
10 **ALLOCATION FACTOR BEING DIFFERENT FROM THAT**  
11 **CONTAINED IN THE TRANSMISSION AGREEMENT.**

12 A. Under the Commission's pro-forma OATT, NITS customers pay a load ratio  
13 share of the costs associated with PJM's transmission system. Currently, PJM  
14 employs a zonal rate design for the majority of its costs, which means that the  
15 customers located in AEP's zone within PJM pay the costs associated with  
16 ownership and operation of AEP's transmission system. Within AEP's zone,  
17 however, costs are allocated among customers based on their relative demands on  
18 the system. For purposes of such allocation, demands are measured as each  
19 LSE's (including non AEP LSEs) contribution to the AEP Zone single coincident  
20 peak experienced in a particular year. This method of demand allocation is  
21 commonly referred to as "1CP". As indicated above, the demand allocator used  
22 in the Transmission Agreement is the MLR method, which is based on the non-  
23 coincident peak of each Member for the previous twelve months.

1 **Q. PLEASE EXPLAIN YOUR POINT ABOUT THE COMPREHENSIVE**  
2 **STATEMENTS RECEIVED FROM PJM.**

3 A. Each month PJM submits to AEP a statement breaking down, in detail, the  
4 various services it provides for AEP and the amount of charges or payments it is  
5 making for such services. While many of the charges are not transmission-related  
6 and are thus not relevant to this filing, AEP's proposal ties the transmission-  
7 related monthly settlements among the East operating companies more closely to  
8 PJM's monthly statements. I also note that the existing Transmission Agreement,  
9 unlike the OATT, does not allocate all transmission or transmission related costs,  
10 but only those associated with Bulk Transmission facilities. In addition, the  
11 Agreement does not presently include Wheeling or Kingsport, although those  
12 entities own transmission facilities and are members of PJM. AEP's proposed  
13 amendments to the Agreement would more comprehensively allocate  
14 transmission-related costs among the AEP operating companies that use the  
15 network and own transmission facilities.

16 **Q. PLEASE EXPLAIN YOUR POINT ABOUT SOCIALIZATION OF EHV**  
17 **COSTS WITHIN PJM.**

18 A. In Opinion No. 494, issued in 2007, the Commission, among other things,  
19 established cost allocation principles for new transmission facilities built under  
20 PJM's regional transmission expansion plan ("RTEP") process. The cost of new  
21 EHV facilities operated at 500 kV and above, however, is spread to all  
22 transmission zones within PJM. The Commission's rationale in ordering such

1 socialization is that the new 500-kV and above facilities are “backbone” facilities  
2 that benefit the entire regions, so all LSEs and their customers in the region  
3 should share in the cost of such facilities. The cost of new facilities operated at  
4 voltages below 500 kV is borne by the transmission zones within PJM that are  
5 shown by load flow simulations to benefit from the transmission upgrades.

6 **Q. HOW ARE THE NEW 500-KV AND ABOVE COSTS ALLOCATED**  
7 **AMONG ALL ZONES?**

8 A. They are allocated on a ICP basis.

9 **Q. WHAT PERCENTAGE OF PJM’S TOTAL PEAK LOAD DOES AEP’S**  
10 **PEAK REPRESENT?**

11 A. The AEP Zone’s percentage share of the PJM peak demand is about 17%, and the  
12 AEP Operating Companies’ load is nearly 87% of the zonal load. This means that  
13 AEP and its customers will be charged for about 15% of the costs of all new 500-  
14 kV and above facilities built in PJM pursuant to the RTEP.

15 **Q. WHY DOES AEP EXPECT THE PJM SOCIALIZED COSTS TO GROW**  
16 **SO RAPIDLY?**

17 A. Since issuance of Opinion No. 494, PJM has already approved a number of  
18 “backbone: EHV projects through its RTEP process. These include 1) the Trans-  
19 Allegheny Interstate Line (“TrAIL’), a \$1.2 billion 500-kV transmission line and  
20 station project being built in Pennsylvania, West Virginia and Virginia by  
21 Allegheny Energy Inc. (Allegheny”) and Dominion Virginia Power

1 (“Dominion”), 2) the Potomac Appalachian Transmission Highline (“PATH”), a  
2 \$1.8 billion 765-kV transmission line and station project being built by  
3 subsidiaries of Allegheny and AEP in West Virginia, Virginia and Maryland, 3)  
4 Susquehanna-Roseland, a \$1.2 billion 500 kV project in Pennsylvania and New  
5 Jersey being built by PPL, Inc. and Public Service Electric and Gas Company  
6 (“PSEG”), 4) Branchburg – Hudson, a \$940 million 500 kV PSEG project, and 5)  
7 the Mid-Atlantic Power Pathway (“MAPP”) project, a \$1.4 billion 500 kV East  
8 coast line to be built by Dominion, PSEG and Potomac Electric Power Company  
9 (“PEPCo”). Mr. Bethel provides more information about these projects and their  
10 costs to AEP in his testimony and exhibits. The approval of these projects reflects  
11 the reality that much of PJM is deficient in transmission infrastructure, and many  
12 new upgrades to that infrastructure can be expected to be built.

13 **Q. HOW DOES AEP CURRENTLY ALLOCATE THESE COSTS AMONG**  
14 **ITS EAST OPERATING COMPANIES?**

15 A. Since socialization of regional transmission costs is a new phenomenon, the AEP  
16 Companies currently have no contractual mechanism in place to allocate these  
17 costs. The relatively small amount of costs we are experiencing thus far has been  
18 allocated by MLR. However, with the prospect of these costs becoming very  
19 significant in the near future, the companies need to have a contractual,  
20 Commission-accepted allocation methodology in place.

21

1 **Q. EXPLAIN HOW ELECTRIC INDUSTRY RESTRUCTURING HAS LED**  
2 **TO A REEVALUATION OF THE TRANSMISSION AGREEMENT.**

3 A. During the past 10-15 years, several states enacted retail customer choice  
4 legislation for electric utilities. The object was to interject competition rather than  
5 regulation into the provision of retail service. Typically, such legislation involved  
6 the unbundling of electric service into generation and wires (transmission and  
7 distribution) components. While the wires functions of electric utilities remained  
8 regulated monopolies (with open-access requirements) the generation function  
9 became a competitive business, with customers allowed to shop among competing  
10 suppliers. To facilitate shopping, retail electric rates were unbundled into  
11 generation, transmission and distribution components. In recognition of industry  
12 restructuring, this Commission added retail customers who could shop for  
13 generation pursuant to state retail choice programs to the definition of Eligible  
14 Customers under the Commission's pro-forma OATT. As part of their  
15 unbundling of retail electric rates, it was common for states with customer choice  
16 to require participation in ISO/RTOs and to adopt the incumbent utility's FERC  
17 OATT rate as the transmission component of retail electric rates.

18 **Q. WHICH STATES IN AEP'S EAST ZONE ENACTED ELECTRIC**  
19 **RESTRUCTURING LEGISLATION?**

20 A. Three of the seven states that regulate retail electric service by AEP's East  
21 operating companies adopted such legislation – Ohio, Michigan and Virginia. As  
22 part of such legislation, all three provided for unbundling of retail electric rates.

1 Even though Michigan and Virginia have amended their electric regulation laws  
2 returning to a more traditional regulatory system, and Ohio has changed its  
3 legislation from its original restructuring law, all three jurisdictions still require  
4 electric rates to be unbundled, and still provide that the unbundled transmission  
5 component of retail electric service is the FERC OATT rate.

6 **Q. HOW DOES THIS AFFECT THE TRANSMISSION AGREEMENT?**

7 A. It does not directly affect the Agreement, but it creates anomalies in the recovery  
8 of transmission costs.

9 **Q. PLEASE EXPLAIN YOUR LAST ANSWER.**

10 A. As discussed earlier, from the earliest days of open-access transmission, FERC  
11 has made it clear that companies in an integrated public utility holding company  
12 system must provide service within, out of or through their entire system at a  
13 single system-wide rate. The Commission rejected the idea that individual  
14 companies within the system could charge additive rates reflecting their  
15 individual costs. This was an early form of eliminating “pancaked” transmission  
16 rates. In accordance with the Commission’s policy in this regard, AEP has, from  
17 the first days of its OATT, provided single-system rates across its system. As  
18 relevant to AEP’s East Zone, these rates have been designed to recover the cost of  
19 owning and operating all of the transmission facilities owned by the operating  
20 companies in the East Zone. (AEP created separate, non-pancaked rates for its  
21 West Zone when it merged with CSW, but those rates are not relevant here). So  
22 rates under AEP’s OATT were designed by dividing the total system costs by the

1 system peak load, resulting in an average system rate. Rates for the AEP zone  
2 under PJM's tariff are designed essentially the same way, and also result in an  
3 average rate for the AEP zone.

4 **Q. HOW ARE RATES FOR RETAIL TRANSMISSION SERVICE**  
5 **ESTABLISHED?**

6 A. To begin with, in AEP's "bundled" states, there are no such things as rates for  
7 retail transmission service. The operating companies provide electric service at  
8 rates based on each company's total electric cost of service. The cost of service  
9 that forms the basis for those rates are set by multiplying each company's rate  
10 base, including its investment in generation, transmission, distribution and  
11 common facilities, by a fair rate of return on investment, then adding its expenses  
12 for a given test period. While there are no such things as retail transmission rates  
13 in bundled states, it is possible to estimate the transmission component of retail  
14 rates by determining the return on transmission plant and related expenses. As  
15 would be expected, the estimated transmission component of the each individual  
16 company's rate does not equal the average, system-wide rate used in the OATT.  
17 The transmission components of some companies' rates are above the average  
18 (OATT) rate and some are below. Witness Bethel explains the reasons for these  
19 differences.

20 **Q. DOESN'T THE TRANSMISSION AGREEMENT EQUALIZE COSTS?**

21 A. No. The Agreement does not, and never was intended to completely equalize each  
22 company's transmission-related costs. It was intended merely to alleviate large

1 differences in such costs caused by major imbalances in investment in costly  
2 major EHV (and 138-kV) facilities. I should note, in this regard that, the  
3 Agreement has sometimes been referred to informally within AEP as the  
4 “transmission equalization agreement” or “TEA.” However, that is something of  
5 a misnomer, since, as indicated, it does not cause the AEP Companies  
6 transmission costs to be equalized.

7 **Q. HOW DO THE ABOVE FACTS, COUPLED WITH ELECTRIC**  
8 **RESTRUCTURING, CAUSE ANOMALIES AND COST RECOVERY**  
9 **PROBLEMS?**

10 A. Such anomalies and problems are caused when some states use the OATT rate –  
11 an average rate – for the transmission component of retail rates and others use  
12 traditionally-developed rates that can be above or below the average. For  
13 example, assume a two-company system, the A-B System, operating in adjoining  
14 states: State A is a bundled state and Company A’s transmission costs are below  
15 the system average. Company B is in a restructured state which uses the OATT  
16 rate, and Company B’s costs are above the system average. The OATT rate  
17 would under-recover Company B’s actual transmission costs, while Company A  
18 would recover its actual, below-average, transmission costs. The OATT rate  
19 would be irrelevant to Company A, because its retail customers would not pay  
20 that rate. However, the two company A-B system, as a whole, would under-  
21 recover its transmission costs from its retail customers. If the situation were  
22 reversed, and state B’s costs were below average, the system would over-recover  
23 its costs from retail customers. The problem stems from mixing two rate

1 methodologies, using system average rates for some states and non-average rates  
2 for others. As it happens, Ohio, the state jurisdiction where about 40% of AEP's  
3 East system load resides, uses the OATT as the transmission component of retail  
4 rates. Further, Ohio has above-average transmission costs, so AEP under-  
5 recovers its costs on a system-wide basis.

6 **Q. HOW DO THE PROPOSED AMENDMENTS TO THE TRANSMISSION**  
7 **AGREEMENT REMEDY THIS PROBLEM?**

8 A. The amendments remedy this problem by bringing each state's transmission costs  
9 into equilibrium. Under the proposal, all transmission costs through the PJM  
10 OATT, not just costs of facilities 138-kV and above, are allocated among the  
11 companies. Further, transmission costs and revenues are allocated to all seven  
12 transmission-owning operating companies – not just the five companies that  
13 operate EHV facilities. As discussed above, the costs are allocated to each  
14 operating company on a coincident peak basis, 12 versus 1, instead of the non-  
15 coincident peak method used under the transmission agreement. All of these  
16 factors taken together will cause the revised Transmission Agreement to  
17 “equalize” transmission costs among the East companies.

18 **Q. DOES AEP PROPOSE TO USE A 1 CP ALLOCATION METHOD LIKE**  
19 **PJM?**

20 A. No. AEP proposes a 12 CP method. As explained in more detail by AEP witness  
21 Dennis W. Bethel, a 12 CP method produces more stable, predictable results than  
22 the 1 CP method used by PJM.

1

**VI. DELAYED EFFECTIVE DATE**

2 **Q. WHEN IS AEP PROPOSING THAT THE PROPOSED AMENDMENTS**  
3 **TO THE AGREEMENT BECOME EFFECTIVE?**

4 A. AEP is asking that the amendments not become effective until they are accepted  
5 in a final order by the Commission. We are requesting waiver of the  
6 Commission's notice requirement to allow such a delayed effective date.

7 **Q. WHY ARE YOU REQUESTING A DELAYED EFFECTIVE DATE?**

8 A. There are several reasons for this request. First, AEP's pooling agreements,  
9 including the proposed amended Agreement, are meant to govern integrated  
10 planning and operations over the long term. Therefore, while AEP would prefer  
11 to get the amendments in place as soon as possible, it is also important to achieve  
12 a result that is acceptable to state regulators and other stakeholders, or at least has  
13 been found by the Commission to be just and reasonable with respect to such  
14 stakeholders. Second, there are some cost shifts involved in the proposed  
15 amendments. A delayed effective date will allow the affected Members and  
16 stakeholders to adapt to the new system. Finally, a delayed effective date will  
17 obviate the need to impose refunds or surcharges, which would entail  
18 administrative costs and potential issues associated with retail recovery.

19 **Q. HAS THE COMMISSION ACCEPTED A SIMILAR PROPOSAL IN THE**  
20 **PAST?**

1 A. Yes. In 2006, when AEP filed proposed changes to its System Integration  
2 Agreement, we made a similar proposal, which was accepted by the Commission,  
3 albeit through a delegated letter order after no party had protested our filing.

4 Q. **DOES THIS CONCLUDE YOUR PREPARED DIRECT TESTIMONY?**

5 A. Yes it does.

6

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
BEFORE THE  
FEDERAL ENERGY REGULATORY COMMISSION

American Electric Power Service Corporation ) Docket No. ER09-\_\_\_\_-000  
On behalf of: )  
Appalachian Power Company )  
Columbus Southern Power Company )  
Indiana Michigan Power Company )  
Kentucky Power Company )  
Kingsport Power Company )  
Ohio Power Company )  
Wheeling Power Company )  
Collectively, the "AEP East Companies" )

PREPARED DIRECT TESTIMONY OF  
DENNIS W. BETHEL  
ON BEHALF OF THE AEP EAST COMPANIES

June 5, 2009

**INDEX OF EXHIBITS**

**Exhibit AEP-200: Prepared Direct Testimony of Dennis W. Bethel,  
On Behalf of the AEP East Companies**

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

<b>I.</b>	<b>Introduction.....</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>II.</b>	<b>Purpose of Testimony.....</b>	<b>5</b>
<b>III.</b>	<b>Discussion of the Proposed Agreement Changes.....</b>	<b>6</b>
<b>IV.</b>	<b>Comparison of Alternative Allocation Method Impacts.....</b>	<b>22</b>
<b>V.</b>	<b>Conclusions and Recommendations.....</b>	<b>29</b>

**Exhibit AEP-201: Existing AEP Transmission Agreement, in Clean Format;**

**Exhibit AEP-202: Revised AEP Transmission Agreement, in Black-lined Format;**

**Exhibit AEP-203: AEP East Companies' Transmission Cost of Service and Comparison  
of Retail Transmission Rates Present and Proposed;**

**Exhibit AEP-204: Comparison of Variation in Using MLR, 1CP, and 12 CP**

**Exhibit AEP-205: Summary of Agreement Modification Impacts for 2008 and 2009**

**Exhibit AEP-206: Summary of Revenue, Demand, Energy and Other Allocation Ratios**

**Exhibit AEP-207: Settlements under the Present Transmission Agreement**

**Exhibit AEP-208: Cost Impact Comparison of Present and Revised Allocations – 1 CP**

**Exhibit AEP-209: Cost Impact Comparison of Present and Revised Allocations - MLR**

**Exhibit AEP-210: Cost Impact Comparison of Present and Revised Allocations – 12 CP**

**Work Papers for Exhibits AEP-206 and AEP-207**

## I. INTRODUCTION

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22

**Q. BY WHOM ARE YOU EMPLOYED, AND IN WHAT CAPACITY?**

A. My name is Dennis W. Bethel. I am employed by American Electric Power Service Corporation (“AEPSC” or “AEP”), as Managing Director – Regulated Tariffs. My business address is 1 Riverside Plaza, Columbus, Ohio 43215.

**Q. PLEASE REVIEW YOUR TRAINING AND EXPERIENCE IN ELECTRIC UTILITY SERVICE MATTERS RELEVANT TO THIS PROCEEDING?**

A. In 1973, I earned a Bachelor of Science Degree in Electrical Engineering from the University of Evansville (Indiana). I began my career with AEP, at Indiana Michigan Power Company (I&M), that same year, as a commercial and industrial customer service engineer. In 1977 I transferred to I&M’s rate department. In 1980 I transferred to AEPSC, where I have held positions in Rate Research and Design, System Transactions, Transmission Operations, and Regulated Tariffs. At I&M I worked directly with customers on new and expanded service, was responsible for retail and wholesale contract development and administration, cost of service studies, rate design, fuel clause adjustments and other regulatory analyses. In the AEPSC Rate Research and Design Division, from 1980 to 1988, I performed and supervised cost of service and rate design studies and testified in a number of retail rate cases on those topics for several of the AEP East Companies. In 1988 I transferred to the Systems Transactions Department where I was responsible for power, interconnection and transmission-related agreements and tariffs. In 1991 was promoted to Manager – Interconnection Agreements. During this time I helped to develop and support AEP’s

1 first Open Access Transmission Tariff (“OATT”) filed in Docket No. ER93-540-000.  
2 In 1997 I moved to the Transmission Operations Department as Manager –  
3 Transmission Contracts and Regulatory Support, a position that was functionally  
4 separated from the merchant operations function. In June 2000, the merger of AEP  
5 and Central and Southwest Corporation was approved, and I was named Director –  
6 Transmission and Interconnection Services in the AEPSC Regulatory Services  
7 Department. In that position I was responsible for the development and  
8 implementation of transmission, interconnection and related agreements, tariffs and  
9 policies on behalf of the AEP companies in the three regions where we provide  
10 service, SPP, PJM and ERCOT. I assumed my present position in July 2005. As  
11 Managing Director- Regulated Tariffs, I direct a staff that is responsible for cost of  
12 service studies, rate design, agreements and tariffs for retail and regulated wholesale  
13 services through out the eleven-state AEP service area. I frequently represent AEP in  
14 Regional Transmission Organization (“RTO”) forums, particularly relating to the  
15 transmission tariffs, rate design, and related committee matters in the Southwest  
16 Power Pool (“SPP”) and PJM.

17 **Q. HAVE YOU PREVIOUSLY TESTIFIED BEFORE ANY UTILITY**  
18 **REGULATORY COMMISSIONS?**

19 A. Yes. I have previously submitted testimony or affidavits on transmission and related  
20 services before the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (“Commission”) in  
21 Dockets ER93-540, ER98-2786, EL02-111, et al, EL01-73, EL05-74, EL05-121,  
22 EL07-101, and ER05-751, the AEP East Companies last rate case for transmission  
23 service under the PJM OATT (“PJM Tariff” or “Tariff”). In presently open Dockets

1 No. ER07-1069 and ER08-1329, I sponsor formula rates and protocols for inclusion  
2 in, respectively, the SPP OATT, on behalf of Public Service Company of Oklahoma  
3 and Southwestern Electric Power Company, and in the PJM OATT, on behalf of the  
4 AEP East Companies. I have also provided expert testimony on various electric cost-  
5 of-service and rate design issues before the utility regulatory commissions of  
6 Michigan, Kentucky, Ohio, Oklahoma, Tennessee, Virginia, and West Virginia. I am  
7 registered as a Professional Engineer in the States of Indiana and Ohio.

## 8 **II. PURPOSE OF TESTIMONY**

### 9 **Q. WHAT IS THE PURPOSE OF YOUR TESTIMONY?**

10 A. My testimony discusses and supports the proposed changes to the Transmission  
11 Agreement, the rationale behind the cost and revenue allocation methods specified in  
12 the revised Transmission Agreement, and the changes in cost and revenue allocations  
13 that each of the AEP East Companies will experience after the changes take effect. I  
14 will also address the characteristics and cost impacts of two cost allocation methods  
15 that were also considered by the AEP East Companies.

### 16 **Q. ARE YOU SPONSORING ANY EXHIBITS?**

17 Yes. In addition to this Testimony, I am sponsoring the following Exhibits:

18 **Exhibit AEP-201: Existing AEP Transmission Agreement, in Clean Format;**

19 **Exhibit AEP-202: Revised AEP Transmission Agreement, in Black-lined Format;**

20 **Exhibit AEP-203: AEP East Companies' Transmission Cost of Service and Comparison of Retail**  
21 **Transmission Rates Present and Proposed;**

22 **Exhibit AEP-204: Comparison of Variation in Using MLR, 1CP, and 12 CP.**

23 **Exhibit AEP-205: Summary of Agreement Modification Impacts for 2008 and 2009;**

24 **Exhibit AEP-206: Summary of Revenue, Demand, Energy and Other Allocation Ratios;**

- 1           **Exhibit AEP-207: Settlements under the Present Transmission Agreement;**  
2           **Exhibit AEP-208: Cost Impact Comparison of Present and Revised Allocations – 1 CP;**  
3           **Exhibit AEP-209: Cost Impact Comparison of Present and Revised Allocations – MLR; and**  
4           **Exhibit AEP-210: Cost Impact Comparison of Present and Revised Allocations – 12 CP**  
5

6           **III. DISCUSSION OF THE PROPOSED AGREEMENT CHANGES**  
7

8           **Q. PLEASE BRIEFLY DESCRIBE THE SCOPE OF THE PROPOSED**  
9           **CHANGES TO THE TRANSMISSION AGREEMENT.**

10          A.       Since its inception, the Transmission Agreement has had one purpose, to effect a  
11                   sharing of the participating AEP East Companies' ("Members") costs of owning and  
12                   operating Bulk Transmission facilities. The Members originally intended Bulk  
13                   Transmission facilities to include extra high voltage ("EHV") transmission lines and  
14                   station facilities operating at 345 kV and higher voltages, but in its final order in  
15                   Docket No. ER84-348, the Commission directed the Members, in 1989, to include  
16                   transmission lines operating at 138 kV and higher and all facilities, without regard to  
17                   voltage, at transmission stations that contain at least some EHV facilities.

18                   Since that time, some very significant changes have occurred in the provision  
19                   and regulation of transmission and transmission-related services, affecting the electric  
20                   industry generally, and the AEP East Companies in particular. The two most  
21                   significant changes are the advent of open access transmission service, pursuant to  
22                   Orders 888, 889, and their successors, and the AEP East Companies' relinquishment  
23                   of functional control of their transmission facilities to the PJM RTO. The scope of  
24                   the changes to the Transmission Agreement proposed by the AEP East Companies is

1 consistent with the significance of the changes in the provision and regulation of  
2 transmission service in the twenty years since the Commission's Order approving it.  
3 The proposed changes recognize that, pursuant to the PJM Open Access Transmission  
4 Tariff ("OATT", or "PJM OATT"), the AEP East Companies, and other Load  
5 Serving Entities ("LSEs") in the AEP Zone of PJM, now share the cost of the AEP  
6 East Companies' transmission facilities of all voltages, including those operated at  
7 voltages below 138 kV. Further, while the Transmission Agreement included only  
8 the five largest AEP East Companies, all seven of them own and operate transmission  
9 facilities that are used to provide transmission service under the OATT. The  
10 proposed Transmission Agreement changes also recognize that, as a result of open  
11 access and RTO participation, the AEP East Companies now are obligated to provide  
12 certain transmission-related ("ancillary") services, and to purchase such services and  
13 additional RTO supplied services. Accordingly, the proposed Transmission  
14 Agreement changes address the allocation of OATT-based transmission related costs  
15 and revenues among all seven of the AEP East Companies.

16 **Q. PLEASE SUMMARIZE THE CHANGES TO THE TRANSMISSION**  
17 **AGREEMENT.**

18 A. As can be seen by examination of Exhibits AEP-201 and AEP-202, the significant  
19 changes, by Agreement section are as follows:

- 20 • The Preamble, is amended to include Kingsport Power Company and Wheeling  
21 Power Company as Members, and recognize the Members' participation in the  
22 PJM RTO;

- 1           • Article 1, Description of Transmission System, is amended to recognize all  
2           transmission facilities of the Members, and delete the provisions defining and  
3           providing for periodic updates to investments of the Members in Bulk  
4           Transmission Facilities;
- 5           • Article 4, Agent’s Responsibilities, amends the Agent’s Responsibilities to  
6           recognize the changed nature of Settlements under the revised agreement;
- 7           • Article 5, Description of Factors Associated With Settlements, is deleted;
- 8           • Article 6, Settlements, is rewritten consistent with RTO participation, and  
9           renumbered as Article 5;
- 10          • Article 7, Taxes, amends the provisions for recovery of settlement related taxes to  
11          recognize the OATT as the recovery mechanism, and is renumbered as Article 6;
- 12          • Article 8, Billing and Payments, is replaced with provisions describing the  
13          Allocation Principles for transmission related costs and revenues and is  
14          renumbered and renamed the section as Article 7, Allocation Principles;
- 15          • Article 9, Modification, is amended to include the Agent, that is, the AEP Service  
16          Corporation, among those that may call for a reconsideration of the terms and  
17          conditions of the Agreement, and is renumbered as Article 8
- 18          • Article 10, Effective Date and Term of This Agreement, is modified consistent  
19          with the Commission’s Order approving the Agreement in Docket No. ER84-348,  
20          and is renumbered as Article 9;
- 21          • Article 11, Termination of Special Facilities Agreement, is deleted as no longer  
22          relevant;
- 23          • Article 12, Regulatory Authorities, is renumbered as Article 10;

- 1           • Article 13, Assignment, is renumbered as Article 11;
- 2           • The signature page is amended to add Kingsport and Wheeling Power
- 3           Companies' signature lines; and
- 4           • Appendix I is added. It is a new attachment, in the form of a table summarizing
- 5           the costs and revenues to be allocated under the Transmission Agreement, the
- 6           allocation methods to be used, and describing the expense and revenue accounts
- 7           where the Members will record the costs and revenues so allocated.

8   **Q.    OF THE CHANGES YOU HAVE SUMMARIZED, WHICH IS THE MOST**

9   **SIGNIFICANT?**

10  **A.**   The most significant change is the replacement of the present bulk transmission

11       investment cost sharing method, specified in Articles 5 and 6, with the comprehensive

12       transmission cost and revenue allocations, contained in new Article 5 and Appendix I.

13  **Q.    DO THE PROPOSED CHANGES AFFECT THE WHOLESALE**

14  **TRANSMISSION RATES CHARGED TO ANY CUSTOMER?**

15  **A.**   No. I think it is important to point out that the proposed changes do not affect the

16       rates for transmission or related services that the AEP East Companies as a group or

17       any other LSE currently is charged by PJM under its OATT. The rates for

18       transmission and related services in the AEP Zone of PJM already reflect the rolled-in

19       costs of all transmission facilities operated by the seven AEP East Companies. What

20       will change, as a result of the new settlement process embodied in the revised

21       Transmission Agreement, is the share of transmission related costs and revenues that

22       will be allocated to each of the AEP East Companies. This means that, while the

1 AEP Companies' net costs for retail service will be changed, no wholesale  
2 transmission customers will be affected.

3 **Q. YOU MENTIONED THAT THE NEW APPENDIX I TO THE**  
4 **TRANSMISSION AGREEMENT SUMMARIZES THE PROPOSED**  
5 **ALLOCATION OF TRANSMISSION RELATED COSTS AND REVENUES**  
6 **AMONG THE AEP EAST COMPANIES. PLEASE EXPLAIN WHETHER**  
7 **ALL OF THOSE COSTS AND REVENUES ARE SHARED TODAY, AND IF**  
8 **SO HOW.**

9 A. The AEP East Companies do share all of the transmission related costs and revenues  
10 that come to them by way of the PJM LSE and PJM Transmission Owner settlements  
11 today. Except for two minor items, the charges billed to the AEP East Companies by  
12 PJM for transmission service and the revenues paid to them for use of the AEP  
13 transmission system are allocated among the AEP East Companies by the Member  
14 Load Ratio ("MLR"), the same allocation method used in the present Transmission  
15 Agreement.

16 **Q. WHAT TYPE OF ALLOCATION METHOD IS THE MLR?**

17 A. The MLR is a peak demand allocation method that has been used by the AEP East  
18 Companies since 1951 to share costs related to generation capacity under the AEP  
19 Interconnection Agreement "Generation Pool". The MLR is calculated monthly  
20 based on the non-coincident peak demands of each of the five largest AEP East  
21 Companies during the previous twelve months. The MLR load includes each  
22 Members' retail and firm sales for resale load. The load of Kingsport Power  
23 Company ("KgPCo") is included in the MLR of Appalachian Power Company

1 (“APCo”), while the load of Wheeling Power Company (“WPCo”) is included in the  
2 load of Ohio Power Company (“OPCo”). The highest peak demand of each Member  
3 during the last twelve months are summed, and then each Member’s MLR is  
4 calculated as its peak demand in the previous twelve months divided by the sum of  
5 the five Members’ non-coincident peaks. Unlike a single coincident peak or 1 CP,  
6 demand allocation basis such as the PJM Network Service Peak Load (“NSPL”)  
7 billing unit, the MLR recognizes the seasonal diversity among the AEP East  
8 Companies’ loads by incorporating each company’s peak demand during the past  
9 twelve months, whether it occurs in the winter or summer.

10 **Q. WHAT IS THE NET EFFECT OF THE PRESENT METHODS OF**  
11 **ALLOCATING TRANSMISSION RELATED COSTS AND REVENUES**  
12 **AMONG THE AEP EAST COMPANIES?**

13 A. The net effect of the allocations used presently by the AEP East Companies is to  
14 cause the charges PJM makes to the AEP East Companies for transmission and  
15 related services provided by the AEP East Companies to be offset by the revenues  
16 they receive from PJM for those same services. As a result, the Companies’ net costs  
17 for transmission and related services are made up of (1) each Company’s cost to own  
18 and operate the transmission facilities that each has constructed, (2) their receipts or  
19 payments under the Transmission Agreement, (3) the revenues from non-affiliates  
20 they receive, and (4) the charges related to services provided by other transmission  
21 owners. I will refer to these net transmission costs as “Residual Costs” in discussing  
22 the costs that each AEP East Company presently incurs on behalf of their retail  
23 customers.

1 **Q. PLEASE IDENTIFY EACH OF THE COMPONENTS OF TRANSMISSION**  
 2 **COST AND REVENUE THAT WILL BE AFFECTED BY THE PROPOSED**  
 3 **MODIFICATION OF THE TA?**

4 A. The following table summarizes the transmission related costs and revenues  
 5 experienced by the AEP Companies:

Item	Table 1: Items of Both Expense and Revenue	Billed By	Revenue To:
1	AEP Transmission Agreement Payments and Receipts	AEP	Surplus Cos.
2	Network Integration Transmission Service (NITS)	PJM	AEP Cos.
3	Scheduling, System Control and Dispatch Service (Sch. 1A)	PJM	AEP Cos.
4	RTO Start-Up Cost Recovery Charges (SCRC)	PJM	AEP Cos.
5	PJM Expansion Cost Recovery Charges (ECRC, Sch. 13)	PJM	AEP Cos. 48%
6	PJM Transmission Enhancement Charges (Sch. 12)	PJM	Various
	<b>Additional Revenue and Credit Expense Items</b>		
7	PJM Point-to-Point Transmission Service Credits	PJM	AEP Cos.
8	Grandfathered Transmission Service (Pre-PJM Contracts)	AEP	AEP Cos.
<b>Underlying Cost of Service for AEP Provided Services</b>			
a	Owning and operating the AEP transmission system	Note: Each of the AEP Companies accounts for their own plant, capital and expense for these services.	
b	Performing AEP System Control and Dispatch Operations		
c	Amortization of Deferred RTO Start-up Expenses		
d	Amortization of Deferred PJM Expansion Cost Funding		

6

7 **Q. WHAT TRANSMISSION RELATED COSTS ARE THE AEP EAST**  
 8 **COMPANIES PERMITTED TO RECOVER THROUGH THEIR RETAIL**  
 9 **RATES?**

10 A. There is no consistent basis for determining the cost of transmission service among  
 11 the retail jurisdictions served by the AEP Companies. In Ohio, Columbus Southern  
 12 Power Company (“CSP”) and OPCo are permitted to charge, through a Transmission  
 13 Cost Recovery Rider (“TCRR”), the share of the PJM OATT costs billed to the AEP  
 14 Companies that they incur on behalf of retail customers. Ohio adopted this method as  
 15 a step toward the introduction of retail supply competition. As in some other states  
 16 that have unbundled retail tariffs, the OATT rate is used as the transmission charge so

1 that retail customers experience the same costs for transmission and related services  
2 whether they buy their power from the local utility or another competitive supplier.

3 The Tennessee Public Service Commission has also recently approved a  
4 transmission cost adjustment that permits KgPCo to recover its share of the charges  
5 billed to the AEP East Companies by PJM, which charges are allocated to KgPCo  
6 pursuant to a Power Purchase Agreement (PPA) with APCo.

7 The other AEP Companies' retail rates presently in effect in Kentucky,  
8 Michigan, Virginia and West Virginia reflect the Residual Costs of transmission and  
9 related services where the companies' jurisdictional costs of owning and operating  
10 the transmission system are adjusted by the net cost or credit resulting from  
11 jurisdictional allocation of transmission service charges and revenues from third  
12 parties and AEP affiliates. Although AEP's retail rates in Virginia presently reflect  
13 Residual Costs (separated into OATT and retail cost components), Virginia regulation  
14 now permits the recovery of OATT-based costs, as in Ohio.

15 The Indiana Utilities Regulatory Commission recently approved an RTO Cost  
16 Tracker that will periodically adjust retail rates for changes in a number of PJM  
17 charges and credits, including some of the items listed above; however, I&M's  
18 Indiana base rates still reflect the company's Residual Cost to own and operate its  
19 transmission facilities, net of affiliate and third party revenues.

20

21

22

23

1 **Q. WITH THE PRESENT MIX OF RETAIL RATE MAKING METHODS, ARE**  
2 **THE AEP EAST COMPANIES ABLE TO RECOVER ALL THEIR**  
3 **TRANSMISSION RELATED COSTS?**

4 A. No. Presently, the AEP East Companies are experiencing a significant transmission  
5 cost recovery short-fall. The sum of the transmission and related revenues that the  
6 AEP East Companies are able to include in retail rates, together with the revenues  
7 they receive from non-affiliates is less than their cost of service for transmission and  
8 related services.

9 **Q. WILL THE COST RECOVERY SHORT-FALL PROBLEM BE**  
10 **AMELIORATED BY THE APPROVAL OF THE TRANSMISSION**  
11 **AGREEMENT CHANGES PROPOSED IN THIS PROCEEDING?**

12 A. The proposed changes will create the conditions necessary to ameliorate the problem,  
13 but retail rate changes will still be required. The cost recovery issue is primarily a  
14 result of the way transmission related costs and revenues are allocated among the  
15 AEP Companies. If the cost and revenue allocation changes proposed in this case are  
16 approved, the Residual Cost of transmission service determined by states that may  
17 continue to set retail rates that way, will come more closely into line with the RTO-  
18 based costs allowed in Ohio, Tennessee and Virginia.

19 **Q. CAN YOU QUANTIFY THE MAGNITUDE OF THE COST RECOVERY**  
20 **PROBLEM, AND ILLUSTRATE THE RETAIL RATE IMPACTS THAT**  
21 **WOULD RESULT IF THE PROPOSED SOLUTION IS APPROVED AND**  
22 **THE RETAIL RATES OF EACH AEP COMPANY ARE ADJUSTED TO**  
23 **REFLECT THE REALLOCATED COSTS AND REVENUES?**

1 A. Yes. Exhibit AEP-203 illustrates (i) the Residual Costs that each AEP Company  
2 experiences today to provide transmission service on behalf of retail customers (line  
3 8), calculated as the approximate total cost of service experienced by the AEP  
4 Companies for transmission and related services that they provide (line 6), plus the  
5 net charge or credit they experience from the present allocation of costs and revenues  
6 among them (line 7); (ii) the approximate cost each Company is able to include in  
7 retail rates (line 11); and (iii) the Residual Costs they would each experience with the  
8 transmission cost and revenue allocations proposed in this proceeding (line 13).

9 Comparing the totals of lines 8 and 11, it can be seen that the cost recovery  
10 short-fall problem is approximately \$58 million per year. It can also be seen that this  
11 problem is not merely the result of Ohio and Tennessee charging retail customers  
12 based on the PJM OATT. The problem instead results from the Bulk Transmission  
13 settlement method in the present Transmission Agreement, and the allocation of other  
14 transmission related costs and revenues using the same method, e.g., MLR. The  
15 proposed Transmission Agreement changes will fix the problem by allocating  
16 transmission costs among the Companies based on their use of each service, and  
17 sharing revenues based on each Company's cost to provide the service. With the  
18 present settlements and allocations, the Companies are being charged for services on  
19 a load share basis, but they are not receiving revenues in proportion to the costs of the  
20 services they provide.

21

22

1 **Q. PLEASE EXPLAIN THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE \$/kW-Month VALUES**  
2 **SHOWN IN EXHIBIT AEP-203.**

3 A. Those values are important in demonstrating the reasonableness of the proposed  
4 changes. The first set of values on line 10 shows each AEP East Company's Residual  
5 Cost of transmission per kilo-Watt (kW) of monthly peak demand, based on present  
6 settlements and allocations. The variation in the per kW costs that the Companies  
7 need to recover from retail customers, is presently more than 200%. As shown, the  
8 costs vary from a low of \$1.59/kW-month for I&M to a high of \$3.27/kW-month for  
9 KgPCo. The values on line 12 represent the average cost per kW of demand that the  
10 Companies are permitted to recover from retail customers. Those values show the  
11 same wide variation, although the CSP and OPCo values are lower than the actual  
12 residual cost to the Ohio Companies. Comparing lines 10 and 12, one sees that even  
13 with the Ohio cost recovery limited to the PJM OATT costs, as presently allocated  
14 using the MLR method, the transmission costs charged to Ohio retail customers is  
15 higher than for APCo and I&M customers. Finally, line 14 shows that the proposed  
16 cost and revenue allocations will equalize the per-kW transmission and related costs  
17 among the AEP Companies.

18 **Q. WHAT LOGIC SHOULD DRIVE THE CHOICE OF COST AND REVENUE**  
19 **SHARING METHODS IN A POOLING ARRANGEMENT AMONG SISTER**  
20 **COMPANIES SUCH AS THE AEP EAST COMPANIES?**

21 A. Costs should be allocated proportionate to the amount of service that each Member  
22 uses, typically measured by relative contributions to total peak demand; however,  
23 there are various methods that can be used to measure relative contributions to peak

1 demand. The choice among reasonable alternative cost allocation methods should  
2 consider factors such as administrative efficiency and stability of the relative cost  
3 shares the allocation methods will produce.

4 Revenues for transmission and related services should be allocated  
5 proportionate to the costs that each Member incurs in making its facilities and  
6 services available to its affiliates, and in this case the RTO, such that when all sources  
7 of transmission revenues are taken into account, e.g., wholesale and retail, each  
8 Member will receive revenues equal to its cost of service.

9 **Q. WHAT BILLING BASIS DOES PJM USE TO CHARGE LOAD SERVING**  
10 **ENTITIES FOR TRANSMISSION AND RELATED SERVICES?**

11 A. PJM uses the prior year single peak or 1CP demand method to charge LSEs for  
12 network transmission service (“NTS”), expansion cost recovery charge (“ECRC”)  
13 and RTO start up cost recovery charge (“SCRC”), and to allocate revenue credits for  
14 point-to-point transmission service among NITS customers. PJM charges  
15 Transmission Owner Scheduling, System Control and Dispatch Service based on  
16 delivered energy.

17 **Q. WHAT COSTS ARE BEING COLLECTED THROUGH THE ECRC AND**  
18 **SCRC RATES?**

19 A. The ECRC rates are billed by PJM to recover the costs that PJM originally charged to  
20 the AEP East Companies, Commonwealth Edison Company and the Dayton Power  
21 and Light Company to fund the expansion of the RTO’s operations in order to  
22 accommodate the addition of new zones in 2004 and 2005. ECRC rates are charged  
23 to loads in all zones of PJM, except the Dominion Virginia Power Zone. Dominion

1 also funded a share of the PJM expansion costs, but elected not to participate in the  
2 region-wide recovery of the costs. The SCRC rate is a charge that recovers the AEP  
3 East Companies' direct costs for RTO development and start-up. That charge is only  
4 billed to the AEP East Companies and other NITS customers in the AEP Zone. The  
5 ECRC and SCRC rates collect the underlying PJM expansion and AEP RTO start-up  
6 costs and carrying costs over the periods that the costs are being amortized, ten years  
7 and fifteen years, respectively.

8 **Q. WHAT METHOD DO THE AEP EAST COMPANIES PROPOSE TO USE TO**  
9 **SHARE COSTS THAT PJM BILLS BASED ON THE PRIOR YEAR 1CP**  
10 **DEMANDS?**

11 A. The AEP East Companies propose to use the twelve month average coincident peak  
12 or 12CP method to allocate the costs billed to them as a group by PJM using the 1CP  
13 method.

14 **Q. PLEASE EXPLAIN WHY AEP IS PROPOSING THE 12CP METHOD.**

15 A. The 12 CP method will result in more stable cost sharing among the AEP Companies  
16 than other alternatives. Rate stability is an important consideration for customers,  
17 state regulators and for AEP. Exhibit AEP-204 shows the relative stability of several  
18 alternative demand allocation methods, on an actual basis from 2005 through 2008,  
19 and as projected for 2009. The exhibit shows (1) the present MLRs, (2) the MLRs  
20 with KgPCo and WPCo separated from APCo and OPCo, the seven-Member MLRs,  
21 (3) the annual 1CP load ratios, and (4) the 12CP load ratios for each of the AEP East  
22 Companies. The exhibit calculates the year to year percentage changes, the  
23 maximum annual deviation, and the range of deviations. Over the five years, the 1CP

1 would cause four companies to have single year cost allocation shifts of 20% to more  
2 than 33%. Cost variations under the seven-Member MLR method would be relatively  
3 low, topping out at 13%. Cost allocation variances under the 12CP method would be  
4 the smallest. Similar differences appear when the high to low annual allocation  
5 percentage ranges are compared. APCo's 1CP share would range from a high of  
6 34.18% to a low of 26.84%, a 7.34% spread, while the largest spread for 12CP is only  
7 2.85% for I&M. Again the seven-Member MLR comes in second, with a 3.5%  
8 spread for APCo.

9 **Q. WHY DOES THE 1CP METHOD CAUSE INSTABILITY IN THE SHARING**  
10 **OF TRANSMISSION COSTS AMONG THE AEP EAST COMPANIES?**

11 A. The 1CP transmission billing demand is inherently less stable than the 12CP method  
12 because it measures each customer's load in only one hour of the year. When applied  
13 to individual customers, the 1CP method can result in cost allocations reflecting  
14 anywhere from zero to 100% of a customer's annual peak load. When applied to  
15 utilities like the AEP East Companies that serve the diversified load of many  
16 customers, the 1CP can still produce significant variability in cost allocations when  
17 the annual peak occurs in the summer than when it occurs in the winter. That is  
18 exactly what happened this year in the AEP Zone of PJM. The 1CP in 2007, which  
19 was used for billing purposes in 2008, was a summer peak. The 1CP for 2008, that is  
20 the network integration transmission service (NITS) billing demand in the AEP Zone  
21 during 2009, was a winter demand peak. Three of the AEP East Companies, APCo,  
22 KPCo and KgPCo, typically have their annual peak in the winter, while the others  
23 typically peak in the summer. Thus, in a year like 2009, when a change from summer

1 peak allocations to winter peak allocations occurs, costs will be shifted from the  
2 summer peaking companies to the winter peaking companies. Of course the reverse  
3 will occur when the peak again occurs in the summer.

4 **Q. CAN YOU ILLUSTRATE HOW THE NET TRANSMISSION COSTS OF**  
5 **EACH OF THE AEP EAST COMPANIES WOULD CHANGE UNDER THE**  
6 **12CP AND ALTERNATIVE ALLOCATION METHODS?**

7 A. Yes. Figure 1 shows in bar graph form, from left to right, (1) the total transmission  
8 service revenue requirement of the AEP East Companies, (2) the approximate  
9 amounts they are currently able to reflect in retail rates, the costs they would  
10 experience if the Transmission Agreement changes as proposed are approved, but  
11 assuming (3) that the 1CP method is used to share transmission service costs, (4) that  
12 the modified 7-Member MLR method is used, and (5) if the 12CP method, as  
13 proposed is used.

14 **Q. PLEASE DESCRIBE FIGURE 1.**

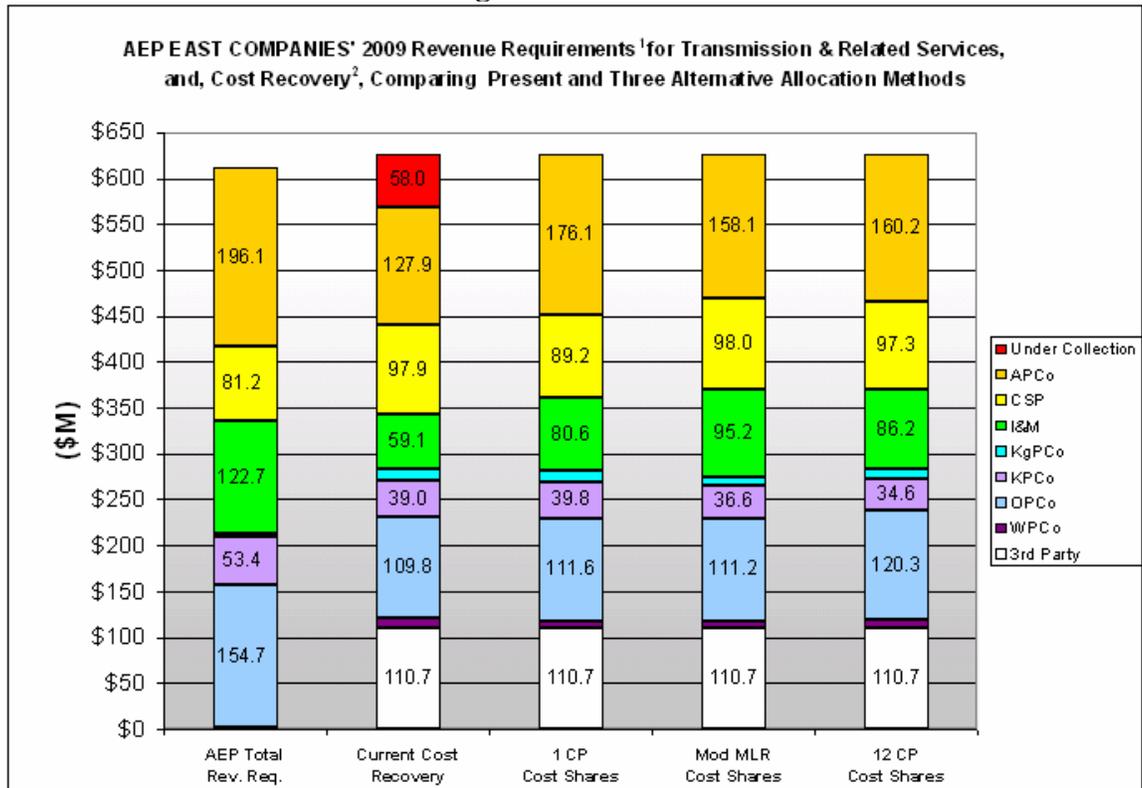
15 A. Last year, in Docket No. ER08-1329, the AEP East Companies filed a transmission  
16 formula rate, which was accepted, effective as of March 1, 2009, subject to refund  
17 after settlement and potential hearing processes. The first bar graph in Figure 1  
18 shows that the transmission and related services revenue requirements of the various  
19 AEP East Companies total \$612.5 million based on the proposed formula rate. Based  
20 on the billing demands effective during 2009, non-affiliates, or third parties, would  
21 pay approximately \$110.7 million of the AEP Companies' cost of transmission and  
22 related services.

23

24

1  
2

**Figure 1**



1. Revenue Requirement Includes: AEP Transmission, Schedule 1A, PJM Expansion Costs Amortization, and RTO Startup Cost Amortization.  
2. Cost Recovery totals exceed AEP Revenue Requirement due to PJM RTEP project socialization charges.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

The AEP East Companies would be responsible for the remainder. The second bar graph shows the present situation with regard to retail cost recovery, and the under-recovery problem. The other bar graphs show the relative costs that each of the AEP East Companies would experience if transmission service costs are allocated by the 1CP method, the seven member MLR method or the 12CP method, and illustrate the concept that the under-recovery issue will be resolved if the changes proposed in the Transmission Agreement are approved.

1 **IV. COMPARISON OF ALTERNATIVE ALLOCATION METHODS**

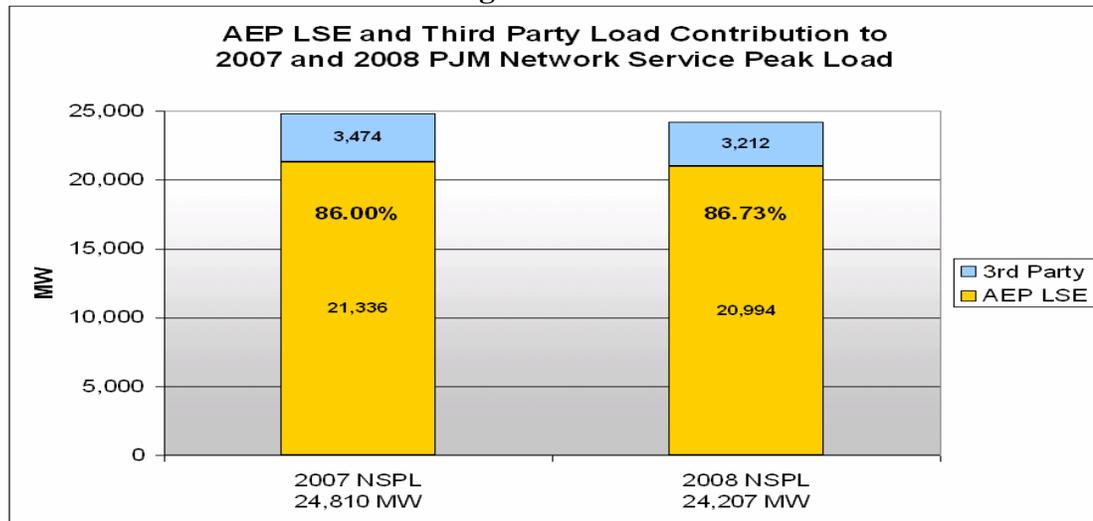
2  
3 **Q. HAVE YOU PREPARED A MORE DETAILED ANALYSIS OF THE**  
4 **IMPACTS THE COST AND REVENUE ALLOCATION CHANGES WILL**  
5 **HAVE ON THE AEP EAST COMPANIES?**

6 A. Yes. Exhibit AEP-205 summarizes three cost impact analyses contained in Exhibits  
7 AEP- 208, AEP-209 and AEP-210 that show, respectively, the revenues that each  
8 AEP East Company would share as a Transmission Owner and the expenses each  
9 would incur as an LSE under the Transmission Agreement as it stands today, and as  
10 modified in this proceeding if transmission costs are shared by the AEP East  
11 Companies, as LSEs, based on the 1CP Method (Exhibit AEP-208), by the MLR  
12 method adjusted to allocate costs to all seven of the AEP East Companies based on  
13 their peak retail loads (Exhibit AEP-209), and based on the 12CP method (Exhibit  
14 AEP-210). The AEP East Companies are proposing in this proceeding to adopt the  
15 12CP method for transmission and related service cost allocations, other than the PJM  
16 Schedule 1A charges that are based on energy deliveries.

17 As can be seen by summary Exhibit AEP-205, in total, the AEP Companies  
18 presently receive more revenue from PJM as Transmission Owners than they pay as  
19 LSEs, and based on the rates and billing demands effective during 2008, those net  
20 receipts were about \$104 million. In 2009, even recognizing the annualized effect of  
21 the higher rates that started March 1, the net receipts will be lower, at about \$96.5  
22 million. There are two primary reasons the for the reduction in net receipts, (1) the  
23 AEP East Companies' share of the AEP transmission costs increased, because the  
24 AEP Companies' share of the 2008 winter peak demand is larger than their share of

1 the 2007 summer peak demand, as shown in the following graph (Figure 2), and (2)  
2 the AEP Companies are being charged 15% of the cost of new PJM transmission  
3 projects that are being socialized under PJM OATT Schedule 12, Transmission  
4 Enhancements.

5 **Figure 2**



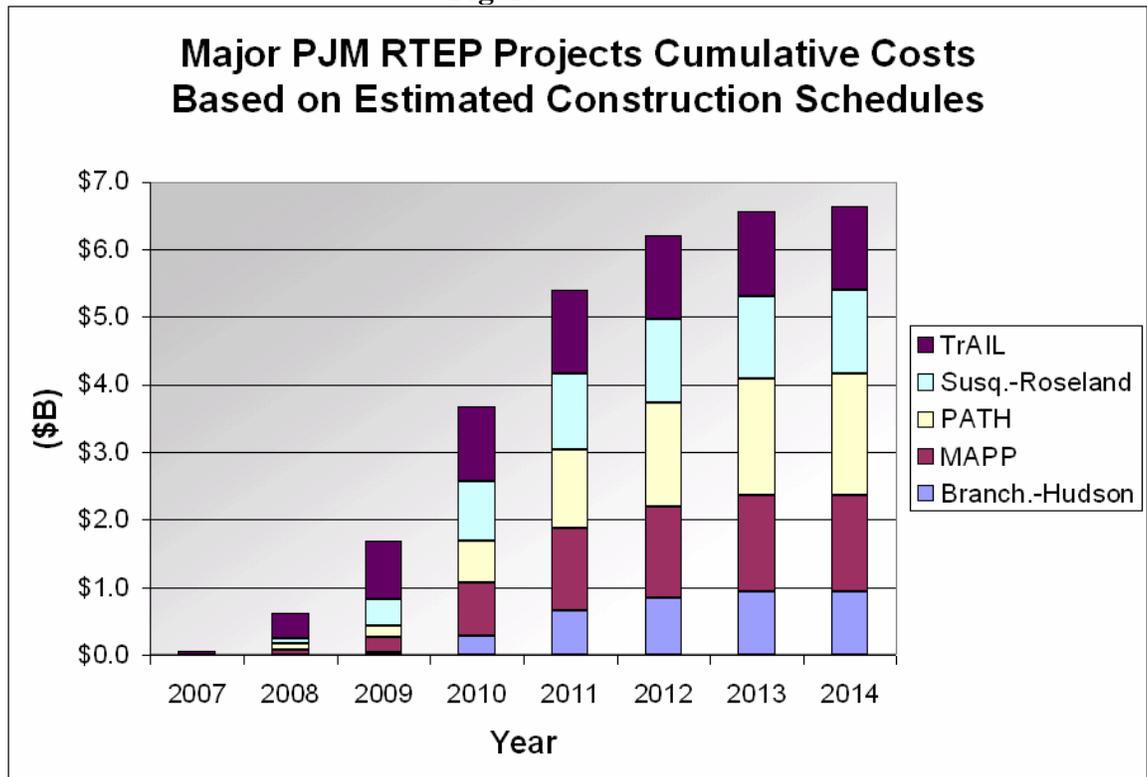
6  
7

8 In 2008 PJM began charging the AEP Companies for socialized RTEP  
9 projects. So far those charges have not been significant, compared to the cost of the  
10 AEP East Companies' facilities; however, those charges are increasing quite rapidly.  
11 The 2009 cost impact analyses, summarized in Exhibit AEP-205, include about \$14  
12 million for Schedule 12 charges. The \$14 million estimate is based on Schedule 12  
13 charges experienced so far in 2009, but several major projects will receive increases  
14 in their revenue requirements during 2009, based on inclusion of CWIP in the rate  
15 base. AEP does not know with any certainty how much the Schedule 12 charges will  
16 actually be during 2009, but estimates of the charges show that they could be as much  
17 three times the amount reflected in the analyses.

1 **Q. HAVE YOU PERFORMED AN ANALYSIS TO PROJECT THE SCHEDULE**  
2 **12 CHARGES EXTENDING BEYOND 2009?**

3 A. Yes. Figure 3 shows the trajectory of PJM capital spending on major PJM Regional  
4 Transmission Expansion Plan (“RTEP”) projects, for which socialized cost recovery  
5 has been approved. Figure 3 illustrates an explosive growth pattern for such projects.  
6

**Figure 3**

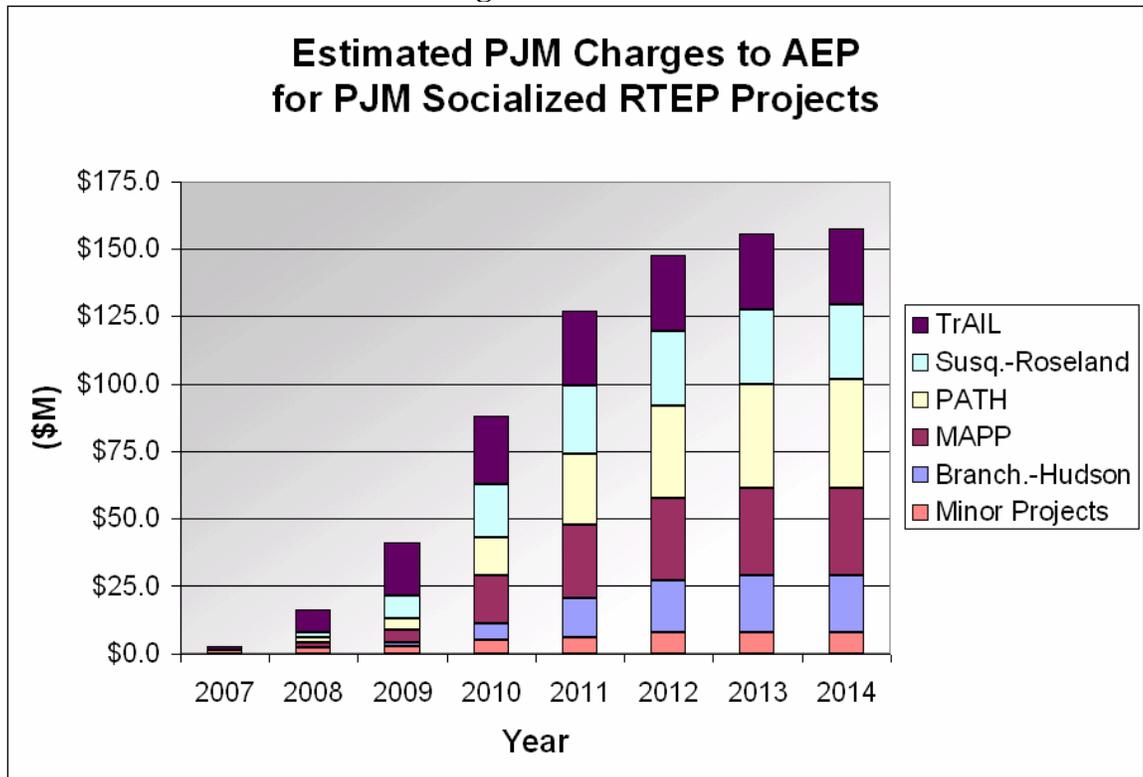


7  
8  
9 **Q. WHAT IS THE BASIS OF THE PROJECTED SPENDING, AND HOW MUCH**  
10 **MIGHT THE AEP COMPANIES ULTIMATELY BE CHARGED FOR**  
11 **THOSE PROJECTS?**

12 A. The spending projections in Figure 3 are based on the estimated cost and in-service  
13 dates of the RTEP projects, as published by PJM. The estimated start-to-end  
14 spending projection for the various projects has been developed using estimated

1 spending schedules that assume most of the costs will be incurred in the middle and  
 2 last years of the construction schedules. Figure 4 shows that the AEP Companies  
 3 might expect to see Schedule 12 charges increase to about \$160 million per year over  
 4 the next six years, assuming a 15% annual carrying charge rate, and current recovery  
 5 of construction work in-progress costs for the largest projects. Actual carrying costs  
 6 may be less than 15% during construction, but the figure is likely to yield a  
 7 conservative estimate of annual costs once the projects are in service.

8 **Figure 4**



9  
10

11 **Q. PLEASE CONTINUE WITH YOUR DISCUSSION OF Exhibit AEP-205.**

12 A. Exhibit AEP-205 distills a lot of information derived in Exhibits AEP-208, AEP-209  
 13 and AEP-210. The exhibit is understood most easily by tracking through the numbers  
 14 from top to bottom three columns at a time. Note that the line descriptions apply to

1 all columns, and are arranged in three blocks. The block header “Present Allocation”  
2 refers to the present application of the five-company MLR to all costs and revenues,  
3 except for the two minor exceptions noted earlier, the ECRC and the SCRC related  
4 expenses and revenues which are shared by transmission pole-mile ratios. The Block  
5 header “Proposed Allocation” refers to allocations under a modified Transmission  
6 Agreement where revenues are allocated based on each AEP East Companies’  
7 revenue requirement for each service, and costs are allocated proportionate to relevant  
8 measures of load.

9 The first three columns of numbers under the Header “Summary of Impact,  
10 1CP Cost Allocation, (Exhibit AEP-207)” shows the Present Allocations for each  
11 AEP East Company during 2008 and 2009 and the differences in the top block of  
12 rows, then the Proposed Allocation for 2008 and 2009 and the differences in the  
13 middle block of rows. Bear in mind that on this exhibit the values represent the net of  
14 revenues received by and expenses charged to the Members in RTO settlements. The  
15 bottom block of rows shows the changes that would result in 2008 and 2009 from  
16 replacing the present Transmission Agreement and allocation methods, with the  
17 proposed load-based allocation of costs and revenue requirement-based allocations of  
18 revenues. The first block of columns show that if the 1CP method were to be used for  
19 transmission service cost allocations, the Net Transmission Cost for APCo would  
20 increase by \$46.5 million from 2008 to 2009 because of the change from a summer  
21 peak to a winter peak. The one year change for CSP is \$28 million. Two other  
22 companies would change by more than \$10 million from 2008 to 2009 using the 1CP  
23 method.

1           Moving across to the next block of columns, and tracking down through the  
2 rows, one can see that if the seven-Member MLR method is used, instead of the 1CP  
3 method, the largest year to year change is reduced by about 2/3 to \$18.1 million. The  
4 last block of columns shows the results for the 12CP method. The 2008 to 2009 cost  
5 changes are slightly larger for the 12CP method than for the 7-Member MLR, but  
6 over a longer period of time, as illustrated by Exhibit AEP-204, the 12CP will be the  
7 most stable of the methods.

8 **Q. PLEASE DESCRIBE EXHIBITS AEP-206 THROUGH AEP-210?**

9 A. Exhibits AEP-206 and AEP-207 summarize the allocation factors and other data  
10 underlying the analyses in Exhibits AEP-208 through AEP-210. Page 1 of Exhibit  
11 AEP-206 shows the revenue requirements of each AEP East Company for  
12 transmission and PJM Schedule 1A service pursuant both to the rates effective before  
13 and after March 1, 2009. Also shown there are the revenue requirements for RTO  
14 Start-up and PJM Expansion costs. Page 2 of Exhibit AEP-206 summarizes the AEP  
15 East Companies' demand allocation percentages for 2008 and 2009 under the three  
16 methods discussed earlier. Page 3 of Exhibit AEP-206 summarizes the energy  
17 allocation factors for 2008 and 2009 used to allocate the PJM Schedule 1A service  
18 charges. Page 4 of Exhibit AEP-206 summarizes Other Operating revenue and  
19 transmission costs that are presently directly assigned. Page 5 of Exhibit AEP-206  
20 summarizes transmission charges to KgPCo and WPCo in 2008 and 2009 under their  
21 PPAs with APCo and OPCo, respectively.

22  
23

1 **Q. WHAT INFORMATION DOES EXHIBIT AEP-207 PROVIDE?**

2 A. Exhibit AEP-207 summarizes the going-level monthly settlements under the  
3 Transmission Agreement as it presently operates. In 2008 the total payments by  
4 Deficit Members was \$68.4 million, with \$54.9 million paid by CSP and \$13.5  
5 million paid by OPCo. The Surplus Members, APCo, I&M and KPCo, received  
6 \$28.7 million, \$37.7 million and \$1.9 million, respectively. Exhibit AEP-205 shows  
7 that the Transmission Agreement settlements for 2008 and 2009, based on the  
8 investments as of January 2009, would increase slightly to about \$71.5 million.

9 **Q. HOW ARE EXHIBITS AEP-208 THROUGH AEP-210 STRUCTURED?**

10 A. Each of the Exhibits AEP-208, AEP-209 and AEP-210 consist of 5 pages. The first  
11 page summarizes the information developed on pages 2 through 5. Page 1 looks  
12 similar to Exhibit AEP-205, but displays different information. Page 1 of Exhibits  
13 AEP-208 through AEP-210 each have three blocks of rows and three blocks of  
14 columns. The blocks of rows tabulate Present Allocations, Proposed Allocations and  
15 the differences as in Exhibit AEP-205, but the first block of columns shows revenues  
16 (“T-Related”), costs (“LSE Related”), and the net cost or receipt for each AEP East  
17 Company for 2008. The middle block of columns shows revenues (“T-Related”),  
18 costs (“LSE Related”), and the net cost or receipt for each AEP East Company for  
19 2009. Then the third block of columns shows the change from 2008 to 2009 in the  
20 revenues and costs, and in the net cost or receipt for each AEP East Company. The  
21 “Present Allocation” values are the same in all three exhibits, as are the revenue  
22 allocations in the “Proposed Allocation” sections. What is different about Exhibits  
23 AEP-208, AEP-209 and AEP-210 is the “Proposed Allocation” for transmission

1 service costs and the ECRC and SCRC amounts. In Exhibit AEP-208, the  
2 transmission costs are allocated using the 1CP method, in Exhibit AEP-209 the  
3 seven-Member MLR method is used to allocate transmission costs, and in Exhibit  
4 AEP-210, the 12CP method is employed.

5 Page 2 of each of the three Exhibits shows present, proposed and differences  
6 in the allocation of 2008 revenues (T-Related). Page 3 shows present, proposed and  
7 differences in the allocation of 2008 costs (LSE-Related). Pages 4 and 5 of each  
8 Exhibit AEP-208 through AEP-210 shows the same allocations and differences as  
9 pages 2 and 3, but for the 2009 revenues and costs.

## 10 V. CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

### 11 Q. PLEASE SUMMARIZE YOUR TESTIMONY AND RECOMMENDATIONS.

12 A. The AEP Companies initiated the AEP Transmission Agreement in 1984 with the  
13 goal of levelizing the cost of bulk transmission investments that they each had made  
14 and planned to make. Over time, events and new goals have over-taken the  
15 Companies and the agreement, resulting in wide differences in per kW costs for  
16 transmission service among the AEP East Companies, and a significant cost recovery  
17 short-fall. The AEP East Companies have studied the issues, considered the relative  
18 affects of several alternative courses of action, and have agreed, pursuant to the terms  
19 of the Transmission Agreement, that the agreement should be modified, as has been  
20 proposed in this proceeding. My study of the issues and impacts, presented in the for-  
21 going testimony, and attached exhibits, lead me to conclude that the proposed  
22 changes are consistent with the principles of cost allocation, and the Commission's  
23 policies, will improve equity in the sharing of costs among the AEP East Companies

1           and stability in the costs of their customers. For these and other reasons that Mr.  
2           Baker and I have discussed, I recommend that the changes to the Transmission  
3           Agreement, reflected in Exhibit AEP-202, be accepted and made effective upon their  
4           approval by Order of the Commission.

5   **Q.   DO YOU HAVE ANYTHING FURTHER TO ADD?**

6   **A.   At this time I do not.**

Composite Copy

**TRANSMISSION AGREEMENT**

**By and among**

**APPALACHIAN POWER COMPANY**

**COLUMBUS SOUTHERN POWER COMPANY**

**INDIANA MICHIGAN POWER COMPANY**

**KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY**

**OHIO POWER COMPANY**

**and with**

**AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER SERVICE CORPORATION**

**AS AGENT**

**DATED APRIL 1984, AS MODIFIED BY:**

**MODIFICATION NO. 1, DATED JANUARY 1, 1989**

**and**

**SUPPLEMENT A TO MODIFICATION NO. 1**

**Dated December 12, 1989**

CONTENTS

PREAMBLE..... 2

ARTICLE 1 – DESCRIPTION OF EHV TRANSMISSION SYSTEM..... 3

ARTICLE 2 – OPERATION..... 4

ARTICLE 3 – TRANSMISSION COMMITTEE..... 4

ARTICLE 4 – AGENT’S RESPONSIBILITIES..... 4

ARTICLE 5 – DEFINITIONS OF FACTORS ASSOCIATED WITH  
SETTLEMENTS.....5

ARTICLE 6 – SETTLEMENTS.....6

ARTICLE 7 – TAXES.....7

ARTICLE 8 – BILLINGS AND PAYMENT.....7

ARTICLE 9 – MODIFICATION..... 7

ARTICLE 10 – EFFECTIVE DATE AND TERM OF THIS AGREEMENT..... 8

ARTICLE 11 – TERMINATION OF SPECIAL FACILITIES AGREEMENT..... 8

ARTICLE 12 – REGULATORY AUTHORITIES..... 8

ARTICLE 13 – ASSIGNMENT..... 9

0.1 THIS AGREEMENT, made and entered into as of the 1<sup>st</sup> day of April, 1984 by and among APPALACHIAN POWER COMPANY (Appalachian Company), a Virginia corporation, COLUMBUS AND SOUTHERN OHIO ELECTRIC COMPANY (Columbus Company), an Ohio corporation, INDIANA & MICHIGAN ELECTRIC COMPANY (Indiana Company), an Indiana corporation, KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY (Kentucky Company), a Kentucky corporation, OHIO POWER COMPANY (Ohio Company), an Ohio corporation, said companies (herein sometimes called 'Members' when referred to collectively and 'Member' when referred to individually) being affiliated companies of the integrated public utility electric system known as the American Electric Power SYSTEM (AEP System), and AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER SERVICE CORPORATION (Agent), a New York corporation, being a service company engaged solely in the business of furnishing essential services to the aforesaid companies and to other affiliated companies.

W I T N E S S E T H  
T H A T:

0.2 WHEREAS, the Members own and operate electric facilities in the states herein indicated, (i) Appalachian Company in Virginia, West Virginia, and Tennessee (ii) Columbus Company in Ohio, (iii) Indiana Company in Indiana and Michigan, (iv) Kentucky Company in Kentucky, and (v) Ohio Company in Ohio and West Virginia; and

0.3 WHEREAS, the Members have entered into an interconnection agreement, dated July 6, 1951, with modification thereto, which provides for certain understandings, conditions, and procedures designed to achieve the full benefits and advantages available through the coordinated operation of their electric power supply facilities; and

0.4 WHEREAS, Appalachian Company, Indiana Company, Kentucky Company, and Ohio Company entered into an agreement, dated April 24, 1958, with modification thereto, (said agreement, as so modified, herein called Special Facilities Agreement) which fixed the terms and conditions under which the 345-kV transmission facilities interconnecting the AEP System and Commonwealth Edison Company (Special Facilities) were provided, owned, operated, and maintained; and

0.5 WHEREAS, The Members' electric facilities are now and for many years have been interconnected through their respective transmission facilities at a number of points, forming an integrated transmission network; and

0.6 WHEREAS, the Members have achieved benefits through the coordinated planning and development of a fully integrated Extra High Voltage (EHV) Transmission System; and

0.7 WHEREAS, the members believe that an agreement which provides for the equitable sharing among the Members of the costs incurred by the Members in connection with the ownership, operation, and maintenance of their respective portions of

the EHV Transmission System would enhance equity among the Members for the continued development of a reliable and economic EHV Transmission System; and

0.8 WHEREAS, the Members believe that benefits and advantages could be best realized if this Agreement were administered by a single clearing agent; and

0.9 WHEREAS, the Members believe that the Agent designated herein for such purpose is qualified to perform such services;

0.10 NOW, THEREFORE, in consideration of the premises and of the mutual covenants and agreements hereinafter contained, the parties hereto hereby agree as follows:

#### ARTICLE 1 DESCRIPTION OF EHV TRANSMISSION SYSTEM

1.1 The Bulk Power Transmission System covered by this Agreement shall include the following transmission facilities owned by the Members: (i) All transmission lines operating at a nominal voltage of 138 – kV or higher; (ii) all facilities such as transformers, buses, switchgear, and associated facilities located at transmission substations operating at a nominal voltage of 345 – kV and above including EHV/138 – kV substations, and (iii) any other transmission lines and associated substation facilities at any voltage designated by the Transmission Committee as having been, installed for the mutual benefit of all Members.

1.11 In determining the investments in the Bulk Power Transmission System referred to under subsection 1.1 (i) above, only those transmission line costs includable in Accounts 350 and .354-359, inclusive, of the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission's Uniform System of Accounts Prescribed for Public Utilities and Licenses, as in effect on January 1, 1984, shall be used.

1.12 The investments in the Bulk Power Transmission System referred to in subsection 1.1 (ii) and (iii) above are amounts includable in the accounts listed in the preceding subsection 1.11 plus Accounts 352 and 353.

1.2 All investments referred to in Section 1.1 above shall be determined annually as of the end of each calendar year and shall prevail as the basis for monthly settlement payments during the immediately following calendar year, provided, however, that if in any month a Member's investment pursuant to Section 1.1 shall be increased by the addition of facilities costing \$10,000,000 or more, that Member's transmission investment shall be redetermined and, together with the investment of the other Members then prevailing, shall prevail as the basis for monthly settlements during the next and remaining months of the calendar year.

## ARTICLE 2 OPERATION

2.1 Each member shall maintain its respective portion of the Bulk Transmission System, together with all associated facilities and appurtenances, in a suitable condition of repair at all times in order that said system will operate in a reliable and satisfactory manner.

## ARTICLE 3 TRANSMISSION COMMITTEE

3.1 The Members shall appoint representatives to serve on a Transmission Committee. Such representatives shall have authority to act for the Members in the administration of all matters pertaining to this Agreement.

3.2 Each Member shall designate in writing, delivered to the other Members and Agent, the person who is to act as its representative on said Committee and the person or persons who may serve as alternate whenever such representative is unavailable to act. Agent shall designate in writing delivered to the Members the person who is to act as its representative on said Committee and the person or persons who may serve as alternate whenever such representative is unavailable to act. Such person designated by Agent shall act as chairman of the Transmissions Committee and shall be known as the "Transmission Manager".

## ARTICLE 4 AGENTS RESPONSIBILITIES

4.1 For the purpose of carrying out the provisions of this Agreement the Members hereby delegate to Agent, and Agent hereby accepts, the responsibility of administration of this Agreement, and in furtherance thereof Agent hereby agrees:

4.11 To arrange for and conduct such meetings of the Transmission Committee as may be required to insure the effective and efficient carrying out of all matters of procedure essential to the complete performance of the provisions of this Agreement.

4.12 To render to each Member as promptly as possible after the end of each calendar month a statement setting forth the settlements hereunder for such preceding calendar month, in such detail and with such segregations as may be needed for accounting, operating, or other proper purposes.

4.13 To carry out cash settlements under this Agreement. Settlements by the Members shall be made for each calendar month through an account (hereby designated and hereinafter called "TRANSMISSION ACCOUNT") to be administered by Agent. Payments to or from such account shall be made to or by Agent as clearing agent of the account. The total amount of the

payments made by members to the TRANSMISSION ACCOUNT for a particular month shall be equal to the total amount of the payments made to the Members from the TRANSMISSION ACCOUNT for such month.

**ARTICLE 5**  
**DEFINITIONS OF FACTORS ASSOCIATED WITH SETTLEMENTS**

5.1 Factors associated with settlements under this Agreement are defined as follows:

5.2 **MEMBER LOAD OBLIGATION** – A Member’s internal electric load plus any firm power sales by the Member to affiliated and non-affiliated companies other than Members, Which firm power sales by the member are principally characterized by the Member’s assuming the load obligation as its own firm power commitment and by the Member’s retaining the advantages accruing from meeting the load.

5.3 **MEMBER DEMAND** – A Member’s **MEMBER LOAD OBLIGATION** determined on a clock-hour integrated kilowatt basis.

5.4 **MEMBER MAXIMUM DEMAND** – The **MEMBER MAXIMUM DEMAND** in effect for a calendar month for a particular Member shall be equal to the maximum **MEMBER DEMAND** experienced by such Member during the twelve consecutive calendar months next preceding such calendar month.

5.5 **MEMBER LOAD RATIO** – The ratio of a particular member’s **MEMBER MAXIMUM DEMAND** in effect for a calendar month to the sum of the **MEMBER MAXIMUM DEMANDS** of all the members in effect for such month.

5.6 **MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT** – The aggregate dollar investment of a particular Member in its Bulk Power Transmission System, as described in Article I, less the Investment Tax Credit generated by such investment.

Pursuant to the Order of the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission issued November 3, 1989 – in Docket No. ER84-348-012, the Investment Tax Credit used in the determination of **MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT** amounts shall be the result of multiplying the investment tax credit generated by such Member’s investment by the following respective factors:

i)	Appalachian Company =	0.79127
ii)	Columbus Company ·	0.80245
iii)	Indiana Company ·	0.79220
iv)	Kentucky Company ·	0.79211
v)	Ohio Company ·	0.78515

5.7 **SYSTEM BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT** – The sum of the **MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENTS** of all the Members.

5.8 MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION OBLIGATION – The SYSTEM BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT multiplied by the MEMBER LOAD RATIO of a particular Member.

5.9 MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION SURPLUS The difference between the MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT and MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION OBLIGATION of a particular Member, when such MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENTS exceeds such MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION OBLIGATION.

5.10 MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION DEFICIT – The difference between the MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION OBLIGATION and MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT of a particular Member, when such MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT is less than such MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION OBLIGATION.

## ARTICLE 6 SETTLEMENTS

6.1 As provided in Article 8 below, following the end of each month, the members shall carry out cash settlements through the TRANSMISSION ACCOUNT.

6.2 BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION RECEIPT – Each Member having a MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION SURPLUS (MBTS) shall receive a BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION RECEIPT (BTER), each month, in dollars from the TRANSMISSION ACCOUNT determined by the following formula:

$$BTER = MBTS \times MCC$$

Where:

MCC = The particular Member's monthly carrying charge factor as listed below:

- i) Appalachian Company = 1.4933%
- ii) Columbus Company = 1.5733%
- iii) Indiana Company = 1.5000%
- iv) Kentucky Company = 1.4950%
- v) Ohio Company = 1.4508%

6.3 BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION PAYMENT – Each Member having a MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION DEFICIT (MBTD) shall make a BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION PAYMENT (BTEP), each month, in dollars to the TRANSMISSION ACCOUNT determined by the following formula:

$$BTEP = SBTER \times MBTD / SMBTD$$

Where:

SBTER = The sum of all Members' BTERs  
SMBTD = The sum of all Members' MBTDs

## ARTICLE 7 TAXES

7.1 If at any time during the duration of this Agreement there should be levied and/or assessed by any governmental authority against any Member having an MBTS any tax related to the receipt of settlements calculated pursuant to Article 6 of this Agreement (such as sales, excise or similar taxes not included in such Member's MCC), such tax expense incurred by such Member that would not have been incurred were the transmission settlements hereunder not being made, such Member shall be entitled to reimbursement for such additional taxes by Members having an MBTD, i.e., in calculating the monthly settlements hereunder, such Member having an MBTS shall receive an amount in dollars equal to the sum of (a) the amount of settlement calculated pursuant to Article 6 of this Agreement plus (b) an amount sufficient to reimburse such Member for the amount of such additional taxes which it has incurred. Each Member having an MBTD shall pay such reimbursement in (b) above in dollars as determined by the formula in Section 6.3 of this Agreement.

## ARTICLE 8 BILLINGS AND PAYMENT

8.1 All bills for amounts owing hereunder shall be due and payable on the fifteenth day of the month next following the month or other period to which such bills are applicable, or on the tenth day following receipt of the bill, whichever date is later. Interest on unpaid amounts shall accrue daily at the prime interest rate per annum in effect on the due date at the Citibank, plus 2% per annum, from the due date until the date upon which payment is made. Unless otherwise agreed upon the calendar month shall be the standard period for the purpose of settlements under this Agreement. If bills cannot be accurately determined at any time, they shall be rendered on an estimated basis and subsequently adjusted to conform to the terms of this Agreement.

## ARTICLE 9 MODIFICATION

9.1 Any Member, by written notice given to the other Members and Agent, may call for a reconsideration of the terms and conditions herein provided. If such reconsideration is called for, the Members shall take into account any changed conditions, any results from the application of said terms and conditions, and any other facts that might cause said terms and conditions to result in an inequitable sharing of costs and benefits under this Agreement. Any modification in terms and conditions agreed to by the Members following such reconsideration shall become effective the first day of the month following authorization of such reconsideration by appropriate regulatory authority.

ARTICLE 10  
EFFECTIVE DATE AND TERM OF THIS AGREEMENT

10.1 This Agreement shall become effective and shall become a binding obligation of the Parties on the date on which the last of the following events shall have occurred (Effective Date):

- (a) June 1, 1984;
- (b) This Agreement shall have been filed with, and accepted for filing by the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (FERC) under the Federal Power Act as a rate schedule, under circumstances where the FERC (i) shall not have suspended this Agreement or any part thereof, or (ii) if suspended, at the end of the suspension period.

10.2 This Agreement shall continue in effect for an initial period from the Effective Date to December 31, 1990, and thereafter for successive periods of one year each until terminated as provided under subsection 10.3 below.

10.3 Any Member upon at least three years' prior written notice to the other Members and Agent may terminate this Agreement at the expiration of said initial period or at the expiration of any successive period of one year.

ARTICLE 11  
TERMINATION OF SPECIAL FACILITIES AGREEMENT

11.1 The Members agree that the Special Facilities Agreement, dated April 24, 1958, and all supplements and amendments thereto shall terminate as of the Effective Date of this Transmission Agreement and that all further obligations among them in respect thereof shall cease and terminate as of such date, except in respect of any payments or liabilities incurred in respect thereof prior to such termination date.

ARTICLE 12  
REGULATORY AUTHORITIES

12.1 The Members recognize that this Agreement, and any tariff or rate schedule which shall embody or supersede this Agreement or any part thereof, are in certain respects subject to the jurisdiction of the FERC under the Federal Power Act, and are also subject to such lawful action as any regulatory authority having jurisdiction shall hereafter take with respect thereto. The performance of any obligation of the Members shall be subject to the receipt from time to time as required of such authorizations, approvals or actions of regulatory authorities having jurisdiction as shall be required by law.

12.2 It is expressly understood that any Member under this Agreement, as it may hereafter from time to time be modified and supplemented by the Members, shall be entitled, at any time and from time to time, unilaterally to make application to the FERC for a change in rates, charges, classification of service, or any rule, regulation or contract relating thereto, or to make any change in or supersede in whole or in part any provision of this Agreement, under Section 205 of the Federal Power Act and pursuant to the FERC's Rules and Regulations promulgated thereunder.

### ARTICLE 13 ASSIGNMENT

13.1 This Agreement shall inure to the benefit of and be binding upon the successors and assigns of the respective parties.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the parties hereto have caused this Agreement to be executed in their respective corporate names and on their behalf by their proper officers thereunto daily authorized as of the day and year first above written.

APPALACHIAN POWER COMPANY

By: \_\_\_\_\_

COLUMBUS AND SOUTHERN OHIO  
ELECTRIC COMPANY

By: \_\_\_\_\_

INDIAN & MICHIGAN ELECTRIC COMPANY

By: \_\_\_\_\_

KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY

By: \_\_\_\_\_

OHIO POWER COMPANY

By: \_\_\_\_\_

AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER  
SERVICE CORPORATION

By: \_\_\_\_\_

~~Composite Copy~~

TRANSMISSION AGREEMENT

By and among

APPALACHIAN POWER COMPANY

COLUMBUS SOUTHERN POWER COMPANY

INDIANA MICHIGAN POWER COMPANY

KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY

KINGSPORT POWER COMPANY

OHIO POWER COMPANY

WHEELING POWER COMPANY

and with

AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER SERVICE CORPORATION

AS AGENT

DATED APRIL 1984, AS ~~MODIFIED BY:~~AMENDED

~~MODIFICATION NO. 1, DATED JANUARY 1, 1989~~

~~and~~

~~SUPPLEMENT A TO MODIFICATION NO. 1~~

~~Dated December 12, 1989~~

CONTENTS

PREAMBLE..... 2

ARTICLE 1 - DESCRIPTION OF ~~EHV~~ TRANSMISSION SYSTEM . . . . . ~~3~~  
~~34~~

ARTICLE 2 - OPERATION.....~~4~~ .  
5

ARTICLE 3 - TRANSMISSION COMMITTEE.....~~4~~ .  
5

ARTICLE 4 - AGENT'S RESPONSIBILITIES. . . . . ~~4~~  
6

ARTICLE 5 - ~~DEFINITIONS OF FACTORS ASSOCIATED WITH~~ SETTLEMENTS. . . . .  
6  
SETTLEMENTS.....5

~~ARTICLE 6 - SETTLEMENTS~~.....~~6~~

~~ARTICLE 7 - TAXES~~.....~~7~~

~~ARTICLE 8 - BILLINGS AND PAYMENT~~.....~~7~~

~~ARTICLE 9 - MODIFICATION~~.....~~7~~

ARTICLE 6 - TAXES . . . . . 7

ARTICLE ~~10 - EFFECTIVE DATE AND TERM OF THIS AGREEMENT~~.....~~8~~ 7 -  
Allocation Principles . . . . . 8

ARTICLE ~~11 - TERMINATION OF SPECIAL FACILITIES AGREEMENT~~.....~~8~~ 8 -  
MODIFICATION . . . . . 9

ARTICLE ~~12~~ 9 - EFFECTIVE DATE AND TERM OF THIS AGREEMENT . . . . . 9

ARTICLE 10 - REGULATORY AUTHORITIES.....~~8~~ .  
10

ARTICLE ~~13~~ 11 - ASSIGNMENT . . . . . ~~9~~  
11

0.1 THIS AGREEMENT, made and entered into as of the 1st day of April, ~~1984~~1984, and as subsequently amended, by and among APPALACHIAN POWER COMPANY (Appalachian Company), a Virginia

corporation, COLUMBUS AND SOUTHERN ~~OHIO-ELECTRIC~~POWER COMPANY (Columbus Company), an Ohio corporation, INDIANA ~~&-MICHIGAN~~ ~~ELECTRIC~~POWER COMPANY (Indiana Company), an Indiana corporation, KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY (Kentucky Company), a Kentucky corporation, OHIO POWER COMPANY (Ohio Company), an Ohio corporation, KINGSPORT POWER COMPANY (Tennessee Company), a Tennessee corporation, and WHEELING POWER COMPANY (Wheeling Company), a West Virginia corporation, said companies (herein sometimes called 'Members' when referred to collectively and 'Member' when referred to individually) being affiliated companies of the integrated public utility electric system known as the American Electric Power SYSTEM (AEP System), and AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER SERVICE CORPORATION (Agent), a New York corporation, being a service company engaged solely in the business of furnishing essential services to the aforesaid companies and to other affiliated companies.

W I T N E S S E T H ,

T H A T:

0.2 WHEREAS, the Members own and operate electric facilities in the states herein indicated, (i) Appalachian Company in Virginia, West Virginia, and Tennessee (ii) Columbus Company in Ohio, (iii) Indiana Company in Indiana and Michigan, (iv) Kentucky Company in Kentucky, ~~and~~-(v) ~~Ohio~~Tennessee Company in ~~Ohio and~~Tennessee, (vi) Ohio Company in Ohio and West Virginia, and (vii) Wheeling Company in West Virginia; and

0.3 WHEREAS, certain of the Members have entered into an interconnection agreement, dated July 6, 1951, with modification thereto, which provides for certain understandings, conditions, and procedures designed to achieve the full benefits and

advantages available through the coordinated operation of their electric power supply facilities; and

0.4 WHEREAS, ~~Appalachian Company, Indiana Company, Kentucky Company, and Ohio Company entered into an agreement, dated April 24, 1958, with modification thereto, (said agreement, as so modified, herein called Special Facilities Agreement) which fixed the terms and conditions under which the 345 kV transmission facilities interconnecting the AEP System and Commonwealth Edison Company (Special Facilities) were provided, owned, operated, and maintained; and~~0.5

WHEREAS, The Members' electric facilities are now and for many years have been interconnected through their respective transmission facilities at a number of points, forming an integrated transmission network; and

~~0.6~~ 0.5 WHEREAS, the Members have achieved benefits through the coordinated planning and development of a fully integrated ~~Extra High Voltage (EHV)~~ Transmission System; and

~~0.7~~ 0.6 WHEREAS, the members believe that an agreement which provides for the equitable sharing among the Members of the costs incurred by the Members in connection with the ownership, operation, and maintenance of their respective portions of the ~~EHV~~ Transmission System would enhance equity among the Members for the continued development of a reliable and economic ~~EHV~~ Transmission System; and

0.7 WHEREAS, effective October 1, 2004 the Members joined the PJM Interconnection, LLC ("PJM"), and placed their respective transmission facilities under the functional control of PJM, a regional transmission operator or "RTO"; and

0.8 WHEREAS, PJM provides transmission service, pursuant to the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff ("OATT"), to the Members and others who require transmission service over the Transmission System; and

~~0.8~~ 0.9 WHEREAS, the Members believe that benefits and advantages could be best realized if this Agreement were administered by a single clearing agent; and

~~0.9~~ 0.10 WHEREAS, the Members believe that the Agent designated herein for such purpose is qualified to perform such services;

~~0.10~~ 0.11 NOW, THEREFORE, in consideration of the premises and of the mutual covenants and agreements hereinafter contained, the parties hereto hereby agree as follows:

## ARTICLE 1

### DESCRIPTION OF ~~EHV~~ TRANSMISSION SYSTEM

1.1 The ~~Bulk Power~~ Transmission System covered by this Agreement shall include all the following transmission facilities, from time to time, owned by the Members: ~~(i) All transmission lines operating at a nominal voltage of 138 kV or higher that are included in the costs of service used to determine rates for transmission service under the PJM OATT, including without limitation, (i) All Member transmission lines;~~ (ii) all facilities such as transformers, buses, switchgear, and associated facilities located at Member transmission substations operating at a nominal voltage of 345 kV and above including EHV/138 kV substations, and (iii) any other transmission lines and associated substation facilities at any voltage designated by the Transmission Committee as having been, installed or leased for the mutual benefit of all Members and/or others who receive transmission service from PJM or a successor RTO or other successor transmission service provider.

~~1.11 In determining the investments in the Bulk Power Transmission System referred to under subsection 1.1 (i) above, only those transmission line costs includable in Accounts 350 and 354-359, inclusive, of the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission's Uniform System of Accounts Prescribed for Public Utilities and Licenses, as in effect on January 1, 1984, shall be used.~~

~~1.12 The investments in the Bulk Power Transmission System referred to in subsection 1.1 (ii) and (iii) above are amounts includable in the accounts listed in the preceding subsection 1.11 plus Accounts 352 and 353.~~

~~1.2—All investments referred to in Section 1.1 above shall be determined annually as of the end of each calendar year and shall prevail as the basis for monthly settlement payments during the immediately following calendar year, provided, however, that if in any month a Member's investment pursuant to Section 1.1 shall be increased by the addition of facilities costing \$10,000,000 or more, that Member's transmission investment shall be redetermined and, together with the investment of the other Members then prevailing, shall prevail as the basis for monthly settlements during the next and remaining months of the calendar year.~~

~~.~~

=====

## ARTICLE 2

## OPERATION

2.1 Each member shall maintain its respective portion of the Bulk Transmission System, together with all associated facilities and appurtenances, in a suitable condition of repair at all times in order that said system will operate in a reliable and satisfactory manner.

## ARTICLE 3

## TRANSMISSION COMMITTEE

3.1 The Members shall appoint representatives to serve on a Transmission Committee. Such representatives shall have authority to act for the Members in the administration of all matters pertaining to this Agreement.

3.2 Each Member shall designate in writing, delivered to the other Members and Agent, the person who is to act as its representative on said Committee and the person or persons who may serve as alternate whenever such representative is unavailable to act. Agent shall designate in writing delivered to the Members the person who is to act as its representative on said Committee and the person or persons who may serve as alternate whenever such representative is unavailable to act. Such person designated by Agent shall act as chairman of the Transmissions Committee and shall be known as the "Transmission Manager".

ARTICLE 4

AGENTS RESPONSIBILITIES

4.1 For the purpose of carrying out the provisions of this Agreement the Members hereby delegate to Agent, and Agent hereby accepts, the responsibility of administration of this Agreement, and in furtherance thereof Agent hereby agrees:

4.11 To arrange for and conduct such meetings of the Transmission Committee as may be required to insure the effective and efficient carrying out of all matters of procedure essential to the complete performance of the provisions of this Agreement.

4.12 To ~~render to each Member as promptly as possible after the end of~~  
~~each calendar month a statement setting forth the settlements hereunder for~~  
~~such preceding calendar month, in such detail and with such segregations as~~  
~~may be needed for accounting, operating, or other proper purposes.~~ 4.13 ~~To~~ carry out ~~cash~~ settlements under this Agreement. Settlements by the Members shall be made for each calendar month through ~~an account~~ General Ledger accounts (hereby designated and hereinafter called the "TRANSMISSION ~~ACCOUNT~~ACCOUNTS") to be administered by Agent. ~~Payments to or from such account shall be~~ For the purposes of This Agreement, Transmission Accounts shall be consistent with the accounts listed in the FERC Uniform System of Accounts, and shall include such accounts and sub-accounts as are necessary and proper, directed by the Transmission Committee, and consistent with applicable regulatory requirements.  
~~made to or by Agent as clearing agent of the account. The total amount of the~~  
~~payments made by members to the TRANSMISSION ACCOUNT for a~~  
~~particular month shall be equal to the total amount of the payments made to~~  
~~the Members from the TRANSMISSION ACCOUNT for such month.~~

ARTICLE 5

## DEFINITIONS OF FACTORS ASSOCIATED WITH SETTLEMENTS

~~5.1 — Factors associated with settlements under this Agreement are defined as follows:~~

~~5.2 — MEMBER LOAD OBLIGATION — A Member's internal electric load plus any firm power sales by the Member to affiliated and non-affiliated companies other than Members, Which firm power sales by the member are principally characterized by the Member's assuming the load obligation as its own firm power commitment and by the Member's retaining the advantages accruing from meeting the load.~~

~~5.3 — MEMBER DEMAND — A Member's MEMBER LOAD OBLIGATION determined on a clock-hour integrated kilowatt basis.~~

~~5.4 — MEMBER MAXIMUM DEMAND — The MEMBER MAXIMUM DEMAND in effect for a calendar month for a particular Member shall be equal to the maximum MEMBER DEMAND experienced by such Member during the twelve consecutive calendar months next preceding such calendar month.~~

~~5.5 — MEMBER LOAD RATIO — The ratio of a particular member's MEMBER MAXIMUM DEMAND in effect for a calendar month to the sum of the MEMBER MAXIMUM DEMANDS of all the members in effect for such month.~~

~~5.6 — MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT — The aggregate dollar investment of a particular Member in its Bulk Power Transmission System, as described in Article I, less the Investment Tax Credit generated by such investment.~~

~~Pursuant to the Order of the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission issued November 3, 1989 — in Docket No. ER84-348-012, the Investment Tax Credit used in the determination of MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT amounts shall be the result of multiplying the investment tax credit generated by such Member's investment by the following respective factors:~~

<del>i)</del>	<del>Appalachian Company =</del>	<del>0.79127</del>
<del>ii)</del>	<del>Columbus Company</del>	<del>0.80245</del>
<del>iii)</del>	<del>Indiana Company</del>	<del>0.79220</del>
<del>iv)</del>	<del>Kentucky Company</del>	<del>0.79211</del>
<del>v)</del>	<del>Ohio Company</del>	<del>0.78515</del>

~~5.7 — SYSTEM BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT — The sum of the MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENTS of all the Members.~~

~~5.8 — MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION OBLIGATION — The SYSTEM BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT multiplied by the MEMBER LOAD RATIO of a particular Member.~~

~~5.9 — MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION SURPLUS — The difference between the MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT and MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION~~

~~OBLIGATION of a particular Member, when such MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENTS exceeds such MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION OBLIGATION.~~

~~5.10 MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION DEFICIT—The difference between the MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION OBLIGATION and MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT of a particular Member, when such MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT is less than such MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION OBLIGATION.~~

## ~~ARTICLE 6~~

### ~~SETTLEMENTS~~

~~6.1~~ 5.1 As provided in this ~~Article 8 below~~, following the end of each month, the ~~members~~Members shall ~~carry out cash~~effect settlements through the TRANSMISSION ~~ACCOUNT~~ACCOUNTS. Generally, Settlements hereunder will involve the allocation of transmission-related costs and revenues among the Members, and the recording of same in the Transmission Accounts of the Members, as specified in Appendix I.

~~6.2 BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION RECEIPT—Each Member having a MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION SURPLUS (MBTS) shall receive a BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION RECEIPT (BTER), each month, in dollars from the TRANSMISSION ACCOUNT determined by the following formula:~~

$$\text{BTER} = \text{MBTS} \times \text{MCC}$$

~~Where:~~

~~MCC = The particular Member's monthly carrying charge factor as listed below:~~

- ~~i) Appalachian Company = 1.4933%~~
- ~~ii) Columbus Company = 1.5733%~~
- ~~iii) Indiana Company = 1.5000%~~
- ~~iv) Kentucky Company = 1.4950%~~
- ~~v) Ohio Company = 1.4508%~~

~~6.3 BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION PAYMENT—Each Member having a MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION DEFICIT (MBTD) shall make a BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION PAYMENT (BTEP), each month, in dollars to the TRANSMISSION ACCOUNT determined by the following formula:~~

$$\text{BTEP} = \text{SBTER} \times \text{MBTD} / \text{SMBTD}$$

~~Where:~~

- ~~SBTER = The sum of all Members' BTERs~~
- ~~SMBTD = The sum of all Members' MBTDs~~

5.2 All amounts to be allocated among the Members hereunder shall, to the extent practicable, be included in Settlements for the month in which such cost or revenue is realized or accrued. If necessary in order to implement such timely Settlement, the Agent shall be authorized to effect Settlements on an estimated basis and make such adjustment as is needed in subsequent Settlements that will conform the Settlements to the terms of this Agreement.

~~ARTICLE 7~~

ARTICLE 6

TAXES

~~7.1~~ 6.1 If at any time during the duration of this Agreement there should be levied and/or assessed by any governmental authority against any Member ~~having an MBTS~~ any tax related to the receipt of ~~settlements~~ Settlements calculated pursuant to ~~Article 6 of~~ this Agreement (such as sales, excise or similar taxes ~~not included in such Member's MCC~~), such tax expense incurred by such Member that would not have been incurred were the ~~transmission settlements~~ Settlements hereunder not being made, such Member shall be entitled ~~to reimbursement,~~ to the extent permitted by the applicable regulatory authority(ies) to include such tax in its transmission revenue requirement under the PJM or successor OATT when transmission revenue requirements of the Members are next updated, and thereby receive an appropriate level of reimbursement (through cost sharing) for such additional taxes by Members ~~having an MBTD, i.e., in calculating the monthly settlements hereunder, such Member having an MBTS shall receive an amount in dollars equal to the sum of (a) the amount of settlement calculated pursuant to Article 6 of this Agreement plus (b) an amount sufficient to reimburse such Member for the amount of such additional taxes which it has incurred. Each Member having an MBTD shall pay such reimbursement in (b) above in dollars as determined~~

~~by the formula in Section 6.3 of this Agreement.~~ and others receiving service from the Transmission System.

ARTICLE 7

Allocation Principles

7.1 All items of cost and revenue included in Settlements hereunder shall be related to the provision of or receipt of transmission service or a related ("ancillary") service by one or more Members on behalf of one or more of the Members. The allocation methods used to share such costs and revenues, as specified in Appendix I, shall be made pursuant to direction by the Transmission Committee.

7.2 The Transmission Committee may at any time during the Term of This Agreement, upon the recommendation of the Agent or any Member, review any item of cost or revenue, in order to determine whether such item is transmission-related, and whether it should be included in Settlements hereunder. Further, whenever the Transmission Committee determines that any change is needed in Appendix I to add or delete any item of cost or revenue, or to change the allocation or accounting basis of any item, the Transmission Committee shall authorize and direct the Agent when and how to effect such change in Appendix I and in monthly Settlements among the Members.

7.3 Allocations of costs shall, to the extent practicable, be based on measurable cost indicators that will effect a sharing of costs among the Members consistent with the use of such service, and will be sufficiently stable, over time, so as not to cause undue or objectionable variability in the costs of the Members.

7.4 Allocations of revenues shall, to the extent practicable, be based on measurable indicators of the cost incurred by each Member in providing the service that gave rise to the revenue

## ARTICLE 8

~~BILLINGS AND PAYMENT~~

~~8.1—All bills for amounts owing hereunder shall be due and payable on the fifteenth day of the month next following the month or other period to which such bills are applicable, or on the tenth day following receipt of the bill, whichever date is later. Interest on unpaid amounts shall accrue daily at the prime interest rate per annum in effect on the due date at the Citibank, plus 2% per annum, from the due date until the date upon which payment is made. Unless otherwise agreed upon the calendar month shall be the standard period for the purpose of settlements under this Agreement. If bills cannot be accurately determined at any time, they shall be rendered on an estimated basis and subsequently adjusted to conform to the terms of this Agreement.~~

## ARTICLE 9

## MODIFICATION

~~9.1~~ 8.1 Any Member, or the Agent, by written notice given to the other Members and Agent, may call for a reconsideration of the terms and conditions herein provided. If such reconsideration is called for, the Members shall take into account any changed conditions, any results from the application of said terms and conditions, and any other facts that might cause said terms and conditions to result in an inequitable sharing of costs and benefits under this Agreement. Any modification in terms and conditions agreed to by the Members following such reconsideration shall become effective the first day of the month following authorization of such reconsideration by appropriate regulatory authority.

ARTICLE ~~10~~9

## EFFECTIVE DATE AND TERM OF THIS AGREEMENT

~~10.1~~ 9.1 This Agreement shall become effective and shall become a binding obligation of the Parties on the date ~~on which the last of the following events shall have occurred (Effective Date):~~

~~—(a)— June 1, 1984; (b)— This~~ specified in an Order in such proceeding as this Agreement shall have been filed with, and accepted for filing by the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (FERC) under the Federal Power Act as ~~a rate schedule, under~~

~~circumstances where the FERC (i) shall not have suspended~~ this Agreement or any part thereof, or (ii) if suspended, at the end of the ~~suspension period~~ a rate schedule.

~~10.2~~ 9.2 This Agreement shall continue in effect for an initial period from the Effective Date to December 31, 1990, and thereafter for successive periods of one year each until terminated as provided under subsection 10.3 below.

~~10.3~~ 9.3 Any Member upon at least three years' prior written notice to the other Members and Agent may terminate this Agreement at the expiration of said initial period or at the expiration of any successive period of one year.

#### ARTICLE ~~11~~10

##### ~~TERMINATION OF SPECIAL FACILITIES AGREEMENT~~

~~11.1—The Members agree that the Special Facilities Agreement, dated April 24, 1958, and all supplements and amendments thereto shall terminate as of the Effective Date of this Transmission Agreement and that all further obligations among them in respect thereof shall cease and terminate as of such date, except in respect of any payments or liabilities incurred in respect thereof prior to such termination date.~~

#### ARTICLE 12

##### REGULATORY AUTHORITIES

~~12.1~~ 10.1 The Members recognize that this Agreement, and any tariff or rate schedule which shall embody or supersede this Agreement or any part thereof, are in certain respects subject to the jurisdiction of the FERC under the Federal Power Act, and are also subject to such lawful action as any regulatory authority having jurisdiction shall hereafter take with respect thereto. The performance of any obligation of the Members shall be subject to the receipt from time to time as required of such authorizations, approvals or actions of regulatory authorities having jurisdiction as shall be required by law.

~~12.2~~ 10.2 It is expressly understood that any Member under this Agreement, as it may hereafter from time to time be modified and supplemented by the Members, shall be entitled, at any time and

from time to time, unilaterally to make application to the FERC for a change in rates, charges, classification of service, or any rule, regulation or contract relating thereto, or to make any change in or supersede in whole or in part any provision of this Agreement, under Section 205 of the Federal Power Act and pursuant to the FERC's Rules and Regulations promulgated thereunder.

ARTICLE ~~13~~11

ASSIGNMENT

~~13.1~~11.1 This Agreement shall inure to the benefit of and be binding upon the successors and assigns of the respective parties.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the parties hereto have caused this Agreement to be executed in their respective corporate names and on their behalf by their proper officers thereunto daily authorized as of the day and year first above written.

[Next Page is Signature Page](#)

Transmission Agreement Among:

AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER  
SERVICE CORPORATION,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Michael Heyeck  
Senior Vice President

KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Timothy C. Mosher  
President and Chief Operating  
Officer

APPALACHIAN POWER COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Dana E. Waldo  
President and Chief Operating  
Officer

KINGSPORT POWER COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Dana E. Waldo  
President and Chief Operating  
Officer

COLUMBUS SOUTHERN POWER  
COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Joseph Hamrock  
President and Chief Operating  
Officer

OHIO POWER COMPANY, and

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Brian X. Tierney  
Vice President

INDIANA MICHIGAN POWER  
COMPANY,

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Helen J. Murray  
President and Chief Operating  
Officer

WHEELING POWER COMPANY

By: \_\_\_\_\_

Dana E. Waldo  
President

Dated as of: \_\_\_\_\_

#	Item	FERC Account*	PJM Billing Determinant	Allocation	Comment
AEP as Transmission Owner (Revenues)					
1	Transmission Owner Scheduling, System Control and	456.1	NSPL	ARR S1A	From AEP Affiliates
2	Dispatch Service (PJM Schedule 1A)	456.1	NSPL	ARR S1A	From Non-affiliates
3	NITS (AEP LSE)	456.1	NSPL	ATRR	
4	NITS (Non-Affiliates)	456.1	NSPL	ATRR	
5	Grandfathered PTP (CPL & NCEMC)	456.0	Contract	ATRR	
6	PJM Expansion Cost Recovery Charge (PJM ECRC)	456.1	NSPL	ARR EC	
7	RTO Startup Cost Recovery Charge (RTO SCRC)	456.1	NSPL	ARR SC	

AEP as LSE (Expenses)					
8	Transmission Owner Scheduling, System Control and Dispatch Service (PJM Schedule 1A)	456.1	MWh	MWh	From service to AEP Affiliates
9	NITS Charges (for AEP Retail Load)	456.1	NSPL	12CP	
10	NITS Charges for AEP FR Customers	447.0	NSPL	DA	
11	NITS Reimbursement from AEP FR Customers	447.0	NSPL	DA	
12	Schedule 1A Charge for AEP FR Customers	447.0	NSPL	DA	
13	Schedule 1A Reimbursement from AEP FR Customers	447.0	NSPL	DA	
14	Firm Point-to-Point Credits (for AEP Retail Load)	456.1	NSPL	12CP	
15	Non-Firm Point-to-Point Credits (AEP Retail Load)	456.1	NSPL	12CP	
16	Transmission Enhancement (Sched. 12)	565.0	NSPL	12CP	
17	PJM Expansion Cost Recovery Charge (PJM ECRC)	456.1	NSPL	12CP	
18	RTO Startup Cost Recovery Charge (RTO SCRC)	456.1	NSPL	12CP	

\* Note: Should the net amount in 456.1 for any Member be negative, e.g. more expense than revenue, the net expense will be recorded in 565.0.

**NSPL** PJM Network Service Peak Load  
**Contract** Pre-OATT FERC Rate Schedules

**ARR S1A** Annual Revenue Requirement - Schedule 1A  
**ATRR** Annual Transmission Revenue Requirement  
**ARR EC** Annual Revenue Requirement - Expansion Cost Recovery  
**ARR SC** Annual Revenue Requirement - Startup Cost Recovery  
**12CP** Average of 12 coincident peaks through 10/31 of prior year  
**DA** Directly Assigned to Operating Company

## AEP East Companies' Transmission Cost of Service and Comparison of Retail Transmission Rates Present and Proposed

### Transmission Cost of Service and Retail Cost Recovery and Rates

	<b>APCo</b>	<b>CSP</b>	<b>I&amp;M</b>	<b>KqPCo</b>	<b>KPCo</b>	<b>OPCo</b>	<b>WPCo</b>	<b>TOTAL</b>
1	Transmission Cost of Service	\$191,200,964	\$79,810,462	\$120,368,570	\$2,671,422	\$52,270,060	\$149,496,020	\$597,515,927
2	Schedule 1A	\$3,517,597	\$859,827	\$1,235,106	\$42,164	\$763,784	\$3,386,085	\$9,847,546
3	Expansion Cost Amortization	\$715,319	\$296,081	\$568,434	\$0	\$173,000	\$838,546	\$2,591,381
4	Startup Cost Amortization	\$652,052	\$269,894	\$518,158	\$0	\$157,699	\$764,381	\$2,362,185
5	PJM Schedule 12	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$223,864	\$223,864
6	Total Cost of Service	\$196,085,932	\$81,236,265	\$122,690,268	\$2,713,586	\$53,364,544	\$154,708,896	\$612,540,902
7	Net Credits or Charges From 3rd Party and Affiliates	(\$68,228,980)	\$40,985,193	(\$63,567,440)	\$10,988,238	(\$14,346,666)	(\$11,165,025)	(\$96,561,551)
8	<b>Present Residual T-COS</b>	<b>\$127,856,953</b>	<b>\$122,221,458</b>	<b>\$59,122,827</b>	<b>\$13,701,824</b>	<b>\$39,017,877</b>	<b>\$143,543,871</b>	<b>\$515,979,351</b>
9	<b>12-Mo. Avg. Coincident Load (MW)</b>	<b>5,763</b>	<b>3,498</b>	<b>3,098</b>	<b>349</b>	<b>1,244</b>	<b>4,325</b>	<b>18,553</b>
10	<b>Residual \$/kW-Month</b>	<b>\$1.85</b>	<b>\$2.91</b>	<b>\$1.59</b>	<b>\$3.27</b>	<b>\$2.61</b>	<b>\$2.77</b>	<b>\$2.32</b>
11	<b>Retail Collection Opportunity in Each State Jurisdiction</b>	<b>\$127,856,953</b>	<b>\$97,933,137</b>	<b>\$59,122,827</b>	<b>\$13,701,824</b>	<b>\$39,017,877</b>	<b>\$109,833,075</b>	<b>\$457,980,235</b>
12	<b>Collection Opp. \$/kW-Month</b>	<b>\$1.85</b>	<b>\$2.33</b>	<b>\$1.59</b>	<b>\$3.27</b>	<b>\$2.61</b>	<b>\$2.12</b>	<b>\$2.06</b>
13	<b>Proposed Retail T-COS</b>	<b>\$160,185,925</b>	<b>\$97,275,196</b>	<b>\$86,189,287</b>	<b>\$9,695,713</b>	<b>\$34,577,916</b>	<b>\$120,343,739</b>	<b>\$515,979,352</b>
14	<b>Proposed \$/kW-Month</b>	<b>\$2.32</b>	<b>\$2.32</b>	<b>\$2.32</b>	<b>\$2.32</b>	<b>\$2.32</b>	<b>\$2.32</b>	<b>\$2.32</b>

#### Notes:

- 1 & 2 The cost of service for each of these services reflects the costs accepted for filing by the FERC, subject to settlement, and if necessary hearings, and refunds.
- 3 & 4 Annual cost recovery permitted under FERC-approved 10-year and 15-year amortizations, respectively.
- 5 AEP has included one project, two new 765 kV breakers at Hanging Rock Station, in its PJM Transmission Formula rate effective March 1, 2009. Amount shown is the projected year end 2008 revenue requirement.
- 7 Values reflect the netting of charges and credits that each AEP Company would presently experience over a full year based on going-level rates, the projected Transmission Agreement settlements, and allocation methods.
- 9 The 12-Mo. Average Coincident Load is calculated as the average of the monthly PJM NSPL in the AEP Zone for the year ending October 31, 2008. Details are provided in WP AEP-206.2.3, Page 3 of 3.
- 11 Except in Ohio, the analysis assumes that AEP has the opportunity to recover the Residual T-COS. In Ohio, OPCo's and CSP's MLR share of the PJM OATT is recovered as shown in Exhibit AEP-208, Page 5 of 5.
- 13 The Proposed Retail T-COS is calculated in Exhibit AEP-210, Page 5 of 5.

**AEP Transmission Agreement  
Comparison of Variation in MLR, 1 CP and 12 CP Allocation Factors  
2005 through 2009**

**PRESENT MLR**

	12 MONTHS AVERAGE MLR						12 MONTHS AVERAGE MLR VARIANCE						MLR		
	2005		2006		2007		2008		2009		2009		5 YR MAX	5 YR MIN	RANGE
	Actual	Projected	Actual	Actual	Actual	Actual	Actual	Projected	Projected	Projected	Projected	Projected			
Appalachian Power	32.178%	29.566%	33.034%	32.760%	32.440%	11.730%	-0.830%	-0.974%	11.730%	11.730%	11.730%	33.034%	29.566%	3.468%	
Columbus Southern Power	17.412%	18.860%	18.772%	19.125%	19.032%	-0.470%	1.881%	-0.484%	8.317%	8.317%	8.317%	19.125%	17.412%	1.713%	
Indiana & Michigan Power	18.658%	19.546%	19.137%	18.418%	18.487%	-2.091%	-3.759%	0.376%	4.756%	4.756%	4.756%	19.546%	18.418%	1.128%	
Kingsport Power	7.631%	7.435%	6.895%	6.959%	7.113%	-7.262%	0.924%	2.214%	-2.569%	-2.569%	-2.569%	7.631%	6.895%	0.736%	
Kentucky Power	24.120%	24.593%	22.163%	22.739%	22.928%	-9.884%	2.602%	0.828%	1.961%	1.961%	1.961%	24.593%	22.163%	2.431%	
Wheeling Power															

**7 MEMBER MLR**

	AVERAGE MODIFIED 7 MEMBER MLR						AVERAGE MODIFIED 7 MEMBER MLR VARIANCE						MODIFIED MLR		
	2005		2006		2007		2008		2009		2009		5 YR MAX	5 YR MIN	RANGE
	Actual	Projected	Actual	Actual	Actual	Actual	Actual	Projected	Projected	Projected	Projected	Projected	Projected	Projected	Projected
Appalachian Power	30.136%	27.823%	31.302%	30.855%	30.656%	12.507%	-1.430%	-0.645%	-7.676%	-7.676%	-7.676%	31.302%	27.823%	3.480%	
Columbus Southern Power	17.378%	18.854%	18.764%	19.113%	19.002%	-0.477%	1.855%	-0.576%	8.498%	8.498%	8.498%	19.113%	17.378%	1.735%	
Indiana & Michigan Power	18.621%	19.540%	19.130%	18.406%	18.458%	-2.098%	-3.753%	0.284%	4.933%	4.933%	4.933%	19.540%	18.406%	1.134%	
Kingsport Power	1.994%	1.733%	1.719%	1.898%	1.794%	-0.810%	10.372%	-5.441%	-13.052%	-13.052%	-13.052%	1.994%	1.719%	0.274%	
Kentucky Power	7.616%	7.433%	6.892%	6.954%	7.102%	-7.268%	0.900%	2.121%	-2.405%	-2.405%	-2.405%	7.616%	6.892%	0.723%	
Ohio Power	22.751%	23.201%	20.846%	21.363%	21.509%	-10.152%	2.481%	0.680%	1.979%	1.979%	1.979%	23.201%	20.846%	2.355%	
Wheeling Power	1.505%	1.416%	1.346%	1.411%	1.479%	-4.974%	4.864%	4.774%	-5.899%	-5.899%	-5.899%	1.505%	1.346%	0.159%	

**1CP**

	1CP (AEP Zonal Peak)						1CP								
	2005		2006		2007		2008		2009		2009		5 YR MAX	5 YR MIN	RANGE
	Avg Monthly CP	Avg Monthly CP	Avg Monthly CP	Avg Monthly CP	Avg Monthly CP	Avg Monthly CP	Avg Monthly CP	Avg Monthly CP	Avg Monthly CP	Avg Monthly CP	Avg Monthly CP	Avg Monthly CP	Projected	Projected	Projected
Appalachian Power	29.443%	26.841%	27.485%	28.452%	28.183%	08/03/04 1700	07/26/05 1500	08/02/06 1700	08/08/07 1400	01/25/08 0800	01/25/08 0800	20.146%	20.146%	7.342%	
Columbus Southern Power	18.332%	19.356%	20.854%	21.630%	21.261%	08/03/04 1700	07/26/05 1500	08/02/06 1700	08/08/07 1400	01/25/08 0800	01/25/08 0800	20.146%	20.146%	7.342%	
Indiana & Michigan Power	19.913%	19.423%	19.110%	17.428%	15.592%	08/03/04 1700	07/26/05 1500	08/02/06 1700	08/08/07 1400	01/25/08 0800	01/25/08 0800	20.146%	20.146%	7.342%	
Kingsport Power	1.463%	1.564%	1.569%	1.640%	2.191%	08/03/04 1700	07/26/05 1500	08/02/06 1700	08/08/07 1400	01/25/08 0800	01/25/08 0800	20.146%	20.146%	7.342%	
Kentucky Power	5.820%	6.484%	6.419%	6.048%	7.736%	08/03/04 1700	07/26/05 1500	08/02/06 1700	08/08/07 1400	01/25/08 0800	01/25/08 0800	20.146%	20.146%	7.342%	
Ohio Power	23.613%	24.863%	23.045%	23.340%	21.588%	08/03/04 1700	07/26/05 1500	08/02/06 1700	08/08/07 1400	01/25/08 0800	01/25/08 0800	20.146%	20.146%	7.342%	
Wheeling Power	1.416%	1.468%	1.518%	1.462%	1.448%	08/03/04 1700	07/26/05 1500	08/02/06 1700	08/08/07 1400	01/25/08 0800	01/25/08 0800	20.146%	20.146%	7.342%	

**PROPOSED 12CP**

	AVERAGE 12CP						AVERAGE 12CP VARIANCE						12CP		
	2005		2006		2007		2008		2009		2009		5 YR MAX	5 YR MIN	RANGE
	Avg Monthly CP	Avg Monthly CP	Avg Monthly CP	Avg Monthly CP	Avg Monthly CP	Avg Monthly CP	Avg Monthly CP	Projected	Projected	Projected					
Appalachian Power	28.638%	28.331%	29.800%	30.603%	31.062%	11/04 thru 10/04	11/05 thru 10/05	11/06 thru 10/06	11/07 thru 10/07	11/07 thru 10/08	11/07 thru 10/08	20.146%	20.146%	7.342%	
Columbus Southern Power	17.355%	17.064%	17.741%	19.253%	18.852%	11/04 thru 10/04	11/05 thru 10/05	11/06 thru 10/06	11/07 thru 10/07	11/07 thru 10/08	11/07 thru 10/08	20.146%	20.146%	7.342%	
Indiana & Michigan Power	19.327%	19.400%	19.544%	17.083%	16.696%	11/04 thru 10/04	11/05 thru 10/05	11/06 thru 10/06	11/07 thru 10/07	11/07 thru 10/08	11/07 thru 10/08	20.146%	20.146%	7.342%	
Kingsport Power	1.744%	1.751%	1.737%	1.672%	1.880%	11/04 thru 10/04	11/05 thru 10/05	11/06 thru 10/06	11/07 thru 10/07	11/07 thru 10/08	11/07 thru 10/08	20.146%	20.146%	7.342%	
Kentucky Power	6.891%	6.924%	7.022%	6.926%	6.705%	11/04 thru 10/04	11/05 thru 10/05	11/06 thru 10/06	11/07 thru 10/07	11/07 thru 10/08	11/07 thru 10/08	20.146%	20.146%	7.342%	
Ohio Power	24.521%	25.008%	22.608%	23.076%	23.313%	11/04 thru 10/04	11/05 thru 10/05	11/06 thru 10/06	11/07 thru 10/07	11/07 thru 10/08	11/07 thru 10/08	20.146%	20.146%	7.342%	
Wheeling Power	1.522%	1.522%	1.549%	1.388%	1.491%	11/04 thru 10/04	11/05 thru 10/05	11/06 thru 10/06	11/07 thru 10/07	11/07 thru 10/08	11/07 thru 10/08	20.146%	20.146%	7.342%	

**AEP Transmission Agreement**  
**Summary of Agreement Modification Impacts**  
**Performed 2008<sup>1</sup> Cost Sharing vs. Proposed 2009<sup>2</sup> Cost Sharing**  
**\$(000)**

**Summary of Impact**  
**1CP Cost Allocation**  
**(Exhibit AEP-208)**

Company	2008 Total T & LSE Related	2009 Total T & LSE Related	AEP Net Change 2009 - 2008
Appalachian Power	(\$68,764)	(\$68,229)	\$536
Columbus Southern Power	\$39,209	\$40,985	\$1,776
Indiana & Michigan Power	(\$65,596)	(\$63,567)	\$2,029
Kingsport Power	\$9,696	\$10,988	\$1,292
Kentucky Power	(\$14,880)	(\$14,347)	\$533
Ohio Power	(\$11,800)	(\$11,165)	\$635
Wheeling Power	\$8,091	\$8,773	\$682
<b>Total</b>	<b>(\$104,043)</b>	<b>(\$96,562)</b>	<b>\$7,482</b>

**Summary of Impact**  
**MLR<sup>5</sup> Cost Allocation**  
**(Exhibit AEP-209)**

Company	2008 Total T & LSE Related	2009 Total T & LSE Related	AEP Net Change 2009 - 2008
Appalachian Power	(\$68,764)	(\$68,229)	\$535
Columbus Southern Power	\$39,209	\$40,985	\$1,776
Indiana & Michigan Power	(\$65,596)	(\$63,567)	\$2,029
Kingsport Power	\$9,696	\$10,988	\$1,292
Kentucky Power	(\$14,880)	(\$14,347)	\$533
Ohio Power	(\$11,800)	(\$11,165)	\$635
Wheeling Power	\$8,091	\$8,773	\$682
<b>Total</b>	<b>(\$104,043)</b>	<b>(\$96,562)</b>	<b>\$7,482</b>

**Summary of Impact**  
**12CP Cost Allocation**  
**(Exhibit AEP-210)**

Company	2008 Total T & LSE Related	2009 Total T & LSE Related	AEP Net Change 2009 - 2008
Appalachian Power	(\$68,764)	(\$68,229)	\$536
Columbus Southern Power	\$39,209	\$40,985	\$1,776
Indiana & Michigan Power	(\$65,596)	(\$63,567)	\$2,029
Kingsport Power	\$9,696	\$10,988	\$1,292
Kentucky Power	(\$14,880)	(\$14,347)	\$533
Ohio Power	(\$11,800)	(\$11,165)	\$635
Wheeling Power	\$8,091	\$8,773	\$682
<b>Total</b>	<b>(\$104,043)</b>	<b>(\$96,562)</b>	<b>\$7,482</b>

**Proposed Allocation:<sup>4</sup>**

Company	2008 Total T & LSE Related	2009 Total T & LSE Related	AEP Net Change 2009 - 2008
Appalachian Power	(\$67,333)	(\$20,241)	\$47,092
Columbus Southern Power	\$34,191	\$7,989	(\$26,202)
Indiana & Michigan Power	(\$33,351)	(\$41,858)	(\$8,507)
Kingsport Power	\$4,998	\$8,554	\$3,556
Kentucky Power	(\$17,499)	(\$13,551)	\$3,949
Ohio Power	(\$28,520)	(\$43,193)	(\$14,673)
Wheeling Power	\$3,471	\$5,739	\$2,267
<b>Total</b>	<b>(\$104,043)</b>	<b>(\$96,562)</b>	<b>\$7,482</b>

Company	2008 Total T & LSE Related	2009 Total T & LSE Related	AEP Net Change 2009 - 2008
Appalachian Power	(\$56,807)	(\$38,199)	\$18,608
Columbus Southern Power	\$23,164	\$16,855	(\$6,310)
Indiana & Michigan Power	(\$29,070)	(\$27,268)	\$1,801
Kingsport Power	\$6,125	\$6,534	\$410
Kentucky Power	(\$13,528)	(\$16,781)	(\$3,253)
Ohio Power	(\$37,177)	(\$43,599)	(\$6,421)
Wheeling Power	\$3,249	\$5,896	\$2,647
<b>Total</b>	<b>(\$104,043)</b>	<b>(\$96,562)</b>	<b>\$7,482</b>

Company	2008 Total T & LSE Related	2009 Total T & LSE Related	AEP Net Change 2009 - 2008
Appalachian Power	(\$57,912)	(\$36,130)	\$21,782
Columbus Southern Power	\$23,778	\$16,090	(\$7,688)
Indiana & Michigan Power	(\$34,863)	(\$36,238)	(\$1,375)
Kingsport Power	\$5,135	\$6,971	\$1,836
Kentucky Power	(\$13,652)	(\$18,803)	(\$5,151)
Ohio Power	(\$29,675)	(\$34,411)	(\$4,736)
Wheeling Power	\$3,145	\$5,959	\$2,814
<b>Total</b>	<b>(\$104,043)</b>	<b>(\$96,562)</b>	<b>\$7,482</b>

**Net Change From Trans. Agreement Modification:**

Company	2008 Net T & LSE Related	2009 Net T & LSE Related	AEP Net Change 2009 - 2008
Appalachian Power	\$1,432	\$47,988	\$46,556
Columbus Southern Power	(\$5,019)	(\$32,996)	(\$27,977)
Indiana & Michigan Power	\$32,245	\$21,709	(\$10,536)
Kingsport Power	(\$4,698)	(\$2,435)	\$2,264
Kentucky Power	(\$2,619)	\$796	\$3,415
Ohio Power	(\$16,721)	(\$32,028)	(\$15,308)
Wheeling Power	(\$4,620)	(\$3,034)	\$1,586
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$0)</b>	<b>(\$0)</b>

Company	2008 Net T & LSE Related	2009 Net T & LSE Related	AEP Net Change 2009 - 2008
Appalachian Power	\$11,958	\$30,030	\$18,072
Columbus Southern Power	(\$16,045)	(\$24,131)	(\$8,085)
Indiana & Michigan Power	\$36,527	\$36,299	(\$228)
Kingsport Power	(\$3,572)	(\$4,454)	(\$882)
Kentucky Power	\$1,353	\$7,434	\$3,787
Ohio Power	(\$25,378)	(\$32,434)	(\$7,056)
Wheeling Power	(\$4,843)	(\$2,877)	\$1,966
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>

Company	2008 Net T & LSE Related	2009 Net T & LSE Related	AEP Net Change 2009 - 2008
Appalachian Power	\$10,853	\$32,099	\$21,246
Columbus Southern Power	(\$15,431)	(\$24,895)	(\$9,464)
Indiana & Michigan Power	\$30,734	\$27,330	(\$3,404)
Kingsport Power	(\$4,562)	(\$4,017)	\$545
Kentucky Power	\$1,228	(\$4,457)	(\$5,685)
Ohio Power	(\$17,875)	(\$23,246)	(\$5,371)
Wheeling Power	(\$4,947)	(\$2,814)	\$2,133
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$0)</b>	<b>(\$0)</b>

1. Revenues and Costs with Calendar 2008 Allocations
2. Projected Revenues, Costs and Allocations
3. T-related revenues and costs as presently shared, primarily by 5 Member MLR
4. Three "Proposed" allocation scenarios compared. All share T revenues by annual revenue requirements. T cost sharing varies as labeled.
5. Modified 7 Member MLR in Proposed

**AEP Transmission Agreement**  
**Summary of Revenue, Demand, Energy and Other Allocation Factors**  
**Summary of Revenue Requirement Allocation Factors**

	<b>Transmission and Related Services Annual Revenue Requirement of Each AEP-East Company and in Total</b>							
	<b>AEP-East Total</b>	<b>APCo</b>	<b>CSP</b>	<b>I&amp;M</b>	<b>KgPCo</b>	<b>KPCo</b>	<b>OPCo</b>	<b>WPCo</b>
<b>1</b>	<b>% ATRR Present</b>	100.00%	<b>35.50%</b>	<b>11.30%</b>	<b>20.15%</b>	<b>0.43%</b>	<b>23.87%</b>	<b>0.57%</b>
	AEP Zonal ATRR For PJM OATT (w/o TEA) <sup>1</sup>	\$507,227,581	\$177,851,214	\$58,897,471	\$101,432,448	\$2,397,126	\$40,766,848	\$122,759,546
	Other Operating Revenues (other than T Svc)	(\$11,071,122)	(\$1,713,887)	(\$2,824,184)	(\$1,460,433)	(\$285,000)	(\$155,411)	(\$4,317,207)
	Net Annual Transmission Rev. Req. w/o GF Rev Cred	\$496,156,459	\$176,137,327	\$56,073,287	\$99,972,015	\$2,112,126	\$40,611,437	\$118,442,339
								\$2,807,928
<b>2</b>	<b>% ARR S1 Present</b>	100.00%	<b>28.72%</b>	<b>11.06%</b>	<b>23.23%</b>	<b>0.51%</b>	<b>31.88%</b>	<b>0.46%</b>
	AEP Schedule 1A Revenue Requirement <sup>1</sup>	\$14,031,886	\$4,029,637	\$1,551,294	\$3,260,004	\$71,760	\$581,160	\$4,473,961
<b>3</b>	<b>% ATRR Proposed</b>	100.00%	<b>31.99%</b>	<b>13.35%</b>	<b>20.14%</b>	<b>0.45%</b>	<b>8.74%</b>	<b>0.28%</b>
	AEP Zonal ATRR For PJM OATT (w/o TEA) <sup>2</sup>	\$606,660,130	\$194,760,242	\$80,634,099	\$121,604,664	\$2,729,719	\$52,537,787	\$151,527,693
	Other Operating Revenues (other than T Svc)	(\$8,920,339)	(\$3,559,278)	(\$823,637)	(\$1,236,094)	(\$58,297)	(\$267,727)	(\$1,807,809)
	Net Annual Transmission Rev. Req. w/o GF Rev Cred	\$597,739,791	\$191,200,964	\$79,810,462	\$120,368,570	\$2,671,422	\$52,270,060	\$149,719,884
								\$1,698,429
<b>4</b>	<b>% ARR S1 Proposed</b>	100.00%	<b>35.72%</b>	<b>8.73%</b>	<b>12.54%</b>	<b>0.43%</b>	<b>7.76%</b>	<b>0.44%</b>
	AEP Schedule 1A Revenue Requirement <sup>2</sup>	\$9,847,546	\$3,517,597	\$859,827	\$1,235,106	\$42,164	\$763,784	\$3,386,085
<b>5</b>	<b>% ARR ECRC</b>	100.00%	<b>27.60%</b>	<b>11.43%</b>	<b>21.94%</b>	<b>0.00%</b>	<b>6.68%</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
	AEP Expansion Cost <sup>3</sup>	\$17,461,244	\$4,892,470	\$1,954,758	\$3,882,938	\$0	\$1,178,359	\$5,552,719
	ECRC Amortization/Year Avg. Est.	\$2,591,381	\$715,319	\$296,081	\$568,434	\$0	\$173,000	\$838,546
<b>6</b>	<b>% ARR SCRC</b>	100.00%	<b>28.42%</b>	<b>12.21%</b>	<b>21.10%</b>	<b>0.00%</b>	<b>6.20%</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
	Startup Cost Recovery Charge <sup>3</sup>	\$17,522,217	\$4,980,238	\$2,139,051	\$3,697,098	\$0	\$1,086,074	\$5,619,756
	SCRC Amortization/Year Avg. Est.	\$2,362,185	\$671,390	\$288,367	\$498,409	\$0	\$146,415	\$757,604
<b>7</b>	<b>Total Pole Miles (TPM)</b>	100.00%	<b>28.01%</b>	<b>11.19%</b>	<b>22.25%</b>	<b>0.00%</b>	<b>6.75%</b>	<b>31.80%</b>

1 As approved in Docket No. ER05-751, including Wyoming-Jacksons Ferry  
2 As proposed in Docket No. ER08-1329, effective 3/1/09 subject to further determination.  
3 Total Deferred PJM Expansion and RTO Start Up costs as of 1/1/05, prior to beginning amortization

**AEP Transmission Agreement**  
**Summary of Revenue, Demand, Energy and Other Allocation Factors**  
**AEP NSPL<sup>1</sup> (1CP), 12CP, and MLR<sup>2</sup> Demand Allocation Factors**  
**For 2008 and 2009**

**2008 Demand Factors**

Company (1)	AEP Zone		Average		Average	
	1CP %	12CP %	MLR %	7 Mbr MLR %	(5)	
	(2)	(3)	(4)			
Appalachian Power	28.452%	30.603%	32.760%	30.855%		
Columbus Southern Power	21.630%	19.253%	19.125%	19.113%		
Indiana & Michigan Power	17.428%	17.083%	18.418%	18.406%		
Kingsport Power	1.640%	1.672%	0.000%	1.898%		
Kentucky Power	6.048%	6.926%	6.959%	6.954%		
Ohio Power	23.340%	23.076%	22.739%	21.363%		
Wheeling Power	1.462%	1.388%	0.000%	1.411%		
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.000%</b>	<b>100.000%</b>	<b>100.000%</b>	<b>100.000%</b>	<b>100.000%</b>	

**2009 Demand Factors**

AEP Zone	1CP		12CP		Average		Average	
	1CP %	(6)	12CP %	(7)	MLR %	(8)	7 Mbr MLR %	(9)
	34.183%		31.062%		32.440%		30.656%	
	17.261%		18.852%		19.032%		19.002%	
	15.592%		16.696%		18.487%		18.458%	
	2.191%		1.880%		0.000%		1.794%	
	7.736%		6.705%		7.113%		7.102%	
	21.588%		23.313%		22.928%		21.509%	
	1.448%		1.491%		0.000%		1.479%	
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.000%</b>		<b>100.000%</b>		<b>100.000%</b>		<b>100.000%</b>	

1 NSPL = Network Service Peak Load, per PJM OATT

2 MLR = Member Load Ratio, per Existing Agreement (4 and 8), and Modified for 7 Members (5 and 9)

**AEP Transmission Agreement**  
**Summary of Revenue, Demand, Energy and Other Allocation Factors**  
**Energy Allocation Factors (MWh%)**  
**2008 Actual and Projected 2009**

Actual	APCo	CSP	I&M	KGP	KPCO	OPCO	WPCO	TOTAL
AEP LSE MWH	37,132,091	23,454,972	21,427,297	2,286,344	7,815,097	31,188,241	2,221,448	125,525,490
AEP LSE %	29.58%	18.69%	17.07%	1.82%	6.23%	24.85%	1.77%	100.00%
AEP Formula Rt. Cust.	1,271,249	506,488	4,020,711		100,098			5,898,546
Formula Rt. %	21.55%	8.59%	68.16%		1.70%			100.00%
Other LSE								12,498,836
								143,922,872

Actual costs from transmission settlement statements **\$12,105,495**  
Schedule 1A Rate \$ / MWH from filing \$0.0686  
Total Schedule 1A Charge (Total MWH \* Rate) \$9,875,987  
Out and Through (Actual Total - Calculated Total) \$2,229,507

LSE \$8,613,559  
Formula \$404,758  
Other LSE \$857,670

Projected	APCo	CSP	I&M	KGP	KPCO	OPCO	WPCO	TOTAL	% of Total
AEP LSE MWH	38,075,628	24,120,383	22,095,126	2,300,259	8,271,268	30,747,842	2,225,337	127,835,844	87.16%
AEP LSE %	29.78%	18.87%	17.28%	1.80%	6.47%	24.05%	1.74%	100.00%	
AEP Formula Rt. Cust.	1,345,006	532,509	4,228,333		103,718			6,209,565	4.23%
Formula Rt. %	21.66%	8.58%	68.09%		1.67%			100.00%	
Other LSE								12,623,824	8.61%
								146,669,233	100.00%

Allocation of ARR based on  
% of Total

Existing Schedule 1A Zonal ARR<sup>1</sup> **\$7,942,546**  
LSE **\$6,922,666**  
Formula **\$336,265**  
Other LSE \$683,615  
Point to Point Service Credit<sup>1</sup> \$1,905,000  
Other LSE TOTAL **\$2,588,615**

<sup>1</sup> As proposed in Docket No. ER08-1329, effective 3/1/09 subject to further determination.

**AEP Transmission Agreement  
Summary of Revenue, Demand, Energy and Other Allocation Factors**

**A. GFA and Other Operating Revenue**

	<u>Transmission and Related Services</u>	<u>AEP-East Total</u>	<u>APCo</u>	<u>CSP</u>	<u>I&amp;M</u>	<u>KgPCo</u>	<u>KPCo</u>	<u>OPCo</u>	<u>WPCo</u>
	AEP Zonal ATRR For PJM OATT	\$606,660,130	\$169,811,081	\$132,533,491	\$87,006,625	\$2,729,719	\$51,721,957	\$159,991,331	\$2,865,926
	Other Operating Revenues (other than T Svc)	(\$8,920,339)	(\$3,559,278)	(\$823,637)	(\$1,236,094)	(\$58,297)	(\$267,727)	(\$1,807,809)	(\$1,167,497)
	Net Annual Transmission Rev. Req.	\$597,739,791	\$166,251,803	\$131,709,854	\$85,770,531	\$2,671,422	\$51,454,230	\$158,183,522	\$1,698,429
1	Account 450, Forfeited Discounts	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
2	Account 451, Miscellaneous Service Revenues	616,998	418,201	123,327	56,787	-	13,556	5,127	-
3	Account 454, Rent from Electric Property	4,429,200	1,561,493	574,955	418,178	36,417	11,638	1,778,742	47,777
4	Account 4560015, Associated Business Developm	2,683,705	1,579,584	125,355	761,129	21,880	171,817	23,940	-
5	Account 456 - Other Electric Revenues	1,190,436	-	-	-	-	70,716	-	1,119,720
7	Total Other Operating Revenues To Reduce Rever	8,920,339	3,559,278	823,637	1,236,094	58,297	267,727	1,807,809	1,167,497
6	Accounts 4470004 & 5, Revenues from Grandfath	10,751,403	3,536,055	2,017,366	2,056,747	-	758,527	2,382,708	-

**B. Direct Assignment: Formula Rate Power Sales and Schedule 1A Allocations**

	MW TOTAL	Allocation for NTS	ATRR
NTS AEP LSE (b2, h1)	20,994.20	86.73%	\$24,239.56
NTS Formula (b3)	944.00	3.90%	\$508,890,100
3rd Party NTS (b1)	2,268.70	9.37%	\$22,882,141
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>24,206.90</b>		<b>\$586,764,524</b>

Using the 2008 NSPL information to be billed in 2009, the LSE, Formula, and 3rd Party allocation percentages based on respective load are multiplied by the EXISTING ZONAL ATRR FOR PJM OATT in Docket No. ER08-1329.

DA Formula Allocations for:  
Sched 1A Formula (a3)  
NTS AEP Formula (b3)

Formula Total	I&M	APCo	KPCo	CSP
944.00	600.70	236.80	23.80	82.70
<b>ALLOCATIONS</b>	<b>63.63%</b>	<b>25.08%</b>	<b>2.52%</b>	<b>8.76%</b>

**AEP Transmission Agreement  
Summary of Revenue, Demand, Energy and Other Allocation Factors  
Power Purchase Agreement (PPA) Settlements  
Actual 2008 and Projected 2009**

**A. Intra-Company Payments Made by Wheeling Power Co. to Ohio Power Co.**

2008			2009	
Month	Year	Trans Revenue from Monthly Invoice	Projected WPCo Load (MW)	Projected Revenue to OPCo
NOV	2007	\$637,711	326	\$751,429
DEC	2007	\$675,427	328	\$755,291
JAN	2008	\$695,866	289	\$665,154
FEB	2008	\$696,920	296	\$682,046
MAR	2008	\$673,185	335	\$771,370
APR	2008	\$625,377	368	\$846,100
MAY	2008	\$595,584	310	\$712,497
JUN	2008	\$732,694	332	\$763,458
JUL	2008	\$724,797	347	\$799,796
AUG	2008	\$708,376	269	\$618,311
SEP	2008	\$703,151	317	\$730,099
OCT	2008	\$622,367	294	\$677,578
<b>2008 TOTAL</b>		<b>\$8,091,454</b>		<b>\$8,773,129</b>
		<b>\$ / MW</b>		
		<b>3515</b>		
		<b>\$2,301.87</b>		

<b>2008 TOTAL</b>	<b>\$8,091,454</b>	<b>3515</b>
	<b>\$ / MW</b>	<b>\$2,301.87</b>

**B. Intra-Company Payments Made by Kingsport Power Co. to Appalachian**

Month	Year	Kingsport On Peak Demand (kW)	Trans Revenue at Rate of \$2.272 / kW
NOV	2007	337,551	\$766,916
DEC	2007	404,085	\$918,081
JAN	2008	460,885	\$1,047,131
FEB	2008	402,357	\$914,155
MAR	2008	360,129	\$818,213
APR	2008	318,217	\$722,989
MAY	2008	281,020	\$638,477
JUN	2008	353,263	\$802,614
JUL	2008	338,259	\$768,524
AUG	2008	343,173	\$779,689
SEP	2008	338,481	\$769,029
OCT	2008	330,360	\$750,578
<b>2008 TOTAL</b>		<b>\$9,696,396</b>	

2009 Intra-Company Payments by KgPCo for Trans. Service Pursuant to Purchase Power Agreement		
KgPCo 2009 1CP Share (%)		2.19%
KgPCo MWH Share (Projected)		2.14%
KgPCo 2009 1CP Load (MW)		460
Total Third Party PTP Firm Credit		(\$12,164,722)
Total Third Party PTP Non-Firm Credit		(\$5,414,573)
ECRC Charge		\$1,315,000
SCRC Charge		\$2,111,000
NTS AEP LSE		\$508,890,100
	Total	\$494,736,805
	<b>x KgPCo 1CP Share</b>	<b>\$10,839,955</b>
Schedule 1A AEP LSE Charge		\$6,922,666
	<b>x KgPCo MWH Share</b>	<b>\$148,283</b>
<b>2009 TOTAL (\$000)</b>		<b>\$10,988</b>

**AEP Transmission Agreement  
Settlements Under the Present AEP Transmission Agreement  
Summary of 2008 and Projected 2009 Statements of AEP System Transmission Account**

2008	Surplus Members				Deficit Members		
	Credit				Debit		
	APCo	KPCo	I&M	TOTAL	OPCo	CSP	TOTAL
JAN	\$1,811,347	\$761,589	\$3,069,473	\$5,642,409	\$964,554	\$4,677,855	\$5,642,409
FEB	\$1,819,698	\$737,490	\$3,074,407	\$5,631,595	\$958,647	\$4,672,948	\$5,631,595
MAR	\$2,204,357	\$698,144	\$2,967,818	\$5,870,319	\$1,087,481	\$4,782,838	\$5,870,319
APR	\$2,204,357	\$698,144	\$2,967,818	\$5,870,319	\$1,087,481	\$4,782,838	\$5,870,319
MAY	\$2,204,357	\$698,144	\$2,967,818	\$5,870,319	\$1,087,481	\$4,782,838	\$5,870,319
JUN	\$2,466,789	\$671,278	\$2,895,077	\$6,033,144	\$1,175,349	\$4,857,795	\$6,033,144
JUL	\$2,674,589	\$649,993	\$2,837,486	\$6,162,068	\$1,244,919	\$4,917,149	\$6,162,068
AUG	\$2,615,930	\$818,960	\$2,803,489	\$6,238,379	\$1,286,026	\$4,952,353	\$6,238,379
SEP	\$2,202,907	\$730,354	\$3,124,440	\$6,057,701	\$1,505,940	\$4,551,761	\$6,057,701
OCT	\$2,202,907	\$730,354	\$3,124,440	\$6,057,701	\$1,505,940	\$4,551,761	\$6,057,701
NOV	\$2,202,907	\$730,354	\$3,124,440	\$6,057,701	\$1,505,940	\$4,551,761	\$6,057,701
DEC	\$2,202,907	\$730,354	\$3,124,440	\$6,057,701	\$1,505,940	\$4,551,761	\$6,057,701
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>\$26,813,052</b>	<b>\$8,655,158</b>	<b>\$36,081,146</b>	<b>\$71,549,356</b>	<b>\$14,915,698</b>	<b>\$56,633,658</b>	<b>\$71,549,356</b>

2009	Surplus Members				Deficit Members		
	Credit				Debit		
	APCo	KPCo	I&M	TOTAL	OPCo	CSP	TOTAL
JAN	\$1,929,991	\$722,443	\$3,167,385	\$5,819,819	\$1,288,970	\$4,530,849	\$5,819,819
FEB	\$2,169,077	\$673,598	\$3,109,693	\$5,952,368	\$1,362,525	\$4,589,843	\$5,952,368
MAR	\$2,169,077	\$673,598	\$3,109,693	\$5,952,368	\$1,362,525	\$4,589,843	\$5,952,368
APR	\$2,169,077	\$673,598	\$3,109,693	\$5,952,368	\$1,362,525	\$4,589,843	\$5,952,368
MAY	\$2,169,077	\$673,598	\$3,109,693	\$5,952,368	\$1,362,525	\$4,589,843	\$5,952,368
JUN	\$2,169,077	\$673,598	\$3,109,693	\$5,952,368	\$1,362,525	\$4,589,843	\$5,952,368
JUL	\$2,096,666	\$657,667	\$3,012,123	\$5,766,456	\$1,062,515	\$4,703,941	\$5,766,456
AUG	\$2,513,783	\$749,439	\$2,655,434	\$5,918,656	\$951,978	\$4,966,678	\$5,918,656
SEP	\$2,579,265	\$763,846	\$2,694,481	\$6,037,592	\$1,110,862	\$4,926,730	\$6,037,592
OCT	\$2,579,265	\$763,846	\$2,694,481	\$6,037,592	\$1,110,862	\$4,926,730	\$6,037,592
NOV	\$2,579,265	\$763,846	\$2,694,481	\$6,037,592	\$1,110,862	\$4,926,730	\$6,037,592
DEC	\$2,579,265	\$763,846	\$2,694,481	\$6,037,592	\$1,110,862	\$4,926,730	\$6,037,592
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>\$27,702,885</b>	<b>\$8,552,923</b>	<b>\$35,161,331</b>	<b>\$71,417,139</b>	<b>\$14,559,536</b>	<b>\$56,857,603</b>	<b>\$71,417,139</b>

**AEP Transmission Agreement**  
**Cost Impact Comparison of Present and Revised Allocations - 1CP**  
**Performed 2008 Cost Sharing vs. Proposed 2009 Cost Sharing**  
**\$(000)**

Company	2008 Revenues and Costs with Calendar 2008 Allocations			2009 Projected Revenues, Costs and Allocations			Change 2008 vs. 2009 Performed 2008 vs. Projected 2009		
	(a) Total T-Related	(b) Total LSE-Related	(c) Total T & LSE Related	(d) Total T-Related	(e) Total LSE-Related	(f) Total T & LSE Related	(g) T-Related	(h) (e)-(b) LSE-Related	(i) (g)+(h) AEP Net
Appalachian Power	(\$205,218)	\$136,454	(\$68,764)	(\$224,474)	\$156,245	(\$68,229)	(\$19,256)	\$19,792	\$536
Columbus Southern Power	(\$45,932)	\$85,142	\$39,209	(\$56,948)	\$97,933	\$40,985	(\$11,016)	\$12,792	\$1,776
Indiana & Michigan Power	(\$147,990)	\$82,393	(\$65,596)	(\$159,085)	\$95,518	(\$63,567)	(\$11,096)	\$13,125	\$2,029
Kingsport Power	\$0	\$9,696	\$9,696	\$0	\$10,988	\$10,988	\$0	\$1,292	\$1,292
Kentucky Power	(\$45,953)	\$31,073	(\$14,880)	(\$51,035)	\$36,688	(\$14,347)	(\$5,082)	\$5,615	\$533
Ohio Power	(\$105,586)	\$93,786	(\$11,800)	(\$120,998)	\$109,833	(\$11,165)	(\$15,412)	\$16,047	\$635
Wheeling Power	\$0	\$8,091	\$8,091	\$0	\$8,773	\$8,773	\$0	\$682	\$682
<b>Total</b>	<b>(\$550,679)</b>	<b>\$446,635</b>	<b>(\$104,043)</b>	<b>(\$612,541)</b>	<b>\$515,979</b>	<b>(\$96,562)</b>	<b>(\$61,862)</b>	<b>\$69,344</b>	<b>\$7,482</b>

**1CP Allocation:**

Company	Total T-Related	Total LSE-Related	Total T & LSE Related	Total T-Related	Total LSE-Related	Total T & LSE Related	Total T-Related	Total LSE-Related	Total T & LSE Related
Appalachian Power	(\$194,505)	\$127,172	(\$67,333)	(\$196,316)	\$176,075	(\$20,241)	(\$1,810)	\$48,902	\$47,092
Columbus Southern Power	(\$62,162)	\$96,353	\$34,191	(\$81,185)	\$89,174	\$7,989	(\$19,023)	(\$7,179)	(\$26,202)
Indiana & Michigan Power	(\$111,162)	\$77,811	(\$33,351)	(\$122,427)	\$80,569	(\$41,858)	(\$11,265)	\$2,758	(\$8,507)
Kingsport Power	(\$2,344)	\$7,342	\$4,998	(\$2,725)	\$11,278	\$8,554	(\$380)	\$3,936	\$3,556
Kentucky Power	(\$44,525)	\$27,026	(\$17,499)	(\$53,381)	\$39,831	(\$13,551)	(\$8,856)	\$12,805	\$3,949
Ohio Power	(\$132,893)	\$104,373	(\$28,520)	(\$154,755)	\$111,561	(\$43,193)	(\$21,861)	\$7,189	(\$14,673)
Wheeling Power	(\$3,086)	\$6,558	\$3,471	(\$1,753)	\$7,492	\$5,739	\$1,333	\$934	\$2,267
<b>Total</b>	<b>(\$550,679)</b>	<b>\$446,635</b>	<b>(\$104,043)</b>	<b>(\$612,541)</b>	<b>\$515,979</b>	<b>(\$96,562)</b>	<b>(\$61,862)</b>	<b>\$69,344</b>	<b>\$7,482</b>

**Net Change From Trans. Agreement Modification:**

Company	Net T-Related	Net LSE-Related	Net T & LSE Related	Net T-Related	Net LSE-Related	Net T & LSE Related	Net T-Related	Net LSE-Related	Net T & LSE Related
Appalachian Power	\$10,713	(\$9,281)	\$1,432	\$28,159	\$19,829	\$47,988	\$17,446	\$29,111	\$46,556
Columbus Southern Power	(\$16,230)	\$11,212	(\$5,019)	(\$24,237)	(\$8,759)	(\$32,996)	(\$8,007)	(\$19,971)	(\$27,977)
Indiana & Michigan Power	\$36,828	(\$4,582)	\$32,245	\$36,658	(\$14,949)	\$21,709	(\$169)	(\$10,367)	(\$10,536)
Kingsport Power	(\$2,344)	(\$2,354)	(\$4,698)	(\$2,725)	\$290	(\$2,435)	(\$380)	\$2,644	\$2,264
Kentucky Power	\$1,428	(\$4,047)	(\$2,619)	(\$2,346)	\$3,142	\$796	(\$3,774)	\$7,189	\$3,415
Ohio Power	(\$27,307)	\$10,587	(\$16,719)	(\$33,757)	\$1,728	(\$32,028)	(\$6,449)	(\$8,859)	(\$15,308)
Wheeling Power	(\$3,086)	(\$1,534)	(\$4,620)	(\$1,753)	(\$1,281)	(\$3,034)	\$1,333	\$252	\$1,586
<b>Total</b>	<b>(\$0)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$0)</b>	<b>\$0</b>



**AEP Transmission Agreement**  
**Cost Impact Comparison of Present and Revised Allocations - 1CP**  
**Revenues and Costs October 2007 - September 2008**  
**\$(000)**

**AEP as a Load Serving Entity - Cost Allocations**

Company	G		H		I		J		K		L	
	Sched. 1A AEP LSE Charge (MLR)	Total NTS & Trans. Enh. Charge (MLR)	h1 NTS AEP LSE Charge (MLR)	h2 Sch. 12 Trans. Enh. Charge (MLR)	Total PTP (Credit) (MLR)	i1 Third Party PTP Firm (Credit) (MLR)	i2 Third Party PTP Non-Firm (Credit) (MLR)	J PPA Charge (Credit)	K ECRC Charge (TPM)	L SCRC Charge (TPM)	Total LSE-Related	
Appalachian Power	\$2,822	\$148,111	\$146,981	\$1,131	(\$5,759)	(\$3,985)	(\$1,774)	(\$9,696)	\$373	\$603	\$136,454	
Columbus Southern Power	\$1,647	\$86,466	\$85,806	\$660	(\$3,362)	(\$2,326)	(\$1,036)	\$0	\$149	\$241	\$85,142	
Indiana & Michigan Power	\$1,586	\$83,269	\$82,634	\$636	(\$3,238)	(\$2,240)	(\$997)	\$0	\$296	\$479	\$82,393	
Kingsport Power	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$9,696	\$0	\$0	\$9,696	
Kentucky Power	\$599	\$31,462	\$31,221	\$240	(\$1,223)	(\$847)	(\$377)	\$0	\$90	\$145	\$31,073	
Ohio Power	\$1,959	\$102,808	\$102,024	\$785	(\$3,997)	(\$2,766)	(\$1,231)	(\$8,091)	\$423	\$685	\$93,786	
Wheeling Power	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$8,091	\$0	\$0	\$8,091	
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$8,614</b>	<b>\$452,117</b>	<b>\$448,666</b>	<b>\$3,451</b>	<b>(\$17,579)</b>	<b>(\$12,165)</b>	<b>(\$5,415)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$1,331</b>	<b>\$2,153</b>	<b>\$446,635</b>	

Company	G		H		I		J		K		L	
	Sched. 1A AEP LSE Charge (MWH)	Total NTS & Trans. Enh. Charge (1CP)	h1 NTS AEP LSE Charge (1CP)	h2 Sch. 12 Trans. Enh. Charge (1CP)	Total PTP (Credit) (1CP)	i1 Third Party PTP Firm (Credit) (1CP)	i2 Third Party PTP Non-Firm (Credit) (1CP)	J Eliminate PPA Charge (Credit)	K ECRC Charge (1CP)	L SCRC Charge (1CP)	Total LSE-Related	
Appalachian Power	\$2,548	\$128,635	\$127,653	\$982	(\$5,002)	(\$3,461)	(\$1,541)	\$0	\$379	\$613	\$127,172	
Columbus Southern Power	\$1,609	\$77,793	\$77,046	\$746	(\$3,802)	(\$2,631)	(\$1,171)	\$0	\$288	\$466	\$96,353	
Indiana & Michigan Power	\$1,470	\$78,797	\$78,196	\$601	(\$3,064)	(\$2,120)	(\$944)	\$0	\$232	\$375	\$77,811	
Kingsport Power	\$157	\$7,417	\$7,360	\$57	(\$288)	(\$200)	(\$89)	\$0	\$22	\$35	\$7,342	
Kentucky Power	\$536	\$27,342	\$27,133	\$209	(\$1,063)	(\$736)	(\$327)	\$0	\$80	\$130	\$27,026	
Ohio Power	\$2,140	\$105,523	\$104,717	\$805	(\$4,103)	(\$2,839)	(\$1,264)	\$0	\$311	\$502	\$104,373	
Wheeling Power	\$152	\$6,611	\$6,561	\$50	(\$257)	(\$178)	(\$79)	\$0	\$19	\$31	\$6,558	
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$8,614</b>	<b>\$452,117</b>	<b>\$448,666</b>	<b>\$3,451</b>	<b>(\$17,579)</b>	<b>(\$12,165)</b>	<b>(\$5,415)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$1,331</b>	<b>\$2,153</b>	<b>\$446,635</b>	

Company	G		H		I		J		K		L	
	1A AEP LSE Charge (Net)	Total NTS & Trans. Enh. Charge (Net)	h1 NTS AEP LSE Charge (Net)	h2 Sch. 12 Trans. Enh. Charge (Net)	Total PTP (Credit) (Net)	i1 Third Party PTP Firm (Credit) (Net)	i2 Third Party MLR Non-Firm (Net)	J Eliminate PPA (Net)	K ECRC (Credit) (Net)	L SCRC (Credit) (Net)	Net LSE-Related	
Appalachian Power	(\$274)	(\$19,477)	(\$19,328)	(\$149)	\$757	\$524	\$233	\$9,696	\$6	\$10	(\$9,281)	
Columbus Southern Power	(\$38)	\$11,326	\$11,240	\$86	(\$440)	(\$305)	(\$136)	\$0	\$139	\$225	\$11,212	
Indiana & Michigan Power	(\$116)	(\$4,472)	(\$4,438)	(\$34)	\$174	\$120	\$54	\$0	(\$64)	(\$104)	(\$4,582)	
Kingsport Power	\$157	\$7,417	\$7,360	\$57	(\$288)	(\$200)	(\$89)	(\$9,696)	\$22	\$35	(\$2,354)	
Kentucky Power	(\$63)	(\$4,119)	(\$4,088)	(\$31)	\$160	\$111	\$49	\$0	(\$9)	(\$15)	(\$4,047)	
Ohio Power	\$181	\$2,714	\$2,693	\$21	(\$106)	(\$73)	(\$33)	\$8,091	(\$113)	(\$182)	\$10,587	
Wheeling Power	\$152	\$6,611	\$6,561	\$50	(\$257)	(\$178)	(\$79)	(\$8,091)	\$19	\$31	(\$1,534)	
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$0)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	





**AEP Transmission Agreement**  
**Cost Impact Comparison of Present and Revised Allocations - 7 Member MLR**  
**Performed 2008 Cost Sharing vs. Proposed 2009 Cost Sharing**  
**\$(000)**

	2008 Revenues and Costs with Calendar 2008 Allocations			2009 Projected Revenues, Costs and Allocations			Change 2008 vs. 2009 Performed 2008 vs. Projected 2009		
	(a) Total T-Related	(b) Total LSE-Related	(c) Total T & LSE Related	(d) Total T-Related	(e) Total LSE-Related	(f) Total T & LSE Related	(g) (d)-(a) T-Related	(h) (e)-(b) LSE-Related	(i) (g)+(h) AEP Net
<u>Company</u>									
Appalachian Power	(\$205,218)	\$136,454	(\$68,764)	(\$224,474)	\$156,245	(\$68,229)	(\$19,256)	\$19,792	\$535
Columbus Southern Power	(\$45,932)	\$85,142	\$39,209	(\$56,948)	\$97,933	\$40,985	(\$11,016)	\$12,792	\$1,776
Indiana & Michigan Power	(\$147,990)	\$82,393	(\$65,596)	(\$159,085)	\$95,518	(\$63,567)	(\$11,096)	\$13,125	\$2,029
Kingsport Power	\$0	\$9,696	\$9,696	\$0	\$10,988	\$10,988	\$0	\$1,292	\$1,292
Kentucky Power	(\$45,953)	\$31,073	(\$14,880)	(\$51,035)	\$36,688	(\$14,347)	(\$5,082)	\$5,615	\$533
Ohio Power	(\$105,586)	\$93,786	(\$11,800)	(\$120,998)	\$109,833	(\$11,165)	(\$15,412)	\$16,047	\$635
Wheeling Power	\$0	\$8,091	\$8,091	\$0	\$8,773	\$8,773	\$0	\$682	\$682
<b>Total</b>	<b>(\$550,679)</b>	<b>\$446,635</b>	<b>(\$104,043)</b>	<b>(\$612,541)</b>	<b>\$515,979</b>	<b>(\$96,562)</b>	<b>(\$61,862)</b>	<b>\$69,344</b>	<b>\$7,482</b>

**7 Member MLR Allocation:**

<u>Company</u>	Total T-Related	Total LSE-Related	Total T & LSE Related	Total T-Related	Total LSE-Related	Total T & LSE Related	Total T-Related	Total LSE-Related	Total T & LSE Related
Appalachian Power	(\$194,505)	\$137,699	(\$56,807)	(\$196,316)	\$158,117	(\$38,199)	(\$1,811)	\$20,418	\$18,608
Columbus Southern Power	(\$62,162)	\$85,327	\$23,164	(\$81,185)	\$98,039	\$16,855	(\$19,023)	\$12,713	(\$6,310)
Indiana & Michigan Power	(\$111,162)	\$82,092	(\$29,070)	(\$122,427)	\$95,159	(\$27,268)	(\$11,265)	\$13,067	\$1,801
Kingsport Power	(\$2,344)	\$8,469	\$6,125	(\$2,725)	\$9,259	\$6,534	(\$380)	\$790	\$410
Kentucky Power	(\$44,525)	\$30,998	(\$13,528)	(\$53,381)	\$36,601	(\$16,781)	(\$8,856)	\$5,603	(\$3,253)
Ohio Power	(\$132,893)	\$95,716	(\$37,177)	(\$154,755)	\$111,156	(\$43,599)	(\$21,861)	\$15,440	(\$6,421)
Wheeling Power	(\$3,086)	\$6,335	\$3,249	(\$1,753)	\$7,649	\$5,896	\$1,333	\$1,314	\$2,647
<b>Total</b>	<b>(\$550,679)</b>	<b>\$446,635</b>	<b>(\$104,043)</b>	<b>(\$612,541)</b>	<b>\$515,979</b>	<b>(\$96,562)</b>	<b>(\$61,862)</b>	<b>\$69,344</b>	<b>\$7,482</b>

**Net Change From Trans. Agreement Modification:**

<u>Company</u>	Net T-Related	Net LSE-Related	Net T & LSE Related	Net T-Related	Net LSE-Related	Net T & LSE Related	Net T-Related	Net LSE-Related	Net T & LSE Related
(Proposed - Present)									
Appalachian Power	\$10,713	\$1,245	\$11,958	\$28,159	\$1,871	\$30,030	\$17,446	\$626	\$18,072
Columbus Southern Power	(\$16,230)	\$185	(\$16,045)	(\$24,237)	\$106	(\$24,131)	(\$8,007)	(\$79)	(\$8,085)
Indiana & Michigan Power	\$36,828	(\$301)	\$36,527	\$36,658	(\$359)	\$36,299	(\$169)	(\$58)	(\$228)
Kingsport Power	(\$2,344)	(\$1,227)	(\$3,572)	(\$2,725)	(\$1,729)	(\$4,454)	(\$380)	(\$502)	(\$882)
Kentucky Power	\$1,428	(\$75)	\$1,353	(\$2,346)	(\$88)	(\$2,434)	(\$3,774)	(\$13)	(\$3,787)
Ohio Power	(\$27,307)	\$1,930	(\$25,378)	(\$33,757)	\$1,323	(\$32,434)	(\$6,449)	(\$607)	(\$7,056)
Wheeling Power	(\$3,086)	(\$1,756)	(\$4,843)	(\$1,753)	(\$1,124)	(\$2,877)	\$1,333	\$632	\$1,966
<b>Total</b>	<b>(\$0)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$0)</b>	<b>\$0</b>



**AEP Transmission Agreement**  
**Cost Impact Comparison of Present and Revised Allocations - 7 Member MLR**  
**Revenues and Costs October 2007 - September 2008**  
**\$(000)**

**AEP as a Load Serving Entity - Cost Allocations**

Present Allocation:	G		H		I		J		K		L		Total LSE-Related
	Sched. 1A AEP LSE Charge (MLR)	NTS & Trans. Enh. Charge (MLR)	Total Charge (MLR)	NTS AEP LSE Charge (MLR)	Sch. 12 Trans. Enh. Charge (MLR)	Total PTP (MLR)	Third Party PTP Firm (MLR)	Third Party PTP Non-Firm (MLR)	PPA Charge (Credit)	ECRC Charge (TPM)	SCRC Charge (TPM)		
Appalachian Power	\$2,822	\$148,111	\$148,981	\$1,131	(\$3,985)	(\$1,774)	(\$9,696)	\$73	\$603	\$136,454			
Columbus Southern Power	\$1,647	\$86,466	\$85,806	\$660	(\$2,326)	(\$1,036)	\$0	\$241	\$85,142				
Indiana & Michigan Power	\$1,586	\$83,269	\$82,634	\$636	(\$2,240)	(\$997)	\$0	\$479	\$82,393				
Kingsport Power	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$9,696				
Kentucky Power	\$599	\$31,462	\$31,221	\$240	(\$847)	(\$377)	\$0	\$90	\$31,073				
Ohio Power	\$1,959	\$102,808	\$102,024	\$785	(\$2,766)	(\$1,231)	(\$8,091)	\$423	\$93,786				
Wheeling Power	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$8,091				
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$8,614</b>	<b>\$452,117</b>	<b>\$448,666</b>	<b>\$3,451</b>	<b>(\$17,579)</b>	<b>(\$5,415)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$1,331</b>	<b>\$2,153</b>	<b>\$446,635</b>			

7 Member MLR Allocatio	G		H		I		J		K		L		Total LSE-Related
	Sched. 1A AEP LSE Charge (MWH)	NTS & Trans. Enh. Charge (MLR)	Total Charge (MLR)	NTS AEP LSE Charge (MLR)	Sch. 12 Trans. Enh. Charge (MLR)	Total PTP (MLR)	Third Party PTP Firm (MLR)	Third Party PTP Non-Firm (MLR)	Eliminate PPA Charge (Credit)	ECRC Charge (MLR)	SCRC Charge (MLR)		
Appalachian Power	\$2,548	\$139,500	\$138,435	\$1,065	(\$5,424)	(\$1,671)	\$0	\$664	\$137,699				
Columbus Southern Power	\$1,609	\$86,411	\$85,752	\$660	(\$3,360)	(\$1,035)	\$0	\$411	\$85,327				
Indiana & Michigan Power	\$1,470	\$83,216	\$82,581	\$635	(\$2,239)	(\$997)	\$0	\$245	\$82,092				
Kingsport Power	\$157	\$8,580	\$8,514	\$65	(\$334)	(\$103)	\$0	\$25	\$8,469				
Kentucky Power	\$536	\$31,442	\$31,202	\$240	(\$1,223)	(\$377)	\$0	\$93	\$30,998				
Ohio Power	\$2,140	\$96,587	\$95,850	\$737	(\$3,756)	(\$1,157)	\$0	\$284	\$95,716				
Wheeling Power	\$152	\$6,381	\$6,333	\$49	(\$248)	(\$76)	\$0	\$19	\$6,335				
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$8,614</b>	<b>\$452,117</b>	<b>\$448,666</b>	<b>\$3,451</b>	<b>(\$17,579)</b>	<b>(\$5,415)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$1,331</b>	<b>\$2,153</b>	<b>\$446,635</b>			

Net Change:	G		H		I		J		K		L		Net LSE-Related
	(Proposed - Present)	1A AEP LSE Charge (Net)	NTS & Trans. Enh. Charge (Net)	Total Charge (Net)	Sch. 12 Trans. Enh. Charge (Net)	Total PTP (Net)	Third Party PTP Firm (Net)	Third Party PTP Non-Firm (Net)	Eliminate PPA (Net)	ECRC (Net)	SCRC (Net)		
Appalachian Power	(\$274)	(\$8,612)	(\$66)	\$232	\$103	\$9,696	\$38	\$61	\$1,245				
Columbus Southern Power	(\$38)	(\$55)	(\$0)	\$1	\$1	\$0	\$105	\$171	\$185				
Indiana & Michigan Power	(\$116)	(\$53)	(\$0)	\$1	\$1	\$0	\$25	(\$83)	(\$301)				
Kingsport Power	\$157	\$8,514	\$65	(\$231)	(\$103)	(\$9,696)	\$25	\$41	(\$1,227)				
Kentucky Power	(\$63)	(\$20)	(\$0)	\$1	\$0	\$0	\$3	\$4	(\$75)				
Ohio Power	\$181	(\$6,222)	(\$47)	\$167	\$75	\$8,091	(\$139)	(\$225)	\$1,930				
Wheeling Power	\$152	\$6,381	\$49	(\$172)	(\$76)	(\$8,091)	\$19	\$30	(\$1,756)				
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$0)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>				

**AEP Transmission Agreement**  
**Cost Impact Comparison of Present and Revised Allocations - 7 Member MLR**  
**Performed for Rates Effective March 1, 2009 and 2009 Load Shares**  
**\$(000)**

**AEP as a Transmission Owner - Revenue Allocations**

Company	A		a1		a2		a3		B		b1		b2		b3		C		D		E		F	
	Total Sched. 1A (Credit)	Third Party Sched. 1A (MLR)	Sched. 1A AEP LSE (MLR)	Sched. 1A Formula (DA)	Total T-Svc. (Credit)	Third Party Sched. 1A (MLR)	Sched. 1A AEP LSE (MLR)	Sched. 1A Formula (DA)	NTS (Credit)	NTS AEP LSE (MLR)	Total T-Svc. (Credit)	Third Party Sched. 1A (MLR)	Sched. 1A AEP LSE (MLR)	Sched. 1A Formula (DA)	NTS (Credit)	Sch. 12 Trans. Enh. Charge (MLR)	TEA Charge (Credit)	GFA PTP (MLR)	ECRS (Credit) (TPM)	SCRC (Credit) (TPM)	Total I-Related			
Appalachian Power	(\$3,158)	(\$840)	(\$2,246)	(\$73)	(\$188,738)	(\$17,840)	(\$5,740)	(\$73)	(\$165,086)	(\$3,488)	(\$17,840)	(\$5,740)	(\$73)	(\$165,086)	(\$73)	(\$27,703)	(\$3,488)	(\$726)	(\$662)	(\$224,474)				
Columbus Southern Power	(\$1,839)	(\$493)	(\$1,318)	(\$29)	(\$109,366)	(\$10,466)	(\$2,005)	(\$43)	(\$96,853)	(\$2,046)	(\$10,466)	(\$2,005)	(\$43)	(\$96,853)	(\$43)	\$56,858	(\$2,046)	(\$290)	(\$264)	(\$56,948)				
Indiana & Michigan Power	(\$1,987)	(\$479)	(\$1,280)	(\$229)	(\$118,847)	(\$10,166)	(\$14,561)	(\$41)	(\$94,079)	(\$1,988)	(\$10,166)	(\$14,561)	(\$41)	(\$94,079)	(\$41)	(\$35,161)	(\$1,988)	(\$577)	(\$526)	(\$159,085)				
Kingsport Power	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0				
Kentucky Power	(\$682)	(\$184)	(\$492)	(\$6)	(\$40,701)	(\$3,912)	(\$577)	(\$16)	(\$36,196)	(\$765)	(\$3,912)	(\$577)	(\$16)	(\$36,196)	(\$16)	(\$8,553)	(\$765)	(\$175)	(\$159)	(\$51,035)				
Ohio Power	(\$2,181)	(\$594)	(\$1,587)	\$0	(\$129,337)	(\$12,608)	\$0	\$0	(\$116,677)	(\$2,465)	(\$12,608)	\$0	\$0	(\$116,677)	(\$51)	\$14,560	(\$2,465)	(\$824)	(\$751)	(\$120,998)				
Wheeling Power	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0				
<b>Total</b>	<b>(\$9,848)</b>	<b>(\$2,589)</b>	<b>(\$6,923)</b>	<b>(\$336)</b>	<b>(\$586,988)</b>	<b>(\$54,992)</b>	<b>(\$22,882)</b>	<b>(\$224)</b>	<b>(\$508,890)</b>	<b>(\$10,751)</b>	<b>(\$54,992)</b>	<b>(\$22,882)</b>	<b>(\$224)</b>	<b>(\$508,890)</b>	<b>(\$224)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$10,751)</b>	<b>(\$2,591)</b>	<b>(\$2,362)</b>	<b>(\$612,541)</b>				

**7 Member MLR Allocation:**

Company	A		a1		a2		a3		B		b1		b2		b3		C		D		E		F	
	Total Sched. 1A (Credit)	Third Party Sched. 1A (MLR)	Sched. 1A AEP LSE (MLR)	Sched. 1A Formula (ARR S1)	Total T-Svc. (Credit)	Third Party Sched. 1A (MLR)	Sched. 1A AEP LSE (MLR)	Sched. 1A Formula (ARR S1)	NTS (Credit)	NTS AEP LSE (MLR)	Total T-Svc. (Credit)	Third Party Sched. 1A (MLR)	Sched. 1A AEP LSE (MLR)	Sched. 1A Formula (ARR S1)	NTS (Credit)	Sch. 12 Trans. Enh. Charge (MLR)	Eliminate TEA Charge (Credit)	GFA PTP (ATRR)	ECRS (Credit) (ARR ECRS)	SCRC (Credit) (ARR SCRC)	Total I-Related			
Appalachian Power	(\$3,518)	(\$925)	(\$2,473)	(\$120)	(\$187,762)	(\$17,591)	(\$7,319)	(\$72)	(\$162,780)	(\$3,439)	(\$17,591)	(\$7,319)	(\$72)	(\$162,780)	(\$72)	\$0	(\$3,439)	(\$926)	(\$671)	(\$196,316)				
Columbus Southern Power	(\$860)	(\$226)	(\$604)	(\$29)	(\$78,375)	(\$7,343)	(\$3,055)	(\$30)	(\$67,947)	(\$1,436)	(\$7,343)	(\$3,055)	(\$30)	(\$67,947)	(\$30)	\$0	(\$1,436)	(\$226)	(\$288)	(\$81,185)				
Indiana & Michigan Power	(\$1,235)	(\$325)	(\$868)	(\$42)	(\$118,204)	(\$11,074)	(\$4,608)	(\$45)	(\$102,477)	(\$2,165)	(\$11,074)	(\$4,608)	(\$45)	(\$102,477)	(\$45)	\$0	(\$2,165)	(\$325)	(\$498)	(\$122,427)				
Kingsport Power	(\$42)	(\$11)	(\$30)	(\$1)	(\$2,623)	(\$246)	(\$102)	(\$1)	(\$2,274)	(\$48)	(\$246)	(\$102)	(\$1)	(\$2,274)	(\$1)	\$0	(\$48)	(\$11)	\$0	(\$2,725)				
Kentucky Power	(\$764)	(\$201)	(\$537)	(\$26)	(\$51,330)	(\$4,809)	(\$2,001)	(\$20)	(\$44,500)	(\$940)	(\$4,809)	(\$2,001)	(\$20)	(\$44,500)	(\$20)	\$0	(\$940)	(\$201)	(\$146)	(\$53,381)				
Ohio Power	(\$3,386)	(\$890)	(\$2,380)	(\$116)	(\$147,027)	(\$13,774)	(\$5,731)	(\$56)	(\$127,465)	(\$2,693)	(\$13,774)	(\$5,731)	(\$56)	(\$127,465)	(\$56)	\$0	(\$2,693)	(\$891)	(\$758)	(\$154,755)				
Wheeling Power	(\$43)	(\$11)	(\$30)	(\$3)	(\$1,668)	(\$156)	(\$65)	(\$1)	(\$1,446)	(\$31)	(\$156)	(\$65)	(\$1)	(\$1,446)	(\$1)	\$0	(\$31)	(\$11)	\$0	(\$1,753)				
<b>Total</b>	<b>(\$9,848)</b>	<b>(\$2,589)</b>	<b>(\$6,923)</b>	<b>(\$336)</b>	<b>(\$586,988)</b>	<b>(\$54,992)</b>	<b>(\$22,882)</b>	<b>(\$224)</b>	<b>(\$508,890)</b>	<b>(\$10,751)</b>	<b>(\$54,992)</b>	<b>(\$22,882)</b>	<b>(\$224)</b>	<b>(\$508,890)</b>	<b>(\$224)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$10,751)</b>	<b>(\$2,591)</b>	<b>(\$2,362)</b>	<b>(\$612,541)</b>				

**Net Change:**

Company	A		a1		a2		a3		B		b1		b2		b3		C		D		E		F	
	Total Sched. 1A (Net)	Third Party Sched. 1A (Credit)	Sched. 1A AEP LSE (Net)	Sched. 1A Formula (Net)	Total T-Svc. (Net)	Third Party Sched. 1A (Credit)	Sched. 1A AEP LSE (Net)	Sched. 1A Formula (Net)	NTS (Net)	NTS AEP LSE (Net)	Total T-Svc. (Net)	Third Party Sched. 1A (Credit)	Sched. 1A AEP LSE (Net)	Sched. 1A Formula (Net)	NTS (Net)	Sch. 12 Trans. Enh. Charge (Net)	Eliminate TEA (Net)	GFA PTP (Net)	ECRS (Credit) (Net)	SCRC (Credit) (Net)	Net I-Related			
Appalachian Power	(\$359)	(\$85)	(\$227)	(\$47)	\$976	\$249	(\$47)	(\$47)	\$2,305	(\$27,703)	\$249	(\$47)	(\$47)	\$2,305	\$1	(\$27,703)	\$49	(\$200)	(\$10)	(\$28,159)				
Columbus Southern Power	\$979	\$267	\$713	(\$1)	\$30,991	\$3,124	(\$1)	(\$1)	\$28,905	(\$56,858)	\$3,124	(\$1)	(\$1)	\$28,905	\$13	(\$56,858)	\$611	\$64	(\$24)	(\$24,237)				
Indiana & Michigan Power	\$752	\$154	\$412	\$187	\$644	(\$908)	\$187	(\$187)	(\$8,398)	(\$35,161)	(\$908)	(\$187)	(\$187)	(\$8,398)	(\$4)	(\$35,161)	(\$177)	\$252	\$27	\$36,658				
Kingsport Power	(\$42)	(\$11)	(\$30)	(\$45)	(\$2,623)	(\$246)	(\$102)	(\$102)	(\$2,274)	(\$48)	(\$246)	(\$102)	(\$102)	(\$2,274)	(\$1)	(\$48)	(\$48)	(\$11)	\$0	(\$2,725)				
Kentucky Power	(\$82)	(\$17)	(\$45)	(\$20)	(\$10,629)	(\$897)	(\$20)	(\$20)	(\$8,304)	(\$175)	(\$897)	(\$20)	(\$20)	(\$8,304)	(\$4)	(\$8,553)	(\$175)	(\$26)	\$13	(\$2,346)				
Ohio Power	(\$1,205)	(\$297)	(\$793)	(\$116)	(\$17,690)	(\$1,166)	(\$116)	(\$116)	(\$10,788)	(\$2,693)	(\$1,166)	(\$116)	(\$116)	(\$10,788)	(\$5)	(\$14,560)	(\$228)	(\$67)	(\$66)	(\$33,757)				
Wheeling Power	(\$43)	(\$11)	(\$30)	(\$3)	(\$1,668)	(\$156)	(\$65)	(\$65)	(\$1,446)	(\$31)	(\$156)	(\$65)	(\$65)	(\$1,446)	(\$1)	(\$31)	(\$31)	(\$11)	\$0	(\$1,753)				
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$0)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$0)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$0)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$0)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>			

**AEP Transmission Agreement**  
**Cost Impact Comparison of Present and Revised Allocations - 7 Member MLR**  
**Performed for Rates Effective March 1, 2009 and 2009 Load Shares**  
**\$(000)**

**AEP as a Load Serving Entity - Cost Allocations**

Present Allocation:	G		H		I		J		K		L	
	Sched. 1A AEP LSE Charge (MLR)	NTS & Trans. Enh. Charge (MLR)	Sch. 12 Trans. Enh. Charge (MLR)	Total PTP (Credit) (MLR)	Third Party PTP Firm (Credit) (MLR)	Third Party PTP Non-Firm (Credit) (MLR)	PPA Charge (Credit) (MLR)	ECRC Charge (TPM)	SCRC Charge (TPM)	Total LSE-Related		
Appalachian Power	\$2,246	\$169,731	\$165,086	(\$5,703)	(\$3,946)	(\$1,757)	(\$10,988)	\$368	\$591	\$156,245		
Columbus Southern Power	\$1,318	\$99,578	\$96,853	(\$3,346)	(\$2,315)	(\$1,031)	\$0	\$147	\$236	\$97,933		
Indiana & Michigan Power	\$1,280	\$96,726	\$94,079	(\$3,250)	(\$2,249)	(\$1,001)	\$0	\$293	\$470	\$95,518		
Kingsport Power	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$10,988	\$0	\$0	\$10,988		
Kentucky Power	\$492	\$37,215	\$36,196	(\$1,250)	(\$865)	(\$385)	\$0	\$89	\$142	\$36,688		
Ohio Power	\$1,587	\$119,960	\$116,677	(\$4,031)	(\$2,789)	(\$1,241)	(\$8,773)	\$418	\$671	\$109,833		
Wheeling Power	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$8,773	\$0	\$0	\$109,833		
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$6,923</b>	<b>\$523,210</b>	<b>\$508,890</b>	<b>(\$17,579)</b>	<b>(\$12,165)</b>	<b>(\$5,415)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$1,315</b>	<b>\$2,111</b>	<b>\$515,979</b>		

7 Member MLR Allocatio	G		H		I		J		K		L	
	Sched. 1A AEP LSE Charge (MWH)	NTS & Trans. Enh. Charge (MLR)	Sch. 12 Trans. Enh. Charge (MLR)	Total PTP (Credit) (MLR)	Third Party PTP Firm (Credit) (MLR)	Third Party PTP Non-Firm (Credit) (MLR)	Eliminate PPA Charge (Credit) (MLR)	ECRC Charge (MLR)	SCRC Charge (MLR)	Total LSE-Related		
Appalachian Power	\$2,062	\$160,394	\$156,004	(\$5,389)	(\$3,729)	(\$1,660)	\$0	\$403	\$647	\$158,117		
Columbus Southern Power	\$1,306	\$99,423	\$96,702	(\$3,340)	(\$2,312)	(\$1,029)	\$0	\$250	\$401	\$98,039		
Indiana & Michigan Power	\$1,197	\$96,575	\$93,932	(\$3,245)	(\$2,245)	(\$999)	\$0	\$243	\$390	\$95,159		
Kingsport Power	\$125	\$9,389	\$9,132	(\$315)	(\$218)	(\$97)	\$0	\$24	\$38	\$9,259		
Kentucky Power	\$448	\$37,158	\$36,141	(\$1,248)	(\$864)	(\$385)	\$0	\$93	\$150	\$36,601		
Ohio Power	\$1,665	\$112,535	\$109,455	(\$3,781)	(\$2,616)	(\$1,165)	\$0	\$283	\$454	\$111,156		
Wheeling Power	\$121	\$7,737	\$7,526	(\$260)	(\$180)	(\$80)	\$0	\$19	\$31	\$7,649		
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$6,923</b>	<b>\$523,210</b>	<b>\$508,890</b>	<b>(\$17,579)</b>	<b>(\$12,165)</b>	<b>(\$5,415)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$1,315</b>	<b>\$2,111</b>	<b>\$515,979</b>		

Net Change: (Proposed - Present)	G		H		I		J		K		L	
	Total 1A AEP LSE Charge (Net)	NTS & Trans. Enh. Charge (Net)	Sch. 12 Trans. Enh. Charge (Net)	Total PTP (Credit) (Net)	Third Party PTP Firm (Credit) (Net)	Third Party PTP Non-Firm (Net)	Eliminate PPA (Net)	ECRC (Credit) (Net)	SCRC (Credit) (Net)	Net LSE-Related		
Appalachian Power	(\$184)	(\$9,338)	(\$9,082)	\$314	\$217	\$97	\$10,988	\$35	\$56	\$1,871		
Columbus Southern Power	(\$11)	(\$155)	(\$4)	\$5	\$4	\$2	\$0	\$103	\$165	\$106		
Indiana & Michigan Power	(\$83)	(\$151)	(\$4)	\$5	\$4	\$2	\$0	(\$50)	(\$80)	(\$359)		
Kingsport Power	\$125	\$9,389	\$9,132	(\$315)	(\$218)	(\$97)	(\$10,988)	\$24	\$38	(\$1,729)		
Kentucky Power	(\$44)	(\$57)	(\$56)	\$2	\$1	\$1	\$0	\$5	\$7	(\$88)		
Ohio Power	\$78	(\$7,425)	(\$7,222)	\$249	\$173	\$77	\$8,773	(\$135)	(\$217)	\$1,323		
Wheeling Power	\$121	\$7,737	\$7,526	(\$260)	(\$180)	(\$80)	(\$8,773)	\$19	\$31	(\$1,124)		
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$0)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>		







**AEP Transmission Agreement  
Cost Impact Comparison of Present and Revised Allocations - 12CP  
Performed for Rates Effective March 1, 2009 and 2009 Load Shares  
\$(000)**

**AEP as a Transmission Owner - Revenue Allocations**

Company	A		a1		a2		a3		B		b1		b2		b3		C		D		E		F	
	Total Sched. 1A (Credit)	Third Party Sched. 1A (MLR)	Sched. 1A AEP LSE (MLR)	Sched. 1A Formula (DA)	Total T-Svc. (Credit)	Third Party Sched. 1A (MLR)	Sched. 1A AEP LSE (MLR)	Sched. 1A Formula (DA)	NTS (Credit)	NTS AEP LSE (MLR)	Total T-Svc. (Credit)	Third Party Sched. 1A (MLR)	Sched. 1A AEP LSE (MLR)	Sched. 1A Formula (DA)	Eliminate TEA (Credit)	GFA PTP (MLR)	ECRS (Credit) (TPM)	SCRC (Credit) (TPM)	Total I-Related					
Appalachian Power	(\$3,158)	(\$840)	(\$2,246)	(\$73)	(\$188,738)	(\$17,840)	(\$5,740)	(\$73)	(\$165,086)	(\$3,488)	(\$17,840)	(\$5,740)	(\$73)	(\$27,703)	(\$3,488)	(\$726)	(\$662)	(\$224,474)						
Columbus Southern Power	(\$1,839)	(\$493)	(\$1,318)	(\$29)	(\$109,366)	(\$10,466)	(\$2,005)	(\$43)	(\$96,853)	(\$2,046)	(\$10,466)	(\$2,005)	(\$43)	\$56,858	(\$2,046)	(\$290)	(\$264)	(\$56,948)						
Indiana & Michigan Power	(\$1,987)	(\$479)	(\$1,280)	(\$229)	(\$118,847)	(\$10,166)	(\$14,561)	(\$41)	(\$94,079)	(\$1,988)	(\$10,166)	(\$14,561)	(\$41)	(\$35,161)	(\$1,988)	(\$577)	(\$526)	(\$159,085)						
Kingsport Power	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0						
Kentucky Power	(\$682)	(\$184)	(\$492)	(\$6)	(\$40,701)	(\$3,912)	(\$577)	(\$16)	(\$36,196)	(\$765)	(\$3,912)	(\$577)	(\$16)	(\$8,553)	(\$765)	(\$175)	(\$159)	(\$51,035)						
Ohio Power	(\$2,181)	(\$594)	(\$1,587)	\$0	(\$129,337)	(\$12,608)	\$0	(\$51)	(\$116,677)	(\$2,465)	(\$12,608)	\$0	(\$51)	\$14,560	(\$2,465)	(\$824)	(\$751)	(\$120,998)						
Wheeling Power	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0						
<b>Total</b>	<b>(\$9,848)</b>	<b>(\$2,589)</b>	<b>(\$6,923)</b>	<b>(\$336)</b>	<b>(\$586,988)</b>	<b>(\$54,992)</b>	<b>(\$22,882)</b>	<b>(\$224)</b>	<b>(\$508,890)</b>	<b>(\$10,751)</b>	<b>(\$54,992)</b>	<b>(\$22,882)</b>	<b>(\$224)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$10,751)</b>	<b>(\$2,591)</b>	<b>(\$2,362)</b>	<b>(\$612,541)</b>						

Company	A		a1		a2		a3		B		b1		b2		b3		C		D		E		F	
	Total Sched. 1A (Credit)	Third Party Sched. 1A (MLR)	Sched. 1A AEP LSE (MLR)	Sched. 1A Formula (ARR S1)	Total T-Svc. (Credit)	Third Party Sched. 1A (MLR)	Sched. 1A AEP LSE (MLR)	Sched. 1A Formula (ARR S1)	Eliminate TEA (Credit)	NTS AEP LSE (MLR)	Total T-Svc. (Credit)	Third Party Sched. 1A (MLR)	Sched. 1A AEP LSE (MLR)	Sched. 1A Formula (ARR S1)	Eliminate TEA (Credit)	GFA PTP (ATRR)	ECRS (Credit) (ARR ECRS)	SCRC (Credit) (ARR SCRC)	Total I-Related					
Appalachian Power	(\$3,518)	(\$925)	(\$2,473)	(\$120)	(\$187,762)	(\$17,591)	(\$7,319)	(\$72)	(\$162,780)	(\$3,439)	(\$17,591)	(\$7,319)	(\$72)	\$0	(\$3,439)	(\$926)	(\$671)	(\$196,316)						
Columbus Southern Power	(\$860)	(\$226)	(\$604)	(\$29)	(\$78,375)	(\$7,343)	(\$3,055)	(\$30)	(\$67,947)	(\$1,436)	(\$7,343)	(\$3,055)	(\$30)	\$0	(\$1,436)	(\$226)	(\$288)	(\$81,185)						
Indiana & Michigan Power	(\$1,235)	(\$325)	(\$868)	(\$42)	(\$118,204)	(\$11,074)	(\$4,608)	(\$45)	(\$102,477)	(\$2,165)	(\$11,074)	(\$4,608)	(\$45)	\$0	(\$2,165)	(\$325)	(\$498)	(\$122,427)						
Kingsport Power	(\$42)	(\$11)	(\$30)	(\$1)	(\$2,623)	(\$246)	(\$102)	(\$1)	(\$2,274)	(\$48)	(\$246)	(\$102)	(\$1)	\$0	(\$48)	(\$11)	\$0	(\$2,725)						
Kentucky Power	(\$764)	(\$201)	(\$537)	(\$26)	(\$51,330)	(\$4,809)	(\$2,001)	(\$20)	(\$44,500)	(\$940)	(\$4,809)	(\$2,001)	(\$20)	\$0	(\$940)	(\$201)	(\$146)	(\$53,381)						
Ohio Power	(\$3,386)	(\$890)	(\$2,380)	(\$116)	(\$147,027)	(\$13,774)	(\$5,731)	(\$56)	(\$127,465)	(\$2,693)	(\$13,774)	(\$5,731)	(\$56)	\$0	(\$2,693)	(\$891)	(\$758)	(\$154,755)						
Wheeling Power	(\$43)	(\$11)	(\$30)	(\$1)	(\$1,668)	(\$156)	(\$65)	(\$1)	(\$1,446)	(\$31)	(\$156)	(\$65)	(\$1)	\$0	(\$31)	(\$11)	\$0	(\$1,753)						
<b>Total</b>	<b>(\$9,848)</b>	<b>(\$2,589)</b>	<b>(\$6,923)</b>	<b>(\$336)</b>	<b>(\$586,988)</b>	<b>(\$54,992)</b>	<b>(\$22,882)</b>	<b>(\$224)</b>	<b>(\$508,890)</b>	<b>(\$10,751)</b>	<b>(\$54,992)</b>	<b>(\$22,882)</b>	<b>(\$224)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$10,751)</b>	<b>(\$2,591)</b>	<b>(\$2,362)</b>	<b>(\$612,541)</b>						

Company	A		a1		a2		a3		B		b1		b2		b3		C		D		E		F	
	Total Sched. 1A (Net)	Third Party Sched. 1A (Credit)	Sched. 1A AEP LSE (Net)	Sched. 1A Formula (Net)	Total T-Svc. (Net)	Third Party Sched. 1A (Credit)	Sched. 1A AEP LSE (Net)	Sched. 1A Formula (Net)	Eliminate TEA (Net)	NTS AEP LSE (Net)	Total T-Svc. (Net)	Third Party Sched. 1A (Credit)	Sched. 1A AEP LSE (Net)	Sched. 1A Formula (Net)	Eliminate TEA (Net)	GFA PTP (Net)	ECRS (Credit) (Net)	SCRC (Credit) (Net)	Total I-Related					
Appalachian Power	(\$359)	(\$85)	(\$227)	(\$47)	\$976	\$249	\$2,305	\$1	\$2,305	\$27,703	\$249	\$2,305	\$1	\$27,703	\$49	(\$200)	(\$10)	\$28,159						
Columbus Southern Power	\$979	\$267	\$713	\$187	\$30,991	\$3,124	\$28,905	\$13	\$28,905	(\$56,858)	(\$908)	\$64	\$64	(\$56,858)	\$611	\$64	(\$24)	(\$24,237)						
Indiana & Michigan Power	\$752	\$154	\$412	\$30	\$644	(\$908)	(\$8,398)	(\$4)	(\$8,398)	\$35,161	(\$246)	\$252	\$252	\$35,161	(\$177)	\$252	\$27	\$36,658						
Kingsport Power	(\$82)	(\$17)	(\$30)	(\$1)	(\$2,623)	(\$246)	(\$102)	(\$1)	(\$2,274)	(\$48)	(\$246)	(\$102)	(\$1)	\$0	(\$48)	(\$11)	\$0	(\$2,725)						
Kentucky Power	(\$82)	(\$17)	(\$45)	(\$20)	(\$10,629)	(\$897)	(\$8,304)	(\$4)	(\$8,304)	(\$175)	(\$897)	(\$1,424)	(\$4)	(\$8,553)	(\$175)	(\$26)	\$13	(\$2,346)						
Ohio Power	(\$1,205)	(\$297)	(\$793)	(\$116)	(\$17,690)	(\$1,166)	(\$10,788)	(\$5)	(\$10,788)	(\$228)	(\$1,166)	(\$5,731)	(\$5)	(\$14,560)	(\$228)	(\$67)	(\$6)	(\$33,757)						
Wheeling Power	(\$43)	(\$11)	(\$30)	(\$1)	(\$1,668)	(\$156)	(\$65)	(\$1)	(\$1,446)	(\$31)	(\$156)	(\$65)	(\$1)	\$0	(\$31)	(\$11)	\$0	(\$1,753)						
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$0)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$0)</b>	<b>(\$0)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$0)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$0)</b>	<b>(\$0)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$0)</b>	<b>(\$0)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>						



AEP Transmission Agreement  
AEP Member Peak Demands and Member Load Ratios (MLR)  
2005 through Projected 2009

Year	Month	APCo			GSP			I&M			KPCo			OPCo			Total Load
		Monthly Peak	Rolling 12 Mo. Max	MLR %	Monthly Peak	Rolling 12 Mo. Max	MLR %	Monthly Peak	Rolling 12 Mo. Max	MLR %	Monthly Peak	Rolling 12 Mo. Max	MLR %	Monthly Peak	Rolling 12 Mo. Max	MLR %	
2004	1	6,298	3,150	33.041%	3,150	16,908%	18.905%	3,600	1,478	7.537%	1,378	5,018	5.018	1,478	23.609%	21,428	
2004	2	5,734	2,951	32.933%	2,951	16,853%	18.844%	3,390	1,391	7.838%	1,391	4,881	4.881	1,391	23.532%	21,498	
2004	3	5,557	2,704	32.933%	2,704	16,853%	18.844%	3,224	1,351	7.838%	1,351	4,330	4.330	1,351	23.532%	21,498	
2004	4	4,927	2,535	32.933%	2,535	16,853%	18.844%	2,974	1,167	7.838%	1,167	4,248	4.248	1,167	23.532%	21,498	
2004	5	5,017	3,396	32.933%	3,396	16,853%	18.844%	3,977	1,132	7.838%	1,132	4,563	4.563	1,132	23.532%	21,498	
2004	6	5,322	3,950	32.933%	3,950	16,853%	18.844%	3,977	1,174	7.838%	1,174	4,981	4.981	1,174	23.532%	21,498	
2004	7	5,366	3,623	32.933%	3,623	16,853%	18.844%	4,012	1,209	7.838%	1,209	5,059	5.059	1,209	23.532%	21,498	
2004	8	5,508	3,622	32.933%	3,622	16,853%	18.844%	4,012	1,228	7.838%	1,228	5,059	5.059	1,228	23.532%	21,498	
2004	9	4,785	3,102	32.933%	3,102	16,853%	18.844%	3,722	1,060	7.838%	1,060	4,573	4.573	1,060	23.532%	21,498	
2004	10	4,276	2,401	32.933%	2,401	16,853%	18.844%	3,075	950	7.838%	950	4,230	4.230	950	23.532%	21,498	
2004	11	5,122	2,571	32.933%	2,571	16,853%	18.844%	3,162	1,220	7.838%	1,220	4,508	4.508	1,220	23.532%	21,498	
2004	12	7,080	3,068	33.041%	3,068	16,908%	18.905%	3,354	1,615	7.537%	1,615	4,891	4.891	1,615	23.609%	21,428	
2005	1	6,978	3,074	32.933%	3,074	16,853%	18.844%	3,465	4,051	18.905%	1,615	4,955	5.059	4,051	23.609%	21,428	
2005	2	5,869	2,778	32.933%	2,778	16,853%	18.844%	3,426	4,051	18.844%	1,319	4,685	4,717	4,051	23.532%	21,498	
2005	3	6,054	2,862	32.933%	2,862	16,853%	18.844%	3,198	4,051	18.844%	1,429	4,679	5,059	4,051	23.532%	21,498	
2005	4	4,578	2,344	32.933%	2,344	16,853%	18.844%	2,936	4,051	18.844%	1,075	4,685	4,242	4,051	23.532%	21,498	
2005	5	4,593	2,795	32.933%	2,795	16,853%	18.844%	3,090	4,051	18.844%	1,112	4,685	4,301	5,059	23.532%	21,498	
2005	6	5,381	3,779	32.933%	3,779	16,853%	18.844%	4,236	4,051	18.844%	1,236	4,685	5,389	5,059	23.532%	21,498	
2005	7	5,953	4,105	32.933%	4,105	16,853%	18.844%	3,779	4,102	18.616%	1,358	4,685	5,470	5,389	24.457%	22,035	
2005	8	5,816	3,976	31.548%	3,976	17.150%	18.278%	4,193	4,102	18.278%	1,310	4,685	5,638	5,470	24.374%	22,442	
2005	9	5,323	3,925	31.688%	3,925	18.292%	18.278%	3,980	4,193	18.471%	1,181	4,685	5,638	5,470	24.374%	22,442	
2005	10	4,982	2,962	31.688%	2,962	18.083%	18.471%	3,577	4,193	18.471%	1,125	4,685	5,638	5,470	24.374%	22,442	
2005	11	5,867	2,745	31.688%	2,745	18.083%	18.471%	3,240	4,193	18.471%	1,370	4,685	5,638	5,470	24.374%	22,442	
2005	12	6,596	3,212	31.688%	3,212	18.083%	18.471%	3,637	4,193	18.471%	1,665	4,685	5,638	5,470	24.374%	22,442	
2006	1	6,469	3,392	30.877%	3,392	18.165%	18.471%	3,363	4,193	18.471%	1,428	4,685	5,638	5,470	24.374%	22,442	
2006	2	6,420	3,043	29.716%	3,043	18.463%	18.471%	3,363	4,193	18.463%	1,428	4,685	5,638	5,470	24.374%	22,442	
2006	3	5,965	2,973	29.716%	2,973	18.463%	18.471%	3,311	4,193	18.463%	1,342	4,685	5,638	5,470	24.374%	22,442	
2006	4	5,092	2,624	29.716%	2,624	18.463%	18.471%	3,068	4,193	18.463%	1,153	4,685	5,638	5,470	24.374%	22,442	
2006	5	5,765	3,909	29.716%	3,909	18.463%	18.471%	4,116	4,193	18.463%	1,286	4,685	5,638	5,470	24.374%	22,442	
2006	6	6,137	3,902	29.716%	3,902	18.463%	18.471%	3,801	4,193	18.463%	1,283	4,685	5,638	5,470	24.374%	22,442	
2006	7	6,282	4,313	29.716%	4,313	18.463%	18.471%	4,650	4,193	18.463%	1,362	4,685	5,638	5,470	24.374%	22,442	
2006	8	6,395	4,425	28.851%	4,425	18.463%	18.471%	4,650	4,193	18.463%	1,362	4,685	5,638	5,470	24.374%	22,442	
2006	9	5,247	2,990	29.191%	2,990	18.463%	18.471%	3,432	4,650	20.579%	1,087	4,685	5,638	5,470	24.374%	22,442	
2006	10	5,590	2,921	29.191%	2,921	18.463%	18.471%	3,274	4,650	20.579%	1,242	4,685	5,638	5,470	24.374%	22,442	
2006	11	5,674	2,868	29.191%	2,868	18.463%	18.471%	3,312	4,650	20.579%	1,310	4,685	5,638	5,470	24.374%	22,442	
2006	12	6,990	3,283	29.191%	3,283	18.463%	18.471%	3,623	4,650	20.579%	1,636	4,685	5,638	5,470	24.374%	22,442	
2007	1	7,214	3,436	30.443%	3,436	19.276%	19.276%	3,773	4,650	20.252%	1,479	5,260	5.260	1,479	22.908%	22,961	
2007	2	8,132	3,694	31.155%	3,694	19.066%	19.276%	3,945	4,650	20.056%	1,665	5,260	5.260	1,665	22.687%	23,185	
2007	3	6,289	3,180	33.698%	3,180	18.337%	19.276%	3,581	4,650	19.269%	1,350	4,685	5,260	1,797%	24,132		
2007	4	6,692	2,941	33.698%	2,941	18.337%	19.276%	3,494	4,650	19.269%	1,303	4,685	5,260	1,797%	24,132		
2007	5	5,766	3,954	33.698%	3,954	18.337%	19.276%	3,854	4,650	19.269%	1,140	4,685	5,260	1,797%	24,132		
2007	6	6,184	4,333	33.698%	4,333	18.337%	19.276%	4,377	4,650	19.269%	1,306	4,685	5,260	1,797%	24,132		
2007	7	6,274	4,305	33.698%	4,305	18.337%	19.276%	4,460	4,650	19.269%	1,226	4,685	5,260	1,797%	24,132		
2007	8	6,755	4,713	33.747%	4,713	19.214%	19.276%	4,528	4,615	19.152%	1,348	4,685	5,260	1,828%	24,097		
2007	9	6,311	4,171	33.747%	4,171	19.214%	19.276%	4,211	4,528	18.460%	1,203	4,685	5,260	1,828%	24,097		
2007	10	5,684	3,955	33.747%	3,955	19.214%	19.276%	3,961	4,528	18.460%	1,096	4,685	5,260	1,828%	24,097		
2007	11	6,154	3,121	33.747%	3,121	19.214%	19.276%	3,541	4,528	18.460%	1,217	4,685	5,260	1,828%	24,097		
2007	12	6,897	3,459	33.747%	3,459	19.214%	19.276%	3,754	4,528	18.460%	1,418	4,685	5,260	1,828%	24,097		
2008	1	7,848	3,727	33.153%	3,727	19.214%	19.276%	3,875	4,528	18.460%	1,678	4,685	5,260	1,828%	24,529		
2008	2	6,961	3,634	33.153%	3,634	19.204%	19.276%	3,842	4,528	18.450%	1,437	4,685	4,950	1,828%	24,542		
2008	3	6,272	3,322	32.352%	3,322	19.429%	19.276%	3,579	4,528	18.666%	1,304	4,685	4,950	1,828%	24,542		
2008	4	5,643	2,908	32.352%	2,908	19.429%	19.276%	3,288	4,528	18.666%	1,100	4,685	4,950	1,828%	24,542		
2008	5	5,108	2,807	32.352%	2,807	19.429%	19.276%	3,166	4,528	18.666%	986	4,685	4,950	1,828%	24,542		
2008	6	6,542	4,406	32.352%	4,406	19.429%	19.276%	4,134	4,528	18.666%	1,249	4,685	4,950	1,828%	24,542		
2008	7	6,493	4,380	32.352%	4,380	19.429%	19.276%	4,264	4,528	18.666%	1,247	4,685	4,950	1,828%	24,542		
2008	8	6,095	4,277	32.352%	4,277	19.429%	19.276%	4,217	4,528	18.666%	1,170	4,685	4,950	1,828%	24,542		
2008	9	6,126	4,403	33.178%	4,403	18.627%	19.276%	4,227	4,264	18.027%	1,204	4,685	5,050	1,828%	23,654		
2008	10	6,020	3,100	33.178%	3,100	18.627%	19.276%	3,230	4,264	18.027%	1,212	4,685	5,050	1,828%	23,654		
2008	11	6,763	3,480	33.178%	3,480	18.627%	19.276%	3,668	4,264	18.027%	1,381	4,685	4,517	1,828%	23,654		
2008	12	7,279	3,582	33.178%	3,582	18.627%	19.276%	3,878	4,264	18.027%	1,514	4,685	4,517	1,828%	23,654		
2009	1	7,690	3,636	33.178%	3,636	18.627%	19.276%	3,898	4,264	18.027%	1,690	4,685	4,975	1,828%	23,654		
2009	2	7,657	3,494	32.712%	3,494	18.743%	19.276%	3,685	4,264	18.139%	1,558	4,685	4,950	1,828%	23,508		
2009	3	7,013	3,544	32.712%	3,544	18.743%	19.276%	3,761	4,264	18.139%	1,479	4,685	4,950	1,828%	23,508		
2009	4	5,563	3,249	32.712%	3,249	18.743%	19.276%	3,415	4,264	18.139%	1,212	4,685	4,950	1,828%	23,508		
2009	5	5,920	3,796	32.712%	3,796	18.743%	19.276%	3,789	4,264	18.139%	1,170	4,685	4,950	1,828%	23,508		
2009	6	6,370	4,439	32.712%	4,439	18.743%	19.276%	4,290	4,264	18.139%	1,299	4,685	4,950	1,828%	23,508		
2009	7	6,725	4,675	32.553%	4,675	18.964%	19.276%	4,565	4,290	18.328%	1,365	4,685	5,260	1,828%	23,508		
2009	8	6,665	4,559	32.040%	4,559	19.478%	19.276%	4,443	4,559	19.020%	1,317	4,685	5,260	1,828%	23,508		
2009	9	6,421	4,132	33.040%	4,132	19.478%	19.276%	4,161	4,559	18.944%	1,183	4,685	5,260	1,828%	23,508		
2009	10	5,713	3,504	31.913%	3,504	19.401%	19.276%	3,621	4,559	18.944%	1,144	4,685	5,260	1,828%			

AEP Member Peak Demands and Member Load Ratios (MLR)  
2005 through Projected 2009

Year	Month	ARCO			CSP			I&M			KgPCo			KPCo			OPCo			WPCo			Total Load
		Monthly Peak	Rolling 12 Mo. Max	MLR %	Monthly Peak	Rolling 12 Mo. Max	MLR %	Monthly Peak	Rolling 12 Mo. Max	MLR %	Monthly Peak	Rolling 12 Mo. Max	MLR %	Monthly Peak	Rolling 12 Mo. Max	MLR %	Monthly Peak	Rolling 12 Mo. Max	MLR %	Monthly Peak	Rolling 12 Mo. Max	MLR %	
2004	1	5,898	6,644	30.976%	3,500	4,051	18.887%	440	436	2,033%	1,478	1,615	7.530%	4,708	4,770	22.430%	310	310	1.443%	4,708	4,770	22.430%	21,449
2004	2	5,426	6,644	30.835%	3,390	4,051	18.801%	308	308	2,041%	1,391	1,615	7.820%	4,619	4,770	22.193%	262	262	1.550%	4,619	4,770	22.193%	21,547
2004	3	5,220	6,644	30.814%	2,851	4,051	18.801%	337	337	2,041%	1,351	1,615	7.820%	4,020	4,770	22.193%	310	310	1.550%	4,020	4,770	22.193%	21,547
2004	4	4,653	6,644	30.835%	2,704	4,051	18.801%	2,974	2,974	2,041%	1,167	1,615	7.820%	4,011	4,770	22.193%	237	237	1.550%	4,011	4,770	22.193%	21,547
2004	5	4,742	6,644	30.814%	2,535	4,051	18.801%	3,396	3,396	2,041%	1,132	1,615	7.820%	4,280	4,770	22.193%	283	283	1.550%	4,280	4,770	22.193%	21,547
2004	6	5,026	6,644	30.835%	3,977	4,051	18.801%	296	296	2,041%	1,174	1,615	7.820%	4,719	4,770	22.193%	271	271	1.550%	4,719	4,770	22.193%	21,547
2004	7	5,076	6,644	30.835%	3,977	4,051	18.801%	290	290	2,041%	1,174	1,615	7.820%	4,705	4,770	22.193%	276	276	1.550%	4,705	4,770	22.193%	21,547
2004	8	5,209	6,644	30.835%	3,622	4,051	18.801%	289	289	2,041%	1,174	1,615	7.820%	4,770	4,770	22.193%	289	289	1.550%	4,770	4,770	22.193%	21,547
2004	9	4,503	6,644	30.835%	3,102	4,051	18.801%	282	282	2,041%	1,060	1,615	7.820%	4,296	4,770	22.193%	277	277	1.550%	4,296	4,770	22.193%	21,547
2004	10	4,056	6,644	30.835%	2,401	4,051	18.801%	220	220	2,041%	950	1,615	7.820%	3,984	4,770	22.193%	246	246	1.550%	3,984	4,770	22.193%	21,547
2004	11	4,825	6,644	30.835%	2,571	4,051	18.801%	297	297	2,041%	1,220	1,615	7.820%	4,242	4,770	22.193%	266	266	1.550%	4,242	4,770	22.193%	21,547
2004	12	6,644	6,644	30.835%	3,354	4,051	18.801%	436	436	2,041%	1,615	1,615	7.820%	4,566	4,770	22.193%	305	305	1.550%	4,566	4,770	22.193%	21,547
2005	1	6,538	6,644	30.976%	3,465	4,051	18.887%	440	436	2,033%	1,615	1,615	7.530%	4,621	4,770	22.430%	334	310	1.443%	4,621	4,770	22.430%	21,449
2005	2	5,525	6,644	30.835%	3,426	4,051	18.801%	344	440	2,041%	1,319	1,615	7.820%	4,429	4,770	22.193%	288	334	1.443%	4,429	4,770	22.193%	21,547
2005	3	5,692	6,644	30.814%	3,198	4,051	18.801%	362	440	2,041%	1,429	1,615	7.820%	4,355	4,770	22.193%	324	334	1.443%	4,355	4,770	22.193%	21,547
2005	4	4,299	6,644	30.835%	2,344	4,051	18.801%	279	440	2,041%	1,075	1,615	7.820%	3,944	4,770	22.193%	298	334	1.443%	3,944	4,770	22.193%	21,547
2005	5	4,345	6,644	30.835%	2,795	4,051	18.801%	248	440	2,041%	1,112	1,615	7.820%	4,048	4,770	22.193%	253	334	1.443%	4,048	4,770	22.193%	21,547
2005	6	5,073	6,644	30.835%	3,779	4,051	18.801%	308	440	2,041%	1,236	1,615	7.820%	4,167	4,770	22.193%	222	334	1.443%	4,167	4,770	22.193%	21,547
2005	7	5,628	6,644	30.994%	4,105	4,051	18.801%	325	440	1,986%	1,358	1,615	7.820%	4,518	4,770	22.193%	312	334	1.443%	4,518	4,770	22.193%	21,547
2005	8	5,016	6,644	30.835%	3,976	4,051	18.801%	330	440	1,957%	1,310	1,615	7.820%	4,528	4,770	22.193%	310	334	1.443%	4,528	4,770	22.193%	21,547
2005	9	5,015	6,644	30.835%	3,286	4,051	18.801%	308	440	1,935%	1,161	1,615	7.820%	4,658	4,770	22.193%	242	334	1.443%	4,658	4,770	22.193%	21,547
2005	10	4,717	6,644	30.835%	3,577	4,051	18.801%	275	440	1,935%	1,125	1,615	7.820%	4,195	4,770	22.193%	241	334	1.443%	4,195	4,770	22.193%	21,547
2005	11	5,516	6,644	30.835%	2,746	4,051	18.801%	351	440	1,935%	1,125	1,615	7.820%	4,321	4,770	22.193%	315	334	1.443%	4,321	4,770	22.193%	21,547
2005	12	6,644	6,644	30.835%	3,212	4,051	18.801%	384	440	1,935%	1,615	1,615	7.820%	4,713	4,770	22.193%	270	334	1.443%	4,713	4,770	22.193%	21,547
2006	1	6,120	6,538	28.901%	3,363	4,105	18.146%	349	440	1,944%	1,426	1,685	7.444%	4,050	5,328	23.550%	291	334	1.476%	4,050	5,328	23.550%	22,623
2006	2	6,037	6,538	27.968%	3,043	4,105	18.482%	342	384	1,729%	1,468	1,685	7.444%	4,002	5,328	23.550%	256	324	1.458%	4,002	5,328	23.550%	22,210
2006	3	5,644	6,538	27.968%	2,973	4,105	18.482%	321	384	1,729%	1,342	1,685	7.444%	4,015	5,328	23.550%	243	324	1.458%	4,015	5,328	23.550%	22,210
2006	4	4,822	6,538	27.968%	2,624	4,105	18.482%	309	384	1,730%	1,153	1,685	7.444%	3,607	5,328	23.550%	212	315	1.419%	3,607	5,328	23.550%	22,202
2006	5	5,458	6,538	27.968%	3,009	4,105	18.482%	4,116	384	1,730%	1,256	1,685	7.444%	4,347	5,328	23.550%	276	315	1.419%	4,347	5,328	23.550%	22,202
2006	6	5,822	6,538	27.968%	3,902	4,105	18.482%	3,801	384	1,730%	1,293	1,685	7.444%	4,596	5,328	23.550%	269	315	1.419%	4,596	5,328	23.550%	22,202
2006	7	5,964	6,538	27.968%	4,313	4,105	18.482%	3,18	384	1,730%	1,362	1,685	7.444%	4,912	5,328	23.550%	300	315	1.377%	4,912	5,328	23.550%	22,202
2006	8	6,065	6,538	27.968%	4,425	4,105	18.482%	4,425	384	1,680%	1,388	1,685	7.281%	4,950	5,328	23.550%	300	315	1.377%	4,950	5,328	23.550%	22,202
2006	9	4,954	6,538	27.968%	2,990	4,105	18.482%	2,921	384	1,689%	1,087	1,685	7.367%	3,754	4,950	21.900%	284	315	1.393%	3,754	4,950	21.900%	22,600
2006	10	5,349	6,538	27.968%	2,868	4,105	18.482%	2,868	384	1,689%	1,242	1,685	7.367%	3,768	4,950	21.900%	286	315	1.393%	3,768	4,950	21.900%	22,600
2006	11	5,349	6,538	27.968%	2,868	4,105	18.482%	2,868	384	1,689%	1,242	1,685	7.367%	3,768	4,950	21.900%	286	315	1.393%	3,768	4,950	21.900%	22,600
2006	12	6,120	6,538	27.968%	3,283	4,105	18.482%	3,283	384	1,700%	1,636	1,685	7.367%	4,182	4,950	21.904%	256	310	1.374%	4,182	4,950	21.904%	22,586
2007	1	6,831	6,831	28.784%	3,436	4,425	19.270%	383	384	1,666%	1,549	1,636	7.124%	4,206	4,950	21.564%	273	310	1.352%	4,206	4,950	21.564%	22,963
2007	2	7,711	6,831	29.463%	3,694	4,425	19.086%	3,945	4,425	1,652%	1,665	1,636	6.956%	4,699	4,950	21.348%	312	310	1.339%	4,699	4,950	21.348%	23,185
2007	3	5,957	7,711	31.953%	3,180	4,425	18.336%	3,581	4,425	1,743%	1,350	1,665	6.898%	4,282	4,950	20.509%	316	312	1.291%	4,282	4,950	20.509%	24,133
2007	4	5,900	7,711	31.948%	2,941	4,425	18.333%	3,094	4,425	1,743%	1,303	1,665	6.898%	3,992	4,950	20.506%	216	316	1.308%	3,992	4,950	20.506%	24,137
2007	5	5,662	7,711	31.948%	3,954	4,425	18.333%	3,954	4,425	1,743%	1,440	1,665	6.898%	4,382	4,950	20.506%	329	316	1.308%	4,382	4,950	20.506%	24,137
2007	6	5,656	7,711	31.930%	4,333	4,425	18.322%	4,377	4,425	1,742%	1,306	1,665	6.898%	4,825	4,950	20.484%	279	329	1.363%	4,825	4,950	20.484%	24,151
2007	7	5,936	7,711	31.976%	4,305	4,425	18.322%	4,460	4,425	1,742%	1,226	1,665	6.898%	4,917	4,950	20.484%	295	329	1.363%	4,917	4,950	20.484%	24,151
2007	8	6,996	7,711	31.976%	4,713	4,425	18.349%	4,528	4,425	1,744%	1,348	1,665	6.904%	5,167	4,950	20.524%	324	329	1.365%	5,167	4,950	20.524%	24,116
2007	9	5,993	7,711	31.431%	4,171	4,425	19.210%	4,211	4,425	1,715%	1,203	1,665	6.878%	4,889	5,167	21.059%	306	329	1.342%	4,889	5,167	21.059%	24,534
2007	10	5,893	7,711	31.431%	3,955	4,425	18.456%	3,28	4,425	1,715%	1,096	1,665	6.878%	4,485	5,167	21.059%	341	329	1.342%	4,485	5,167	21.059%	24,534
2007	11	5,816	7,711	31.416%	3,121	4,425	18.447%	3,38	4,425	1,714%	1,287	1,665	6.783%	4,178	5,167	21.049%	264	341	1.380%	4,178	5,167	21.049%	24,546
2007	12	7,387	7,711	31.416%	3,485	4,425	18.447%	4,04	4,425	1,714%	1,418	1,665	6.783%	4,541	5,167	21.049%	285	341	1.380%	4,541	5,167	21.049%	24,546
2008	1	7,387	7,711	31.416%	3,727	4,713	19.201%	3,875	4,528	1,844%	1,678	1,685	7.683%	4,663	5,167	21.653%	284	336	1.421%	4,663	5,167	21.653%	23,659
2008	2	6,579	7,711	31.348%	3,634	4,713	19.159%	3,842	4,528	1,847%	1,678	1,685	7.683%	4,625	5,167	21.653%	284	3					

**AEP Transmission Agreement**  
**Monthly AEP Coincident Demand Allocation Factors for PJM NSPLs**  
**Effective 2005 Through 2009**

	APCo		CSP		I&M		KgPco		KPCo		OPCo		WPCo		TOTAL
	Monthly NSPL		Monthly NSPL		Monthly NSPL		Monthly NSPL		Monthly NSPL		Monthly NSPL		Monthly NSPL		
	MW	%	MW	%	MW	%	MW	%	MW	%	MW	%	MW	%	
Nov-03	4,690	29.089%	2,581	16.008%	3,192	19.798%	320	1.985%	1,210	7.505%	3,894	24.152%	236	1.464%	16,123
Dec-03	5,224	29.771%	2,985	17.011%	3,290	18.750%	306	1.744%	1,230	7.010%	4,302	24.517%	210	1.197%	17,547
Jan-04	5,803	30.610%	3,012	15.888%	3,409	17.982%	383	2.020%	1,444	7.617%	4,598	24.254%	309	1.630%	18,958
Feb-04	5,426	30.953%	2,727	15.566%	3,224	18.391%	308	1.757%	1,302	7.427%	4,279	24.410%	264	1.506%	17,530
Mar-04	5,220	31.621%	2,510	15.205%	2,982	18.064%	337	2.041%	1,351	8.184%	3,793	22.977%	315	1.908%	16,508
Apr-04	4,485	29.532%	2,393	15.757%	2,884	18.990%	308	2.028%	1,167	7.684%	3,730	24.560%	220	1.449%	15,187
May-04	4,607	28.293%	3,380	20.758%	2,763	16.969%	275	1.689%	1,085	6.663%	3,931	24.142%	242	1.486%	16,283
<b>Jun-04</b>	<b>5,737</b>	<b>29.443%</b>	<b>3,572</b>	<b>18.332%</b>	<b>3,880</b>	<b>19.913%</b>	<b>285</b>	<b>1.463%</b>	<b>1,134</b>	<b>5.820%</b>	<b>4,601</b>	<b>23.613%</b>	<b>276</b>	<b>1.416%</b>	<b>19,485</b>
Jul-04	5,076	28.833%	3,623	19.152%	3,771	19.934%	290	1.533%	1,204	6.365%	4,680	24.740%	273	1.443%	18,917
Aug-04	4,873	25.581%	3,622	19.014%	3,977	20.878%	306	1.606%	1,212	6.363%	4,771	25.046%	288	1.512%	19,049
Sep-04	4,257	25.438%	3,091	18.470%	3,635	21.721%	270	1.613%	1,040	6.215%	4,174	24.942%	268	1.601%	16,735
Oct-04	3,836	26.431%	2,401	16.544%	2,969	20.458%	220	1.516%	874	6.022%	3,965	27.320%	248	1.709%	14,513
<b>1CP (Jun-04)</b>	<b>5,737</b>	<b>29.443%</b>	<b>3,572</b>	<b>18.332%</b>	<b>3,880</b>	<b>19.913%</b>	<b>285</b>	<b>1.463%</b>	<b>1,134</b>	<b>5.820%</b>	<b>4,601</b>	<b>23.613%</b>	<b>276</b>	<b>1.416%</b>	<b>19,485</b>
<b>12CP Avg.</b>	<b>59,234</b>	<b>28.638%</b>	<b>35,897</b>	<b>17.355%</b>	<b>39,976</b>	<b>19.327%</b>	<b>3,608</b>	<b>1.744%</b>	<b>14,253</b>	<b>6.891%</b>	<b>50,718</b>	<b>24.521%</b>	<b>3,149</b>	<b>1.522%</b>	<b>206,835</b>
<b>Net Change</b>		<b>-0.805%</b>		<b>-0.977%</b>		<b>-0.585%</b>		<b>0.282%</b>		<b>1.071%</b>		<b>0.908%</b>		<b>0.106%</b>	

	APCo		CSP		I&M		KgPco		KPCo		OPCo		WPCo		TOTAL
	Monthly NSPL		Monthly NSPL		Monthly NSPL		Monthly NSPL		Monthly NSPL		Monthly NSPL		Monthly NSPL		
	MW	%	MW	%	MW	%	MW	%	MW	%	MW	%	MW	%	
Nov-04	4,358	27.537%	2,526	15.961%	3,131	19.784%	258	1.630%	1,045	6.603%	4,243	26.810%	265	1.674%	15,826
Dec-04	6,800	33.648%	2,933	14.953%	3,297	16.809%	435	2.218%	1,615	8.233%	4,450	22.687%	285	1.453%	19,615
Jan-05	6,525	32.961%	3,021	15.261%	3,452	17.438%	405	2.046%	1,602	8.093%	4,470	22.580%	321	1.622%	19,796
Feb-05	5,517	30.701%	2,682	14.925%	3,426	19.065%	338	1.881%	1,319	7.340%	4,397	24.469%	291	1.619%	17,970
Mar-05	5,478	30.632%	2,862	16.004%	3,198	17.883%	341	1.907%	1,329	7.432%	4,350	24.325%	325	1.817%	17,883
Apr-05	4,113	28.674%	2,191	15.275%	2,674	18.642%	262	1.827%	1,035	7.216%	3,810	26.562%	259	1.806%	14,344
May-05	4,119	26.809%	2,790	18.159%	2,900	18.875%	263	1.712%	1,037	6.750%	3,995	26.002%	260	1.692%	15,364
Jun-05	4,879	24.969%	3,728	19.079%	4,094	20.952%	301	1.540%	1,149	5.880%	5,166	26.438%	223	1.141%	19,540
<b>Jul-05</b>	<b>5,576</b>	<b>26.841%</b>	<b>4,021</b>	<b>19.356%</b>	<b>4,035</b>	<b>19.423%</b>	<b>325</b>	<b>1.564%</b>	<b>1,347</b>	<b>6.484%</b>	<b>5,165</b>	<b>24.863%</b>	<b>305</b>	<b>1.468%</b>	<b>20,774</b>
Aug-05	5,330	25.842%	3,933	19.069%	4,199	20.359%	327	1.585%	1,299	6.298%	5,277	25.585%	260	1.261%	20,625
Sep-05	4,629	25.559%	3,286	18.144%	3,947	21.793%	267	1.474%	1,130	6.239%	4,604	25.421%	248	1.369%	18,111
Oct-05	4,084	25.213%	2,894	17.866%	3,559	21.972%	262	1.617%	1,051	6.488%	4,102	25.324%	246	1.519%	16,198
<b>1CP (Jul-05)</b>	<b>5,576</b>	<b>26.841%</b>	<b>4,021</b>	<b>19.356%</b>	<b>4,035</b>	<b>19.423%</b>	<b>325</b>	<b>1.564%</b>	<b>1,347</b>	<b>6.484%</b>	<b>5,165</b>	<b>24.863%</b>	<b>305</b>	<b>1.468%</b>	<b>20,774</b>
<b>12CP Avg.</b>	<b>61,208</b>	<b>28.331%</b>	<b>36,867</b>	<b>17.064%</b>	<b>41,912</b>	<b>19.400%</b>	<b>3,784</b>	<b>1.751%</b>	<b>14,958</b>	<b>6.924%</b>	<b>54,029</b>	<b>25.008%</b>	<b>3,288</b>	<b>1.522%</b>	<b>216,046</b>
<b>Net Change</b>		<b>1.490%</b>		<b>-2.292%</b>		<b>-0.024%</b>		<b>0.187%</b>		<b>0.439%</b>		<b>0.145%</b>		<b>0.054%</b>	

	APCo		CSP		I&M		KgPco		KPCo		OPCo		WPCo		TOTAL
	Monthly NSPL		Monthly NSPL		Monthly NSPL		Monthly NSPL		Monthly NSPL		Monthly NSPL		Monthly NSPL		
	MW	%	MW	%	MW	%	MW	%	MW	%	MW	%	MW	%	
Nov-05	5,516	32.010%	2,641	15.326%	2,948	17.108%	351	2.037%	1,370	7.950%	4,101	23.799%	305	1.770%	17,232
Dec-05	6,212	31.687%	3,100	15.813%	3,446	17.578%	384	1.959%	1,627	8.299%	4,546	23.189%	289	1.474%	19,604
Jan-06	6,111	34.172%	2,847	15.920%	3,064	17.134%	357	1.996%	1,394	7.795%	3,807	21.288%	303	1.694%	17,883
Feb-06	5,872	32.819%	2,992	16.723%	3,220	17.997%	335	1.872%	1,347	7.529%	3,860	21.574%	266	1.487%	17,892
Mar-06	5,277	30.921%	2,973	17.421%	3,041	17.819%	266	1.559%	1,251	7.330%	4,016	23.532%	242	1.418%	17,066
Apr-06	4,795	31.550%	2,418	15.910%	2,804	18.450%	282	1.856%	1,139	7.494%	3,521	23.168%	239	1.573%	15,198
May-06	5,426	28.327%	3,741	19.530%	3,914	20.433%	312	1.629%	1,240	6.474%	4,238	22.125%	284	1.483%	19,155
Jun-06	5,536	28.939%	3,894	20.355%	3,488	18.233%	307	1.605%	1,223	6.393%	4,413	23.068%	269	1.406%	19,130
Jul-06	5,592	26.806%	4,220	20.229%	4,160	19.942%	334	1.601%	1,343	6.438%	4,909	23.532%	303	1.452%	20,861
<b>Aug-06</b>	<b>5,832</b>	<b>27.485%</b>	<b>4,425</b>	<b>20.854%</b>	<b>4,055</b>	<b>19.110%</b>	<b>333</b>	<b>1.569%</b>	<b>1,362</b>	<b>6.419%</b>	<b>4,890</b>	<b>23.045%</b>	<b>322</b>	<b>1.518%</b>	<b>21,219</b>
Sep-06	4,366	27.900%	2,990	19.107%	2,999	19.164%	269	1.719%	1,021	6.524%	3,687	23.561%	317	2.026%	15,649
Oct-06	4,997	26.272%	2,773	14.579%	5,841	30.710%	289	1.519%	1,125	5.915%	3,728	19.600%	267	1.404%	19,020
<b>1CP (Aug-06)</b>	<b>5,832</b>	<b>27.485%</b>	<b>4,425</b>	<b>20.854%</b>	<b>4,055</b>	<b>19.110%</b>	<b>333</b>	<b>1.569%</b>	<b>1,362</b>	<b>6.419%</b>	<b>4,890</b>	<b>23.045%</b>	<b>322</b>	<b>1.518%</b>	<b>21,219</b>
<b>12CP Avg.</b>	<b>65,532</b>	<b>29.800%</b>	<b>39,014</b>	<b>17.741%</b>	<b>42,980</b>	<b>19.544%</b>	<b>3,819</b>	<b>1.737%</b>	<b>15,442</b>	<b>7.022%</b>	<b>49,716</b>	<b>22.608%</b>	<b>3,406</b>	<b>1.549%</b>	<b>219,909</b>
<b>Net Change</b>		<b>2.315%</b>		<b>-3.113%</b>		<b>0.434%</b>		<b>0.167%</b>		<b>0.603%</b>		<b>-0.438%</b>		<b>0.031%</b>	

	APCo		CSP		I&M		KgPco		KPCo		OPCo		WPCo		TOTAL
	Monthly NSPL		Monthly NSPL		Monthly NSPL		Monthly NSPL		Monthly NSPL		Monthly NSPL		Monthly NSPL		
	MW	%	MW	%	MW	%	MW	%	MW	%	MW	%	MW	%	
Nov-06	5,215	31.993%	2,776	17.027%	2,762	16.942%	316	1.938%	1,288	7.904%	3,690	22.637%	254	1.558%	16,301
Dec-06	6,098	32.778%	3,253	17.484%	3,117	16.753%	319	1.715%	1,463	7.866%	4,108	22.081%	246	1.322%	18,604
Jan-07	6,500	33.643%	3,243	16.786%	3,210	16.616%	367	1.900%	1,655	8.568%	4,064	21.033%	281	1.454%	19,321
Feb-07	7,559	36.257%	3,505	16.812%	3,133	15.027%	249	1.194%	1,786	8.569%	4,386	21.038%	230	1.103%	20,847
Mar-07	5,545	31.165%	3,159	17.753%	3,006	16.894%	306	1.720%	1,284	7.219%	4,232	23.783%	261	1.467%	17,793
Apr-07	5,241	31.583%	2,808	16.919%	2,827	17.036%	310	1.868%	1,286	7.752%	3,903	23.516%	220	1.326%	16,595
May-07	5,306	29.129%	3,912	21.476%	3,111	17.081%	309	1.696%	1,120	6.152%	4,214	23.138%	242	1.329%	18,214
Jun-07	5,685	28.267%	4,282	21.290%	3,559	17.696%	326	1.621%	1,189	5.914%	4,810	23.916%	261	1.298%	20,112
Jul-07	5,716	28.036%	4,283	21.008%	3,727	18.281%	334	1.638%	1,208	5.927%	4,824	23.662%	295	1.447%	20,387
<b>Aug-07</b>	<b>6,070</b>	<b>28.452%</b>	<b>4,615</b>	<b>21.630%</b>	<b>3,719</b>	<b>17.428%</b>	<b>350</b>	<b>1.640%</b>	<b>1,290</b>	<b>6.048%</b>	<b>4,980</b>	<b>23.340%</b>	<b>312</b>	<b>1.462%</b>	<b>21,336</b>
Sep-07	5,636	28.289%	4,136	20.757%	3,511	17.623%	332	1.666%	1,168	5.864%	4,866	24.420%	275	1.380%	19,924
Oct-07	5,161	28.003%	3,900	21.161%	3,245	17.611%	291	1.579%	1,040	5.646%	4,507	24.453%	285	1.546%	18,429
<b>1CP (Aug-07)</b>	<b>6,070</b>	<b>28.452%</b>	<b>4,615</b>	<b>21.630%</b>	<b>3,719</b>	<b>17.428%</b>	<b>350</b>	<b>1.640%</b>	<b>1,290</b>	<b>6.048%</b>	<b>4,980</b>	<b>23.340%</b>	<b>312</b>	<b>1.462%</b>	<b>21,336</b>
<b>12CP Avg.</b>	<b>69,732</b>	<b>30.603%</b>	<b>43,870</b>	<b>19.253%</b>	<b>38,927</b>	<b>17.083%</b>	<b>3,809</b>	<b>1.672%</b>	<b>15,782</b>	<b>6.926%</b>	<b>52,582</b>	<b>23.076%</b>	<b>3,162</b>	<b>1.388%</b>	<b>227,864</b>
<b>Net Change</b>		<b>2.151%</b>		<b>-2.377%</b>		<b>-0.345%</b>		<b>0.031%</b>		<b>0.878%</b>		<b>-0.264%</b>		<b>-0.075%</b>	

	APCo		CSP		I&M		KgPco		KPCo		OPCo		WPCo		TOTAL
	Monthly NSPL		Monthly NSPL		Monthly NSPL		Monthly NSPL</								

**AEP Transmission Agreement  
Summary (page 1) and Monthly Calculations of  
Projected 2009 Transmission Agreement Settlements**

**Actual Year End Balances and Derivation of Projected 2009 EHV Investments**

Investment in EHV and 138kV Transmission Facilities In-Service as of 12/31/07					
<b>Description</b>	<b>Combined AEP</b>	<b>APCo</b>	<b>CSP</b>	<b>I&amp;M</b>	<b>OPCo</b>
EHV Transmission Facilities In-Svc.	\$3,368,737,800	\$1,235,650,700	\$326,269,100	\$837,540,000	\$688,903,500
Investment in EHV and 138kV Transmission Facilities In-Service as of 12/31/08					
<b>Description</b>	<b>Combined AEP</b>	<b>APCo</b>	<b>CSP</b>	<b>I&amp;M</b>	<b>OPCo</b>
EHV Transmission Facilities In-Svc.	\$3,514,128,600	\$1,292,745,300	\$343,850,600	\$856,020,600	\$723,364,500
EHV Transmission Investment - 2008					
<b>Description</b>	<b>Combined AEP</b>	<b>APCo</b>	<b>CSP</b>	<b>I&amp;M</b>	<b>OPCo</b>
Net Increase EHV Trans. In-Svc.	\$145,390,800	\$57,094,600	\$17,581,500	\$18,480,600	\$34,461,000

MEMBER GROSS AND NET TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT  
Per TRANSMISSION AGREEMENT, Dated April 1, 1984  
as AMENDED and SUPPLEMENTED  
Final BALANCES as of 12/31/2007

AEP POOL MEMBER (1)	MEMBER EHV TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT \$ (2)	MEMBER GENERATED INVESTMENT TAX CREDIT \$ (3)	MEMBER ITC ADJUSTMENT FACTOR (4)	MEMBER ADJUSTED INVESTMENT TAX CREDIT \$ (5)=(3)*(4)	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT (net of ITC) \$ (6)=(2)-(5)	ADDITIONAL TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT IN 2008 \$ (7)	2008 YEAR END MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT \$ (8)=(6)+(7)	TOTAL		
								TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION RECEIPTS \$	TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION PAYMENTS \$	
APCO	1,235,650,700	29,959,448	0.79127	23,706,012	1,211,944,688	57,094,600	1,269,039,288	APCO	27,702,885	0
KPCo	280,374,500	7,727,622	0.79211	6,121,127	274,253,373	17,773,100	292,026,473	KPCo	8,552,923	0
I&M	837,540,000	32,295,029	0.79220	25,584,122	811,955,878	18,480,600	830,436,478	I&M	35,161,331	0
OPCo	688,903,500	21,362,144	0.78515	16,772,487	672,131,013	34,461,000	706,592,013	OPCo	0	14,559,536
CSP	326,269,100	8,201,491	0.80245	6,581,286	319,687,814	17,581,500	337,269,314	CSP	0	56,857,603
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>3,368,737,800</b>	<b>99,545,734</b>		<b>78,765,034</b>	<b>3,289,972,766</b>	<b>145,390,800</b>	<b>3,435,363,566</b>	<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>71,417,139</b>	<b>71,417,139</b>

**AEP Transmission Agreement  
Summary (page 1) and Monthly Calculations of  
Projected 2009 Transmission Agreement Settlements**

FACTORS ASSOCIATED WITH SETTLEMENT										SETTLEMENT		
AEP POOL MEMBER	JAN MLR (1)	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT (net of ITC) PAGE 1, COL. 6 \$ (2)	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION OBLIGATION COL. 2 ALLOC. USING MLR \$ (3)	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION SURPLUS \$ (4)=(2)-(3)	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION DEFICIT \$ (5)=(3)-(2)	MONTHLY CARRYING CHARGE (6)	BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION RECEIPTS \$ (7)=(4)*(6)	BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION PAYMENTS \$ (8)=(5)/SUM COL. 5 *SUM COL. 7				
											APCO	0.33178
KPCO	0.07094	292,026,473	243,702,548	48,323,925	0	1.4950%	722,443	0				
I&M	0.18027	830,436,478	619,277,511	211,158,967	0	1.5000%	3,167,385	0				
OPCO	0.23074	706,592,013	792,686,833	0	86,094,820	1.4508%	0	1,288,970				
CSP	0.18627	337,269,314	639,900,730	0	302,631,416	1.5733%	0	4,530,849				
TOTAL	1.00000	3,435,363,566	3,435,363,566	388,726,236	388,726,236	---	5,819,819	5,819,819				

**FEBRUARY**

FACTORS ASSOCIATED WITH SETTLEMENT										SETTLEMENT		
AEP POOL MEMBER	FEB MLR (1)	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT (net of ITC) PAGE 1, COL. 6 \$ (2)	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION OBLIGATION COL. 2 ALLOC. USING MLR \$ (3)	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION SURPLUS \$ (4)=(2)-(3)	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION DEFICIT \$ (5)=(3)-(2)	MONTHLY CARRYING CHARGE (6)	BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION RECEIPTS \$ (7)=(4)*(6)	BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION PAYMENTS \$ (8)=(5)/SUM COL. 5 *SUM COL. 7				
											APCO	0.32712
KPCO	0.07189	292,026,473	246,969,731	45,056,742	0	1.4950%	673,598	0				
I&M	0.18139	830,436,478	623,123,628	207,312,850	0	1.5000%	3,109,693	0				
OPCO	0.23218	706,592,013	797,609,935	0	91,017,922	1.4508%	0	1,362,525				
CSP	0.18743	337,269,314	643,874,931	0	306,605,617	1.5733%	0	4,589,843				
TOTAL	1.00000	3,435,363,566	3,435,363,567	397,623,538	397,623,539	---	5,952,368	5,952,368				

**MARCH**

FACTORS ASSOCIATED WITH SETTLEMENT										SETTLEMENT		
AEP POOL MEMBER	MAR MLR (1)	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT (net of ITC) PAGE 1, COL. 6 \$ (2)	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION OBLIGATION COL. 2 ALLOC. USING MLR \$ (3)	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION SURPLUS \$ (4)=(2)-(3)	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION DEFICIT \$ (5)=(3)-(2)	MONTHLY CARRYING CHARGE (6)	BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION RECEIPTS \$ (7)=(4)*(6)	BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION PAYMENTS \$ (8)=(5)/SUM COL. 5 *SUM COL. 7				
											APCO	0.32712
KPCO	0.07189	292,026,473	246,969,731	45,056,742	0	1.4950%	673,598	0				
I&M	0.18139	830,436,478	623,123,628	207,312,850	0	1.5000%	3,109,693	0				
OPCO	0.23218	706,592,013	797,609,935	0	91,017,922	1.4508%	0	1,362,525				
CSP	0.18743	337,269,314	643,874,931	0	306,605,617	1.5733%	0	4,589,843				
TOTAL	1.00000	3,435,363,566	3,435,363,567	397,623,538	397,623,539	---	5,952,368	5,952,368				

**AEP Transmission Agreement  
Summary (page 1) and Monthly Calculations of  
Projected 2009 Transmission Agreement Settlements**

**APRIL**

FACTORS ASSOCIATED WITH SETTLEMENT										SETTLEMENT	
AEP POOL MEMBER	APR MLR (1)	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT (net of ITC) PAGE 1, COL. 6 \$ (2)	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION OBLIGATION COL. 2 ALLOC. USING MLR \$ (3)	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION SURPLUS \$ (4)=(2)-(3)	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION DEFICIT \$ (5)=(3)-(2)	MONTHLY CARRYING CHARGE (6)	BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION RECEIPTS \$ (7)=(4)*(6)	BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION PAYMENTS \$ (8)=(5)/(SUM COL. 5 *SUM COL. 7			
									APCO	0.32712	1,269,039,288
KPCO	0.07189	292,026,473	246,969,731	45,056,742	0	1.4950%	673,598	0			
I&M	0.18139	830,436,478	623,123,628	207,312,850	0	1.5000%	3,109,693	0			
OPCO	0.23218	706,592,013	797,609,935	0	91,017,922	1.4508%	0	1,362,525			
CSP	0.18743	337,269,314	643,874,931	0	306,605,617	1.5733%	0	4,589,843			
TOTAL	1.00000	3,435,363,566	3,435,363,567	397,623,538	397,623,539	---	5,952,368	5,952,368			

**MAY**

FACTORS ASSOCIATED WITH SETTLEMENT										SETTLEMENT	
AEP POOL MEMBER	MAY MLR (1)	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT (net of ITC) PAGE 1, COL. 6 \$ (2)	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION OBLIGATION COL. 2 ALLOC. USING MLR \$ (3)	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION SURPLUS \$ (4)=(2)-(3)	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION DEFICIT \$ (5)=(3)-(2)	MONTHLY CARRYING CHARGE (6)	BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION RECEIPTS \$ (7)=(4)*(6)	BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION PAYMENTS \$ (8)=(5)/(SUM COL. 5 *SUM COL. 7			
									APCO	0.32712	1,269,039,288
KPCO	0.07189	292,026,473	246,969,731	45,056,742	0	1.4950%	673,598	0			
I&M	0.18139	830,436,478	623,123,628	207,312,850	0	1.5000%	3,109,693	0			
OPCO	0.23218	706,592,013	797,609,935	0	91,017,922	1.4508%	0	1,362,525			
CSP	0.18743	337,269,314	643,874,931	0	306,605,617	1.5733%	0	4,589,843			
TOTAL	1.00000	3,435,363,566	3,435,363,567	397,623,538	397,623,539	---	5,952,368	5,952,368			

**JUNE**

FACTORS ASSOCIATED WITH SETTLEMENT										SETTLEMENT	
AEP POOL MEMBER	JUN MLR (1)	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT (net of ITC) PAGE 1, COL. 6 \$ (2)	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION OBLIGATION COL. 2 ALLOC. USING MLR \$ (3)	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION SURPLUS \$ (4)=(2)-(3)	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION DEFICIT \$ (5)=(3)-(2)	MONTHLY CARRYING CHARGE (6)	BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION RECEIPTS \$ (7)=(4)*(6)	BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION PAYMENTS \$ (8)=(5)/(SUM COL. 5 *SUM COL. 7			
									APCO	0.32712	1,269,039,288
KPCO	0.07189	292,026,473	246,969,731	45,056,742	0	1.4950%	673,598	0			
I&M	0.18139	830,436,478	623,123,628	207,312,850	0	1.5000%	3,109,693	0			
OPCO	0.23218	706,592,013	797,609,935	0	91,017,922	1.4508%	0	1,362,525			
CSP	0.18743	337,269,314	643,874,931	0	306,605,617	1.5733%	0	4,589,843			
TOTAL	1.00000	3,435,363,566	3,435,363,567	397,623,538	397,623,539	---	5,952,368	5,952,368			

**AEP Transmission Agreement  
Summary (page 1) and Monthly Calculations of  
Projected 2009 Transmission Agreement Settlements  
JULY**

FACTORS ASSOCIATED WITH SETTLEMENT										SETTLEMENT		
AEP POOL MEMBER	JUL MLR	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT (net of ITC) PAGE 1, COL. 6	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION OBLIGATION COL. 2 ALLOC. USING MLR	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION SURPLUS	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION DEFICIT	MONTHLY CARRYING CHARGE	BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION RECEIPTS	BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION PAYMENTS				
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)=(2)-(3)	(5)=(3)-(2)	(6)	(7)=(4)*(6)	(8)=(5)/SUM COL. 5 *SUM COL. 7				
APCO	0.32853	1,269,039,288	1,128,634,418	140,404,870	0	1.4933%	2,096,666	0				
KPCO	0.07220	292,026,473	248,035,392	43,991,081	0	1.4950%	657,667	0				
I&M	0.18328	830,436,478	629,628,303	200,808,175	0	1.5000%	3,012,123	0				
OPCO	0.22634	706,592,013	777,568,940	0	70,976,927	1.4508%	0	1,062,515				
CSP	0.18964	337,269,314	651,496,513	0	314,227,199	1.5733%	0	4,703,941				
TOTAL	1.00000	3,435,363,566	3,435,363,566	385,204,126	385,204,126	---	5,766,456	5,766,456				

**AUGUST**

FACTORS ASSOCIATED WITH SETTLEMENT										SETTLEMENT		
AEP POOL MEMBER	AUG MLR	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT (net of ITC) PAGE 1, COL. 6	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION OBLIGATION COL. 2 ALLOC. USING MLR	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION SURPLUS	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION DEFICIT	MONTHLY CARRYING CHARGE	BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION RECEIPTS	BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION PAYMENTS				
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)=(2)-(3)	(5)=(3)-(2)	(6)	(7)=(4)*(6)	(8)=(5)/SUM COL. 5 *SUM COL. 7				
APCO	0.32040	1,269,039,288	1,100,701,880	168,337,408	0	1.4933%	2,513,783	0				
KPCO	0.07041	292,026,473	241,896,772	50,129,701	0	1.4950%	749,439	0				
I&M	0.19020	830,436,478	653,407,553	177,028,925	0	1.5000%	2,655,434	0				
OPCO	0.22420	706,592,013	770,205,048	0	63,613,035	1.4508%	0	951,978				
CSP	0.19478	337,269,314	669,152,313	0	331,882,999	1.5733%	0	4,966,678				
TOTAL	1.00000	3,435,363,566	3,435,363,566	395,496,034	395,496,034	---	5,918,656	5,918,656				

**SEPTEMBER**

FACTORS ASSOCIATED WITH SETTLEMENT										SETTLEMENT		
AEP POOL MEMBER	SEP MLR	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT (net of ITC) PAGE 1, COL. 6	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION OBLIGATION COL. 2 ALLOC. USING MLR	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION SURPLUS	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION DEFICIT	MONTHLY CARRYING CHARGE	BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION RECEIPTS	BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION PAYMENTS				
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)=(2)-(3)	(5)=(3)-(2)	(6)	(7)=(4)*(6)	(8)=(5)/SUM COL. 5 *SUM COL. 7				
APCO	0.31913	1,269,039,288	1,096,316,796	172,722,492	0	1.4933%	2,579,265	0				
KPCO	0.07013	292,026,473	240,933,080	51,093,393	0	1.4950%	763,846	0				
I&M	0.18944	830,436,478	650,804,444	179,632,034	0	1.5000%	2,694,481	0				
OPCO	0.22729	706,592,013	780,822,768	0	74,230,755	1.4508%	0	1,110,862				
CSP	0.19401	337,269,314	666,486,478	0	329,217,164	1.5733%	0	4,926,730				
TOTAL	1.00000	3,435,363,566	3,435,363,566	403,447,919	403,447,919	---	6,037,592	6,037,592				

**AEP Transmission Agreement  
Summary (page 1) and Monthly Calculations of  
Projected 2009 Transmission Agreement Settlements  
OCTOBER**

FACTORS ASSOCIATED WITH SETTLEMENT																					
AEP POOL MEMBER	OCT MLR	(1)	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT (net of ITC) PAGE 1, COL. 6			MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION SURPLUS			MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION DEFICIT			MONTHLY CARRYING CHARGE			BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION RECEIPTS			BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION PAYMENTS			
			(2)	(3)	(4)=(2)-(3)	(5)=(3)-(2)	(6)	(7)=(4)*(6)	(8)=(5)/(SUM COL. 5 *SUM COL. 7	(9)=(7)-(6)	(10)=(8)-(9)	(11)=(10)/(SUM COL. 5 *SUM COL. 7									
APCO	0.31913	1,269,039,288	1,096,316,796	172,722,492	0	1.4933%	2,579,265	0	1.4933%	0	2,579,265	0	1.4933%	0	2,579,265	0	1.4933%	0	2,579,265	0	
KPCO	0.07013	292,026,473	240,933,080	51,093,393	0	1.4950%	763,846	0	1.4950%	0	763,846	0	1.4950%	0	763,846	0	1.4950%	0	763,846	0	
I&M	0.18944	830,436,478	650,804,444	179,632,034	0	1.5000%	2,694,481	0	1.5000%	0	2,694,481	0	1.5000%	0	2,694,481	0	1.5000%	0	2,694,481	0	
OPCO	0.22729	706,592,013	780,822,768	0	74,230,755	1.4508%	0	74,230,755	0	1.4508%	0	74,230,755	0	1.4508%	0	74,230,755	0	1.4508%	0	74,230,755	0
CSP	0.19401	337,269,314	666,486,478	0	329,217,164	1.5733%	0	329,217,164	0	1.5733%	0	329,217,164	0	1.5733%	0	329,217,164	0	1.5733%	0	329,217,164	0
TOTAL	1.00000	3,435,363,566	3,435,363,566	403,447,919	403,447,919	---	6,037,592	403,447,919	403,447,919	---	6,037,592	403,447,919	403,447,919	---	6,037,592	403,447,919	403,447,919	---	6,037,592	403,447,919	403,447,919

FACTORS ASSOCIATED WITH SETTLEMENT																					
AEP POOL MEMBER	NOV MLR	(1)	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT (net of ITC) PAGE 1, COL. 6			MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION SURPLUS			MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION DEFICIT			MONTHLY CARRYING CHARGE			BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION RECEIPTS			BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION PAYMENTS			
			(2)	(3)	(4)=(2)-(3)	(5)=(3)-(2)	(6)	(7)=(4)*(6)	(8)=(5)/(SUM COL. 5 *SUM COL. 7	(9)=(7)-(6)	(10)=(8)-(9)	(11)=(10)/(SUM COL. 5 *SUM COL. 7									
APCO	0.31913	1,269,039,288	1,096,316,796	172,722,492	0	1.4933%	2,579,265	0	1.4933%	0	2,579,265	0	1.4933%	0	2,579,265	0	1.4933%	0	2,579,265	0	
KPCO	0.07013	292,026,473	240,933,080	51,093,393	0	1.4950%	763,846	0	1.4950%	0	763,846	0	1.4950%	0	763,846	0	1.4950%	0	763,846	0	
I&M	0.18944	830,436,478	650,804,444	179,632,034	0	1.5000%	2,694,481	0	1.5000%	0	2,694,481	0	1.5000%	0	2,694,481	0	1.5000%	0	2,694,481	0	
OPCO	0.22729	706,592,013	780,822,768	0	74,230,755	1.4508%	0	74,230,755	0	1.4508%	0	74,230,755	0	1.4508%	0	74,230,755	0	1.4508%	0	74,230,755	0
CSP	0.19401	337,269,314	666,486,478	0	329,217,164	1.5733%	0	329,217,164	0	1.5733%	0	329,217,164	0	1.5733%	0	329,217,164	0	1.5733%	0	329,217,164	0
TOTAL	1.00000	3,435,363,566	3,435,363,566	403,447,919	403,447,919	---	6,037,592	403,447,919	403,447,919	---	6,037,592	403,447,919	403,447,919	---	6,037,592	403,447,919	403,447,919	---	6,037,592	403,447,919	403,447,919

FACTORS ASSOCIATED WITH SETTLEMENT																					
AEP POOL MEMBER	DEC MLR	(1)	MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION INVESTMENT (net of ITC) PAGE 1, COL. 6			MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION SURPLUS			MEMBER BULK TRANSMISSION DEFICIT			MONTHLY CARRYING CHARGE			BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION RECEIPTS			BULK TRANSMISSION EQUALIZATION PAYMENTS			
			(2)	(3)	(4)=(2)-(3)	(5)=(3)-(2)	(6)	(7)=(4)*(6)	(8)=(5)/(SUM COL. 5 *SUM COL. 7	(9)=(7)-(6)	(10)=(8)-(9)	(11)=(10)/(SUM COL. 5 *SUM COL. 7									
APCO	0.31913	1,269,039,288	1,096,316,796	172,722,492	0	1.4933%	2,579,265	0	1.4933%	0	2,579,265	0	1.4933%	0	2,579,265	0	1.4933%	0	2,579,265	0	
KPCO	0.07013	292,026,473	240,933,080	51,093,393	0	1.4950%	763,846	0	1.4950%	0	763,846	0	1.4950%	0	763,846	0	1.4950%	0	763,846	0	
I&M	0.18944	830,436,478	650,804,444	179,632,034	0	1.5000%	2,694,481	0	1.5000%	0	2,694,481	0	1.5000%	0	2,694,481	0	1.5000%	0	2,694,481	0	
OPCO	0.22729	706,592,013	780,822,768	0	74,230,755	1.4508%	0	74,230,755	0	1.4508%	0	74,230,755	0	1.4508%	0	74,230,755	0	1.4508%	0	74,230,755	0
CSP	0.19401	337,269,314	666,486,478	0	329,217,164	1.5733%	0	329,217,164	0	1.5733%	0	329,217,164	0	1.5733%	0	329,217,164	0	1.5733%	0	329,217,164	0
TOTAL	1.00000	3,435,363,566	3,435,363,566	403,447,919	403,447,919	---	6,037,592	403,447,919	403,447,919	---	6,037,592	403,447,919	403,447,919	---	6,037,592	403,447,919	403,447,919	---	6,037,592	403,447,919	403,447,919

**COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY  
BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION**

In the Matter of:

Electronic Application Of Kentucky Power	)	
Company For (1) A General Adjustment Of Its	)	
Rates For Electric Service; (2) An Order	)	
Approving Its 2017 Environmental Compliance	)	
Plan; (3) An Order Approving Its Tariffs And	)	Case No. 2017-00179
Riders; (4) An Order Approving Accounting	)	
Practices To Establish Regulatory Assets Or	)	
Liabilities; And (5) An Order Granting All Other	)	
Required Approvals And Relief	)	

**TESTIMONY OF  
MATTHEW J. SATTERWHITE  
ON BEHALF OF KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
IN SUPPORT OF THE SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT**

**SETTLEMENT TESTIMONY OF  
MATTHEW J. SATTERWHITE, ON BEHALF OF  
KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION OF KENTUCKY**

**CASE NO. 2017-00179**

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

I.	Introduction .....	1
II.	The Settlement Agreement .....	2
III.	The Terms of The Settlement Agreement.....	7
IV.	Reasonableness of the Settlement Agreement and the Proposed Rates.....	24

**SETTLEMENT TESTIMONY OF  
MATTHEW J. SATTERWHITE, ON BEHALF OF  
KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION OF KENTUCKY**

**I. INTRODUCTION**

1 **Q. PLEASE STATE YOUR NAME AND POSITION WITH KENTUCKY POWER**  
2 **COMPANY.**

3 A. My name is Matthew J. Satterwhite, and I am the President and Chief Operating Officer  
4 of Kentucky Power Company (“Kentucky Power” or “Company”).

5 **Q. DID YOU FILE TESTIMONY IN THIS RATE PROCEEDING?**

6 A. Yes. I filed both direct testimony and rebuttal testimony.

7 **Q ARE YOU FAMILIAR WITH THE ISSUES PRESENTED IN THIS CASE BY**  
8 **THE COMPANY AND THE OTHER PARTIES GRANTED INTERVENTION?**

9 A. Yes.

10 **Q. DID YOU PARTICIPATE IN THE NEGOTIATIONS WHICH LED TO THE**  
11 **SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT BEING SUBMITTED FOR CONSIDERATION**  
12 **AND APPROVAL BY THE COMMISSION?**

13 A. Yes. I participated in an initial informal meeting on October 24, 2017 at the Company’s  
14 office in Frankfort with the parties to the case and informal conferences on October 26,  
15 2017 and November 7, 2017 at the Commission that led to the agreement in principle.

16 The Settlement Agreement is attached as EXHIBIT MJS-S1.

17 **Q. WHAT IS THE PURPOSE OF YOUR TESTIMONY?**

18 A. In my testimony I explain and support the terms of the Settlement Agreement, as well as  
19 demonstrating why the terms of the Settlement Agreement will produce fair, just, and

1 reasonable rates. The underlying support for the issues in the case-in-chief is still  
2 sponsored by the Company witnesses sponsoring those issues. My testimony explains  
3 the deviation from the Company’s filed case and summarizes the settlement process  
4 leading to those changes.

## 5 **II. THE SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT**

### 6 **Q. PLEASE DESCRIBE GENERALLY THE AREAS ADDRESSED BY THE** 7 **SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT.**

8 A. The comprehensive Settlement Agreement addresses a number of substantive areas that  
9 differ from the Company’s June 28, 2017 application in this case (“June 2017  
10 Application”) as updated on August 8, 2017 to reflect the impact of June 2017  
11 refinancing activities on the Company’s application (“August 2017 Refinancing  
12 Update”). The Settlement Agreement only reflects changes to the June 2017 Application  
13 and the August 2017 Refinancing Update. Unless otherwise altered in the Settlement  
14 Agreement, the Signatory Parties agreed to the proposed rates and other changes to the  
15 Company’s terms and conditions of providing service set forth in the June 2017  
16 Application and the August 2017 Refinancing Update (Paragraph 1). For example, the  
17 parties agreed to the Company’s 2017 Environmental Compliance Plan as filed.

18 The major terms of the Settlement Agreement are:

- 19 1. A net annual increase in the Company’s retail revenues of \$31,780,734  
20 (Paragraph 2) which represents a decrease of \$28,616,704 from the requested  
21 \$60,397,438 set forth in the August 2017 Refinancing Update;
- 22 2. Establishment of deferral and recovery mechanisms for \$50 million of  
23 Rockport Unit Power Agreement (“UPA”) Expenses (Paragraph 3);
- 24 3. Changes to the proposed Tariff P.P.A. to recover 80% of the change in annual  
25 PJM OATT LSE expense as compared to the annual amount included in base  
26 rates and to include an offset for the difference in return on transmission  
27 system investment (Paragraph 4);

- 1           4.     An agreement by the Company to not file a request to change the general base  
2           rates for rates to be effective until the first day of the January 2021 billing  
3           cycle in exchange for the other provisions outlined in the agreement  
4           (Paragraph 5);
- 5           5.     An agreement to change the depreciation rates for Big Sandy Unit 1 to use the  
6           20 year expected life of the unit and a further adjustment to depreciation rates  
7           for Big Sandy Unit 1 and the Mitchell Plant to remove terminal net salvage  
8           costs for the setting of rates at this time (Paragraph 7);
- 9           6.     The establishment of a return on equity of 9.75% and an update to the  
10          Company’s capitalization to reflect short term debt as 1% of the Company’s  
11          total capital structure (Paragraph 8);
- 12          7.     Amortization of the remaining deferred storm expense regulatory asset  
13          authorized in Case No. 2012-00445 and the deferred storm expense regulatory  
14          asset from Case No. 2016-00180 over a five-year period beginning with  
15          approval of the settlement agreement in this case at an annual amount of  
16          \$2,092,867 (Paragraph 9);
- 17          8.     Amendment to the proposed structure of the Kentucky economic development  
18          surcharge (“KEDS”) to decrease the residential charge to \$0.10 per month and  
19          increase the non-residential per meter charge to \$1.00 per month and to adjust  
20          the matching contribution by the Company (Paragraph 10);
- 21          9.     A commitment to work with Marathon Petroleum on a backup and  
22          maintenance service agreement or to seek a Commission ruling if an  
23          agreement cannot be reached (Paragraph 11);
- 24          10.    Inclusion of the DSM-based School Energy Manager Program as a program  
25          for Commission approval in the 2018 and 2019 DSM program filings and the  
26          extension of Tariff K-12 School which will now include private schools  
27          (Paragraphs 12 and 13);
- 28          11.    Acceptance of the bill formatting changes proposed by the Company and a  
29          commitment by the Company to conduct training sessions with  
30          representatives from municipal customers to discuss bill format and tools  
31          available to better understand bills (Paragraphs 14);
- 32          12.    Approval of the Renewable Power Option Rider with amended language to  
33          allow customers with meters under the same parent company to aggregate for  
34          purposes of qualifying for Option B (Paragraph 15).
- 35          13.    Increase in the Company’s customer charge for Tariff R.S. to \$14.00 per  
36          month (Paragraph 16(a));

1           14.    Approval of certain other new tariffs set out in the Company’s application, as  
2                    well as modifications of the Company’s existing tariffs (Paragraph 16(b)); and

3           15.    Approval of a new pole attachment rates under Tariff C.A.T.V. of \$10.82 for  
4                    attachments on two-user poles and \$6.71 for attachments on three-user poles  
5                    (Paragraph 16(c)).

6           I discuss each of these areas, and the pertinent terms, in more detail below. In addition,  
7           the Settlement Agreement contains standard terms regarding its operation, interpretation,  
8           and applicability. Chief among these is Paragraph 19, which stresses the importance of  
9           Commission approval of the Settlement Agreement in its entirety. The Parties  
10          understand that no agreement binds the Commission in its ultimate initial jurisdiction  
11          over a general rate case filed before it. However, the Settlement Agreement represents  
12          significant give and take among the Signatory Parties. Further, the Company believes  
13          many of the items agreed to involve commitments beyond the unilateral authority of a  
14          regulatory body to impose absent an agreement, such as the Company’s commitment to a  
15          base rate case “stay out.”

16   **Q.    BEFORE DISCUSSING THE SPECIFIC TERMS OF THE SETTLEMENT**  
17   **AGREEMENT, PLEASE IDENTIFY THE PARTIES TO THE AGREEMENT.**

18   A.    The settling parties in this case include: Kentucky Power, Kentucky Industrial Utility  
19          Customers, Inc. (“KIUC”), Kentucky School Boards Association, (“KSBA”), Kentucky  
20          League of Cities (“KLC”); Wal-Mart Stores East, LP and Sam’s East, Inc. (“Wal-Mart”);  
21          and Kentucky Cable Telecommunications Association (“KCTA”) (collectively  
22          “Signatory Parties”).

1 **Q. ARE THERE OTHER PARTIES TO THIS PROCEEDING WHO ARE NOT**  
2 **SIGNATORIES TO THE SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT?**

3 A. Yes. The Attorney General of the Commonwealth of Kentucky, by and through his  
4 Office of Rate Intervention, (“Attorney General”) and Kentucky Commercial Utility  
5 Customers, Inc. (“KCUC”) are not signatories to the Settlement Agreement.

6 **Q. WERE ALL PARTIES TO THIS PROCEEDING OFFERED THE**  
7 **OPPORTUNITY TO PARTICIPATE IN THE NEGOTIATIONS THAT LED TO**  
8 **THE EXECUTION OF THE SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT?**

9 A. Yes. Representatives of the Office of the Attorney General attended the informal  
10 meeting on October 24, 2017 and the October 26, 2017 informal conference at the  
11 Commission. They indicated they would not attend the November 7, 2017 informal  
12 conference because of a scheduling conflict. In an e-mail exchange with Commission  
13 Staff on November 7, 2017, that Staff shared with the parties attending the informal  
14 conference, the Attorney General’s representatives further indicated the settlement  
15 conference should proceed as scheduled and not be rescheduled. Kentucky Power  
16 discussed settlement individually with representatives of the Attorney General and kept  
17 them abreast of the developments, provided the information exchanged at the November  
18 7, 2017 informal conference, and repeatedly offered the Attorney General the opportunity  
19 to join the other parties or engage in further negotiation. Representatives of KCUC  
20 attended all three settlement conferences and the Signatory Parties provided copies of all  
21 term sheets to KCUC.

1 **Q. DOES THE SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT REPRESENT THE COMPLETE**  
2 **SETTLEMENT IN THIS CASE?**

3 A. Yes. There are no agreements or understandings regarding the Company's application  
4 that are not reflected in the Settlement Agreement. The agreements and terms in the  
5 Settlement Agreement represent the sum total of the give and take of the Signatory  
6 Parties. Further, there are no agreements nor understandings with non-signatory parties  
7 relating to the subject matter of the Company's application.

8 **Q. IS THE COMMISSION STAFF A PARTY TO THE SETTLEMENT**  
9 **AGREEMENT?**

10 A. No. Commission Staff attended two informal conferences but made clear that it could  
11 not be a party to any agreement, that it was not speaking for the Commission, and that its  
12 participation in no way would bind the Commission to the agreement.

13 **Q. DID THE PARTIES TO THIS CASE ACTIVELY LITIGATE THIS MATTER?**

14 A. Yes. In addition to the four sets of data requests propounded by the Commission Staff  
15 and answered by Kentucky Power, multiple rounds of data requests, consisting of 793  
16 separate data requests, not including subparts, also were propounded by KIUC, the  
17 Attorney General, Wal-Mart, KCUC, KLC, KSBA, and KCTA and answered by the  
18 Company. Testimony was filed by witnesses for all intervenors, and discovery taken  
19 regarding certain of these witnesses' testimony by Commission Staff, the Attorney  
20 General, and Kentucky Power. The Company also filed rebuttal testimony. Thus,  
21 Kentucky Power and the parties were fully informed of each other's respective positions  
22 while engaging in settlement negotiations.

1 **Q. WHAT WAS THE TONE OF THE NEGOTIATIONS?**

2 A. Without discussing specific matters raised during the negotiations, as they are  
3 confidential, I would like to thank the parties who worked in a constructive manner.  
4 There is recognition that Kentucky Power is working to help rebuild Eastern Kentucky's  
5 economy and as part of that effort the Company has needs that must be addressed under  
6 the regulatory compact. Likewise, the Parties advocated for their clients and the  
7 affordability of bills for all customers as the region deals with the economic situation it is  
8 facing. The settlement is a reflection of that creative thinking to allow Kentucky Power  
9 to meet its obligation to provide reasonable service while limiting the impact of the rate  
10 adjustment on all customers. I am encouraged by the constructive approach to the  
11 negotiations to put Eastern Kentucky first and work to a mutually agreeable solution that  
12 will allow the focus to return to rebuilding the economy in the region.

13 **III. THE TERMS OF THE SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT**

14 **Q. IN SEVERAL PLACES IN YOUR TESTIMONY BELOW YOU NOTE THAT**  
15 **THE SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT EMBODIES A POSITION ADVOCATED**  
16 **BY ONE OR MORE OF THE INTERVENORS. DOES THE INCORPORATION**  
17 **OF THE INTERVENOR POSITION IN THE SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT**  
18 **CONSTITUTE AN ENDORSEMENT BY THE COMPANY OF THAT POSITION**  
19 **IN ABSENCE OF THE SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT?**

20 A. Absolutely not. Like any fair and reasonable settlement, the Settlement Agreement  
21 represents a compromise by all parties to the agreement of their positions in a fully-  
22 litigated case. In fact, Paragraph 24 recognizes that the agreement is not to be construed  
23 as an admission by any party to agreement. Likewise, the agreement provides that it is

1 not to be read as incorporating fully the objectives of the parties to the agreement. The  
2 Settlement Agreement is a package that balances out the interests of the Signatory Parties  
3 to provide the Commission a unique option to rule upon the issues in this case.

4 **A. Net Increase In Annual Revenues**

5 **Q. YOU INDICATED THAT THE NET EFFECT OF THE SETTLEMENT**  
6 **AGREEMENT ON THE COMPANY'S RETAIL RATES WAS AN ANNUAL**  
7 **INCREASE OF \$31.8 MILLION. HOW DOES THAT COMPARE TO THE**  
8 **REQUEST IN THIS CASE?**

9 A. The net annual increase in the Company's retail revenues of \$31,780,734 is described in  
10 Paragraph 2 of the Settlement Agreement. The updated revenue requirement reflects a  
11 decrease of \$28,616,704 from the \$60,397,438 requested by Kentucky Power in the  
12 August 2017 Refinancing Update. To be clear, and except when I expressly state to the  
13 contrary, when I discuss the Company's revenue requirement I am referring to the  
14 amount requested in the August 2017 Refinancing Update.

15 **Q. DOES THE SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT IDENTIFY THE DERIVATION OF**  
16 **THE \$28,616,704 REDUCTION IN REQUESTED ADDITIONAL REVENUE?**

17 A. Yes. This is not a black box settlement. The drivers for the \$28.6 million decrease in the  
18 Company's requested additional annual revenue requirement reflect agreed upon  
19 adjustments that are itemized in Paragraph 2 of the Settlement Agreement.

20 **Q. DOES THE SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT EQUALIZE RATES OF RETURN**  
21 **ACROSS ALL CUSTOMER CLASSES?**

22 A. No. It is unlikely that doing so could be accomplished in a single proceeding. That said,  
23 the Settlement Agreement reduces the inter-class subsidies to the residential class while

1 limiting the effect of doing so on residential rates. The Signatory Parties used the  
2 decrease in the revenue requirement first to remove the subsidy provided to residential  
3 customers by industrial customers receiving service under Tariff I.G.S. The remainder of  
4 the rate reduction was then used to reduce the rate impact across the other classes. The  
5 result of the subsidy removal and decrease in the revenue requirement is a decrease  
6 across the board for all customer classes. The impact of the Settlement Agreement on  
7 revenue requirements by customer class is provided in **EXHIBIT 1** to the Settlement  
8 Agreement. Additional information about the allocation of the revenue requirement is  
9 included in the Settlement Testimony of Company Witness Vaughan.

10 **B. Return On Equity**

11 **Q. DOES THE SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT SPECIFY A RETURN ON EQUITY?**

12 A. Yes. The Signatory Parties agreed for settlement purposes that the Company shall be  
13 authorized a return on equity of 9.75%. The negotiated amount is below the 10.31%  
14 return justified in the testimony of Company Witness Adrien McKenzie. The only  
15 intervenors to file testimony regarding the Company's proposed rate of return were the  
16 Attorney General and KIUC. Attorney General Witness Woolridge proposed a return on  
17 equity of 8.60% while KIUC Witness Baudino proposed a rate of 8.85%. The settlement  
18 negotiations led to a compromise of 9.75% ROE. The testimony of Company Witness  
19 McKenzie stresses the importance of a fair and reasonable return on equity for the health  
20 of the utility and to permit the Company to provide adequate service. A return on equity  
21 of 9.75% provides this fair and reasonable return in the overall context of this settlement.

1           **C.     Rockport Deferral Mechanism**

2   **Q.     DID THE SIGNATORY PARTIES AND THE COMPANY AGREE ON A**  
3   **METHOD TO DEFER A PORTION OF THE ROCKPORT UPA EXPENSES?**

4   A.     Yes. The Company was able to work with the parties to manage the deferral of non-fuel,  
5     non-environmental Rockport UPA Expense in a manner that minimized the risk  
6     associated with deferrals described by Company Witness Wohnhas in his rebuttal  
7     testimony while still relieving the pressure of customer bills in the near term. The  
8     agreement reflects a deferral of fifty million dollars (\$50 million) over five years and  
9     provides that the deferral will be established as a regulatory asset for later recovery  
10    (“Rockport Deferral Regulatory Asset”). The Rockport Deferral Regulatory Asset, plus a  
11    WACC carrying charge, will be recovered through the Company’s Tariff P.P.A. over a  
12    five- year period starting in December 2022. The end of the deferral period, and the start  
13    of the five-year amortization period, coincide with the anticipated end of the Rockport  
14    UPA in December 2022.

15   **Q.     WHAT IS THE DEFERRAL SCHEDULE?**

16   A.     The Signatory Parties agreed on an initial deferral of \$15 million a year for the first two  
17    years of the deferral period and then a step down in the deferral amount in the final three  
18    years of the five-year deferral period. In calendar years 2018 and 2019 the Company will  
19    defer \$15 million each year. The settlement’s annual revenue requirement reflects that  
20    \$15 million decrease to base rates. In 2020, the deferral will step-down to \$10 million.  
21    The \$5 million difference between the initial \$15 million deferral in each of the first two  
22    years, and upon which base rates are established, and the \$10 million deferral in 2020  
23    will be recovered through an offsetting increase in the amount recovered through Tariff

1 P.P.A. In calendar years 2021 and 2022 the deferral is reduced by an additional \$5  
 2 million each year to an annual deferral of \$5 million. This additional reduction in the  
 3 deferral amount is recovered through with an incremental offsetting increase of \$5  
 4 million to the annual amount to be recovered through Tariff P.P.A. In 2022, the amount  
 5 recovered through Tariff P.P.A. will be prorated through December 8 – the termination  
 6 date of Rockport UPA. Utilizing Tariff P.P.A. provides a mechanism to achieve the  
 7 reduction in the deferral amount without changing base rates. A summary of the  
 8 Rockport UPA Expense deferral timeline is provided below:

YEAR	CREDIT IN BASE RATES	DEFERRAL AMT	AMT RECOVERED VIA TARIFF PPA
2018	\$15 million	\$15 million	\$0
2019	\$15 million	\$15 million	\$0
2020	\$15 million	\$10 million	\$5 million
2021	\$15 million	\$5 million	\$10 million
2022	\$15 million	\$5 million	\$10 million <sup>1</sup>

9 **Q. WHAT HAPPENS TO THE REGULATORY ASSET AFTER THE FIVE YEARS?**

10 A. The Signatory Parties agreed to start recovery of the regulatory asset beginning in  
 11 December 2022. The regulatory asset will be amortized over five years starting in  
 12 December 2022 through Tariff P.P.A. The Rockport Deferral Regulatory Asset will be  
 13 subject to carrying charges based on a weighted average cost of capital (“WACC”) of  
 14 9.11% until the Regulatory Asset is fully recovered. The Company estimates the  
 15 regulatory asset will total approximately \$59 million at the end of 2022. That amount  
 16 will decrease over the five-year amortization period until fully collected.

<sup>1</sup> Will be prorated through December 8 – the termination date of the Rockport UPA.

1 **Q. HOW IS THE ROCKPORT DEFERRAL IN THIS SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT**  
2 **BENEFICIAL FOR CUSTOMERS?**

3 A. The Rockport UPA Expense deferral as structured in the Settlement Agreement provides  
4 a more affordable rate structure in the immediate future balanced by the need to avoid too  
5 heavy of a burden on customers in the later years when it will be recovered. The concept  
6 is similar to public comments shared in Hazard, Kentucky during the Commission's  
7 public meeting. Some of the commenters expressed an understanding that Kentucky  
8 Power needed a rate increase to adequately operate, but the individuals asked the  
9 Commission to look for a way to delay the impact of the request for just a few years  
10 while the region fights back against the economic downturn. The proposed Rockport  
11 UPA Expense deferral helps accomplish that request. Rates in the near term will be set at  
12 a lower level than otherwise would be required with the guarantee that those deferred  
13 amounts will be collected by the Company for carrying those costs over a number of  
14 years.

15 **Q. WHAT IS THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE FIVE YEAR DEFERRAL TERM**  
16 **PROVIDED BY THE SIGNATORY PARTIES?**

17 A. The Rockport UPA expires in December 2022. While the decision on whether to extend  
18 or not extend the Rockport UPA is not an issue in this case and a matter to be decided at a  
19 later date, the potential for the end of that agreement and its accompanying expenses  
20 provided an opportunity to structure the adjustment to rates to take advantage of that  
21 potential reduction in purchase power costs. If the Company is not paying the expenses  
22 associated with the Rockport agreement beginning in December 2022 then there is an  
23 opportunity to begin recovery of the deferred amount at the same time as the other

1 Rockport UPA expenses fall off the customer bills. The ultimate decision on whether to  
2 extend or not extend the Rockport UPA will be made at another time, but the timelines in  
3 place today provided a convenient framework to propose the concept and focus on the  
4 impact on customer bills.

5 **Q. WHY IS THE DEFERRAL AMOUNT SUBJECT TO A CARRYING CHARGE?**

6 A. The Company will be incurring and paying the Rockport UPA expenses prior to their  
7 recovery and will be financing the associated under-recovery with a combination of debt  
8 and equity. Thus, applying a carrying charge at the Company's WACC, which represents  
9 Kentucky Power's financing costs, is appropriate. This is especially true in light of the  
10 magnitude of the under-recovery and the time frame for recovering the regulatory asset.

11 **Q. WHAT IS THE ROCKPORT CREDIT AND OFFSET THAT IS INCLUDED IN**  
12 **THE DEFERRAL PLAN AGREED TO BY THE SIGNATORY PARTIES?**

13 A. The Rockport Offset and Credit are described in Paragraph 3(f-h) of the Settlement  
14 Agreement. If Kentucky Power does not extend the Rockport agreement then it will  
15 begin to credit the Rockport Fixed Cost Savings through Tariff P.P.A. until new base  
16 rates are set. The credit will be offset, however, by the retention by Kentucky Power of  
17 that portion of the Rockport Fixed Cost Savings in 2023 necessary to allow the Company  
18 to earn its Commission-authorized return on equity if it should be earning below that  
19 level at that time ("Rockport Offset").

20 **Q. HOW WILL THE ROCKPORT FIXED COSTS SAVINGS AND OFFSET BE**  
21 **APPLIED?**

22 A. As outlined in Paragraph 3(h) of the Settlement Agreement, the Company will file an  
23 updated factor for Tariff P.P.A. for rates effective December 9, 2022 to reflect the impact

1 of the Fixed Cost Saving and Estimated Rockport Offset. This will represent the sum of  
2 the fixed cost savings and the estimated offset related to the estimated level necessary to  
3 meet the return on equity component in 2023. By February 1, 2024 the Company will  
4 file a final accounting to wrap up this credit/offset in the Tariff P.P.A. for rates effective  
5 March 1, 2024. This update will serve as the final true-up to provide a credit back to  
6 customers for any amount of any over-collection from the offset or collect any further  
7 amount due to finalize the mechanism. That true-up will be applied over the three  
8 months of March, April and May of 2024.

9 **D. PJM OATT LSE Expense Recovery and General Rate Case Stay Out**

10 **Q. WILL YOU PLEASE EXPLAIN THE SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT'S**  
11 **TREATMENT OF THE COMPANY'S PJM OATT LSE EXPENSE RECOVERY?**

12 A. Yes. Kentucky Power will track, on a monthly basis via deferral accounting, the amount  
13 of OATT LSE charges and credits above or below the amount embedded in base rates as  
14 discussed in the testimony of Company Witness Vaughan. Kentucky Power will recover  
15 80% of this annual over- or under-collection of PJM OATT LSE charges ("Annual PJM  
16 OATT LSE Recovery") through Tariff P.P.A. That means that the Company will absorb  
17 20% of any annual under-collection through base rates of PJM OATT LSE charges.

18 **Q. WHY DOES THE SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT SINGLE OUT THE**  
19 **COMPANY'S PJM OATT LSE CHARGES FOR THIS TREATMENT?**

20 A. Kentucky Power has the ability to manage most of its expenses. By contrast, PJM OATT  
21 LSE expenses are largely outside the Company's control and are volatile within the  
22 regulatory compact and test year construct. Coupled with the magnitude of the expected  
23 increases in the Company's PJM OATT LSE expenses – Kentucky Power forecasts that

1 its PJM OATT LSE expenses will increase by approximately \$14 million or  
2 approximately 19% in 2018 over the test year amount – the Company would be forced to  
3 file another base rate case early in 2018 without the recovery mechanism provided in the  
4 Settlement Agreement.

5 **Q. WHAT IS THE TRANSMISSION RETURN DIFFERENCE THE SETTLEMENT**  
6 **AGREEMENT PROVIDES AS AN OFFSET TO THE PJM OATT LSE**  
7 **EXPENSE?**

8 A. Kentucky Power agreed to credit the difference in the return it receives on transmission  
9 investment in excess of the investment level already included in the Company's retail rate  
10 base between the FERC-approved return on equity and the 9.75% return on equity agreed  
11 to by the parties to the Settlement Agreement. The calculation of that credit is shown in  
12 **EXHIBIT 3** to the Settlement Agreement and is described in detail in the Settlement  
13 Testimony of Company Witness Vaughan.

14 **Q. WILL THE COMMISSION HAVE THE OPPORTUNITY TO REVIEW THE**  
15 **ANNUAL UPDATES TO TARIFF P.P.A. REFLECTING THE PJM OATT LSE**  
16 **RECOVERY AND OFFSET?**

17 A. Yes. The Company will make Tariff P.P.A. filings quantifying and describing the  
18 amounts to be recovered and the offset. The first update will not occur until August  
19 2018. That means the rate impact of the costs (or credits) tracked under this mechanism  
20 will not impact customer bills until the fourth quarter of 2018.

1       **E.     Rate Case Stay Out**

2       **Q.     PLEASE DESCRIBE THE RATE CASE STAY OUT PROVISION IN THE**  
3       **SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT?**

4       A.     The parties agreed to balance the Company's recovery of the 80% of incremental PJM  
5       OATT LSE expenses and the Rockport Deferral Regulatory Asset with an agreement by  
6       the Company not to file for a general adjustment of base rates to be effective prior to  
7       cycle 1 of the January 2021 billing cycle. That is essentially a three-year stay out from  
8       changing base rates. This provision also serves to address the concerns raised by  
9       customers on the frequency of general rate cases. This stay out is a settlement term that  
10      can only be done under the structure of a settlement agreement like the one entered into  
11      in this proceeding. Chapter 278 of the Kentucky Revised Statutes and the Commission's  
12      regulations do not authorize the Commission to order a utility not to file a general rate  
13      case. The balance provided by the Settlement Agreement, and particularly the  
14      Company's ability to recover 80% of the amount by which its actual PJM OATT LSE  
15      expenses exceed the amounts embedded in base rates, provide the Company the ability to  
16      agree to such an extreme restriction. Without all of the considerations provided by the  
17      Settlement Agreement, Kentucky Power lacks that ability.

18      **Q.     ARE THERE ANY EXCEPTIONS TO THIS AGREEMENT TO STAY-OUT**  
19      **FROM IMPLEMENTING NEW GENERAL RATES?**

20      A.     There are emergency clauses tied to a major change in law or where required to address  
21      an emergency that could adversely impact Kentucky Power or its customers. These  
22      clauses are intended for emergency situations that would significantly change the  
23      operations of the Company. An example of a material change in law would be the

1 deregulation of the electric market in Kentucky. Such a change would have a material  
2 impact on the operations of the Company and could require a new general rate structure.

3 **Q. DOES THAT LIMIT THE COMMISSION’S AUTHORITY OVER THE**  
4 **COMPANY’S RATES UNTIL 2021?**

5 A. No, the Commission retains its ultimate jurisdiction over rates. Rates could change for  
6 other reasons, but the Company is agreeing not to file a general rate case to change rates  
7 in that time period. The Commission is not giving up any of its authority as a result of  
8 the Settlement Agreement to change the Company’s general rates in a base rate case. In  
9 addition, the Commission retains its full regulatory authority with respect to the  
10 Company’s riders and surcharges. This provision of the Settlement Agreement is a  
11 commitment by the Company not to file an application for the general adjustment of its  
12 base rates that would be effective prior to the first cycle of the January 2021 billing cycle.  
13 Customer bills will still change as a result of changes in existing riders.

14 **F. Additional Settlement Terms**

15 **Q. WHAT CHANGES WERE MADE TO DEPRECIATION RATES FOR BIG**  
16 **SANDY UNIT 1 AND THE MITCHELL PLANT IN THE SETTLEMENT**  
17 **AGREEMENT?**

18 A. The Signatory Parties agreed to use the 20-year expected life of Big Sandy Unit 1 in  
19 calculating the related depreciation expense. The Signatory Parties also agreed to adjust  
20 its depreciation rates for Big Sandy Unit 1 and for the Mitchell Plant to remove terminal  
21 net salvage costs. Terminal net salvage, which is discussed in more detail in the direct  
22 and rebuttal testimony of Company Witness Cash, reflects the difference between salvage  
23 and removal cost upon retirement of a unit. The changes to the depreciation rates as a

1 result of the updated anticipated retirement date of Big Sandy Unit 1 and the removal of  
2 terminal net salvage rates from the calculation of the Company's depreciation expense  
3 are found in **EXHIBIT 5** to the Settlement Agreement.

4 **Q. WHAT OTHER FINANCIAL UPDATES THAT IMPACT RATES ARE**  
5 **INCLUDED IN THE SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT?**

6 A. Paragraph 8 of the Settlement Agreement discusses a number of updates. The 9.75%  
7 ROE agreed to in this Settlement Agreement is also applicable to the calculation of the  
8 Company's Environmental Surcharge factor and the carrying charges for the Rockport  
9 Deferral and Decommissioning Rider regulatory assets. Kentucky Power also agreed to a  
10 capital structure that reflects one percent short term debt with a 1.25% annual interest rate  
11 for the short term debt. The change to short term debt resulted in a decrease of  
12 approximately \$350,000 to the revenue requirement. Likewise, the Settlement  
13 Agreement reflects the calculations of the WACC and GRCF as shown on **EXHIBIT 6** to  
14 the Agreement.

15 **Q. WHAT DOES THE SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT PROVIDE FOR IN**  
16 **CONNECTION WITH STORM DAMAGE EXPENSE AMORTIZATION?**

17 A. The Signatory Parties agreed to amortize the remaining unamortized balance of its  
18 existing deferred storm expense regulatory asset, authorized in Case No. 2012-00445,  
19 over a period of five years beginning January 1, 2018. This is consistent with the  
20 recommendation of KIUC and has the effect of extending the previous amortization  
21 period and reducing the Company's annual storm damage amortization expense. The  
22 unamortized balance of the existing storm damage regulatory asset will total \$6,087,000  
23 on December 31, 2017 and will be amortized over five years at an annual amount of

1           \$1,217,400. In addition, the Settlement Agreement provides for the amortization of the  
2           regulatory asset authorized in Case No. 2016-00180 over a period of 5 years beginning  
3           January 1, 2018 consistent with the testimony of Company Witness Wohnhas. The  
4           balance of the regulatory asset authorized in Case No. 2016-00180 totals \$4,377,336 and  
5           will be amortized over five years at an annual amount of \$875,467. The combined  
6           balance of the Kentucky Power's deferred storm expense regulatory assets (the remaining  
7           unamortized balance authorized in Case No. 2012-00445 and the amount authorized in  
8           Case No. 2016-00180) will total \$10,464,336 on December 31, 2017 and will be  
9           amortized over five years at an annual amount of \$2,092,867.

10   **Q.   DID THE SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT PROPOSE ANY CHANGES TO THE**  
11   **COMPANY'S INCENTIVE COMPENSATION PLAN?**

12   A.   Yes. The Settling Parties agreed to decrease the level of incentive compensation by  
13   \$3.15 million in the revenue requirement. While the Company still supports the full  
14   recovery of its incentive compensation plan as an important part of attracting and  
15   retaining top talent, for purposes of settlement at this time in this case, the Company  
16   agreed to remove that amount from the revenue requirement.

17   **Q.   HOW DOES THE SETTLEMENT IMPACT THE PROPOSED CHANGES TO**  
18   **THE KENTUCKY ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT SURCHARGE (KEDS)?**

19   A.   The Signatory Parties supported the increase in the funding for economic development  
20   through an increase in the KEDS charge. The adjustment made to the Company's  
21   proposal was to change the responsibility for payment levels. Under the Settlement  
22   Agreement (Paragraph 10), residential customers will pay a fixed monthly charge of  
23   \$0.10 instead of the proposed \$0.25. This is a reduction from the current \$0.15 monthly

1 charge. To make up that difference, non-residential customers will pay an increased level  
2 of per meter charges. The non-residential customers will pay a monthly charge of \$1.00  
3 per meter as opposed to the \$0.25 proposed by the Company. This decreases the charge  
4 to the residential class of customers while still allowing them to be involved in the  
5 partnership of rebuilding the economy. This allocation will produce slightly more funds  
6 to be used for the KEDS grants. Kentucky Power will continue to match dollar-for-dollar  
7 the funds provided by customers at the modified levels provided for by the Settlement  
8 Agreement.

9 **Q. WHAT PROVISION IS INCLUDED IN THE AGREEMENT RELATED TO THE**  
10 **REQUEST ON BACKUP AND MAINTENANCE SERVICE OPTIONS BY THE**  
11 **COMPANY?**

12 A. The Settlement Agreement includes a provision (Paragraph 11) that sets up a path for  
13 discussions between Marathon Petroleum LP and Kentucky Power. The settlement term  
14 provides for a discussion between the two entities and if an agreement cannot be reached  
15 within 120 days of Marathon providing a specific proposal, then the issue may be  
16 presented to the Commission for a decision.

17 **Q. HOW DOES THE SETTLEMENT TREAT THE SCHOOL ENERGY MANAGER**  
18 **PROGRAM?**

19 A. The Signatory Parties agreed that Kentucky Power would seek to include funding up to  
20 \$200,000 for the School Energy Manager Program as part of its 2018 and 2019 DSM  
21 Program offerings. The parties recognize that the Commission is not bound to approve  
22 the School Energy Manager Program or its funding level, and that both will be addressed  
23 in a separate proceeding. However, Kentucky Power supports the program and believes

1 that it provides a tool by which the region’s schools – both public and private – can  
2 reduce that portion of their budgets devoted to electric energy costs. As the result,  
3 Kentucky Power committed to seek to fund that program up to \$200,000 in 2018 and  
4 2019 through the DSM factor. The Settlement Agreement also recognizes that the  
5 Commission is currently studying the costs and benefits associated with the Company’s  
6 DSM programs and their future offerings.

7 **Q. DOES THE SETTLEMENT EXTEND THE PILOT TARIFF K-12 SCHOOL?**

8 A. Yes. The Settlement Agreement (Paragraph 13) removes the pilot designation on the  
9 tariff and provides for the general service to all K-12 schools, both public and private, in  
10 the Company’s territory. Under the offering, eligible schools may elect to take service  
11 under rates designed to produce \$500,000 less annually in the aggregate from the Tariff  
12 K-12 eligible customers than would be produced if those same customers took service  
13 under the Tariff L.G.S. proposed as part of this Settlement Agreement. Also, the  
14 agreement provides that the total annual revenues produced by both Tariff L.G.S. and  
15 Tariff K-12 under the new rates will equal the total revenues that would be produced if all  
16 customers taking service under the two tariffs were taking service under the new Tariff  
17 L.G.S.

18 **Q. WHAT DOES THE SETTLEMENT CHANGE RELATED TO THE BILL**  
19 **FORMAT REQUEST IN THE COMPANY’S FILING?**

20 A. The bill formatting changes proposed by the Company in Case No. 2017-00231 and  
21 consolidated in this case will be approved to the extent they are not already approved  
22 (Paragraph 14). Kentucky Power will also hold training sessions for representatives of  
23 the municipal customers to address concerns their understanding of consolidated bills and

1 other bill items. The Company has already visited with the City of Paintsville since KLC  
2 filed testimony raising a concern with the city’s understanding of Company bills. The  
3 Company customer service representative walked the Paintsville staff through an online  
4 tool that provides customers access to data underlying the bill and how to better  
5 understand what is provided. The Company appreciates the time the city personnel spent  
6 with its customer service representative to ensure we could meet the customer’s  
7 expectations. In addition, the Settling Parties agreed that any charges under Rider R.P.O.  
8 will be identified as a separate line on the bills of customers taking advantage of Rider  
9 R.P.O.

10 **Q. DID THE SIGNATORY PARTIES AGREE ON THE STRUCTURE**  
11 **INTRODUCED BY THE COMPANY ON THE RENEWABLE POWER OPTION**  
12 **RIDER?**

13 A. Yes, with one modification (Paragraph 15). The Settlement Agreement allows customers  
14 seeking to receive service under Option B to aggregate accounts to reach the 1,000 kW of  
15 peak demand needed as long as there is a common ownership under a single parent  
16 company. A revised Rider R.P.O incorporating the updated language is included as  
17 **EXHIBIT 8** to the Settlement Agreement.

18 **Q. WHAT OTHER CHANGES DID THE SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT MAKE TO**  
19 **THE REQUEST FILED BY THE COMPANY IN ITS APPLICATION?**

20 A. The Settlement Agreement reflects a change in the requested residential service charge.  
21 The Company requested a residential service charge of \$17.50 as explained in the direct  
22 testimony of Company Witness Vaughan. The Signatory Parties agreed to decrease that  
23 customer charge to a value of \$14.00. The current charge was updated in the last

1 Company base case and raised \$3.00 to the current level of \$11.00. In that previous case  
2 the Commission cited the concept of gradualism in only raising the charge \$3.00 to  
3 \$11.00. The \$3.00 increase in this case is consistent with that precedent by raising the  
4 charge only \$3.00 and not the \$6.50 requested by the Company.

5 **Q. WHAT DOES THE SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT DO TO ASSIST THE**  
6 **ECONOMIC SITUATION FACING THE COAL INDUSTRY IN EASTERN**  
7 **KENTUCKY?**

8 A. The Settlement Agreement proposes to extend the Coal Plus program that currently is set  
9 to expire at the end of 2017. Earlier this year the Commission approved an effort by  
10 Kentucky Power to remove barriers to the opening and re-opening of coal operations.  
11 The Commission approved Tariff C.S.-Coal, and the amendments to Tariff C.S. – I.R.P.,  
12 as well as Tariff E.D.R. approved in Case No. 2017-00099, through December 31, 2017.  
13 The Settlement Agreement seeks to extend that framework for another year. There are  
14 customers already taking advantage of the Coal Plus program and others have expressed  
15 an interest. The rate allocation in this case is also a benefit for the large coal operations.  
16 Many of the coal operations are served under Tariff I.G.S. The allocation proposed by  
17 the Settlement Agreement limits the impact to this rate class by removing the subsidy it  
18 pays to support the residential class. This served to limit the impact on these companies  
19 and encourage more operations to open or expand to new business in Eastern Kentucky.

20 **Q. WHAT DID THE SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT DO TO ADDRESS THE POLE**  
21 **ATTACHMENT CONCERNS RAISED IN THE RECORD?**

22 A. The Settlement Agreement includes a provision that establishes pole attachment rates for  
23 users under Tariff C.A.T.V. The agreement provides that the pole attachment rate under

1 Tariff C.A.T.V. shall be \$10.82 for attachments on two-user poles and \$6.71 for  
2 attachments on three-user poles. In its application, the Company proposed rates of  
3 \$11.97 for attachments on two-user poles and \$7.42 for attachments on three-user poles.  
4 The modification to the unified rate included in the November 22, 2017 filing was made  
5 following additional communication with KCTA. The Company does not anticipate that,  
6 based on the test year number of attachments, the modified rates will change the  
7 estimated revenue to be produced under Tariff C.A.T.V. as compared to the estimated  
8 revenue that would have been produced using the unified rate filed on November 22,  
9 2017. The settled-upon rates reflects a reasonable increase in pole costs in the twelve  
10 years since the Company's pole attachment rates were last updated.

11 **IV. REASONABLENESS OF THE SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT**  
12 **AND THE PROPOSED RATES**

13 **Q. DOES THE SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT FAIRLY BALANCE THE**  
14 **INTERESTS OF THE COMPANY AND ITS CUSTOMERS?**

15 A. Yes. The Settlement Agreement represents a fair and proper balance between Kentucky  
16 Power's right to a fair return on its investment and the requirement that customers be  
17 charged fair, just, and reasonable rates.

18 **Q. WHAT IS THE BASIS FOR THAT CONCLUSION?**

19 A. Kentucky Power has faced multiple financial challenges since its last base rate case. The  
20 Company sought to address these challenges over the longer-term through its economic  
21 development efforts. Those efforts already have borne fruit as evidenced by the  
22 economic development successes described by Company Witness Hall. The Company's  
23 economic development successes do not address, however, the Company's need for  
24 financial relief in the near term. The Settlement Agreement addresses this near term need

1 while providing important benefits, such as the Rockport Deferral and the base case stay-  
2 out provision, to all customers. Further, the increase of \$31,780,734 in the Company's  
3 revenue requirement represents approximately 53% of the Kentucky Power's request.

4 **Q. DOES THE SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT PROVIDE FOR FAIR, JUST, AND**  
5 **REASONABLE RATES?**

6 A. Yes. Rates and tariffs should be designed to reflect and capture the opportunity to earn  
7 revenues that will produce a fair return on equity for the Company without posing an  
8 unfair or unreasonable burden on the ratepayers. The terms of the Settlement Agreement  
9 accomplish these objectives by balancing the need to provide for the existence of the  
10 utility while addressing the affordability of the rate increase through deferrals. In  
11 particular, the actions agreed to by the Company in this case related to the agreement to  
12 stay out from filing a general rate case are actions only achievable through a settlement  
13 agreement. The revenue allocations, tariffs and charges, while not those originally  
14 proposed by the Company, reflect a fair and proper balancing of the interests of the  
15 affected customer classes.

16 **Q. DO YOU HAVE A RECOMMENDATION FOR THE COMMISSION?**

17 A. Yes. The Settlement Agreement should be approved by the Commission without  
18 modification. In addition, the Commission should establish rates and charges in  
19 conformity with the agreement.

20 **Q. DOES THIS CONCLUDE YOUR TESTIMONY?**

21 A. Yes.



# EXHIBIT MJS-1S

**COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY  
BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION**

In the Matter of:

Electronic Application Of Kentucky Power	)	
Company For (1) A General Adjustment Of Its	)	
Rates For Electric Service; (2) An Order	)	
Approving Its 2017 Environmental Compliance	)	
Plan; (3) An Order Approving Its Tariffs And	)	Case No. 2017-00179
Riders; (4) An Order Approving Accounting	)	
Practices To Establish Regulatory Assets Or	)	
Liabilities; And (5) An Order Granting All Other	)	
Required Approvals And Relief	)	

**SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT**

This Settlement Agreement, made and entered into this 22<sup>nd</sup> day of November, 2017, by and among Kentucky Power Company (“Kentucky Power” or “Company”); Kentucky Industrial Utility Customers, Inc. (“KIUC”); Kentucky School Boards Association (“KSBA”); Kentucky League of Cities (“KLC”); Wal-Mart Stores East, LP and Sam’s East, Inc. (“Wal-Mart”); and Kentucky Cable Telecommunications Association (“KCTA”); (collectively Kentucky Power, KIUC, KSBA, KLC, Wal-Mart, and KCTA, are “Signatory Parties”).

**RECITALS**

1. On June 28, 2017 Kentucky Power filed an application pursuant to KRS 278.190, KRS 278.183, and the rules and regulations of the Public Service Commission of Kentucky (“Commission”), seeking an annual increase in retail electric rates and charges totaling \$69,575,934, seeking approval of its 2017 Environmental Compliance Plan, an order approving accounting practices to establish regulatory assets or liabilities, and further seeking authority to implement or amend certain tariffs (“June 2017 Application”).

2. On August 8, 2017, Kentucky Power supplemented its filing to reflect the impact of subsequent refinancing activities on the Company's Application ("August 2017 Refinancing Update"). The refinancing activities reduced the Company's requested annual increase in retail electric rates and charges from \$69,575,934 to \$60,397,438.

3. KIUC, KSBA, KLC, Wal-Mart, and KCTA filed motions for full intervention in Case No. 2017-00179. The Commission granted the intervention motions. Collectively KIUC, KSBA, KLC, Wal-Mart, and KCTA are referred to in this Settlement Agreement as the "Settling Intervenors."

4. The Attorney General of the Commonwealth of Kentucky ("Attorney General") and Kentucky Commercial Utility Customers, Inc. ("KCUC") also filed motions to intervene. The Attorney General and KCUC, who are not parties to this agreement, were granted leave to intervene.

5. Certain of the Settling Intervenors, KCUC, and the Attorney General filed written testimony in Case No. 2017-00179 raising issues regarding Kentucky Power's Rate Application.

6. Kentucky Power, KCUC, the Attorney General, and the Settling Intervenors have had a full opportunity for discovery, including the filing of written data requests and responses.

7. Kentucky Power offered the Settling Intervenors, KCUC, and the Attorney General, along with Commission Staff, the opportunity to meet and review the issues presented by Kentucky Power's application in this proceeding and for purposes of settlement.

8. The Signatory Parties execute this Settlement Agreement for purposes of submitting it to the Kentucky Public Service Commission for approval pursuant to KRS 278.190 and KRS 278.183 and for further approval by the Commission of the rate increase, rate structure, and tariffs as described herein.

9. The Signatory Parties believe that this Settlement Agreement provides for fair, just, and reasonable rates.

**NOW, THEREFORE**, for and in consideration of the mutual promises set forth above, and the agreements and covenants set forth herein, Kentucky Power and the Settling Intervenor hereby agree as follows:

**AGREEMENT**

1. **Kentucky Power’s Application**

(a) Except as modified in this Settlement Agreement, Kentucky Power’s June 2017 Application as updated by the August 2017 Refinancing Update is approved.

2. **Revenue Requirement**

(a) Effective for service rendered on or after January 19, 2018, Kentucky Power shall implement a base rate adjustment sufficient to generate additional annual retail revenues of \$31,780,734. This annual retail revenue amount represents a \$28,616,704 million reduction from the \$60,397,438 sought in the Company’s August 2017 Refinancing Update.

(b) The \$28,616,704 million reduction was the result of the following adjustments to the Company’s request in the June 2017 Rate Application as modified in the August 2017 Refinancing Update:

<b>Adjustment</b>	<b>Reduction in Revenue Requirement (\$Millions)</b>
Defer a portion of Rockport UPA non-fuel, non-environmental expenses	15.0
Increase revenues to Apply Weather Normalization to Commercial Sales Net of Variable O&M	0.40
Reduce Incentive Compensation	3.15
Reduce Amortization Expense to Recalibrate Storm Damage Amortization	1.22

Reduce Depreciation Expense by Extending Service Life of BS1 to 20 years	2.84
Reduce Depreciation Expense by Removing Terminal Net Salvage for BSU1	0.37
Reduce Depreciation Expense by Removing Terminal Net Salvage for Mitchell	0.57
Increase Short Term Debt to 1% and Set Debt Rate at 1.25%	0.36
Change in Return on Equity from 10.31% to 9.75%	4.70
<b>Total Adjustments</b>	<b>28.6</b>

(c) Kentucky Power agrees to allocate the \$31,780,734 in additional annual revenue as illustrated on **EXHIBIT 1**. The Company will design rates and tariffs consistent with this allocation of additional revenue.

(i) As part of the Commission’s consideration of the reasonableness of this Settlement Agreement, the tariffs designed in accordance with this subparagraph shall be filed with the Commission and served on counsel for all parties to this case no later than December 1, 2017.

(ii) Within ten days of the entry of the Commission’s Order approving without modification this Settlement Agreement and the rates thereunder, Kentucky Power shall file with the Commission signed copies of the tariffs in conformity with 807 KAR 5:011.

3. Rockport UPA Expense Deferral

(a) Kentucky Power is a party to a FERC-approved Unit Power Agreement with AEP Generating Company for capacity and energy produced at the Rockport Plant (“Rockport UPA”). The Rockport UPA expires on December 8, 2022.

(b) Kentucky Power will defer a total of \$50 million in non-fuel, non-environmental Rockport UPA Expense for later recovery as follows:

(i) Kentucky Power will defer \$15M annually of Rockport UPA Expense in 2018 and 2019 for later recovery.

(ii) Kentucky Power will defer \$10M of Rockport UPA Expense in 2020 for later recovery.

(iii) Kentucky Power will defer \$5M annually of Rockport UPA Expense in years 2021 and 2022 for later recovery.

(c) The Rockport UPA Expense of \$50 million described in Paragraph 3(b) above will be deferred into a regulatory asset (“the Rockport Deferral Regulatory Asset”) and will be subject to carrying charges based on a weighted average cost of capital (“WACC”) of 9.11%<sup>1</sup> until the Regulatory Asset is fully recovered. From January 1, 2018 through December 8, 2022, the WACC will be applied to the monthly Rockport Deferral Regulatory Asset principal balance net of accumulated deferred income taxes (“ADIT”). From December 9, 2022 until the Rockport Deferral Regulatory Asset is fully recovered, the WACC will be applied to the monthly Rockport Deferral Regulatory Asset balance including deferred carrying charges net of ADIT. The Rockport Deferral Regulatory Asset shall be recovered on a levelized basis through the demand component of Tariff P.P.A. and amortized over five years beginning on December 9, 2022. Kentucky Power estimates that the regulatory asset balance will total approximately \$59 million on December 8, 2022.

(d) Additional expenses reflecting the declining deferral amount in years 2020 through 2022 will be recovered through the demand component of Tariff P.P.A. as follows:

(i) Kentucky Power will recover \$5 million through Tariff P.P.A. in 2020

(ii) Kentucky Power will recover \$10 million through Tariff P.P.A. in 2021

---

<sup>1</sup> 6.48% grossed up for applicable State and Federal taxes, uncollectible accounts expense, and the KPSC maintenance fee

(iii) Kentucky Power will recover \$10 million through Tariff P.P.A. in 2022, prorated through December 8, 2022.

(e) The Signatory Parties acknowledge that the Company's decision whether to seek Commission approval to extend the Rockport UPA will be made at a later date. Whether or not the Company seeks to extend the Rockport UPA, beginning December 9, 2022, the Capacity Charge recovered through Tariff C.C., approved in Case No. 2004-00420, will end. Any final over- or under-recovery balance will be included in the subsequent calculation of the purchase power adjustment under Tariff P.P.A. In the event that Kentucky Power elects not to extend the Rockport UPA, it will experience a reduction in Rockport UPA fixed costs ("Rockport Fixed Costs Savings").

(f) If Kentucky Power elects not to extend the Rockport UPA, it will, beginning December 9, 2022, credit the Rockport Fixed Cost Savings through the demand component of Tariff P.P.A. until new base rates are set. However, for 2023 only, the Rockport Fixed Cost Savings credit will be offset by the amount, if any, necessary for the Company to earn its Kentucky Commission-authorized return on equity (ROE) for 2023 ("Rockport Offset"). An example of the calculation of the Rockport Offset is included as EXHIBIT 2.

(g) For the purposes of implementing the Rockport Fixed Costs Savings credit described in Paragraph 3(f) above, the following definitions apply:

(i) "Rockport Fixed Costs Savings" shall mean the annual amount of non-fuel, non-environmental Rockport UPA expense included in base rates for rates effective in November 2022.

(ii) "Estimated Rockport Offset" shall mean the amount of additional annual revenue the Company estimates would be necessary for it to earn the Commission-authorized

return on equity for 2023 considering the termination of the Rockport UPA and the Rockport Fixed Cost Savings.

(iii) “Actual Rockport Offset” shall mean the amount of additional annual revenue that would have been necessary for the Company to earn the Commission-authorized return on equity for 2023 considering the termination of the Rockport UPA and the Rockport Fixed Cost Savings. The Company shall calculate the Actual Rockport Offset using a comparison of the per books return on equity for 2023 to the Commission-approved return on equity. The Actual Rockport Offset cannot exceed the Rockport Fixed Costs Savings.

(iv) “Rockport Offset True-Up” shall mean the difference between the Estimated Rockport Offset and the Actual Rockport Offset.

(h) The Company shall implement the Rockport Fixed Costs Savings credit described in Paragraph 3(f) above as follows:

(i) By November 15, 2022, the Company shall file an updated purchase power adjustment factor under Tariff P.P.A. for rates effective December 9, 2022. This filing shall reflect the impact of the Rockport Fixed Cost Savings and the Estimated Rockport Offset on the purchase power adjustment factor. This filing shall also reflect the commencement of recovery of the Rockport Deferral Regulatory Asset.

(ii) The Company shall make its normal August 15, 2023 Tariff P.P.A. filing for rates effective in October 2023. The Rockport Fixed Cost Savings and the Estimated Rockport Offset will continue to be factored into the calculation of the purchase power adjustment factor through the end of 2023. Beginning in January 2024, the Estimated Rockport Offset will not be factored into the calculation of the purchase power adjustment factor.

(iii) By February 1, 2024, the Company shall file an updated purchase power adjustment factor under Tariff P.P.A. for rates effective March 1, 2024. This filing shall only reflect the impact of the Rockport Offset True-Up on the purchase power adjustment factor. The purchase power adjustment factor shall be established to recover or credit the Rockport Offset True-Up amount in three months.

(iv) Beginning with the August 15, 2024 Tariff P.P.A. filing, the Company will incorporate the Rockport Fixed Cost Savings in its annual calculation of the purchase power adjustment factor.

#### 4. PJM OATT LSE Expense Recovery

(a) As described in the testimony of Company Witness Vaughan, Kentucky Power has included an adjusted test year amount of net PJM OATT LSE charges and credits in base rates. Kentucky Power will track, on a monthly basis, the amount of OATT LSE charges and credits above or below the base rate level using deferral accounting. Kentucky Power will recover and collect 80% of the annual over or under collection of PJM OATT LSE charges, as compared to the annual amount included in base rates, (“Annual PJM OATT LSE Recovery”) through the operation of Tariff P.P.A.

(b) Kentucky Power will credit against the Annual PJM OATT LSE Recovery 100% of the difference between the return on its incremental transmission investments calculated using the FERC-approved PJM OATT return on equity and the return on its incremental transmission investments calculated using the 9.75% return on equity provided for in this settlement (the “Transmission Return Difference”). Kentucky Power shall calculate the Transmission Return Difference as shown in **EXHIBIT 3**.

(c) These changes to Tariff P.P.A. to allow for the Annual PJM OATT LSE Recovery will terminate on the effective date when base rates are reset in the next base rate proceeding unless otherwise specifically extended by the Commission. Nothing in this Paragraph 4(c) prohibits Kentucky Power or any other Signatory Party from taking any position regarding the extension of the Annual PJM OATT LSE Recovery mechanism or any other treatment of the Company's PJM OATT LSE expenses.

5. Rate Case Stay Out

(a) Kentucky Power will not file an application for a general adjustment of base rates for rates that would be effective prior to the first day of the January 2021 billing cycle. This rate case "stay out" is expressly conditioned on Commission approval of this Settlement Agreement without modification including the recovery of the Rockport Deferral Regulatory Asset as described in Section 3 above and the incremental PJM OATT LSE expense through Tariff P.P.A. as described in Section 4 above.

(b) This stay out will not apply if a change in law occurs that will result in a material adverse effect on the Company's financial condition.

(c) Nothing in this stay out provision should be interpreted as prohibiting the Commission from altering the Company's rates upon its own investigation, or upon complaint, including to reflect changes in the tax code, including the federal corporate income tax rate, depreciation provisions, or upon a request by the Company to seek leave to address an emergency that could adversely impact Kentucky Power or its customers. In the event the Commission initiates an investigation or a complaint is filed with the Commission regarding the Company's rates, the Company retains the right to defend the reasonableness of its rates in such proceedings.

6. Tariff P.P.A.

(a) Kentucky Power's proposed changes to Tariff P.P.A., as set forth in the testimony of Company Witness Vaughan and modified by Sections 2 and 3 above, are approved.

(b) A revised version of Tariff P.P.A. incorporating the modifications described in Sections 2 and 3 above is included as **EXHIBIT 4**.

7. Depreciation Rates

(a) Kentucky Power and the Settling Intervenor agree that Big Sandy Unit 1 has an expected life of 20 years following its conversion from a coal-fired to a natural gas-fired generating unit. The depreciation rates for Big Sandy Unit 1 have been adjusted to reflect the 20 year expected life. Kentucky Power and the Signatory Parties retain the right to propose updated depreciation rates for Big Sandy Unit 1 in future proceedings to reflect updates to the expected life.

(b) Kentucky Power has adjusted depreciation rates for Big Sandy Unit 1 and for the Mitchell Plant to remove terminal net salvage costs. Kentucky Power retains the right to propose updated depreciation rates for Big Sandy Unit 1 and for the Mitchell Plant in future proceedings to include terminal net salvage costs, and the Settling Intervenor retain the right to challenge the inclusion of such costs in future proceedings.

(c) Kentucky Power's updated depreciation rates are included as **EXHIBIT 5**.

8. Return on Equity, Capitalization, WACC, and GRCF

(a) Kentucky Power shall be authorized a 9.75% return on equity. The authorized return on equity of 9.75% will be used in the calculation of the Company's Environmental Surcharge factor (for non-Rockport environmental projects) and the carrying charges for the Rockport Deferral and Decommissioning Rider regulatory assets.

(b) Kentucky Power will update its capitalization to reflect short term debt as 1% of the Company's total capital structure. The annual interest rate for the short term debt will be set at 1.25%.

(c) Kentucky Power shall utilize a weighted average cost of capital ("WACC") of 9.11% including a gross revenue conversion factor ("GRCF") of 1.6433%. The GRCF does not include a Section 199 deduction. This WACC and GRCF shall remain constant (including for the riders and surcharges described in Paragraph 8(a) above) until such time as the Commission sets base rates in the Company's next base rate case proceeding. The calculations of the WACC and GRCF are shown on **EXHIBIT 6**.

9. Storm Damage Expense Amortization

(a) Kentucky Power will recover and amortize the remaining unamortized balance of its deferred storm expense regulatory asset authorized in Case No. 2012-00445 over a period of five years beginning January 1, 2018, consistent with the recommendation of KIUC. The unamortized balance of the regulatory asset authorized in Case No. 2012-00445 will total \$6,087,000 on December 31, 2017 and will be amortized over five years at an annual amount of \$1,217,400.

(b) Kentucky Power will recover and amortize the deferred storm expense regulatory asset authorized in Case No. 2016-00180 over a period of 5 years beginning January 1, 2018 consistent with the testimony of Company Witness Wohnhas. The balance of the regulatory asset authorized in Case No. 2016-00180 totals \$4,377,336 and will be amortized over five years at an annual amount of \$875,467.

(c) The combined balance of the Kentucky Power's deferred storm expense regulatory assets (the remaining unamortized balance authorized in Case No. 2012-00445 and the amount

authorized in Case No. 2016-00180) will total \$10,464,336 on December 31, 2017 and will be amortized over five years at an annual amount of \$2,092,867.

10. Kentucky Economic Development Surcharge

(a) Kentucky Power's new Kentucky Economic Development Surcharge Tariff ("Tariff K.E.D.S.") shall be approved with rates amended as follows:

(i) The KEDS rate for residential customers will be set at \$0.10 per meter instead of \$0.25 as proposed by the Company.

(ii) The KEDS rate for non-residential customers for which the KEDS applies will be set at \$1.00 per meter instead of \$0.25 as proposed by the Company.

(b) All KEDS funds collected by Kentucky Power shall be matched dollar-for-dollar by Kentucky Power from shareholder funds. The proceeds of KEDS and Kentucky Power's shareholder contribution shall be used by Kentucky Power for economic development projects, including the training of local economic development officials, in the Company's service territory. The KEDS, and the matching shareholder contribution, shall remain in effect until changed by order of the Commission.

(c) Kentucky Power will continue to file on or before March 31<sup>st</sup> of each year a report with the Commission describing: (i) the amount collected through the Economic Development Surcharge; and (ii) the matching amount contributed by Kentucky Power from shareholder funds. The annual report to be filed by the Company shall also describe the amount, recipients, and purposes of its expenditure of the funds collected through the Economic Development Surcharge and shareholder contribution.

(d) Kentucky Power shall serve a copy of the annual report to be filed with the Commission in accordance with subparagraph (c) on counsel for all parties to this proceeding.

11. Backup and Maintenance Service

(a) In order for Marathon Petroleum LP (“Marathon”) to evaluate the economics of self or co-generation, Kentucky Power and Marathon will begin negotiations regarding the terms, conditions and pricing for backup and maintenance service within 30 days of a Commission Order approving this provision and will complete negotiations within the next 120 days. Prior to the start of the 120 day negotiation period, Marathon will provide Kentucky Power with specific information regarding the MW size of a potential self or co-generation facility and the type of generation technology being considered.

(b) If Kentucky Power and Marathon cannot reach an agreement on backup and maintenance service within 120 days, Kentucky Power and Marathon agree to submit the issue to the Commission for resolution.

12. School Energy Manager Program

(a) Kentucky Power shall seek leave from the Commission to include up to \$200,000 for the School Energy Manager Program in its each of its 2018 and 2019 DSM Program offerings.

(b) Kentucky Power and KSBA both expressly acknowledge that there is in Case No. 2017-00097 a currently-pending Commission investigation of the Company’s DSM programs and funding and that the outcome of that investigation could impact the School Energy Manager Program.

13. Tariff K-12 School

(a) Kentucky Power shall continue its current Pilot Tariff K-12 School but shall remove the Pilot designation as set forth in **EXHIBIT 7**. Tariff K-12 School shall be available for general service to all K-12 schools in the Company’s service territory, public and private, with normal maximum demands greater than 100 kW. Tariff K-12 School shall reflect rates for

customers taking service under the tariff designed to produce annually in the aggregate \$500,000 less from Tariff K-12 School customers than would be produced under the new L.G.S. rates to be established under this Settlement Agreement from customers eligible to take service under Tariff K-12 School. The aggregate total revenues to be produced by Tariff K-12 School and Tariff L.G.S. shall be equal to the revenues that would be produced in the aggregate by the new rates in the absence of Tariff K-12 School. Service under Tariff K-12 School shall be optional.

14. Bill Format Changes

(a) The bill formatting changes proposed by the Company in Case No. 2017-00231 and consolidated into this case by Commission Order dated July 17, 2017, to the extent not already approved, are approved.

(b) Within 180 days of a Commission Order approving this Settlement, Kentucky Power will conduct a training session with representatives from its municipal clients and KLC to explain the new bill format and tools available to clients to evaluate their electric usage.

15. Renewable Power Option Rider

(a) The proposed changes to the Company's Green Pricing Option Rider, including renaming the rider to the Renewable Power Option Rider ("Rider R.P.O."), are approved except that the availability of service provision for Option B will state the following:

"Customers who wish to directly purchase the electrical output and all associated environmental attributes from a renewable energy generator may contract bilaterally with the Company under Option B. Option B is available to customers taking metered service under the Company's I.G.S., and C.S.-I.R.P. tariffs, or multiple L.G.S. tariff accounts with common ownership under a single parent company that can aggregate multiple accounts to exceed 1000 kW of peak demand."

A revised version of Rider R.P.O. incorporating the modifications described above is included as **EXHIBIT 8**. Bills for customers receiving service under Rider R.P.O. will include a separate line item for Rider R.P.O. charges.

(b) Beginning no later than March 31, 2018, and no later than each March 31 thereafter, Kentucky Power will file a report with the Commission describing the previous year's activity under Rider R.P.O. This annual report will replace the semi-annual reports filed in Case No. 2008-00151.

16. Modifications To Kentucky Power's Rate Tariffs

In addition to the rate and tariff changes described and agreed to above, Kentucky Power and the Settling Intervenors agree that the following tariffs shall be modified or implemented as described below:

(a) The Customer charge for the Residential Class ("Tariff R.S.") shall be increased to \$14.00 per month instead of the \$17.50 per month proposed by the Company in its filing in this case.

(b) The Company is extending the termination date for Tariff C.S. – Coal and the amendments to Tariff C.S. – I.R.P. and Tariff E.D.R. approved in Case No. 2017-00099 from December 31, 2017 to December 31, 2018.

(c) The pole attachment rate under Tariff C.A.T.V. shall be \$10.82 for attachments on two-user poles and \$6.71 for attachments on three-user poles for all attachments instead of the \$11.97 for attachments on two-user poles and \$7.42 for attachments on three-user poles proposed by the Company in its filing in this case.

17. Filing Of Settlement Agreement With The Commission And Request For Approval

Following the execution of this Settlement Agreement, Kentucky Power and the Settling Intervenors shall file this Settlement Agreement with the Commission along with a joint request to the Commission for consideration and approval of this Settlement Agreement so that Kentucky

Power may begin billing under the approved adjusted rates for service rendered on or before January 19, 2018.

18. Good Faith And Best Efforts To Seek Approval

(a) This Settlement Agreement is subject to approval by the Public Service Commission.

(b) Kentucky Power and the Settling Intervenors shall act in good faith and use their best efforts to recommend to the Commission that this Settlement Agreement be approved in its entirety and without modification and that the rates and charges set forth herein be implemented.

(c) Kentucky Power and the Settling Intervenors filed testimony in this case. Kentucky Power also filed testimony in support of the Settlement Agreement. For purposes of any hearing, the Settling Intervenors and Kentucky Power waive all cross-examination of the other Signatory Parties' witnesses except for purposes of supporting this Settlement Agreement unless the Commission disapproves this Settlement Agreement. Each further stipulates and recommends that the Notice of Intent, Application, testimony, pleadings, and responses to data requests filed in this proceeding be admitted into the record.

(d) The Signatory Parties further agree to support the reasonableness of this Settlement Agreement before the Commission, and to cause their counsel to do the same, including in connection with any appeal from the Commission's adoption or enforcement of this Settlement Agreement.

(e) No party to this Settlement Agreement shall challenge any Order of the Commission approving the Settlement Agreement in its entirety and without modification.

19. Failure Of Commission To Approve Settlement Agreement

If the Commission does not accept and approve this Stipulation in its entirety, then any adversely affected Party may withdraw from the Stipulation within the statutory periods provided for rehearing and appeal of the Commission's order by (1) giving notice of withdrawal to all other Parties and (2) timely filing for rehearing or appeal. Upon the latter of (1) the expiration of the statutory periods provided for rehearing and appeal of the Commission's order and (2) the conclusion of all rehearing's and appeals, all Parties that have not withdrawn will continue to be bound by the terms of the Stipulation as modified by the Commission's order.

20. Continuing Commission Jurisdiction

This Settlement Agreement shall in no way be deemed to divest the Commission of jurisdiction under Chapter 278 of the Kentucky Revised Statutes.

21. Effect of Settlement Agreement

This Settlement Agreement shall inure to the benefit of, and be binding upon, the parties to this Settlement Agreement, their successors, and assigns.

22. Complete Agreement

This Settlement Agreement constitutes the complete agreement and understanding among the parties to this Settlement Agreement, and any and all oral statements, representations, or agreements. Any and all such oral statements, representations, or agreements made prior hereto or contained contemporaneously herewith shall be null and void and shall be deemed to have been merged into this Settlement Agreement.

23. Independent Analysis

The terms of this Settlement Agreement are based upon the independent analysis of the parties to this Settlement Agreement, are the product of compromise and negotiation, and reflect

a fair, just, and reasonable resolution of the issues herein. Notwithstanding anything contained in this Settlement Agreement, Kentucky Power and the Settling Intervenors recognize and agree that the effects, if any, of any future events upon the income of Kentucky Power are unknown and this Settlement Agreement shall be implemented as written.

24. Settlement Agreement And Negotiations Are Not An Admission

(a) This Settlement Agreement shall not be deemed to constitute an admission by any party to this Settlement Agreement that any computation, formula, allegation, assertion, or contention made by any other party in these proceedings is true or valid. Nothing in this Settlement Agreement shall be used or construed for any purpose to imply, suggest or otherwise indicate that the results produced through the compromise reflected herein represent fully the objectives of the Signatory Parties.

(b) Neither the terms of this Settlement Agreement nor any statements made or matters raised during the settlement negotiations shall be admissible in any proceeding, or binding on any of the parties to this Settlement Agreement, or be construed against any of the parties to this Settlement Agreement, **except that** in the event of litigation or proceedings involving the approval, implementation or enforcement of this Agreement, the terms of this Settlement Agreement shall be admissible. This Settlement Agreement shall not have any precedential value in this or any other jurisdiction.

25. Consultation With Counsel

The parties to this Settlement Agreement warrant that they have informed, advised, and consulted with their respective counsel with regard to the contents and significance of this Settlement Agreement and are relying upon such advice in entering into this agreement.

26. Authority To Bind

Each of the signatories to this Settlement Agreement hereby warrant they are authorized to sign this agreement upon behalf of, and bind, their respective parties.

27. Construction Of Agreement

This Settlement Agreement is a product of negotiation among all parties to this Settlement Agreement, and no provision of this Settlement Agreement shall be construed in favor of or against any party hereto. This Settlement Agreement is submitted for purposes of this case only and is not to be deemed binding upon the parties hereto in any other proceeding, nor is it to be offered or relied upon in any other proceeding involving Kentucky Power or any other utility.

28. Counterparts

This Settlement Agreement may be executed in multiple counterparts.

29. Future Rate Proceedings

Nothing in this Settlement Agreement shall preclude, prevent, or prejudice any party to this Settlement Agreement from raising any argument or issue, or challenging any adjustment, in any future rate proceeding of Kentucky Power.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, this Settlement Agreement has been agreed to as of this 22<sup>nd</sup> day of November 2017.

KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY

By:  \_\_\_\_\_

Its: Counsel \_\_\_\_\_

KENTUCKY INDUSTRIAL UTILITY  
CUSTOMERS, INC.

By: Michael Kurt  
Its: Counsel

KENTUCKY SCHOOL BOARDS  
ASSOCIATION, INC.

By: Matthew Malone

Its: Legal Counsel

KENTUCKY LEAGUE OF CITIES

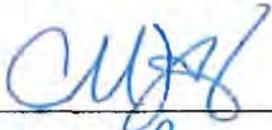
By: Michael J. [Signature]  
Its: Director of Municipal Law Training

KENTUCKY CABLE  
TELECOMMUNICATION  
ASSOCIATION, INC.

By: Jason KOO

Its: KCTA Board Chairman

WAL-MART STORES EAST, LP AND  
SAM'S EAST, INC.

By:   
Its: Counsel

CASE NO. 2017-00179  
SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT  
EXHIBIT LIST

1. Revenue Allocation
2. Rockport Offset Calculation
3. Transmission Return Difference Calculation
4. Revised Tariff P.P.A.
5. Depreciation Rates
6. Calculation of WACC and GRCF
7. Revised Tariff K-12 School
8. Revised R.P.O. Rider

# EXHIBIT 1

Kentucky Power Company  
Settlement Agreement Exhibit-1  
Case No. 2017-00179  
Settlement Revenue Allocation

Customer Class	Base Rate Case Settlement Increase							Increase Incorporating Surcharge Changes			Return on Rate Base		Settlement	
	Settlement Base	ECP	HEAP KEOS	Total Increase	Test Year Rev	% Increase	Carrying Charge Savings in ES	Net Increase	Total Bill % Increase	Current ROR	Proposed ROR	Proposed Fuel Base Revenue Increase	Non-Fuel Base Revenue Increase	
	Rate Increase													a
RS	\$ 20,076,436	\$1,734,600	594	21,811,630	\$232,952,481	9.36%	(\$835,019)	\$20,976,611	9.00%	1.90%	3.77%	14.15%		
SGS	\$ 984,981	\$184,183	247,506	1,416,670	\$21,371,728	6.63%	(\$88,664)	\$1,328,006	6.21%	11.30%	12.90%	7.19%		
MGS	\$ 3,421,623	\$500,403	69,324	3,991,350	\$60,245,787	6.63%	(\$240,889)	\$3,750,461	6.23%	9.14%	10.96%	9.24%		
GS*	\$ 4,406,604	\$ 584,586	\$ 316,830	\$ 5,408,020	\$ 81,617,516	5.63%	(\$329,553)	\$5,078,467	6.22%	9.67%	11.43%	8.68%		
LGS/PS	\$ 3,520,149	\$549,861	8,467	4,078,477	\$70,567,216	5.78%	(\$264,696)	\$3,813,779	5.40%	8.78%	10.45%	8.61%		
IGS	\$ 3,534,468	\$836,950	694	4,372,110	\$157,911,866	2.77%	(\$402,899)	\$3,969,211	2.51%	5.82%	7.71%	5.85%		
MW	\$ 4,958	\$1,620	102	\$ 578	\$221,405	3.02%	(\$780)	\$5,898	2.66%	12.12%	13.02%	3.94%		
OL	\$ 201,254	\$82,080	0	283,334	\$8,984,564	3.15%	(\$39,512)	\$243,822	2.71%	15.03%	15.68%	2.87%		
SL	\$ 36,869	\$13,751	0	50,620	\$1,645,931	3.08%	(\$6,820)	\$44,000	2.67%	15.92%	15.84%	3.29%		
Total	\$ 31,780,734	\$ 3,903,448	\$ 326,687	\$ 35,010,869	\$ 553,900,979	6.50%	(\$1,879,080)	\$34,131,789	6.16%	4.85%	6.48%	9.47%		

\* GS is the combination of the SGS and MGS classes

# EXHIBIT 2

Kentucky Power Company  
 Exhibit 2 - Rackport Offset Calculation Example  
 Case No. 2017-00179

	<i>Calculation*</i>		<i>Source</i>
a	12 Month GAAP Net Income	\$ 97,000,000	Q4 2023 Per Books as Reported SEC Kentucky Power Company
b	13 Month Average Common Equity	\$ 1,000,000,000	Q4 2023 Per Books as Reported SEC Kentucky Power Company
c = a/b	Return on Common Equity	9.70%	Calculation
d	Kentucky Power Allowed Retail ROE	9.75% **	Commission Order
	If D < C, Stop		
	If D > C, Continue to Part e		
e = (b*d)-a	Net GAAP Income Increase Required to Earn Allowed Retail ROE	\$ 500,000	Calculation
f	Gross Revenue Conversion Factor	1.6433 **	Commission Order
e*f	Rackport Earnings Retainer Revenue	\$ 821,670	Calculation
g	<u>Amount to Be Recovered Through Tariff PPA</u>	<u>\$ 821,670</u>	

\*These numbers are illustrative

\*\* Or as updated in a future Commission proceeding

# EXHIBIT 3

Kentucky Power Company  
Settlement Exhibit 3 - Transmission Return Difference Calculation  
Case No. 2017-00179

	<u>Calculation*</u>		<u>Source</u>	<u>Frequency</u>
a	TO Transmission Rate Base	\$ 319,471,085	2018 OATT TCOS	Update Annually
b	KY Juris Retail Demand Factor	0.985	2017-00179 Section V, Allocation Factors	Remains Static
c = a*b	KY Retail TO Trans Rate Base	\$ 314,679,018	calculation	
d	Base Rate KY Retail Trans Rate Base	\$ 266,193,980	2017-00179 Class Cost of Service	Remains Static
e = c-d	Difference	\$ 48,485,038	calculation	
f	TO WACC @ 11.49 ROE	7.55%	2018 OATT TCOS	Update Annually
g	TO WACC @ 9.75 ROE	6.78%	2018 OATT TCOS	Update Annually
h = f-g	Difference	0.77%	calculation	
j = e*h	TO Return Delta	\$ 371,431	calculation	
k	GRCF	1.6351	2018 OATT TCOS	Update Annually
= j*k	2018 Tariff PPA Revenue Credit	\$ 607,326	calculation	Update Annually

\*These numbers are illustrative

# EXHIBIT 4

**TARIFF P.P.A.**  
**(Purchase Power Adjustment)**

**APPLICABLE.**

To Tariffs R.S., R.S.D., R.S.-L.M.-T.O.D., R.S.-T.O.D., Experimental R.S.-T.O.D.2, G.S., S.G.S.-T.O.D., M.G.S.-T.O.D., K-12 School, L.G.S., L.G.S.-T.O.D., I.G.S., C.S. - I.R.P., M.W., O.L. and S.L.

**RATE.**

The annual purchase power adjustment factor will be computed using the following formula:

## 1. Annual Purchase Power Net Costs (PPANC)

$$PPANC = N + RP + CSIRP + G + OATT + RKP - BPP$$

Where:

BPP = The annual amount of purchase power costs included in base rates, \$78,737,938.

- a. N = The annual cost of power purchased by the Company through new Purchase Power Agreements. All new purchase power agreements shall be approved by the Commission to the extent required by KRS 278.300.
- b. RP = The annual purchased power costs not otherwise recoverable in the Fuel Adjustment Clause including but not limited to the cost of fuel related substitute generation less the cost of fuel which would have been used in plants suffering forced generation or transmission outages and the cost of purchases in excess of the highest cost owned or leased unit.
- c. CSIRP = The net annual cost of any credits provided to customers under Tariff C.S.-I.R.P. for interruptible service.
- d. G = The annual gains and losses on incidental gas sales; and
- e. OATT = 80% The net annual PJM load-serving entity Open Access Transmission Tariff Charges above or below the \$74,038,517 included in BPP, less the transmission return difference pursuant to the Commission approved Settlement agreement in Case No. 2017-00179.
- f. RKP = Rockport related items includable in Tariff PPA pursuant to the Commission approved Settlement agreement in Case No. 2017-00179:
  - i. Increase in Rockport collection resulting from reduction in base rate deferral;
  - ii. Rockport deferral amount to be recovered;
  - iii. Rockport fixed cost savings; and
  - iv. Rockport offset estimate and true-up.
  - v. Final (over)/under recovery associated with tariff CC following its expiration

(Cont'd on Sheet No. 35-2)

DATE OF ISSUE:

DATE EFFECTIVE: Service Rendered On And After January 19, 2018

ISSUED BY: Ranie K. Wohnhas

TITLE: Managing Director, Regulatory & Finance

By Authority Of an Order of the Public Service Commission

In Case No. 2017-00179 Dated XXXXXXXX

**TARIFF P.P.A. (Cont'd)**  
**(Purchase Power Adjustment)**

RATES.

Tariff Class	\$/kWh	\$/kW
R.S., R.S.-L.M.-T.O.D., R.S.-T.O.D., and R.S.-T.O.D. 2, R.S.D.	\$0.00000	--
S.G.S.-T.O.D.	\$0.00000	--
M.G.S.-T.O.D.	\$0.00000	--
G.S.	\$0.00000	--
L.G.S., P.S, L.G.S.-T.O.D.	\$0.00000	\$0.00
L.G.S.-L.M.-T.O.D.	\$0.00000	--
I.G.S. and C.S.-I.R.P.	\$0.00000	\$0.00
M.W.	\$0.00000	--
O.L.	\$0.00000	--
S.L.	\$0.00000	--

The kWh factor as calculated above will be applied to all billing kilowatt-hours for those tariff classes listed above. The kW factor as calculated above will be applied to all on-peak and minimum billing demand kW for the LGS and IGS tariff classes.

The Purchase Power Adjustment factors shall be modified annually using the following formula:

The Purchase Power Adjustment factors shall be determined as follows:

For all tariff classes without demand billing:

$$\text{kWh Factor} = \frac{\text{PPA(E)} \times (\text{BE}_{\text{Class}} / \text{BE}_{\text{Total}}) + \text{PPA(D)} \times (\text{CP}_{\text{Class}} / \text{CP}_{\text{Total}})}{\text{BE}_{\text{Class}}}$$

$$\text{kW Factor} = 0$$

For all tariff classes with demand billing:

$$\text{kWh Factor} = \frac{\text{PPA(E)} \times (\text{BE}_{\text{Class}} / \text{BE}_{\text{Total}})}{\text{BE}_{\text{Class}}}$$

$$\text{kW Factor} = \frac{\text{PPA(D)} \times (\text{CP}_{\text{Class}} / \text{CP}_{\text{Total}})}{\text{BD}_{\text{Class}}}$$

(Cont'd on Sheet No. 35-3)

DATE OF ISSUE:

DATE EFFECTIVE: Service Rendered On And After January 19, 2018

ISSUED BY: Ranic K. Wohnhas

TITLE: Managing Director, Regulatory & Finance

In Case No. 2017-00179 Dated XXXXXXXX

N  
N

**TARIFF P.P.A. (Cont'd)**  
**(Purchase Power Adjustment)**

**RATES. (Cont'd)**

Where:

1. "PPA(D)" is the actual annual retail PPA demand-related costs, plus any prior review period (over)/under recovery.
2. "PPA(E)" is the actual annual retail PPA energy-related costs, plus any prior review period (over)/under recovery.
3. "BE<sub>Class</sub>" is the historic annual retail jurisdictional billing kWh for each tariff class for the current year.
4. "BD<sub>Class</sub>" is the historic annual retail jurisdictional billing kW for each applicable tariff class for the current year.
5. "CP<sub>Class</sub>" is the coincident peak demand for each tariff class estimated as follows:

Tariff Class	BE <sub>Class</sub>	CP/kWh Ratio	CP <sub>Class</sub>
R.S., R.S.-L.M.-T.O.D., R.S.-T.O.D., and R.S.-T.O.D. 2, R.S.D.		0.0240909%	
S.G.S.-T.O.D.		0.0196553%	
M.G.S.-T.O.D.		0.0196553%	
G.S.		0.0196553%	
L.G.S., P.S, L.G.S.-T.O.D		0.0170480%	
L.G.S.-L.M.-T.O.D.		0.0170480%	
I.G.S. and C.S.-I.R.P.		0.0118222%	
M.W.		0.0135480%	
O.L.		0.0000000%	
S.L.		0.0000000%	

6. "BE<sub>Total</sub>" is the sum of the BE<sub>Class</sub> for all tariff classes.
7. "CP<sub>Total</sub>" is the sum of the CP<sub>Class</sub> for all tariff classes.
8. The factors as computed above are calculated to allow the recovery of Uncollectible Accounts Expense of 0.34% and the KPSC Maintenance Fee of 0.1996% and other similar revenue based taxes or assessments occasioned by the Purchase Power Adjustment revenues.
9. The annual PPA factors shall be filed with the Commission by August 15 of each year with the exception of the Rockport items includable in Tariff PPA pursuant to the Commission approved Settlement agreement in Case No. 2017-00179, with rates to begin with the October billing period, along with all necessary supporting data to justify the amount of the adjustments, which shall include data and information as may be required by the Commission.

Copies of all documents required to be filed with the Commission shall be open and made available for public inspection at the office of the Public Service Commission pursuant to the provisions of KRS 61.870 to 61.884.

DATE OF ISSUE:

DATE EFFECTIVE: Service Rendered On And After January 19, 2018

ISSUED BY: Ranie K. Wohnhas

TITLE: Managing Director, Regulatory & Finance

By Authority Of an Order of the Public Service Commission

In Case No. 2017-00179 Dated XXXXXXXX

# EXHIBIT 5

Exhibit 5 - Depreciation Rates  
Case No. 2017-00179

KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
BIG SANDY UNIT 1 AND MITCHELL PLANT SETTLEMENT DEPRECIATION RATES CALCULATION  
BASED ON PLANT IN SERVICE AT DECEMBER 31, 2013 (MITCHELL) AND AT DECEMBER 31, 2016 (BIG SANDY UNIT 1)  
AVERAGE LIFE GROUP (ALG) METHOD ACCRUAL RATES

Acct.	Title	Original Cost	Net Salv. Ratio	Total to be Recovered	Calculated Depreciation Requirement	Accumulated Depreciation	Remaining to Be Recovered	Avg. Remain Life	Annual Accrual	
									Amount	Percent
(I)	(II)	(III)	(IV)	(V)	(VI)	(VII)	(VIII)	(IX)	(X)	(XI)
<b><u>STEAM PRODUCTION PLANT</u></b>										
<b>Big Sandy Unit 1</b>										
311.0	Structures & Improvements	11,756,127	1.02	11,991,250	7,526,502	4,805,397	7,185,853	20.00	359,293	3.06%
312.0	Boiler Plant Equipment	75,388,722	1.02	76,896,496	22,552,265	9,774,280	87,122,216	20.00	3,356,111	4.45%
314.0	Turbogenerator Units	61,392,346	1.02	62,620,193	36,338,075	28,424,981	34,195,212	20.00	1,709,761	2.78%
315.0	Accessory Electrical Equip.	3,877,136	1.02	3,954,679	2,964,549	2,578,951	1,375,728	20.00	68,786	1.77%
316.0	Misc. Power Plant Equip.	3,321,344	1.02	3,387,771	2,153,127	1,512,867	1,674,904	20.00	93,745	2.82%
	<b>Total</b>	<b>155,735,675</b>		<b>158,850,389</b>	<b>71,534,518</b>	<b>47,096,476</b>	<b>111,753,913</b>		<b>5,587,696</b>	<b>3.59%</b>
<b>Mitchell Plant</b>										
311	Structures & Improvements	42,000,197	1.03	43,260,203	18,282,178	16,183,402	27,076,801	25.01	1,082,639	2.58%
312	Boiler Plant Equipment	765,644,984	1.03	788,614,334	245,324,500	238,518,432	550,095,902	24.25	22,684,367	2.95%
312	Boiler Plant Equip SCR Catalyst	8,190,115	1.00	8,190,115	4,023,394	2,378,493	5,811,622	4.07	1,023,764	12.50%
314	Turbogenerator Units	53,295,697	1.03	54,894,568	29,106,660	33,613,523	21,281,045	23.84	892,661	1.67%
315	Accessory Electrical Equip.	17,080,672	1.03	17,593,092	9,466,086	11,043,285	6,549,807	25.81	253,770	1.49%
316	Misc. Power Plant Equip.	7,693,412	1.03	7,924,214	3,289,590	3,072,520	4,851,694	23.96	202,491	2.63%
	<b>Total</b>	<b>893,905,077</b>	<b>1.03</b>	<b>920,476,526</b>	<b>309,492,408</b>	<b>304,809,655</b>	<b>615,666,871</b>	<b>23.55</b>	<b>26,139,693</b>	<b>2.92%</b>

**Notes:**

- 1.) Terminal net salvage removed as a component of net salvage ratio for both plants (column IV).
- 2.) Average remaining life adjusted to reflect a 20 year useful life of BS1 (column IX).
- 3.) Mitchell Plant information from schedule used to calculate depreciation rates in settlement of Case No. 2014-00396.

# EXHIBIT 6

Kentucky Power Company

Exhibit 6a - Calculation of Weighted Average Cost of Capital

Case No. 2017-00179

KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
COST OF CAPITAL  
TEST YEAR ENDED FEBRUARY 28, 2017

Line No.	Description	Reapportioned Kentucky Jurisdictional Capital 1/	Percentage of Total	Annual Cost Percentage Rate		Weighted Average Cost Percent	Gross Up	Pre-Tax Weighted Average Cost Percent
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)		(6) = (4) X (5)	(7)	(8) = (6) X (7)
1	Long Term Debt	\$636,995,903	53.45%	4.36%	2/	2.33%	1.00540	2.34%
2	Short Term Debt	11,917,855	1.00%	1.25%	3/	0.01%	1.00540	0.01%
3	Accounts Receivable F	46,105,009	3.87%	1.95%	5/	0.08%	1.00540	0.08%
4	Common Equity	496,766,726	41.66%	9.75%	6/	4.06%	1.64334	6.67%
5	Total	<u>\$1,191,785,493</u>	<u>100.00%</u>			<u>6.48%</u>		<u>9.11%</u>

**Kentucky Power Company**  
**Exhibit 6b - Calculation of Gross Revenue Conversion Factor**  
**Case No. 2017-00179**

KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
 COMPUTATION OF THE GROSS REVENUE  
 CONVERSION FACTOR  
 TEST YEAR ENDED FEBRUARY 28,2017

Line No. (1)	Description (2)		Percent of Incremental Gross Revenues (3)
1	Operating Revenues		100.00%
2	Less: Uncollectible Accounts Expense 1/		0.3400%
3	KPSC Maintenance Fee		0.1996%
4	Income Before income Taxes		99.4604%
5	Less: State Income Taxes (L4 X 5.8742%) 2/	5.87%	5.843%
6	Income Before Federal Income Taxes		93.6179%
7	Less: Federal income Taxes (L6 X 35.00%)	35.00%	32.7663%
8	Operating Income Percentage		60.8516%
9	Gross Revenue Conversion Factor (100% / L8)		1.6433

# EXHIBIT 7

**TARIFF K-12 SCHOOL  
 (Public and Private School)**

**AVAILABILITY OF SERVICE.**

Available for general service to K-12 School customers subject to KRS 160.325 with normal maximum demands greater than 100 KW but not more than 1,000 KW.

**RATE.**

Tariff Code	<u>Service Voltage</u>			
	<u>Secondary</u> 260	<u>Primary</u> 264	<u>Subtransmission</u> 268	<u>Transmission</u> 270
Service Charge per Month	\$ 85.00	\$ 127.50	\$ 660.00	\$ 660.00
Demand Charge per KW	\$ 7.97	\$ 7.18	\$ 5.74	\$ 5.60
Excess Reactive Charge per KVA	\$ 3.46	\$ 3.46	\$ 3.46	\$ 3.46
Energy Charge per KWH	7.671¢	6.709¢	5.535¢	5.429¢

**MINIMUM CHARGE.**

Bills computed under the above rate are subject to a monthly minimum charge comprised of the sum of the service charge and the minimum demand charge. The minimum demand charge is the product of the demand charge per KW and the monthly billing demand.

**ADJUSTMENT CLAUSES.**

The bill amount computed at the charges specified above shall be increased or decreased in accordance with the following:

Fuel Adjustment Clause	Sheet No. 5
System Sales Clause	Sheet No. 19
Franchise Tariff	Sheet No. 20
Demand-Side Management Adjustment Clause	Sheet No. 22
Kentucky Economic Development Surcharge	Sheet No. 24
Capacity Charge	Sheet No. 28
Environmental Surcharge	Sheet No. 29
School Tax	Sheet No. 33
Purchase Power Adjustment	Sheet No. 35
Decommissioning Rider	Sheet No. 38

(Cont'd on Sheet No. 9-10)

DATE OF ISSUE:

DATE EFFECTIVE: Service Rendered On And After January 19, 2018

ISSUED BY: Ranie K. Wohnhas

TITLE: Managing Director, Regulatory & Finance

By Authority Of an Order of the Public Service Commission

In Case No. 2017-00179 Dated XXXXXXXX

**TARIFF K-12 SCHOOL (Cont'd)**  
(Public and Private School)**DELAYED PAYMENT CHARGE.**

This tariff is due and payable in full on or before the due date stated on the bill. On all accounts not so paid, an additional charge of 5% of the unpaid balance will be made.

**METERED VOLTAGE.**

The rates set forth in this tariff are based upon the delivery and measurement of energy at the same voltage, thus measurement will be made at or compensated to the delivery voltage. At the sole discretion of the Company, such compensation may be achieved through the use of loss compensating equipment, the use of formulas to calculate losses or the application of multipliers to the metered quantities. In such cases, the metered KWH and KW values will be adjusted for billing purposes. If the Company elects to adjust KWH and KW based on multipliers, the adjustment shall be in accordance with the following:

- (1) Measurements taken at the low-side of a customer-owned transformer will be multiplied by 1.01.
- (2) Measurements taken at the high-side of a Company-owned transformer will be multiplied by 0.98.

**MONTHLY BILLING DEMAND.**

Billing demand in KW shall be taken each month as the highest 15-minute integrated peak in kilowatts as registered during the month by a 15-minute integrating demand meter or indicator, or at the Company's option as the highest registration of a thermal type demand meter or indicator. The monthly billing demand so established shall in no event be less than 60% of the greater of (a) the customer's contract capacity or (b) the customer's highest previously established monthly billing demand during the past 11 months.

**DETERMINATION OF EXCESS KILOVOLT-AMPERE (KVA) DEMAND.**

The maximum KVA demand shall be determined by the use of a multiplier equal to the reciprocal of the average power factor recorded during the billing month, leading or lagging, applied to the metered demand. The excess KVA demand, if any, shall be the amount by which the maximum KVA demand established during the billing period exceeds 115% of the kilowatts of metered demand.

(Cont'd on Sheet No. 9-11)

DATE OF ISSUE:

DATE EFFECTIVE: Service Rendered On And After January 19, 2018

ISSUED BY: Ranie K. Wornhas

TITLE: Managing Director, Regulatory & Finance

  
In Case No. 2017-00179 Dated XXXXXXXX

**TARIFF K-12 SCHOOL (Cont'd)**  
**(Public and Private School)****TERM OF CONTRACT.**

Contracts under this tariff will be made for customers requiring a normal maximum monthly demand between 500 KW and 1,000 KW and be made for an initial period of not less than 1 (one) year and shall remain in effect thereafter until either party shall give at least 6 months written notice to the other of the intention to terminate the contract. The Company reserves the right to require initial contracts or periods greater than 1 (one) year. For customers with demands less than 500 KW, a contract may, at the Company's option, be required.

Where new Company facilities are required, the Company reserves the right to require initial contracts for periods greater than one year for all customers served under this tariff.

A new initial contract period will not be required for existing customers who change their contract requirements after the original initial period unless new or additional facilities are required.

**CONTRACT CAPACITY.**

The Customer shall set forth the amount of capacity contracted for (the "contract capacity") in an amount up to 1,000 KW. Contracts will be made in multiples of 25 KW. The Company is not required to supply capacity in excess of such contract capacity except with express written consent of the Company.

**SPECIAL TERMS AND CONDITIONS.**

This tariff is subject to the Company's Terms and Conditions of Service.

This tariff is also available to Customers having other sources of energy supply but who desire to purchase standby or back-up electric service from the Company. Where such conditions exist the customer shall contract for the maximum amount of demand in KW, which the Company might be required to furnish, but not less than 100 KW nor more than 1,000 KW. The Company shall not be obligated to supply demands in excess of the contract capacity. Where service is supplied under the provisions of this paragraph, the billing demand each month shall be the highest determined for the current and previous two billings periods, and the minimum charge shall be as set forth under paragraph "Minimum Charge" above.

Customers with PURPA Section 210 qualifying cogeneration and/or small power production facilities shall take service under Tariff COGEN/SPP I or II or by special agreement with the Company.

DATE OF ISSUE:

DATE EFFECTIVE: Service Rendered On And After January 19, 2018

ISSUED BY: Ranic K. Wohnhas

TITLE: Managing Director, Regulatory & Finance

By Authority Of an Order of the Public Service Commission

In Case No. 2017-00179 Dated XXXXXXXX

# EXHIBIT 8

**RIDER R.P.O.**  
**(Renewable Power Option Rider)**

**AVAILABILITY OF SERVICE.**

Available to customers taking metered service under the Company's R.S., R.S.D., R.S.-L.M.-T.O.D., R.S.-T.O.D., Experimental R.S.-T.O.D.2, G.S., S.G.S.-T.O.D., M.G.S.-T.O.D., K-12 School, L.G.S., L.G.S.-T.O.D., I.G.S., C.S.-I.R.P. and M.W. tariffs.

Participation in this program under Option A may be limited by the ability of the Company to procure renewable energy certificates (RECs) from Renewable Resources. If the total of all kWh under contract under this Rider equals or exceeds the Company's ability to procure RECs, the Company may suspend the availability of this Rider to new participants.

Customers who wish to directly purchase the electrical output and all associated environmental attributes from a renewable energy generator may contract bilaterally with the Company under Option B. Option B is available to customers taking metered service under the Company's I.G.S. and C.S.-I.R.P. tariffs, or multiple L.G.S. tariff accounts with common ownership under a single parent company that can aggregate multiple accounts to exceed 1000 kW of peak demand.

**CONDITIONS OF SERVICE.**

Customers who wish to support the development of electricity generated by Renewable Resources may under Option A contract to purchase each month a specific number of fixed kWh blocks, or choose to cover all of their monthly usage.

Renewable Resources shall be defined as Wind, Solar Photo voltaic, Biomass Co-Firing of Agricultural crops and all energy crops, Hydro (as certified by the Low Impact Hydro Institute), Incremental Improvements in Large Scale Hydro, Coal Mine Methane, Landfill Gas, Biogas Digesters, Biomass Co-Firing of All Woody Waste including mill residue, but excluding painted or treated lumber. All REC's purchased under Option A of this tariff shall be retained or retired by the Company on behalf of customers.

**RATES.**

**Option A:**

In addition to the monthly charges determined according to the Company's tariff under which the customer takes metered service, the customer shall also pay the following rate for the REC option of their choosing. The charge will be applied to the customer's bill as a separate line item.

The Company will provide customers at least 30-days' advance notice of any change in the Rate. At such time, the customer may modify or cancel their automatic monthly purchase agreement. Any cancellation will be effective at the end of the current billing period when notice is provided.

A1.	<u>Solar RECs:</u>	
	Block Purchase:	Charge (\$ per 100 kWh block): \$ 1.00/month
	All Usage Purchase:	Charge: \$0.010/kWh consumed

(Cont'd on Sheet 31-2)

DATE OF ISSUE:

DATE EFFECTIVE: Service Rendered On And After January 19, 2018

ISSUED BY: Ranie K. Wolnhas

TITLE: Managing Director, Regulatory & Finance

By Authority Of an Order of the Public Service Commission

In Case No. 2017-00179 Dated XXXXXXXX

T  
T  
T  
N  
N  
T  
T  
T  
N  
T  
N  
N

**RIDER R.P.O.  
(Renewable Power Option Rider)**

**RATES. (Cont'd)**

A2. Wind RECs:

Block Purchase: Charge (\$ per 100 kWh block): \$ 1.00/month  
All Usage Purchase: Charge: \$0.010/kWh consumed

A3. Hydro & Other RECs:

Block Purchase: Charge (\$ per 100 kWh block): \$ 0.30/month  
All Usage Purchase: Charge: \$0.003/kWh consumed

**Option B:**

Charges for service under option B of this Tariff will be set forth in the written agreement between the Company and the Customer and will reflect a combination of the firm service rates otherwise available to the Customer and the cost of the renewable energy resource being directly contracted for by the Customer.

**TERM.**

This is a voluntary program.

Under Option A Customers may participate through a one-time purchase, or establish an automatic monthly purchase agreement. Any payments under this program are nonrefundable. Customers participating under Option A may terminate service under this Rider by notifying the Company with at least thirty (30) days prior notice.

Under Option B, the term of the agreement will be determined in the written agreement between the Company and the Customer.

**SPECIAL TERMS AND CONDITIONS.**

This Rider is subject to the Company's Terms and Conditions of Service and all provisions of the tariff under which the customer takes service, including all payment provisions. The Company may deny or terminate service under this Rider to customers who are delinquent in payment to the Company.

Funds collected under this Renewable Power Option Rider will be used solely to purchase RECs for the program.

DATE OF ISSUE:

DATE EFFECTIVE: Service Rendered On And After January 19, 2018

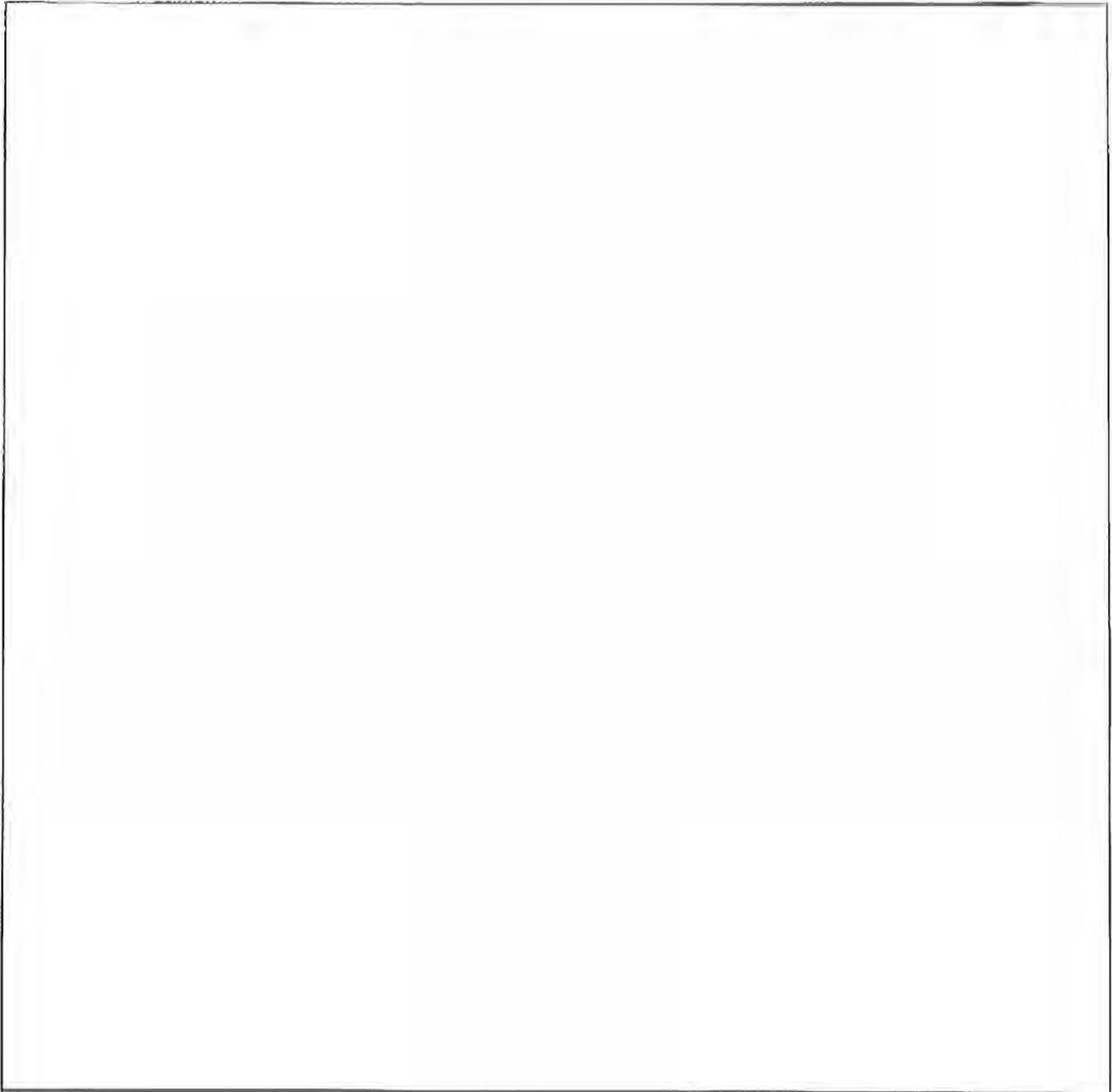
ISSUED BY: Ranie K. Wohnhas

TITLE: Managing Director, Regulatory & Finance

By Authority of an Order of the Public Service Commission

In Case No. 2017-00179 Dated XXXXXXXX

T  
T  
N  
N  
T  
T  
T  
T



DATE OF ISSUE:

DATE EFFECTIVE: Service Rendered On And After January 19, 2018

ISSUED BY: Ranie K. Wohnhas

TITLE: Managing Director, Regulatory & Finance

By Authority Of an Order of the Public Service Commission

In Case No. 2017-00179 Dated XXXXXXXX

**COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY**  
**BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION**

In the Matter of:

Electronic Application Of Kentucky Power )  
Company For (1) A General Adjustment Of Its )  
Rates For Electric Service; (2) An Order )  
Approving Its 2017 Environmental Compliance )  
Plan; (3) An Order Approving Its Tariffs And )  
Riders; (4) An Order Approving Accounting )  
Practices To Establish Regulatory Assets And )  
Liabilities; And (5) An Order Granting All Other )  
Required Approvals And Relief )

Case No. 2017-00179

**REBUTTAL TESTIMONY OF**  
**MATTHEW J. SATTERWHITE**  
**ON BEHALF OF KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY**



**REBUTTAL TESTIMONY OF  
MATTHEW J. SATTERWHITE, ON BEHALF OF  
KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION OF KENTUCKY**

**CASE NO. 2017-00179**

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

I.	Introduction .....	1
II.	Kentucky Power’s Economic Development Efforts .....	1
III.	Recovery of PJM LSE OATT Expense.....	4
IV.	Deferral of Rockport Unit Power Agreement Costs.....	9
V.	Recovery of Rockport Unit 1 SCR Costs.....	11

**REBUTTAL TESTIMONY OF  
MATTHEW J. SATTERWHITE, ON BEHALF OF  
KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION OF KENTUCKY**

**I. INTRODUCTION**

1 **Q. PLEASE STATE YOUR NAME, POSITION AND BUSINESS ADDRESS.**

2 **A.** My name is Matthew J. Satterwhite, and I am the President and Chief Operating  
3 Officer of Kentucky Power Company (“Kentucky Power” or “Company”). My  
4 business address is 855 Central Avenue, Suite 200, Ashland, Kentucky 41101.

5 **Q. ARE YOU THE SAME MATTHEW SATTERWHITE THAT FILED**  
6 **DIRECT TESTIMONY IN THIS CASE?**

7 **A.** Yes I am.

8 **Q. WHAT IS THE PURPOSE OF YOUR REBUTTAL TESTIMONY?**

9 **A.** The purpose of my rebuttal testimony is to respond to intervenor testimony on  
10 four topics:

- 11 • the Company’s economic development efforts;
- 12 • the need for timely recovery of the Company’s volatile PJM LSE OATT  
13 expense through Tariff P.P.A.;
- 14 • KIUC Witness Kollen’s proposal to defer costs associated with the  
15 Rockport Unit Power Agreement for future recovery; and
- 16 • the recovery of costs associated with the Rockport Unit 1 SCR.

**II. KENTUCKY POWER’S ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT EFFORTS**

17 **Q. ATTORNEY GENERAL WITNESS DISMUKES RECOMMENDS**  
18 **ELIMINATING THE K-PEGG PROGRAM. HOW DO YOU RESPOND**  
19 **TO HIS RECOMMENDATION?**

1 A. The Commission should adopt the Company’s proposed continuation and  
2 expansion of the K-PEGG program. Mr. Dismukes’ recommendation to reject the  
3 program outright would be harmful to economic development efforts in the  
4 Company’s service territory. As described in more detail by Company Witness  
5 Hall, the K-PEGG program allows Kentucky Power to aggregate small  
6 contributions from customers through the KEDS, with matching contributions  
7 from the Company, to provide much needed economic development assistance  
8 grants to municipalities and economic development agencies. These grants  
9 bolster the ability of these front-line economic development organizations to  
10 position the region to compete for new business and jobs.

11 Economic development is the best remedy for the Company’s declining  
12 load and the pressure that decline is placing on rates. It is appropriate that  
13 Kentucky Power and its customers be at the forefront of economic development.  
14 Kentucky Power’s economic development efforts include its economic  
15 development grant programs, its Coal Plus tariff program, and its coordination  
16 with state and local economic development entities to attract new industry to the  
17 service territory. The Company’s economic development efforts are gaining  
18 momentum, and the K-PEGG program is a key part of these efforts.

19 Grants issued by the Company through the K-PEGG program have  
20 supported economic development agencies in the region by providing them with  
21 resources necessary to train their personnel, develop strategic plans, obtain key  
22 trade group certifications, and make improvements to industrial park sites. These  
23 actions may seem small, compared to the types of tax-incentives and other

1 financial incentives provided directly to companies by the Cabinet for Economic  
2 Development, but without these funds the communities in our service territory  
3 would struggle even to be a part of the economic development conversation. Now  
4 is not the time to derail an important part of economic development in eastern  
5 Kentucky by eliminating the K-PEGG Program.

6 **Q. WHAT IS YOUR REACTION TO MR. DISMUKES' ATTACK ON THE K-  
7 PEGG PROGRAM?**

8 A. I find it both surprising and disappointing. Beyond providing safe and reliable  
9 electric service to its customers, Kentucky Power's organizational focus is on  
10 economic development. I have made this a focus for the Company because  
11 economic opportunities provide job opportunities for our customers while helping  
12 assure an increase in customers in our service territory. Absent job opportunities  
13 and additional businesses, the Company's customer totals will continue to shrink.  
14 As the number of customers and associated load declines, the fixed costs of  
15 providing service is spread out over fewer remaining customers. At its core, the  
16 Company's economic development efforts are based on the ultimate goal of  
17 increasing the denominator in the rate setting equation – more customers and  
18 more load means that the cost of providing service can be spread over more  
19 billing units to everyone's benefit.

20 Mr. Dismukes' objections to economic development and the K-PEGG  
21 Program specifically are disappointing to me. I am disappointed because it  
22 appears Mr. Dismukes fails to understand the focus of the K-PEGG Program on  
23 filling gaps in the region's economic development infrastructure. The K-PEGG

1 Program is a key component of the Company's economic development plan.  
2 Without the support to local economic development agencies that the K-PEGG  
3 Program provides, the broader economic development efforts in the region will  
4 struggle. It is true that K-PEGG requires a small customer contribution  
5 (\$3.00/customer/year if the Company's proposed expansion is approved), but the  
6 ability of the Company to aggregate these contributions with matching funds from  
7 the Company allows the K-PEGG Program to support economic development  
8 efforts throughout the service territory. Mr. Dismukes' suggestion to shut the K-  
9 PEGG Program down would take away this necessary support.

### III. RECOVERY OF PJM LSE OATT EXPENSE

10 **Q. DO YOU AGREE WITH THE RECOMMENDATIONS BY MESSRS.**  
11 **KOLLEN AND SMITH THAT THE COMMISSION REJECT THE**  
12 **COMPANY'S PROPOSAL TO RECOVER OR REFUND CHANGES IN**  
13 **ITS BASE RATE LEVEL OF PJM LSE OATT EXPENSE THROUGH**  
14 **TARIFF P.P.A.?**

15 **A.** No. The adjusted test year level of PJM LSE OATT expense included in base  
16 rates in this case represents a \$20.6<sup>1</sup> million increase in these expenses since the  
17 September 30, 2014 test year in Kentucky Power's last rate case. This increase  
18 has put considerable downward pressure on the Company's ability to earn its  
19 authorized return. The Company projects that in 2018 these expenses will  
20 increase by \$17.0 million over the amount included in the Company's test year in  
21 this case. That is a significant impact on the Company, and absent the requested  
22 amendment of Tariff P.P.A. or some measure to recover these expenses,

---

<sup>1</sup> Company Witness Vaughan Direct Testimony at 29.

1 Kentucky Power will have to file another base rate case within months of the  
2 January 2018 Order in this case.

3 **Q. ARE YOU THREATENING THE COMMISSION WITH ANOTHER**  
4 **RATE CASE FILING IF THE COMPANY'S PROPOSAL IS NOT**  
5 **GRANTED?**

6 A. Absolutely not. I do, however, want to make clear the importance of the issue and  
7 what the implications would be and the steps the Company would be forced to  
8 take in the event it is unable to recover its incremental PJM LSE OATT. The  
9 Commission is charged with setting rates that provide the utility an opportunity to  
10 earn a fair return. These PJM LSE OATT expenses are real costs that will impact  
11 the Company and immediately upset the balance of any Commission order that  
12 authorizes rates to give the Company an opportunity to earn a fair return.  
13 Knowing this now allows the Company and the Commission an opportunity to  
14 deal with it now. Ignoring it now, just to push it to an immediately subsequent  
15 filing, is inefficient.

16 These PJM charges produce a material financial impact that must be  
17 addressed one way or another. The Company proposes to avoid the inefficiency  
18 of another rate case immediately on the heels of this one through the Company's  
19 proposed changes to Tariff P.P.A. Doing so as proposed by the Company  
20 addresses the issue in a manner through which customers pay no more or no less  
21 for these PJM LSE OATT expenses.

22 As stated throughout the case, the volatile nature of these costs that are  
23 beyond the Company's control makes the proposed recovery mechanism

1 appropriate. However, the Company must have a path to deal with these expenses  
2 that will be charged to the Company regardless of the outcome of the case. Thus,  
3 if the Company cannot recover these costs as proposed then the financial impact  
4 of the real costs charged to Kentucky Power will require the filing of another rate  
5 case shortly after an order is issued in this case to ensure rates provide that fair  
6 opportunity.

7 **Q. WHAT IS THE HARM IN KENTUCKY POWER FILING A NEW RATE**  
8 **CASE IN 2018?**

9 A. Rate cases require a significant dedication of resources from the Company,  
10 intervenors, and the Commission. The cases can also be expensive. The  
11 Company has estimated that the subset of rate case expenses the Company to be  
12 recovered in this case will total \$1.375 million. This expense includes legal,  
13 consulting, and advertising costs. Advertising for the Commission-required  
14 notice alone cost approximately \$600,000. These Company costs are part of the  
15 rate making process and are, accordingly, recovered from the Company's  
16 customers. The Company prefers to deal with the impact of these known PJM  
17 LSE OATT expenses now and avoid the increased cost of another case. The  
18 seven intervenors in this case also undoubtedly have legal and expert witness  
19 costs in this case.

20 **Q. ARE FINANCIAL COSTS THE ONLY COSTS IMPOSED BY RATE**  
21 **CASES?**

22 A. Far from it. Rate cases require enormous time and effort by the parties and the  
23 Commission. In the case of Kentucky Power, the time and effort required in

1 preparing and litigating a rate case otherwise could be devoted to building on the  
2 safe, efficient, and reliable service being provided and to improving its operations.  
3 Most importantly, the effort otherwise could be devoted to the Company's  
4 customer service and economic development efforts.

5 With regard to economic development, rate cases produce rate uncertainty  
6 for customers evaluating whether to locate within the Company's service  
7 territory. The Company's proposal to track incremental PJM LSE OATT costs  
8 through Tariff P.P.A. would not produce the same effect on the region's  
9 competitiveness since many other utilities in the region, including those in  
10 Virginia, West Virginia, Ohio, and Indiana, utilize trackers for OATT costs.  
11 Forcing the Company into rate cases to recover these costs would result in a  
12 competitive disadvantage as compared to regions where utilities are not subject to  
13 the unnecessary rate uncertainty that rate cases bring.

14 There is also an impact on customers, many of whom are unfamiliar with  
15 the regulatory process. Rate cases are never a popular topic, and that is why there  
16 is a set regulatory paradigm in the Commonwealth to establish rates to ensure a  
17 fair opportunity to earn a fair return for public utilities. Yet failing to provide a  
18 regulatory mechanism in this case to address these volatile expenses likely will  
19 require Kentucky Power to file a new rate case in 2018. Dealing with the PJM  
20 LSE OATT expenses now will help prevent the customer confusion concerning  
21 why the Company would need to file a new case immediately, and avoid  
22 undermining public trust in the regulatory system.

1 **Q. MANY BASE RATE EXPENSES INCREASE OVER TIME. WHY**  
2 **SHOULD PJM LSE OATT EXPENSE BE RECOVERED AS PROPOSED**  
3 **BY THE COMPANY INSTEAD OF SOLELY THROUGH BASE RATES?**

4 A. There are two principal reasons. First is the magnitude of the estimated increase.  
5 Second, is the fact that, unlike many base rate expenses, the increases are largely  
6 out of the Company's control.

7 **Q. WHAT IS THE MAGNITUDE OF THE ESTIMATED INCREASE?**

8 A. Kentucky Power estimates that its 2018 PJM LSE OATT expense will be \$91.4  
9 million.<sup>2</sup> This is an increase of \$17.0 million (22.8%) above the \$74.4 million in  
10 test year PJM LSE OATT expense. Very few, if any, of the Company's expenses  
11 are likely to experience such volatility or increases of this magnitude over a  
12 similar period. By avoiding the need to file annual base rate cases, the  
13 Company's proposal will allow it to reflect only the actual costs incurred by  
14 Kentucky Power without the need to file full rate cases to address the known  
15 expenses. These types of changes are consistent with the principles of  
16 gradualism.

17 **Q. WHY DO YOU SAY THE AMOUNT OF KENTUCKY POWER'S PJM**  
18 **LSE OATT EXPENSE IS LARGELY OUTSIDE ITS CONTROL?**

19 A. The LSE OATT expense is largely a reflection of Kentucky Power's share of the  
20 costs to rebuild the transmission system in the region. These are expenses  
21 charged to Kentucky Power regardless of whether the Company has relief for the  
22 expenses in its rate structure. Additional detail regarding the nature of the

---

<sup>2</sup> The increase in anticipated 2018 PJM LSE OATT expense from the \$84.4 million presented in the Company's response to KIUC 1-67 is a result of the AEP Companies updated formula rate filing with PJM made on October 31, 2017.

1 Company's PJM LSE OATT expense is provided in the direct and rebuttal  
2 testimonies of Company Witness Vaughan.

3 **Q. SHOULD THERE BE ANY CONCERN THAT THE ESTIMATED \$17.0**  
4 **MILLION INCREASE IN 2018 PJM LSE OATT EXPENSES IS AN**  
5 **ESTIMATE?**

6 A. No. Under the Company's proposal, the adjusted test year amount of PJM LSE  
7 OATT charges will remain in base rates and the Company will track for recovery  
8 only the annual incremental change in these expenses. The P.P.A. factor will be  
9 set at zero for the first year and not adjusted until the end of 2018 based on the  
10 actual costs incurred for the year. In addition, as discussed in the direct testimony  
11 of Company Witness Vaughan, there is a possibility for adjustments in the rate  
12 due to certain proceedings at FERC that could offset some of the costs that would  
13 be captured in the tracking of the costs. A tracking mechanism, like the  
14 Company's proposed change to Tariff P.P.A., allows those refunds to flow  
15 through the mechanism and benefit customers. Ultimately, Kentucky Power's  
16 proposed changes to Tariff P.P.A. will ensure that the Company recovers no more  
17 and no less than its actual PJM LSE OATT expense.

18 **Q. IS THERE ANY OTHER ASPECT OF MESSRS. KOLLEN AND SMITH'S**  
19 **RECOMMENDATION CONCERNING THE COMPANY'S PROPOSED**  
20 **METHOD FOR TRACKING AND RECOVERING THE MANDATED**  
21 **PJM LSE OATT CHARGES THAT YOU WOULD LIKE TO COMMENT**  
22 **ON?**

1 A. Yes. Fundamental to the establishment of fair, just, and reasonable rates is that  
2 the utility be provided the opportunity to earn a reasonable return on equity. The  
3 Commission in its Order in this case is charged with establishing a reasonable  
4 return on equity. The \$17.0 million increase in PSM LSE OATT expense  
5 estimated in 2018 means that the failure to provide for recovery of the increase as  
6 proposed will reduce the Company’s return on equity by 160 basis points and  
7 ensure the Company is denied the opportunity to earn its authorized rate return.  
8 The Company prefers to deal with the issue now and avoid having to file an  
9 entirely new rate case in 2018 for an issue that is currently known.

**IV. DEFERRAL OF ROCKPORT UNIT POWER AGREEMENT EXPENSES**

10 **Q. CAN YOU DESCRIBE KIUC WITNESS KOLLEN’S PROPOSAL TO**  
11 **DEFER ROCKPORT EXPENSES FOR FUTURE RECOVERY?**

12 A. Yes. Mr. Kollen has proposed for the Company to defer \$20.3 million of what he  
13 refers to as “Rockport 2 Lease Expense” annually until the end of 2022 and then  
14 amortize the deferral amount to expense and recover the amount over the  
15 subsequent ten years.

16 **Q WHAT IS THE BASIS FOR MR. KOLLEN’S PROPOSAL?**

17 A. Mr. Kollen argues that because the Company’s FERC-approved Unit Power  
18 Agreement (“UPA”) for capacity and energy expires on December 7, 2022, and  
19 because it appears to him unlikely at this point that Kentucky Power will extend  
20 the UPA beyond 2022, the Company could defer some of the Rockport UPA costs  
21 and recover them after UPA terminates. According to Mr. Kollen, this proposal  
22 would allow the Company to implement part of the rate reduction associated with

1 the termination of the Rockport UPA now as method to limit the rate increase in  
2 this case.

3 **Q. DO YOU AGREE WITH MR. KOLLEN'S PROPOSED ROCKPORT UPA**  
4 **DEFERRAL?**

5 A. No. While the concept proposed by Mr. Kollen is a creative way of reducing the  
6 Company's revenue requirement, the details of the deferral are problematic. The  
7 use of a deferral must be carefully considered. While it appears attractive because  
8 it lowers bills in the near term, it should not be forgotten that a deferral pushes  
9 payment off to a later date.

10 The risk to the Company is two-fold. First, there is a detriment to its  
11 financial statements carrying such a large unrecovered regulatory asset with the  
12 promise of future recovery. Details regarding this risk are described in the rebuttal  
13 testimony of Company Witness Wohnhas. Second, while the expectation is that a  
14 Commission Order that authorizes a deferral will be honored in the future, there  
15 are still parties that could seek to deny collection of the deferred amount. In fact,  
16 in this case Attorney General Witness Smith testifies that the Commission should  
17 consider writing off the unrecovered Big Sandy Retirement regulatory asset.  
18 Denying the collection of deferrals on the back end that were agreed upon or  
19 ordered to assist with lowering customer bills in the near-term is an undoing of  
20 the deal and punishes the Company for participating in the exercise.

21 **V. RECOVERY OF ROCKPORT UNIT 1 SCR COSTS**

22 **Q. ON PAGES 59-60 OF HIS TESTIMONY, ATTORNEY GENERAL**  
23 **WITNESS SMITH RECOMMENDS THAT THE COMMISSION**

1           **DISALLOW RECOVERY OF THE COSTS ASSOCIATED WITH THE**  
2           **ROCKPORT UNIT 1 SCR. DO YOU AGREE WITH HIS**  
3           **RECOMMENDATION?**

4    A.    Absolutely not. Mr. Smith argues that because the Rockport Unit 1 SCR is  
5           related to the NSR Consent Decree, Kentucky Power should not be allowed to  
6           recover the costs. Company Witness McManus clarifies in his rebuttal testimony,  
7           Mr. Smith’s misunderstandings about the NSR Consent Decree. The costs  
8           associated with the Rockport Unit 1 SCR are part of the required costs to produce  
9           capacity and energy at Rockport and, as such, they are costs properly recoverable  
10          by Kentucky Power.

11   **Q. DOES THIS CONCLUDE YOUR REBUTTAL TESTIMONY?**

12    A.    Yes.

**COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY**  
**BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION**

In the Matter of:

Electronic Application Of Kentucky Power	)	
Company For (1) A General Adjustment Of Its	)	
Rates For Electric Service; (2) An Order	)	
Approving Its 2017 Environmental Compliance	)	Case No. 2017-00179
Plan; (3) An Order Approving Its Tariffs And	)	
Riders; And (4) An Order Approving Accounting	)	
Practices To Establish Regulatory Assets And	)	
Liabilities; And (5) An Order Granting All Other	)	
Required Approvals And Relief	)	

**REBUTTAL TESTIMONY OF**  
**ANDREW R. CARLIN**  
**ON BEHALF OF KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY**

VERIFICATION

The undersigned, Andrew R. Carlin, being duly sworn, deposes and says he is the Director, Compensation and Executive Benefits for American Electric Power Service Corporation and that he has personal knowledge of the matters set forth in the forgoing testimony and the information contained therein is true and correct to the best of his information, knowledge and belief.

*Andrew R. Carlin*

Andrew R. Carlin

STATE OF OHIO

)

) Case No. 2017-00179

COUNTY OF FRANKLIN

)

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a Notary Public in and before said County and State, by Andrew R. Carlin, this the 2nd day of November 2017.

*Cheryl L. Strawser*

Notary Public



Cheryl L. Strawser  
Notary Public, State of Ohio  
My Commission Expires 10-01-2021

My Commission Expires: October 1, 2021

**REBUTTAL TESTIMONY OF  
ANDREW R. CARLIN  
ON BEHALF OF  
KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION OF KENTUCKY**

CASE NO. 2017-00179

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

I.	INTRODUCTION .....	R1
II.	PAYROLL EXPENSE - EMPLOYEE BASE PAY INCREASES.....	R2
III.	ANNUAL INCENTIVE COMPENSATION.....	R6
IV.	LONG-TERM INCENTIVE COMPENSATION.....	R17
V.	SAVINGS PLAN EXPENSE .....	R30
VI.	NON-QUALIFIED POST-RETIREMENT BENEFITS.....	R31

**REBUTTAL TESTIMONY OF  
ANDREW R. CARLIN ON BEHALF OF  
KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION OF KENTUCKY**

**I. INTRODUCTION**

1 **Q. PLEASE STATE YOUR NAME, POSITION AND BUSINESS ADDRESS.**

2 A. My name is Andrew R. Carlin. My position is Director of Compensation &  
3 Executive Benefits for the American Electric Power Service Corporation  
4 (“AEPSC”), a wholly owned subsidiary of American Electric Power Company,  
5 Inc. (“AEP”). AEP is the parent company of Kentucky Power Company  
6 (“Kentucky Power” or the “Company”). My business address is American  
7 Electric Power, 15th Floor, One Riverside Plaza, Columbus, Ohio 43215.

8 **Q. ARE YOU THE SAME ANDREW R. CARLIN WHO OFFERED DIRECT**  
9 **TESTIMONY IN THIS PROCEEDING?**

10 A. Yes.

11 **Q. WHAT IS THE PURPOSE OF YOUR REBUTTAL TESTIMONY?**

12 A. The purpose of my rebuttal testimony is to correct mischaracterizations in the  
13 testimonies of Attorney General Witness Smith and Kentucky Industrial Utility  
14 Customers (“KIUC”) Witness Kollen with respect to compensation expenses  
15 included in the Company’s filing. In particular, I will show that:

- 16 • the Company’s 2017 wage increases were reasonable;
- 17 • the incentive compensation expenses in question provide substantial  
18 benefits to customers and, as such, should be included in the revenue  
19 requirement without reduction; and
- 20 • the requested non-qualified post-retirement plan expenses are reasonable  
21 and appropriate costs to be borne by customers.

**II. PAYROLL EXPENSE – EMPLOYEE BASE PAY INCREASES**

1 **Q. WHAT OPERATING INCOME ADJUSTMENT DOES ATTORNEY**  
2 **GENERAL WITNESS SMITH RECOMMEND WITH RESPECT TO**  
3 **PAYROLL EXPENSE?**

4 A. Mr. Smith recommends reducing the Company’s cost of service to reflect only  
5 3.0% merit increases for 2017 for all salaried employees, rather than the 3.5%  
6 total increases that the Company has already made and requested be included in  
7 its cost of service?

8 **Q. WHAT RATIONALE DOES MR. SMITH PROVIDE FOR HIS**  
9 **RECOMMENDED ADJUSTMENT?**

10 A. Mr. Smith states that the requested increase “is higher than the 2.70% to 3.0%  
11 noted for 2009 through 2016 and the 3.0% median salary increase for 2017”<sup>1</sup>  
12 based on industry survey data.

13 **Q. DO YOU AGREE?**

14 A. No, I do not agree for several reasons.

15 **Q. PLEASE EXPLAIN THE REASONS YOU DO NOT AGREE.**

16 A. First and foremost, the Company’s merit increases lagged the market median  
17 practice by a total cumulative deficit of from 1.975% to 3.725% from 2009  
18 through 2016.<sup>2</sup> It would be unreasonable to limit cost recovery for utility wage  
19 increases to no more than the market median because this would, at best, only  
20 allow wages to keep up with the market and would never allow wages to catch up

---

<sup>1</sup> Direct testimony of Ralph C. Smith (Smith) on behalf of the Kentucky Office of Attorney General; October 3, 2017; p. 32, lines 3-5.

<sup>2</sup> Direct Testimony of Andrew R. Carlin (Carlin Direct); June 28, 2017; p. 18, Table ARC-2.

1 to the market, should they ever fall behind market for any reason, as is the  
2 Company's situation.

3 Secondly, the Company's total compensation for these employees is not  
4 above the market median on average and it is well within the market competitive  
5 range.<sup>3</sup> As such, the Company's compensation is both reasonable and market  
6 competitive. In addition, pay compression between the non-salaried and salaried  
7 workforces would have been exacerbated if the total increase for salaried workers  
8 was reduced to 3.0% given that base wages for the non-salaried workforce were  
9 higher as the result of the collective bargaining of wages for union represented  
10 employees. This would have reduced the Company's ability to attract employees  
11 from its physical workforce to take supervisory and other salaried positions. It  
12 also creates employee relations issues when supervisors, who arguably have more  
13 responsibility, make the same or less than the employees they are supervising.

14 Furthermore, the Company's 3.0% merit budget for 2017 was in line with  
15 utility and general industry practices. The Company also provided a combined  
16 0.5% budget for line of progression promotions and equity adjustments for a total  
17 increase budget of 3.5%. In my experience, other utilities and general industry  
18 companies also provide these types of increases. However, these increases are not  
19 generally included in the salary increase budget and are instead made outside the  
20 salary budget process and funded with vacancy days for open positions or out of  
21 other budgets. Changes in the Company's process for salary increases eliminated  
22 avenues for out of cycle line of progression promotion and equity adjustment

---

<sup>3</sup> Carlin direct, Exhibit ARC-4 (Kentucky Power Company Target Total Compensation vs. Market for Technical, Craft and Clerical Jobs)

1 increases, which led to the need for the Company to create a small separate  
2 budget for this purpose.

3 Line of progression promotions in particular and equity adjustments to a  
4 lesser degree are often awarded to the Company's highest performing employees,  
5 namely those most deserving of promotion and those whose work performance is  
6 comparable to higher paid employees inside and outside the Company. As such,  
7 these types of increases are a valuable retention tool.

8 Finally, the additional 0.5% budget for promotions and equity adjustments  
9 is not large enough to drive compensation levels that could be considered  
10 excessive by any definition, particularly given that the Company's average  
11 compensation is slightly below the market median.

12 **Q. WHAT ARE THE ADDITIONAL REASONS THAT KIUC WITNESS**  
13 **KOLLEN PUTS FORWARD FOR RECOMMENDING A REDUCTION IN**  
14 **THE COMPANY'S REQUESTED LEVEL OF PAYROLL EXPENSE?**

15 A. Mr. Kollen states that these are selective post-test year adjustments that could be  
16 offset by other post-test year items that were not proposed.<sup>4</sup> He states that mixing  
17 and matching historic and forecast test years is unfair to customers and easily  
18 manipulated.<sup>5</sup> In addition, he states that these adjustments simply assume that the  
19 Company will not achieve any offsetting cost reductions.<sup>6</sup> However, Mr. Kollen  
20 recognizes that if the post-test year increases are denied then the Company would

---

<sup>4</sup> Direct Testimony of Lane Kollen on behalf of the Kentucky Industrial Utility Customers, Inc. (Kollen), J. Kennedy and Associates, Inc., October 2017, p. 23, lines 18-21.

<sup>5</sup> Kollen, p. 24, lines 3-5.

<sup>6</sup> Kollen, p. 24, lines 6-7.

1 be forced to reduce other costs or limit other cost increases for its costs to more  
2 closely match its revenues.<sup>7</sup>

3 **Q. DO YOU AGREE WITH THESE RATIONALES?**

4 A. No. The post-test year adjustments to payroll expense are for increases that were  
5 approved by Company management during or before the test year and have been  
6 implemented. As such, they are known and measurable. The criticism about  
7 using forecasted and historical information for different data points suggests it  
8 would be necessary for the Company to file an entire base rate case on a  
9 forecasted test year basis in order to include a small number of known and  
10 measurable adjustments in its cost of service. This is obviously not required, and  
11 therefore Mr. Kollen's criticism in this regard is without basis.

12 Including these post-test year items will lead to a revenue requirement that  
13 more accurately reflects the Company's costs going forward. This reduces  
14 regulatory lag and the frequency of base rate cases. As such, including these post-  
15 test year costs is a more fair and reasonable approach for both the Company and  
16 its customers.

17 Furthermore, the Company is not aware of any significant offsetting cost  
18 reductions. As Mr. Kollen recognizes, if the post-test year increases are denied,  
19 the Company will not be able to earn the rate of return authorized in this case  
20 unless it reduces other costs or limits other cost increases.<sup>8</sup>

21 **Q. IF MESSRS. SMITH'S AND KOLLEN'S RECOMMENDED**  
22 **ADJUSTMENTS TO PAYROLL EXPENSE ARE NOT ADOPTED,**

---

<sup>7</sup> Kollen, p. 24, lines 11-12.

<sup>8</sup> Kollen, p. 24, lines 9-12.

1           **WOULD THE RECOMMENDED ADJUSTMENTS TO OVERTIME AND**  
2           **PAYROLL TAX APPLY?**

3    A.    No. These adjustments are secondary impacts of the payroll adjustments and they  
4           would only apply to the extent that the proposed payroll adjustments are adopted.  
5           As described above, the adjustments proposed by the Attorney General and KIUC  
6           should not be adopted.

**III.    ANNUAL INCENTIVE COMPENSATION**

7    **Q.    WHAT ADJUSTMENTS HAVE BEEN PROPOSED WITH RESPECT TO**  
8           **THE COMPANY’S REQUESTED LEVEL OF ANNUAL INCENTIVE**  
9           **COMPENSATION EXPENSE?**

10   A.    Attorney General Witness Smith proposes denying cost recovery for 25% of the  
11           Company’s annual incentive compensation expense while KIUC Witness Kollen  
12           proposes denying cost recovery for 75% of this this expense.

13   **Q.    WHAT IS MR. SMITH’S RATIONALE FOR HIS RECOMMENDATION**  
14           **TO REMOVE 25% OF ANNUAL INCENTIVE EXPENSE?**

15   A.    Mr. Smith cites the following excerpt from Commission’s order in the Company’s  
16           last base rate case:

17                   While the Commission agrees with the AG conceptually, we find that the  
18                   amount that should be removed for ratemaking purposes should be based  
19                   on the performance measures of the plan, not the funding measures.  
20                   Among the performance measures, only 15% is based on financial  
21                   performance. Accordingly, the Commission’s adjustment removes only  
22                   15%, or \$442,181, of the cost of \$2,947,874 Kentucky Power provided in  
23                   rebuttal from test-period operating expenses for ratemaking purposes.<sup>9</sup>

24           Mr. Smith continues and cites an AEP document that states:

---

<sup>9</sup> Order of the Kentucky Public Service Commission, Case No. 2014-00396, June 22, 2015, pp. 25-26.

1                   Generally, at least 25% of the total target award for each incentive plan or  
2                   group should be based on quantitative financial objectives.<sup>10</sup>

3   **Q.   DO YOU AGREE WITH MR. SMITH'S ASSERTION THAT**  
4   **ELIMINATING 25% OF THE COMPANY'S REQUESTED ANNUAL**  
5   **INCENTIVE COMPENSATION AS THE RESULT OF THE STATEMENT**  
6   **IN THIS DOCUMENT ABOVE IS IN KEEPING WITH THE**  
7   **COMMISSION'S ORDER IN THE PRIOR CASE?**

8   A.   No, for several reasons. First and foremost, "quantitative financial objectives" as  
9       used in this document can be and usually are performance measures that  
10      unquestionably benefit customers, such as efficiency measures. The Company  
11      does not interpret this as requiring an earnings per share ("EPS") or other earnings  
12      measure, and it is only the Company's interpretation of its own document that has  
13      any impact on incentive compensation. For example, the 2017 annual incentive  
14      plan for Kentucky Power distribution and staff employees meets this requirement  
15      with a 10% weight on continuous improvement activities, a 5% weight on  
16      economic development and a 10% weight on Kentucky Power net income.

17           The 10% net income measure is the measure that the Commission  
18       removed from the Company's cost of service in the prior base rate case.  
19       However, the weight for this measure has been reduced from 15% to 10% in the  
20       intervening period. The 10% weight on continuous improvement and the 5%  
21       weight on economic development both are clearly in customer's interests.  
22       Therefore, the net income measure is the only earnings measure in the Company  
23       annual incentive plan, other than a portion of the funding measures, which the

---

<sup>10</sup>AEP Incentive Compensation Guiding Principles and Policies, p. 3.

1 Commission declined to remove from the cost of service in the Company's last  
2 base rate case. Therefore, if the Commission chooses to act in a manner that is  
3 consistent with its order in the prior base rate case, it would remove 10% of the  
4 Company's annual incentive compensation expense, not 25% as recommend by  
5 Mr. Smith.

6 In addition, this language in the aforementioned company document is  
7 outdated and likely to be revised or eliminated. It was written at a time when  
8 controlling expenses to budget was a key emphasis of the Company's annual  
9 incentive compensation plan. However, the Company's budget, forecasting and  
10 management processes have evolved to the point that, to my knowledge,  
11 significant expense budget exceedances do not occur without advanced approval  
12 from senior management. Therefore, this is no longer an important incentive plan  
13 design consideration.

14 **Q. HOW DOES KIUC WITNESS KOLLEN CHARACTERIZE THE**  
15 **COMMISSION'S ORDER IN THE COMPANY'S LAST BASE RATE**  
16 **CASE WITH RESPECT TO ANNUAL AND LONG-TERM INCENTIVE**  
17 **COMPENSATION?**

18 A. Mr. Kollen states that "the Commission specifically disallowed incentive  
19 compensation expense incurred to achieve shareholder goals"<sup>11</sup> in support of his  
20 recommendation to remove 75% of annual incentive compensation from the  
21 Company's cost of service for rate making purposes. However, Mr. Kollen  
22 neglects to mention that the Commission found in the previous case "that the  
23 amount that should be removed for ratemaking purposes should be based on the

---

<sup>11</sup> Kollen, p. 21, lines 8-9.

1 performance measures of the plan, not the funding measures. Among the  
2 performance measures, only 15% is based on financial performance.”<sup>12</sup> The  
3 weight for the net income measure for which cost recovery was denied in the  
4 previous case was 10% in this case, not the 75% denial Mr. Kollen recommended,  
5 and no new performance measures of this type have been added.

6 **Q. DOES THE COMPANY’S ANNUAL INCENTIVE COMPENSATION,**  
7 **PRIMARILY BENEFIT SHAREHOLDERS?**

8 A. No. The Company’s annual incentive compensation, including the portion tied to  
9 Company net income, primarily benefits customers. This is because the  
10 Company’s annual incentive compensation is an integral component of a  
11 reasonable and market competitive compensation package that enables the  
12 Company to attract and retain employees with the skills and experience needed to  
13 efficiently and effectively provide service to customers. As explained in my  
14 direct testimony, the overall value of the Company’s total compensation package  
15 would fall well below market competitive levels without the annual incentive  
16 compensation portion of employee pay. This is undisputed thus far in this case.

17 Furthermore, the customers already receive, and will continue to receive in  
18 connection with this filing, the accumulated benefits from past incentive  
19 compensation arrangements. Annual incentive compensation is not a limitless  
20 productivity engine that generates incremental productivity gains each and every  
21 year sufficient to offset the reasonable, prudent and necessary costs associated  
22 with it. Denying any portion of this expense would provide all the accumulated  
23 benefits to customers without a portion of the corresponding payroll expense that

---

<sup>12</sup> Order of the Kentucky Public Service Commission, Case No. 2014-00396, June 22, 2015, pp. 25-26.

1 sustains and builds on these efficiencies over time. Such an approach would be  
2 unreasonable and unbalanced.

3 As such, the expense associated with annual incentive compensation,  
4 including the portion associated with the 10% net income measure and the  
5 funding measures, provides significant benefits to customers. The annual  
6 incentive compensation plan is an integral part of the overall compensation plan  
7 of the Company, and the total compensation (the combination of base pay and  
8 incentive pay) that eligible employees receive is intended to place that total  
9 compensation at or near the market rate for each particular job or salary band.  
10 Moreover, improvement in metrics such as safety, efficiency of operations and  
11 financial performance can and does lead to savings that eventually benefit the  
12 customer when those improvements are captured in a base rate case. 100% of the  
13 annual incentive plan costs proposed by the Company for both the Company's  
14 employees and employees of AEPSC should be allowed.<sup>13</sup>

15 The benefit to customers is not diminished by tying a portion of plan  
16 funding to AEP's earnings. Because the primary, and often only lever, most  
17 employees have in a regulated utility to meet financial objectives is cost  
18 efficiency, tying incentive compensation to financial objectives directly benefits  
19 customers by providing an incentive that promotes efficiency. Furthermore, the  
20 robust nature of this and other rate case proceedings mitigates the risk that  
21 employees will be unduly motivated by such earnings measures to pursue rate  
22 increases at the expense of rate payers.

---

<sup>13</sup> See, e.g., Public Service Commission of West Virginia Charleston, Case Nos. 14- 1 152-E-42T and 14- 1 15 1 -E-D, Appalachian Power Company and Wheeling Power Company, Commission Order, May 26, 2015 (WV Commission Order), pp. 75-76. (adopting similar rationale).

1           Finally, eliminating the financial component of annual incentive  
2           compensation is based on the unfounded and inaccurate assumption that the  
3           Company's customers have no interest in the Company's financial performance.  
4           Earnings that approach the Company's authorized rate of return provide a  
5           favorable environment and more capital for discretionary investment, increase the  
6           period between rate cases and provide greater rate stability. Companies that  
7           provide a clear financial incentive to employees to strive to cut costs, increase  
8           efficiency, manage risk, and respond to change likewise are less likely to need to  
9           seek rate adjustments.

10   **Q.    WOULD THE ELIMINATION OF ANY PORTION OF THE COMPANY'S**  
11   **REQUESTED ANNUAL INCENTIVE COMPENSATION BE IN KEEPING**  
12   **WITH THE COMMISSION'S ORDER IN THE PRIOR CASES?**

13   A.    No. The Company's annual incentive compensation, including the portion  
14    associated with the funding measures, provides substantial benefits to customers.  
15    Without the requested target level of annual incentive compensation, or an  
16    equivalent amount of additional base pay, the Company would not be able to  
17    attract and retain employees with the skills and experience needed to efficiently  
18    and effectively provide service to customers. The Company's annual incentive  
19    compensation is also clearly tied to many measures of improvement in service  
20    quality. These measures include SAIDI, customer satisfaction, mobile alert  
21    penetration, a reliability work plan, a customer experience work plan, a risk  
22    mitigation work plan, and emergency restoration planning.

1           The Company has shown with substantive and sufficient evidence that its  
2 incentive compensation program is a critical component of market competitive  
3 total compensation that benefits customers by enabling the Company to attract  
4 and retain the employees needed to efficiently and effectively provide its service  
5 to customers. Neither the need for market competitive total compensation nor the  
6 appropriate level of such compensation is contested in the testimony in this case.

7 **Q. IS KIUC'S PROPOSAL TO ELIMINATE 75% OF ANNUAL INCENTIVE**  
8 **EXPENSE BASED ON AN ACCURATE ASSESSMENT OF THE**  
9 **COMPANY'S ANNUAL INCENTIVE PLAN?**

10 A. No. While 75% of the funding measures for the Company's annual incentive  
11 compensation was tied to the AEP EPS measure for the test year (only 70% for  
12 2017), this is only a part of the equation. The final award score is the product (z)  
13 of three equally weighted components: (w) Kentucky Power Company's overall  
14 operating performance score, (x) the overall funding score and (y) the normalizing  
15 factor in the equation  $w \times x \div y = z$ . The normalizing factor (y) is the average  
16 operating performance score (AOPS) for all AEP business units. Setting aside the  
17 normalizing factor, the funding factor is only half the equation. As such, if the  
18 Commission deems it appropriate to make this adjustment, then only half of the  
19 75% weight associated with the AEP EPS measure (37.5%) should be removed  
20 from the Company's cost of service.

21 **Q. IS THE COMPANIES' ANNUAL INCENTIVE COMPENSATION**  
22 **WEIGHTED TOWARDS FINANCIAL GOALS?**

1 A. No. Mr. Kollen inappropriately focuses on funding measures while ignoring the  
 2 operating performance measures in the Company’s annual incentive program.  
 3 The majority of Kentucky Power employees participate in the Kentucky Power  
 4 Company version of Annual Incentive Compensation Plan for AEP Utilities,  
 5 which includes the many Kentucky Power specific performance measures. The  
 6 2016 Kentucky Power annual incentive compensation performance measures are  
 7 outlined below.

<u>Infrastructure Development (25%)</u>
Kentucky Power Company Net Income (10%)
Kentucky Power Company / AEP Utilities Economic Development (5%)
Kentucky Power Company Efficiency and Effectiveness Measures (10%)
Kentucky Power Company Cost per ASB (as built) Hour (5%)
Kentucky Power Company ASB Hours per FTE Equivalent (2.5%)
Kentucky Power Company MRO (Meter Revenue Operations) Cost per Order Completed (2.5%)
<u>Customer Experience (40%)</u>
Kentucky Power Company SAIDI (5%)
Kentucky Power Company Reliability Work Plan Execution (5%)
Kentucky Power Company Regulatory Execution (pursuit of customer driven initiatives with regulators that improve the customer experience) (5%)
J.D. Power Residential Overall Customer Satisfaction Index (5%)
Risk Mitigation Work Plan Execution (5%)
Customer Experience Work Plans (10%)
Kentucky Power Company Work Plan Including Mobile Alert
System-Wide Outage Mapping & Data Analytics (5%)
Emergency Restoration Planning / ICS Execution (5%)

Employee Experience (35%)
Kentucky Power Company Employee Culture / Experience Work Plan
Kentucky Power Company DART Rate (10%)
Proactive Employee Safety Measures (20%)
Quality Assurance on Jobsite Observations (5%)
Engage Employees to identify and address top five high-risk activities (5%)
Good Catch Program (5%)
Site Inspection Program (5%)

1 Only one of the performance measures in these Kentucky Power operating goals,  
2 the 10% Net Income measure, is a financial measure.

3 **Q. ARE THERE ANY OTHER REASONS WHY YOU DISAGREE WITH**  
4 **MESSRS. SMITH'S AND KOLLEN'S RECOMMENDATIONS ON**  
5 **INCENTIVE COMPENSATION?**

6 A. Yes. It is not proper for the companies to “charge” employee compensation costs  
7 to shareholders when this compensation is a reasonable, prudent and necessary  
8 expense for Kentucky Power. It is not accurate to infer that shareholders are the  
9 main beneficiaries of the funding pool, when it is simply a mechanism to provide  
10 goal oriented variable compensation which directly encourages employees to  
11 reduce expense, and operate safely and efficiently to provide reliable service to  
12 Kentucky Power customers. Stated another way, objections to the form of the  
13 Company’s compensation arrangements, but not its reasonableness, is literally a  
14 matter of form over substance.

15 **Q. IS MR. KOLLEN'S PROPOSAL TO ELIMINATE 75% OF ANNUAL**  
16 **INCENTIVE EXPENSE CONSISTENT WITH COMPENSATION**  
17 **PRACTICES USED BY INDUSTRIAL EMPLOYERS IN THE UNITED**  
18 **STATES?**

1 A. No. It is common practice among U.S. industrial companies is to heavily utilize  
2 annual incentive compensation in the design of their employee compensation  
3 programs, and the benefits incentive compensation provides are well-understood.

4 **Q. HOW WOULD THE COMPANY BE AFFECTED BY REDUCING OR**  
5 **ELIMINATING VARIABLE INCENTIVE COMPENSATION FROM ITS**  
6 **COST OF SERVICE FOR RATEMAKING PURPOSES?**

7 A. Denying cost recovery for a portion of the variable component of employee pay  
8 would reduce the Company's rate of return to below the level to be set in this rate  
9 case, all else being equal. It would also encourage shifting variable incentive  
10 compensation into fixed base pay to enable the Company to recover its reasonable  
11 payroll costs. The Company would need to continue to offer employees the same  
12 target level of total compensation, in one form or another, in order to continue to  
13 maintain compensation at the market competitive levels needed to attract and  
14 retain employees with the skills and experience needed to efficiently and  
15 effectively provide service to customers. Therefore, shifting annual incentive  
16 compensation into base pay would not reduce the Company's payroll costs to less  
17 than the target level the Company requested be included in its cost of service in  
18 this case.

19 However, transferring variable incentive compensation into fixed base pay  
20 would lead to the gradual erosion of the efficiencies, productivity enhancements  
21 and operational benefits gained by the proven strategy of linking pay to  
22 performance. The loss of these efficiency, productivity and operational benefits,  
23 would lead to increased expenses, reduced company performance in many areas

1 and higher rates for customers. Therefore, these proposals offered by KIUC and  
2 the Attorney General should be rejected by the Commission.

3           Furthermore, it is not reasonable to expect that the incremental benefit that  
4 annual incentive compensation may produce between rate cases, if any, will be  
5 sufficient to cover any significant portion of the Company's annual incentive  
6 expense. As a fundamental matter, it is important to recognize that the  
7 Company's incentive compensation plan has no incremental cost above the cost  
8 of providing market competitive compensation. Annual incentive compensation  
9 has encouraged and supported the development of a culture of high performance  
10 within the Company over the decades that it has been in place for all employees.  
11 The efficiency gains and other benefits that have resulted from incentive  
12 compensation and this high performance culture will already be incorporated in  
13 rates through this and prior rates case proceedings. It is not known if any further  
14 gains will be achieved as a result of the Company's annual incentive program and  
15 it is unreasonable to expect that such gains would or even could be sufficient to  
16 offset the denial of cost recovery for any significant portion of the Company's  
17 annual incentive compensation, let alone the 25% and 75% denials proposed by  
18 Messrs. Smith and Kollen, respectively. Because it has been in place for such a  
19 long period, only small, incremental benefits, if any, should be expected from  
20 incentive compensation going forward. However, even if incentive compensation  
21 only produces small incremental benefits or no new benefits going forward, it will  
22 still provide a positive net benefit because it has no incremental cost above the  
23 cost of providing market competitive compensation through base pay alone and

1 because it helps maintain the efficiency gains and other cost savings that have  
2 already been achieved.

3 **Q. WHAT IS YOUR RECOMMENDATION WITH RESPECT TO KIUC'S**  
4 **PROPOSAL TO REDUCE EMPLOYEE COMPENSATION EXPENSE BY**  
5 **ELIMINATING COST RECOVERY FOR 75% OF ANNUAL INCENTIVE**  
6 **EXPENSE?**

7 A. I recommend that the Commission reject KIUC Witness Kollen's proposal to  
8 eliminate three quarters of direct employees' and AEPSC employees' annual  
9 variable incentive opportunity from cost of service. This is a necessary expense  
10 that is properly included as market competitive employee compensation and a  
11 reasonable and prudent cost of providing service to our customers.

#### IV. LONG-TERM INCENTIVE COMPENSATION

12 **Q. WHAT JUSTIFICATIONS ARE CITED BY ATTORNEY GENERAL**  
13 **WITNESS SMITH FOR EXCLUDING 100% OF THE COMPANY'S**  
14 **LONG-TERM COMPENSATION?**

15 A. First Mr. Smith states his position that "ratepayers should not be required to pay  
16 executive or management compensation that is based on the performance of the  
17 Company's (or its parent company's) stock price, or which has the primary  
18 purpose of benefitting the parent company's stockholders and aligning the  
19 interests of participants in the stock-based compensation plans with those of such  
20 stockholders."<sup>14</sup>

21 Mr. Smith also points out that stock option expense, which the Company  
22 has not had in many years, was at one point many years ago treated as a dilution

---

<sup>14</sup> Smith, p. 37, lines 5-9.

1 of shareholder's investment. Despite the fact that this is no longer the case and  
2 the fact that the types of stock-based compensation that the Company currently  
3 provides have never been accounted for as a dilution of shareholder's investment,  
4 Mr. Smith believes that "this does not provide a reason for shifting the cost  
5 responsibility for stock-based compensation from shareholders to utility  
6 ratepayers."<sup>15</sup>

7 **Q. DO YOU AGREE WITH MR. SMITH?**

8 A. No. There are several mischaracterizations in his testimony and I disagree with  
9 both his philosophical view and his recommendation. The first  
10 mischaracterization is that the Companies' stock-based compensation is exclusive  
11 to executives and management. In the test year the Companies provided stock-  
12 based compensation to approximately 1,025 employees, which more than any  
13 reasonable definition of executive and management employees. Many  
14 participants in this program were, in fact, single contributor professionals.

15 The expansion of long-term incentive compensation to large numbers of  
16 employees at levels that have little, if any, ability to control or influence the value  
17 at which it pays out, undermines the view that it provides an incentive for  
18 participants to act in shareholder's interests to the detriment of customers. The  
19 only incentive or inducement it can possibly have for most participants is simply  
20 to control costs because this is the primary and often only lever all but a few  
21 participants have available. This cost control directly benefits customers.  
22 Eliminating cost recovery of a portion of reasonable and market competitive  
23 compensation for a large number of employees, when only a few such employees

---

<sup>15</sup> Smith, p. 37, lines 19-20.

1 have any incentive or ability to affect the results is over-reaching and would result  
2 in a disallowance that is greatly disproportionate to any concern that this is  
3 detrimental to customers beyond the role of the Commission to fully mitigate this  
4 concern.

5 Even if the long-term incentive program was limited to executives and  
6 management employees it should not make any difference. The Company needs  
7 to provide market competitive compensation to attract and retain executives,  
8 management and all other types of employees who participate in it in order to  
9 efficiently and effectively provide service to customers. This undeniably benefits  
10 customers even with respect to executive and management compensation.

11 The second mischaracterization is that stock-based compensation is based  
12 on the performance of the Company's (or its parent company's) stock price.  
13 Unlike stock options, which have no value unless the underlying stock price  
14 increases in value, the Companies' stock-based compensation has a substantial  
15 value on day one. While the parent Company's stock price is one of several  
16 factors that determine the value of this compensation for participants, the amount  
17 the Company has requested be included in cost of service is a static value that is  
18 unaffected by stock price changes, parent company earnings and all other factors.  
19 Shareholders will gladly accept responsibility for any compensation associated  
20 with improvements in stock price and earnings provided customers accept  
21 responsibility for the cost associated with the static portion of employee  
22 compensation, in all forms, that is part of a market competitive compensation  
23 package. Furthermore, the impact that Company executives and management

1 may have on a company's stock price is highly attenuated. As such, simply  
2 denominating long-term compensation in company shares or stock units does not  
3 create a significant incentive for any action whatsoever. This is why some  
4 pundits on compensation topics characterize RSUs as "pay for pulse."<sup>16</sup>

5 Mr. Smith's third mischaracterization is that stock-based compensation  
6 provided to officers and other employees that is "beyond their other compensation  
7 should be borne by shareholders and not by ratepayers."<sup>17</sup> This implies that the  
8 Company's long-term compensation is not a component of reasonable and market  
9 competitive compensation for participants but is instead additional to such  
10 reasonable and market competitive compensation. I have shown in my direct  
11 testimony is not the case.<sup>18</sup>

12 Lastly, Mr. Smith mischaracterizes the Companies' current stock-based  
13 compensation program by associating it with stock options, which the Companies  
14 last granted as a regular part of its long-term incentive program in 2013 and last  
15 granted at all in 2006. Stock options and the Companies' current forms of stock-  
16 based compensation are different instruments, with different accounting, granted  
17 in different periods in different volumes to different populations for different  
18 reasons. Any comparison between the Company's current stock-based  
19 compensation to stock options is unreasonable.

20 **Q. IS ALL OF THE COMPANY'S LONG-TERM COMPENSATION BASED**  
21 **ON THE PERFORMANCE OF AEP STOCK?**

---

<sup>16</sup> Equilar Blog, Companies Just Say No to "Pay for Pulse".

<sup>17</sup> Smith, p. 39, lines 6-7.

<sup>18</sup> See, Carlin Direct Testimony, pp. 32-33, lines 14-33 and Exhibit ARC-6 (Target Total Compensation vs. Market for Executive Positions)

1 A. No, there is a distinction between performance units, the value of which is tied to  
2 earnings per share and total shareholder return performance measures, and  
3 restricted stock units (“RSUs”) that are merely denominated in AEP stock. RSUs,  
4 constitute 25% of the initial value of the Company’s long-term incentive  
5 compensation granted in the test year and are not tied to any performance  
6 measures. Instead participants must continue their AEP employment through  
7 specified vesting dates in order for RSUs to vest, which is simply a retention  
8 incentive.

9 **Q. WHY DOES AEP DENOMINATE LONG-TERM INCENTIVE**  
10 **COMPENSATION IN SHARES OR STOCK UNITS?**

11 A. AEP denominates long-term incentive compensation in AEP shares or stock units  
12 for several reasons. First and foremost, long-term incentive compensation  
13 provides value to participants in future periods. The time value of money and risk  
14 of non-payment is taken into consideration by participants in the same way that  
15 investors take it into consideration. If the Company does not tie the value of  
16 long-term incentive compensation to a suitable investment vehicle that reflects the  
17 time value of money and risk of non-payment to participants, then participants  
18 will discount the value of the Company’s long-term incentive compensation.  
19 Denominating long-term incentive compensation in AEP shares meets this need.

20 Secondly, the accounting treatment for share-based payments is more  
21 favorable than using any other vehicle, including cash. Because company stock is  
22 a company’s currency and companies generally control the supply of it,  
23 compensation that is paid in company stock is basically treated as fully hedged.

1 As a result, any gain or loss attributable to share price changes and dividends does  
2 not have an expense impact. This is the accounting treatment that applies to  
3 AEP's RSUs. If the long-term cash awards were issued, then any interest or  
4 investment gain applied to it would cause an additional expense.

5 Furthermore, using stock creates a shared fate between employees and  
6 shareholders. It is a false dichotomy that such alignment is not also in customers'  
7 interests. The view that this is detrimental to customers ignores the  
8 Commission's control over rates through robust regulatory proceedings such as  
9 this rate case, which the Commission presumably believes adequately addresses  
10 the incentive that any regulated company has to seek higher rates. To the extent  
11 that the Company is able to obtain regulatory approval of its rate requests and  
12 other initiatives, such approval will customarily require that the Commission finds  
13 the rates and other initiatives to be consistent with the interests of customers, or  
14 otherwise reasonable and necessary from their perspective. The scrutiny that rate  
15 requests undergo inherently encourages Company employees to put together  
16 proposals that can be approved as consistent with the public interest, not just the  
17 utility's interest, and that are just and reasonable to consumers as well as to the  
18 utility. It also ignores the alignment of interests between shareholders and  
19 customers with respect to keeping costs low, which is the primary and often only  
20 lever most employee-participants have available to improve the value of their  
21 long-term incentive compensation.

1 **Q. WHAT JUSTIFICATIONS ARE CITED BY KIUC WITNESS KOLLEN**  
2 **FOR EXCLUDING 100% OF LONG-TERM INCENTIVE**  
3 **COMPENSATION?**

4 A. Mr. Kollen mischaracterizes the Company's long-term incentive compensation in  
5 her statement that it "was implemented to incentivize AEP executives and  
6 managers to enhance shareholder value."<sup>19</sup> He attributes this statement to the  
7 Company's response to KIUC I-30, which provided each of the Company's  
8 incentive compensation plans. However, the Company's long-term incentive  
9 plan, which was provided in this response, actually states the following:

10 **Section 1.03. Purpose of This Plan.** The purposes of the Plan are to: (a)  
11 strengthen the alignment of interests between those Employees and Directors of  
12 the Company and its Subsidiaries who share responsibility for the success of the  
13 business and those of the Company's shareholders, (b) facilitate the use of long-  
14 term incentive compensation and the provisions of market competitive total  
15 compensation to Employees, (c) increase Employee ownership of shares of the  
16 Company's common stock to encourage ownership behaviors, and (d) encourage  
17 Plan Participant retention.<sup>20</sup>

18 Nowhere does in this plan document say that the Company's long-term incentive  
19 plan was implemented to enhance shareholder value.

20 Furthermore, even if the primary objective of long-term incentive  
21 compensation was to enhance shareholder value, language in a plan document  
22 would not be a good reason to exclude its expense from the Company's cost of  
23 service for rate making purposes. Only if it actually enhances shareholder value  
24 in a manner that is contrary or inconsistent with providing long-term benefits to  
25 customers that are commensurate with its costs, would there be reason to exclude

---

<sup>19</sup> Kollen, p. 19, lines 19-20

<sup>20</sup> Company response to KIUC's First Set of Data Requests, Item 30 (KIUC 1-30), August 14th, 2017, p. 317.

1 some or all of it from a Company's cost of service. However, any denial of cost  
2 recovery in such circumstances should be commensurate with the actual harm to  
3 customers, if any.

4 **Q. DOES THE LONG-TERM COMPENSATION PROGRAM PRIMARILY**  
5 **BENEFIT CUSTOMERS OR SHAREHOLDERS?**

6 A. It primarily benefits customers because all of the financial and operational  
7 benefits that have accrued as a result are reflected in the Company's cost of  
8 service in the test year and will inure to customers through this and prior base rate  
9 case proceedings. Very little, if any, additional improvements can be expected  
10 going forward. However maintenance the long-term incentive program prevents a  
11 gradual backslide with respect to all the cost and operational performance  
12 improvements achieved through these many years.

13 Furthermore, the Company must provide long-term incentive  
14 compensation, or an equivalent value of some other type of compensation, in  
15 order for its compensation for participants to remain within the market-  
16 competitive range. Aside from post-test year base pay adjustments, no party in  
17 this case has challenged the reasonableness of the Company's compensation, of  
18 which long-term compensation is an integral component. Therefore, long-term  
19 incentive compensation benefits customers by enabling the Company to attract,  
20 motivate, engage and retain the highly qualified executives, managers and other  
21 long-term incentive participants needed to manage its operations efficiently and  
22 effectively.

1           In addition, the increased participant retention that long-term  
2 compensation enables benefits customers by fostering management continuity and  
3 stability, which leads to better operational performance and lower costs for  
4 customers.

5           Long-term incentive compensation also benefits customers by linking a  
6 substantial portion of compensation for participants to longer-term measures of  
7 performance. This is prudent because it avoids encouraging short-term  
8 performance at the expense of long-term performance, which is analogous to  
9 farmers eating their seed corn. Compensating participants with only base pay and  
10 short-term incentive compensation would be counter to both shareholder and  
11 customer interests because it would discourage executive management from  
12 taking on prudent long-term risks that are in the interests of both shareholders and  
13 customers. This is because taking on such appropriate and prudent risks, even if  
14 they are likely to benefit both shareholders and ratepayers in the longer-term,  
15 could otherwise impair short-term performance. This could discourage that  
16 achievement of appropriate long-term objectives and performance goals that are  
17 beneficial to both customers and the Company.

18 **Q. IS MR. KOLLEN'S ASSERTION TRUE THAT IF PARTICIPANTS**  
19 **ACHIEVE OR EXCEED TOTAL SHAREHOLDER RETURN ("TSR")**  
20 **AND EARNINGS PER SHARE ("EPS") OBJECTIVES, THEY ARE**  
21 **REWARDED WITH ADDITIONAL COMPENSATION?**<sup>21</sup>

22 A. This is only partially true, and it is misleading. While it is true that performance  
23 units are tied to TSR and EPS metrics, this is not true with respect to RSUs, which

---

<sup>21</sup> Kollen, pp. 21-22, lines 20-2

1 constitute 25% of long term incentive awards granted in the test year. As  
2 previously mentioned, RSUs are not tied to any performance measures. It is also  
3 misleading to suggest that the Company's long-term incentive compensation  
4 "additional," because, as explained in my direct testimony,<sup>22</sup> the target  
5 compensation opportunity it provides is an integral component of a reasonable  
6 and market competitive compensation for employee-participants.

7 **Q. DO YOU AGREE WITH MR. KOLLEN'S ASSERTION THAT "STOCK**  
8 **PRICE, BY DEFINITION, IS A MEASURE OF AEP'S FINANCIAL**  
9 **PERFORMANCE"?**

10 A. No. As I previously explained, the effect financial performance has on stock price  
11 is highly attenuated and the Commission's responsibility for setting the  
12 Company's rates mitigates the risk this poses to customers. Mr. Kollen's  
13 statement suggest he would prefer that Company management sacrifice the  
14 interests of shareholders to those of customers by not seeking to recover the  
15 Company's reasonable and appropriate costs of providing service to customers.  
16 This would be unbalanced and ultimately detrimental to customers because it  
17 would reduce both the dollars available to the Company for investment and the  
18 amount of the Company's discretionary investment. The ability to earn an  
19 appropriate rate of return on its investment is fundamental to the regulatory  
20 compact.

21 **Q. IS THE COMMISSION'S PRACTICE WITH RESPECT TO INCENTIVE**  
22 **COMPENSATION IMMUTABLE?**

---

<sup>22</sup> Carlin Direct Testimony, pp. 32-33, lines 14-33 and Exhibit ARC-6 (Target Total Compensation vs. Market for Executive Positions)

1 A. No. Recommendations in any rate case should stand on the testimony and  
2 exhibits in evidence in the particular case. The Commission's practice is based  
3 on the view that incentive compensation tied to earnings and similar financial  
4 measures of the Company or its parent are detrimental to customers or at least  
5 primarily benefit shareholders. This testimony shows, to the contrary, that the  
6 Company's long-term incentive compensation, including the performance units  
7 that are tied to TSR and EPS measures, primarily benefit customers.  
8 Accordingly, the Commission should allow the inclusion of the Company's long-  
9 term incentive compensation in its cost of service for rate making purposes in this  
10 case.

11 The Company has shown that its long-term incentive compensation is a  
12 critical component of market competitive total compensation that benefits  
13 customers by enabling the Companies to attract and retain the employees needed  
14 to efficiently and effectively provide its service to customers. Neither the need  
15 for market competitive total compensation nor the reasonableness of the  
16 Company's total compensation, aside from post-test year adjustments, is  
17 contended in pre-filed testimony in this case.

18 Mr. Kollen portrays a false dichotomy by suggesting that the Companies'  
19 long term incentive program incentivizes the achievement of shareholder but not  
20 customer goals. The primary objective of the Companies' long-term incentive  
21 plan is to provide an integral component of the reasonable and market competitive  
22 compensation needed to attract, retain and motivate the appropriately skilled and  
23 experienced employees needed to efficiently and effectively provide electric

1 service to customers. This fundamental aspect of the plan clearly benefits both  
2 customers and the Company. Furthermore, the financial measures included in the  
3 performance unit portion of the Companies' long-term incentive compensation  
4 (75% of the total) benefit customers by providing an incentive to control costs,  
5 which is the primary and often only lever most utility employees have available to  
6 improve company financial performance.

7 The remaining 25% of AEP's long-term incentive program takes the form  
8 of RSUs, which are tied primarily to participant retention through vesting  
9 requirements and are not tied to any performance measures.

10 The belief that long-term compensation benefits shareholders to the  
11 detriment of customers by encouraging participants to seek unwarranted rate  
12 increases, ignores the robust nature of such proceedings and questions the  
13 effectiveness of this and other Commissions.

14 My testimony shows that the Companies' long-term incentive  
15 compensation plan provides substantial benefits to customers by enabling the  
16 company to attract and retain suitable employees, by encouraging cost control and  
17 by encouraging employee retention. These benefits certainly exceed the  
18 incremental cost of long-term incentive compensation, which is \$0 relative to the  
19 cost of providing market competitive compensation through other types of  
20 compensation.

21 **Q. ARE THERE ANY OTHER REASONS THAT LONG-TERM INCENTIVE**  
22 **COMPENSATION SHOULD BE INCLUDED IN THE COMPANY'S COST**  
23 **OF SERVICE.**

1 A. Yes, as with annual incentive compensation, each rate case conveys to customers  
2 all of the benefits that have accumulated over the many years that the Company's  
3 long-term compensation program has been in place. As was the case with annual  
4 incentive compensation, Messrs. Smith's and Kollen's proposals would provide  
5 customers with all the accumulated benefits of the long-term incentive  
6 compensation but none of its costs. This is disproportional to any perceived harm  
7 to customers, which in any case is mitigated by the Commission, which is  
8 responsible for setting utility rates.

9 In addition, the Companies' long-term incentive compensation is intended,  
10 as the name implies, to encourage participants to consider the long-term impact of  
11 their decisions on the Company and all of its stakeholders, including current and  
12 future customers. The long-term incentive program also serves as a way of  
13 compensating employees for performance that often has significant benefits to  
14 customers, for example, by designing new equipment and procedures in-house,  
15 and thus avoiding the cost of much more expensive outside contractors and  
16 consultants.

17 Without a market competitive total compensation program that includes  
18 either long-term incentive compensation or some other form of compensation of  
19 equal value, the Company cannot successfully compete for appropriately skilled  
20 and experienced personnel. Therefore, providing market competitive  
21 compensation to employees at all levels of the organization is a necessary and a  
22 basic cost of providing utility service to our customers. This is particularly true at  
23 leadership levels where management continuity is often critical. Simply put, no

1 company of the Companies' size and complexity can function effectively without  
2 highly skilled people in a large number of key positions. Including long-term  
3 incentive compensation as a component of a reasonable and market compensation  
4 package for many of these positions, is the best way to compensate these positions  
5 from both shareholder and customer's point of view.

6 **Q. WHAT IS YOUR RECOMMENDATION WITH RESPECT TO**  
7 **INTERVENOR'S PROPOSALS TO ELIMINATE THE STOCK UNIT**  
8 **PORTION OF EMPLOYEE LONG-TERM INCENTIVE**  
9 **COMPENSATION?**

10 A. I recommend that the Commission reject Messrs. Smith's and Kollen's proposals.  
11 Long-term incentive compensation simply brings employee compensation to  
12 reasonable and market competitive rates and the incentive that it creates provide  
13 substantial benefits to customers.

**V. SAVINGS PLAN EXPENSE**

14 **Q. DID ATTORNEY GENERAL WITNESS SMITH'S ADJUSTMENTS TO**  
15 **PAYROLL EXPENSE, INCENTIVE COMPENSATION EXPENSE AND**  
16 **LONG-TERM INCENTIVE EXPENSE FLOW THROUGH TO SAVINGS**  
17 **PLAN EXPENSE?**

18 A. Yes, although his recommendation goes further than these adjustments. I will  
19 address the flow-through adjustments related to compensation and Company  
20 Witness Cooper will address Mr. Smith's recommendation for further  
21 adjustments.

1 **Q. DO YOU AGREE THAT IF THE ANNUAL OR LONG-TERM**  
2 **INCENTIVE COMPENSATION ADJUSTMENTS ARE ADOPTED THEY**  
3 **SHOULD FLOW THROUGH AND RESULT IN RELATED**  
4 **ADJUSTMENTS TO SAVINGS PLAN EXPENSE?**

5 A. No. The rationale for the adjustments to incentive compensation relate entirely to  
6 the form of such compensation and whether customers or shareholders should pay  
7 for it. No witness has argued that total compensation is unreasonable or more  
8 than is needed to provide market competitive compensation. As such, if the  
9 Company chose not to offer incentive compensation, it would still need to provide  
10 an equivalent value of base salary and it would still incur the associated savings  
11 plan expense. As such, any incentive compensation adjustments should not flow  
12 through to cause savings plan adjustments.

**VI. NON-QUALIFIED POST-RETIREMENT BENEFITS**

13 **Q. PLEASE EXPLAIN THE COMPANIES' POST-RETIREMENT**  
14 **BENEFITS.**

15 A. The Company maintains non-qualified post-retirement benefit plans for its  
16 employees to provide benefits that cannot be provided under qualified post  
17 retirement plans due to IRS limits imposed on ERISA-qualified plans. These  
18 plans are commonly referred to as Supplemental Employee Retirement Plans or  
19 "SERPs." The Company utilizes such plans to provide the same retirement  
20 benefits to employees as are provided under the ERISA-qualified retirement plans  
21 to the extent that such benefits cannot be provided due to the constraints imposed  
22 on qualified plans. AEP's non-qualified pension plans use the same benefit

1 formulas as are used under the qualified AEP Retirement Plan for each respective  
2 employee, except that the non-qualified benefits are reduced by the amount of  
3 qualified benefits. Therefore, the total benefit provided by the Company under  
4 both its qualified and non-qualified retirement plans is equal to the benefit that  
5 would be produced by the formulas utilized under the qualified retirement plans if  
6 these plans were not subject to the benefit limitations imposed on qualified plans.

7 The Companies' non-qualified defined benefit plans also provide  
8 contractual benefits that were negotiated with respect to a few executives, nearly  
9 all of whom are now retired. No new contractual benefits have been negotiated in  
10 many years.

11 **Q. HOW PREVALENT ARE NON-QUALIFIED DEFINED BENEFIT**  
12 **PENSION PLANS?**

13 A. In my experience, most large companies that provide qualified defined benefit or  
14 defined contribution pension plans also provide non-qualified restoration plans  
15 that are similar to the Companies' non-qualified pension plans. This is because,  
16 to do otherwise, would be to accept arbitrary limits on retirement benefits to the  
17 detriment of the highly valuable employees who command compensation that  
18 exceeds the limits on qualified retirement plans. By arbitrary, I mean that these  
19 qualified plan rules limit the extent of favorable tax treatment, and should not be  
20 construed as serving any other purpose, such as designating the maximum  
21 acceptable level of retirement benefits that a company should provide or as a limit  
22 on amount of utility company benefit expense that customers should bear with  
23 respect to a single employee. These plans are more prevalent with larger

1 companies, simply because larger companies are generally more complex and  
2 generally need more employees who command compensation in excess of the  
3 arbitrary limits on qualified retirement plans. Customers benefit from the  
4 economies of scale that larger companies generally provide. As such, they should  
5 bear the related cost of the additional compensation and benefits expense  
6 associated with managing larger companies.

7 **Q. WHAT TREATMENT OF SERP EXPENSE IS RECOMMENDED BY**  
8 **ATTORNEY GENERAL WITNESS SMITH?**

9 A. Mr. Smith recommends excluding all SERP expense from the Company's cost of  
10 service because "the provision of additional retirement compensation to the  
11 Company's highest paid executives is not a reasonable expense that should be  
12 recovered in rates."<sup>23</sup>

13 **Q. DO YOU AGREE?**

14 A. No, I do not agree. First, the Company's non-qualified post-retirement benefits  
15 are not limited to the "Company's highest paid executives."<sup>24</sup> There are several  
16 hundred participants in these programs, which goes well beyond any reasonable  
17 definition of "highest paid" or "executives."<sup>25</sup>

18 Second, these programs are not "additional."<sup>26</sup> They are an integral  
19 component of a reasonable and market competitive total rewards package. The  
20 Company needs employees with specialized experience, knowledge, capabilities  
21 and skills to efficiently and effectively provide electric service to customers.

---

<sup>23</sup> Smith, p. 42, lines 18-19.

<sup>24</sup> Smith, p. 42, lines 18-19.

<sup>25</sup> Smith, p. 42, lines 18-19.

<sup>26</sup> Smith, p. 42, lines 18-19.

1           Therefore, it is reasonable, prudent and in the customers' interests for the  
2           Company to attract and retain such employees. The experience and attributes that  
3           such higher paid employees possess makes them scarce and highly sought after,  
4           and enables them to command compensation that exceeds IRS-qualified plan  
5           compensation limits. Therefore, the cost associated with attracting and retaining  
6           such employees is necessary and prudent if the Company is to provide its utility  
7           service to customers as efficiently and effectively as possible.

8                         While continuing to provide incremental non-qualified defined benefit  
9           pension is a discretionary decision, eliminating this benefit without an offsetting  
10          increase in some other form of remuneration would have significant negative  
11          consequences on the Companies' ability to attract and retain highly talented  
12          employees and this would ultimately have negative impacts on the cost and  
13          quality of the service the Company is able to provide to customers.

14                        One of the primary reasons for the existence of the benefit limits on  
15          ERISA-qualified plans is the U.S. Federal Government's need for current tax  
16          revenue. It is arbitrary to use these tax-driven benefit limits for other purposes,  
17          such as setting the maximum level of pension expense that is deemed necessary  
18          and prudent for the provision of electric services. Consider, for example, whether  
19          it would be reasonable for the Commission to utilize this approach irrespective of  
20          substantial changes to these limits (up or down), as have occurred. In fact,  
21          utilizing any fixed limit for such a determination is biased against larger  
22          companies. Economies of scale enable such companies to be more efficient and,  
23          thereby, provide lower cost and higher quality electric service to customers.

1           However, efficiently and effectively managing larger and more diverse  
2           organizations requires more skilled and experienced managers and these  
3           managers command higher compensation in the marketplace, which is therefore  
4           more likely to exceed any fixed amount established for tax purposes.

5           The Companies' non-qualified deferred compensation benefits have been  
6           designed as part of the market competitive total rewards package, which the  
7           Company provides to all employees whose skills and experience command higher  
8           pay in the market. It is not an additional benefit above and beyond what is needed  
9           to provide market-competitive total rewards to these employees or high quality  
10          service to customers. As such, customers benefit from the provision of these  
11          benefits as part of a market-competitive total rewards package in the same way as  
12          they benefit from the provision of base pay as part of the same market-  
13          competitive package.

14   **Q.    DOES THIS CONCLUDE YOUR REBUTTAL TESTIMONY?**

15   **A.    Yes.**

**COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY**

**BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION**

In the Matter of:

Electronic Application Of Kentucky Power )  
Company For (1) A General Adjustment Of Its )  
Rates For Electric Service; (2) An Order )  
Approving Its 2017 Environmental Compliance ) Case No. 2017-00179  
Plan; (3) An Order Approving Its Tariffs And )  
Riders; And (4) An Order Granting All Other )  
Required Approvals And Relief )

**REBUTTAL TESTIMONY OF**

**JASON A. CASH**

**ON BEHALF OF KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY**

**VERIFICATION**

The undersigned, Jason A Cash, being duly sworn, deposes and says he is employed by American Electric Power as Accountant Policy and Research Staff that he has personal knowledge of the matters set forth in the forgoing testimony and the information contained therein is true and correct to the best of his information, knowledge and belief



Jason A Cash

STATE OF OHIO

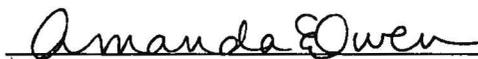
)

) 2017-00179

COUNTY OF FRANKLIN

)

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a Notary Public in and before said County and State, by (Insert Name), this the 2<sup>nd</sup> day of November 2017.

  
Notary Public

Notary ID Number: NA



Amanda E. Owen, Attorney At Law  
NOTARY PUBLIC - STATE OF OHIO  
My commission has no expiration date  
Sec. 147.03 R.C.

My Commission Expires: Never

**REBUTTAL TESTIMONY OF  
JASON A. CASH  
ON BEHALF OF  
KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION OF KENTUCKY**

**CASE NO. 2017-00179**

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

<b><u>SUBJECT</u></b>	<b><u>PAGE</u></b>
I. Introduction .....	R1
II. Purpose Of Rebuttal Testimony ..	R1
III. Terminal Net Salvage .....	R2
IV. Summary and Conclusion .....	R10

**REBUTTAL TESTIMONY OF  
JASON A. CASH ON BEHALF OF  
KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION OF KENTUCKY**

**I. INTRODUCTION**

1 **Q. PLEASE STATE YOUR NAME, BUSINESS ADDRESS AND POSITION.**

2 A. My name is Jason A. Cash. My business address is 1 Riverside Plaza, Columbus, Ohio  
3 43215. My position is Staff Accountant in Accounting Policy and Research for  
4 American Electric Power Service Corporation (“AEPSC”), a wholly owned subsidiary of  
5 American Electric Power Company, Inc. (“AEP”).

6 **Q. ARE YOU THE SAME JASON A. CASH WHO PREVIOUSLY FILED DIRECT  
7 TESTIMONY IN THIS PROCEEDING ON BEHALF OF KENTUCKY POWER  
8 COMPANY?**

9 A. Yes, I am.

**II. PURPOSE OF REBUTTAL TESTIMONY**

10 **Q. WHAT IS THE PURPOSE OF YOUR REBUTTAL TESTIMONY IN THIS  
11 PROCEEDING?**

12 A. My rebuttal testimony responds to depreciation related recommendations made by Lane  
13 Kollen on behalf of the Kentucky Industrial Utility Customers, Inc.

14 **Q. PLEASE SUMMARIZE THE ACTIONS YOU PROPOSE THE COMMISSION  
15 TAKE IN CONNECTION WITH THE RECOMMENDATIONS,  
16 SUGGESTIONS AND PROPOSALS MADE BY INTERVENOR WITNESS  
17 KOLLEN?**

1 A. For the reasons I discuss in more detail in this rebuttal testimony, I recommend the  
2 Commission:

3 1. Reject Mr. Kollen's proposal to eliminate terminal net salvage amount when  
4 calculating depreciation rates for both Big Sandy Unit 1 and the Company's  
5 ownership share of the Mitchell Plant. The Commission should accept the Big  
6 Sandy Unit 1 depreciation rates as filed by the Company in this case, and  
7 continue to use the deprecation rates approved in Case No. 2014-00396 for the  
8 Mitchell Plant for reasons explained in Section III, below.  
9

10 2. Reject Mr. Kollen's further recommendation to eliminate an inflation rate factor  
11 in connection with the calculation of the terminal net salvage amounts used for  
12 determining depreciation rates for Big Sandy Unit 1. The Commission should  
13 accept the Big Sandy Unit 1 depreciation rates as filed by the Company in this  
14 case for reasons explained in Section III, below.  
15

16 **Q. WHAT IS THE TOTAL EFFECT ON DEPRECIATION EXPENSE OF MR.**  
17 **KOLLEN'S PROPOSAL FOR CALCULATING THE BIG SANDY UNIT 1 AND**  
18 **MITCHELL PLANT TERMINAL NET SALVAGE AMOUNTS?**

19 A. Mr. Kollen's adjustment to remove terminal net salvage from depreciation rates reduces  
20 depreciation expense by \$0.370 million for Big Sandy Unit 1 and \$0.567 million for the  
21 Mitchell Plant. Mr. Kollen references this depreciation expense change on page 35, lines  
22 4 thru 6 of his testimony and provides a detailed calculation of the adjustment in his  
23 Exhibit \_\_\_(LK-14).

### **III. TERMINAL NET SALVAGE**

24 **Q. WHAT IS NET SALVAGE AND HOW DOES IT AFFECT DEPRECIATION**  
25 **RATES AND DEPRECIATION EXPENSE?**

26 A. Salvage includes amounts received for depreciable property retired due to sale,  
27 reimbursement or reuse of the property. Removal cost is the expenditure incurred in

1 connection with retiring, removing or disposing of property. Net salvage is the  
2 difference between salvage and removal cost.

3 Positive net salvage occurs when salvage exceeds removal cost. Positive net  
4 salvage decreases depreciation rates and hence depreciation expense. Negative net  
5 salvage occurs when removal cost exceeds salvage. Negative net salvage increases  
6 depreciation rates and hence depreciation expense.

7 **Q. WHAT TYPES OF NET SALVAGE ARE TYPICALLY CONSIDERED FOR**  
8 **PRODUCTION PLANT TYPE PROPERTY IN A DEPRECIATION STUDY?**

9 A. A depreciation study for production plant type property typically considers both terminal  
10 and interim net salvage.

11 **Q. HOW DOES TERMINAL NET SALVAGE DIFFER FROM INTERIM NET**  
12 **SALVAGE?**

13 A. Terminal net salvage includes the final cost to retire the plant at the end of its useful life  
14 less any salvage received from the property retired (net salvage). Interim net salvage  
15 represents amounts received (salvage) net of removal cost incurred from retirements  
16 from the time a plant is placed in service until its final retirement. Net salvage is  
17 included in a depreciation study to recognize that there will be a cost and/or potential  
18 salvage value associated with those retirements that needs to be included in the  
19 depreciation calculation.

20 **Q. DOES MR. KOLLEN TAKE EXCEPTION TO THE INCLUSION OF**  
21 **TERMINAL OR INTERIM NET SALVAGE IN THE CALCULATION OF BIG**  
22 **SANDY UNIT 1'S AND MITCHELL PLANTS DEPRECIATION RATES AND**  
23 **EXPENSES?**

1 A. Yes. Mr. Kollen takes exception to the inclusion of terminal net salvage in the  
2 calculation of Big Sandy Unit 1's and Mitchell Plant's depreciation rates and expenses.  
3 In addition, Mr. Kollen takes exception to escalating the terminal net salvage amounts of  
4 Big Sandy Unit 1 when calculating its depreciation rates. Mr. Kollen does not take  
5 exception to the inclusion of interim net salvage in the calculation of Big Sandy Unit 1's  
6 and Mitchell Plant's depreciation rates and expenses.

7 **Q. IS THE COMPANY PROPOSING TO REVISE THE DEPRECIATION RATES**  
8 **FOR ITS SHARE OF THE MITCHELL PLANT DURING THIS**  
9 **PROCEEDING?**

10 A. No. As stated in my direct testimony, Kentucky Power intends to continue to use the  
11 depreciation rates for its ownership share of the Mitchell Plant as approved by the  
12 Commission in Case No. 2014-00396.

13 **Q. WHAT REASONS DOES MR. KOLLEN GIVE FOR EXCLUDING TERMINAL**  
14 **NET SALVAGE FROM THE CALCULATION OF DEPRECIATION RATES**  
15 **FOR BIG SANDY UNIT 1 AND THE MITCHELL PLANT?**

16 A. Mr. Kollen's explanation is set forth at pages 32 to 34 of his testimony and is premised  
17 upon his contention that:

- 18 1. The Commission should not attempt to forecast today the scope of any future  
19 dismantling activities and site restoration necessary or reasonable when the  
20 Company's generating units are retired decades in the future.  
21
- 22 2. Including terminal net salvage in the calculation of depreciation rates for Big  
23 Sandy Unit 1 will result in double recovery, once in the base revenue  
24 requirement and again in the proposed renamed Decommissioning Rider.  
25

1 **Q. DO YOU AGREE WITH MR. KOLLEN THAT THE COMMISSION SHOULD**  
2 **NOT ATTEMPT TO FORECAST ANY FUTURE DISMANTLING ACTIVITIES**  
3 **AND SITE RESTORATION PLANS?**

4 A. No. Mr. Kollen's recommendation to wait until the Company's production plants are  
5 retired or are close to retirement, before including the dismantling costs in rates is  
6 contrary to generational equity. It forces future ratepayers to pay for the dismantling  
7 costs of retired plants in which they receive no benefit. Including terminal net salvage in  
8 current depreciation rates allows for current ratepayers to pay for the cost of the  
9 production plant for which they receive service.

10 **Q. DO YOU AGREE WITH MR. KOLLEN THAT INCLUDING TERMINAL NET**  
11 **SALVAGE IN CALCULATION OF DEPRECIATION RATES FOR BIG SANDY**  
12 **UNIT 1 WILL RESULT IN DOUBLE RECOVERY?**

13 A. No. The Company is only including costs related to the decommissioning of the coal  
14 related assets at Big Sandy in the proposed Decommissioning Rider. The net salvage  
15 amount used to calculate depreciation rates for Big Sandy Unit 1 only includes the  
16 estimated cost to demolish Big Sandy Unit 1. When the Company retires Big Sandy  
17 Unit 1 and begins demolition of the plant a portion will be applied to the  
18 Decommissioning Rider and a portion will be applied to the accumulated depreciation  
19 accrual for Big Sandy Unit 1. Applying a portion of the cost to each eliminates any type  
20 of double recovery.

1 **Q. DOES MR. KOLLEN ALSO CHALLENGE THE MANNER IN WHICH**  
2 **KENTUCKY POWER CALCULATED THE TERMINAL NET SALVAGE**  
3 **AMOUNT?**

4 A. Yes. Mr. Kollen argues at page 34 of his testimony that Kentucky Power erred by  
5 including an escalation factor in the calculation of Big Sandy Unit 1's terminal net  
6 salvage amount on page 34 of his testimony. His reasons for excluding an escalation  
7 factor are:

- 8 1. The escalation methodology "front-loads" recovery of an uncertain estimate of  
9 future costs in future dollars, which is also uncertain.
- 10  
11 2. There will be no changes in the physical dismantling and site restoration  
12 approach assumed by Sargent & Lundy, no efficiencies from technology,  
13 equipment and disposal advances, and no improvements in productivity, any of  
14 which could offset future inflation costs.
- 15  
16 3. Use of 2031 dollars for 2017 ratemaking purposes is an inherent mismatch and  
17 forces today's customers to subsidize future customers. If the cost estimate  
18 escalates in future years, then if the increased cost is reasonable and prudent,  
19 those increases can be reflected in future depreciation rates.
- 20

21

22 **Q. HOW DO YOU RESPOND TO MR. KOLLEN'S CRITICISM OF THE**  
23 **COMPANY'S INCLUSION OF AN ESCALATION RATE IN THE**  
24 **CALCULATION OF DEPRECIATION RATES FOR BIG SANDY UNIT 1?**

25 A. Since the terminal net salvage amount represents the net salvage the Company expects to  
26 incur when the plant retires and the demolition study used to determine the terminal net  
27 salvage was performed in 2013, it is necessary to inflate the 2013 demolition cost  
28 estimates to the 2031 estimated retirement date to obtain an accurate estimate of the final  
29 demolition cost.

1           Doing so is consistent with standard and accepted depreciation practices. For  
2           example, NARUC's "Public Utility Depreciation Practices" (August 1996), at page 18,  
3           lines 9-13 indicates that net salvage positive or negative is to be calculated as of the date  
4           of the retirement and not as of the date of the depreciation study:

5                     Net salvage is expressed as a percentage of plant retired by dividing the dollars  
6                     of net salvage by the dollars of original cost of plant retired. The goal of  
7                     accounting for net salvage is to allocate the net cost of an asset to accounting  
8                     periods, making due allowance for the net salvage positive or negative, **that will**  
9                     **be obtained when the asset is retired.** (emphasis added)

10                    The amount that will be obtained when the asset is retired will be the inflated 2031  
11                    amount.

12                    In states where other American Electric Power Company, Inc. companies  
13                    operate, utility commissions have adopted depreciation calculations based on production  
14                    plant demolition studies comparable to the ones sponsored by KPCo in this proceeding,  
15                    and have accepted the practice of escalating generating unit retirement costs to the date  
16                    of retirement. For example, the Indiana Utility Regulatory Commission ruled in a case  
17                    involving non-AEP affiliate Public Service Company of Indiana, Cause No. 42359  
18                    (Order dated May 18, 2004, page 71), that escalation (inflation) should be factored into  
19                    dismantlement costs. The Indiana commission addressed a depreciation study sponsored  
20                    by Mr. John Spanos for the utility stating:

21                    We find Mr. Spanos' approach to be realistic and consistent with past  
22                    experience. Inflation has been a fact of life in the American economy for  
23                    many years. Not factoring inflation into dismantlement costs to be  
24                    incurred in the future would understate those costs, with the result being  
25                    that future customers would have to pay costs arising from facilities that  
26                    are not serving them. This result flies in the face of matching rates with  
27                    costs incurred for service, as sound ratemaking principle followed by this  
28                    Commission. Moreover, current customers receive a benefit by factoring  
29                    in inflation, as it may appropriately allow for a reduction in rate base  
30

1 because of the increased accumulated reserve for depreciation.  
2 **Accordingly, this Commission finds that accounting for inflation in**  
3 **determining the dismantlement estimates to be used as part of PSI's**  
4 **depreciation rates is reasonable.** (emphasis added)

5

6 **Q. HOW DO YOU RESPOND TO MR. KOLLEN'S CRITICISM THAT**  
7 **INCLUSION OF AN ESCALATION RATE "FRONT-LOADS" RECOVERY OF**  
8 **AN UNCERTAIN ESTIMATE OF FUTURE COSTS?**

9 A. Mr. Kollen implies that that the Company will not dismantle Big Sandy Unit 1 after the  
10 plant is no longer in use. Based on its historical record, AEP has demonstrated that it  
11 demolishes retired generating plants. Since 1955, Appalachian Power Company which  
12 is a wholly owned subsidiary of AEP has retired five steam generating plants including  
13 Kingsport, Roanoke, Kenova, Logan and Cabin Creek Plants. All five of these plants  
14 have been demolished. AEP affiliate Indiana Michigan Power Company ("I&M")  
15 completed the demolition of its Breed generating plant in 2006. In 2016, I&M  
16 completed the sale of its retired Tanners Creek generating plant site at a cost to I&M.  
17 The sale of the Tanners Creek plant site included demolition of the plant and the  
18 associated liabilities at the plant site.

19 The cost associated with dismantling the plant is a cost that the Company will  
20 incur after the plant is no longer in use. Straight-line depreciation calculations are  
21 designed to produce equal annual depreciation amounts by calculating depreciation rates  
22 that allocate the remaining cost of a utility's investment, including net salvage, over the  
23 remaining life of the investment. Adding an escalation rate does not "front-load" future

1 costs. It evenly spreads the final cost to dismantle the plant at retirement evenly over the  
2 remaining life of the plant.

3 **Q. IS THE COMPANY'S ESTIMATE OF THE FINAL COST TO DISMANTLE**  
4 **THE PLANT REASONABLE?**

5 A. Yes. The company contracted with an independent engineering firm, Sargent & Lundy,  
6 to provide an estimate of the cost to dismantle the Big Sandy Plant. That estimate  
7 provides a basis for the final costs that will be incurred at the plant site. Mr. Kollen does  
8 not provide a different estimate.

9 **Q. HOW DO YOU RESPOND TO MR. KOLLEN'S ASSERTION THAT S&L**  
10 **FAILS TO FACTOR INTO ITS ESTIMATE FUTURE EFFICIENCIES WHICH**  
11 **COULD OFFSET FUTURE INFLATION COSTS?**

12 A. Mr. Kollen similarly fails to provide any examples of the type of efficiencies that can be  
13 obtained in the future and the effect those efficiencies could have on the estimate  
14 provided by Sargent & Lundy.

15 **Q. IS MR. KOLLEN ACCURATE WHEN HE INDICATES THAT USE OF 2031**  
16 **DOLLARS FOR 2017 RATEMAKING PURPOSES IS AN INHERENT**  
17 **MISMATCH AND FORCES TODAY'S CUSTOMERS TO SUBSIDIZE**  
18 **FUTURE CUSTOMERS?**

19 A. No, in fact the opposite is correct. A central tenant of regulatory practice is generational  
20 equity where the cost of electric service is borne by the customers who benefit from that  
21 service. Using an escalated 2031 terminal demolition cost for Big Sandy Unit 1 creates a  
22 level amount of depreciation expense to be included in rates for current and future

1 customers. Failure to incorporate escalation in the terminal demolition cost estimate  
2 would cause future customers to pay continually increasing amounts. The lack of an  
3 escalation would also be contrary to straight line depreciation principles.

#### IV. SUMMARY AND CONCLUSION

4 **Q. PLEASE SUMMARIZE YOUR CONCLUSIONS REGARDING MR. KOLLEN'S**  
5 **RECOMMENDATION TO ELIMINATE THE TERMINAL NET SALVAGE**  
6 **AMOUNTS FOR BOTH BIG SANDY UNIT 1 AND THE MITCHELL PLANT**  
7 **FROM THE CALCULATION OF DEPRECIATION RATES.**

8 A. Mr. Kollen is incorrect in his assumption that terminal net salvage should be excluded  
9 when calculating depreciation rates for both Big Sandy Unit 1 and the Mitchell Plant.  
10 The Commission should accept the Big Sandy Unit 1 depreciation rates as filed by the  
11 Company in this case and continue to use the depreciation rates approved in Case No.  
12 2014-00396 for the Mitchell Plant.

13 **Q. DO YOU HAVE ANY FURTHER COMMENTS REGARDING MR. KOLLEN'S**  
14 **RECOMMENDATIONS AROUND TERMINAL NET SALVAGE?**

15 Yes. Mr. Kollen is also incorrect in his assumption that no escalation should be applied  
16 to calculate Big Sandy Unit 1's terminal net salvage cost. As previously mentioned, the  
17 Commission should accept the Big Sandy Unit 1 depreciation rates as filed by the  
18 Company in this case.

19 **Q. DOES THIS CONCLUDE YOUR REBUTTAL TESTIMONY?**

20 A. Yes.

**COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY**  
**BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION**

In the Matter of:

Electronic Application Of Kentucky Power	)	
Company For (1) A General Adjustment Of Its	)	
Rates For Electric Service; (2) An Order	)	
Approving Its 2017 Environmental Compliance	)	Case No. 2017-00179
Plan; (3) An Order Approving Its Tariffs And	)	
Riders; And (4) An Order Approving Accounting	)	
Practices To Establish Regulatory Assets And	)	
Liabilities; And (5) An Order Granting All Other	)	
Required Approvals And Relief	)	

**REBUTTAL TESTIMONY OF**  
**CURT D. COOPER**  
**ON BEHALF OF KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY**

**VERIFICATION**

The undersigned, Curt Cooper, being duly sworn, deposes and says he is the Director of Employee Benefits for American Electric Power, that he has personal knowledge of the matters set forth in the forgoing testimony for which he is the identified witness and that the information contained therein is true and correct to the best of his information, knowledge and belief



\_\_\_\_\_  
Curt Cooper

STATE OF OHIO

)

) Case No. 2017-00179

COUNTY OF FRANKLIN

)

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a Notary Public in and before said County and State, by Curt Cooper, this the 2nd day of November 2017.



\_\_\_\_\_  
Notary Public



**Cheryl L. Strawser**  
Notary Public, State of Ohio  
My Commission Expires 10-01-2021

My Commission Expires: October 1, 2021

**REBUTTAL TESTIMONY OF  
CURT D. COOPER  
ON BEHALF OF  
KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION OF KENTUCKY**

**CASE NO. 2017-00179**

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

I.	INTRODUCTION.....	R1
II.	EMPLOYEE BENEFIT EXPENSE .....	R2

**REBUTTAL TESTIMONY OF  
CURT D. COOPER ON BEHALF OF  
KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION OF KENTUCKY**

1 **I. INTRODUCTION**

2 **Q. PLEASE STATE YOUR NAME.**

3 A. My name is Curt D. Cooper.

4 **Q. PLEASE PROVIDE YOUR POSITION IN THE COMPANY AND  
5 BUSINESS ADDRESS.**

6 A. I am the Director of Employee Benefits with American Electric Power Service  
7 Corporation (AEPSC). My business address is American Electric Power, 1  
8 Riverside Plaza, Columbus, Ohio 43215.

9 **Q. WHAT ARE YOUR PRINCIPAL AREAS OF RESPONSIBILITY?**

10 A. I am responsible for implementing and managing the employee benefits offered to  
11 the employees and retirees of Kentucky Power Company and its affiliates,  
12 including AEPSC. My department manages the third-party vendors used to  
13 administer our self-insured benefit plans and negotiates the contracts and fees  
14 paid for these services. I serve as the Company's chief privacy officer as required  
15 under the federal Health Insurance Portability and Accountability Act.

16 **Q. PLEASE SUMMARIZE YOUR EDUCATIONAL BACKGROUND AND  
17 PROFESSIONAL EXPERIENCE.**

18 A. I earned a degree in Business Administration from Ashland College in Ashland,  
19 Ohio in 1982 and a Juris Doctorate degree from Ohio State University Moritz  
20 College of Law in 1986. I was admitted to the Ohio Bar in 1986. From 1986



1    **A.**    Not at all. The factual situations in the cases Mr. Smith mentioned are not  
2           appropriately comparable to Kentucky Power’s employee compensation and  
3           benefits plans, and therefore do not lend support to his suggestion to arbitrarily  
4           remove from the Company’s cost of service a portion of the employee  
5           compensation costs.

6                       Specifically, the effective plan design and the costs Kentucky Power  
7           incurs as part of its employees’ compensation is quite different than the plans  
8           described for Kentucky Utilities (KU) in Case No. 2016-0370, Louisville Gas and  
9           Electric (LGE) in Case No. 2016-00371, and Cumberland Valley Electric, Inc.  
10          (Cumberland Valley Electric) in Case No. 2016-00169.

11                      The most significant difference between the Company’s benefits plan and  
12          the plans disallowed in those three cases is the plans’ structure.

13                      First, a common thread among the plans described in the cases noted by  
14          AG Witness Smith is that each employer had Defined Benefit Plans in place that  
15          had both contribution and distribution attributes. In contrast, Kentucky Power  
16          provides two distinct retirement savings plans for its employees. Notably, since  
17          2001 Kentucky Power’s defined benefit plan employs a cash balance formula,  
18          causing this plan to operate as a defined contribution plan. As a result of this  
19          change the contribution percentage in Kentucky Power’s plan is substantially  
20          below the plans in the noted cases. By way of example, the Cumberland Valley  
21          Electric plan’s defined benefit contribution had a 30.22% rate. This number is  
22          more than three times greater than the upper range of Kentucky Power’s defined  
23          contribution, and more than ten times greater than the lower range. Kentucky

1 Power's contribution to employee retirement savings accounts currently ranges  
2 between 3% and 8.5%, dependent on employee age and years of service. This  
3 difference is illustrated even more clearly by the fact that Kentucky Power's  
4 *combined* maximum contribution under its employee defined benefit *and* defined  
5 contribution plans is 13%, less than half of Cumberland's *defined benefit alone*.

6 The differences between the Kentucky Power employee retirement benefit  
7 plan and the plans of Kentucky Utilities AG Witness Smith cites, are even more  
8 contrasting. Under the Kentucky Utilities plans all employees that were hired  
9 prior to January 1, 2006, were eligible to participate in *both* a Pre 2006 defined  
10 distribution benefits (DDB) Plan *and* a 401 (k) Plan. Unlike Kentucky Power's,  
11 the plan cited by AG Witness Smith from Kentucky Utilities contributed 100%  
12 (one hundred percent) of the Pre 2006 DDB Plan costs. In addition to this  
13 payment, Kentucky Utilities also contributed to the 401 (k) Plan and additional  
14 amount of between 3% to 7% of eligible employee compensation, and another  
15 \$0.70 per dollar match for employee contributions up to 6 percent of the  
16 employee's eligible contribution. The Kentucky Power plans, in contrast, do not  
17 provide similar aggregate benefits. AG Witness' Smith characterization that the  
18 Company's plans are comparable should be rejected, when (unlike Kentucky  
19 Power's plans) the Kentucky Utilities plans referred to by Mr. Smith provided a  
20 Kentucky Utilities' employee hired before 2006: 1) a DDB plan contribution  
21 funded 100% by the employer and not requiring any employee contribution, *plus*  
22 2) a 401k contribution by Kentucky Utilities of between 3% and 7%, *plus* 3) a

1           \$0.70 per dollar employer match up to 6 percent of the employee's eligible  
2           contribution.

3                     The design of Louisville Gas and Electric plan also cited by AG Witness  
4           Smith is substantially similar to the Kentucky Utilities' plans described above.  
5           They are completely different from the Kentucky Power plans included in the  
6           Company's cost of service. Kentucky Power's plans do not provide duplicative  
7           benefits as those that Mr. Smith states are "excessive and not reasonable" for LGE  
8           and KU. Contrary to Mr. Smith's inference, Kentucky Power's plans do not  
9           provide "multiple layers" of retirement programs for their employees. The  
10          Company's costs associated with its contribution to employee retirement benefit  
11          accounts is simply a component of the employee compensation expenses the  
12          Company must incur to be able to provide service to its customers. It follows that  
13          all the reported expenses associated with these costs should be allowed.

14   **Q.   HOW DOES KENTUCKY POWER'S SAVINGS PLAN BENEFIT**  
15   **COMPARE TO THE EMPLOYEE BENEFITS OFFERED BY ITS**  
16   **INDUSTRY PEERS?**

17   A.   The survey results analyzed by the Company demonstrate that as compared to  
18          other industry peers the Kentucky Power's Savings Plan Benefit is below average  
19          and that reducing this employee benefit would impair Kentucky Power's ability to  
20          offer market competitive employee compensation, and therefore would erode its  
21          ability to attract and retain qualified employees.

22   **Q.   DOES THIS CONCLUDE YOUR REBUTTAL TESTIMONY?**

23   A.   Yes.

**COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY**  
**BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION**

In the Matter of:

Electronic Application Of Kentucky Power )  
Company For (1) A General Adjustment Of Its )  
Rates For Electric Service; (2) An Order )  
Approving Its 2017 Environmental Compliance )  
Plan; (3) An Order Approving Its Tariffs And )  
Riders; (4) An Order Approving Accounting )  
Practices To Establish Regulatory Assets And )  
Liabilities; And (5) An Order Granting All Other )  
Required Approvals And Relief )

Case No. 2017-00179

**REBUTTAL TESTIMONY OF**  
**BRAD N. HALL**  
**ON BEHALF OF KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY**



**REBUTTAL TESTIMONY OF  
BRAD N. HALL, ON BEHALF OF  
KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION OF KENTUCKY**

**CASE NO. 2017-00179**

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

I.	Introduction .....	1
II.	Rebuttal Testimony.....	2

**REBUTTAL TESTIMONY OF  
BRAD N. HALL, ON BEHALF OF  
KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION OF KENTUCKY**

**I. INTRODUCTION**

1 **Q. PLEASE STATE YOUR NAME, POSITION AND BUSINESS ADDRESS.**

2 A. My name is Brad N. Hall, and I am the Manager, External Affairs, for Kentucky  
3 Power Company (“Kentucky Power” or “Company”). My business address is 855  
4 Central Avenue, Suite 200, Ashland, Kentucky 41101.

5 **Q. ARE YOU THE SAME BRAD HALL THAT FILED DIRECT**  
6 **TESTIMONY IN THIS CASE?**

7 A. Yes I am.

8 **Q. WHAT IS THE PURPOSE OF YOUR TESTIMONY IN THIS**  
9 **PROCEEDING?**

10 A. The purpose of my rebuttal testimony is to respond to the direct testimony of  
11 Attorney General Witness Dismukes. In particular, my rebuttal testimony covers  
12 the following specific topics:

- 13 • Why the specific and limited purpose of the K-PEGG Program makes Mr.  
14 Dismukes’ comparisons to other types of economic development programs  
15 inappropriate;
- 16 • Why abandoning the K-PEGG Program would blunt economic  
17 development momentum in eastern Kentucky; and
- 18 • Why the Company’s proposed expansion of the K-PEGG Program is  
19 beneficial to customers.

## II. REBUTTAL TESTIMONY

1 **Q. BEFORE RESPONDING TO MR. DISMUKES’ TESTIMONY, CAN YOU**  
 2 **UPDATE THE COMMISSION ON ADDITIONAL K-PEGG PROGRAM**  
 3 **GRANTS ISSUED BY THE COMPANY SINCE THE INCEPTION OF**  
 4 **THIS CASE?**

5 **A.** Happily. As detailed in my direct testimony, Kentucky Power issues K-PEGG  
 6 Program grants when funds become available. Since the filing of the application  
 7 in this case, the Company has issued the following seven additional K-PEGG  
 8 grants totaling \$214,230:

DATE	RECIPIENT	PROJECT DESCR.	PROJECT TYPE	AMT.
9/6/2017 <sup>1</sup>	One East Kentucky & Ashland Alliance	Aerospace Marketing	EDA Support/Mktg. & Promotion	\$60,00
9/6/2017	Ashland Alliance	Braidy Industries Due Diligence Work	Site Development	\$50,000
9/6/2017	Ashland Alliance	Wright Concrete Closing Fund	EDA Support	\$23,334
9/6/2017	Appalachian Industrial Authority Inc.	Creation UAV Marketing Video	Mktg. & Promotion	\$6,000
9/6/2017	Coal Fields Regional Industrial Authority Inc.	Improvement of industrial site appearance	Site Development	\$15,000
10/18/2017	Lawrence County Fiscal County	Improvement of industrial site appearance	Site Development	\$19,836
10/27/2017	City of Pikeville	Geotechnical	Site Development	\$100,000

<sup>1</sup> The six grants dated September 6, 2017 were included in the Company’s response to AG 1-390, albeit without disbursement dates. The grants dated October 18 and October 27 were issued after the Company’s response to AG 1-390 was filed.

1 **Q. HAVE ANY OF THESE RECENTLY ISSUED K-PEGG GRANTS**  
2 **RESULTED IN NEW ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT IN THE SERVICE**  
3 **TERRITORY?**

4 A. Yes. Recently, SilverLiner announced that it will construct a new manufacturing  
5 facility in Pikeville that will bring 50 employees initially and up to 300 employees  
6 eventually. Kentucky Power issued a K-PEGG grant to the City of Pikeville to  
7 support geotechnical evaluations at the proposed SilverLiner site. This  
8 geotechnical evaluation of the site confirmed that SilverLiner could construct its  
9 facility there.

10 **Q. DOES ATTORNEY GENERAL WITNESS DISMUKES MISSTATE THE**  
11 **PURPOSE OF THE K-PEGG PROGRAM?**

12 A. Yes. On pages 39 and 40 of his testimony, Mr. Dismukes identifies the recent  
13 economic downturn and the need for promoting economic diversity as the  
14 rationales for the Company's K-PEGG Program. In reality, the conditions and  
15 needs Mr. Dismukes references are the bases for Kentucky Power's entire  
16 economic development efforts. The K-PEGG Program has a far narrower  
17 purpose.

18 **Q. WHAT IS THE PURPOSE OF THE K-PEGG PROGRAM?**

19 A. The K-PEGG Program is designed specifically to address the following key gaps  
20 in economic development efforts in the Company's service territory:

- 21 • a lack of functional and properly trained local or regional economic  
22 development organizations;
- 23 • limited competitive and marketable industrial parks and buildings;

- 1                   • insufficient marketing infrastructure for available opportunities; and  
2                   • insufficient workforce development and training.

3           These gaps were identified by InSite in their 2012 gap analysis. The InSite report  
4           was attached to my direct testimony as EXHIBIT BNH-1.

5           The K-PEGG program accomplishes its goals by issuing economic development  
6           grants to municipalities and economic development organizations to support:

- 7                   • economic development agency support projects;  
8                   • workforce training projects;  
9                   • site development projects; and  
10                  • marketing and promotional projects.

11           Unlike the KEAP program, which has similar goals but is narrowly focused on  
12           Lawrence County and the contiguous Kentucky counties, the K-PEGG Program  
13           provides economic development grants for projects throughout the Company's  
14           service territory.

15   **Q.   ON PAGE 48 OF HIS TESTIMONY, MR. DISMUKES CRITICIZES THE**  
16   **K-PEGG PROGRAM FOR NOT REQUIRING K-PEGG PROGRAM**  
17   **GRANT RECIPIENTS TO COMMIT TO A MINIMUM LEVEL OF**  
18   **CAPITAL INVESTMENT OR TO REQUIRE GRANT RECIPIENTS TO**  
19   **PAY BACK GRANT FUNDING IF THEY LEAVE THE COMPANY'S**  
20   **SERVICE TERRITORY. IS THIS CRITICISM WARRANTED?**

21   A.   No. Mr. Dismukes' criticism ignores the fundamental differences between  
22           financial incentives or tax credits issued by the Kentucky Cabinet for Economic  
23           Development and grants issued under the K-PEGG Program. First, unlike state  
24           financial incentives which are issued directly to a company, K-PEGG Program

1 grants are only issued to municipalities or economic development agencies within  
2 the service territory. Second, and perhaps more importantly, state financial  
3 incentives are issued directly to a specific company for the purpose of enticing  
4 that specific company to locate or expand a business in a specific location. K-  
5 PEGG Program grants, on the other hand, are issued to municipalities or  
6 economic development agencies for projects that upgrade the economic  
7 development infrastructure in the region through improvements to the skill of  
8 economic development professionals and to sites available for development.

9 Comparing state financial incentives with K-PEGG Program grants is an  
10 apples-to-oranges comparison. While the scale and company-specific economic  
11 development purpose of state incentives make the commitment criteria cited by  
12 Mr. Dismukes appropriate, that is not the case for K-PEGG Program grants. K-  
13 PEGG Program grants are not issued to specific target companies to incent  
14 specific development. The broader goal of the K-PEGG Program – to upgrade the  
15 region’s economic development infrastructure – makes such criteria impossible.

16 **Q. ON PAGE 48 AND 49 OF HIS TESTIMONY, MR. DISMUKES MAKES**  
17 **SIMILAR COMPARISONS OF THE K-PEGG PROGRAM TO THE**  
18 **COMPANY’S ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT RATE TARIFF. IS THIS**  
19 **COMPARISON APPROPRIATE?**

20 A. No. Much like the state financial incentives described above, the Company’s  
21 economic development rate tariff is designed to incent specific companies to  
22 locate or expand operations within the Company’s service territory. As such, it is  
23 fundamentally different than the K-PEGG Program which seeks to improve the

1 economic development infrastructure in the service territory. For the same  
2 reasons it is inappropriate to compare the K-PEGG Program to state financial  
3 incentives, it is also inappropriate to compare the K-PEGG Program to the  
4 Company's economic development rate tariff.

5 **Q. ON PAGES 50 AND 51 OF MR. DISMUKES' TESTIMONY HE**  
6 **IDENTIFIES A FAILURE TO JUSTIFY THE COST EFFECTIVENESS AS**  
7 **EVIDENCE OF INEFFICIENCIES OF THE KEDS. IS MR. DISMUKES**  
8 **CORRECT?**

9 A. No. Once again, Mr. Dismukes conflates the purpose of the K-PEGG Program  
10 with the purpose of the Company's economic development efforts as a whole.  
11 The purpose of the K-PEGG program is not as Mr. Dismukes claims to  
12 "incentivize businesses, such as large commercial and industrial customers to  
13 relocate or expand in Kentucky..." Instead, the narrow focus of the K-PEGG  
14 Program is to fill the identified gaps in the economic development infrastructure  
15 in Company's service territory through support of economic development entities,  
16 training, and site development activities. Shoring up this infrastructure is  
17 necessary for the region to compete nationally and internationally for economic  
18 development opportunities that will bring needed jobs.

19 **Q. DID KENTUCKY POWER'S ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT GRANT**  
20 **PROGRAMS PLAY A ROLE IN KEEPING THE BRAIDY INDUSTRIES**  
21 **PROJECT IN THE SERVICE TERRITORY?**

22 A. Yes. Braidy Industries announced there was an unacceptable extension of the  
23 construction timeline to support the heavy equipment in its planned aluminum

1 mill facility at the original site. Instead of moving outside of the Company’s  
2 service territory, Braidy Industries has relocated its proposed facility to the  
3 EastPark Industrial Site on the Boyd – Greenup County line. Kentucky Power has  
4 issued economic development grants to the Northeast Kentucky Regional  
5 Industrial Authority, the owner of EastPark, for improvements at the park. The  
6 existence of a ready-to-go site allowed the region to keep the planned investment.  
7 Without the investment in the EastPark made possible by Kentucky Power  
8 economic development grants, the region may have missed out on a  
9 transformative economic development opportunity.

10 **Q. ON PAGES 43 AND 44 OF HIS TESTIMONY, MR. DISMUKES ASSERTS**  
11 **THAT THE COMPANY’S REQUEST TO EXPAND THE K-PEGG**  
12 **PROGRAM IS CONTRADICTORY. IS THE COMPANY’S REQUEST**  
13 **CONTRADICTORY?**

14 A. No. Mr. Dismukes argues that because the KEAP Program was undersubscribed  
15 in 2016 while the K-PEGG Program was oversubscribed, the Company’s request  
16 to expand the K-PEGG Program is contradictory. Mr. Dismukes logic is baffling.  
17 If anything, the oversubscription of the K-PEGG Program and undersubscription  
18 of the KEAP Program is evidence supporting the Company’s decision to  
19 transition from the dual programs to an expanded K-PEGG Program. The  
20 Company’s proposed consolidation and expansion removes the geographic barrier  
21 in the KEAP Program allowing more economic development grants for the entire  
22 service territory. The K-PEGG program is not “unfocused in either regional  
23 scope or purpose” as Mr. Dismukes claims. The K-PEGG Program provides

1 needed economic development support to municipalities and economic  
2 development entities in the Company’s service territory.

3 **Q. WHY IS THE KEDS A NECESSARY COMPONENT OF THE K-PEGG**  
4 **PROGRAM?**

5 A. The KEDS allows the Company to aggregate immaterial contributions from  
6 individual customers into material contributions towards improving the economic  
7 development infrastructure in the Company’s service territory. Under the  
8 Company’s proposed K-PEGG expansion, the individual customer contribution to  
9 this program will increase from a dime and nickel each month to a quarter each  
10 month. Annually, the proposed expansions increase the customer’s contribution  
11 from \$1.80 per year to \$3.00 per year.

12 This increase will, when aggregated across all of the Company’s  
13 customers, add an estimated \$200,000 annually to the K-PEGG program. With  
14 the dollar-for-dollar Company match, the \$1.20 annual increase to individual  
15 customers will result in an additional \$400,000 in economic development support  
16 funds. All told, if the K-PEGG program is expanded, the Company will be able to  
17 aggregate annual \$3.00 contributions from individual customers with dollar-for-  
18 dollar matching funds from the Company to create a K-PEGG Program capable of  
19 providing approximately \$1.0 million dollars per year in economic development  
20 grants.

21 **Q. SHOULD THE COMMISSION APPROVE THE COMPANY’S REQUEST**  
22 **TO EXPAND THE K-PEGG PROGRAM?**

1 A. Absolutely. In the limited time that Kentucky Power has issued economic  
2 development grants through the KEAP and K-PEGG Programs, the economic  
3 development infrastructure within the Company’s service territory has seen  
4 remarkable growth. These grants allow municipalities and economic  
5 development agencies to invest in human capital through training and professional  
6 development of their employees and in upgrading economic development sites to  
7 make them ready to go. Expanding the K-PEGG Program at this time capitalizes  
8 on the momentum that these economic development grants have created and will  
9 put the service territory on more competitive footing for economic development  
10 opportunities.

11 **Q. DOES THIS CONCLUDE YOUR REBUTTAL TESTIMONY?**

12 A. Yes.

**COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY**  
**BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION**

In the Matter of:

Electronic Application of Kentucky Power	)	
Company For (1) A General Adjustment Of Its	)	
Rates for Electric Service; (2) An Order	)	
Approving Its 2017 Environmental Compliance	)	
Plan; (3) An Order Approving Its Tariffs And	)	Case No. 2017-00179
Riders; (4) An Order Approving Accounting	)	
Practices To Establish Regulatory Assets And	)	
Liabilities; And (5) An Order Granting All Other	)	
Required Approvals And Relief	)	

**REBUTTAL TESTIMONY OF**  
**ADRIEN M. MCKENZIE, CFA**  
**ON BEHALF OF KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY**

**VERIFICATION**

The undersigned, Adrien M. McKenzie being duly sworn deposes and says he is the Vice President of FINCAP, Inc., and that he has personal knowledge of the matters set forth in the forgoing testimony and the information contained therein is true and correct to the best of his information, knowledge, and belief.

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
Adrien M .McKenzie

STATE OF TEXAS

)

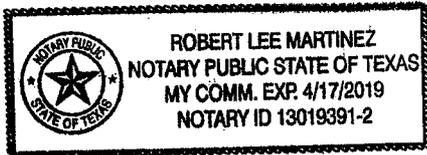
) Case No. 2017-00179

COUNTY OF TRAVIS

)

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a Notary Public in and before said County and State, by, Adrien M .McKenzie this 7<sup>th</sup> day of November 2017.

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
Notary Public



My Commission Expires: 04/17/2019

**REBUTTAL TESTIMONY OF  
ADRIEN M. MCKENZIE**

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

<b>I. INTRODUCTION.....</b>	<b>1</b>
A. Summary of Conclusions .....	1
B. Comparison of ROE Recommendations to Accepted Benchmarks.....	4
<b>II. RESPONSE TO DR. WOOLRIDGE.....</b>	<b>18</b>
A. Capital Market Conditions .....	18
B. Discounted Cash Flow Model.....	25
C. Capital Asset Pricing Model .....	41
D. Other ROE Issues.....	47
<b>III. RESPONSE TO MR. BAUDINO .....</b>	<b>60</b>
A. Discounted Cash Flow Model.....	61
B. Capital Asset Pricing Model .....	66
C. Other ROE Issues.....	69
<b>IV. RESPONSE TO MR. TILLMAN.....</b>	<b>72</b>

<b><u>Exhibit No.</u></b>	<b><u>Description</u></b>
12	Allowed ROEs (RRA Averages)
13	Allowed ROEs (Utility Group)
14	Earned ROEs (Utility Group)

1

**I. INTRODUCTION**

2 **Q1. PLEASE STATE YOUR NAME AND BUSINESS ADDRESS.**

3 A1. Adrien M. McKenzie, 3907 Red River, Austin, Texas, 78751.

4 **Q2. ARE YOU THE SAME ADRIEN M. MCKENZIE THAT PREVIOUSLY**  
5 **SUBMITTED PREFILED DIRECT TESTIMONY IN THIS CASE?**

6 A2. Yes, I am.

7 **Q3. WHAT IS THE PURPOSE OF YOUR REBUTTAL TESTIMONY?**

8 A3. My testimony to the Kentucky Public Service Commission (“KPSC” or the  
9 “Commission”) addresses the testimony of Dr. J. Randall Woolridge, submitted  
10 on behalf of the Kentucky Office of Attorney General (“OAG”), Mr. Richard  
11 Baudino, on behalf of the Kentucky Industrial Utility Consumers, Inc. (“KIUC”),  
12 and Mr. Gregory W. Tillman, on behalf of Wal-Mart Stores East, LP and Sam’s  
13 East, Inc. (“Wal-Mart”),<sup>1</sup> concerning the fair rate of return on equity (“ROE”) that  
14 Kentucky Power Company (“Kentucky Power” or “the Company”) should be  
15 authorized to earn on their investment in providing electric utility service.

16 **Q4. HAVE YOU PREPARED WORKPAPERS SUPPORTING YOUR**  
17 **REBUTTAL TESTIMONY?**

18 A4. Yes. Workpapers including supporting documents referenced in my rebuttal  
19 testimony and related exhibits are attached as Appendix A.

20 **A. Summary of Conclusions**

21 **Q5. PLEASE SUMMARIZE THE RECOMMENDATIONS OF THE ROE**  
22 **WITNESSES.**

---

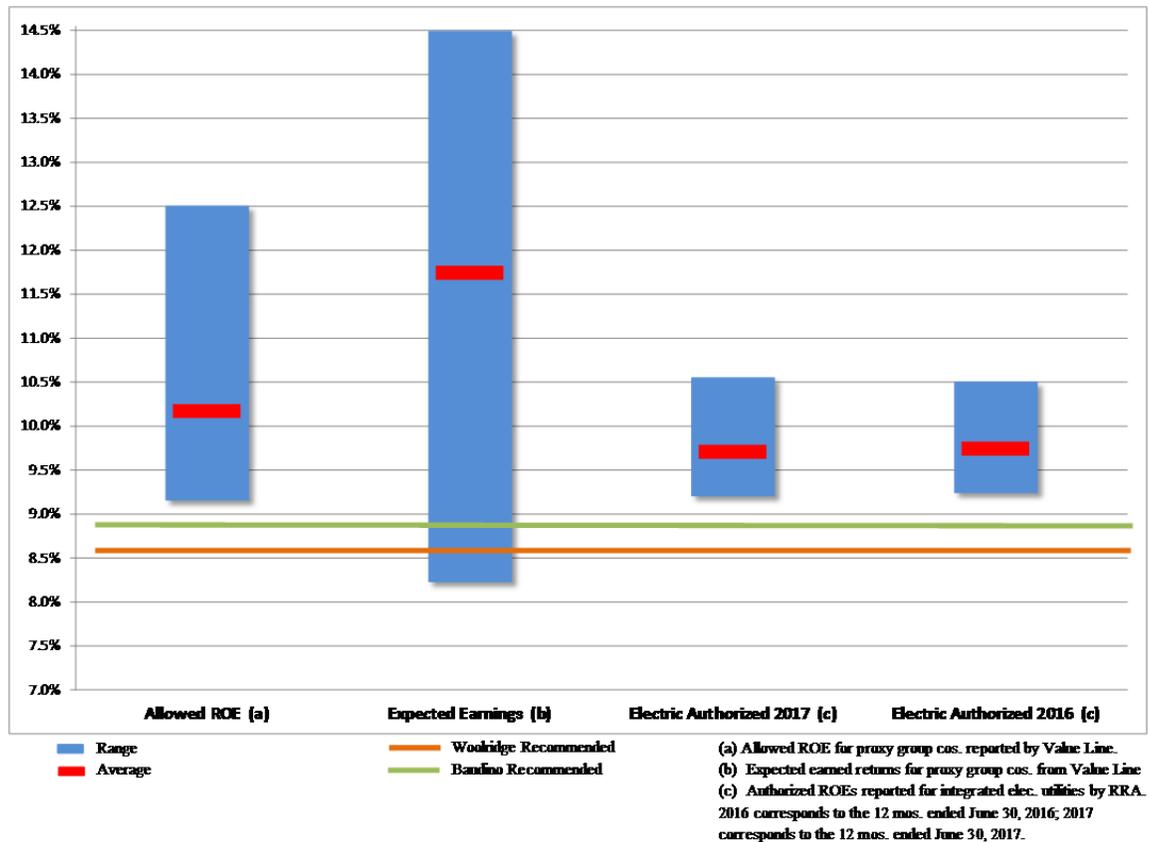
<sup>1</sup> I refer, collectively, to Dr. Woolridge and Mr. Baudino as the “ROE Witnesses” since they made specific ROE recommendations. Mr. Tillman testified generally about the ROE issue without making a specific proposal.

1 A5. Dr. Woolridge recommends an ROE of 8.60% for the Company, while Mr.  
 2 Baudino proposes an ROE of 8.85%.

3 **Q6. PLEASE SUMMARIZE YOUR RESPONSE TO THE ROE WITNESSES’**  
 4 **TESTIMONY.**

5 A6. Their cost of equity recommendations are simply too low and fail to reflect the  
 6 risk perceptions and return requirements of real-world investors in the capital  
 7 markets. The significant shortfall between their recommendations and the ROE  
 8 benchmarks discussed in my rebuttal testimony are illustrated in the figure below.

9 **FIGURE R-1**  
 10 **COMPARISON OF ROE RECOMMENDATIONS TO BENCHMARKS**



11 **Q7. WHAT ARE YOUR PRINCIPAL CONCLUSIONS REGARDING THE**  
 12 **RECOMMENDATIONS OF DR. WOOLRIDGE?**

1 A7. I demonstrate that Dr. Woolridge's recommendations should be ignored in their  
2 entirety based on the following findings:

- 3 • Dr. Woolridge's recommended ROE of 8.60% is an extreme  
4 outlier and should be rejected on its face.
- 5 • Dr. Woolridge's discussion of current capital market conditions  
6 is potentially misleading.
- 7 • Dr. Woolridge's focus on market-to-book ratios ("M/B") is  
8 misguided and not relevant to the determination of reasonable  
9 ROEs in this case.
- 10 • The proxy group selected by Dr. Woolridge incorrectly  
11 excludes several utilities that should have been considered in  
12 his analyses.
- 13 • His Discounted Cash Flow ("DCF") analysis contains several  
14 flaws, including his reliance on dividend per share and  
15 historical data for estimating the DCF growth term, his  
16 inclusion of illogical results stemming from unrealistically low  
17 growth rates (including numerous negative growth rates), and  
18 his reference to growth in gross domestic product ("GDP") as  
19 an upper bound on utility company growth rates. As a result,  
20 his conclusions are unreliable and should be ignored.
- 21 • Dr. Woolridge's application of the DCF model based on the  
22 internal, "br" growth rate is flawed and incomplete,
- 23 • The Capital Asset Pricing Model ("CAPM") results reported by  
24 Dr. Woolridge are based on a hodge-podge of historical data  
25 that fail to reflect forward-looking expectations, particularly in  
26 light of current conditions in the capital markets.

27 Furthermore, Dr. Woolridge failed to consider the Empirical CAPM ("ECAPM")  
28 and risk premium approaches, which are legitimate ROE methods. His rejection  
29 of flotation costs is at odds with the conclusions of recognized financial research  
30 and his own admission that these are legitimate expenses that should be  
31 recovered. Finally, his criticisms of my size adjustment, market return  
32 calculation, expected earnings approach, and non-utility DCF analysis are without  
33 merit. Taken as a whole, these shortcomings ensure that Dr. Woolridge's  
34 recommended ROE falls well below a fair and reasonable level for the

1 Company's utility operations. In fact, his recommendation is so far below a  
2 reasonable ROE range that it should be rejected on its face.

3 **Q8. WHAT ARE YOUR PRINCIPAL CONCLUSIONS REGARDING THE**  
4 **RECOMMENDATIONS OF MR. BAUDINO?**

5 A8. Mr. Baudino's 8.85% ROE recommendation is also below realistic investor  
6 expectations. My rebuttal testimony demonstrates that:

- 7 • Mr. Baudino mistakenly excludes legitimate companies from  
8 his proxy group, casting doubt on his ROE conclusions.
- 9 • Mr. Baudino places too much emphasis on dividend growth  
10 and failed to evaluate the reasonableness of individual DCF  
11 estimates. As a result, his conclusions are unreliable and  
12 should be ignored.
- 13 • Mr. Baudino's application of the DCF model based on the  
14 internal, "br" growth rate is flawed and incomplete.
- 15 • Mr. Baudino's application of the CAPM was compromised by  
16 reliance on historical data, while his forward-looking approach  
17 was marred by methodological shortcomings and  
18 inconsistencies.
- 19 • Like Dr. Woolridge, Mr. Baudino's rejection of a flotation cost  
20 adjustment contradicts the findings of the financial literature  
21 and the economic requirements underlying a fair rate of return  
22 on equity.

23 Finally, my rebuttal testimony demonstrates that Mr. Baudino's criticisms of my  
24 alternative applications and conclusions are misguided and should be ignored.

25 **B. Comparison of ROE Recommendations to Accepted Benchmarks**

26 **Q9. CAN YOU ILLUSTRATE THE EXTREME NATURE OF THE ROE**  
27 **WITNESSES' RECOMMENDATIONS?**

28 A9. Yes. If adopted, the 8.60% ROE suggested by Dr. Woolridge and the 8.85%  
29 value offered by Mr. Baudino would be the lowest ROEs granted to a vertically-

1 integrated electric utility by a state commission in recent history, if not ever.<sup>2</sup>  
2 These recommendations are significantly below the 9.70% ROE authorized for  
3 Kentucky Utilities Company and Louisville Gas and Electric Company by the  
4 Commission in June 2017.<sup>3</sup> These comparisons demonstrate that the  
5 recommendations of the ROE Witnesses would not meet the judicial standards  
6 underpinning a fair rate of return for Kentucky Power.

7 **Q10. WHAT IS THE EXPECTED DIRECTION OF INTEREST RATES AND**  
8 **HOW DOES THIS IMPACT THE EVALUATION OF A FAIR ROE IN**  
9 **THIS PROCEEDING?**

10 A10. Interest rates are expected to increase. Below is an update of Figure 3 (Interest  
11 Rate Trends) from my Direct Testimony:

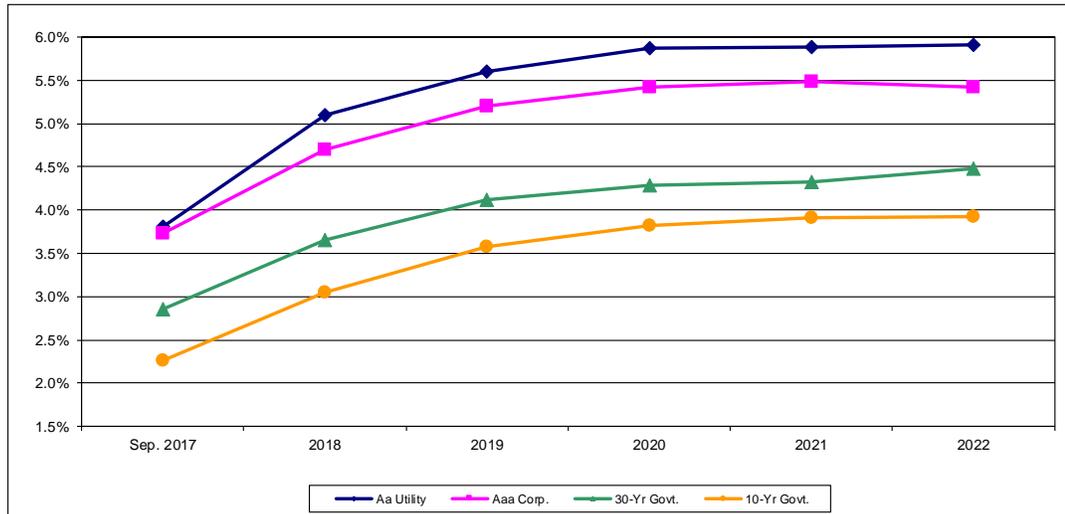
---

<sup>2</sup> Regulatory Research Associated reported that Maui Electric was granted an ROE of 9.0% on May 31, 2013. However, the base ROE determined by the Public Utilities Commission of Hawaii was 9.50%, to which a 50 basis point penalty was applied due to “apparent system inefficiencies which negatively impact MECO’s customers.” (Docket No. 2011-0092, Decision and Order No. 31288, p, 107). Beyond that, the lowest authorized ROE for a vertically-integrated electric utility was 9.20% authorized for Northern States Power-Minnesota on May 11, 2017. As I discuss later in this testimony, this ROE award was accompanied by a number of risk-reducing regulatory mechanisms not available to the Company.

<sup>3</sup> Case Nos. 2016-00370 (Kentucky Utilities Company) and 2016-00371 (Louisville Gas and Electric Company), Final Order, June 22, 2017.

1  
2

**FIGURE R-2  
PROJECTED INTEREST RATE TRENDS**

**Source:**

Value Line Investment Survey, Forecast for the U.S. Economy (Sep. 1, 2017)

IHS Global Insight (Aug. 24, 2017)

Energy Information Administration, Annual Energy Outlook 2017 (Jan. 5, 2017)

Wolters Kluwer, Blue Chip Financial Forecasts, Vol. 36, No. 6 (Jun. 1, 2017)

3 As the figure shows, investors continue to anticipate that interest rates will  
 4 increase significantly from present levels. These projections are from forecasting  
 5 services that are highly regarded and widely referenced, as I discuss in my Direct  
 6 Testimony (at 20-22). The interest rate increases shown in the figure above are  
 7 on the order of 150-200 basis points through 2022, which implies higher long-  
 8 term capital costs over the period when rates established in this proceeding will be  
 9 in effect.

10 **Q11. DID DR. WOOLRIDGE ACKNOWLEDGE THAT INTEREST RATES**  
 11 **ARE EXPECTED TO INCREASE?**

12 A11. Yes. In selecting the risk-free rate for use in his CAPM analysis, Dr. Woolridge  
 13 states that “[g]iven the recent range of yields and the possibility of higher interest  
 14 rates, I use the higher end 4.0% as the risk-free rate, or  $R_f$ , in my CAPM.”<sup>4</sup> Given  
 15 that the current 30-year U.S. Treasury bond rate (the rate Dr. Woolridge uses as

<sup>4</sup> Woolridge Direct at 50 (emphasis added).

1 the risk-free rate in his CAPM analysis) is around 2.9%, Dr. Woolridge clearly  
 2 recognizes that investors anticipate a substantial increase in future interest rates.

3 **Q12. WHAT DO THESE EXPECTATIONS IMPLY WITH RESPECT TO THE**  
 4 **ROE FOR THE COMPANY MORE GENERALLY?**

5 A12. Largely because of unprecedented Federal Reserve policies, current capital costs  
 6 are not representative of what is likely to prevail over the near-term future. As  
 7 indicated in my Direct Testimony,<sup>5</sup> regulators have recognized the shortcomings  
 8 of the DCF approach. FERC has reiterated its position that current capital market  
 9 conditions may undermine the reliability of the DCF model, and for this reason,  
 10 ROE model results should be evaluated with even more critical judgment and  
 11 focus:

12 As described above, evidence in the record regarding historically  
 13 low interest rates and Treasury bond yields as well as the Federal  
 14 Reserve's large and persistent intervention in markets for debt  
 15 securities are sufficient to find that current capital market  
 16 conditions are anomalous.<sup>6</sup>

17 Similarly, while Complainants provide evidence that interest rates  
 18 have been trending downwards, the current levels may be so low as  
 19 to cause irregularities in the outputs of the DCF. Despite such  
 20 yields remaining low for several years, we find that they are  
 21 anomalous and could distort the results of the DCF model.<sup>7</sup>

22 Current capital market conditions make the process of setting a fair ROE even  
 23 more demanding. In this environment, it is imperative that ROE model results be  
 24 thoroughly tested against accepted benchmarks and compared to other checks of  
 25 reasonableness.

26 **Q13. IS IT NECESSARY THAT INTEREST RATE FORECASTS, LIKE THOSE**  
 27 **MENTIONED ABOVE, BE PERFECTLY ACCURATE IN ORDER TO BE**  
 28 **RELIED UPON?**

---

<sup>5</sup> McKenzie Direct at 7-8, 22-23.

<sup>6</sup> Opinion No. 551, 156 FERC ¶ 61,234 at P 124 (2016).

<sup>7</sup> *Id.*

1 A13. Absolutely not. I dealt with this topic in my Direct Testimony (at 37-38) in  
2 discussing the validity of analysts' growth forecasts, and the same principle  
3 applies here. In estimating investors' required rate of return, what investors  
4 expect, not what actually happens, is what matters most. While the projections of  
5 various services may be proven optimistic or pessimistic in hindsight, this is  
6 irrelevant in assessing expected interest rates and how they might influence the  
7 Company's allowed ROE. Any difference in actual rates as compared to analysts'  
8 forecasts is beside the point. What is most important is that investors share  
9 analysts' views when the forecasts were made and incorporate those views into  
10 their decision making process, not the actual rates that ultimately transpire.

11 **Q14. HOW DO THE ROE WITNESSES' RECOMMENDATIONS COMPARE**  
12 **TO RECENTLY-ALLOWED RETURNS FROM OTHER STATE**  
13 **COMMISSIONS?**

14 A14. Allowed ROEs by other state commissions provide a general gauge of  
15 reasonableness for the outcome of a cost of equity analysis. In considering  
16 utilities with comparable risks, investors will always prefer to provide capital to  
17 the opportunity with the highest expected return. If a utility is unable to offer a  
18 return similar to that available from other investment opportunities posing  
19 equivalent risks, investors will become unwilling to supply the utility with capital  
20 on reasonable terms. While the ROEs approved in other jurisdictions do not  
21 constrain the Commission's decision-making in this proceeding, it is important to  
22 understand that there would be a disincentive for investors to provide equity  
23 capital to the Company if the Commission were to apply an unreasonably low  
24 ROE, compared to entities of comparable risk.

25 The recommendations of the ROE Witnesses are significantly below  
26 equity returns that have been allowed by other state regulatory commissions  
27 around the country. As shown on Exhibit No. 12, over the past 24 months ended

1           September 30, 2017, the average allowed ROE (excluding adders and penalties)  
2           reported by S&P Global (formerly Regulatory Research Associates) for  
3           vertically-integrated electric utilities is 9.73%,<sup>8</sup> with the midpoint of the high and  
4           low values being 9.88%. Similarly, authorized ROE data reported to investors by  
5           The Value Line Investment Survey (“Value Line”) for the specific firms in my  
6           proxy group also indicate that the recommendations of the ROE Witnesses are  
7           insufficient.<sup>9</sup> As shown in Exhibit No. 13, these ROEs average 10.18%, with the  
8           midpoint of the lowest and highest values being 10.83%. In other words, allowed  
9           returns for the utilities that the ROE Witnesses generally consider comparable to  
10          the Company indicate that their recommendations are too low to meet regulatory  
11          standards.

12       **Q15. MR. TILLMAN EXCLUSIVELY REFERENCES ROES AWARDED IN**  
13       **RECENT RATE CASES.<sup>10</sup> WOULD IT BE APPROPRIATE TO USE**  
14       **RECENT ALLOWED RETURNS TO ESTABLISH THE COMPANY’S**  
15       **ROE DIRECTLY?**

16       A15. No. As discussed in my direct testimony (pp. 58-63), while allowed ROE data is  
17       a valuable “secondary” approach in judging whether an ROE estimate based on  
18       the application of accepted financial models makes sense, there is no basis to  
19       place undue weight on a single, summary statistic in lieu of comprehensive  
20       analyses and a case-specific evidentiary record. Setting a utility’s ROE is a very  
21       company-specific process, and is a function of investors’ perceptions of the risks  
22       and prospects for the subject company at a given point in time. As a result, the

---

<sup>8</sup> For the 12 months ended September 30, 2017, the average is 9.71%; for the 12 months ended September 30, 2016, the average is 9.77%.

<sup>9</sup> Dr. Woolridge relies on my proxy group as one of his two electric groups, after removing Emera, Inc. and Fortis, Inc. due to his unexplained statement (fn. 18) that “they based on Canada” (sic). Likewise, Mr. Baudino starts with my group before removing three companies, AVANGRID, Inc., Emera, Inc., and Fortis, Inc. I address the errors and misconceptions associated with these exclusions at pages 28-29 and 61-64 of my rebuttal testimony.

<sup>10</sup> Tillman Direct at 10-11.

1 standard practice in regulatory proceedings is to consider the results of numerous  
2 approaches that are grounded in current capital market evidence when  
3 establishing a utility's ROE. Meanwhile, quarterly allowed ROEs reported by  
4 RRA are not necessarily representative or directly comparable to the utility at  
5 hand.<sup>11</sup> That is, there may be an "apples and oranges" issue when the RRA data is  
6 applied in the current rate setting environment.

7 **Q16. WHAT OTHER BENCHMARKS INDICATE THAT THE ROE**  
8 **WITNESSES' RECOMMENDATIONS ARE TOO LOW TO BE**  
9 **CONSIDERED REASONABLE?**

10 A16. Expected earned rates of return for other utilities provide yet another useful  
11 benchmark to gauge the reasonableness of the ROE Witnesses' recommendations.  
12 The expected earnings approach is predicated on the comparable earnings test,  
13 which developed as a direct result of the Supreme Court decisions in *Bluefield*  
14 and *Hope*, as I discuss in my Direct Testimony.<sup>12</sup> This test recognizes that  
15 investors compare the allowed ROE with returns available from other alternatives  
16 of comparable risk.

17 Importantly, the expected earnings approach explicitly recognizes that  
18 regulators do not set the returns that investors earn in the capital markets.  
19 Regulators can only establish the allowed return on the value of a utility's  
20 investment, as reflected on its accounting records. As a result, the expected  
21 earnings approach provides a direct guide to ensure that the allowed ROE is  
22 similar to what other utilities of comparable risk will earn on invested capital.

---

<sup>11</sup> For example, the lowest ROE granted over the last two-year period was 9.20% to Northern States Power Company ("NSP") in a Minnesota case decided May 11, 2017. This stipulated case resulted in a four-year multiyear rate plan spanning calendar years 2016 through 2019, a 2016 sales-forecast true-up which allowed it to collect nearly \$59.99 million due to a one million megawatt-hour sales shortfall in 2016, and extension of full revenue decoupling for residential and small commercial customers through the end of the settlement period. These circumstances are not comparable to those faced by the Company in this proceeding.

<sup>12</sup> McKenzie Direct at 64-66.

1 This opportunity cost test does not require theoretical models to indirectly infer  
 2 investors' perceptions from stock prices or other market data. As long as the  
 3 proxy companies are similar in risk, their expected earned returns on invested  
 4 capital provide a direct benchmark for investors' opportunity costs that is  
 5 independent of fluctuating stock prices, market-to-book ratios, debates over DCF  
 6 growth rates, or the limitations inherent in any theoretical model of investor  
 7 behavior.

8 **Q17. HAS THE EXPECTED EARNINGS APPROACH BEEN RECOGNIZED**  
 9 **AS A VALID ROE BENCHMARK?**

10 A17. Yes. This method predominated before the DCF model became fashionable with  
 11 academic experts, and it continues to be used around the country.<sup>13</sup> A textbook  
 12 prepared for the Society of Utility and Regulatory Analysts labels the comparable  
 13 earnings approach the “granddaddy of cost of equity methods” and points out that  
 14 the amount of subjective judgment required to implement this method is  
 15 “minimal,” particularly when compared to the DCF and CAPM methods.<sup>14</sup> The  
 16 *Practitioner's Guide* notes that the comparable earnings test method is “easily  
 17 understood” and firmly anchored in the regulatory tradition of the *Bluefield* and  
 18 *Hope* cases,<sup>15</sup> as well as sound regulatory economics. Similarly, *New Regulatory*  
 19 *Finance* concluded that, “because the investment base for ratemaking purposes is  
 20 expressed in book value terms, a rate of return on book value, as is the case with  
 21 Comparable Earnings, is highly meaningful.”<sup>16</sup>

---

<sup>13</sup> For example, the Virginia State Corporation Commission is required by statute (Virginia Code § 56-585.1.A.2.a) to consider the earned returns on book value of electric utilities in its region. Similarly, FERC concluded that, “The returns on book equity that investors expect to receive from a group of companies with risks comparable to those of a particular utility are relevant to determining that utility's market cost of equity.” Opinion No. 531-B, 150 FERC ¶ 61,165 at P 128 (2015). Another example is the Idaho Public Utilities Commission, which also references return on book equity evidence. *See, e.g.*, Order No. 29505, Case No. IC-E-03-13 at 38 (Idaho Public Utilities Commission, May 25, 2004).

<sup>14</sup> David C. Parcell, “The Cost of Capital – A Practitioner's Guide,” (2010) at 115-116.

<sup>15</sup> *Id.*

<sup>16</sup> Roger A. Morin, “New Regulatory Finance,” *Public Utilities Reports, Inc.* (2006) at 395.

1 **Q18. DID MR. BAUDINO RECOGNIZE THE ECONOMIC PREMISE**  
2 **UNDERLYING THE EXPECTED EARNINGS APPROACH?**

3 A18. Yes. The simple, but powerful concept underlying the expected earnings  
4 approach is that investors compare each investment alternative with the next best  
5 opportunity. As Mr. Baudino recognized, economists refer to the returns that an  
6 investor must forgo by not being invested in the next best alternative as  
7 “opportunity costs.”<sup>17</sup> Mr. Baudino went on to explain that, “investor’s  
8 opportunity cost is measured by what she or he could have invested in as the next  
9 best alternative.”<sup>18</sup>

10 **Q19. WHAT ROES ARE IMPLIED BY THE EXPECTED EARNINGS**  
11 **APPROACH FOR THE UTILITY PROXY GROUP?**

12 A19. The year-end returns on common equity projected by Value Line over its forecast  
13 horizon for the firms in the utility proxy groups referenced by myself and the  
14 ROE Witnesses are shown on Exhibit No. 14. As shown there, once adjusted to  
15 mid-year, reference to the expected earnings approach implies an average cost of  
16 equity for my proxy group of utilities of 11.8%, while the expected annual  
17 average cost of equity for Dr. Woolridge’s group and Mr. Baudino’s group is  
18 11.9%. These book return estimates are an “apples to apples” comparison to the  
19 8.60% and 8.85% ROE recommendations of the ROE Witnesses.

20 **Q20. PLEASE EXPLAIN THE RATIONALE FOR THE ADJUSTMENT TO**  
21 **CONVERT YEAR-END RETURNS TO AVERAGE RETURNS WHEN**  
22 **APPLYING THIS METHOD.**

23 A20. The adjustment factor incorporated in my evaluation of expected returns is  
24 required because Value Line’s reported returns are based on end-of-year book  
25 values. Since earnings are a flow over the year while book value is determined at

---

<sup>17</sup> Baudino Direct at 13.

<sup>18</sup> *Id.* at 14.

1 a given point in time, the measurement of earnings and book value are distinct  
 2 concepts. It is this fundamental difference between a flow (earnings) and point  
 3 estimate (book value) that makes it necessary to adjust to mid-year in calculating  
 4 the ROE. Given that book value will increase or decrease over the year, using  
 5 year-end book value (as Value Line does) understates or overstates the average  
 6 investment that corresponds to the flow of earnings. To address this concern,  
 7 earnings must be matched with a corresponding representative measure of book  
 8 value, or the resulting ROE will be distorted.

9 The need for this adjustment has been recognized in the financial  
 10 literature.<sup>19</sup> Similarly, FERC has also cited the necessity to adjust year-end data  
 11 from Value Line to reflect average values when computing earned rates of  
 12 return.<sup>20</sup> In its June 2014 decision establishing new policies regarding ROE and  
 13 confirmed in its most recent opinion in September 2016, FERC relied directly on  
 14 the expected earnings approach, which incorporates the exact same adjustment  
 15 formula used in my Direct Testimony in this proceeding.<sup>21</sup> Similarly, the Virginia  
 16 State Corporation Commission has determined that it is appropriate to rely on  
 17 average book equity, rather than year-end equity, when evaluating earned rates of  
 18 return.<sup>22</sup>

19 **Q21. WHAT OTHER EVIDENCE INDICATES THAT THE**  
 20 **RECOMMENDATIONS OF THE ROE WITNESSES FAIL TO MEET**  
 21 **REGULATORY STANDARDS?**

22 A21. As discussed in my Direct Testimony, required equity returns for firms in the  
 23 competitive sector of the economy are also relevant in determining the

---

<sup>19</sup> Roger A. Morin, "New Regulatory Finance," *Public Utilities Reports, Inc.* (2006) at 305-06.

<sup>20</sup> *Bangor Hydro-Elec. Co.*, 122 FERC ¶ 61,265 (2008).

<sup>21</sup> Opinion No. 531, 147 FERC ¶ 61,234 at P 146 (2014) and Opinion No. 551, 156 FERC ¶ 61,234 at P 239 (2016).

<sup>22</sup> *See, e.g., Case No. PUE-2014-00026*, Final Order at n. 84 (2014).

1 appropriate return to be allowed for rate-setting purposes.<sup>23</sup> The idea that  
2 investors evaluate utilities against the returns available from other investment  
3 alternatives – including the low-risk companies in my Non-Utility Group – is a  
4 fundamental cornerstone of modern financial theory. Aside from this theoretical  
5 underpinning, any casual observer of stock market commentary and the  
6 investment media quickly comes to the realization that investors’ choices are  
7 almost limitless. It follows that utilities must offer a return that can compete with  
8 other risk-comparable alternatives, or capital will simply go elsewhere.

9 In fact, returns in the competitive sector of the economy form the very  
10 underpinning for utility ROEs because regulation purports to serve as a substitute  
11 for the actions of competitive markets. The Supreme Court has recognized that  
12 the degree of risk, not the nature of the business, is relevant in evaluating an  
13 allowed ROE for a utility.<sup>24</sup> The cost of capital is based on the returns that  
14 investors could realize by putting their money in other alternatives, and the total  
15 capital invested in utility stocks is only the tip of the iceberg of total common  
16 stock investment.

17 **Q22. DID THE ROE WITNESSES PRESENT ANY OBJECTIVE EVIDENCE**  
18 **THAT WOULD SUPPORT A FINDING THAT YOUR NON-UTILITY**  
19 **PROXY GROUP IS RISKIER THAN THE COMPANIES IN HIS PROXY**  
20 **GROUP?**

21 A22. No. Mr. Baudino, for instance, simply alluded to a general assertion that  
22 companies in the non-utility proxy group “face risks that a lower risk electric  
23 company like KPC does not face.”<sup>25</sup> But my Direct Testimony did not contend  
24 that the specific operations or risk consideration of the companies in the Non-

---

<sup>23</sup> McKenzie Direct at 73-77.

<sup>24</sup> *Fed. Power Comm'n v. Hope Natural Gas Co.*, 320 U.S. 591 (1944).

<sup>25</sup> Baudino Direct at 43.

1 Utility Group are the same as those for utilities. Clearly, operating a worldwide  
2 enterprise in the beverage, pharmaceutical, retail, or food industry involves  
3 unique circumstances that are as distinct from one another as they are from an  
4 electric utility.

5 But as the Supreme Court recognized, investors consider the expected  
6 returns available from all these opportunities in evaluating where to commit their  
7 scarce capital. The simple observation that a firm operates in non-utility  
8 businesses says nothing at all about the overall investment risks perceived by  
9 investors, which is the very basis for a fair rate of return. So long as the risks  
10 associated with the Non-Utility Group are comparable to the Company and other  
11 utilities the resulting DCF estimates provide a meaningful benchmark for the cost  
12 of equity. As demonstrated in my Direct Testimony, a comparison of objective  
13 risk measures demonstrates conclusively that the Non-Utility Group is regarded as  
14 less risky than Kentucky Power, making it a conservative benchmark for a fair  
15 ROE in this case.<sup>26</sup>

16 **Q23. DR. WOOLRIDGE SAYS THAT ONE REASON YOUR NON-UTILITY**  
17 **ANALYSIS IS FLAWED IS THAT SUCH COMPANIES “DO NOT**  
18 **OPERATE IN A HIGHLY REGULATED ENVIRONMENT.”<sup>27</sup> DOES**  
19 **THE FACT THAT UTILITIES ARE REGULATED SOMEHOW**  
20 **INVALIDATE THIS COMPARISON OF OBJECTIVE RISK**  
21 **INDICATORS?**

22 A23. Absolutely not. While I agree that utilities operate under a regulatory regime that  
23 differs from firms in the competitive sector, any risk-reducing benefit of  
24 regulation is already incorporated in the overall indicators of investment risk  
25 presented in Table 7 to my Direct Testimony. The impact of regulation on a

---

<sup>26</sup> McKenzie Direct, Table 7, at 75.

<sup>27</sup> Woolridge Direct at 83.

1 utility's investment risks is one of the key elements considered by credit rating  
2 agencies and investment advisory services, such as Moody's, S&P Global  
3 ("S&P"), and Value Line, when establishing corporate credit ratings and other  
4 risk measures. As a result, the impact of regulatory protections is already  
5 reflected in my risk analysis. Meanwhile, the beta values supported by modern  
6 financial theory are premised on stock price volatility relative to the market as a  
7 whole, and are not dependent on an assessment of firm-specific considerations.  
8 As a result, the impact of regulatory differences on investment risk is accounted  
9 for in the published risk indicators relied on by investors and cited in my Direct  
10 Testimony.

11 **Q24. WHAT WERE THE RESULTS OF YOUR ROE ANALYSIS FOR THE**  
12 **NON-UTILITY GROUP?**

13 A24. As shown in Exhibit No. 11, page 3, the average ROEs for the Non-Utility group  
14 ranged from 10.4% to 10.8%. The midpoint of this range is 10.6%.

15 **Q25. BASED ON YOUR COMPARISON OF THE ROE WITNESSES'**  
16 **RECOMMENDATIONS WITH ACCEPTED BENCHMARKS AND, IN**  
17 **LIGHT OF THE PROSPECT FOR HIGHER INTEREST RATES, WHAT**  
18 **DO YOU CONCLUDE?**

19 A25. Based on these comparisons, the 8.60% and 8.85% ROE recommendations of Dr.  
20 Woolridge and Mr. Baudino, respectively, are below any reasonable outcomes.  
21 One fundamental standard underlying the regulation of public utilities, as set forth  
22 by the Supreme Court's *Bluefield* and *Hope* decisions, requires that the Company  
23 must have the opportunity to earn an ROE comparable to contemporaneous  
24 returns available from alternative investments of similar risk if it is to maintain its  
25 financial flexibility and ability to attract capital. The recommendations of the  
26 ROE Witnesses do not provide such an opportunity.

1           If the utility is unable to offer a return similar to the returns available from  
 2 other opportunities of comparable risk, investors will become unwilling to supply  
 3 capital to the utility on reasonable terms. For existing investors, denying the  
 4 utility an opportunity to earn what is available from other similar risk alternatives  
 5 prevents them from earning their cost of capital. Both of these outcomes, which  
 6 would be the result produced by the ROE Witnesses' recommendations, violate  
 7 regulatory standards.

8 **Q26. WHAT OTHER PITFALLS ARE ASSOCIATED WITH AN ROE THAT**  
 9 **FALLS BELOW THOSE AUTHORIZED FOR OTHER COMPARABLE**  
 10 **COMPANIES?**

11 A26. Adopting an ROE for the Company that is well below the ROEs for comparable  
 12 utilities could lead investors to view the Commission's regulatory framework as  
 13 unsupportive, an outcome that would undermine investors' willingness to support  
 14 future capital availability for investment in Kentucky. Security analysts study  
 15 regulatory orders in order to advise investors where to invest their money.  
 16 Moody's Investors Service ("Moody's) noted that, "[f]undamentally, the  
 17 regulatory environment is the most important driver of our outlook."<sup>28</sup> Similarly,  
 18 S&P concluded that "[t]he regulatory framework/regime's influence is of critical  
 19 importance when assessing regulated utilities' credit risk because it defines the  
 20 environment in which a utility operates and has a significant bearing on a utility's  
 21 financial performance."<sup>29</sup> Value Line summarizes these sentiments:

22           As we often point out, the most important factor in any utility's  
 23 success, whether it provides electricity, gas, or water, is the  
 24 regulatory climate in which it operates. Harsh regulatory

---

<sup>28</sup> Moody's Investors Service, "Regulation Will Keep Cash Flow Stable As Major Tax Break Ends," *Industry Outlook* (Feb. 19, 2014).

<sup>29</sup> Standard & Poor's Corporation, "Key Credit Factors For The Regulated Utilities Industry," *RatingsDirect* (Nov. 19, 2013).

1 conditions can make it nearly impossible for the best run utilities to  
 2 earn a reasonable return on their investment.<sup>30</sup>

3 Utilities and their investors must lock up large sums of capital and are  
 4 exposed to many risks over the long time horizon when they invest in utility  
 5 infrastructure. At the levels proposed by the ROE Witnesses, the ability of  
 6 Kentucky utilities to attract and retain capital would be compromised. This would  
 7 have a long-term, chilling effect on investors' willingness to support capital  
 8 investment in utility infrastructure, not just for the Company, but for all utilities in  
 9 the state. On the other hand, if Commission actions instill confidence that the  
 10 regulatory environment is supportive, investors will provide the necessary capital,  
 11 which ultimately benefits customers and the service area economy.

## 12 II. RESPONSE TO DR. WOOLRIDGE

### 13 Q27. WHAT IS THE PURPOSE OF THIS SECTION OF YOUR REBUTTAL 14 TESTIMONY?

15 A27. My purpose here is to address Dr. Woolridge's mischaracterization of financial  
 16 market conditions and the failings of his evaluation of a fair ROE for the  
 17 Company.

### A. Capital Market Conditions

### 18 Q28. WHAT ARE DR. WOOLRIDGE'S VIEWS REGARDING CURRENT 19 CAPITAL MARKET CONDITIONS?

20 A28. Dr. Woolridge summarizes his review of current capital market conditions by  
 21 concluding that "interest rates and capital costs are at low levels and are likely to  
 22 remain low for some time."<sup>31</sup> He then adds, "[o]n this issue, I show that

---

<sup>30</sup> Value Line Investment Survey, *Water Utility Industry*, January 13, 2017, p. 1780.

<sup>31</sup> Woolridge Direct at 5.

1 economists' forecasts of higher interest rates and capital costs, which are used by  
2 Mr. McKenzie, have been consistently wrong for a decade.”<sup>32</sup>

3 **Q29. HAVE RECENT DECISIONS BY THE FEDERAL RESERVE**  
4 **REINFORCED INVESTOR SENTIMENT THAT INTEREST RATES**  
5 **WILL TREND HIGHER?**

6 A29. Yes. On June 14, 2017 the Federal Reserve increased the target range for the  
7 Federal Funds rate by another 25 basis points to 1.00% to 1.25%. This is in  
8 addition to similar increases in March 2017, December 2016, and December  
9 2015. More rate hikes by the Federal Reserve are anticipated.

10 **Q30. ARE INTEREST RATE FORECASTERS STILL PROJECTING HIGHER**  
11 **LONG-TERM RATES FOR COMPANIES LIKE KENTUCKY POWER?**

12 A30. Yes. As illustrated in Figure R-2 above, investors continue to anticipate that  
13 interest rates will increase significantly from present levels.

14 **Q31. DR. WOOLRIDGE SUGGESTS THAT INTEREST RATE FORECASTS**  
15 **SHOULD BE IGNORED BY THE COMMISSION BECAUSE**  
16 **FORECASTS HAVE BEEN WRONG IN THE PAST. DO YOU AGREE?**

17 A31. Absolutely not. In estimating investors' required rate of return, what investors  
18 expect, not what actually happens, is what matters most. Any difference in actual  
19 rates as compared to analysts' forecasts is beside the point. What is most  
20 important is that investors share analysts' views when the forecasts were made  
21 and incorporate those views into their decision making process, not the actual  
22 rates that ultimately transpire.

23 **Q32. DR. WOOLRIDGE DISCUSSES THE MARKET-TO-BOOK RATIO AND**  
24 **REACHES SEVERAL BOLD CONCLUSIONS IN THIS AREA. ARE HIS**  
25 **CONCLUSIONS REALISTIC?**

---

<sup>32</sup> *Id.*

1 A32. No. He says that a historical market-to-book ratio greater than one for the utility  
 2 industry means that “for at least the last decade, returns on common equity have  
 3 been greater than the cost of capital”<sup>33</sup> and “customers have been paying more  
 4 than necessary to support an appropriate profit level for regulated utilities.”<sup>34</sup>

5 Dr. Woolridge wants the Commission to sacrifice the Company’s financial  
 6 strength to favor a theoretical ideal of M/B equaling unity. The Commission does  
 7 not purport to regulate utility stock market prices as Dr. Woolridge urges.  
 8 Further, and as discussed below, there are many leaps between his economic  
 9 theory and reality. But if the theory is correct, then Dr. Woolridge is asking the  
 10 Commission to order an ROE that would almost certainly lead to a capital loss on  
 11 shareholders’ investment in the Company. From an economic perspective, such  
 12 an action would violate the standards underlying a fair ROE.

13 **Q33. IS THERE A CLEAR LINK BETWEEN M/B FOR UTILITIES AND**  
 14 **ALLOWED RATES OF RETURN?**

15 A33. No. Underlying Dr. Woolridge’s conclusions is the supposition that regulators  
 16 should set an ROE to produce a M/B of approximately 1.0. This is fallacious.

17 For example, Regulatory Finance: Utilities Cost of Capital noted that:

18 The stock price is set by the market, not by regulators. The  
 19 market-to-book ratio is the end result of regulation, and not its  
 20 starting point. The view that regulation should set an allowed rate  
 21 of return so as to produce a market-to-book of 1.0, presumes that  
 22 investors are irrational. They commit capital to a utility with a  
 23 market-to-book in excess of 1.0, knowing full well that they will  
 24 be inflicted a capital loss by regulators. This is certainly not a  
 25 realistic or accurate view of regulation.<sup>35</sup>

26 With M/B for most utilities above 1.0, Dr. Woolridge is suggesting that, unless  
 27 book value grows rapidly, regulators should establish equity returns that will

---

<sup>33</sup> *Id.* at 30.

<sup>34</sup> *Id.*

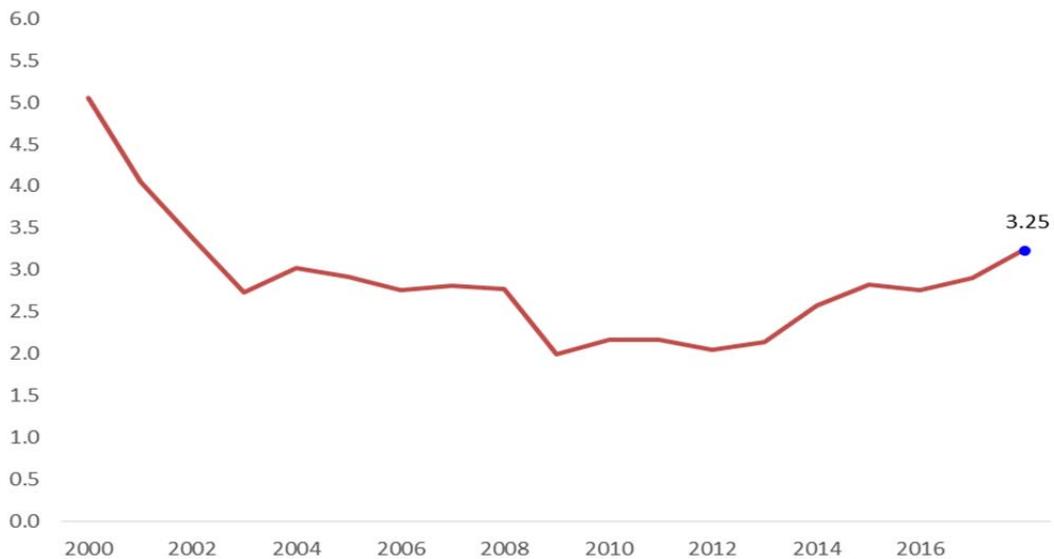
<sup>35</sup> Roger A. Morin, “New Regulatory Finance,” *Public Utilities Reports, Inc.* (2006) at 376.

1 cause share prices to fall. Given the regulatory imperative of preserving a utility’s  
 2 ability to attract capital, this would be a truly nonsensical result. The M/B is  
 3 determined by investors in the stock market, and a utility would be foreclosed  
 4 from attracting capital if regulators were to push market-to-book to 1.0 while  
 5 other firms command prices well in excess of 1.0 times book value.

6 **Q34. IS THERE ANYTHING UNUSUAL ABOUT A STOCK PRICE**  
 7 **EXCEEDING BOOK VALUE?**

8 A34. No. In fact the majority of stocks currently sell substantially above book value.  
 9 For example, Value Line reports that approximately 1,450 of the roughly 1,700  
 10 stocks it follows (including utilities and other industries) sell for prices in excess  
 11 of book value.<sup>36</sup> In the figure below, I provide the average historical market  
 12 price-to-book value ratios for the companies in the S&P 500 Composite Index.

13 **FIGURE R-3**  
 14 **S&P 500 PRICE TO BOOK VALUE**



15  
 16 **Current S&P 500 Price To Book Value: 3.25**  
 17 **Mean: 2.76**  
 18 **Median: 2.74**  
 19 **Min: 1.78 (Mar. 2009)**  
 20 **Max: 5.06 (Mar. 2000)**

<sup>36</sup> www.valueline.com (retrieved Oct. 10, 2017).

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11

**Current Price To Book Ratio Is Estimated Based On Current Market Price And S&P 500 Book Value As Of March 2017, The Latest Reported By S&P.**

Source: Standard & Poor's, [www.multpl.com/s-p-500-price-to-book](http://www.multpl.com/s-p-500-price-to-book) (retrieved Oct. 10, 2017).

For the 500 largest publicly-traded companies in the U.S. economy, stock market prices have averaged almost three times book value. The lowest value occurred at the market bottom in early 2009 during the “great recession,” at 1.78 times.

The table below provides a listing of recent market-to-book ratios by industry.

**TABLE R-1**  
**MARKET-TO-BOOK RATIO BY SECTOR**

Sector	Ratio
Financial	1.67
Energy	1.71
Utilities	1.89
Consumer Discretionary	2.69
Basic Materials	3.04
Conglomerates	3.41
Services	3.77
Healthcare	4.07
Transportation	4.76
Consumer Non-cyclical	5.05
Technology	5.07
Capital Goods	5.35
Retail	6.64

Source: <https://csimarket.com/screening/index1.php?s=pb> (retrieved Oct. 10, 2017).

The market-to-book ratio for the utilities sector of 1.89 is among the lowest of the industry groups, and it is well below the 2.76 times historical average for the S&P 500. The consistently higher market-to-book relationship for unregulated companies shows that Dr. Woolridge's theoretical 1.0 benchmark is misplaced and that his claims about excessive utility earnings based on this benchmark are incorrect.

**Q35. ARE THERE OTHER IMPORTANT FACTORS BEYOND ROE THAT EXPLAIN M/B FOR UTILITIES ABOVE 1.0?**

A35. Yes. Although Dr. Woolridge's comparison would make it appear that utility ROEs are the cause for M/B greater than one, this contention entirely ignores accounting issues and other considerations. Consider, for example, the merger and acquisition activity that has significantly affected utility stock market prices in recent years. Investors know that many acquisitions have occurred and that significant premiums and large capital gains have been associated with those transactions. While earnings expectations are a part of market pricing, Dr.

1 Woolridge's contention about direct causation between ROEs and market-to-book  
 2 ratios is an extremely narrow view.

3 **Q36. ARE ADJUSTMENTS BASED ON M/B A COMMON FEATURE IN**  
 4 **DETERMINING ALLOWED ROES FOR UTILITIES?**

5 A36. No. While arguments regarding the implications of a market-to-book greater than  
 6 1.0 are not uncommon, I am not aware of a single instance in recent history where  
 7 a state regulator has approved a market-to-book adjustment in establishing a fair  
 8 ROE. Meanwhile, FERC has explicitly recognized the fallacy of relying on  
 9 market-to-book in evaluating cost of equity estimates. For example, the Presiding  
 10 Judge in *Orange & Rockland* concluded, and the FERC affirmed that:

11 The presumption that a market-to-book ratio greater than 1.0 will  
 12 destroy the efficacy of the DCF formula disregards the realities of  
 13 the market place principally because the market-to-book ratio is  
 14 rarely equal to 1.0.<sup>37</sup>

15 The Initial Decision found that there was no support in FERC precedent  
 16 for the use of market-to-book to adjust market derived cost of equity estimates  
 17 based on the DCF model and concluded that such arguments were to be treated as  
 18 “academic rhetoric” unworthy of consideration. Similarly, FERC rejected similar  
 19 arguments from Dr. Woolridge more recently, concluding that “If, all else being  
 20 equal, the regulator sets a utility’s ROE so that the utility does not have the  
 21 opportunity to earn a return on its book value comparable to the amount that  
 22 investors expect that other utilities of comparable risk will earn on their book  
 23 equity, the utility will not be able to provide investors the return they require to  
 24 invest in that utility.”<sup>38</sup>

25 **Q37. IS DR. WOOLRIDGE’S M/B DISCUSSION RELEVANT TO THE**  
 26 **SETTING OF THE COMPANY’S ROE IN THIS CASE?**

---

<sup>37</sup> *Orange & Rockland Utilities, Inc.*, Initial Decision, 40 FERC ¶ 63,053, 1987 WL 118,352 (F.E.R.C.).

<sup>38</sup> *Martha Coakely, et al.*, Opinion No. 531-B, 150 FERC ¶ 61,165 at P 129 (2015).

1 A37. No. Even in the unlikely event that the long trail of breadcrumbs between Dr.  
 2 Woolridge's theoretical postulations on M/B and allowed returns remained  
 3 unbroken, his conclusion is directed at the wrong hypothesis. The question before  
 4 the Commission is not what ROE will produce a M/B of 1.0 for utilities; rather,  
 5 the question is what ROE will allow Kentucky Power to maintain access to capital  
 6 and grant stockholders the opportunity to earn a fair return on investment vis-à-vis  
 7 alternatives of comparable risk.

### B. Discounted Cash Flow Model

8 **Q38. WHAT ARE THE FUNDAMENTAL PROBLEMS WITH THE DCF**  
 9 **ANALYSES CONDUCTED BY DR. WOOLRIDGE (AT 33-48)?**

10 A38. There are numerous problems with the DCF analyses presented by Dr. Woolridge  
 11 that lead to biased end results:

- 12 • One of the proxy groups relied on by Dr. Woolridge is  
 13 defective due to flaws in the screening criteria and data he  
 14 used, causing the exclusion of comparable utilities.
- 15 • Reliance on dividend growth rates and historical growth  
 16 measures do not reflect a meaningful guide to investors'  
 17 expectations.
- 18 • Dr. Woolridge discounts reliance on analysts' earnings per  
 19 share ("EPS") growth forecasts as somehow biased, and fails to  
 20 sufficiently recognize that it is investors' *perceptions and*  
 21 *expectations* that must be considered in applying the DCF  
 22 model.
- 23 • Because Dr. Woolridge failed to test the reasonableness of  
 24 model inputs, he incorrectly includes data that results in  
 25 illogical cost of equity estimates.
- 26 • Dr. Woolridge's internal growth ("br") rates are downward  
 27 biased because of computational errors and omissions.
- 28 • Rather than looking to the capital markets for guidance as to  
 29 investors' forward-looking expectations, Dr. Woolridge applies  
 30 the DCF model based on his own personal views.

1 As a result of these flaws and omissions, the resulting DCF cost of equity  
2 estimates are erroneously downward biased and fail to reflect investors' required  
3 rate of return.

4 **Q39. DR. WOOLRIDGE APPLIED HIS ROE ANALYSES TO TWO GROUPS**  
5 **OF ELECTRIC UTILITIES, YOURS AND ONE BASED ON A**  
6 **DIFFERENT SET OF SELECTION CRITERIA. ARE THERE FLAWS IN**  
7 **HIS ELECTRIC PROXY GROUP?**

8 A39. Yes. One of the selection criteria relied on by Dr. Woolridge required that at least  
9 50% of the utility's revenues must come from regulated electric operations as  
10 reported by AUS Utility Report ("AUS").<sup>39</sup> There are several problems with this  
11 approach.

12 **Q40. DO YOU AGREE WITH DR. WOOLRIDGE THAT THE NATURE OF A**  
13 **UTILITY'S REVENUES IS A VALID CRITERION IN SELECTING A**  
14 **PROXY GROUP FOR THE COMPANY?**

15 A40. No. Dr. Woolridge failed to demonstrate how his subjective 50% revenue  
16 criterion translates into differences in the investment risks perceived by investors,  
17 while comparisons of objective indicators demonstrate that investment risks for  
18 the firms in my proxy groups are relatively homogeneous and comparable to the  
19 Company.

20 **Q41. DID DR. WOOLRIDGE DEMONSTRATE ANY NEXUS BETWEEN A**  
21 **SUBJECTIVE CRITERION BASED ON REGULATED REVENUES AND**  
22 **OBJECTIVE MEASURES OF INVESTMENT RISK?**

23 A41. No. Under the regulatory standards established by *Hope* and *Bluefield*, the salient  
24 criterion in establishing a meaningful proxy group to estimate investors' required

---

<sup>39</sup> Woolridge Direct at 23. While Dr. Woolridge testimony references AUS, this report is no longer in publication, with the last monthly edition dated September 2016. It appears that Dr. Woolridge actually relied on information from the 2016 Form 10-K reports for the companies in his proxy groups. *See* "Electric\_Utilities\_-\_Regulated\_Revenue\_-\_2016\_10-k.xlsx."

1 return is relative risk, not the source of the revenue stream or the nature of the  
2 asset base. Dr. Woolridge presented no evidence to demonstrate a connection  
3 between the subjective revenue criterion that he employed and the views of real-  
4 world investors in the capital markets. Nor did Dr. Woolridge provide any  
5 evidentiary support for his 50% threshold. Dr. Woolridge's testimony offers no  
6 explanation why a revenue cut-off of 50%, rather than, say, 40% or 60%,  
7 supposedly impacts a utility's operations sufficiently to justify its exclusion.

8 Moreover, due to differences in business segment definition and reporting  
9 between utilities, it is often impossible to accurately apportion financial measures,  
10 such as revenues and total assets, between regulated and non-regulated sources.  
11 As a result, even if one were to ignore the fact that there is no clear link between  
12 the nature of a utility's revenues or assets and investors' risk perceptions, it is  
13 generally not possible to accurately and consistently apply asset or revenue-based  
14 criteria. In fact, other regulators have rebuffed these notions, with FERC  
15 specifically rejecting arguments that utilities "should be excluded from the proxy  
16 group given the risk factors associated with its unregulated, non-utility business  
17 operations."<sup>40</sup>

18 **Q42. CAN YOU ILLUSTRATE HOW A SCREEN BASED ON REVENUE**  
19 **COMPOSITION CAN LEAD TO AN ERRONEOUS CONCLUSION?**

20 A42. Yes. Consider Public Service Enterprise Group, Sempra, and Vectren, which Dr.  
21 Woolridge omitted because regulated electric revenues were less than 50% of  
22 total revenue. However, after further inspection of their revenue composition, a  
23 different story is revealed. On page 1 of Exhibit JRW-4, Dr. Woolridge lists not  
24 only the level of regulated electric revenue, but also the level of regulated gas  
25 revenue. Gas distribution operations are regulated by the states in the same

---

<sup>40</sup> *Bangor Hydro-Elec. Co.*, 117 FERC ¶ 61,129 at PP 19, 26 (2006).

1 manner as electric operations, and there is no basis to distinguish between  
 2 revenues from electric and gas utility operations. When gas revenues are  
 3 combined with electric revenues, these companies all have regulated revenues that  
 4 exceed the artificial, 50% threshold.<sup>41</sup>

5 **Q43. DR. WOOLRIDGE ALSO EXCLUDED AVANGRID, ANOTHER**  
 6 **COMPANY THAT IS IN YOUR GROUP. IS THERE A LOGICAL BASIS**  
 7 **TO EXCLUDE AVANGRID?**

8 A43. No. AVANGRID meets all of Dr. Woolridge's criteria: it is followed by Value  
 9 Line, it has investment grade bond ratings, it has not cut or omitted any recent  
 10 dividends, and long-term analyst growth forecasts are available.<sup>42</sup> Moreover, data  
 11 from in AVANGRID's most recent SEC Form 10-K indicate that regulated  
 12 operations contributed approximately 84% of total revenues.<sup>43</sup> For these reasons,  
 13 AVANGRID should properly be included in the proxy group in this case.

14 **Q44. DR. WOOLRIDGE NOTED THAT HE EXCLUDED EMERA INC.**  
 15 **(“EMERA”) AND FORTIS INC. (“FORTIS”) FROM HIS PROXY GROUP**  
 16 **BECAUSE THEY ARE BASED IN CANADA.<sup>44</sup> DOES THIS**  
 17 **OBSERVATION SUPPORT HIS ELIMINATION OF THESE FIRMS?**

18 A44. No. Other than his simple factual observation, Dr. Woolridge provided no  
 19 evidence or explanation as to why investors would not regard Emera and Fortis to  
 20 be comparable opportunities to the other utilities included in his proxy group.  
 21 Like the other companies included by Dr. Woolridge, Emera is primarily engaged  
 22 in electricity generation, transmission, and distribution; gas transmission and

---

<sup>41</sup> From Exhibit JRW-4, page 1, the combined electric and gas revenue percentages are 78% for Sempra, 70% for Public Service Enterprise Group, and 56% for Vectren.

<sup>42</sup> While AVANGRID is not included in the AUS report cited in Dr. Woolridge's testimony, this is more likely to be a function of the cancellation of the publication and the resultant staleness of the data.

<sup>43</sup> AVANGRID reports regulated revenues of \$5,030 million, out of total revenues of \$6,018 million.

<sup>44</sup> Woolridge Direct at footnote 18.

1 distribution; and utility energy services, and serves approximately 2.4 million  
2 customers. As Value Line reported:

3 With the addition of TECO's Florida and New Mexico operations,  
4 more than 75 percent of earnings are now generated from rate  
5 regulated businesses.<sup>45</sup>

6 Emera noted that, "With our Florida and New Mexico businesses integrated, more  
7 than 90 percent of Emera's earnings now come from our regulated businesses,  
8 surpassing our target of 75-85 percent," and that approximately 70% of future  
9 adjusted net income will be generated from its US subsidiaries.<sup>46</sup> Similarly,  
10 CRFA highlighted Emera's primary focus on electric utility operations, and  
11 classified Emera in its "Electric Utilities" industry group.<sup>47</sup> Thus, investors would  
12 regard Emera as a comparable investment alternative that is relevant to an  
13 evaluation of the required rate of return for Kentucky Power.

14 Similarly, like the other companies included in Dr. Woolridge's proxy  
15 group, Value Line observed that Fortis' "main focus is electricity, hydroelectric,  
16 and gas utility operations."<sup>48</sup> With \$48 billion in assets, Fortis is one of the  
17 leading utility companies in North America, which include the Arizona operations  
18 of UNS Energy (including Tucson Electric Power), the New York operations of  
19 Central Hudson Gas & Electric, and ITC Holdings, which is the largest  
20 independent electricity transmission company in the U.S. There is no support for  
21 Dr. Woolridge's exclusion of Emera and Fortis simply because they are  
22 headquartered in Canada, and his position on this issue should be ignored.<sup>49</sup>

---

<sup>45</sup> The Value Line Investment Survey (June 23, 2017) at 1218.

<sup>46</sup> Emera, Inc., 2016 Annual Report at 2, 19. In addition to its Florida and New Mexico utility operations, Emera also owns Bangor Hydro-Electric Company, which provides electric utility service in New England.

<sup>47</sup> CRFA, "Emera Incorporated," *Quantitative Stock Report* (June 24, 2017). CRFA, one of the world's largest providers of institutional-grade independent equity research, acquired the equity and fund research arm of S&P in October 2016.

<sup>48</sup> The Value Line Investment Survey (Sep. 15, 2017).

<sup>49</sup> Moreover, Dr. Woolridge is selective on the issue of involvement in foreign operations. His proxy group includes PPL Corporation, which serves 7.8 million electric customers in the United Kingdom.

1 **Q45. DO YOU BELIEVE THAT HISTORICAL TRENDS IN DIVIDENDS PER**  
2 **SHARE (“DPS”) PROVIDE A MEANINGFUL GUIDE TO INVESTORS’**  
3 **EXPECTATIONS?**

4 A45. No. As discussed at length in my direct testimony, it is investors’ future  
5 expectations – and not actual, historical results – that determine the current price  
6 they are willing to pay for commons stocks. If past trends in DPS are to be  
7 representative of investors’ expectations for the future, then the historical  
8 conditions giving rise to these growth rates should be expected to continue. That  
9 is clearly not the case for utilities, which have experienced declining dividend  
10 payouts, earnings pressure, and, in many cases, significant write-offs.

11 Dr. Woolridge noted the pitfalls associated with historical growth  
12 measures. As he correctly observed:

13 [T]o best estimate the cost of common equity capital using the  
14 conventional DCF model, one must look to long-term growth rate  
15 expectations.<sup>50</sup>

16 As he acknowledged, historical growth rates can differ significantly from the  
17 forward-looking growth rate required by the DCF model:

18 However, one must use historical growth numbers as measures of  
19 investors’ expectations with caution. In some cases, past growth  
20 may not reflect future growth potential. Also, employing a single  
21 growth rate number (for example, for five or ten years), is unlikely  
22 to accurately measure investors’ expectations due to the sensitivity  
23 of a single growth rate figure to fluctuations in individual firm  
24 performance as well as overall economic fluctuations (i.e., business  
25 cycles).<sup>51</sup>

26 While past conditions for utilities serve to depress historical DPS growth rates,  
27 they are not representative of long-term expectations for the electric utility  
28 industry. Moreover, to the extent historical trends for electric utilities are

---

<sup>50</sup> Woolridge Direct at 40.

<sup>51</sup> *Id.*

1 meaningful, they are also captured in projected growth rates, such as those  
 2 published by Value Line and Zacks Investment Research (“Zacks”), since  
 3 securities analysts also routinely examine and assess the impact and continued  
 4 relevance (if any) of historical trends. Similarly, the Regulatory Commission of  
 5 Alaska (“RCA”) has previously determined that analysts’ EPS growth rates  
 6 provide a superior basis on which to estimate investors’ expectations:

7 We also find persuasive the testimony . . . that projected EPS  
 8 returns are more indicative of investor expectations of dividend  
 9 growth than historical growth data because persons making the  
 10 forecasts already consider the historical numbers in their  
 11 analyses.<sup>52</sup>

12 The RCA has concluded that arguments against exclusive reliance on analysts’  
 13 EPS growth rates to apply the DCF model “are not convincing.”<sup>53</sup> This is  
 14 consistent with the Commission’s conclusions cited in my direct testimony, which  
 15 noted that, “analysts’ projections of growth will be relatively more compelling in  
 16 forming investors’ forward-looking expectations than relying on historical  
 17 performance, especially given the current state of the economy.”<sup>54</sup>

18 **Q46. DR. WOOLRIDGE ARGUES (AT 39) THAT THE GROWTH RATE**  
 19 **COMPONENT IN THE DCF MODEL REFLECTS “THE LONG-TERM**  
 20 **DIVIDEND GROWTH RATE.” DO YOU AGREE THAT THIS IS WHAT**  
 21 **INVESTORS ARE MOST LIKELY TO CONSIDER IN DEVELOPING**  
 22 **THEIR LONG-TERM GROWTH EXPECTATIONS?**

23 A46. No. Again, implementation of the DCF model is solely concerned with  
 24 replicating the forward-looking evaluation of real-world investors. In the case of  
 25 utilities, growth rates in DPS are not likely to provide a meaningful guide to  
 26 investors’ current growth expectations.

<sup>52</sup> Regulatory Commission of Alaska, U-07-76(8) at 65, n. 258.

<sup>53</sup> Regulatory Commission of Alaska, U-08-157(10) at 36.

<sup>54</sup> *Kentucky Utilities Co.*, Case No. 2009-00548 (Ky PSC Jul. 30, 2010) at 30-31.

1 **Q47. WHAT ARE INVESTORS MOST LIKELY TO CONSIDER IN**  
2 **DEVELOPING THEIR LONG-TERM GROWTH EXPECTATIONS?**

3 A47. As documented in my direct testimony, future trends in EPS, which provide the  
4 source for future dividends and ultimately support share prices, play a pivotal role  
5 in determining investors' long-term growth expectations. The continued success  
6 of investment services such as IBES,<sup>55</sup> Value Line, and Zacks, and the fact that  
7 projected growth rates from such sources are widely referenced, provides strong  
8 evidence that investors give considerable weight to analysts' earnings projections  
9 in forming their expectations for future growth. The importance of earnings in  
10 evaluating investors' expectations and requirements is well accepted in the  
11 investment community, and surveys of analytical techniques relied on by  
12 professional analysts indicate that growth in EPS is far more influential than  
13 trends in DPS. As explained in *New Regulatory Finance*:

14 Because of the dominance of institutional investors and their  
15 influence on individual investors, analysts' forecasts of long-run  
16 growth rates provide a sound basis for estimating required returns.  
17 Financial analysts exert a strong influence on the expectations of  
18 many investors who do not possess the resources to make their own  
19 forecasts, that is, they are a cause of  $g$  [growth].<sup>56</sup>

20 The availability of projected EPS growth rates also is key to investors  
21 relying upon this measure as compared to future trends in DPS. Apart from Value  
22 Line, investment advisory services do not generally publish comprehensive DPS  
23 growth projections, and this scarcity of dividend growth rates relative to the  
24 abundance of EPS forecasts attests to their relative influence. The fact that  
25 analyst EPS growth estimates are routinely referenced in the financial media and

---

<sup>55</sup> Formerly I/B/E/S International, Inc., IBES growth rates are now compiled and published by Thomson Reuters.

<sup>56</sup> Roger A. Morin, "New Regulatory Finance," *Public Utilities Reports, Inc.* (2006) at 298.

1 in investment advisory publications implies that investors use them as a primary  
2 basis for their expectations. As observed in *New Regulatory Finance*:

3 The sheer volume of earnings forecasts available from the  
4 investment community relative to the scarcity of dividend forecasts  
5 attests to their importance. The fact that these investment  
6 information providers focus on growth in earnings rather than  
7 growth in dividends indicates that the investment community  
8 regards earnings growth as a superior indicator of future long-term  
9 growth. Surveys of analytical techniques actually used by analysts  
10 reveal the dominance of earnings and conclude that earnings are  
11 considered far more important than dividends.<sup>57</sup>

12 While I did not rely solely on EPS projections in applying the DCF model,<sup>58</sup> my  
13 evaluation clearly supports greater reliance on EPS growth rate projections than  
14 other alternatives. Similarly, my Direct Testimony documented the  
15 Commission's preference for relying on analysts' growth forecasts, which is  
16 supported by the findings of other regulatory agencies.<sup>59</sup>

17 **Q48. IS DR. WOOLRIDGE CONSISTENT IN HIS INSISTENCE THAT**  
18 **HISTORICAL GROWTH RATES AND TRENDS IN DPS MUST BE**  
19 **CONSIDERED IN APPLYING THE DCF MODEL?**

20 A48. No. In testimony before FERC, Dr. Woolridge has applied the DCF model  
21 without any reference to historical trends or growth rates in DPS.<sup>60</sup> In the present  
22 case, despite his indictment of analysts' EPS growth projections, this data largely  
23 serves as the basis for his own DCF analysis. When selecting the final growth  
24 rates for both proxy groups referenced in his testimony, Dr. Woolridge gives  
25 "primary weight" to the projected EPS growth rates of Wall Street analysts.<sup>61</sup> So,  
26 while Dr. Woolridge complains vociferously about the suitability of analysts' EPS

<sup>57</sup> Roger A. Morin, "New Regulatory Finance," *Public Utilities Reports, Inc.* (2006) at 302-303.

<sup>58</sup> As discussed in my direct testimony, I also examined the "br+sv", sustainable growth rates for the companies in my proxy groups.

<sup>59</sup> McKenzie Direct at 38.

<sup>60</sup> See, e.g., *Testimony of J. Randall Woolridge*, Docket No. EL11-66-000, Exhibit SC-100.

<sup>61</sup> Woolridge Direct at 46.

1 growth projections, he relies primarily on these same projections in reaching his  
2 ultimate DCF conclusions. His criticisms of the use of analysts' EPS growth  
3 projections ring hollow and are without merit in this light.

4 **Q49. DOES MR. BAUDINO ACKNOWLEDGE THE SUPERIORITY OF**  
5 **FORECASTED DATA, AS OPPOSED TO HISTORICAL DATA, IN THE**  
6 **DCF PROCESS?**

7 A49. Yes. Mr. Baudino concurs that analysts' forecasts are superior:

8 Return on equity analysis is a forward-looking process. Five-year  
9 or ten-year historical growth rates may not accurately represent  
10 investor expectations for dividend growth. Analysts' forecasts for  
11 earnings and dividend growth provide better proxies for the  
12 expected growth component in the DCF model than historical  
13 growth rates. Analysts' forecasts are also widely available to  
14 investors and one can reasonably assume that they influence  
15 investor expectations.<sup>62</sup>

16 **Q50. IS THE DOWNWARD BIAS IN DR. WOOLRIDGE'S HISTORICAL**  
17 **GROWTH MEASURES SELF EVIDENT?**

18 A50. Yes, it is. As shown on page 3 of Exhibit JRW-10, thirty three of the historical  
19 growth rates reported by Dr. Woolridge for his electric proxy companies were  
20 2.0% or less, including sixteen negative values.<sup>63</sup> A negative growth rate implies  
21 a cost of equity that falls below the utility's dividend yield which makes no  
22 economic sense, since investors could earn higher returns on less-risky utility  
23 bonds. These outcomes illustrate the fact that Dr. Woolridge's historical growth  
24 measures provide no meaningful information regarding the expectations and  
25 requirements of investors.

---

<sup>62</sup> Baudino Direct at 21.

<sup>63</sup> For the McKenzie Proxy Group shown on page 3 of Exhibit JRW-10, fourteen of the historical growth rates reported by Dr. Woolridge were 2.0% or less, including seven negative values.

1 **Q51. DID DR. WOOLRIDGE ALSO INCLUDE LOW AND NEGATIVE**  
2 **GROWTH RATES IN HIS EXAMINATION OF PROJECTED GROWTH**  
3 **RATES?**

4 A51. Yes, as shown on page 4 of Exhibit JRW-10, he included five growth rates at  
5 1.5% or less in his analysis of Value Line projected growth rates for his electric  
6 proxy group.<sup>64</sup> Because these growth rates imply cost of equity estimates that are  
7 not materially higher than the yields on less risky utility bonds, they are not  
8 meaningful and should be excluded from his DCF analysis. On page 5 of Exhibit  
9 JRW-10, Dr. Woolridge includes two companies (Entergy Corporation and  
10 FirstEnergy Corporation) that have negative analyst projected growth rate  
11 estimates.

12 **Q52. DID DR. WOOLRIDGE MAKE ANY EFFORT TO TEST THE**  
13 **REASONABLENESS OF THE INDIVIDUAL GROWTH ESTIMATES HE**  
14 **RELIED ON TO APPLY THE CONSTANT GROWTH DCF MODEL?**

15 A52. No. Despite recognizing that caution is warranted in using historical growth rates,  
16 Dr. Woolridge simply calculated the average and median of the individual growth  
17 rates with no consideration for the reasonableness of the underlying data. In fact,  
18 as indicated above, many of the cost of equity estimates implied by Dr.  
19 Woolridge's DCF application are illogical, given the risk-return tradeoff that is  
20 fundamental to finance. The table below highlights some of the individual  
21 company results that are incorporated into Dr. Woolridge's DCF analysis.

---

<sup>64</sup> For the McKenzie Proxy Group shown on page 4 of Exhibit JRW-10, two of the projected growth rates reported by Dr. Woolridge were 1.5% or less.

1  
2

**TABLE R-2**  
**SAMPLE WOOLRIDGE COST OF EQUITY ESTIMATES**

<u>Company</u>	<u>Dividend</u> <u>Yield</u>	<u>Growth</u>	<u>DCF</u> <u>ROE</u>
Entergy Corp.	4.5%	-4.3%	0.2%
First Energy Corp.	4.7%	-2.9%	1.8%
MGE Energy, Inc.	2.0%	4.0%	6.0%
PPL Corporation	4.1%	2.5%	6.5%

Source: Exhibit JRW-10, pages 2 (90 Day Dividend Yield) and 5 (Mean Growth). DCF ROE is sum of dividend yield and growth.

3           With current triple-B utility interest rates in the 4.4% range, the above results are  
4           not reasonable ROE outcomes. And as indicated in my direct testimony<sup>65</sup> and  
5           illustrated in Figure R-2 above, it is generally expected that long-term interest  
6           rates will rise as the Federal Reserve normalizes its monetary policies. As shown  
7           in the table below, the increase in debt yields anticipated by IHS Global Insight  
8           and the Energy Information Administration imply an average triple-B bond yield  
9           of approximately 6.22% over the period 2018-2022.

---

<sup>65</sup> McKenzie Direct at 16-23.

1  
2

**TABLE R-3  
BOND YIELD FORECAST**

	<b>Baa Yield</b> <u><b>2018-22</b></u>
Projected Aa Utility Yield	
IHS Global Insight (a)	5.79%
EIA (b)	<u>5.56%</u>
Average	5.67%
Current Baa - Aa Yield Spread (c)	<u>0.55%</u>
<b>Implied Baa Utility Yield</b>	<b>6.22%</b>

---

(a) IHS Global Insight (Aug. 24, 2017).

(b) Energy Information Administration, Annual Energy Outlook 2017 (Jan. 5, 2017)

(c) Based on monthly average bond yields from Moody's Investors Service for the six-month period Apr. - Sep. 2017.

3 Equity returns close to, or less than, this threshold are not credible. Yet, Dr.  
4 Woolridge factors them into his final conclusions, which biases his results  
5 downward.

6 **Q53. WHAT APPROACH SHOULD DR. WOOLRIDGE HAVE USED TO**  
7 **EVALUATE LOW-END DCF ESTIMATES?**

8 A53. It is a basic economic principle that investors can be induced to hold more risky  
9 assets only if they expect to earn a return to compensate them for their risk  
10 bearing. As a result, the rate of return that investors require from a utility's  
11 common stock, the most junior and riskiest of its securities, must be considerably  
12 higher than the yield offered by senior, long-term debt. Consistent with this  
13 principle, Dr. Woolridge should have evaluated his DCF results to eliminate  
14 estimates that are determined to be illogical when compared against the yields  
15 available to investors from less risky utility bonds. The practice of eliminating  
16 low-end outliers has been affirmed in numerous FERC proceedings. In Opinion

1 No. 531, FERC concluded that, “The purpose of the low-end outlier test is to  
2 exclude from the proxy group those companies whose ROE estimates are below  
3 the average bond yield or are above the average bond yield but are sufficiently  
4 low that an investor would consider the stock to yield essentially the same return  
5 as debt.”<sup>66</sup> FERC has used 100 basis points above the six-month average public  
6 utility bond yield as an approximation of this threshold, but has also recognized  
7 that this is a flexible test.<sup>67</sup>

8 **Q54. DR. WOOLRIDGE ARGUES YOUR ANALYSIS IS FLAWED BECAUSE**  
9 **OF YOUR “ASYMMETRICAL ELIMINATION OF DCF RESULTS.”<sup>68</sup> IS**  
10 **THIS A VALID ARGUMENT?**

11 A54. No. As discussed above, low-end outliers were evaluated against the observable  
12 returns available from long-term bonds. But the fact that there are numerous  
13 results that fail this test of reasonableness says nothing about the validity of  
14 estimates at the upper end of the range of results, and there is no basis to discard  
15 an equal number of values from the top of the range. While the upper end cost of  
16 equity estimate of 14.0% from my Exhibit No. 5 may exceed expectations for  
17 most utilities, the remaining low-end estimates in the 7.0% range are assuredly far  
18 below investors’ required rate of return. Taken together and considered along  
19 with the balance of the DCF estimates, these values provides a reasonable basis  
20 on which to evaluate investors’ required rate of return.

21 **Q55. DR. WOOLRIDGE RELIED ON SUSTAINABLE, “BR” GROWTH**  
22 **RATES (EXHIBIT JRW-10, P. 4). SHOULD THE COMMISSION PLACE**  
23 **ANY WEIGHT ON THESE VALUES?**

---

<sup>66</sup> Opinion No. 531 at P 122.

<sup>67</sup> *Id.*

<sup>68</sup> Woolridge Direct at 65.

1 A55. No. Dr. Woolridge's internal growth rates are downward biased because of  
 2 computational errors (use of year-end book value) and omissions (failure to  
 3 incorporate the impact of issuing new shares). Dr. Woolridge based his  
 4 calculations of the internal, "br" retention growth rate on data from Value Line. If  
 5 the rate of return, or "r" component of the internal growth rate, is based on end-  
 6 of-year book values, such as those reported by Value Line, it will understate  
 7 actual returns because of growth in common equity over the year.

8 **Q56. WHAT OTHER CONSIDERATION LEADS TO A DOWNWARD BIAS IN**  
 9 **DR. WOOLRIDGE'S CALCULATION OF INTERNAL, "BR" GROWTH?**

10 A56. Dr. Woolridge ignored the impact of additional issuances of common stock in his  
 11 analysis of the sustainable growth rate. Under DCF theory, the "sv" factor is a  
 12 component designed to capture the impact on growth of issuing new common  
 13 stock at a price above, or below, book value. As noted by Myron J. Gordon in his  
 14 1974 study:

15           When a new issue is sold at a price per share  $P = E$ , the equity of  
 16 the new shareholders in the firm is equal to the funds they  
 17 contribute, and the equity of the existing shareholders is not  
 18 changed. However, if  $P > E$ , part of the funds raised accrues to the  
 19 existing shareholders. Specifically...[v] is the fraction of the funds  
 20 raised by the sale of stock that increases the book value of the  
 21 existing shareholders' common equity. Also, "v" is the fraction of  
 22 earnings and dividends generated by the new funds that accrues to  
 23 the existing shareholders.<sup>69</sup>

24           In other words, the "sv" factor recognizes that when new stock is sold at a  
 25 price above (below) book value, existing shareholders experience equity accretion  
 26 (dilution). In the case of equity accretion, the increment of proceeds above book  
 27 value ( $P > E$  in Professor Gordon's example) leads to higher growth because it  
 28 increases the book value of the existing shareholders' equity. In short, the "sv"  
 29 component is entirely consistent with DCF theory, and the fact that Dr. Woolridge

---

<sup>69</sup> Myron J. Gordon, "The Cost of Capital to a Public Utility," *MSU Public Utilities Studies* (1974) at 31-32.

1 failed to consider the incremental impact on growth results in another downward  
2 bias to his “internal” growth rates, which should be given no weight.<sup>70</sup>

3 **Q57. DOES DR. WOOLRIDGE’S REFERENCE TO THE MEDIAN (AT 44-45)**  
4 **CORRECT FOR ANY UNDERLYING BIAS IN HIS HISTORICAL**  
5 **GROWTH RATES?**

6 A57. No. The median is simply the observation with an equal number of data values  
7 above and below. For odd-numbered samples, the median relies on only a single  
8 number, e.g., the fifth number in a nine-number set. Reliance on the median value  
9 for a series of illogical values does not correct for the inability of individual cost  
10 of equity estimates to pass fundamental tests of economic logic.

11 **Q58. WHAT DO YOU CONCLUDE BASED ON YOUR REVIEW OF DR.**  
12 **WOOLRIDGE’S DCF ANALYSES?**

13 A58. Even a cursory review of pages 3-5 of Exhibit JRW-10 suggests that Dr.  
14 Woolridge could basically have arrived at any DCF growth rate that he wanted.  
15 These pages are a mishmash of historical and projected growth rates over varying  
16 time periods and not just for earnings, but for dividends and book value as well.  
17 There are literally hundreds of growth rates to choose from. The  
18 averages/medians for the two proxy groups referenced in his analysis range from  
19 3.6% to 6.0%, and almost any DCF result could have been interpreted based on  
20 this data. For this reason, his DCF-based ROE recommendations are suspect and  
21 should be weighted accordingly.

22 Furthermore, trends in DPS are impacted by changes in industry financial  
23 policies and Dr. Woolridge failed to evaluate the underlying reasonableness of  
24 individual growth rates. Finally, the calculations used to arrive at Dr.

---

<sup>70</sup> In prior testimony before FERC, Dr. Woolridge incorporated an adjustment to correct for the downward bias attributable to end-of-year book values, and recognized the additional growth from new share issues by incorporating the “sv” component. *See, e.g., Testimony of J. Randall Woolridge*, FERC Docket No. EL-66 at Exhibit JRW-8, pp. 3-4 (2011).

1 Woolridge's internal growth rates are flawed and incomplete because he did not  
2 adjust his end-of-year book values for growth in common equity over the year and  
3 because he completely left out the "sv" factor designed to capture the impact on  
4 growth of issuing new common stock. As a result, his DCF cost of equity  
5 estimates are biased downward and fail to reflect investors' required rate of  
6 return.

### C. Capital Asset Pricing Model

7 **Q59. WHAT IS THE FUNDAMENTAL PROBLEM ASSOCIATED WITH THE**  
8 **APPROACH THAT DR. WOOLRIDGE USED TO APPLY THE CAPM?**

9 A59. The CAPM application presented by Dr. Woolridge was based entirely on  
10 *historical* rates of return, not current projections. Like the DCF model, risk  
11 premium methods – including the CAPM – are *ex-ante*, or forward-looking  
12 models based on expectations of the future. As a result, in order to produce a  
13 meaningful estimate of investors' required rate of return, the CAPM approach  
14 must be applied using data that reflects the expectations of actual investors in the  
15 market. The primacy of current expectations was recognized by Morningstar, one  
16 of the sources relied on by Dr. Woolridge to apply the CAPM:

17 The cost of capital is always an expectational or forward-looking  
18 concept. While the past performance of an investment and other  
19 historical information can be good guides and are often used to  
20 estimate the required rate of return on capital, the expectations of  
21 future events are the only factors that actually determine cost of  
22 capital.<sup>71</sup>

23 By failing to look directly at the returns investors are currently requiring in the  
24 capital markets, as I did on Exhibit Nos. 7 and 8 to my direct testimony, the 7.6%

---

<sup>71</sup> Morningstar, *Ibbotson SBBI, 2013 Valuation Yearbook* at 21.

1 historical CAPM estimate developed by Dr. Woolridge<sup>72</sup> falls woefully short of  
 2 investors' current required rate of return.

3 **Q60. DR. WOOLRIDGE (AT 52) CHARACTERIZES HIS RISK PREMIUM AS**  
 4 ***EX ANTE*. IS THIS AN ACCURATE ASSESSMENT?**

5 A60. No. In order to be considered a forward-looking, *ex ante* estimate of the current  
 6 market risk premium, the analysis must be predicated on investors' current  
 7 expectations. Dr. Woolridge did not attempt to develop a market risk premium  
 8 using current capital market information. Rather, he simply presented the results  
 9 of various studies and surveys conducted in the past. Certain of these studies may  
 10 have attempted to infer the equity risk premium using expected data at the time  
 11 they were developed, but expectations at some point in the past are not equivalent  
 12 to investors *ex ante* requirements in capital markets today.

13 **Q61. IS THERE GOOD REASON TO ENTIRELY DISREGARD THE**  
 14 **RESULTS OF HISTORICAL CAPM ANALYSES SUCH AS THOSE**  
 15 **PRESENTED BY DR. WOOLRIDGE?**

16 A61. Yes. Applying the CAPM is complicated by the impact of the Federal Reserve  
 17 policies on investors' risk perceptions and required returns. As the Staff of the  
 18 Florida Public Service Commission concluded regarding historical applications of  
 19 the CAPM:

20 [R]ecognizing the impact the Federal Government's unprecedented  
 21 intervention in the capital markets has had on the yields on long-  
 22 term Treasury bonds, staff believes models that relate the investor-  
 23 required return on equity to the yield on government securities, such  
 24 as the CAPM approach, produce less reliable estimates of the ROE  
 25 at this time.<sup>73</sup>

---

<sup>72</sup> Woolridge Direct at 57.

<sup>73</sup> Staff Recommendation for Docket No. 080677-E1 - Petition for increase in rates by Florida Power & Light Company, Docket No. 080677-E1, at 280 (Dec. 23, 2009).

1 Similarly, in *Orange & Rockland Utilities*, FERC determined that CAPM  
 2 methodologies based on historical data were suspect because whatever historical  
 3 relationships existed between debt and equity securities may no longer hold.<sup>74</sup>  
 4 FERC concluded that historical risk premiums are downward biased given recent  
 5 trends of low yields for Treasury bonds.<sup>75</sup>

6 As a result, there is every indication that the historical CAPM approach  
 7 fails to fully reflect the risk perceptions of real-world investors in today's capital  
 8 markets, which would violate the standards underlying a fair rate of return by  
 9 failing to provide an opportunity to earn a return commensurate with other  
 10 investments of comparable risk.

11 **Q62. DID DR. WOOLRIDGE ALSO RECOGNIZE THE FRAILTIES OF HIS**  
 12 **HISTORICAL CAPM APPROACHES?**

13 A62. Yes. Dr. Woolridge noted that *ex-post*, historical rates of return “are not the same  
 14 as *ex ante* expectations,” and observed that, “The use of historical returns as  
 15 market expectations has been criticized in numerous academic studies.”<sup>76</sup> Dr.  
 16 Woolridge admitted that “risk premiums can change over time ... such that *ex*  
 17 *post* historical returns are poor estimates of *ex ante* expectations.”<sup>77</sup> Finally, Dr.  
 18 Woolridge conceded, that his historical CAPM approach provides “a less reliable  
 19 indication of equity cost rates for public utilities.”<sup>78</sup>

20 **Q63. IS THERE EVIDENCE THAT THE STUDIES REFERENCED BY DR.**  
 21 **WOOLRIDGE DO NOT REFLECT INVESTORS' EXPECTATIONS?**

22 A63. Yes. The vast majority of the equity risk premium findings reported by Dr.  
 23 Woolridge do not make economic sense and contradict his own testimony. For

<sup>74</sup> See *Orange & Rockland Utils., Inc.*, 40 FERC ¶ 63,053 at 65,208-09 (1987), *aff'd*, Opinion No. 314, 44 FERC ¶ 61,253 at 65,208 (2008).

<sup>75</sup> See *New York Independent System Operator, Inc.*, 146 FERC ¶ 61,043 at P 105 (2014).

<sup>76</sup> Woolridge Direct at 52-53.

<sup>77</sup> *Id.*

<sup>78</sup> *Id.* at 33.

1 example, page 5 of Dr. Woolridge’s Exhibit JRW-11 reveals that well over half of  
 2 the historical studies included in Dr. Woolridge’s review found market equity risk  
 3 premiums of approximately 5.0% or below. This was also true for nearly half of  
 4 the individual risk premium studies that Dr. Woolridge classified as “more  
 5 recent.”<sup>79</sup> But combining a market equity risk premium of 5.0% with Dr.  
 6 Woolridge’s 4.0% risk-free rate results in an indicated cost of equity for the  
 7 market as a whole of 9.0%, which barely exceeds his ROE recommendation for  
 8 Kentucky Power in this case.

9 Meanwhile, after noting that beta is the only relevant measure of  
 10 investment risk under modern capital market theory, Dr. Woolridge concluded  
 11 that his comparison of beta values (Exhibit JRW-8) indicates that investors’  
 12 required return on the market as a whole should exceed the cost of equity for  
 13 electric utilities.<sup>80</sup> Based on Dr. Woolridge’s own logic, it follows that a market  
 14 rate of return that does not significantly exceed his own downward biased ROE  
 15 recommendation has no relation to the current expectations of real-world  
 16 investors. The fact that much of his CAPM “evidence” violates the risk-return  
 17 tradeoff that is fundamental to financial theory clearly illustrates the frailty of Dr.  
 18 Woolridge’s analyses.

19 **Q64. ARE THERE OTHER SHORTCOMINGS ASSOCIATED WITH THE**  
 20 **SOURCES CITED BY DR. WOOLRIDGE?**

21 A64. Yes. For example, the *Fernandez* survey is the result of a mass solicitation to  
 22 more than 23,000 email addresses, out of which approximately 6,900 responses  
 23 were received.<sup>81</sup> While many of the responses were undoubtedly from informed

---

<sup>79</sup> Exhibit JRW-11, p. 6.

<sup>80</sup> Woolridge Direct at 31-32.

<sup>81</sup> Pablo Fernandez, Alberto Ortiz, and Isabela Fernandez Acin, “Market Risk Premium used in 71 Countries in 2016: a survey with 6,923 answers,” (May 2016) [https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/Delivery.cfm/SSRN\\_ID2776636\\_code12696.pdf?abstractid=2776636&mirid=1&type=2](https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/Delivery.cfm/SSRN_ID2776636_code12696.pdf?abstractid=2776636&mirid=1&type=2) (last visited Oct. 11, 2017).

1 professionals, there is no ability verify the experience or familiarity of the  
2 respondents with the subject matter. In addition, the wording of the surveys is  
3 imprecise and open to interpretation. For example, the 2016 survey simply asks,  
4 “The Market Risk Premium that I am using in 2016 for USA is \_\_\_\_\_%,”<sup>82</sup> which  
5 is entirely unclear. The respondent has no idea whether he or she is being queried  
6 for a risk premium during 2016, or over some other time period; nor is the basis  
7 on which the risk premium is calculated even specified.<sup>83</sup>

8 Meanwhile, the approach used to derive a market risk premium in  
9 *Damodaran* forces the growth rate for all competitive firms to a constant long-  
10 term rate after five years. In addition, *Damodaran* inexplicably assumes that this  
11 long term rate of growth will equal the current yield on U.S. Treasury bonds, or  
12 2.12% in its current rendition.<sup>84</sup> This is significantly below even the GDP growth  
13 rate range of 3.0% to 5.0% advocated by Dr. Woolridge.<sup>85</sup> There is no logical  
14 link between investors’ long-term growth expectations for common stocks and the  
15 current Treasury bond yield, and I know of no credible source of investment  
16 guidance that is expecting growth for all companies in the economy to collapse to  
17 2.12% over the next five years.

18 The fundamental problem with Dr. Woolridge’s approach is that instead of  
19 looking directly at an equity risk premium based on current expectations – which  
20 is what is required in order to properly apply the CAPM and is the approach I  
21 took – he undertakes an unrelated exercise of compiling selected computations  
22 culled from the historical record. In short, while there are many potential  
23 definitions of the equity risk premium, the only relevant issue for application of

---

<sup>82</sup> *Id.*

<sup>83</sup> One respondent to the *Fernandez* survey characterized the imprecision and ambiguity this way: “You don’t define exactly what you mean by “Market Risk Premium”. Different authorities define it in different ways. Is it expected return over short-term government securities (*e.g.*, 30 or 90 day T-Bills), or longer-term government bonds?” *Id.*

<sup>84</sup> <http://www.stern.nyu.edu/~adamodar/pc/implprem/ERPSept17.xls> (last visited Oct. 11, 2017).

<sup>85</sup> Woolridge Direct at 72.

1 the CAPM in a regulatory context is the return investors currently expect to earn  
 2 on money invested today in the risky market portfolio versus the risk-free U.S.  
 3 Treasury alternative.

4 **Q65. WAS DR. WOOLRIDGE (EXHIBIT JRW-11, PP. 5-6) JUSTIFIED IN**  
 5 **RELYING ON GEOMETRIC MEANS AS A MEASURE OF AVERAGE**  
 6 **RATE OF RETURN WHEN APPLYING THE HISTORICAL CAPM?**

7 A65. No. While both the arithmetic and geometric means are legitimate measures of  
 8 average return, they provide different information. Each may be used correctly,  
 9 or misused, depending upon the inferences being drawn from the numbers. The  
 10 geometric mean of a series of returns measures the constant rate of return that  
 11 would yield the same change in the value of an investment over time. The  
 12 arithmetic mean measures what the expected return would have to be each period  
 13 to achieve the realized change in value over time.

14 In estimating the cost of equity, the goal is to replicate what investors  
 15 expect going forward, not to measure the average performance of an investment  
 16 over an assumed holding period. When referencing realized rates of return in the  
 17 past, investors consider the equity risk premiums in each year independently, with  
 18 the arithmetic average of these annual results providing the best estimate of what  
 19 investors might expect in future periods. *New Regulatory Finance* had this to say:

20 The best estimate of expected returns over a given future holding  
 21 period is the arithmetic average. *Only arithmetic means are*  
 22 *correct for forecasting purposes and for estimating the cost of*  
 23 *capital.* There is no theoretical or empirical justification for the  
 24 use of geometric mean rates of returns as a measure of the  
 25 appropriate discount rate in computing the cost of capital or in  
 26 computing present values.<sup>86</sup>

27 Similarly, Morningstar concluded that:

---

<sup>86</sup> Roger A. Morin, "New Regulatory Finance" *Public Utilities Reports, Inc.* (2006) at 116-117, (emphasis added).

1 For use as the expected equity risk premium in either the CAPM or  
 2 the building block approach, the arithmetic mean or the simple  
 3 difference of the arithmetic means of stock market returns and  
 4 riskless rates is the relevant number. ... The geometric average is  
 5 more appropriate for reporting past performance, since it  
 6 represents the compound average return.<sup>87</sup>

7 **Q66. WHAT DOES THIS IMPLY WITH RESPECT TO DR. WOOLRIDGE'S**  
 8 **CAPM ANALYSES?**

9 A66. For a variable series, such as stock returns, the geometric average will always be  
 10 less than the arithmetic average. Accordingly, Dr. Woolridge's reference to  
 11 geometric average rates of return provides yet another element of built-in  
 12 downward bias.

13 **Q67. DR. WOOLRIDGE REFERENCES CAPITAL MARKET TRENDS.<sup>88</sup> IS IT**  
 14 **APPROPRIATE TO CONSIDER ANTICIPATED CAPITAL MARKET**  
 15 **CHANGES IN APPLYING THE CAPM?**

16 A67. Yes. As discussed in my direct testimony, there is widespread consensus that  
 17 interest rates will increase materially as the economy strengthens. Accordingly,  
 18 in addition to the use of current bond yields, I also applied the CAPM and  
 19 ECAPM approaches based on the forecasted long-term Treasury bond yields  
 20 developed based on projections published by Value Line, IHS Global Insight and  
 21 Blue Chip.

#### D. Other ROE Issues

22 **Q68. PLEASE RESPOND TO DR. WOOLRIDGE'S ARGUMENT THAT**  
 23 **THERE IS NO BASIS TO INCLUDE A FLOTATION COST**  
 24 **ADJUSTMENT.**

<sup>87</sup> Morningstar, *Ibbotson SBBI 2013 Valuation Yearbook* at 56.

<sup>88</sup> Dr. Woolridge cites "the possibility of higher interest rates" as one factor that he considered in selecting the risk-free rate used in his application of the CAPM. Woolridge Direct at 50.

1 A68. The need for a flotation cost adjustment to compensate for past equity issues is  
 2 recognized in the financial literature. In a *Public Utilities Fortnightly* article, for  
 3 example, Brigham, Aberwald, and Gapenski demonstrated that even if no further  
 4 stock issues are contemplated, a flotation cost adjustment in all future years is  
 5 required to keep shareholders whole, and that the flotation cost adjustment must  
 6 consider total equity, including retained earnings.<sup>89</sup> Similarly, *Regulatory*  
 7 *Finance: Utilities' Cost of Capital* contains the following discussion:

8 Another controversy is whether the underpricing allowance should  
 9 still be applied when the utility is not contemplating an imminent  
 10 common stock issue. Some argue that flotation costs are real and  
 11 should be recognized in calculating the fair rate of return on equity,  
 12 but only at the time when the expenses are incurred. In other  
 13 words, the flotation cost allowance should not continue  
 14 indefinitely, but should be made in the year in which the sale of  
 15 securities occurs, with no need for continuing compensation in  
 16 future years. This argument implies that the company has already  
 17 been compensated for these costs and/or the initial contributed  
 18 capital was obtained freely, devoid of any flotation costs, which is  
 19 an unlikely assumption, and certainly not applicable to most  
 20 utilities. ... The flotation cost adjustment cannot be strictly  
 21 forward-looking unless all past flotation costs associated with past  
 22 issues have been recovered.<sup>90</sup>

23 **Q69. IS THERE ANY MERIT TO DR. WOOLRIDGE'S ARGUMENT (AT 80)**  
 24 **THAT FLOTATION COSTS CAN BE IGNORED BECAUSE THEY**  
 25 **CANNOT BE PRECISELY QUANTIFIED?**

26 A69. No. As discussed in my direct testimony,<sup>91</sup> the costs incurred to issue new debt  
 27 securities are recorded on the financial books of the utility and routinely  
 28 recovered from customers without controversy. While equity flotation costs are  
 29 every bit as necessary to supply invested capital, they are not recorded on the  
 30 utility's books, so there is no precise accounting for these costs. Nevertheless,

<sup>89</sup> E.F. Brigham, D.A. Aberwald, and L.C. Gapenski, "Common Equity Flotation Costs and Rate Making," *Public Utilities Fortnightly*, May, 2, 1985.

<sup>90</sup> Roger A. Morin, "New Regulatory Finance," *Public Utilities Reports, Inc.* (2006) at 335.

<sup>91</sup> McKenzie Direct at 67.

1 they represent necessary and legitimate expenses incurred to obtain the equity  
2 capital invested in utility plant, and unless some provision is made for their  
3 recovery, investors will not be offered an opportunity to fully earn their required  
4 ROE. The need to consider flotation costs has been documented in the financial  
5 literature and Dr. Woolridge's observations provide no basis to ignore issuance  
6 costs.

7 **Q70. PLEASE RESPOND TO DR. WOOLRIDGE'S SPECIFIC CRITICISMS**  
8 **OF YOUR FLOTATION COST ADJUSTMENT (AT 80-82).**

9 A70. Flotation cost adjustments are supported by recognized regulatory textbooks and  
10 based on research reported in the academic literature, and the lack of a precise  
11 accounting of past issuance expenses necessary to raise the common equity  
12 capital invested in Kentucky Power provides no basis to ignore a flotation cost  
13 adjustment.

14 Meanwhile, Dr. Woolridge mistakenly claims that a flotation cost  
15 adjustment "is necessary to prevent the dilution of the existing shareholders."<sup>92</sup> In  
16 fact, a flotation cost adjustment is required in order to allow the utility the  
17 opportunity to recover the issuance costs associated with selling common stock.  
18 Dr. Woolridge's observation about the level of market-to-book ratios (at 80) may  
19 be factually correct, but it has nothing to do with flotation costs. The fact that  
20 market prices may be above book value does not alter the fact that a portion of the  
21 capital contributed by equity investors is not available to earn a return because it  
22 is paid out as flotation costs. Even if the utility is not expected to issue additional  
23 common stock, a flotation cost adjustment is necessary to compensate for  
24 flotation costs incurred in connection with past issues of common stock.

---

<sup>92</sup> Woolridge Direct at 80.

1 Dr. Woolridge’s argument (at 81) that flotation costs are not “out-of-  
 2 pocket expenses” is simply wrong. Dr. Woolridge apparently believes that if  
 3 investors in past common stock issues had paid the full issuance price directly to  
 4 the utility and the utility had then paid underwriters’ fees by issuing a check to its  
 5 investment bankers, that flotation cost would be a legitimate expense. Dr.  
 6 Woolridge’s observation merely highlights the absence of an accounting  
 7 convention to properly accumulate and recover these legitimate and necessary  
 8 costs.

9 **Q71. HAVE OTHER REGULATORS RECOGNIZED THAT FLOTATION**  
 10 **COSTS ARE A LEGITIMATE CONSIDERATION IN ESTABLISHING A**  
 11 **FAIR ROE?**

12 A71. Yes. For example, in Docket No. UE-991606 the Washington Utilities and  
 13 Transportation Commission concluded that a flotation cost adjustment of 25 basis  
 14 points should be included in the allowed return on equity:

15 The Commission also agrees with both Dr. Avera and Dr. Lurito that  
 16 a 25 basis point markup for flotation costs should be made. This  
 17 amount compensates the Company for costs incurred from past  
 18 issues of common stock. Flotation costs incurred in connection with  
 19 a sale of common stock are not included in a utility's rate base  
 20 because the portion of gross proceeds that is used to pay these costs  
 21 is not available to invest in plant and equipment.<sup>93</sup>

22 Similarly, the South Dakota Public Utilities Commission has recognized the  
 23 impact of issuance costs, concluding that, “recovery of reasonable flotation costs  
 24 is appropriate.”<sup>94</sup> Another example of a regulator that approves common stock  
 25 issuance costs is the Mississippi Public Service Commission, which routinely  
 26 includes a flotation cost adjustment in its Rate Stabilization Adjustment Rider

<sup>93</sup> *Third Supplemental Order*, WUTC Docket No. UE-991606, et al., p. 95 (September 2000).

<sup>94</sup> *Northern States Power Co*, EL11-019, Final Decision and Order at P 22 (2012).

1 formula.<sup>95</sup> The Public Utilities Regulatory Authority of Connecticut<sup>96</sup> and the  
 2 Minnesota Public Utilities Commission<sup>97</sup> have also recognized that flotation costs  
 3 are a legitimate expense worthy of consideration in setting a fair ROE.

4 **Q72. IS THERE ANY MERIT TO DR. WOOLRIDGE’S ARGUMENT (AT**  
 5 **75-77) THAT THE SIZE PREMIUM DOES NOT APPLY TO UTILITY**  
 6 **COMMON STOCKS?**

7 A72. No. There is no credible basis to conclude that utilities are immune from the  
 8 well-documented relationship between smaller size and higher realized rates of  
 9 return. For example, Dr. Woolridge places significant weight on a 1993 study by  
 10 Annie Wong,<sup>98</sup> but a closer examination of this research reveals that it is largely  
 11 inconclusive, and inconsistent with the CAPM. In fact, her results demonstrate no  
 12 material difference between utilities and industrial firms with respect to size  
 13 premiums, and her study finds no significant relationship between beta and  
 14 returns, which contradicts modern portfolio theory and the CAPM. A more recent  
 15 study published in the Quarterly Review of Economics and Finance reconsiders  
 16 Wong’s evidence and concludes that “new information . . . indicates there is a  
 17 small firm effect in the utility sector.”<sup>99</sup>

18 **Q73. DR. WOOLRIDGE CRITICIZES THE MARKET RETURN THAT YOU**  
 19 **USE IN YOUR CAPM AND ECAPM ANALYSES CLAIMING THAT “AS**  
 20 **INDICATED IN RECENT RESEARCH, THE LONG-TERM EARNINGS**  
 21 **GROWTH RATES OF COMPANIES ARE LIMITED TO THE GROWTH**  
 22 **RATE IN GDP” (AT 73). WHAT IS YOUR RESPONSE TO THIS CLAIM?**

---

<sup>95</sup> See, e.g., Entergy Mississippi, Inc., Formula Rate Plan Rider (Apr. 15, 2015), [http://www.entropy-mississippi.com/content/price/tariffs/emi\\_frp.pdf](http://www.entropy-mississippi.com/content/price/tariffs/emi_frp.pdf) (last visited Mar. 16, 2017).

<sup>96</sup> See, e.g., Docket No. 14-05-06, Decision (Dec. 17, 2014) at 133-134.

<sup>97</sup> See, e.g., Docket No. E001/GR-10-276, Findings of Fact, Conclusions, and Order at 9.

<sup>98</sup> Woolridge Direct at 75-76.

<sup>99</sup> Thomas M. Zepp, “Utility stocks and the size effect—revisited,” Quarterly Review of Economics and Finance, 43 (2003) 578-582.

1 A73. The use of long-term GDP growth as an upper bound to the DCF growth rate is  
2 not justified. There are several reasons why GDP growth is not relevant in  
3 applying the DCF model:

- 4 • Practical application of the DCF model does not require a long-  
5 term growth estimate over a horizon of 25 years and beyond –  
6 it requires a growth estimate that matches investors’  
7 expectations.
- 8 • My evidence supports the conclusion that investors do not  
9 reference long-term GDP growth in evaluating expectations for  
10 individual common stocks.
- 11 • The theoretical proposition that growth rates for all firms  
12 converge to overall growth in the economy over the very long  
13 horizon does not guide investors’ views, and growth rates for  
14 utilities can and do exceed GDP growth.

15 In short, there is no demonstrable evidence that investors look to GDP growth  
16 rates in the far distant future in assessing their expectations for common stocks.  
17 And while the theoretical assumptions underlying this method contemplate an  
18 infinite stream of cash flows, this is simply at odds with the practical  
19 circumstances in which real-world investors operate.

20 **Q74. THE DCF MODEL IS BASED ON THE ASSUMPTION OF AN INFINITE**  
21 **STREAM OF CASH FLOWS. WHY WOULDN'T A TRANSITION TO**  
22 **GDP GROWTH MAKE SENSE?**

23 A74. First, this view confuses the theory underlying the DCF model with the  
24 practicalities of its application in the real world. While the notion of long-term  
25 growth should presumably relate to the specific firm at issue, or at the very least  
26 to a particular industry, there are no long-term growth projections available for  
27 the companies in electric utility industry, or the broader market, as a whole. By  
28 applying the DCF model in a way that is inconsistent with the information that is  
29 available to investors and how they use it, the use of GDP growth places the  
30 theoretical assumptions of a financial model ahead of investor behavior. The only

1 relevant growth rate is the growth rate used by investors. Investors do not have  
2 clarity to see far into the future, and there is little to no evidence to suggest that  
3 investors share the view that growth in GDP must be considered a limit on  
4 earnings growth over the long-term.

5 Second, arguments concerning the “sustainability” of any individual  
6 growth rate for a single firm in the S&P 500 miss the point. The growth rate  
7 underlying the market cost of equity represents a weighted average of the  
8 expectations for the dividend paying firms in the S&P 500. Within this large  
9 group of firms, growth expectations for some firms may be extremely anemic,  
10 while projections for other firms are considerably more optimistic. In addition,  
11 growth rates for one company may moderate over time, while for others they may  
12 increase. Finally, the composition of the S&P 500 is not static. As a result,  
13 formerly successful firms are supplanted by new firms with potential for high  
14 growth (*e.g.*, Sears is supplanted by Amazon, or Blockbuster is supplanted by  
15 Netflix). On balance, however, the growth rates used in my CAPM study are  
16 representative of the consensus expectations for the dividend paying firms in the  
17 S&P 500 Index as a whole. This contradicts Dr. Woolridge’s position that  
18 investors’ growth expectations should be constrained by a threshold tied to GDP.

19 **Q75. ARE LONG-TERM GDP GROWTH RATES COMMONLY**  
20 **REFERENCED AS A DIRECT GUIDE TO FUTURE EXPECTATIONS**  
21 **FOR SPECIFIC FIRMS?**

22 A75. No. Certainly investors consider broad secular trends in economic activity as one  
23 foundation for their expectations for a particular industry or firm. But the idea  
24 that investment advisory services view GDP growth as a direct guide to long-term  
25 expectations for a particular firm – much less every firm in an entire industry – is  
26 not borne out by evidence.

1           In contrast to this notion, in the financial media one observes many  
 2 references to three-to-five year EPS growth forecasts for individual companies  
 3 and very few references to long-term GDP forecasts. Long-term GDP growth  
 4 rates are simply not discussed within the context of establishing investors'  
 5 expectations for individual firms. For example, Value Line reports are routinely  
 6 relied on as an important guide to apply the DCF model.<sup>100</sup> But despite Dr.  
 7 Woolridge's suggestion that GDP has a fundamental role in shaping investors'  
 8 growth estimates, Value Line does not even mention trends in GDP in its  
 9 evaluation of the firms in the electric utility industry, for example. Value Line's  
 10 singleness of purpose is to inform investors of the pertinent factors that impact  
 11 future expectations specific to each of the common stocks it covers. If the  
 12 trajectory of GDP growth out to the year 2040 and beyond had direct relevance in  
 13 investors' evaluation of common stocks, it would be logical to assume that Value  
 14 Line or other securities analysts would give at least passing mention to this fact.  
 15 But they do not.

16 **Q76. HOW MUCH CONFIDENCE WOULD INVESTORS BE LIKELY TO**  
 17 **PLACE ON LONG-TERM GDP PROJECTIONS?**

18 A76. Very little. Investors understand the complexities and inherent inaccuracies  
 19 involved in forecasting, and that such uncertainties are significantly compounded  
 20 for a long-term time horizon. Consider the example of IHS Global Insight, which  
 21 is perhaps the world's foremost econometric forecasting service. IHS Global  
 22 Insight currently publishes GDP projections for the U.S. economy for the next  
 23 thirty years, but for other important economic variables (*e.g.*, bond yields) their  
 24 forecast simply holds projected values constant after a five-year horizon.

---

<sup>100</sup> As noted in *New Regulatory Finance*, "Value Line is the largest and most widely circulated independent investment advisory service, and influences the expectations of a large number of institutional and individual investors." Roger A. Morin, "New Regulatory Finance," *Public Utilities Reports, Inc.* (2006) at 71.

1 **Q77. DID THE FOUNDER OF THE DCF APPROACH SUPPORT THE USE OF**  
 2 **A GENERIC LONG-TERM GROWTH RATE, SUCH AS THE GDP**  
 3 **GROWTH?**

4 A77. No. Professor Myron J. Gordon, who originated the DCF approach, concluded  
 5 that reference to a generic long-term growth rate, such as Dr. Woolridge  
 6 advocates, was unsupported.<sup>101</sup> More specifically, Dr. Gordon concluded that any  
 7 assumption of a single time horizon for a transition to a generic long-term growth  
 8 rate was highly questionable and failed to reduce error in DCF estimates. Instead,  
 9 Dr. Gordon specifically recognized that, “it is the growth that investors expect  
 10 that should be used” in applying the DCF model, and he concluded:

11 A number of considerations suggest that investors may, in fact, use  
 12 earnings growth as a measure of expected future growth.”<sup>102</sup>

13 Similarly, a recent study reported in the *Journal of Investing* determined that there  
 14 is no correlation between stock market returns or earnings growth and GDP,  
 15 suggesting that investors’ expectations built into observable share prices are  
 16 driven by valuation measures, and not expected economic growth.<sup>103</sup>

17 **Q78. PLEASE SUMMARIZE YOUR OBJECTION TO DR. WOOLRIDGE’S**  
 18 **REFERENCE TO GDP GROWTH RATES IN YOUR MARKET DCF**  
 19 **ANALYSIS?**

20 A78. Dr. Woolridge presents no meaningful information to suggest that earnings  
 21 growth rates of companies are limited to the growth rate in GDP. There is no link  
 22 between Dr. Woolridge’s GDP growth rate ceiling and the actual expectations of  
 23 investors in the capital markets, which are the determining factor in any analysis  
 24 of a fair ROE

---

<sup>101</sup> Myron J. Gordon, “The Cost of Capital to a Public Utility,” *MSU Public Utilities Studies* (1974) at 100-01.

<sup>102</sup> *Id.* at 89.

<sup>103</sup> Joachim Klement, “What’s Growth Got to Do with It? Equity Returns and Economic Growth,” *Journal of Investing*, Vol. 24, No. 2 (Summer 2015): 74:78.

1 **Q79. DR. WOOLRIDGE SAYS THAT YOUR EXPECTED EARNINGS**  
2 **APPROACH IS FLAWED DUE TO UNREGULATED OPERATIONS OF**  
3 **THE PROXY GROUPS AND DUE TO DIFFERENCES IN M/B.<sup>104</sup> DO**  
4 **YOU AGREE WITH THIS ASSESSMENT?**

5 A79. Not at all. The appeal of the expected earnings approach is that it does not require  
6 theoretical models to indirectly infer investors' perceptions from stock prices or  
7 other market data. As long as the proxy companies are similar in risk, their  
8 expected earned returns on invested capital provide a direct benchmark for  
9 investors' opportunity costs that is independent of fluctuating stock prices,  
10 market-to-book ratios, debates over DCF growth rates, or the limitations inherent  
11 in any theoretical model of investor behavior. While companies in the proxy  
12 groups may have varying levels of unregulated operations, they have all been  
13 judged to be of comparable overall risk and this condition overrides specific  
14 differences between them.

15 Again, market-to-book ratios have no place in applying the expected  
16 earnings approach. Traditional applications of the expected earnings approach do  
17 not involve a M/B adjustment. Nor is such an adjustment recommended in  
18 recognized texts such as *New Regulatory Finance*.<sup>105</sup> FERC has also rejected  
19 similar arguments raised by Dr. Woolridge, finding that, "considering market-to-  
20 book ratios in an expected earnings study is inconsistent with the purpose of the  
21 comparable earnings model."<sup>106</sup>

22 **Q80. DR. WOOLRIDGE CRITICIZES YOUR USE OF A LOW-RISK GROUP**  
23 **OF NON-UTILITY COMPANIES AS AN ROE CHECK OF**  
24 **REASONABLENESS (AT 83). ARE HIS CRITICISMS JUSTIFIED?**

---

<sup>104</sup> Woolridge Direct at 82-83.

<sup>105</sup> Roger A. Morin, "New Regulatory Finance," *Public Utilities Reports, Inc.* (2006).

<sup>106</sup> *Martha Coakely, et al.*, Opinion No. 531-B, 150 FERC ¶ 61,165 at P 132 (2015).

1 A80. Not at all. The implication that an estimate of the required return for firms in the  
2 competitive sector of the economy is not useful in determining the appropriate  
3 return to be allowed for rate-setting purposes is wrong and inconsistent with  
4 reality, investor behavior, and the *Bluefield* and *Hope* decisions. In fact, returns  
5 in the competitive sector of the economy form the very underpinning for utility  
6 ROEs because regulation purports to serve as a substitute for the actions of  
7 competitive markets.

8           The cost of capital is an opportunity cost based on the returns that  
9 investors could realize by putting their money in other alternatives, which include  
10 all other securities available in the stock, bond or money markets. Consistent  
11 with this view, Dr. Woolridge noted the Supreme Court’s economic standards and  
12 concluded that the fair rate of return on equity should be “comparable to returns  
13 investors expect to earn on other investments of similar risk.”<sup>107</sup> Clearly the total  
14 capital invested in utility stocks is only the tip of the iceberg of total common  
15 stock investment and there are a plethora of other “investments of comparable  
16 risk” available to investors beyond those in the utility industry.

17           True enough, utilities are sheltered from competition, but they undertake  
18 other obligations and lose the ability to set their own prices and decide when to  
19 exit a market. The Supreme Court has recognized that it is the degree of risk, not  
20 the nature of the business, which is relevant in evaluating an allowed ROE for a  
21 utility.<sup>108</sup>

22 **Q81. DOES THE MARCH 10, 2015 REPORT FROM MOODY’S CITED BY DR.**  
23 **WOOLRIDGE (AT 62) SUPPORT A DRAMATIC DROP IN THE**  
24 **COMPANY’S ALLOWED RETURN FROM THOSE CURRENTLY**  
25 **BEING AUTHORIZED FOR COMPARABLE UTILITIES?**

---

<sup>107</sup> Woolridge Direct at 2-3.

<sup>108</sup> *Fed. Power Comm'n v. Hope Natural Gas Co.*, 320 U.S. 591 (1944).

1 A81. No. The Moody's report discusses only very generally the impacts of a "slow"  
 2 decline in utilities' authorized ROEs, and how regulators may lower authorized  
 3 ROEs without harming utilities' cash flow, such as by "targeting depreciation."  
 4 The Moody's report does not identify a cost of equity for regulated utilities at all,  
 5 much less discuss a cost of equity for Kentucky Power, which is not even  
 6 mentioned in the report. In my view, the Moody's report offers no relevant  
 7 information about a fair ROE in this proceeding, and it certainly does not support  
 8 the values recommended by the ROE Witnesses.

9 **Q82. DOES THE MOODY'S REPORT INDICATE THAT EQUITY**  
 10 **INVESTORS WOULD NOT BE CONCERNED IF THE COMPANY'S**  
 11 **ROE WERE LOWERED TO THE LEVELS RECOMMENDED BY THE**  
 12 **ROE WITNESSES?**

13 A82. No. I believe no one can make such an inference based on this report. First, it is  
 14 important to note that the primary mission of credit rating agencies like Moody's  
 15 is to provide *debt holders* with an accurate benchmark of the relative risks of  
 16 default associated with long-term bonds and other debt securities. As the report  
 17 cited by Dr. Woolridge clearly observes, Moody's evaluation is premised "from  
 18 the perspective of a probability of a default and expected loss given default."<sup>109</sup>

19 Bondholders, the constituency represented by Moody's, do not share in a  
 20 utility's net income or profits. As a result, Moody's focus is on cash flows, which  
 21 are viewed "as a more important rating driver."<sup>110</sup> On the other hand, *equity*  
 22 *investors* are intensely focused on the ability of the utility to generate earnings,  
 23 dividends and growth. This difference in the characteristics and priorities  
 24 between debt and equity securities gives rise to the considerable distinction in the

---

<sup>109</sup> Moody's Investors Service, "Lower Authorized Equity Returns Will Not Hurt Near-Term Credit Profiles," *Sector In-Depth* (March 2015).

<sup>110</sup> *Id.* Moody's further clarified that it defines credit risk "as the risk that an entity will not meet its contractual, financial obligations as they come due and any estimated financial loss in the event of default. Credit ratings do not address any other risk ...."

1 risks faced by debt holders and equity investors. While a moderate and gradual  
2 downturn in ROEs may not pose an immediate threat to the cash flow protection  
3 underlying the credit ratings on a utility's debt, it would have an immediate,  
4 negative impact on returns to common stockholders.

5 **Q83. DR. WOOLRIDGE CLAIMS THAT RECENT TRENDS IN ELECTRIC**  
6 **UTILITY BOND RATING ACTIONS AND HISTORICAL EARNED**  
7 **RETURNS SUPPORT HIS ROE RECOMMENDATION.<sup>111</sup> DO GENERAL**  
8 **TRENDS IN UTILITY CREDIT RATINGS OR HISTORICAL EARNED**  
9 **RETURNS PROVIDE ANY JUSTIFICATION FOR AN 8.6% ROE FOR**  
10 **KENTUCKY POWER IN THIS CASE?**

11 A83. No. The factors that lead to a utility company's bond rating depend on a host of  
12 considerations, including the nature of the regulatory environment, diversity and  
13 health of the service area economy, availability of supportive recovery  
14 mechanisms, weather or geographical challenges, and so on. Thus, there is no  
15 direct connection between the general pattern of credit ratings actions for other  
16 utilities in the industry and the specific determination of a fair ROE for Kentucky  
17 Power in this case. In fact, the wide disparity between Dr. Woolridge's  
18 recommendations and the benchmarks discussed earlier in my testimony indicate  
19 that an 8.6% ROE would be entirely inconsistent with the factual circumstances  
20 leading to the pattern of credit ratings actions displayed in Dr. Woolridge's Figure  
21 6.

22 Moreover, Dr. Woolridge's analysis of historical earned returns is  
23 distorted and provides no useful guidance as to investors' future expectations or  
24 requirements. In his analysis, Dr. Woolridge says the "median earned ROE for  
25 the year 2016 for the companies in the Electric and McKenzie are 9.3% and 9.4%,

---

<sup>111</sup> Woolridge Direct at 61.



1 utility outcomes. Had Mr. Baudino employed these other approaches, he would  
2 have seen that his DCF-based result was not reasonable.

3 **A. Discounted Cash Flow Model**

4 **Q86. WHAT ARE THE SPECIFIC DEFECTS THAT YOU HAVE IDENTIFIED**  
5 **IN MR. BAUDINO'S DCF ANALYSIS?**

6 A86. While Mr. Baudino's application of the DCF model is fairly straightforward, there  
7 are several problems with his approach. First, I do not agree with his decision to  
8 eliminate three companies from my proxy group. Second, he repeats the mistakes  
9 made by Dr. Woolridge in giving weight to DPS growth rates and in conducting  
10 an incomplete "br" growth study. Finally, his DCF results are based on a decision  
11 to average all individual growth rates together and compute a single ROE estimate  
12 for each growth rate source. This approach masks the presence of extreme data  
13 and biases his results downward.

14 **Q87. PLEASE ELABORATE ON YOUR DISAGREEMENT WITH MR.**  
15 **BAUDINO'S PROXY GROUP?**

16 A87. I do not agree with Mr. Baudino's decision to exclude three eligible utilities from  
17 my proxy group in forming his sample. He rejects AVANGRID because "there is  
18 not enough Value Line information to include this company in the proxy  
19 group."<sup>115</sup> AVANGRID is a major utility with a market capitalization of \$15  
20 billion. Its subsidiaries are well known to investors and include Central Maine  
21 Power, New York State Electric & Gas, Rochester Gas and Electric, and United  
22 Illuminating. AVANGRID has a stable dividend policy, and while Value Line  
23 may not currently report projected growth rates, this data is available from  
24 comparable sources such as Zacks and IBES, which were both relied on by Mr.  
25 Baudino. It would have been easy to substitute "No Meaningful Figure" for

---

<sup>115</sup> Baudino Direct at 17-18.

1 AVANGRID's Value Line growth rate and continue the DCF calculation with the  
2 other two growth rate sources. Indeed, this is precisely the approach taken by Mr.  
3 Baudino in the case of PPL Corporation which, like AVANGRID, lacked a Value  
4 Line projected growth rate. For PPL Corporation, Mr. Baudino input "NMF" for  
5 its missing Value Line rate and continued the DCF process with growth rates  
6 from Zacks and IBES.<sup>116</sup>

7 Mr. Baudino excludes Emera, Inc. because, due to its 2016 acquisition of  
8 TECO Energy, it "is a different company today from what it was in 2015 and its  
9 expected short-term growth in dividends and revenues reflect this."<sup>117</sup> This  
10 viewpoint is mistaken on many levels. First, the acquisition of TECO Energy was  
11 completed on July 1, 2016, over 15 months ago. All related impacts are fully  
12 incorporated in the forecasts and projections of investor information services,  
13 including Value Line, Zacks, and IBES. Of course, Emera is not the same  
14 company it was prior to the merger but that is not the point; the point is that  
15 investors are fully aware of the changes it has undergone and all relevant data,  
16 going forward, reflects these impacts. This circumstance is no different than that  
17 facing Southern Company, which coincidentally, also completed a merger on July  
18 1, 2016 (with AGL Resources). Southern Company is also not the same company  
19 it was in 2015, but exercising a clear double standard, Mr. Baudino left them in  
20 his proxy group.<sup>118</sup>

21 Mr. Baudino cites a sizeable increase in Emera's revenues following the  
22 TECO Energy acquisition and implies that this increase is short-term in nature  
23 and not reflective of long-term conditions.<sup>119</sup> Again, Mr. Baudino misses the  
24 point. Of course, revenues will increase as the new company is added to existing

---

<sup>116</sup> Exhibit RAB-4, page 1.

<sup>117</sup> Baudino Direct at 18.

<sup>118</sup>

<sup>119</sup> *Id.*

1 operations, but so will expenses and investment. Mr. Baudino's focus on  
2 increased revenues is misguided and misleading; the proper focus is on net  
3 earnings and, in this light, Emera is clearly not an outlier. The 8.5% earnings  
4 growth rate for Emera cited (and excluded) by Mr. Baudino is in line with other  
5 rates he considered acceptable: 9.5% for NextEra Energy; 8.5% for Dominion  
6 Energy; and 8.5% and 8.0% for Sempra Energy.<sup>120</sup>

7 Finally, Mr. Baudino eliminates Fortis, Inc. from his proxy group stating  
8 that, due to its 2016 acquisition of ITC Holdings, its revenues and total capital  
9 will increase significantly.<sup>121</sup> My rebuttal to Mr. Baudino's misleading claims are  
10 the same here as above. Simple arithmetic tells us that revenues and investment  
11 will increase due to an acquisition, but it is the forward-looking impact on net  
12 earnings (after increased expenses and costs are also considered) that is most  
13 important to investors. As noted above, the 9.0% projected earnings growth rate  
14 for Fortis is not out of line with other rates accepted by Mr. Baudino. In  
15 removing AVANGRID, Emera, and Fortis from his proxy group, Mr. Baudino is  
16 inconsistent in the application of his selection criteria. His decision appears to be  
17 based more on the fact that the rates for the three excluded companies are at the  
18 upper end of the growth rate range. Such an approach is capricious and unfair and  
19 should be rejected.

20 **Q88. MR. BAUDINO CONSIDERED DIVIDEND DATA IN THE GROWTH**  
21 **RATE PORTION OF HIS DCF ANALYSIS. IS THIS APPROACH**  
22 **LIKELY TO DISTORT HIS DCF RESULTS?**

23 A88. Yes. As discussed earlier in my response to Dr. Woolridge, growth rates in DPS  
24 are not likely to provide a meaningful guide to investors' current growth  
25 expectations. The importance of earnings in evaluating investors' expectations

---

<sup>120</sup> Exhibit RAB-4.

<sup>121</sup> Baudino Direct at 18.

1 and requirements is well accepted in the investment community, and surveys of  
2 analytical techniques relied on by professional analysts indicate that growth in  
3 EPS is far more influential than trends in DPS.

4 **Q89. MR. BAUDINO ALSO PRESENTED SUSTAINABLE, “BR” GROWTH**  
5 **RATES (EXHIBIT RAB-4, P. 1). SHOULD THE KPSC PLACE ANY**  
6 **WEIGHT ON THESE VALUES?**

7 A89. No. In the same way as I explained earlier in my rebuttal to Dr. Woolridge, Mr.  
8 Baudino’s “br” growth rates are downward biased because he failed to recognize  
9 the impact of year-end returns reported by Value Line. Furthermore, like Dr.  
10 Woolridge, Mr. Baudino failed to consider the impact of additional issuances of  
11 common stock in his analyses of the sustainable growth rate. Because Mr.  
12 Baudino ignored these adjustments, his internal, “br” growth rates are distorted  
13 and should be ignored. In fact, Mr. Baudino himself did not rely on sustainable  
14 “br” growth rates in his final DCF application.<sup>122</sup>

15 **Q90. ARE THERE OTHER PROBLEMS WITH MR. BAUDINO’S DCF**  
16 **ANALYSIS?**

17 A90. Yes. Another flaw in Mr. Baudino’s DCF analyses was his decision to average all  
18 individual growth rates and then compute a single DCF estimate for each growth  
19 rate source. Each growth rate represents a stand-alone estimate of investors’  
20 future expectations, and each value should be evaluated on its own merits. The  
21 fact that an average of several growth rates might produce a DCF estimate that  
22 could be considered reasonable does not absolve the need to evaluate each  
23 underlying growth rate separately.

24 For example, consider a utility with a dividend yield of 3.5% and three  
25 hypothetical growth estimates of 0.0%, 6.5%, and 14.0%. Under Mr. Baudino’s

---

<sup>122</sup> Baudino Direct at 21.

1 method, the DCF estimate would be computed by adding the 6.8% average of the  
2 three individual growth rates to the dividend yield, resulting in a cost of equity  
3 estimate of 10.3%. The problem with this method is that it disguises the fact that  
4 two of the underlying growth rates – 0.0% and 14.0% – do not provide a  
5 meaningful guide to investors’ expectations. Rather than averaging the good with  
6 the bad, each implied cost of equity estimate (in this example, 3.5%, 10.0%, and  
7 17.5%) should be evaluated on a stand-alone basis.<sup>123</sup> Mr. Baudino simply  
8 calculated the average of the individual growth rates with no consideration for the  
9 reasonableness of the underlying data. Because Mr. Baudino failed to perform  
10 this essential step, his DCF analysis included individual growth rates that do not  
11 reflect investors’ expectations. Therefore, his results are biased downward.

12 **Q91. CAN YOU SHOW THE DOWNWARD BIAS IN MR. BAUDINO’S**  
13 **CONSTANT GROWTH ANALYSIS?**

14 A91. Yes. For example, Mr. Baudino reports a First Call/IBES growth rate of 0.04%  
15 for PPL Corporation.<sup>124</sup> Combining this growth rate with PPL’s corresponding  
16 dividend yield of 4.13% results in a cost of equity estimate of 4.17%. Similarly,  
17 combining Public Service Enterprise Group’s First Call/IBES growth rate of  
18 0.57% with its dividend yield of 3.86% produces an ROE estimate of 4.43%.  
19 These implied costs of equity are less than, or do not sufficiently exceed current  
20 and projected yields on public utility bonds. As a result, these illogical growth  
21 measures should have been removed from Mr. Baudino’s constant growth DCF  
22 analysis.

---

<sup>123</sup> The implied cost of equity estimates are calculated as the sum of the dividend yield (3.5%) and the respective growth rates (0.0%, 6.5%, and 14.0%).

<sup>124</sup> Exhibit RAB-4.

1 **B. Capital Asset Pricing Model**

2 **Q92. WHAT IS THE BIGGEST ISSUE YOU HAVE WITH MR. BAUDINO'S**  
3 **CAPM ANALYSIS?**

4 A92. Mr. Baudino's CAPM results are simply so low they should be rejected outright.  
5 Results from his current market premium CAPM range from 6.90% to 7.15%;  
6 while results from his historic market premium model range from 5.99% to  
7 7.32%.<sup>125</sup> These outcomes are not legitimate ROE estimates.

8 **Q93. CAN YOU IDENTIFY DEFECTS IN MR. BAUDINO'S CAPM**  
9 **METHODOLOGY?**

10 A93. Yes. For instance, Mr. Baudino bases his risk-free rate on 5-year and 20-year  
11 Treasury securities when it is more appropriate to rely on the longer-term 30-year  
12 Treasury bond. As Dr. Woolridge states:

13 The yield on long-term U.S. Treasury bonds has usually been  
14 viewed as the risk-free rate of interest in the CAPM. The yield on  
15 long-term U.S. Treasury bonds, in turn, has been considered to be  
16 the yield on U.S. Treasury bonds with 30-year maturities.<sup>126</sup>

17 Mr. Baudino's reliance on government debt with shorter maturities serves to  
18 unfairly deflate his CAPM results.

19 Next, Mr. Baudino attempts to develop a forecasted market return, which  
20 is a laudable goal. However, instead of simply relying on Value Line earnings  
21 forecasts, he introduces book value growth into the process. As I describe above,  
22 growth in EPS is the most influential driver of investors' long-term expectations.  
23 Adding book value growth only serves to depress his market return estimate,  
24 especially given that the earnings growth rate is 10.5% and the book value growth

---

<sup>125</sup> Baudino Direct, Table 3, at 29.

<sup>126</sup> Woolridge Direct at 49.

1 rate is 7.5%.<sup>127</sup> If Mr. Baudino had left out the book value component, his market  
 2 return projection would have been much more reasonable, at 11.37%.<sup>128</sup>

3 **Q94. IS THERE ANOTHER SERIOUS PROBLEM ASSOCIATED WITH**  
 4 **CAPM ANALYSIS DEVELOPED BY MR. BAUDINO?**

5 A94. Yes, as I mentioned earlier in my response to Dr. Woolridge, the CAPM is an *ex-*  
 6 *ante*, or forward-looking model based on expectations of the future. As a result,  
 7 in order to produce a meaningful estimate of investors' required rate of return, the  
 8 CAPM must be applied using data that reflect the expectations of actual investors  
 9 in the market. Mr. Baudino has recognized that, "There is no real support for the  
 10 proposition that an unchanging, mechanically applied historical risk premium is  
 11 representative of current investor expectations and return requirements."<sup>129</sup>

12 Nevertheless, at least part of Mr. Baudino's application of the CAPM  
 13 method was based on *historical* – not projected – rates of return (Exhibit RAB-6).  
 14 Because Mr. Baudino's backward-looking analysis ignores the returns investors  
 15 are currently requiring in the capital markets, the resulting CAPM estimates fall  
 16 woefully short of investors' current required rate of return.

17 **Q95. IS THERE ANY MERIT TO MR. BAUDINO'S ARGUMENT (AT 39)**  
 18 **THAT YOUR ANALYSIS OF THE MARKET RATE OF RETURN**  
 19 **SHOULD NOT HAVE BEEN LIMITED SOLELY TO THE DIVIDEND**  
 20 **PAYING FIRMS IN THE S&P 500?**

21 A95. No. As Mr. Baudino recognized (at 15-16), under the constant growth form of the  
 22 DCF model, investors' required rate of return is computed as the sum of the  
 23 dividend yield over the coming year plus investors' long-term growth  
 24 expectations. Because the dividend yield is a key component in applying the DCF

---

<sup>127</sup> Exhibit RAB-5, page 2.

<sup>128</sup> *Id.* Earnings growth of 10.50% plus the average dividend yield of 0.87% is 11.37%.

<sup>129</sup> *Direct Testimony and Exhibits of Richard A. Baudino*, Case No. 2012-00221 & Case No. 2012-00222, at p. 28 (October 2012).

1 model, its usefulness is hampered for firms that do not pay common dividends.  
2 Accordingly, my DCF analysis of the market rate of return properly focused on  
3 the dividend paying firms included in the S&P 500.

4 Meanwhile, Mr. Baudino (at 25-26) predicated his DCF analysis of the  
5 market rate of return on the companies followed by Value Line. Of the U.S. firms  
6 in Value Line, amounting to approximately 1,500 companies, approximately 500  
7 do not pay common dividends. In other words, one-third of the companies that  
8 underpin Mr. Baudino's DCF analysis do not have the data necessary to  
9 implement this approach. Further, many of these firms are relatively small and  
10 lack a meaningful operating history. As a result, there is also greater uncertainty  
11 associated with estimating the future growth expectations that are central to the  
12 application of the DCF method. Taken together, these factors impugn the  
13 reliability of Mr. Baudino's market risk premium and confirm my decision to  
14 restrict the analysis to the established, dividend paying firms in the S&P 500.

15 **Q96. DO THE ARGUMENTS ADVANCED BY MR. BAUDINO UNDERMINE**  
16 **THE NEED FOR A SIZE ADJUSTMENT AS PART OF THE CAPM AND**  
17 **ECAPM ANALYSES?**

18 A96. No. Mr. Baudino simply observes that the average beta associated with the lower  
19 size deciles examined by Duff & Phelps is greater than the average his proxy  
20 group.<sup>130</sup> While I do not dispute the observation, it has no relevance whatsoever  
21 to the implications of Duff & Phelps' findings regarding the impact of firm size.  
22 The fact that the average beta for smaller size deciles is greater than for 1.00 says  
23 nothing about the range of individual beta values underlying this average.  
24 Moreover, the size premiums are beta adjusted; meaning that the risk impact of  
25 beta values (whether higher or lower than Mr. Baudino's proxy group average)

---

<sup>130</sup> Baudino Direct at 40.



1 need to examine the results of other methods. As the Indiana Utility Regulatory  
2 Commission noted, for example:

3 There are three principal reasons for our unwillingness to place a  
4 great deal of weight on the results of any DCF analysis. One is . . .  
5 the failure of the DCF model to conform to reality. The second is  
6 the undeniable fact that rarely if ever do two expert witnesses agree  
7 on the terms of a DCF equation for the same utility – for example, as  
8 we shall see in more detail below, projections of future dividend  
9 cash flow and anticipated price appreciation of the stock can vary  
10 widely. And, the third reason is that the unadjusted DCF result is  
11 almost always well below what any informed financial analysis  
12 would regard as defensible, and therefore require an upward  
13 adjustment based largely on the expert witness’s judgment. In these  
14 circumstances, we find it difficult to regard the results of a DCF  
15 computation as any more than suggestive.<sup>133</sup>

16 **Q98. MR. BAUDINO ARGUES THAT THE USE OF FORECASTED INTEREST**  
17 **RATES IN THE ROE ESTIMATION PROCESS IS A PROBLEM**  
18 **BECAUSE THE PROJECTIONS MAY NOT MATERIALIZE.<sup>134</sup> DO YOU**  
19 **AGREE WITH THIS POSITION?**

20 A98. No. As I stated in my Direct Testimony and earlier in this testimony, whether the  
21 projections of various services may be proven optimistic or pessimistic in  
22 hindsight, is irrelevant in assessing expected interest rates and how they might  
23 influence the Company’s allowed ROE.

24 **Q99. HOW DO YOU RESPOND TO MR. BAUDINO’S DISCUSSION OF YOUR**  
25 **NON-UTILITY ANALYSIS?**

26 A99. Mr. Baudino makes the statement that utilities “have protected markets, e.g.,  
27 service territories, and may increase the prices they charge in the face of falling  
28 demand or loss of customers.”<sup>135</sup> Based on this, Mr. Baudino summarily  
29 concluded, “Obviously, the non-utility companies face risks that a lower risk

<sup>133</sup> *Ind. Michigan Power Co.*, Cause No. 38728, 116 PUR4th, 1, 17-18 (IURC 8/24/1990).

<sup>134</sup> Baudino Direct at 32-35.

<sup>135</sup> *Id.* at 43.

1 electric company like KPC does not face.” In fact, however, investors are quite  
2 aware that utilities are not guaranteed recovery of reasonable and necessary costs  
3 incurred to provide service and that there are many instances in which utilities are  
4 unable to increase rates to fully recoup reasonable and necessary costs, resulting  
5 in an inability to earn the allowed ROE – and potentially, even bankruptcy. The  
6 simple observation that a firm operates in non-utility businesses says nothing at  
7 all about the overall investment risks perceived by investors, which is the very  
8 basis for a fair rate of return.

9 **Q100. DOES OBJECTIVE EVIDENCE SUPPORT MR. BAUDINO’S RISK**  
10 **ARGUMENTS?**

11 A100. No. My direct testimony noted that the average corporate credit rating for the  
12 Non-Utility Group of “A-” is higher than the “BBB+” average for the Utility  
13 Group and the Company.<sup>136</sup> This assessment is confirmed by the review of  
14 financial strength values and other objective indicators of investment risk  
15 presented in Table 7 to my direct testimony, which consider the impact of  
16 competition and market share and demonstrated that, if anything, the Non-Utility  
17 Group could be considered less risky in the minds of investors than the common  
18 stocks of the proxy group of utilities.

19 In other words, the objective risk measures specifically cited by Mr.  
20 Baudino as being relevant indicators of overall investment risks contradict his  
21 assertions regarding the relative risk of the Non-Utility Group. Similarly, Mr.  
22 Baudino testified that bond ratings reflect a detailed and comprehensive analysis  
23 of the key factors contributing to a firm’s overall investment risk, concluding,  
24 “Bond and credit ratings are tools that investors use to assess the risk  
25 comparability of firms.”<sup>137</sup>

---

<sup>136</sup> McKenzie Direct, Table 7, at 75.

<sup>137</sup> Baudino Direct at 15.

1 A101. Contradicting Mr. Baudino's unsupported assertion (at 43) that the companies in  
2 my Non-Utility Group "face risks that a lower risk electric company like KPC  
3 does not face,"

4 **Q101. MR. BAUDINO SAYS THAT AN ADJUSTMENT TO ACCOUNT FOR**  
5 **FLOTATION COSTS IS NOT NECESSARY SINCE "FLOTATION**  
6 **COSTS ARE ALREADY ACCOUNTED FOR IN CURRENT STOCK**  
7 **PRICES."**<sup>138</sup> **IS THIS A VALID ASSUMPTION?**

8 A102. No. Mr. Baudino's position is akin to arguing that it is not necessary to reflect the  
9 utility's entire reasonable and necessary O&M expense in revenue requirements  
10 because such actions would be "accounted for" in the stock price. Flotation costs  
11 are legitimate expenses and unless a discrete adjustment is made to recognize  
12 them, they will not be recovered in the rate setting process.

13 **IV. RESPONSE TO MR. TILLMAN**

14 **Q102. DID MR. TILLMAN CONDUCT AN INDEPENDENT EVALUATION OF**  
15 **A FAIR ROE FOR THE COMPANIES?**

16 A103. No. Mr. Tillman did not conduct any analyses of the cost of equity. His  
17 testimony was limited to a presentation of selected data concerning previously  
18 authorized ROEs. Based on this limited review, Mr. Tillman expressed his  
19 concern that a 10.31% ROE for the Company is "excessive."<sup>139</sup>

20 **Q103. DO YOU AGREE WITH MR. TILLMAN THAT ALLOWED ROES**  
21 **PROVIDE ONE BENCHMARK WORTHY OF CONSIDERATION IN**  
22 **THE COMMISSION'S EVALUATION?**

---

<sup>138</sup> Baudino Direct at 43.

<sup>139</sup> Tillman Direct at 7.

1 A104. Yes, I do. Importantly, however, such comparisons of allowed ROEs are only  
2 one consideration. While this data can be useful in the KPSC's deliberations, it is  
3 not a substitute for the detailed analyses presented in my direct testimony.

4 **Q104. DOES THE DATA PRESENTED BY MR. TILLMAN CONFIRM YOUR**  
5 **CONCLUSION THAT DR. WOOLRIDGE'S AND MR. BAUDINO'S**  
6 **RECOMMENDATIONS ARE TOO LOW?**

7 A105. Yes. Mr. Tillman cites an average allowed ROE for vertically integrated utilities  
8 of 9.79% for 2014 through the present,<sup>140</sup> which confirms my earlier conclusion  
9 that the 8.60% and 8.85% ROE recommendations of the ROE Witnesses fall well  
10 below average returns authorized for other utilities, and are insufficient to meet  
11 the requirements of regulatory standards.

12 **Q105. FROM YOUR POSITION AS A REGULATORY FINANCIAL ANALYST,**  
13 **WHAT DO YOU MAKE OF MR. TILLMAN'S ADMONITION (AT 7) TO**  
14 **CONSIDER CUSTOMER IMPACTS WHEN ESTABLISHING A FAIR**  
15 **ROE?**

16 A106. First, it is important to note that the determination of the ROE is made by  
17 investors in the capital markets, and is not predicated on any notion of costs or  
18 savings to customers. The U.S. Supreme Court's regulatory standards embodied  
19 in the *Hope* and *Bluefield* decisions represent a balance between the interests of  
20 customers and investors, by setting forth the guidelines as to a fair ROE.  
21 Meanwhile, Mr. Tillman wrongly suggests that a lower ROE is *per se* in  
22 customers' benefit. This is not the case. While a downward-biased ROE may  
23 provide the illusion of customer "savings" in the form of a lower revenue  
24 requirement in the short-term, the long-term impact of an inadequate ROE can be  
25 injurious to customers and the Kentucky economy.

---

<sup>140</sup> *Id.* at 11.

1           As discussed earlier, there is a very real connection between the ROE and  
2 the availability of capital, and Mr. Tillman ignores the negative impact that an  
3 inadequate ROE would have on investment. The ROE is the primary signal to  
4 investors, not only with respect to attracting new capital investment, but also in  
5 supporting existing utility operations. If the utility is unable to offer a competitive  
6 ROE, existing shareholders will suffer a capital loss as investors take advantage  
7 of other, more favorable opportunities, and the utility's stock price would fall.  
8 Moreover, as investors' confidence is undermined, the ability of utilities to access  
9 equity capital markets and expand investment will suffer. While the Company  
10 would undoubtedly continue to meet their service obligations to customers, a  
11 downward-biased ROE would send an unmistakable signal to the investment  
12 community as they consider whether to commit capital in Kentucky, and at what  
13 cost.

14 **Q106. DO YOU AGREE WITH MR. TILLMAN'S ASSESSMENT REGARDING**  
15 **THE IMPACT OF CONSTRUCTION WORK IN PROGRESS ("CWIP")?**

16 A107. No. While Mr. Tillman attempts to distinguish the risks of the Company based on  
17 the opportunity to include CWIP in rate base, this is hardly novel or unique to the  
18 Company and has been widely utilized since the 1970s to address the impact of  
19 construction costs on utilities' financial integrity.

20 **Q107. WHAT IS CWIP?**

21 A108. CWIP consists of investment in facilities built to meet service obligations that are  
22 not yet physically providing service. For an electric utility, CWIP can be sizeable  
23 as a result of the capital intensity of utility infrastructure investment and the  
24 extended construction periods involved with these facilities. During the  
25 construction phase, the utility must pay capital carrying costs (interest, dividends,  
26 etc.) on the investment in new facilities. These capital carrying costs are typically  
27 accrued for future recovery in the form of Allowance for Funds Used During

1 Construction (“AFUDC”), which is included in rate base at the time the facilities  
2 are placed in service. Alternatively, regulators may allow CWIP to be included in  
3 rate base and thus permit the utility an opportunity to recover these capital costs  
4 through current rates.

5 **Q108. WHAT IS THE FINANCIAL IMPACT OF CWIP?**

6 A109. If CWIP is included in rate base, the utility’s revenue requirements are increased  
7 by the capital costs associated with the new construction. As a result, since  
8 customers pay the capital carrying costs of CWIP in current rates, capitalized  
9 AFUDC is not added to plant cost. From the utility’s standpoint, current cash  
10 flow is higher than it would have been otherwise. As a result, including CWIP in  
11 rate base improves a utility’s cash flow and increases revenue requirements  
12 during the construction phase; however, this increase is offset in the future by the  
13 lower rate base that results from eliminating capitalized AFUDC.

14 While the level of a utility’s earnings does not differ dramatically  
15 depending on whether or not CWIP is included in rate base, the cash flow  
16 implications can be significant, especially in the case of a large construction  
17 program. To finance the costs of construction, utilities such as the Company must  
18 obtain financing in the form of common equity or long-term debt. If CWIP is not  
19 included in rate base, no cash is generated from current rates to meet the interest  
20 and dividend payments associated with these securities, which in turn must be  
21 financed.

22 The uncertainties that investors associate with cost deferrals and a  
23 deterioration in earnings quality are significant and many of the key indicators  
24 relied on by securities analysts and bond rating agencies focus on measures of  
25 cash flow. As a result, the greater risk associated with higher levels of non-cash  
26 earnings (*i.e.*, AFUDC) would ultimately be reflected in higher rates of return  
27 required by investors. Investors recognize that including CWIP in rate base is an

1 important tool that supports the utility's financial integrity and attenuates some of  
2 the financial risks associated with new infrastructure investment.

3 **Q109. IS THERE ANY MERIT TO MR. TILLMAN'S CONTENTION (AT 9)**  
4 **THAT INCLUDING CWIP IN RATE BASE "SHIFTS RISKS ONTO**  
5 **RATEPAYERS?"**

6 A110. No. Including CWIP in rate base will ease the financial pressure associated with  
7 the Company's capital projects by improving cash flow and providing greater  
8 regulatory certainty. While instrumental in supporting financial integrity and  
9 ability to attract capital, including CWIP will not have a measurable impact on the  
10 overall investment risks of the Company or investors' required rate of return.  
11 Including CWIP in rate base changes only the timing of cost recovery for projects  
12 included in CWIP. Accordingly, CWIP does not shift risks to ratepayers, as  
13 alleged by Mr. Tillman.

14 **Q110. HAVE OTHER REGULATORS RECOGNIZED THE POTENTIAL**  
15 **BENEFITS ASSOCIATED WITH INCLUDING CWIP IN RATE BASE?**

16 A111. Yes. Investors recognize that it is not uncommon for regulators to include CWIP  
17 in rate base when establishing rates. A study by the Edison Electric Institute  
18 observed that:

19 The inclusion of CWIP in rate base improves cash flow and  
20 reduces future rate shocks. This practice also reduces the losses  
21 that a utility experiences making large plant additions under  
22 historical test year rates. Monitoring by the Edison Electric  
23 Institute has found that states that have recently allowed the  
24 inclusion of CWIP in rate base include CO, FL, GA, IN, KS, KY,  
25 LA, MI, MO, NC, NM, NV, SD, TN, VA, and WV.<sup>141</sup>

26 Accordingly, the cost of equity estimates developed for the proxy  
27 companies already reflects any impact associated with the opportunity to earn a  
28 return on CWIP. FERC has also recognized that including CWIP balances the

---

<sup>141</sup> Edison Electric Institute, *Forward Test Years for US Electric Utilities* (August 2010).

1 interest of investors and customers, and the Commission has routinely allowed  
2 electric utilities to include CWIP in rate base.<sup>142</sup> FERC noted in *Order No. 679*  
3 that including CWIP in rate base provides “up-front regulatory certainty, rate  
4 stability and improved cash flow” that encourage investment by “easing the  
5 financial pressures” associated with construction programs.<sup>143</sup>

6 **Q111. IS MR. TILLMAN’S POSITION WITH RESPECT TO CWIP**  
7 **CONSISTENT WITH ESTABLISHED PRECEDENT IN KENTUCKY?**

8 A112. No. Mr. Tillman’s recommendations conflict with the KPSC’s long-established  
9 support for including CWIP without any downward adjustment to the Company’s  
10 ROE. Mr. Tillman has presented no evidence that would suggest the KPSC’s  
11 longstanding practice no longer benefits customers or would otherwise undermine  
12 a constructive regulatory policy that is widespread in the industry. Moreover,  
13 while CWIP is supportive of the Company’s credit standing, it does not allow  
14 recovery of a return on construction expenditures outside of a rate proceeding. As  
15 a result, there can be a significant lag between the time that expenditures are  
16 incurred and when they are included in CWIP, which is exacerbated for utilities  
17 with large capital expenditure programs, such as the Company. Mr. Tillman fails  
18 to address these realities, which further disprove his assessment and  
19 recommendations.

20 **Q112. DOES THIS CONCLUDE YOUR PRE-FILED REBUTTAL TESTIMONY?**

21 A113. Yes, it does.

---

<sup>142</sup> *Construction Work in Progress for Public Utilities; Inclusion of Costs in Rate Base*, Order No. 298, FERC Stats. & Regs. ¶ 30,455 (1983), order on reh’g, 25 FERC ¶ 61,023 (1983).

<sup>143</sup> *Order No.679* at P. 115. *See also, Order No. 679-A* at PP. 114-115.

# Appendix A

RRA INTEGRATED ELECTRIC UTILITIES

(24-Months Ended September 30, 2017)

	<u>Company</u>	<u>State</u>	<u>Date</u>	<u>Allowed ROE</u>	<u>Adder / Penalty</u>	<u>Base ROE</u>
1	Wisconsin Public Service Corp.	WI	11/19/15	10.00%	0.00%	10.00%
2	Consumers Energy Co.	MI	11/19/15	10.30%	0.00%	10.30%
3	Mississippi Power	MS	12/03/15	9.23%	0.00%	9.23%
4	Northern States Power Co - WI	WI	12/03/15	10.00%	0.00%	10.00%
5	DTE Electric Co.	MI	12/11/15	10.30%	0.00%	10.30%
6	Portland General Electric Co.	OR	12/15/15	9.60%	0.00%	9.60%
7	Southwestern Public Service Co	TX	12/17/15	9.70%	0.00%	9.70%
8	Avista Corp.	ID	12/18/15	9.50%	0.00%	9.50%
9	PacifiCorp	WY	12/30/15	9.50%	0.00%	9.50%
10	MDU Resources Group	ND	01/05/16	10.50%	0.00%	10.50%
11	Avista Corp	WA	01/06/16	9.50%	0.00%	9.50%
12	Entergy Arkansas	AR	02/23/16	9.75%	0.00%	9.75%
13	Virginia Electric and Power	VA	(a)	(a)	(a)	9.60%
14	Indianapolis Power & Light Co.	IN	03/16/16	9.85%	-0.15%	10.00%
15	El Paso Electric Co.	NM	06/08/16	9.48%	0.00%	9.48%
16	Virginia Electric and Power	VA	(b)	(b)	(b)	9.60%
17	Northern Indiana Public Service Co.	IN	7/18/2016	9.98%	0.00%	9.98%
18	Kingsport Power Co.	TN	08/09/16	9.85%	0.00%	9.85%
19	UNS Electric	AZ	08/18/16	9.50%	0.00%	9.50%
20	PacifiCorp	WA	09/01/16	9.50%	0.00%	9.50%
21	Upper Peninsula Power	MI	09/08/16	10.00%	0.00%	10.00%
22	Public Service Co. of New Mexico	NM	09/28/16	9.58%	0.00%	9.58%
23	Appalachian Power Co.	VA	10/06/16	9.40%	0.00%	9.40%
24	Madison Gas & Electric Co.	WI	11/09/16	9.80%	0.00%	9.80%
25	Public Service Co. of Oklahoma	OK	11/10/16	9.50%	0.00%	9.50%
26	Wisconsin Power & Light Co.	WI	11/18/16	10.00%	0.00%	10.00%
27	Florida Power & Light Co.	FL	11/29/16	10.55%	0.00%	10.55%
28	Liberty Utilities	CA	12/01/16	10.00%	0.00%	10.00%
29	Duke Energy Progress	SC	12/07/16	10.10%	0.00%	10.10%
30	Black Hills Colorado Electric	CO	12/19/16	9.37%	0.00%	9.37%
31	Sierra Pacific Power Co.	NV	12/22/16	9.60%	0.00%	9.60%
32	Virginia Electric and Power	NC	12/22/16	9.90%	0.00%	9.90%
33	Avista Corporation	ID	12/28/16	9.50%	0.00%	9.50%
34	Appalachian Power Co.	VA	12/30/16	10.00%	0.00%	10.00%
35	MDU Resources Group	WY	01/18/17	9.45%	0.00%	9.45%
36	DTE Electric Co.	MI	01/31/17	10.10%	0.00%	10.10%
37	Tucson Electric Power Co.	AZ	02/24/17	9.75%	0.00%	9.75%
38	Virginia Electric and Power	VA	(c)	(c)	(c)	9.40%
39	Consumers Energy Co.	MI	02/28/17	10.10%	0.00%	10.10%
40	Otter Tail Power Co.	MN	03/02/17	9.41%	0.00%	9.41%
41	Oklahoma Gas and Electric Co.	OK	03/20/17	9.50%	0.00%	9.50%
42	Gulf Power Co.	FL	04/04/17	10.25%	0.00%	10.25%
43	Kansas City Power & Light	MO	05/03/17	9.50%	0.00%	9.50%
44	Northern States Power Co.	MN	05/11/17	9.20%	0.00%	9.20%
45	Oklahoma Gas and Electric Co.	AR	05/18/17	9.50%	0.00%	9.50%
46	Idaho Power Co.	ID	05/31/17	9.50%	0.00%	9.50%
47	Virginia Electric and Power	VA	(d)	(d)	(d)	9.40%
48	MDU Resources Group, Inc.	ND	06/16/17	9.65%	0.00%	9.65%
49	Kentucky Utilities Co.	KY	06/22/17	9.70%	0.00%	9.70%
50	Louisville Gas and Electric Co.	KY	06/22/17	9.70%	0.00%	9.70%
51	Arizona Public Service Co.	AZ	08/15/17	10.00%	0.00%	10.00%
52	Virginia Electric and Power	VA	09/01/17	9.40%	0.00%	9.40%
	<b>Range of Reasonableness</b>					<b>9.20% -- 10.55%</b>
	<b>Midpoint</b>					<b>9.88%</b>
	<b>Average</b>					<b>9.73%</b>

**RRA INTEGRATED ELECTRIC UTILITIES**Notes

(a) Adjusted to condense the following duplicative project-specific ROE orders:

	<u>State</u>	<u>Date</u>	<u>Allowed ROE</u>	<u>Adder / Penalty</u>	<u>Base ROE</u>
Virginia Electric and Power	VA	2/29/2016	11.60%	2.00%	9.60%
Virginia Electric and Power	VA	2/29/2016	10.60%	1.00%	9.60%
Virginia Electric and Power	VA	2/29/2016	10.60%	1.00%	9.60%
Virginia Electric and Power	VA	2/29/2016	10.60%	1.00%	9.60%
Virginia Electric and Power	VA	3/29/2016	9.60%	0.00%	9.60%

(b) Adjusted to condense the following duplicative project-specific ROE orders:

	<u>State</u>	<u>Date</u>	<u>Allowed ROE</u>	<u>Adder / Penalty</u>	<u>Base ROE</u>
Virginia Electric and Power	VA	6/30/2016	10.60%	1.00%	9.60%
Virginia Electric and Power	VA	6/30/2016	9.60%	0.00%	9.60%

(c) Adjusted to condense the following duplicative project-specific ROE orders:

	<u>State</u>	<u>Date</u>	<u>Allowed ROE</u>	<u>Adder / Penalty</u>	<u>Base ROE</u>
Virginia Electric and Power	VA	2/27/2017	11.40%	2.00%	9.40%
Virginia Electric and Power	VA	2/27/2017	9.40%	0.00%	9.40%
Virginia Electric and Power	VA	2/27/2017	10.40%	1.00%	9.40%
Virginia Electric and Power	VA	2/27/2017	10.40%	1.00%	9.40%
Virginia Electric and Power	VA	2/27/2017	10.40%	1.00%	9.40%

(d) Adjusted to condense the following duplicative project-specific ROE orders:

	<u>State</u>	<u>Date</u>	<u>Allowed ROE</u>	<u>Adder / Penalty</u>	<u>Base ROE</u>
Virginia Electric and Power	VA	6/1/2017	9.40%	0.00%	9.40%
Virginia Electric and Power	VA	6/30/2017	9.40%	0.00%	9.40%
Virginia Electric and Power	VA	6/30/2017	10.40%	1.00%	9.40%

Source: Regulatory Research Associates, "Major Rate Case Decisions," *Regulatory Focus* (Jan. 14, 2016; Jan. 18, 2017); S&P Global, "Major Rate Case Decisions," *RRA Regulatory Focus* (Oct. 26, 2017).

UTILITY GROUP

		(a)
<u>Company</u>		<u>Allowed ROE</u>
1	Alliant Energy	10.50%
2	Ameren Corp.	9.15%
3	American Elec Pwr	10.28%
4	AVANGRID, Inc.	9.23%
5	CMS Energy Corp.	10.10%
6	Dominion Energy	10.90%
7	DTE Energy Co.	10.10%
8	Duke Energy Corp.	10.31%
9	Emera Inc.	NA
10	Eversource Energy	9.52%
11	Fortis, Inc.	9.31%
12	NextEra Energy, Inc.	10.60%
13	PPL Corp.	9.70%
14	Pub Sv Enterprise Grp.	10.30%
15	SCANA Corp.	10.07%
16	Sempra Energy	10.20%
17	Southern Company	12.50%
18	Vectren Corp.	10.28%
	<b>Range of Reasonableness</b>	<b>9.15% -- 12.50%</b>
	<b>Midpoint</b>	<b>10.83%</b>
	<b>Average</b>	<b>10.18%</b>

(a) The Value Line Investment Survey (Jul. 28, Aug. 18 & Sep. 15, 2017).

UTILITY GROUP

	(a)	(b)	(c)
<u>Company</u>	<u>Expected Return on Common Equity</u>	<u>Mid-Year Adjustment Factor</u>	<u>Adjusted Return on Common Equity</u>
1 Alliant Energy	13.0%	1.0044	13.1%
2 Ameren Corp.	10.0%	1.0196	10.2%
3 American Elec Pwr	11.0%	1.0208	11.2%
4 AVANGRID, Inc.	5.0%	1.0064	5.0%
5 CMS Energy Corp.	13.5%	1.0356	14.0%
6 Dominion Energy	19.0%	1.0025	19.0%
7 DTE Energy Co.	10.5%	1.0258	10.8%
8 Duke Energy Corp.	8.5%	1.0090	8.6%
9 Emera Inc.	13.0%	1.0183	13.2%
10 Eversource Energy	10.0%	1.0193	10.2%
11 Fortis, Inc.	8.0%	1.0273	8.2%
12 NextEra Energy, Inc.	14.0%	1.0349	14.5%
13 PPL Corp.	13.5%	1.0352	14.0%
14 Pub Sv Enterprise Grp.	11.0%	1.0175	11.2%
15 SCANA Corp.	11.0%	1.0013	11.0%
16 Sempra Energy	13.0%	1.0057	13.1%
17 Southern Company	12.5%	1.0146	12.7%
18 Vectren Corp.	12.0%	1.0119	12.1%
<b>Average (d)</b>			<b>11.8%</b>
<b>Average-Woolridge Group (d,e)</b>			<b>11.9%</b>
<b>Average-Baudino Group (d,f)</b>			<b>11.9%</b>

(a) The Value Line Investment Survey (Jul. 28, Aug. 18 & Sep. 15, 2017).

(b) Computed using the formula  $2 \times (1 + 5\text{-Yr. Change in Equity}) / (2 + 5 \text{ Yr. Change in Equity})$ .

(c) (a) x (b).

(d) Excluding highlighted values.

(e) Excluding Emera and Fortis.

(f) Excluding AVANGRID, Emera, and Fortis.

**COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY  
BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION**

**In the Matter of:**

**ELECTRONIC APPLICATION OF KENTUCKY )  
POWER COMPANY FOR (1) A GENERAL )  
ADJUSTMENT OF ITS RATES FOR ELECTRIC )  
SERVICE; (2) AN ORDER APPROVING ITS 2017 ) Case No. 2017-00179  
ENVIRONMENTAL COMPLIANCE PLAN; (3) AN )  
ORDER APPROVING ITS TARIFFS AND RIDERS; )  
(4) AN ORDER APPROVING ACCOUNTING )  
PRACTICES TO ESTABLISH REGULATORY )  
ASSETS AND LIABILITIES; AND (5) AN ORDER )  
GRANTING ALL OTHER REQUIRED APPROVALS )  
AND RELIEF )**

**DIRECT TESTIMONY OF  
SATTERWHITE, BARTSCH, BUCK, CARLIN, CASH  
ON BEHALF OF KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY**

**SECTION III**

**VOLUME 1 OF 4**

**June 28, 2017**

**COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY**  
**BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION**

In the Matter of:

Electronic Application Of Kentucky Power )  
Company For (1) A General Adjustment Of Its )  
Rates For Electric Service; (2) An Order )  
Approving Its 2017 Environmental Compliance )  
Plan; (3) An Order Approving Its Tariffs And )  
Riders; (4) An Order Approving Accounting )  
Practices To Establish Regulatory Assets And )  
Liabilities; And (5) An Order Granting All Other )  
Required Approvals And Relief )

Case No. 2017-00179

**DIRECT TESTIMONY OF**  
**MATTHEW J. SATTERWHITE**  
**ON BEHALF OF KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY**



**DIRECT TESTIMONY OF  
MATTHEW J. SATTERWHITE, ON BEHALF OF  
KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION OF KENTUCKY**

**CASE NO. 2017-00179**

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

I.	Introduction .....	1
II.	Background .....	1
III.	Purpose of Testimony .....	2
IV.	Overview of Kentucky Power’s Operations .....	3
V.	Kentucky Power’s Customer Experience Focus .....	7
VI.	Kentucky Power’s Economic Development Activities .....	10
VII.	Kentucky Power’s Request to Adjust Its Rates .....	11

**DIRECT TESTIMONY OF  
MATTHEW J. SATTERWHITE, ON BEHALF OF  
KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION OF KENTUCKY**

**I. INTRODUCTION**

1 **Q. PLEASE STATE YOUR NAME, POSITION AND BUSINESS ADDRESS.**

2 **A.** My name is Matthew J. Satterwhite, and I am the President and Chief Operating  
3 Officer of Kentucky Power Company (“Kentucky Power” or “Company”). My  
4 business address is 855 Central Avenue, Suite 200, Ashland, Kentucky 41101.

**II. BACKGROUND**

5 **Q. PLEASE SUMMARIZE YOUR EDUCATIONAL BACKGROUND AND**  
6 **EXPERIENCE.**

7 **A.** I graduated from the University of Kansas in 1995 with a Bachelor of Arts in  
8 Political Science and from Capital Law School in 1999. After graduation from  
9 law school, I joined the Ohio Attorney General’s Office, representing the Public  
10 Utilities Commission of Ohio (PUCO) from 1999 to 2004. In 2004, I became the  
11 Legal Director for the PUCO’s Service Monitoring and Enforcement Department  
12 where I served until 2006. I left the Commission to serve as a Master  
13 Commissioner with the Supreme Court of Ohio from 2006-2008. In Ohio, the  
14 cases from the utility commission have the right of direct appeal to the Supreme  
15 Court of Ohio, and I served as the public utility expert for the Court. In late 2008,  
16 I joined the American Electric Power Service Corporation (“AEPSC”) legal  
17 department.

1 **Q. WHEN DID YOU ASSUME THE DUTIES OF PRESIDENT AND CHIEF**  
2 **OPERATING OFFICER OF KENTUCKY POWER?**

3 A. I formally assumed the duties of President and Chief Operating Officer of  
4 Kentucky Power on December 8, 2016. Immediately following the formal  
5 announcement of my appointment in November 2016, I began traveling Kentucky  
6 Power's service territory. During these travels I had the opportunity to meet with  
7 customers and employees, and through these meetings I have come to better  
8 understand the challenges facing our part of the Commonwealth. I also have  
9 gained a better appreciation for the talented men and women in our organization  
10 and in the communities we serve.

11 I have also met with local, state, and federal officials to discuss key issues  
12 impacting our region. Whenever possible, I spread the word about the skilled and  
13 available workforce in eastern Kentucky. I am convinced that a concerted effort  
14 by industry and the Commonwealth of Kentucky can effectively inform the world  
15 about the opportunity for industry to locate in eastern Kentucky with the goal of  
16 diversifying the economy and creating well-paying jobs.

### III. PURPOSE OF TESTIMONY

17 **Q. WHAT IS THE PURPOSE OF YOUR TESTIMONY IN THIS**  
18 **PROCEEDING?**

19 A. My testimony addresses four topics. All are important, but I place special  
20 emphasis on Kentucky Power's focus on economic development and customer  
21 service. It is no secret that eastern Kentucky is in the midst of a fundamental  
22 transformation of its economy that in large part is driven by forces outside its  
23 control. The coal mining economy, once the primary driver of the eastern

1 Kentucky economy, has declined. While there have been some recent  
2 improvements in coal mining activity reported, the direct and indirect job losses  
3 over the past few years resulting from the downturn in coal mining activity are  
4 being felt throughout the Company's service territory. Kentucky Power is  
5 committed to working with its customers, public officials, and other stakeholders  
6 to address the challenges facing eastern Kentucky. Kentucky Power's customer  
7 experience focus and "Appalachian Sky" initiative, which I describe below, are  
8 important efforts to address those challenges, and underlie the Company's vision  
9 for eastern Kentucky.

10 Turning to the specifics of my testimony, I provide:

- 11 • an overview of Kentucky Power and its operations;
- 12 • detail on the Company's refocused customer experience focus;
- 13 • a description of Kentucky Power's efforts on economic development  
14 including its "Appalachian Sky" initiative; and
- 15 • an overview of Kentucky Power's application and request.

#### 16 **IV. OVERVIEW OF KENTUCKY POWER'S OPERATIONS**

17 **Q. PLEASE GIVE A BRIEF OVERVIEW OF THE COMPANY AND ITS  
18 OPERATIONS.**

19 A. Kentucky Power is a wholly owned subsidiary of American Electric Power  
20 Company, Inc. ("AEP") and is engaged in the generation, purchase, transmission,  
21 and distribution of electric power. The Company serves approximately 168,000  
22 retail customers located in 20 eastern Kentucky counties. The Company's total  
23 customer count has declined by approximately 2,300 customers since September  
2014. The Company also sells electric power at wholesale rates to the City of

1 Olive Hill and the City of Vanceburg. Exhibit MJS-1 is a map detailing the  
2 Company's service territory. Kentucky Power's service territory includes some  
3 of the most economically and geographically challenging territory in the  
4 Commonwealth.

5 **Q. WHERE ARE KENTUCKY POWER'S OFFICES LOCATED?**

6 A. In December 2016, Kentucky Power moved its corporate headquarters from  
7 Frankfort, Kentucky to Ashland, Kentucky. In addition to returning jobs to  
8 Ashland, the move is an important step in Kentucky Power's enhanced  
9 commitment to its service territory. I and other members of the senior  
10 management live in the service territory and are involved on the front lines  
11 rebuilding our communities.

12 **Q. DOES KENTUCKY POWER MAINTAIN OTHER OFFICES?**

13 A. Yes. The Company maintains distribution operations centers in Hazard, Pikeville,  
14 and Ashland. These offices serve as a base of operations for each of the  
15 Company's three districts. Kentucky Power employs staff in each of these  
16 districts and maintains offices and equipment to assist in maintaining and  
17 restoring electric service. The Company also operates a state regulatory office in  
18 Frankfort, Kentucky.

19 **Q. HOW LARGE IS KENTUCKY POWER'S WORKFORCE?**

20 A. Kentucky Power currently directly employs 549 persons. The Company pays  
21 competitive wages and benefits enabling it to attract and retain the skilled workers  
22 required to provide safe, adequate, and efficient service to its customers. The  
23 Company proposes to adjust the test year complement of employees in this case to

1 add five employees to meet safety and efficiency needs. The Company will  
2 continue to look for opportunities to add staff in our territory when the cost is  
3 justified by the service and customer benefits provided. While a few salaries may  
4 not have a material impact on the ultimate cost of providing service, I am mindful  
5 of the need to be measured in our spending.

6 Kentucky Power's employment impact also extends beyond its direct  
7 employees. Overall, the Company employs approximately 580 contractors on a  
8 regular basis in eastern Kentucky. The Company contracts with Nelson Tree  
9 Service, Inc., Asplundh Tree Expert Company, and Wright Tree Service, Inc. to  
10 perform most of the vegetation management work in connection with the  
11 Company's on-going vegetation management plan. The Company also uses  
12 Davis H. Elliot Company, Inc. and some flagging crews to perform much of its  
13 overhead and underground construction work. The use of independent  
14 contractors allows Kentucky Power to manage this work in a cost-effective  
15 manner.

16 **Q. DO KENTUCKY POWER AND ITS EMPLOYEES SUPPORT THE**  
17 **COMMUNITIES AND INSTITUTIONS OF ITS SERVICE TERRITORY?**

18 A. Absolutely. During 2016, the Company contributed to charitable, educational,  
19 and civic organizations serving the Company's service territory. None of these  
20 contributions, or the ones discussed below, are recovered through rates; all are  
21 "below-the-line" expenditures paid by the Company shareholder.

1           The Company's employees also support the communities they serve  
2 through employee involvement in organizations that promote economic  
3 development, civic pride, and customer safety.

4 **Q.   WHAT ARE AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER FOUNDATION GRANTS?**

5 A.   The American Electric Power Foundation supports the communities served by  
6 AEP operating companies like Kentucky Power. Some of the more notable  
7 contributions during 2016 included a \$25,000 donation to God's Pantry in  
8 Paintsville, Kentucky and a \$10,000 donation to the Governors Scholar Program.

9           The Foundation also just announced a grant developed by Kentucky  
10 Power and the Kentucky Education Development Corporation in the amount of  
11 \$500,000. The grant will be used to bring or enhance video distance learning  
12 equipment and curriculum to the high schools in Kentucky Power's service  
13 territory. This program will allow these schools to connect with each other and  
14 resources around the world. The Foundation also announced a grant in the  
15 amount of \$150,000 to the American Red Cross in eastern Kentucky for the  
16 purchase of an emergency response vehicle for the region to assist in  
17 emergencies.

18 **Q.   KENTUCKY POWER'S SHAREHOLDER'S CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE**  
19 **COMPANY'S SERVICE TERRITORY HAVE NOT BEEN ADDRESSED**  
20 **IN DETAIL IN PAST RATE CASES. WHY ARE YOU ADDRESSING**  
21 **THE ISSUE NOW?**

22 A.   The discussion is included as the direct result of conversations with our  
23 customers. Our customers expressed surprise to learn about the level of corporate

1 giving, and encouraged the Company to do more to explain its charitable and  
2 economic development efforts. The Foundation grants are not recovered through  
3 base rates, and therefore were not addressed in past filings. But as I learned from  
4 our customers, these Company actions are important to share and to show a more  
5 complete picture of the Company's impact on the provision of electric service.

**V. KENTUCKY POWER'S CUSTOMER EXPERIENCE FOCUS**

**6 Q. WHAT HAS KENTUCKY POWER DONE TO CONNECT AND  
7 COMMUNICATE WITH ITS CUSTOMERS?**

8 A. Kentucky Power understands the importance of open communication with its  
9 customers. Starting in January of 2017, the Company set up a new approach to  
10 reach customers and held a series of community meetings to listen to customer  
11 comments, address concerns, and be available to talk in the community. Since  
12 then the Company has conducted 12 such meetings. Kentucky Power worked  
13 with legislators and County Judge Executives, and also advertised these  
14 community meetings in an attempt to reach as many customers as possible.

15 The Company approached the meetings in a productive manner so that it  
16 could talk directly with customers about their specific concerns and  
17 circumstances. The Company asked customers with billing concerns to bring a  
18 copy of their bill with them. The customers that brought a copy of their bills  
19 were able to talk with customer service representatives who could access  
20 customer accounts and further evaluate their bills. The Company also held  
21 discussion stations with forestry personnel to discuss vegetation management, and  
22 energy efficiency staff to discuss the Company's programs that are available to

1 help customers to make their homes and businesses more energy efficient. The  
2 Company also provided regulatory staff and an area dedicated to discussions  
3 concerning customer confusion about specific charges on the bill and regulatory  
4 matters.

5 **Q. WHAT OTHER EFFORTS DID KENTUCKY POWER TAKE TO**  
6 **IMPROVE COMMUNICATION WITH ITS CUSTOMERS?**

7 A. As part of this focus on the customer experience, Kentucky Power began in 2016  
8 a series of monthly public meetings called Community Advisory Panels.  
9 Community Advisory Panels were established in Ashland, Pikeville, and Hazard  
10 and were designed so that the Company could meet with active community  
11 members to ensure the Company understood the full range of issues raised by  
12 customers. The topics for presentation at the Community Advisory Panels ranged  
13 from reliability and economic development to AEP corporate governance to how  
14 to read the bill. The Company also provided community members with examples  
15 of the issues being considered for this rate case. The introduction of the issues  
16 provided the Company an opportunity to understand how potential changes were  
17 viewed and to address community concerns with any new approach.

18 **Q. WHAT HAS THE COMPANY LEARNED FROM ITS CUSTOMER**  
19 **EXPERIENCE FOCUS SO FAR?**

20 A. First and foremost, the Community Advisory Panels reinforced the Company's  
21 understanding of the importance of communication and how such communication  
22 can better enable Kentucky Power to meet its customers' energy needs and  
23 expectations. In particular, the Company learned that the number of individual

1 riders and surcharges appearing as line items on customer bills frustrates  
2 customers. In response to this concern, and in an effort to provide customers the  
3 type of service they want, the Company recently proposed in Case No. 2017-  
4 00231 to change its bill format. The interactions also helped customers better  
5 understand what the Company faces on a daily basis, how it operates, as well as  
6 the real value of the electricity provided by Kentucky Power.

7 **Q. HOW DOES KENTUCKY POWER PLAN TO IMPROVE THE**  
8 **CUSTOMER EXPERIENCE GOING FORWARD?**

9 A. Interaction with our customers is vital and will continue. The Company intends to  
10 continue to be in the community speaking and listening. The Company  
11 headquarters moving to Ashland puts our leadership team directly in the  
12 community we serve, interacting with our neighbors on a daily basis and being  
13 part of the rebuilding of eastern Kentucky. The Company will continue to hold its  
14 Community Advisory Panel meetings to ensure a consistent forum for community  
15 members to interact with Company management and provide a platform for open  
16 and honest discussion about the region and the impact of the electric utility. I also  
17 changed the organization structure of the Company by elevating the individual  
18 responsible for customer interaction to a director of customer service and business  
19 operations position. She now reports directly to me so that I am actively involved  
20 in ensuring we are communicating with our customers.

21

1 **VI. KENTUCKY POWER'S ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT ACTIVITIES**

2 **Q. WHAT CONTRIBUTIONS HAS KENTUCKY POWER'S**  
3 **SHAREHOLDER MADE TO ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT?**

4 A. As discussed in detail in the testimony of Company Witness Hall, the Company  
5 actively supports economic development in its service territory. Through grants  
6 and other investments, Kentucky Power has provided over \$2.0 million toward  
7 economic development efforts since 2014.

8 **Q. WHAT IS THE APPALACHIAN SKY INITIATIVE?**

9 A. The Appalachian Sky Initiative is a plan to promote central Appalachia as the  
10 premier region in the Unites States for aerospace manufacturing. This plan was  
11 developed over time through the work of Kentucky Power in partnership with key  
12 local economic development agencies in the area. Eastern Kentucky and all of  
13 central Appalachia contain a highly skilled and available workforce. Kentucky  
14 Power and the economic development agencies it supports developed a workforce  
15 study that demonstrates the aptitude and skill set of Appalachian workers,  
16 particularly coal miners and steel workers. This study showed that central  
17 Appalachia has eight times the national per capita average of metal fabricators,  
18 the key skill set needed in aerospace manufacturing, making the region a potential  
19 leader in the industry. The Appalachian Sky Initiative seeks to leverage this  
20 existing skilled workforce into a dynamic new diversified economy for the region.

21 **Q. WILL APPALACHIAN SKY SUCCEED?**

22 The plan and expectation is to succeed. While there are no guarantees, the nature  
23 of the skilled workforce in eastern Kentucky strongly supports both the need for  
24 and the strategy embodied in the Appalachian Sky Initiative. I have worked to

1 share this message with our state and federal officials as well as aerospace  
2 companies. Regardless of the future of the coal industry, eastern Kentucky must  
3 diversify its economy and find alternative sources of job creation.

4 **Q. PLEASE DESCRIBE THE RECENTLY-ANNOUNCED PLAN BY**  
5 **BRAIDY INDUSTRIES TO CONSTRUCT A MANUFACTURING**  
6 **FACILITY IN GREENUP COUNTY.**

7 A. Braidy Industries Inc. announced on April 26, 2017 its plan to construct a \$1.3  
8 billion aluminum mill near South Shore in Greenup County. My understanding is  
9 that the mill will produce Series 5000, 6000, and 7000 aluminum sheet and plate  
10 products for use in the automotive and aerospace industry. The mill is also  
11 reported to support research and development to advance the science and  
12 technology of molten-metal manufacturing. The 2.5 million square foot facility  
13 will provide approximately 550 advanced manufacturing and administrative jobs  
14 when it opens in 2020. The construction of the mill is reported to provide up to  
15 1,000 additional jobs in that interim period. The location of the Braidy Industries  
16 aluminum mill in eastern Kentucky taps the strong available workforce and  
17 highlights the potential for the success of the Appalachian Sky Initiative.  
18 Kentucky Power intends to be a partner to help rejuvenate the region.

**VII. KENTUCKY POWER'S REQUEST TO ADJUST ITS RATES**

19 **Q. WHAT RATE ADJUSTMENT IS KENTUCKY POWER PROPOSING?**

20 A. The base rates proposed in the Company's application are designed to increase its  
21 annual revenues by \$65,387,987. This increase is based on the historical test year  
22 ending February 28, 2017 with known and measurable adjustments to test year  
23 revenues and operating expenses. The Company is also seeking to increase the

1 amount of the Home Energy Assistance Program (“HEAP”) surcharge by \$0.05  
2 per residential meter per month and the Kentucky Economic Development  
3 Surcharge (“KEDS”) by \$0.10 per meter per month. The Company estimates that  
4 the combined increased surcharges will add \$284,891 to the annual revenue  
5 amount. The Company will match dollar-for-dollar the additional economic  
6 development dollars produced by the request. The Company is also seeking  
7 approval pursuant to KRS 278.183 of the Company’s 2017 Environmental  
8 Compliance Plan. Additional information about the 2017 Plan is included in the  
9 testimony of Company Witness Elliott. If approved, the 2017 Environmental  
10 Compliance Plan will result in an estimated additional \$3,903,056 increase in the  
11 Company’s annual environmental surcharge revenues. The rates proposed by  
12 Kentucky Power in this case are designed to produce a total of \$69,575,934 in  
13 additional annual revenue.

14 **Q. WHAT HAS CHANGED SINCE THE COMMISSION’S ORDER IN CASE**  
15 **NO. 2014-00396 THAT NECESSITATES THE FILING OF THE**  
16 **COMPANY’S APPLICATION?**

17 A. Kentucky Power’s service territory is undergoing historic changes, and it is  
18 critical that Kentucky Power act now to address those changes. The Company’s  
19 customer base continues to shrink, and the decline in usage requires the Company  
20 to spread the costs of operations over the smaller number of remaining customers.  
21 The effect of a decreasing customer base is the single largest driver of the rate  
22 request.

1           The rate increase requested is also required to meet increasing costs  
2 related to the federally-regulated transmission system, as well as the costs of  
3 complying with environmental regulations. Transmission system costs are  
4 volatile and are billed directly to Kentucky Power by PJM. Other major changes  
5 since 2014 include but are not limited to declining off-system sales margins and  
6 increased depreciation expense. Waiting to address these changes will not benefit  
7 the people or the economy of eastern Kentucky.

8 **Q. WHY IS ALLOWING KENTUCKY POWER THE OPPORTUNITY TO**  
9 **EARN A REASONABLE RETURN AND FINANCIAL PERFORMANCE**  
10 **IMPORTANT?**

11 A. Kentucky Power is an important part of the fabric of eastern Kentucky as an  
12 employer, corporate citizen, and investor. It is important that public utilities  
13 provide a financial return on investment to ensure stockholder investment.  
14 Failure to perform financially will adversely affect the capital available to the  
15 Company and its cost, as well as Kentucky Power's ability to provide safe and  
16 reliable service to customers while remaining an important part of eastern  
17 Kentucky. Company Witness McKenzie discusses the basis for his recommended  
18 return on equity and the importance of Kentucky Power being permitted the  
19 opportunity to earn it.

20           In addition, as a general proposition, public utilities are typically viewed  
21 as safe investment opportunities and their securities are sought by teacher  
22 retirement systems, unions, and other mainstream risk adverse investors. These  
23 are the investors that provide the capital to support Kentucky Power's operations

1 and look to the Commission to provide the opportunity to earn, and the Company  
2 to achieve, a fair return.

3 As a public utility the Company must abide by the rules and regulations of  
4 the Commonwealth and the Commission. Under the regulatory compact  
5 Kentucky Power provides safe and reliable service in return for a fair opportunity  
6 to earn a reasonable return on its investment. Kentucky Power's existing rates do  
7 not provide it an opportunity to earn a reasonable return.

8 **Q. DID KENTUCKY POWER CONSIDER THE EFFECT OF ITS**  
9 **REQUESTED INCREASE ON ITS CUSTOMERS?**

10 A. Yes. Kentucky Power balances its operations and requests for rate relief with the  
11 reality of the rapidly changing electric utility industry and the circumstances facing  
12 customers. Kentucky Power's request is reasonable and necessary to position the  
13 Company to meet the significant challenges it and its customers face, and will allow  
14 it to:

- 15 • meet customer expectations for safe and reliable electric service;
- 16 • continue to maintain and improve reliability;
- 17 • continue to invest in capital improvements in the distribution system; and
- 18 • provide a safe work environment that sends each and every employee  
19 home injury-free.

20 Kentucky Power provides a valuable service to its customers and is a leader in the  
21 eastern Kentucky economy. The Company, however, is significantly challenged  
22 under its existing rates to continue to provide energy that is safe, reliable, and  
23 efficient.

1 **Q. WHAT IS THE COMPANY DOING TO ADDRESS THE ECONOMIC**  
2 **SITUATION FACING EASTERN KENTUCKY?**

3 A. The Company and its employees understand the problems facing our customers.  
4 We live and work in the communities we serve. Kentucky Power has taken and is  
5 proposing a number of actions to align its rate proposal with the situation facing  
6 its service territory. For example, and as described below, Kentucky Power is  
7 proposing to increase its contribution to its successful K-PEGG economic  
8 development program. Additionally, Kentucky Power has increased its  
9 contribution to the Home Heating Assistance program by 50% since 2009.

10 The Company also is proposing to eliminate the employee discount  
11 currently included in the rate structure. The Company determined that now was  
12 the appropriate time to end the practice. Additionally, the Company recently  
13 proposed the change requested by customers for a simpler and more focused bill  
14 format. Our customers demanded a bill without the long list of line items and the  
15 Company is proposing a much simpler bill. As discussed by Company Witnesses  
16 Wohnhas and Miller, the Company earlier this month refinanced \$325 million in  
17 outstanding debt to obtain lower interest rates. The Company proposes to file  
18 supplemental testimony addressing the post-test year refinancing.

19 As discussed above, Kentucky Power is also taking further steps to  
20 address the underlying issues driving unemployment and economic hardship in  
21 eastern Kentucky. In addition to the economic development efforts described by  
22 Company Witness Hall, the Company filed, and the Commission expeditiously  
23 approved, a “Coal Plus” program that provides the opportunity for coal operations

1 to reopen with the help of a special contract or to take advantage of existing  
2 tariffs. The Company also held the first of an ongoing series of meetings with  
3 coal operators in its service territory and Kentucky Power's fuel procurement  
4 group in Columbus, Ohio to address strategies to make Kentucky-mined coal  
5 more competitive and more likely to be chosen in a competitive request for  
6 proposal.

7 **Q. WHY IS KENTUCKY POWER MAKING THIS FILING NOW?**

8 A. Kentucky Power's return on equity for the test year was 5.80 per cent. For the 12  
9 months ended May 31, 2017 Kentucky Power's return on equity was 5.55 percent.  
10 This is far below the range of returns on equity found to be reasonable by the  
11 Commission in Case No. 2014-00396. In fact, Kentucky Power has never  
12 achieved its authorized return on equity since the Commission's June 22, 2015  
13 Order. Kentucky Power cannot continue to provide safe, efficient, and adequate  
14 service without the opportunity to attract the capital required to make the  
15 investments necessary.

16 **Q. DOES THE TESTIMONY PRESENTED IN SUPPORT OF THE**  
17 **COMPANY'S APPLICATION IDENTIFY ANY ALTERNATIVES TO**  
18 **THE PROPOSALS CONTAINED IN ITS APPLICATION?**

19 A. Yes, but each of the alternatives involves trade-offs. For example, Company  
20 Witness Phillips presents proposed modifications to Kentucky Power's 2015  
21 Distribution Vegetation Management Plan in connection with the Company's  
22 planned transition to performing Task 3 work on a five-year cycle. As part of its  
23 ongoing efforts to address customer impacts and as part of this case, Kentucky

1 Power also reviewed performing the Task 3 work on a six-year cycle. Although a  
2 six-year maintenance cycle would be less expensive on annual basis, it comes  
3 with both a higher total cost for a complete cycle and the risk of decreased service  
4 reliability.

5 The Company also examined depreciating its assets over longer period and  
6 thereby reducing its revenue requirement, as discussed by Company Witness  
7 Wohnhas. That choice, however, results in greater costs, albeit over a longer  
8 period of time, and customers paying more in the long run.

9 **Q. WHY HAS THE COMPANY ASKED FOR AN INCREASE IN**  
10 **ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT FUNDING?**

11 A. Economic development is the most impactful means of mitigating the primary  
12 driver behind the current rate request. Kentucky Power is requesting that the  
13 Commission authorize an \$0.10 per meter per month increase in the Company's  
14 Kentucky Economic Development Surcharge first approved by the Commission  
15 in its June 22, 2015 Order in Case No. 2014-00396. If approved, the KEDS  
16 surcharge will total \$0.25 per meter per month or \$3.00 per meter per year. The  
17 Company proposes to again match the increase with shareholder funds on a dollar  
18 for dollar basis. This expanded 50/50 partnership will add approximately  
19 \$400,000 per year in funding for economic development in Kentucky Power's  
20 service territory. Company Witness Hall provides further information about the  
21 proposal and the success of the Company's economic development efforts.

1 **Q. WHAT ADVANTAGE IS PROVIDED BY ADDRESSING VOLATILE PJM**  
2 **COSTS IN A TRACKER VERSUS WAITING FOR THE COMPANY TO**  
3 **FILE SUBSEQUENT RATE CASES?**

4 A. Kentucky Power incurs charges and credits as a load serving entity (“LSE”) in  
5 PJM under the FERC-approved open access transmission tariff (“OATT”). PJM  
6 LSE OATT charges and credits can be volatile and can have a significant effect  
7 on the Company’s revenue requirement. As discussed in more detail by Company  
8 Witness Vaughan, the net level of jurisdictional PJM LSE OATT charges and  
9 credits increased by approximately \$20.6 million since the last rate case filing.  
10 Including the net values of these charges and credits among the costs that are  
11 tracked and recovered through the annual Purchase Power Adjustment will allow  
12 these costs to be added gradually as they occur versus all at once in future rate  
13 case filings. The tracking and annual recovery also helps to potentially avoid the  
14 costs and administrative inefficiencies associated with more frequent rate cases by  
15 ensuring these significant and volatile costs that are charged to Kentucky Power  
16 already have an avenue for recovery in rates. Through the use of this tracking  
17 mechanism, the Company can ensure that its customers are charged no more and  
18 no less than the actual amount of these costs.

19 **Q. HAS THE COMPANY CONSIDERED GREATER CAPITAL**  
20 **INVESTMENT IN ITS SERVICE TERRITORY?**

21 A. Yes. The Company’s capital investment plans include needed electric  
22 infrastructure in Kentucky. The Company’s strategy to increase its capital  
23 investment for necessary transmission projects, in particular, aligns the pressing

1 need to update aging transmission infrastructure in the Commonwealth and the  
2 Company's strategy to support and make investments in its service territory.  
3 These transmission investments not only represent direct investment, but also  
4 support the local economy and improved transmission reliability, making the  
5 region more attractive to other forms of economic development.

6 **Q. ARE THERE OTHER OPTIONS THE COMPANY IS EXPLORING TO**  
7 **MITIGATE FUTURE CUSTOMER BILL IMPACTS?**

8 A. The Company continues to explore all possible approaches to provide safe and  
9 reliable power, in compliance with all applicable regulations, in the most cost-  
10 effective manner. The Company is committed to continually review its operations  
11 and find more efficient and improved ways to achieve its core work providing  
12 electric service to customers. Ultimately, it is increased economic development  
13 within the Company's service territory, and with it the associated increased load  
14 across which costs can be spread, that is the best opportunity Kentucky Power and  
15 its customers have to address increasing rates. Kentucky Power is deeply  
16 committed to leveraging the economic growth opportunities presented by a highly  
17 skilled and available workforce into an eastern Kentucky region that serves as a  
18 destination for modern manufacturing options.

19 **Q. WHY IS THE COMPANY ADDING ADDITIONAL EMPLOYEES?**

20 A. Beginning in late 2016, the Company examined the need for additional staffing in  
21 areas focused on safety, reliability of service, and revenue protection. As  
22 Company Witness Wohnhas explains in his testimony, Kentucky Power is  
23 adjusting the test year to reflect the addition of five employees to its staff. This

1 effort will aid the Company in improving safety and customer service, while  
 2 limiting the cost borne by customers from energy theft, and by adding quality jobs  
 3 in Kentucky Power’s service territory.

4 **Q. ARE THE RATES REQUESTED BY KENTUCKY POWER FAIR, JUST**  
 5 **AND REASONABLE?**

6 A. Yes. Kentucky Power’s goal is to provide reliable and cost-effective service to its  
 7 customers while also producing a reasonable return for its shareholders. The  
 8 evidence is provided by the Company for the Commission to review. Kentucky  
 9 Power’s proposed adjustments yield fair, just and reasonable rates that will allow  
 10 it to continue to provide the service that customers and KRS 278.040 require.

11 **Q. WHAT WITNESSES WILL BE OFFERING TESTIMONY IN SUPPORT**  
 12 **OF KENTUCKY POWER’S APPLICATION AND THE GENERAL**  
 13 **SUBJECT MATTER OF THEIR TESTIMONY?**

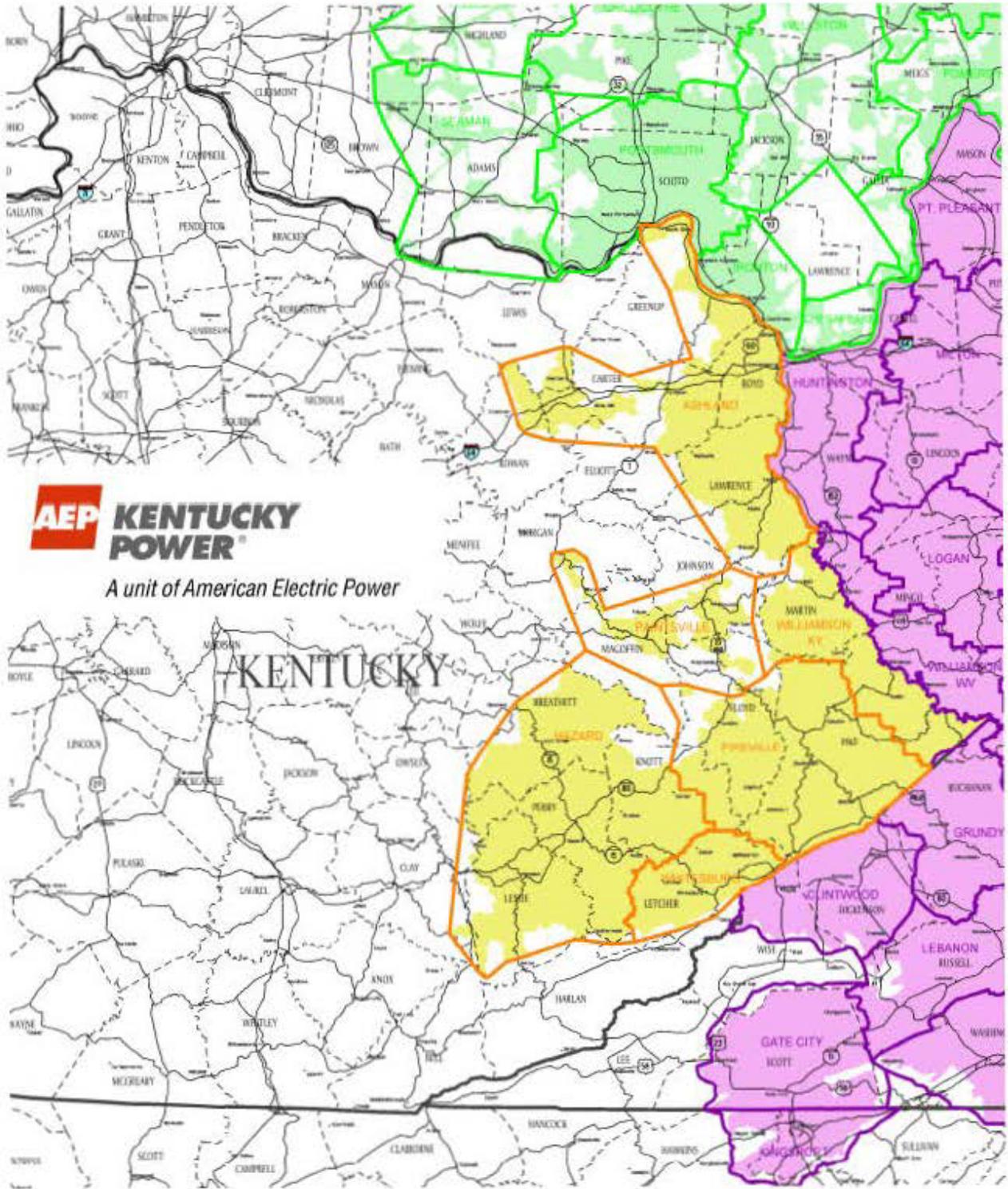
14 A. The Company’s proposed changes in its annual revenue requirement as well as  
 15 the adjustments to test year revenues, operating expenses, rate base, capitalization,  
 16 tariff changes, requests to establish regulatory assets or liabilities, and changes to  
 17 its environmental compliance plan are sponsored by the following witnesses:

WITNESS	TOPICS
<b>Adrien P. McKenzie</b>	Calculation Of A Fair, Just, and Reasonable Return on Equity
<b>Alex E. Vaughan</b>	Overview Of The Relation Between The Company’s Base Rates And Its Surcharges And Riders; Rate Design; Tariff Changes; Optional Renewable Power Tariff; Certain Revenue and Operating Expense Adjustments
<b>Amy J. Elliott</b>	2017 Environmental Compliance Plan; Changes To Tariff E.S.
<b>Brad N. Hall</b>	Kentucky Power’s Investment In Economic Development
<b>Andrew R. Carlin</b>	Employee Compensation Strategy

WITNESS	TOPICS
<b>Everett G. Phillips</b>	Kentucky Power's Storm Preparedness, Response to Outages, and System Reliability; Kentucky Power's 2017 Vegetation Management Plan; Kentucky Power's Smart Grid Investments
<b>Jason A. Cash</b>	Revised Depreciation Rates For Big Sandy Unit 1
<b>Jeffrey B. Bartsch</b>	Calculation Of Gross Revenue Conversion Factor; Tax Effects Of Certain Ratemaking Adjustments
<b>Debra L. Osborne</b>	Kentucky Power Generation Assets; Generation Operation And Maintenance Expenses; Big Sandy Plant Status; Projects Added in 2017 Environmental Compliance Plan
<b>John M. McManus</b>	Environmental Requirements Met by the 2017 Environmental Compliance Plan; Environmental Requirements Under Evaluation
<b>John A. Rogness III</b>	Revenue And Operating Expense Adjustments; Certain Tariff Changes
<b>Katharine I. Walsh</b>	Jurisdictional Cost-of-Service Study
<b>Douglas R. Buck</b>	Class Cost-of-Service Study; Revenue Adjustments; Allocation Of Requested Increase To Customer Classes
<b>Ranie K. Wohnhas</b>	Proposed Revenue Requirement; Capitalization Adjustments; Establishment Of Regulatory Assets And Liabilities; Amortization Of Regulatory Assets And Liabilities
<b>Stephen L. Sharp Jr.</b>	Proposed Changes To Kentucky Power's Tariffs; Certain Adjustments To Test Year Revenues And Operating Expenses
<b>Tyler H. Ross</b>	Test Year Revenue And Operating Expense Adjustments; Capitalization And Rate Base Adjustments Related To The Decommissioning Rider
<b>Zachary C. Miller</b>	Kentucky Power's Proposed Capital Structure; Cost of Capital For Ratemaking Purposes; Kentucky Power's Financial Position And Credit Rating

- 1 **Q. DOES THIS CONCLUDE YOUR PRE-FILED DIRECT TESTIMONY?**
- 2 **A. Yes.**

### Map of the KPCo Service Area



**COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY**  
**BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION**

**In the Matter of:**

<b>Electronic Application Of Kentucky Power</b>	)	
<b>Company For (1) A General Adjustment Of Its</b>	)	
<b>Rates For Electric Service; (2) An Order</b>	)	
<b>Approving Its 2017 Environmental Compliance</b>	)	<b>Case No. 2017-00179</b>
<b>Plan; (3) An Order Approving Its Tariffs And</b>	)	
<b>Riders; (4) An Order Approving Accounting</b>	)	
<b>Practices To Establish Regulatory Assets And</b>	)	
<b>Liabilities; And (5) An Order Granting All Other</b>	)	
<b>Required Approvals And Relief</b>	)	

**DIRECT TESTIMONY OF**

**JEFFREY B. BARTSCH**

**ON BEHALF OF KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY**

**VERIFICATION**

The undersigned, Jeffrey B Bartsch, being duly sworn, deposes and says he is the Director Tax Accounting & Regulatory Support for American Electric Power, that he has personal knowledge of the matters set forth in the forgoing testimony and the information contained therein is true and correct to the best of his information, knowledge and belief

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
Jeffrey B Bartsch

STATE OF OHIO )  
 ) 2017-00179  
COUNTY OF FRANKLIN )

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a Notary Public in and before said County and State, by (Insert Name), this the 19<sup>th</sup> day of June 2017.

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
Notary Public

  
PAULINE A LUTZ  
NOTARY PUBLIC - OHIO  
MY COMM. EXP. 9-12-21

**DIRECT TESTIMONY OF  
JEFFREY B. BARTSCH, ON BEHALF OF  
KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION OF KENTUCKY**

**CASE NO. 2017-00179**

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

I.	Introduction .....	1
II.	Background .....	1
III.	Purpose of Testimony .....	3
IV.	Gross Revenue Conversion Factor.....	3
V.	Jurisdictional State and Federal Income Taxes.....	7
VI.	Ratemaking Adjustments.....	8

**DIRECT TESTIMONY OF  
JEFFREY B. BARTSCH, ON BEHALF OF  
KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION OF KENTUCKY**

**I. INTRODUCTION**

1 **Q. PLEASE STATE YOUR NAME, POSITION AND BUSINESS ADDRESS.**

2 A. My name is Jeffrey B. Bartsch. I am the Director of Tax Accounting and  
3 Regulatory Support for American Electric Power Service Corporation  
4 (“AEPSC”), a wholly owned subsidiary of American Electric Power Company,  
5 Inc. (“AEP”), the parent company of Kentucky Power Company (“Kentucky  
6 Power” or “Company”). My business address is 1 Riverside Plaza, Columbus,  
7 Ohio 43215.

**II. BACKGROUND**

8 **Q. PLEASE BRIEFLY DESCRIBE YOUR EDUCATIONAL BACKGROUND**  
9 **AND BUSINESS EXPERIENCE.**

10 A. I earned a Bachelor of Business Administration Degree in Accounting from Ohio  
11 University in 1979. I am a Certified Public Accountant and have been licensed in  
12 Ohio since 1981. I am also a member of the American Institute of Certified  
13 Public Accountants. I was first employed by Arthur Andersen & Co. in 1979 in  
14 the Audit section where I was assigned to various clients, including those in the  
15 electric utility industry. In 1985, I accepted a position with the AEPSC Tax  
16 Department. I held various positions within the department until June 2000 when  
17 I was promoted to my current position.

1 **Q. WHAT ARE YOUR RESPONSIBILITIES?**

2 A. As Director of Tax Accounting and Regulatory Support, my responsibilities  
3 include oversight of the recording of the tax accounting entries and records of  
4 AEP and its subsidiaries, including Kentucky Power. I am also responsible for  
5 coordinating the development of state and federal tax data to be provided by the  
6 AEPSC Tax Department in regulatory proceedings. I have attended numerous  
7 tax, accounting and regulatory seminars throughout my professional career.

8 **Q. HAVE YOU PREVIOUSLY TESTIFIED IN ANY REGULATORY**  
9 **PROCEEDINGS?**

10 A. Yes. In addition to previous testimony before the Public Service Commission of  
11 Kentucky ("Commission"), I have filed testimony with the Public Utilities  
12 Commission of Ohio on behalf of Columbus Southern Power Company and Ohio  
13 Power Company; with the Michigan Public Service Commission on behalf of  
14 Indiana Michigan Power Company; with the Louisiana Public Service  
15 Commission on behalf of Southwestern Electric Power Company; and with the  
16 Federal Energy Regulatory Commission in a transmission rate case for the eastern  
17 AEP Operating Companies. I have also filed testimony with and testified before  
18 the Public Utility Commission of Texas on behalf of AEP Texas Central  
19 Company, AEP Texas North Company, Southwestern Electric Power Company  
20 and Electric Transmission Texas, LLC. In addition, I have filed testimony with  
21 and testified before the Virginia State Corporation Commission on behalf of  
22 Appalachian Power Company, the Public Service Commission of West Virginia  
23 on behalf of Appalachian Power Company and Wheeling Power Company and

1 with the Indiana Utility Regulatory Commission on behalf of Indiana Michigan  
2 Power Company. Like Kentucky Power, all of these companies, except Electric  
3 Transmission Texas, LLC, are AEP operating companies.

### **III. PURPOSE OF DIRECT TESTIMONY**

4 **Q. WHAT IS THE PURPOSE OF YOUR DIRECT TESTIMONY IN THIS**  
5 **PROCEEDING?**

6 A. The purpose of my testimony in this proceeding is to calculate the Gross Revenue  
7 Conversion Factor, to present and support the jurisdictional federal, state, and  
8 local income taxes to which Kentucky Power is subject, and to support the tax  
9 effects of certain fixed, known and measurable ratemaking adjustments for the  
10 test year ended February 28, 2017.

### **IV. SECTION 199 DEDUCTION AND GROSS REVENUE CONVERSION FACTOR**

11 **Q. PLEASE DESCRIBE THE GROSS REVENUE CONVERSION FACTOR**  
12 **(GRCF).**

13 A. The GRCF is the factor necessary to determine the incremental amount of gross  
14 revenue required to generate an additional dollar of operating income after  
15 accounting for the effects of uncollectible accounts, Commission assessment fees,  
16 and State and Federal income taxes.

17 **Q. HOW WAS THE GRCF RATE DETERMINED?**

18 A. The methodology used in this case also was utilized in the Company's prior base  
19 rate cases. The uncollectible accounts rate and commission assessment fees rate  
20 were provided to me by Company Witness Wohnhas; the state income tax rates  
21 and apportionment factors are based on the most recent state income tax return

1 information and are currently being used in the monthly closing accrual process.

2 Please see Section V, Workpaper S-2, Page 2.

3 **Q. DID THE COMPANY REFLECT A SECTION 199 MANUFACTURING**  
4 **DEDUCTION AS A COMPONENT OF THE GRCF?**

5 A. No.

6 **Q. HAS THE COMMISSION REQUIRED THAT THE COMPANY INCLUDE**  
7 **A SECTION 199 MANUFACTURING DEDUCTION AS A COMPONENT**  
8 **OF THE GRCF IN PREVIOUS CASES?**

9 A. Yes. In Case No. 2005-00068, the Commission held that the Section 199  
10 deduction “should be recognized and reflected in the gross-up factor ... to the rate  
11 of return calculations for Big Sandy’s environmental surcharge rate base.”<sup>1</sup>

12 **Q. HAS THE COMMISSION RECENTLY ALLOWED OTHER UTILITIES**  
13 **IN THE COMMONWEALTH TO EXCLUDE THE SECTION 199**  
14 **DEDUCTION FROM THE CALCULATION OF THE GRCF?**

15 A. Yes. In Case Nos. 2016-00214 and 2016-00215, the Commission did not require  
16 Kentucky Utilities Company and Louisville Gas and Electric Company (LG&E)  
17 to include the Section 199 deduction in their calculations of the GRCF.  
18 Specifically, the Commission held in the LG&E Case that the “gross-up factor  
19 excludes the Internal Revenue Code §199 manufacturing tax deduction (“§199  
20 deduction”), as LG&E expects to incur a tax loss for 2015 and 2016 due to bonus

---

<sup>1</sup> Order, *In the Matter of: Application of Kentucky Power Company for Approval of an Amended Compliance Plan for Purposes of Recovering Additional Costs of Pollution Control Facilities and to Amend Its Environmental Cost Recovery Tariff*, Case No. 2005-00068 at 26-27 (Ky. P.S.C. September 7, 2005).

1 depreciation. The §199 deduction is not available to companies that do not have  
2 taxable income.”

3 **Q. DID THE COMPANY SIMILARLY EXCLUDE THE SECTION 199**  
4 **MANUFACTURING DEDUCTION AS A COMPONENT OF THE GRCF?**

5 A. Yes. The Company has not reflected a Section 199 manufacturing deduction in  
6 the calculation of the Federal income tax liability in Section V, Schedule 5, and  
7 Kentucky Power has historically not been able to claim this deduction on most of  
8 its stand-alone Federal income tax returns. As was the case with LG&E, the  
9 Company has not been eligible to take advantage of the Section 199 deduction as  
10 a result of its generation losses, primarily due to bonus tax depreciation.  
11 Accordingly, the Company has not included a Section 199 deduction in the  
12 calculation of its GRCF.

13 **Q. DOES KENTUCKY POWER EXPECT TO CLAIM A SECTION 199**  
14 **DEDUCTION ON ITS 2016 TAX RETURN?**

15 A. No. In 2016, Kentucky Power accrued a large taxable loss (negative qualified  
16 manufacturing income) on its generation activities.

17 **Q. DOES IT MAKE A DIFFERENCE WHETHER THE SECTION 199**  
18 **DEDUCTION IS INCLUDED IN THE GRCF AS OPPOSED TO IT BEING**  
19 **INCLUDED AS A SEPARATE SCHEDULE M ADJUSTMENT IN THE**  
20 **FEDERAL INCOME TAX CALCULATIONS?**

21 A. Yes. If the Section 199 deduction is included in the GRCF, it assumes that the  
22 Company will be able to claim a deduction on each and every income tax return.  
23 The Section 199 deduction is not an automatic deduction that can be taken on

1 income tax returns. It is determined on an annual basis based on facts and  
2 circumstances and is more closely aligned with taxable income not book income.  
3 Including the Section 199 deduction as a component of the GRCF assumes that  
4 the book return on production activities will approximate the Qualified Production  
5 Activities Income (QPAI) which would be used in calculating the Section 199  
6 manufacturing deduction.

7 **Q. PLEASE EXPLAIN WHY BOOK INCOME WOULD BE DIFFERENT**  
8 **THAN QPAI?**

9 A. The primary difference between book income and QPAI is that QPAI is derived  
10 from taxable income associated with generation activities only. By using  
11 generation related book income, the impact of all book/tax temporary differences,  
12 including bonus tax depreciation, is excluded. There is no direct link between  
13 book income and QPAI due to differences between the reporting of revenues and  
14 expenses for book and tax purposes.

15 **Q. WHAT IS THE IMPACT IF THE COMMISSION CONTINUES TO**  
16 **REQUIRE THE INCLUSION OF THE SECTION 199 MANUFACTURING**  
17 **DEDUCTION AS A COMPONENT OF THE GRCF?**

18 A. The years in which the Company would have been able to claim this deduction on  
19 a stand-alone tax return basis are very limited. By embedding this deduction in  
20 rates by way of the GRCF, the Commission is passing along a permanent tax  
21 deduction in rates (through reduced income tax expense) that simply does not  
22 exist.

**V. JURISDICTIONAL STATE AND FEDERAL INCOME TAXES**

1 **Q. PLEASE DESCRIBE THE COMPUTATION OF JURISDICTIONAL**  
2 **STATE AND CURRENT FEDERAL INCOME TAXES.**

3 A. The computation of jurisdictional Current Federal Income Tax is accomplished by  
4 first allocating Pre-Tax Book Income and the various Schedule M Adjustments  
5 used in the determination of the Company's total separate return federal taxable  
6 income to Kentucky Power's retail customers, and applying the statutory federal  
7 income tax rate of 35%, as shown in Section V, Exhibit 3. The computation of  
8 jurisdictional Deferred Federal income tax is accomplished by applying the  
9 appropriate federal income tax rate to the allocated normalized timing differences,  
10 as shown in Section V, Exhibit 3, and by amortizing the allocated balances of the  
11 embedded Deferred Federal income taxes balances over the appropriate remaining  
12 lives. The computation of jurisdictional Deferred Investment Tax Credit is  
13 accomplished by amortizing the allocated balances over the appropriate remaining  
14 lives. State income tax expense is calculated on the same basis as the Federal  
15 income tax expense as shown in Section V, Exhibit 3. Company Witness Walsh  
16 prepared the jurisdictional allocation factors.

17 **Q. WERE DEFERRED TAXES AND INVESTMENT TAX CREDITS**  
18 **ALLOCATED TO THE KENTUCKY RETAIL JURISDICTION?**

19 A. Yes. Each component was allocated to the Kentucky retail jurisdiction as shown  
20 in Section V, Exhibit 3.

**VI. RATEMAKING ADJUSTMENTS**

1 **Q. WHICH RATEMAKING ADJUSTMENTS ARE YOU SPONSORING?**

2 A. I am sponsoring the ratemaking adjustments in Schedule 5 related to State Gross  
3 Receipts Tax and Amortization of Deferred State Income taxes related to the  
4 Mitchell Plant. These adjustments are necessary to reflect an adjusted test year  
5 level of tax expense representative of ongoing operations. In addition, I have  
6 reviewed each of the ratemaking adjustments proposed by other Company  
7 witnesses and determined the proper income tax consequences as shown on  
8 Section V, Schedule 5.

9 **Q. PLEASE DESCRIBE THE STATE GROSS RECEIPTS TAX**  
10 **ADJUSTMENT YOU ARE SPONSORING.**

11 A. Adjustment 48 on tab W48 of Section V Exhibit 2 adjusts the State Gross  
12 Receipts Tax Expense to remove an out-of-period adjustment related to the  
13 settlement of a State Gross Receipts Tax Audit that was recorded during the test  
14 period.

15 **Q. PLEASE DESCRIBE THE ACCUMULATED DEFERRED STATE**  
16 **INCOME TAX AMORTIZATION ADJUSTMENT YOU ARE**  
17 **SPONSORING.**

18 A. In Case No. 2014-00396 the Commission held that the Accumulated Deferred  
19 State Income Tax (ADSIT) balance that was acquired from Ohio Power Company  
20 as a result of the acquisition of the Mitchell Plant should be amortized over a  
21 three-year period. Currently the Company is amortizing \$1,574,616 (total  
22 company) of Accumulated Deferred State Income Tax to cost of service each year

1           until June 2018, at which time the balance will be completely amortized. The  
2           unamortized total company Accumulated Deferred State Income Tax balance as  
3           of December 31, 2017, when the new rates are expected to go into effect, will be  
4           \$787,325. The Company is proposing that the amortization of the Accumulated  
5           Deferred State Income Tax account balance be adjusted to reflect a new three-  
6           year period effective with the implementation of the new rates (\$262,442  
7           annually). The effect of this adjustment is to increase Kentucky Power's State  
8           Income tax expense by \$1,312,174 or \$1,292,491 on a jurisdictional basis as  
9           shown on Section V, Schedule 5.

10   **Q.    DOES THIS CONCLUDE YOUR PRE-FILED DIRECT TESTIMONY?**

11   A.    Yes.

**COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY**  
**BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION**

In the Matter of:

Electronic Application Of Kentucky Power )  
Company For (1) A General Adjustment Of Its )  
Rates For Electric Service; (2) An Order )  
Approving Its 2017 Environmental Compliance )  
Plan; (3) An Order Approving Its Tariffs And )  
Riders; (4) An Order Approving Accounting )  
Practices To Establish Regulatory Assets And )  
Liabilities; And (5) An Order Granting All Other )  
Required Approvals And Relief )

Case No. 2017-00179

**DIRECT TESTIMONY OF**  
**DOUGLAS R. BUCK**  
**ON BEHALF OF KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY**

VERIFICATION

The undersigned, Douglas R. Buck, being duly sworn, deposes and says he is a Regulatory Case Manager for American Electric Power Service Corporation and that he has personal knowledge of the matters set forth in the forgoing testimony and the information contained therein is true and correct to the best of his information, knowledge and belief.



Douglas R. Buck

STATE OF OHIO

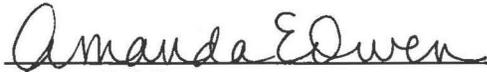
)

) Case No. 2017-00179

County of FRANKLIN

)

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a Notary Public in and before said County and State, by Douglas R. Buck, this the 21<sup>st</sup> day of June, 2017.



Notary Public

Notary ID Number: \_\_\_\_\_

My Commission Expires: Never



Amanda E. Owen, Attorney At Law  
NOTARY PUBLIC - STATE OF OHIO  
My commission has no expiration date  
Sec. 147.03 R.C.

**DIRECT TESTIMONY OF  
DOUGLAS R. BUCK, ON BEHALF OF  
KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION OF KENTUCKY**

**CASE NO. 2017-00179**

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

I)	Introduction .....	1
II)	Background .....	1
III)	Purpose of Testimony .....	2
IV)	Class Cost of Service Study.....	3
V)	Allocation Basis.....	9
VI)	Revenue Allocation.....	19

**DIRECT TESTIMONY OF  
DOUGLAS R. BUCK, ON BEHALF OF  
KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION OF KENTUCKY**

**I. INTRODUCTION**

1 **Q. PLEASE STATE YOUR NAME, POSITION AND BUSINESS ADDRESS.**

2 A. My name is Douglas R. Buck. My business address is 1 Riverside Plaza,  
3 Columbus, Ohio 43215. I am employed by the American Electric Power Service  
4 Corporation (“AEPSC”) as a Regulatory Case Manager, Federal Energy  
5 Regulatory Commission Regulatory Group, in the Regulatory Services  
6 Department. AEPSC, a wholly-owned subsidiary of American Electric Power  
7 Company, Inc. (“AEP”), provides centralized professional and other services to  
8 subsidiaries of AEP. AEP is the parent company of Kentucky Power Company  
9 (“Kentucky Power” or “Company”).

**II. BACKGROUND**

10 **Q. PLEASE SUMMARIZE YOUR PROFESSIONAL EXPERIENCE AND**  
11 **EDUCATIONAL BACKGROUND.**

12 A. I received my Bachelor of Science Degree in Mechanical Engineering in 1985  
13 from Valparaiso University and am a Registered Professional Engineer (PE) in  
14 Ohio. I received my Master of Business Administration Degree in 1993 from  
15 Northern Illinois University. I began my career with AEP in 1997 as a Financial  
16 Analyst, Financial Forecasting group, in the Corporate Planning and Budgeting  
17 Department. In 2000 I became a Financial Analyst Coordinator, Resource  
18 Planning and Operational Analysis group, also in the Corporate Planning and

1 Budgeting Department. In 2006 I became the Director of Enterprise Risk  
2 Management in the Risk and Strategic Initiatives Department. From 2010 to 2016  
3 I held various Regulatory Consultant positions in Regulated Pricing and Analysis,  
4 in the Regulatory Services Department. As a regulatory consultant in the  
5 Regulated Pricing and Analysis group, I prepared numerous cost of service  
6 studies. I accepted my current position in June 2016. Prior to joining AEP I  
7 worked for approximately 9 years in various engineering departments and the  
8 Strategic Analysis Department of Commonwealth Edison (now Exelon) in  
9 Chicago, Illinois.

10 **Q. HAVE YOU PREVIOUSLY TESTIFIED IN ANY REGULATORY**  
11 **PROCEEDINGS?**

12 A. Yes. I have sponsored testimony before the Virginia State Corporation  
13 Commission, the Public Service Commission of West Virginia, the Tennessee  
14 Regulatory Authority, and this Commission.

### **III. PURPOSE OF DIRECT TESTIMONY**

15 **Q. WHAT IS THE PURPOSE OF YOUR DIRECT TESTIMONY IN THIS**  
16 **PROCEEDING?**

17 A. The purpose of my testimony in this proceeding is as follows:

- 18 • to support and describe the development of the Company's Class Cost of  
19 Service Study, and
- 20 • to address the allocation of the requested rate increase to Kentucky  
21 Power's customer classes.

22 **Q. WHAT EXHIBITS ARE YOU SPONSORING IN THIS PROCEEDING?**

1 A. I am sponsoring the following exhibits:

2 Exhibit DRB-1 Class Cost of Service Study

3 Exhibit DRB-2 Revenue Allocation

4 **Q. WAS YOUR TESTIMONY EITHER PREPARED BY YOU OR UNDER**  
5 **YOUR SUPERVISION?**

6 A. Yes.

7 **Q. DO YOU AGREE WITH THE MANNER IN WHICH THE EXHIBITS**  
8 **YOU ARE SPONSORING WERE PREPARED AND WITH THEIR**  
9 **CONCLUSION?**

10 A. Yes. The class cost of service study and related revenue allocation were prepared  
11 by staff within the Regulatory Pricing and Analysis group of the Regulatory  
12 Services Department. Shortly before the filing deadline, the staff member who  
13 prepared the class cost of service study left AEPSC for a position with another  
14 employer. I have reviewed the class cost of service study and agree with the  
15 manner in which it was prepared and its conclusions. Accordingly, I am sponsoring  
16 the class cost of service study and the revenue allocation in this case.

17 **IV. CLASS COST OF SERVICE STUDY**

18 **Q. PLEASE DESCRIBE THE GENERAL PURPOSE OF A CLASS COST OF**  
19 **SERVICE STUDY.**

20 A. A class cost of service study is a basic analytical tool used in traditional utility  
21 rate design to determine the revenue requirement for the services offered by the  
22 utility. It analyzes, at a very detailed level, the costs that different classes of  
23 customers impose on the utility system. A class cost of service study calculates

1 the total functional costs the Company incurs in serving each retail rate class as  
2 well as the rate of return on rate base earned from each class during the test year.  
3 This is accomplished by classifying and allocating the jurisdictional and  
4 functionalized costs of serving Kentucky's retail customers to the various rate  
5 classes. When a cost of service study is completed and all of the costs are  
6 allocated to the customer classes, the Company is able to establish rates based on  
7 the costs to serve each customer class. A copy of the class cost of service study  
8 prepared for this case is included as Exhibit DRB-1.

9 **Q. WHAT DATA SOURCE WAS USED IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE**  
10 **CLASS COST OF SERVICE STUDY?**

11 A. Company witness Walsh sponsors the Company's jurisdictional cost-of-service  
12 study, shown in Section V of this filing, and describes the methods used to  
13 allocate the total Company costs between the Commission's retail jurisdictional  
14 (retail) and the non-jurisdictional customers, and to the various functions. Using  
15 various allocators derived from historic accounting records and Company data,  
16 the results of the Jurisdictional study are classified and allocated to the rate  
17 classes in order to prepare the class cost-of service study.

18 **Q. AFTER THE COSTS RECORDED IN FERC ACCOUNTS ARE**  
19 **EXAMINED AND ADJUSTED, WHERE APPROPRIATE, HOW ARE**  
20 **THESE COSTS ASSIGNED TO EACH CUSTOMER CLASS?**

21 A. This accounting cost information is assigned to the different customer classes in a  
22 way that reflects the costs of providing utility service to the customer classes. The

1 Company assigns costs to customer classes using a standard three-step process:  
2 functionalization of costs, classification of costs, and finally, allocation of costs.

3 **Q. PLEASE EXPLAIN THE FUNCTIONALIZATION PROCESS.**

4 A. Functionalization is the process of separating costs according to electric system  
5 functions. Typically, functions in an electric utility include the following:

- 6 1) Production and Purchased Power costs,
- 7 2) Transmission costs,
- 8 3) Distribution costs,
- 9 4) Customer Service costs, and
- 10 5) Administrative and General (“A&G”) costs.

11 The production function includes the costs associated with power generation and  
12 power purchases and their delivery to the bulk transmission system. The  
13 transmission function consists of costs associated with the high voltage system  
14 utilized for the bulk transmission of power to and from interconnected utilities to  
15 load centers of the utility's system. The distribution function includes the radial  
16 distribution system that connects the transmission system and the ultimate  
17 customer. The customer service function encompasses the costs associated with  
18 providing meter reading, billing and collection, and customer information and  
19 services. The A&G function is comprised of costs that may not be directly  
20 assignable to other cost functions. These costs include such items as management  
21 costs and administrative buildings. A&G costs are generally allocated to the  
22 remaining functions based on labor.

23 **Q. PLEASE EXPLAIN THE CLASSIFICATION PROCESS.**

1 A. The second step is to separate the functionalized costs into classifications of  
2 demand costs, energy costs, and customer costs.

3 Typical cost classifications used in cost studies include the following:

4	<u>Function</u>	<u>Classification</u>
5	Production	Demand, Energy
6	Transmission	Demand
7	Distribution	Demand, Customer
8	Customer Service	Customer

9 Demand costs are associated with the kilowatt (kW) demand imposed by  
10 the customer. These are fixed costs which are incurred regardless of the level of  
11 energy sales. An example of a demand-related cost is the investment in  
12 production, transmission or distribution facilities, such as a generating unit  
13 including transmission and distribution poles and lines.

14 Energy costs vary with the number of kilowatt hours (kWh) used by the  
15 customer. Production costs such as fuel and certain production operation and  
16 maintenance expenses are energy-related since they vary with the level of sales of  
17 electricity.

18 Customer costs are directly related to the number of customers served.  
19 These are fixed costs which are incurred regardless of the level of energy sales.  
20 Meter and customer service costs are examples of costs whose levels are fixed by  
21 the number of customers.

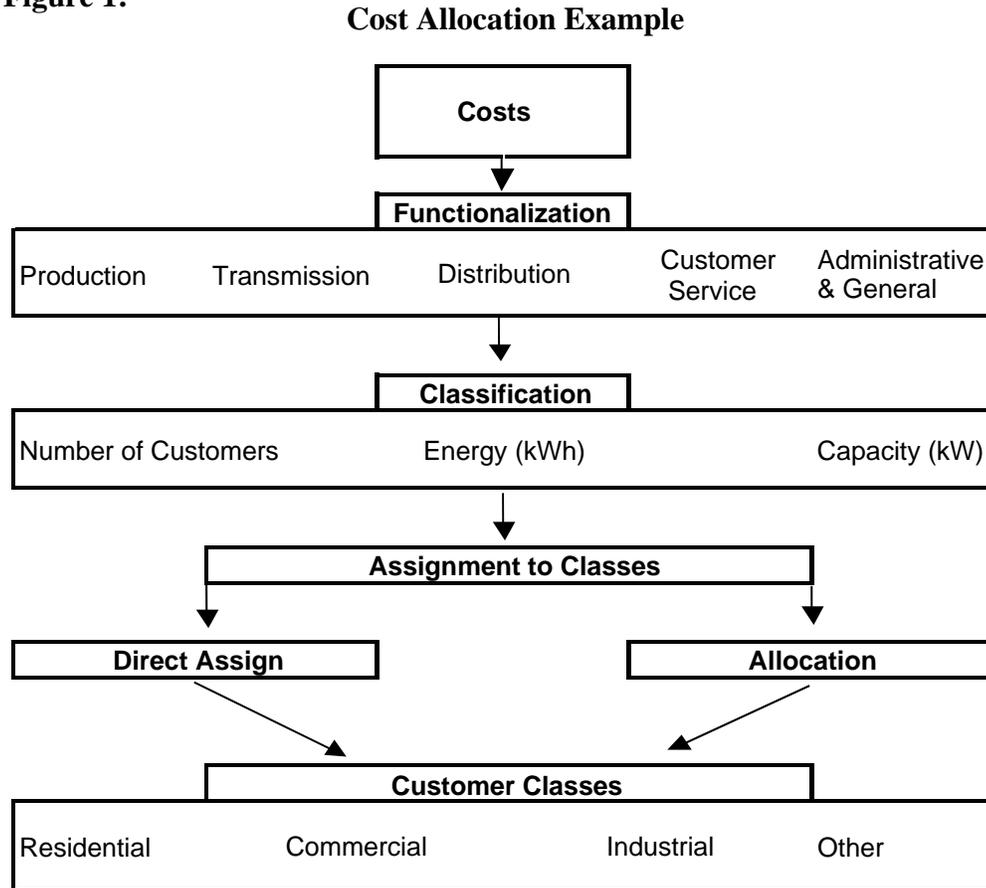
22 The classification process provides a basis on which to allocate different  
23 categories of costs (demand, energy or customer) to the Company's classes.

1 **Q. PLEASE EXPLAIN THE ALLOCATION PROCESS.**

2 A. The third and final step is to allocate the functionalized and classified  
3 costs among the classes of customers based on how the costs are incurred for each  
4 class. Allocation factors are used to assign these costs to the various customer  
5 classes. Customer classes are determined and grouped according to the nature of  
6 service provided, voltage level, and the load usage characteristics. The three  
7 principal customer classes are residential, commercial, and industrial.

8 The allocation process involves multiplying the functionalized and  
9 classified costs by allocation factors, which results in costs assigned to each class.  
10 The objective in this process is to determine a reasonable, appropriate, and  
11 understandable method to assign the costs. Some costs are directly assignable to a  
12 single class, or even a single customer. For instance, the costs associated with the  
13 poles and luminaries used for street lighting are directly assigned to the street  
14 lighting class. Most costs, however, are attributable to more than one type of  
15 customer. These are joint costs that are allocated to customers by an allocation  
16 methodology that is based on the manner in which the costs are caused by the  
17 different customers.

18 The following flowchart (Figure 1) provides an overview of how the  
19 allocation of costs to customer classes is determined.

**Figure 1:**

1            In the illustration above, costs are functionalized into production,  
 2            transmission, distribution, etc. Some of these costs can be functionalized and  
 3            classified and directly assigned to a customer class. The remaining functionalized  
 4            costs are incurred based on the number of customers, the energy used, or by the  
 5            capacity demanded.

6            After functionalization, the next step is the classification process which  
 7            leads to an allocation methodology. For example, the cost of billing customers  
 8            varies with the number of customers as well as the complexity of preparing the  
 9            customer's bill, so those costs associated with billing are allocated to the customer

1 classes based on a weighted number of customers. An allocation factor using a  
2 weighted number of customers is developed by multiplying the number of  
3 customers in each class by a factor representing the difference in cost associated  
4 with providing that service to different types of customers. Similarly, the cost of  
5 fuel varies by the number of kWh consumed and, therefore, is allocated based on  
6 the proportion of total energy used by a customer class.

7 The final step in the cost assignment process is to allocate the  
8 functionalized and classified costs to the customer classes through the use of  
9 allocation factors.

10 When this process is completed and all of the costs are allocated to the  
11 customer classes, the result is a fully allocated cost study that establishes cost  
12 responsibility, by class, and makes it possible to determine rates based on costs  
13 that are just and reasonable.

#### V. ALLOCATION BASIS

14 **Q. WHAT CRITERIA ARE USED WHEN SELECTING ALLOCATION**  
15 **FACTORS FOR EACH FUNCTIONALIZED AND CLASSIFIED COST?**

16 A. Generally, the following criteria should be used to determine the appropriateness  
17 of an allocation methodology:

18 1) The method should reflect the planning and operating  
19 characteristics of the utility's system.

20 2) The method should recognize customer class characteristics such  
21 as energy usage, peak demand on the system, diversity  
22 characteristics, number of customers, etc.

1                   3)     The method should produce stable results on a year-to-year basis.

2                   4)     The method should cause customers who benefit from the use of  
3                   the system to bear appropriate cost responsibility for the system.

4     **Q.    DOES THE ALLOCATION METHOD EMPLOYED BY THE COMPANY**  
5     **MEET THESE OBJECTIVES?**

6     A.    Yes, it does. The allocation methodology utilized in the Company's class cost of  
7     service study was chosen in consideration of each of the criteria listed above. The  
8     results of the cost of service study can be relied upon to determine the appropriate  
9     revenue requirement for the Kentucky Power customer classes. The allocation of  
10    specific sections of the class cost of service study, as shown on Exhibit DRB-1,  
11    follows.

12    **Q.    PLEASE EXPLAIN THE ALLOCATION OF PRODUCTION PLANT.**

13    A.    Electric plant-in-service is functionalized into production, transmission,  
14    distribution and general plant. Production plant is classified as demand-related  
15    and allocated using the production demand allocation factor. The production  
16    demand allocation factor assigns costs to the retail classes based on their average  
17    contribution to Kentucky Power's 12 coincident peaks (CPs). The CPs used in  
18    the allocation of Production Plant were the 12 monthly internal peak demands for  
19    the test period ended February 28, 2017.

20    **Q.    PLEASE EXPLAIN HOW GENERATOR STEP-UP TRANSFORMERS**  
21    **WERE ALLOCATED.**

1 A. Generator step-up transformers are included in transmission plant, but were  
2 allocated using the production demand allocation factor because they are more  
3 related to the production function.

4 **Q. PLEASE EXPLAIN THE ALLOCATION OF TRANSMISSION PLANT.**

5 A. Transmission plant, excluding generator step-up transformers, is classified as  
6 demand related and is allocated using the transmission demand allocation factor.  
7 The transmission demand allocation factor, similar to the Production Plant  
8 allocation factor, assigns costs based on the class average contribution to  
9 Kentucky Power's 12 CPs on the transmission facilities.

10 **Q. PLEASE EXPLAIN THE ALLOCATION OF DISTRIBUTION PLANT.**

11 A. Distribution plant is classified as demand / customer related and allocated to the  
12 customer classes using factors based on demand levels or number of customers.  
13 Distribution plant accounts 360 through 368 were classified solely as demand-  
14 related. Accounts 360, 361 and 362 were allocated to the distribution customer  
15 classes based on their contributions to the average of Kentucky Power's 12  
16 monthly CP demands during the test year on the primary distribution system.

17 Accounts 364 through 368 were split into primary and secondary voltage  
18 functions based upon information contained in the company's records and the  
19 expertise of the company's distribution engineers. The primary portions of  
20 accounts 364 through 368 were allocated using the average of 12 monthly CP  
21 demands on the distribution system. The secondary component of accounts 364  
22 through 368 were allocated based on a combination of each class's 12-month  
23 maximum demand and the summation of individual customers' annual maximum

1 demands in each class served from those facilities. This process reflects the fact  
2 that some secondary facilities serve only one customer, while others serve two or  
3 more customers.

4 Services, account 369, was classified as customer-related and was  
5 allocated using the average number of secondary customers served.

6 Meter plant, account 370, was allocated using the average number of  
7 customers weighted by a factor which considers the cost differential of various  
8 metering installations. Account 371 was directly assigned to the outdoor lighting  
9 class and account 373 was directly assigned to the street lighting class.

10 **Q. PLEASE EXPLAIN HOW GENERAL AND INTANGIBLE PLANT WAS**  
11 **ALLOCATED.**

12 A. General and intangible plant and investment reflects a composite demand, energy  
13 and customer classification. General and intangible plant investment is allocated  
14 on the basis of payroll labor.

15 **Q. PLEASE DESCRIBE THE ALLOCATION OF ACCUMULATED**  
16 **PROVISION FOR DEPRECIATION AND AMORTIZATION.**

17 A. The functionalized components of Depreciation and Amortization were obtained  
18 directly from the Jurisdictional study. Production, transmission, distribution, and  
19 general and intangible related amounts were classified and allocated based upon  
20 the allocation of their corresponding functional Electric Plant-in-Service costs  
21 excluding land and land rights.

22 **Q. PLEASE DESCRIBE THE ALLOCATION OF WORKING CAPITAL.**

1 A. Working Capital was divided into cash, material and supplies, and prepayments.  
2 Cash working capital is related to O&M expense and was allocated based upon  
3 the allocation of total O&M expense less purchased power and fuel.

4 Materials and supplies were split between fuel stock, production,  
5 emissions, and transmission and distribution and were classified and allocated  
6 using the corresponding functional plant items. Fuel stock and emissions  
7 materials were allocated using the energy allocation factor. Production-related  
8 material and supplies were allocated using the production demand allocation  
9 factor, and the transmission- and distribution-related materials and supplies were  
10 allocated using the allocation of transmission and distribution electric plant-in-  
11 service.

12 Prepayments were allocated based upon gross utility plant.

13 **Q. PLEASE DESCRIBE THE ALLOCATION OF OTHER RATE BASE**  
14 **COMPONENTS.**

15 A. Plant Held for Future Use is limited to a distribution component that was  
16 allocated using distribution electric plant-in-service. Construction Work-in-  
17 Progress was functionalized and allocated by the corresponding functional  
18 Electric Plant-in-Service allocators. Accumulated Deferred Federal Income Tax  
19 Credits (ITC) were allocated on gross utility plant. Customer Deposits were  
20 directly assigned based on an analysis of accounting records, and Customer  
21 Advances were allocated based on transmission and distribution plant-in-service.

22 **Q. HOW WERE REVENUES DEVELOPED FOR EACH CLASS?**

1 A. Sales revenues were directly assigned to each class. Energy-related system sales  
2 revenue was allocated on the basis of kWh sales.

3 Forfeited Discounts and Miscellaneous Service Revenue were directly  
4 assigned based on an analysis of accounting records.

5 Rent from Electric Property and Other Electric Revenue were  
6 functionalized in the Jurisdictional study and allocated to classes based on  
7 corresponding functional allocators.

8 **Q. PLEASE DESCRIBE THE ALLOCATION OF PRODUCTION  
9 OPERATION AND MAINTENANCE (“O&M”) EXPENSE.**

10 A. Production-related O&M was classified as either demand or energy related. The  
11 demand component was allocated using the production demand allocation factor  
12 and the energy component was allocated using the energy allocation factor.  
13 Supervision and Engineering accounts for both O&M were classified and  
14 allocated based on functional labor expense. For example, Accounts 500 and 510  
15 for Steam Production accounts were allocated on production labor expense.

16 **Q. PLEASE DESCRIBE THE ALLOCATION OF TRANSMISSION O&M.**

17 A. Transmission-related O&M was broken down into two pieces: expenses incurred  
18 through PJM as a Load Serving Entity (“LSE”), and the traditional transmission  
19 cost of service expenses recorded in FERC accounts 560 – 575. Most  
20 Transmission O&M expenses were allocated based upon the transmission demand  
21 allocation factor. Supervision and Engineering accounts for both O&M were  
22 classified and allocated based on functional labor expense. For example,  
23 Transmission Accounts 560 and 568 were allocated on total transmission O&M

1 excluding PJM related costs. Expenses incurred through PJM as a LSE are  
2 classified as production expenses as they capture load (LSE) charges and are  
3 allocated using an allocation factor based on production demand.

4 **Q. PLEASE DESCRIBE THE ALLOCATION OF DISTRIBUTION O&M**  
5 **AMONG THE VARIOUS CUSTOMER CLASSES.**

6 A. Distribution O&M expenses were functionalized and classified according to the  
7 associated distribution plant accounts and allocated accordingly.

8 Accounts 581, Load Dispatching and 582, Station Expenses were  
9 allocated using the distribution demand allocation factor.

10 Account 583 Overhead Line Expense was allocated based upon the same  
11 allocation used for plant account 365 Overhead Lines.

12 Account 584 Underground Line Expense was allocated based upon the  
13 same allocation used for plant accounts 366 Underground Conduit and 367  
14 Underground Lines.

15 Account 585, Street Lighting Operation Expense, was classified as  
16 customer-related and directly assigned to the Street Lighting class.

17 Meter Operation Expense, account 586, was classified customer-related  
18 and allocated in the same manner as account 370 Meter Plant.

19 Account 587, Customer Installation Expense was classified as customer-  
20 related and allocated based on primary customers.

21 Accounts 588 and 589 were allocated on total distribution plant and  
22 classified accordingly.

1 Account 580 was classified and allocated based on the sum of the  
2 allocated O&M expense accounts 581 through 589.

3 Accounts 591 and 592 were classified demand-related and allocated on the  
4 distribution demand allocation factor.

5 Accounts 593, 594, and 595 were functionalized and classified according  
6 to the associated distribution plant accounts and allocated accordingly.

7 Distribution maintenance account 596 was directly assigned to the Street  
8 Lighting class.

9 Account 597 was classified customer-related and allocated in the same  
10 manner as meter plant.

11 Account 598 was classified customer-related and directly assigned to the  
12 Outdoor Lighting class.

13 Account 590 was classified and allocated based on the sum of the  
14 allocated O&M expense accounts 591 through 598.

15 **Q. CAN YOU EXPLAIN HOW CUSTOMER ACCOUNTING (ACCOUNTS**  
16 **901-905), CUSTOMER SERVICES (ACCOUNTS 907-910) AND SALES**  
17 **EXPENSE (ACCOUNTS 911-916) WERE ALLOCATED?**

18 A. Account 902, Meter Reading Expense, was allocated to those classes with meter  
19 installations based upon an average number of customers weighted to reflect  
20 differences in meter reading requirements. Account 903, Customer Records  
21 Expense, was divided into two categories of cost; call center and other. Call  
22 center costs were first divided into residential and other based on the number of  
23 calls received; then, other (non-residential) call center expenses were further

1 allocated to the remaining classes based on the number of customers in each  
2 respective class. Account 904, Uncollectibles, was allocated based on the number  
3 of customers. Accounts 901 and 905 were allocated based on the sum of the  
4 allocated accounts 902, 903 and 904.

5 Accounts 907 through 916, Customer Service Expenses and Sales  
6 Expenses, were allocated based on the number of customers.

7 **Q. PLEASE DESCRIBE THE ALLOCATION OF ADMINISTRATIVE AND**  
8 **GENERAL (“A&G”) EXPENSE.**

9 A. A&G expenses, excluding Property Insurance, account 924, and Rate Case  
10 Expense, account 928, were functionalized, classified, and allocated using O&M  
11 labor. Property Insurance was allocated using gross utility plant. Rate Case  
12 Expense was allocated to the customer classes based on sales revenue.

13 **Q. PLEASE DESCRIBE THE ALLOCATION OF DEPRECIATION AND**  
14 **AMORTIZATION EXPENSE.**

15 A. The functionalized components of depreciation and amortization expense were  
16 allocated using the corresponding functional plant items excluding land and land  
17 rights.

18 **Q. PLEASE DESCRIBE HOW OTHER EXPENSES WERE ALLOCATED.**

19 A. The Gain on Disposition of Utility Plant was allocated based on distribution plant.  
20 A/R Factoring was allocated based on gross utility plant. Gain/Loss on  
21 Disposition of Allowances was allocated based on the energy allocation factor.  
22 Accretion was allocated on production demand. The Interest Income and Interest  
23 Expense items were allocated based on gross utility plant. Interest on Customer

1 Deposits was allocated using the customer deposit allocator that was also used for  
2 the customer deposit rate base offset.

3 **Q. HOW WERE TAXES ASSIGNED TO THE CUSTOMER CLASSES?**

4 A. Individual tax items other than income taxes were allocated and classified using  
5 the appropriate revenue, labor or plant allocator.

6 Interest Expense was allocated on rate base and individual Schedule M  
7 items were allocated using the appropriate allocators. State and current Federal  
8 Income Taxes were computed by class. Feedback of prior Investment Tax Credit  
9 Normalized was allocated based on gross utility plant and individual Deferred  
10 Federal Income Tax items were allocated using the appropriate allocation factors.

11 **Q. PLEASE DESCRIBE THE ALLOCATION OF THE ALLOWANCE FOR**  
12 **FUNDS USED DURING CONSTRUCTION (“AFUDC”) OFFSET.**

13 A. The AFUDC offset was divided into the individual functionalized components in  
14 the Jurisdictional study. The production component was allocated using the  
15 production demand allocator. The transmission and distribution components were  
16 allocated using the corresponding plant allocators. The general plant component  
17 was allocated using the labor allocation factor.

18 **Q. PLEASE DESCRIBE THE ALLOCATION OF THE VARIOUS**  
19 **JURISDICTIONAL ADJUSTMENTS.**

20 A. The jurisdictional adjustments are identified in the various sections of the cost of  
21 service study to which they apply. Each adjustment was allocated using a method  
22 consistent with both the nature of the adjustment and the underlying line item  
23 being adjusted. For example, an adjustment to employee-related expenses is

1 allocated using the labor allocation factor, and an adjustment for Big Sandy Plant  
 2 O&M expenses is allocated using the production demand allocation factor.

3 **VI. REVENUE ALLOCATION**

4 **Q. WHAT IS THE RESULTING GOING-LEVEL AND RELATIVE RATE OF**  
 5 **RETURN FOR EACH CLASS SHOWN IN THE CLASS COST OF**  
 6 **SERVICE STUDY?**

7 A. The resulting going-level rates of return (ROR) and relative rates of return prior to  
 8 the rate relief requested in this case, for each customer class as shown in the class  
 9 cost of service study, during the test year are presented in the table below. The  
 10 going-level return is calculated from current income and rate base. The relative  
 11 return provides a comparison to the total average Kentucky Power jurisdictional  
 12 return. If the return earned on each class was the same as the average  
 13 jurisdictional return, each would have a relative return of 1.00. A relative return  
 14 less than 1.00 shows that the return earned from that class is less than the average  
 15 return; and, a relative return greater than 1.00 shows that the return earned from  
 16 that class is greater than the average.

17 **Class Going-Level Rates of Return and Relative Rates of Return**

18

<b>CLASS</b>	<b>Going-Level ROR</b>	<b>Relative ROR</b>
Residential	1.08 %	0.27
Small General Service	10.56 %	2.69
Medium General Service	8.27 %	2.10
Large General Service	8.29 %	2.11
IGS	5.47 %	1.39

<b>CLASS</b>	<b>Going-Level ROR</b>	<b>Relative ROR</b>
Public Schools	6.17 %	1.57
Municipal Waterworks	11.19 %	2.85
Outdoor Lighting	15.05 %	3.83
Street Lighting	15.68 %	3.99
Total Kentucky Power Jurisdiction	3.93 %	1.00

1 **Q. HOW ARE THESE RATES OF RETURN USED IN THIS PROCEEDING?**

2 A. The going-level and relative rates of return for each class form the basis for the  
3 allocation of the revenue increase required for each class. This information was  
4 provided to Company Witness Wohnhas to assist in his determination of the  
5 allocation of the requested rate increase by class.

6 **Q. PLEASE EXPLAIN THE PRINCIPLES OR GUIDELINES USED IN**  
7 **ALLOCATING THE PROPOSED REVENUE INCREASE AMONG THE**  
8 **TARIFF CLASSES.**

9 A. A key objective of ratemaking is to design rates such that they reflect as nearly as  
10 possible the actual costs of serving the customer. To fully meet this objective  
11 would require that the rates of return for all tariff classes be equalized. While the  
12 goal remains to move the rates for each class into alignment with the costs of  
13 service, the overall level of the needed revenue increase means that customer bill  
14 impacts will be significant even with a restrained approach to progress toward that  
15 goal. However, continuation of the gradual progress toward cost alignment of the  
16 schedules is a reasonable approach and expectation. As discussed by Company

1 Witness Wohnhas, the Company opted not to propose to fully equalize returns  
2 across tariff classes at this time.

3 **Q. PLEASE DESCRIBE EXHIBIT DRB-2.**

4 A. Exhibit DRB-2 is the calculation of the allocation of the proposed revenue  
5 increase to each class of customers. Page 1 is a summary of the calculation of the  
6 required sales revenue per class based upon the Company's proposed subsidy  
7 reduction. Page 2 of the exhibit calculates the current subsidies received by each  
8 class. Page 3, in Columns 2 through 11, shows the calculation of the required  
9 sales revenue at an equalized ROR for each class before adjusting to include 95%  
10 of each class' current subsidy.

11 **Q. WHAT CLASS BY CLASS BASE RATE REVENUE INCREASE WILL**  
12 **RESULT FROM THE PROPOSED INCREASE?**

13 A. The following table summarizes the Company's proposed revenue allocation, as  
14 sponsored by Company Witness Wohnhas, between the major customer classes  
15 and the class rate increases:

16 **Base Rate Increase**

17

<b>CLASS</b>	<b>Proposed Increase (\$ in Millions)</b>	<b>Percent Increase</b>
Residential	\$37.2	17.21 %
Small General Service	\$1.8	9.92 %
Medium General Service	\$5.9	11.00 %
Large General Service	\$5.2	10.06 %
IGS	\$12.9	9.25 %
Public Schools	\$1.4	12.12 %

<b>CLASS</b>	<b>Proposed Increase (\$ in Millions)</b>	<b>Percent Increase</b>
Municipal Waterworks	\$0.02	8.45 %
Outdoor Lighting	\$0.9	10.41 %
Street Lighting	\$0.1	7.78 %
Total Kentucky Power Jurisdiction	\$65.4	13.07 %

- 1 **Q. DOES THIS CONCLUDE YOUR DIRECT TESTIMONY?**
- 2 **A.** Yes, it does.



KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
COST-OF-SERVICE STUDY  
TWELVE MONTHS ENDING  
FEBRUARY 28, 2017

Label	Constant	Allocation Factor	Function	Total Retail	RS	SGS	Total MGS	Total LGS	Total LGS	Total PS	MW	OL	SL
				1	2	3					17	18	19
Adj 8 - System Sales Clause - reset OSS Margin Baseline	21,734	PROD_ENERGY	TOTAL	21,734	8,155	529	1,835	2,059	8,498	445	8	172	34
Adj 9 - PPA Rider Sync	46,568	PROD_ENERGY	TOTAL	46,568	17,474	1,132	3,931	18,207	18,207	954	17	368	73
Adj 10 - Remove DSM Rider	(882,525)	CUST_TOTAL	TOTAL	(882,525)	(662,338)	(98,397)	(27,981)	(2,739)	(76)	(667)	(41)	(189,858)	(227)
Adj 11 - Remove HEAP Surcharge	(30,847)	CUST_TOTAL	TOTAL	(30,847)	(19,655)	(3,439)	(978)	(96)	(23)	(23)	(1)	(6,636)	(8)
Adj 12 - Remove Economic Development Surcharge	(37,876)	CUST_TOTAL	TOTAL	(37,876)	(24,134)	(4,223)	(1,118)	(118)	(12)	(12)	(2)	(8,148)	(10)
Adj 14 - Customer Annularization Adjustment	(241,462)	REVEFC_EXP_OM	TOTAL	(241,462)	(36,713)	(4,681)	(24,472)	(55,463)	(245,716)	(3,039)	-	19,927	(2,231)
Adj 15 - Weather Normalization Adjustment	734,037	WEATHER_FXNL_OM	TOTAL	734,037									
Adj 17 - Normalization of Major Storms	74,492	TDOMX	TOTAL	74,492	48,633	2,839	8,250	6,664	5,189	1,827	23	667	400
Adj 18 - Amortization of Storm Cost Deferral	109,324	EXP_OM_DIST	TOTAL	109,324	74,016	4,394	12,421	9,838	4,083	2,740	34	1,124	674
Adj 19 - Rate Case Expense	47,075	RSAL	TOTAL	47,075	20,352	1,753	5,032	4,846	13,079	1,085	18	776	133
Adj 20 - Postage Rate Decrease	(832)	CUST_TOTAL	TOTAL	(832)	(530)	(93)	(26)	(3)	(0)	(1)	(0)	(179)	(0)
Adj 21 - Eliminate Advertising Expense A&G	(3,986)	LABOR_M	TOTAL	(3,986)	(2,250)	(1,444)	(376)	(329)	(756)	(84)	(0)	(1)	(1)
Adj 21 - Eliminate Advertising Expense O&M	(9,569)	LABOR_M	TOTAL	(9,569)	(5,460)	(3,509)	(272)	(27)	(3)	(106)	(0)	(37)	(9)
Adj 21 - Annularization of Lease Costs	(5,018)	RB_GUP_EPIS_P	TOTAL	(5,018)	(2,472)	(1,222)	(463)	(434)	(1,420)	(106)	(0)	(1,843)	(2)
Adj 23 - Pension & OPEB Expense Adjustment	18,585	LABOR_M	TOTAL	18,585	10,492	669	1,754	1,535	3,523	390	5	172	44
Adj 24 - Employee Related Group Benefit Expenses	53,655	LABOR_M	TOTAL	53,655	30,291	1,932	5,065	4,433	10,172	1,125	15	486	127
Adj 25 - Remove PJM BILs from base for FAC inclusion	(106,021)	PROD_ENERGY	TOTAL	(106,021)	(39,782)	(2,578)	(8,950)	(10,043)	(41,452)	(2,171)	(39)	(839)	(166)
Adj 26 - Peaking Unit Equivalent	393,823	PROD_ENERGY	TOTAL	393,823	147,773	9,577	33,246	37,306	153,978	8,066	144	3,116	617
Adj 27 - Forced Outage Adjustment	110,276	PROD_ENERGY	TOTAL	110,276	41,379	2,682	9,309	10,446	43,116	2,259	40	873	173
Adj 28 - PJM LSE OATT Expense	66,094	TRAN_LSE	TOTAL	66,094	32,557	1,609	6,098	5,710	18,702	1,399	18	-	-
Adj 29 - Annualize PJM Admin Fees	14,826	TRAN_LSE	TOTAL	14,826	7,303	361	1,368	1,281	4,195	314	4	-	-
Adj 31 - Severance Related Payroll Expenses - Big Sandy Plant	(4,429)	LABOR_PROD	TOTAL	(4,429)	(2,073)	(1,08)	(401)	(390)	(1,353)	(93)	(1)	(7)	(1)
Adj 32 - Total Incentive Compensation & Payroll Adjustment	(103,283)	LABOR_M	TOTAL	(103,283)	(56,308)	(3,720)	(9,750)	(8,533)	(19,580)	(2,165)	(29)	(954)	(244)
Adj 40 - Remove Non-Recoverable Business Expenses	(1,864)	RB_GUP	TOTAL	(1,864)	(1,032)	(60)	(180)	(157)	(360)	(40)	(1)	(30)	(4)
Adj 41 - Plant Maintenance Normalization	(34,292)	PROD_DEMAND	TOTAL	(34,292)	(16,892)	(835)	(3,164)	(2,963)	(9,703)	(726)	(9)	-	-
Adj 52 - Employee Complement Increase	21,574	TDOMX	TOTAL	21,574	14,085	822	2,389	1,930	5,003	529	7	193	116
Adj 56 - Reduce base forestry expense	(849,286)	TOTOHLINES	TOTAL	(849,286)	(587,455)	(27,892)	(97,865)	(78,304)	(31,854)	(22,150)	(276)	(2,970)	(521)
Total Cash Working Capital Adjustments	(1,524,002)		TOTAL	(1,524,002)	(559,642)	(141,470)	(166,122)	(43,160)	(394,575)	(29,358)	(376)	(188,333)	(1,967)
Working Capital - Materials & Supplies			TOTAL										
Fuel / Allowance Inventory	28,853,245	PROD_ENERGY	TOTAL	28,853,245	10,826,519	701,628	2,435,753	2,733,233	11,281,134	590,939	10,558	228,302	45,179
Production - Demand Related	11,446,678	PROD_DEMAND	TOTAL	11,446,678	5,638,439	278,728	1,056,115	988,986	3,238,988	242,329	3,093	-	-
Emissions - Energy Related	1,941,575	PROD_ENERGY	TOTAL	1,941,575	759,123	47,214	163,905	183,923	759,123	39,765	710	15,363	3,040
Transmission & Distribution	2,422,380	TDPLANT	TOTAL	2,422,380	1,430,881	88,471	241,563	201,229	334,889	53,377	671	63,401	7,898
Total Working Cap - Materials & Supplies	44,663,878		TOTAL	44,663,878	18,624,370	1,116,041	3,897,337	4,107,370	15,614,134	926,410	15,033	307,066	56,117
Working Capital - Materials & Supplies Adjustments			TOTAL										
Adj 4 - Move FGD from Base Rates to Environmental (Mitchell)	(1,610,192)	PROD_ENERGY	TOTAL	(1,610,192)	(604,188)	(39,155)	(135,930)	(152,532)	(629,558)	(32,978)	(589)	(12,741)	(2,521)
Adj 51 - Mitchell Coal Stock Adjustment	(6,709,111)	PROD_ENERGY	TOTAL	(6,709,111)	(2,517,440)	(163,146)	(566,374)	(635,546)	(2,623,150)	(137,408)	(2,455)	(53,086)	(10,505)
Total Working Cap - Materials & Supplies Adjustments	(8,319,303)		TOTAL	(8,319,303)	(3,121,628)	(202,302)	(702,305)	(788,078)	(3,252,708)	(170,386)	(3,044)	(65,827)	(13,027)
Working Capital - Prepayments			TOTAL										
Working Capital - Prepayments	49,905,719	RB_GUP_EPIS	TOTAL	49,905,719	27,640,230	1,598,253	4,832,395	4,206,274	9,628,768	1,082,331	13,709	802,193	101,568
Total Working Capital	105,944,978		TOTAL	105,944,978	54,439,654	3,169,363	9,826,411	9,203,338	25,645,694	2,243,017	31,213	1,194,515	191,773
Construction Work-in-Progress excluding AFUDC			TOTAL										
Production	6,214,592	RB_GUP_EPIS_P	TOTAL	6,214,592	3,061,202	151,326	573,383	536,937	1,758,501	131,564	1,679	-	-
Transmission	9,206,639	RB_GUP_EPIS_T	TOTAL	9,206,639	4,525,724	222,793	843,228	791,101	2,626,963	192,612	2,470	1,438	310
Distribution	7,479,716	RB_GUP_EPIS_D	TOTAL	7,479,716	4,953,241	339,693	789,785	605,925	240,114	170,829	2,121	336,202	41,805
General	3,043,956	RB_GUP_EPIS_G	TOTAL	3,043,956	1,718,450	109,632	287,349	251,492	577,060	63,820	852	28,118	7,183
Total CWIP	25,944,903		TOTAL	25,944,903	14,259,618	823,444	2,483,744	2,185,455	5,202,638	558,825	7,123	365,757	49,298
Adjustments to CWIP			TOTAL										
Adjustments to CWIP			TOTAL										
Total Adjusted CWIP	25,944,903		TOTAL	25,944,903	14,259,618	823,444	2,483,744	2,185,455	5,202,638	558,825	7,123	365,757	49,298
Rate Base Offsets			TOTAL										
Accumulated Deferred FIT	(495,215,435)	RB_GUP	TOTAL	(495,215,435)	(274,274,546)	(15,859,492)	(47,951,953)	(41,738,939)	(95,546,451)	(10,739,988)	(136,030)	(7,860,177)	(1,007,859)
Customer Advances	(159,526)	TDPLANT	TOTAL	(159,526)	(94,231)	(5,826)	(15,908)	(13,252)	(22,054)	(4,175)	(44)	(119,396)	(520)
Customer Deposits	(26,917,350)	CUST_DEP_FXNL	TOTAL	(26,917,350)	(19,624,030)	(1,307,089)	(2,932,548)	(1,967,116)	(936,246)	(28,934)	-	-	-
Adjustments to Rate Base Offsets			TOTAL										
Adj 4 - Move FGD from Base Rates to Environmental (Mitchell)	29,690,336	PROD_DEMAND	TOTAL	29,690,336	14,624,954	722,964	2,739,347	2,565,226	8,401,272	628,515	8,022	-	-
Adj 53 - Remove Decommissioning Rider ADIT from Rate Base	81,440,991	PROD_DEMAND	TOTAL	81,440,991	40,116,447	1,983,099	7,514,065	7,036,449	23,044,801	1,724,125	22,005	-	-
Total Adjustments to Rate Base Offsets	111,131,327		TOTAL	111,131,327	54,741,401	2,706,063	10,253,412	9,601,675	31,446,073	2,352,676	30,027	-	-
Total Rate Base Offsets	(411,160,984)		TOTAL	(411,160,984)	(239,251,405)	(14,466,344)	(40,646,998)	(34,117,633)	(8,083,738)	(8,419,761)	(106,048)	(8,083,738)	(1,008,379)
Total Rate Base	1,194,888,447		TOTAL	1,194,888,447	652,486,366	37,514,381	114,971,829	101,363,382	240,509,510	26,428,694	337,885	18,639,286	2,437,113

KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
COST-OF-SERVICE STUDY  
TWELVE MONTHS ENDING  
FEBRUARY 28, 2017

Label	Constant	Allocation Factor	Function	Total Retail 1	RS 2	SGS 3	Total MGS	Total LGS	Total LGS	Total PS	MW 17	OL 18	SL 19
<b>Operating Revenues</b>													
Year End Migration Revenue	483,721,226		TOTAL	483,721,226	206,885,611	18,695,980	53,816,462	50,763,337	142,363,507	11,576,823	184,881	7,963,833	1,441,591
Adj 14 - Year End Customer Annualization	(3,274,059)		TOTAL	(3,274,059)	(897,806)	(63,473)	(31,825)	(752,041)	(3,331,736)	(41,204)	-	270,192	(30,246)
Adj 15 - Weather Normalization Adjustment	9,953,044		TOTAL	9,953,044	2,163,411	18,632,807	53,484,637	51,515,378	139,030,771	11,535,619	184,881	8,254,025	1,411,343
Total Firm Sales	500,400,211		TOTAL	500,400,211	216,341,050	18,632,807	53,484,637	51,515,378	139,030,771	11,535,619	184,881	8,254,025	1,411,343
Non-Firm Sales: Energy	46,350,789		TOTAL	46,350,789	17,392,072	1,127,119	3,912,873	4,390,754	18,122,380	949,303	16,961	366,751	72,577
Non-Firm Sales: Demand	(3,993,185)		TOTAL	(3,993,185)	(1,498,351)	(97,103)	(337,099)	(378,270)	(1,561,268)	(81,784)	(1,461)	(31,596)	(6,253)
Adj 8, 25 - Non-Firm Sales: Energy Adjustment - reset OSS mar	(3,993,185)		TOTAL	(3,993,185)	(1,498,351)	(97,103)	(337,099)	(378,270)	(1,561,268)	(81,784)	(1,461)	(31,596)	(6,253)
Total Sales of Electricity Adjustments	542,757,815		TOTAL	542,757,815	232,234,770	19,662,523	57,060,411	55,527,863	155,591,882	12,403,138	210,380	8,568,180	1,477,667
<b>Sales of Electricity</b>													
<b>Other Operating Revenues</b>													
450-Forelaid Discounts	4,111,884		TOTAL	4,111,884	2,830,518	250,487	413,355	249,714	346,467	-	-	21,353	-
451-Miscellaneous Service Revenue	785,136		TOTAL	785,136	719,344	45,081	15,159	1,248	12	12	-	3,492	-
454-Rent from Electric Prop - Poles	5,605,769		TOTAL	5,605,769	4,091,911	194,429	661,976	509,427	1,771,160	150,907	1,819	26,604	4,536
454-Rent from Electric Prop - Production	61,946		TOTAL	61,946	30,514	1,506	5,715	5,352	17,528	17	-	-	-
454-Rent from Electric Prop - Transmission	(60,577)		TOTAL	(60,577)	(24,861)	(1,224)	(4,632)	(4,345)	(14,434)	(1,058)	17	(6)	(2)
454-Rent from Electric Prop - Other Dist	951,923		TOTAL	951,923	630,385	43,232	100,514	77,114	30,559	21,741	270	42,788	5,320
456-Other Electric Revenue - Production Energy	(613,342)		TOTAL	(613,342)	(192,620)	(12,463)	(43,336)	(46,628)	(200,768)	(10,514)	(188)	(4,062)	(604)
456-Other Electric Revenue - Transmission	59,610,175		TOTAL	59,610,175	29,301,529	1,442,345	5,458,874	5,121,602	17,011,485	1,246,818	15,992	9,485	2,048
456-Other Electric Revenue - Dist	223,318		TOTAL	223,318	147,886	10,142	23,580	16,091	17,169	5,100	63	10,038	1,248
456-Other Electric LSE Charges	(42,695,760)		TOTAL	(42,695,760)	(20,996,863)	(1,037,457)	(3,930,976)	(3,881,112)	(12,055,667)	(601,974)	(11,512)	-	-
456-Other Electric Revenues DSM	12,963,568		TOTAL	12,963,568	6,168,600	305,525	1,159,164	1,085,484	3,555,027	283,974	3,395	-	-
Total Other Operating Revenues	40,947,050		TOTAL	40,947,050	22,726,524	1,242,585	3,859,394	3,333,946	8,874,419	778,306	9,842	108,690	12,344
<b>Other Operating Revenue Adjustments</b>													
Adj 10 - Remove DSM Rider	(12,563,569)		TOTAL	(12,563,569)	(6,168,600)	(305,525)	(1,159,164)	(1,085,484)	(3,555,027)	(283,974)	(3,395)	-	-
Adj 28 - PJM LSE OAT Expense	(3,297,104)		TOTAL	(3,297,104)	(1,624,097)	(60,285)	(304,204)	(284,868)	(932,959)	(69,800)	(891)	2,438	416
Adj 46 - Rent from Electric Prop - Poles - CATV Adj.	532,369		TOTAL	532,369	374,103	17,819	60,669	46,688	16,238	13,830	167	2,438	416
Total Other Operating Revenue Adjustments	(15,328,304)		TOTAL	(15,328,304)	(7,436,595)	(368,990)	(1,402,696)	(1,323,664)	(4,471,748)	(321,944)	(4,119)	2,438	416
<b>Total Other Operating Revenues</b>	25,618,746		TOTAL	25,618,746	15,287,929	874,195	2,456,695	2,010,283	4,402,671	456,362	5,723	112,128	12,760
<b>Total Operating Revenues</b>	588,376,561		TOTAL	588,376,561	247,522,700	20,536,717	59,517,106	57,538,146	159,994,553	12,869,500	216,104	8,701,308	1,490,427
<b>Operating Expense</b>													
<b>O&amp;M Expense</b>													
Production													
500-Supervision & Engineering	3,540,981		TOTAL	3,540,981	1,657,633	86,199	320,917	312,086	1,081,680	74,455	1,027	5,839	1,155
501-Fuel Delivered and Consumed	107,534,921		TOTAL	107,534,921	40,350,015	2,614,942	9,077,958	10,186,653	42,044,347	2,202,405	39,349	850,871	168,380
502-Steam / Consumables	6,255,757		TOTAL	6,255,757	2,347,329	152,122	528,103	592,600	2,446,896	128,123	2,289	49,499	9,795
503-Steam other Sources	-		TOTAL	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
504-Steam Transferred Credit	-		TOTAL	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
505-Electric	110,662		TOTAL	110,662	54,510	2,695	10,210	9,561	31,313	2,343	30	-	-
506-Misc: Steam Power Expenses	10,846,903		TOTAL	10,846,903	5,343,000	264,124	1,000,778	937,165	3,069,274	229,631	2,931	-	-
507-Rents	19		TOTAL	19	9	0	2	2	5	0	0	-	-
508-PP Operations	385,332		TOTAL	385,332	144,587	9,370	32,529	36,502	150,658	7,892	141	3,049	603
509-Allowances	2,559,143		TOTAL	2,559,143	1,198,003	62,298	231,933	225,550	781,751	53,810	743	4,220	835
510-Supervision & Engineering	1,612,431		TOTAL	1,612,431	734,256	39,263	148,769	139,313	456,259	34,136	436	-	-
511-Structures	14,474,666		TOTAL	14,474,666	5,431,982	351,982	1,221,932	1,371,168	5,659,351	296,453	5,297	114,531	22,665
512-Baler Plant	4,640,309		TOTAL	4,640,309	2,286,327	112,992	428,133	400,920	1,313,037	98,236	1,254	-	-
513-Electric Plant	1,806,779		TOTAL	1,806,779	889,989	43,995	166,701	156,105	511,252	38,250	488	-	-
514-Misc: Steam Plant	53,409,161		TOTAL	53,409,161	26,309,444	1,300,520	4,927,738	4,614,517	15,112,826	1,130,684	14,431	-	-
555-Purchased Power Expense Demand	97,062,507		TOTAL	97,062,507	36,420,482	2,360,283	8,193,890	9,194,614	37,949,809	1,987,921	35,517	7,668,008	151,983
555-Purchased Power Expense Energy	571,585		TOTAL	571,585	281,513	13,918	52,737	49,365	161,738	12,101	154	-	-
556-Sys Control & Load Dispatching	1,465,560		TOTAL	1,465,560	719,910	35,687	135,218	126,623	414,700	396	396	-	-
557-Other Expenses	306,276,726		TOTAL	306,276,726	124,228,745	7,450,390	26,477,547	28,352,765	111,183,896	6,327,467	104,482	1,796,017	355,417
Total Production Expenses			TOTAL										
Transmission													
560-Supervision & Engineering	1,449,820		TOTAL	1,449,820	712,663	35,080	132,769	124,566	413,748	30,325	389	231	50
561-Lead Dispatching - Company	834,780		TOTAL	834,780	410,338	20,199	76,446	71,723	236,229	17,460	224	133	29
561-Lead Dispatching - PJM	1,391,646		TOTAL	1,391,646	685,501	33,887	128,399	120,237	393,785	29,461	376	-	-
562-Station Equipment	234,457		TOTAL	234,457	115,248	5,673	21,471	20,144	4,904	4,904	63	37	8
563-Overhead Lines	159,380		TOTAL	159,380	78,344	3,656	14,595	13,694	45,484	3,334	43	25	5
564-Underground Lines	27,040,523		TOTAL	27,040,523	13,319,702	658,440	2,494,865	2,336,284	7,651,472	572,472	7,306	-	-
565 LSE Transmission Purchases	-		TOTAL	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
565 LSE Transmission Purchases - Retail Energy	-		TOTAL	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
565 LSE Transmission Purchases - Transmission by Others	116,830		TOTAL	116,830	57,428	2,827	10,699	10,038	33,341	2,444	31	19	4



KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
COST-OF-SERVICE STUDY  
TWELVE MONTHS ENDING  
FEBRUARY 28, 2017

Label	Constant	Allocation Factor	Function	Total Retail	RS	SGS	Total MGS	Total LGS	Total LGS	Total PS	MW	OL	SL
				1	2	3					17	18	19
Total A&G Expenses	20,841,218		TOTAL	20,841,218	11,632,253	748,888	1,981,049	1,742,450	4,037,408	439,470	5,937	204,379	49,384
Total O&M Expenses	427,756,080		TOTAL	427,756,080	197,921,529	12,666,479	37,920,436	37,763,232	127,507,574	8,793,178	136,432	4,334,203	713,017
O&M Adjustments													
Adj 2 - Decommissioning Rider Removal	53	PROJ_DEMAND	TOTAL	(3,927,716)	(1,477,985)	(95,511)	(331,573)	(372,068)	(1,535,671)	(80,443)	(1,437)	(31,078)	(6,150)
Adj 3 - Env Surcharge - Remove Michell FGD Expenses	(667,403)	PROJ_DEMAND	TOTAL	(667,403)	(250,428)	(16,229)	(56,341)	(63,222)	(260,943)	(13,669)	(244)	(5,281)	(1,045)
Adj 5 - Environmental Surcharge Revenue Sync - remove FGD r	(2,639,313)	PROJ_DEMAND	TOTAL	(2,639,313)	(1,300,081)	(64,268)	(243,513)	(228,035)	(746,828)	(55,875)	(713)	(18,862)	(3,733)
Adj 6 - Big Sandy Unit 1 Operation Rider Deferrals - Demand	(2,383,768)	PROJ_ENERGY	TOTAL	(2,383,768)	(894,454)	(57,966)	(201,235)	(225,811)	(832,032)	(48,922)	(872)	(18,862)	(3,733)
Adj 7 - Fuel Under (Over) Revenue & Expense	2,211,942	PROJ_ENERGY	TOTAL	2,211,942	829,981	53,788	186,729	209,535	864,832	45,302	809	17,502	3,464
Adj 8 - System Sales Clause - reset OSS Margin Baseline	173,875	PROJ_ENERGY	TOTAL	173,875	65,243	4,228	14,678	16,471	67,982	3,561	64	1,376	272
Adj 9 - PPA Rider Sync	372,542	PROJ_ENERGY	TOTAL	372,542	138,788	9,059	31,450	35,290	145,658	7,630	136	2,948	583
Adj 10 - Remove DSM Rider	(7,060,189)	CUST_TOTAL	TOTAL	(7,060,189)	(4,489,695)	(787,179)	(223,849)	(219,141)	(5,338)	(330)	(1,812)	(53,088)	(63)
Adj 11 - Remove HEAP Surcharge	(246,772)	CUST_TOTAL	TOTAL	(246,772)	(157,241)	(27,514)	(7,824)	(77)	(246,772)	(187)	(14)	(65,187)	(78)
Adj 12 - Remove Economic Development Adjustment	(303,011)	CUST_TOTAL	TOTAL	(303,011)	(193,076)	(33,784)	(9,607)	(940)	(246,772)	(229)	(14)	(65,187)	(78)
Adj 14 - Customer Annualization Adjustment	(1,931,695)	WEATHER_FANL_OM	TOTAL	(1,931,695)	(933,705)	(37,449)	(195,777)	(443,704)	(1,965,724)	(24,310)	(14)	(159,413)	(17,947)
Adj 15 - Weather Normalization Adjustment	5,872,296	WEATHER_FANL_OM	TOTAL	5,872,296	2,872,296	5,872,296	1,957,777	443,704	(1,965,724)	(24,310)	(14)	(159,413)	(17,947)
Adj 17 - Normalization of Storm Costs	595,932	TDOMX	TOTAL	595,932	389,062	22,712	65,998	53,314	415,514	14,613	183	5,339	3,198
Adj 18 - Amortization of Storm Cost Deferral	87,459	EXP_OM_DIST	TOTAL	87,459	592,125	35,156	99,371	78,708	32,661	21,918	273	8,989	5,392
Adj 19 - Rate Case Expense	376,599	RSALE	TOTAL	376,599	162,817	14,023	40,252	38,770	104,634	8,682	147	6,212	1,062
Adj 20 - Postage Rate Decrease	(6,656)	CUST_TOTAL	TOTAL	(6,656)	(4,241)	(742)	(211)	(21)	(2)	(5)	(0)	(1,432)	(2)
Adj 21 - Eliminate Advertising Expense A&G	(31,889)	LABOR_M	TOTAL	(31,889)	(18,003)	(1,149)	(3,010)	(2,635)	(6,045)	(669)	(9)	(295)	(75)
Adj 22 - Eliminate Advertising Expense O&M	(40,146)	LABOR_M	TOTAL	(40,146)	(23,235)	(1,286)	(2,174)	(1,814)	(4,644)	(52)	(3)	(14,748)	(18)
Adj 23 - Pension & OPEB Expense Adjustment	148,679	LABOR_M	TOTAL	148,679	83,936	5,355	14,035	12,284	28,186	3,117	(11)	(645)	(82)
Adj 24 - Employee Related Group Benefit Expenses	429,241	LABOR_M	TOTAL	429,241	242,326	15,460	40,520	35,464	81,374	9,000	42	1,373	351
Adj 25 - Remove PJM BILs from base for FAC inclusion	(848,165)	PROJ_ENERGY	TOTAL	(848,165)	(488,165)	(20,625)	(17,601)	(80,346)	(331,618)	(17,371)	(310)	(6,711)	1,013
Adj 26 - Peaking Unit Equivalent	3,150,582	PROJ_ENERGY	TOTAL	3,150,582	1,182,184	76,613	265,968	298,451	1,231,851	(17,371)	1,153	24,929	4,933
Adj 27 - Forced Outage Adjustment	882,204	PROJ_ENERGY	TOTAL	882,204	331,027	21,453	74,475	83,577	344,927	18,068	323	6,980	1,381
Adj 28 - PJM LSE OATJ Expense	528,754	TRAN_LSE	TOTAL	528,754	260,455	12,875	48,785	45,684	149,618	11,194	143	6,980	1,381
Adj 29 - Annualize PJM Admin Fees	118,606	TRAN_LSE	TOTAL	118,606	58,423	2,888	10,943	9,654	33,561	2,511	32	658	(12)
Adj 31 - Severance Related Payroll Expenses - Big Sandy Plant	(35,433)	LABOR_PROD	TOTAL	(35,433)	(16,587)	(663)	(3,211)	(3,123)	(10,824)	(745)	(10)	(68)	(12)
Adj 32 - Incentive Compensation & Payroll Adjustment	(826,263)	LABOR_PROD	TOTAL	(826,263)	(466,463)	(29,529)	(77,999)	(68,266)	(156,639)	(231)	(7,632)	(1,950)	(300)
Adj 33 - Non-Recoverable Business Expenses	(14,914)	LABOR_PROD	TOTAL	(14,914)	(8,260)	(478)	(1,444)	(1,257)	(2,877)	(323)	(4)	(240)	(30)
Adj 41 - Plant Maintenance Normalization	(274,334)	PROJ_DEMAND	TOTAL	(274,334)	(135,132)	(6,800)	(25,311)	(23,702)	(77,626)	(5,809)	(74)	(645)	(82)
Adj 42 - Employee Complement Increase	172,594	TDOMX	TOTAL	172,594	112,680	6,578	19,114	15,441	42,023	53	53	1,546	926
Adj 43 - Update base forestry expense	(6,794,282)	TOTOHLINES	TOTAL	(6,794,282)	(4,699,634)	(223,133)	(782,916)	(626,431)	(254,839)	(177,200)	(2,207)	(23,757)	(4,168)
Adj 44 - ARO Depreciation	(12,192,013)	TOTOHLINES	TOTAL	(12,192,013)	(7,447,590)	(1,132,068)	(1,329,162)	(345,196)	(3,152,985)	(234,885)	(3,005)	(1,507,306)	(5,817)
Total Operations and Maintenance Expense Adjustments			TOTAL	415,564,067	193,449,939	11,534,411	36,591,274	37,418,036	124,354,589	8,558,293	133,426	2,826,898	697,200
Adjusted Operating & Maintenance Expense	415,564,067		TOTAL	415,564,067	193,449,939	11,534,411	36,591,274	37,418,036	124,354,589	8,558,293	133,426	2,826,898	697,200
Depreciation, Amortization & Reg. Debits Expens													
Production	34,972,487	RB_GUP_Land_P	TOTAL	34,972,487	17,226,887	851,585	3,226,699	3,021,600	9,895,926	740,376	9,449	2,836	611
Transmission & Reg. Debits	17,157,409	RB_GUP_Land_P	TOTAL	17,157,409	8,433,080	415,043	1,570,752	1,473,814	4,897,972	358,698	4,602	2,836	611
Distribution	27,081,260	RB_GUP_Land_D	TOTAL	27,081,260	17,832,243	1,233,528	2,856,299	2,188,421	864,979	617,605	7,663	1,228,671	152,750
General & Intangible	4,994,825	RB_GUP_Land_G	TOTAL	4,994,825	2,819,803	179,895	471,511	412,672	946,898	104,723	1,399	46,138	11,787
Total Depreciation & Amort Expense	84,205,981		TOTAL	84,205,981	46,411,979	2,680,051	8,125,261	7,096,508	16,604,874	1,821,402	23,112	1,277,645	165,148
Depreciation & Amortization Adjustments													
Adj 2 - Decommissioning Rider Removal	(1,987,451)	RB_GUP_Land_T	TOTAL	(1,987,451)	(976,857)	(48,077)	(181,950)	(170,721)	(667,363)	(41,550)	(533)	(329)	(71)
Adj 3 - Env Surcharge - Remove Michell FGD Expenses	(9,192,378)	RB_GUP_Land_P	TOTAL	(9,192,378)	(4,528,009)	(223,336)	(848,125)	(794,216)	(2,601,104)	(194,605)	(2,484)	(1,507,306)	(5,817)
Adj 5 - Environmental Surcharge Revenue Sync - remove FGD r	4,202,8	RB_GUP_Land_P	TOTAL	4,202,8	2,070,702	1,023	3,878	3,631	11,892	890	11	-	-
Adj 6 - Big Sandy Unit 1 Operation Rider Deferrals	347,890	RB_GUP_Land_P	TOTAL	347,890	171,365	8,471	32,098	30,057	98,440	7,365	94	-	-
Adj 30 - NERC Compliance & Cyber Security	14,275	RB_GUP_Land_P	TOTAL	14,275	7,032	348	1,317	1,233	4,039	302	4	-	-
Adj 42 - Annualization Depreciation/Amortization Expense Produ	1,390,210	RB_GUP_Land_P	TOTAL	1,390,210	684,794	33,652	128,266	120,113	393,378	29,431	376	-	-
Adj 42 - Annualization Depreciation/Amortization Expense Trans	52,403	RB_GUP_Land_P	TOTAL	52,403	25,757	1,268	4,797	4,501	14,960	1,096	14	9	2
Adj 42 - Annualization Depreciation/Amortization Expense Distrib	513,467	RB_GUP_Land_D	TOTAL	513,467	40,800	23,388	54,156	41,493	163,883	11,710	145	23,296	2,896
Adj 42 - Annualization Depreciation/Amortization Expense Gener	81,279	RB_GUP_Land_G	TOTAL	81,279	46,886	2,927	7,673	6,715	15,409	1,704	23	751	192
Adj 43 - Update Big Sandy Unit 1 Depreciation Rates	3,076,557	RB_GUP_Land_P	TOTAL	3,076,557	1,515,440	74,915	283,552	265,813	874,552	65,131	831	1,277,645	165,148
Adj 44 - ARO Depreciation	(3,818)	RB_GUP_Land_P	TOTAL	(3,818)	(1,881)	(93)	(352)	(330)	(1,080)	(81)	(1)	-	-
Total Depreciation & Amort Adjustments	(5,665,538)		TOTAL	(5,665,538)	(2,695,753)	(125,814)	(514,387)	(491,709)	(1,744,494)	(118,607)	(1,520)	23,727	3,019
Adjusted Depreciation & Amortization Expens	78,540,443		TOTAL	78,540,443	43,716,226	2,554,237	7,610,874	6,604,799	14,860,380	1,702,795	21,593	1,301,372	168,167
Taxes Other Than Income													
Federal Insurance Contribution Excise	1,963,938	LABOR_M	TOTAL	1,963,938	1,108,731	70,734	185,395	162,621	372,315	41,176	550	18,141	4,634
Federal Unemployment Tax	11,346	LABOR_M	TOTAL	11,346	6,405	409	1,071	937	2,151	238	3	105	27
Kentucky Unemployment	24,039	LABOR_M	TOTAL	24,039	13,571	866	2,269	1,986	4,557	504	7	222	57
Kentucky Real & Personal Property	13,834,817	RB_GUP	TOTAL	13,834,817	7,662,939	443,666	1,339,632	1,166,059	2,669,278	300,043	3,800	222,383	28,157
Municipal License	734	RB_GUP	TOTAL	734	407	24	71	62	142	16	0	12	1
Kentucky PSC Maintenance	1,128,601	RSALE	TOTAL	1,128,601	487,935	42,024	120,629	116,188	313,570	26,017	440	18,616	3,183
Kentucky Sales & Use	11,568	TDP_LANT	TOTAL	11,568	6,833	422	1,154	961	1,599	255	3	303	38



KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
COST-OF-SERVICE STUDY  
TWELVE MONTHS ENDING  
FEBRUARY 28, 2017

Label	Constant	Allocation Factor	Function	Total Retail	RS	SGS	Total MGS	Total LGS	Total LGS	Total PS	MW	OL	SL
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
Accrued Book Severance Benefits	(391,926)		TOTAL	(391,926)		(14,116)	(36,998)	(32,381)	(74,300)	(8,217)	(110)	(3,620)	(925)
Reg Asset on Deferred RTO Costs	76,513		TOTAL	76,513		1,851	7,007	6,574	21,835	1,600	(11)	(3,620)	(12)
Customer Adv Inc for Tax	(3,611)		TOTAL	(3,611)		(132)	(360)	(300)	(499)	(80)	(1)	(95)	(12)
Deferred Book Contract Revenue	476		TOTAL	476		207	50	48	134	11	(0)	(7)	(1)
Deferred Storm Damage	2,392,762		TOTAL	2,392,762		96,181	271,864	215,333	89,356	59,364	747	24,593	14,751
Deferred Demand Side Management Exp	(2,403,838)		TOTAL	(2,403,838)		(268,017)	(76,216)	(7,461)	(752)	(1,818)	(112)	(517,140)	(617)
Advance Rental Income	(238,712)		TOTAL	(238,712)		(8,358)	(26,937)	(20,727)	(7,421)	(6,022)	(74)	(2,347)	(336)
Deferred Rev - Bonus Lease - Long-Term	(428,111)		TOTAL	(428,111)		(15,469)	(44,829)	(43,339)	(120,511)	(9,686)	(163)	(6,554)	(1,233)
Reg Asset - SFAS 158 SERP	(1,486,483)		TOTAL	(1,486,483)		(53,538)	(140,324)	(122,813)	(281,801)	(31,166)	(416)	(13,731)	(3,508)
Reg Asset - SFAS 158 SERP	5,917		TOTAL	5,917		213	559	489	1,122	124	2	55	14
Reg Asset - SFAS 158 OPEB	(3,337,578)		TOTAL	(3,337,578)		(120,207)	(315,067)	(275,751)	(632,724)	(69,976)	(935)	(30,830)	(7,876)
NET CCS FEED STUDY COSTS	34,390		TOTAL	34,390		837	3,173	2,971	9,731	728	9	-	-
REMOVAL CST - BIG SANDY	(17,397,041)		TOTAL	(17,397,041)		(423,620)	(1,605,119)	(1,503,093)	(4,922,722)	(268,299)	(4,700)	-	-
SPENT ARO - BIG SANDY	(10,388,239)		TOTAL	(10,388,239)		(252,955)	(858,460)	(897,537)	(2,939,489)	(219,921)	(2,807)	-	-
NBV - ARO - RETIRED PLANTS	8,886,294		TOTAL	8,886,294		216,382	819,884	767,770	2,514,494	188,125	2,401	-	-
BIG SANDY UT OR-UNDER RECOV	5,023,081		TOTAL	5,023,081		122,313	463,449	433,991	1,421,347	106,340	1,357	-	-
BIG SANDY RETIRE COSTS RECOV	2,006,790		TOTAL	2,006,790		48,866	185,154	173,385	567,848	42,484	542	-	-
BIG SANDY RETIRE RIDER UZ O&M	(86,099)		TOTAL	(86,099)		(2,094)	(7,268)	(8,156)	(33,663)	(1,763)	(32)	(681)	(135)
UND RECOV-PURCH PWR PPA	(372,542)		TOTAL	(372,542)		(9,059)	(31,450)	(35,290)	(145,658)	(7,630)	(136)	(2,948)	(583)
DEFD DEPRECIATION	42,028		TOTAL	42,028		1,346	4,070	3,542	8,109	911	12	676	86
DEFD O&M-ENVIRONMENTAL	143,739		TOTAL	143,739		4,603	13,918	12,115	27,733	3,117	39	2,310	293
DEFD CONSUM EXP-ENVIRON CSTS	614,837		TOTAL	614,837		14,951	51,904	46,243	240,391	12,592	225	4,865	963
DEFD PROP TAX EXP-ENVIRON CSTS	4,283		TOTAL	4,283		137	415	361	826	93	1	69	9
NERC COMPLCYBER SEC-DEF DEPR	(52,958)		TOTAL	(52,958)		(1,290)	(4,886)	(4,576)	(14,962)	(1,121)	(14)	-	-
CAPACITY CHARGE TARIFF REV	(249,701)		TOTAL	(249,701)		(6,080)	(23,038)	(21,574)	(70,656)	(5,286)	(67)	-	-
DEFD DEPR-BIG SANDY UT GAS	(347,890)		TOTAL	(347,890)		(8,471)	(32,098)	(30,577)	(98,440)	(7,365)	(94)	-	-
DEFD PROP TAX-BIG SANDY UT GAS	(341,290)		TOTAL	(341,290)		(8,310)	(31,489)	(29,487)	(96,573)	(7,225)	(92)	-	-
M&S RETIRING PLANTS	718,799		TOTAL	718,799		17,503	66,319	62,104	203,394	15,217	194	-	-
Book Amortization Loss on Reacquired Debt	33,146		TOTAL	33,146		1,062	3,210	2,794	6,395	719	9	533	67
Accrued SFAS 106 Post Retirement Exp	(2,234,839)		TOTAL	(2,234,839)		(80,491)	(210,968)	(184,642)	(423,671)	(46,856)	(626)	(20,644)	(5,274)
Accrued OPEB Costs SFAS 158	3,337,578		TOTAL	3,337,578		120,207	315,067	275,751	632,724	69,976	935	30,830	7,876
Accrued SFAS 112 Post Employment Benefits	(1,664,432)		TOTAL	(1,664,432)		(59,947)	(157,122)	(137,515)	(315,536)	(34,997)	(466)	(15,375)	(3,928)
Accrued Book ARO Expense - SFAS 143	(11,076,598)		TOTAL	(11,076,598)		(354,733)	(1,072,552)	(933,584)	(2,137,110)	(240,224)	(3,043)	(178,047)	(22,543)
Reg Asset Medicare Subsidy Flow Thru	214,887		TOTAL	214,887		7,739	20,285	17,754	40,737	4,505	60	1,985	507
SFAS 109 - Deferred SIT Liability	6,519,181		TOTAL	6,519,181		208,780	631,255	549,465	1,257,805	141,385	1,791	104,790	13,268
Reg Asset - SFAS 109 - Deferred SIT Liability	(6,519,181)		TOTAL	(6,519,181)		(208,780)	(631,255)	(549,465)	(1,257,805)	(141,385)	(1,791)	(104,790)	(13,268)
Regulatory Asset Accrued SFAS 112	1,332,259		TOTAL	1,332,259		47,983	125,765	110,071	252,564	27,932	373	12,306	3,144
IRS Capitalization Adjustment	(52,323)		TOTAL	(52,323)		(1,676)	(5,066)	(4,410)	(10,095)	(1,135)	(14)	(841)	(106)
RESTRICTED STOCK PLAN	9,835		TOTAL	9,835		5,447	15,829	14,829	31,276	213	3	158	20
Non taxable Debt Compensation CSV Earn	27,104		TOTAL	27,104		916	2,559	2,239	5,138	568	8	250	64
Non deductible Meals and Travel & Entertainment	60,931		TOTAL	60,931		2,195	5,752	5,034	11,551	1,277	17	563	144
Capitalized Software Costs Tax	(1,043)		TOTAL	(1,043)		(33)	(101)	(88)	(201)	(20)	(0)	(17)	(2)
Book Leases Capitalized for Tax	(277,482)		TOTAL	(277,482)		(8,886)	(26,869)	(23,387)	(53,537)	(6,018)	(76)	(4,460)	(565)
Capitalized Software Costs Book	(309,528)		TOTAL	(309,528)		(9,913)	(29,972)	(26,088)	(59,720)	(6,713)	(85)	(4,975)	(630)
MTM Book Gain Above the Line Tax Deferral	1,569,522		TOTAL	1,569,522		38,166	132,497	148,679	613,657	32,145	574	12,419	2,458
Mark & Spread Deferral - 283 A/L	(262,547)		TOTAL	(262,547)		(6,384)	(22,164)	(24,871)	(102,651)	(5,377)	(96)	(2,077)	(411)
Mark & Spread Deferral - 190 A/L	343,281		TOTAL	343,281		128,808	28,979	32,519	134,217	7,031	126	2,716	538
Provision for Trading Credit Risk (Above Line)	(12,744)		TOTAL	(12,744)		(310)	(1,076)	(1,207)	(4,983)	(261)	(5)	(101)	(20)
Provision for FAS 157 A/L	1,172		TOTAL	1,172		28	99	111	458	24	0	9	2
Reg Liability - Unrealized MTM Gain Deferral	(606,571)		TOTAL	(606,571)		(14,750)	(51,206)	(57,460)	(237,159)	(12,422)	(222)	(4,799)	(950)
Book > Tax Basis - EMA A/C 283	391,182		TOTAL	391,182		9,512	33,023	37,056	152,946	8,012	143	3,095	613
Total Schedule M Adjustments - Per Books	(60,572,286)		TOTAL	(60,572,286)		(2,086,790)	(5,615,599)	(4,877,897)	(12,125,094)	(1,245,793)	(15,928)	(1,418,396)	(98,746)
Adjustments to Per Books Schedule M			TOTAL										
Adj 2 - Decommissioning Rider Removal	(1,920,691)		TOTAL	(1,920,691)		(46,769)	(177,210)	(165,946)	(543,485)	(40,661)	(519)	-	-
Adj 5 - Environmental Surcharge Revenue Sync - remove FGD r	(804,887)		TOTAL	(804,887)		(302,105)	(67,948)	(76,242)	(314,687)	(16,485)	(295)	(6,369)	(1,260)
Adj 6 - Big Sandy Unit 1 Operation Rider Deferrals	(4,333,901)		TOTAL	(4,333,901)		(1,053,61)	(399,863)	(374,446)	(1,226,334)	(91,750)	(1,171)	-	-
Adj 7 - Fuel Under (Over) Revenue & Expense	2,385,816		TOTAL	2,385,816		58,016	201,407	226,005	932,814	48,864	873	18,878	3,736
Adj 9 - PPA Rider Sync	372,542		TOTAL	372,542		139,788	31,450	35,290	145,658	7,630	136	2,948	583
Adj 10 - Remove DSM Rider	2,403,838		TOTAL	2,403,838		268,017	76,216	7,461	752	1,818	112	517,140	617
Adj 18 - Amortization of Storm Cost Deferral	874,592		TOTAL	874,592		35,156	99,371	78,708	32,661	2,117	273	5,392	532
Adj 23 - Pension & OPEB Expense Adjustment	148,679		TOTAL	148,679		83,936	14,035	12,284	28,186	3,117	42	1,373	351
Adj 30 - NERC Compliance & Cyber Security	67,233		TOTAL	67,233		1,637	6,203	5,809	19,024	1,423	18	-	-
Adj 32-39 - Total Incentive Compensation & Payroll Adjustment	(499,348)		TOTAL	(499,348)		(17,965)	(47,138)	(41,256)	(94,664)	(10,460)	(140)	(4,613)	(1,178)
Adj 42 - Annualization Depreciation/Amortization Expense Distribu	4,466,767		TOTAL	4,466,767		108,766	412,121	385,926	1,263,931	94,562	1,207	9	2
Adj 42 - Annualization Depreciation/Amortization Expense Distribu	52,403		TOTAL	52,403		1,268	4,797	4,501	14,960	1,096	14	23,296	2,896
Adj 42 - Annualization Depreciation/Amortization Expense Distribu	81,347		TOTAL	81,347		2,388	54,156	41,493	16,383	1,710	145	2,751	192
Adj 42 - Annualization Depreciation/Amortization Expense Distribu	81,279		TOTAL	81,279		2,927	7,673	6,715	15,409	1,704	23	751	192
Adj 44 - ARO Depreciation	(3,818)		TOTAL	(3,818)		(93)	(352)	(330)	(1,080)	(81)	(1)	-	-
Adj 45 - ARO Accretion	(109,495)		TOTAL	(109,495)		(2,666)	(10,102)	(9,460)	(30,983)	(2,318)	(30)	-	-
Total Adjustments to Per Books Schedule M	3,694,476		TOTAL	3,694,476		320,973	204,816	136,508	258,532	32,077	688	562,402	11,330
Adjusted Schedule N	(56,877,810)		TOTAL	(56,877,810)		(1,765,817)	(5,410,784)	(4,741,389)	(11,866,562)	(1,213,715)	(15,239)	(855,994)	(87,416)

KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
COST-OF-SERVICE STUDY  
TWELVE MONTHS ENDING  
FEBRUARY 28, 2017

Label	Constant	Allocation Factor	Function	Total Retail 1	RS 2	SGS 3	Total MGS	Total LGS	Total PS	MW 17	OL 18	SL 19
Kentucky Taxable Income Before Adjustments	(42,841,280)		TOTAL	(42,841,280)	(53,592,165)	2,746,849	4,097,343	3,669,665	70,265	28,921	2,814,667	413,854
JCWA Depreciation Adjustment	40,363,921	RB_GUP	TOTAL	40,363,921	22,355,515	1,292,672	3,908,458	3,402,049	875,393	11,087	648,817	82,148
Kentucky Taxable Income	(2,477,359)		TOTAL	(2,477,359)	(31,236,650)	4,039,521	8,005,801	7,071,715	945,658	40,009	3,463,484	496,003
Tax Factor (Tax Rate x Apportionment)	4.32381%		TOTAL	(107,116)	(1,350,613)	174,661	346,156	305,768	40,888	1,730	149,754	21,446
Kentucky Tax	(107,116)		TOTAL	(107,116)	(1,350,613)	174,661	346,156	305,768	40,888	1,730	149,754	21,446
West Virginia Taxable Income Before Adjustments	(42,841,280)		TOTAL	(42,841,280)	(53,592,165)	2,746,849	4,097,343	3,669,665	70,265	28,921	2,814,667	413,854
Federal Domestic Production Activity Apportionment Factor	(42,841,280)	RB_GUP_EPIS_P	TOTAL	(42,841,280)	(53,592,165)	2,746,849	4,097,343	3,669,665	70,265	28,921	2,814,667	413,854
West Virginia Taxable Income	(42,841,280)		TOTAL	(42,841,280)	(53,592,165)	2,746,849	4,097,343	3,669,665	70,265	28,921	2,814,667	413,854
Apportionment Factor	21.6208%		TOTAL	(9,262,628)	(11,587,055)	593,891	885,878	793,411	15,192	6,253	608,554	89,479
Apportioned West Virginia Taxable Income	(9,262,628)		TOTAL	(9,262,628)	(11,587,055)	593,891	885,878	793,411	15,192	6,253	608,554	89,479
Post Apportionment Schedule M Adjustments	6,879,634	RB_GUP	TOTAL	6,879,634	3,810,278	220,323	686,158	579,846	137,315	1,890	110,584	14,001
Post Apportionment Taxable Income	(2,382,994)		TOTAL	(2,382,994)	(7,776,777)	814,214	1,552,037	1,373,257	164,394	8,143	719,138	103,480
Tax Rate	6.50%		TOTAL	(154,895)	(605,490)	52,924	100,882	89,262	42,843	529	46,744	6,728
West Virginia Tax	(154,895)		TOTAL	(154,895)	(605,490)	52,924	100,882	89,262	42,843	529	46,744	6,728
Illinois Taxable Income Before Depreciation Adjustment	(42,841,280)		TOTAL	(42,841,280)	(53,592,165)	2,746,849	4,097,343	3,669,665	70,265	28,921	2,814,667	413,854
JCWA Depreciation Adjustment	43,065,542	RB_GUP	TOTAL	43,065,542	23,851,805	1,379,193	4,170,058	3,629,754	933,984	11,830	692,243	87,647
Illinois Taxable Income	224,262		TOTAL	224,262	(29,740,360)	4,126,042	8,267,400	7,299,419	1,004,250	40,751	3,506,910	501,501
Apportionment Factor	1.807%		TOTAL	4,052	(57,408)	74,558	149,392	131,901	18,147	736	63,370	9,062
Apportioned Illinois State Taxable Income	4,052		TOTAL	4,052	(57,408)	74,558	149,392	131,901	18,147	736	63,370	9,062
Post Apportionment Schedule M Adjustments	47,002	RB_GUP	TOTAL	47,002	26,032	1,505	4,551	3,962	1,019	13	756	96
Post Apportionment Taxable Income	51,054		TOTAL	51,054	(511,376)	76,063	153,943	135,862	19,166	749	64,125	9,158
Tax Rate	7.75%		TOTAL	3,957	(39,632)	5,895	11,931	10,529	1,485	58	4,970	710
Illinois Tax	3,957		TOTAL	3,957	(39,632)	5,895	11,931	10,529	1,485	58	4,970	710
Michigan Taxable Income Before Depreciation Adjustment	(42,841,280)		TOTAL	(42,841,280)	(53,592,165)	2,746,849	4,097,343	3,669,665	70,265	28,921	2,814,667	413,854
JCWA Depreciation Adjustment	41,365,075	RB_GUP	TOTAL	41,365,075	22,810,063	1,324,735	4,005,431	3,486,431	897,105	11,363	664,909	84,186
Michigan Taxable Income	(1,476,205)		TOTAL	(1,476,205)	(30,682,102)	4,071,583	8,102,743	7,156,096	967,371	40,284	3,479,577	498,040
Tax Factor (Tax Rate x Apportionment)	0.005016%		TOTAL	(74)	(1,539)	204	406	359	245	2	175	25
Michigan Tax	(74)		TOTAL	(74)	(1,539)	204	406	359	245	2	175	25
Total Current State Income Tax	(258,128)		TOTAL	(258,128)	(1,897,275)	233,684	459,375	405,917	254,193	2,319	201,643	28,307
Deferred State Income Tax	(447,176)		TOTAL	(447,176)	(247,678)	(14,321)	(43,300)	(37,690)	(66,278)	(123)	(7,188)	(910)
Deferred State Income Tax - WVA Pollution Control	(1,551,003)	RB_GUP_EPIS_P	TOTAL	(1,551,003)	(763,998)	(37,767)	(134,102)	(134,006)	(438,877)	(419)	-	-
Deferred State Income Tax - Mitchell Plant	1,292,491	RB_GUP_EPIS_P	TOTAL	1,292,491	636,659	31,472	119,250	111,670	365,727	349	-	-
Adj 55 - Mitchell Plant DSIT Amortization Adjustment	(705,688)		TOTAL	(705,688)	(375,007)	(20,616)	(67,152)	(60,025)	(159,427)	(193)	(7,188)	(910)
Total Adjusted Deferred State Income Tax	(663,816)		TOTAL	(663,816)	(2,272,281)	213,068	392,223	346,892	94,765	2,127	194,455	27,997
Total State Income Tax (Current + Deferred)	(42,583,152)		TOTAL	(42,583,152)	(51,694,891)	2,513,164	3,637,968	3,263,748	17,157	26,602	2,613,025	384,947
Tax Factor (Tax Rate x Apportionment)	35.00%		TOTAL	(14,904,103)	(18,093,212)	879,608	1,273,289	1,142,312	6,005	9,311	914,559	134,732
Gross Current FIT	(14,904,103)		TOTAL	(14,904,103)	(18,093,212)	879,608	1,273,289	1,142,312	6,005	9,311	914,559	134,732
Deferred FIT	20,339,527		TOTAL	20,339,527	11,265,026	651,382	1,969,486	1,714,305	441,114	5,587	326,941	41,395
DFT for Book vs Tax Depreciation Normalized	(67,118)	RB_GUP_CWIP	TOTAL	(67,118)	(36,886)	(2,130)	(6,451)	(5,654)	(1,446)	(18)	(946)	(128)
DFT AFRUDC	37,162	RB_GUP	TOTAL	37,162	20,582	1,190	3,988	3,132	806	10	597	76
Interest Capitalization	(1,159,815)	RB_GUP	TOTAL	(1,159,815)	(642,362)	(37,144)	(112,305)	(97,754)	(23,774)	(319)	(18,643)	(2,360)
Property Tax - State 2 - Old Method	304,759	RB_GUP	TOTAL	304,759	168,790	9,760	29,510	25,686	58,009	84	4,899	620
Removal Costs	(5,260,400)	RB_GUP	TOTAL	(5,260,400)	(2,813,467)	(168,467)	(509,367)	(443,370)	(114,085)	(1,445)	(84,557)	(10,706)
Percent Repair Allowance	(2,613,895)	PROD_DEMAND	TOTAL	(2,613,895)	(1,287,560)	(63,649)	(241,168)	(225,839)	(55,337)	(706)	-	-
Tax Amortization of Pollution Control Equip.	(355,309)	REV	TOTAL	(355,309)	(154,734)	(12,839)	(37,206)	(35,969)	(100,017)	(135)	-	-
Provision for Possible Revenue Refunds	835,035	FUELREV	TOTAL	835,035	287,921	19,666	68,597	58,571	16,580	295	6,167	1,259
Deferred Fuel Costs	(11,482)	LABOR_M	TOTAL	(11,482)	(6,482)	(414)	(1,084)	(949)	(2,177)	(3)	(106)	(27)
Provision for Workers Comp	(373,195)	LABOR_M	TOTAL	(373,195)	(210,685)	(13,441)	(35,230)	(30,833)	(7,749)	(105)	(3,447)	(881)
Accrued Book Pension Expense - SFAS 158	(520,268)	LABOR_M	TOTAL	(520,268)	(293,715)	(18,738)	(49,113)	(42,985)	(10,908)	(146)	(4,806)	(1,228)
Supplemental Executive Retirement	(1,681)	LABOR_M	TOTAL	(1,681)	(949)	(61)	(159)	(139)	(319)	(0)	(16)	(4)
Accrd Book Executive Retirement - SFAS 158	2,071	LABOR_M	TOTAL	2,071	1,169	75	196	171	393	1	19	5
Accrd Book Supplemental Savings Plan	(998)	LABOR_M	TOTAL	(998)	(563)	(36)	(94)	(82)	(189)	(0)	(9)	(2)
Book Provision - Uncollectible Accounts	(22,674)	CUST_TOTAL	TOTAL	(22,674)	(12,800)	(817)	(2,140)	(1,873)	(4,298)	(6)	(209)	(54)
Accrd PSI Plan Expenses	72,536	LABOR_M	TOTAL	72,536	46,219	8,087	2,300	225	55	3	15,605	19
Book Provision - Incentive Plan	(174,772)	LABOR_M	TOTAL	(174,772)	(98,667)	(6,295)	(16,498)	(14,440)	(33,133)	(49)	(1,614)	(412)
Accrd Companywide Incentive Plan	(26,165)	LABOR_M	TOTAL	(26,165)	(14,771)	(942)	(2,470)	(2,162)	(4,960)	(7)	(242)	(62)
Accrd Book Vacation Pay	(1,576)	LABOR_M	TOTAL	(1,576)	(890)	(57)	(149)	(130)	(299)	(0)	(15)	(4)
(IDCP) Incentive Comp Deferral Plan	137,174	LABOR_M	TOTAL	137,174	77,441	4,941	12,949	11,333	26,005	38	1,267	324
Accrd Book Severance Benefits	(26,779)	TRANS_TOTAL	TOTAL	(26,779)	(13,163)	(648)	(1,252)	(1,005)	(2,301)	(7)	(4)	(1)
Reg Asset on Deferred RTO Costs	1,265	TDPLANT	TOTAL	1,265	747	46	126	105	175	28	33	4
Customer Adv Inc for Tax	(167)	REV	TOTAL	(167)	(73)	(6)	(17)	(17)	(47)	(0)	(3)	(0)
Deferred Book Contract Revenue	(837,467)	EXP_OM_DIST	TOTAL	(837,467)	(566,990)	(33,664)	(95,152)	(75,367)	(20,987)	(261)	(8,608)	(5,163)

KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
COST-OF-SERVICE STUDY  
TWELVE MONTHS ENDING  
FEBRUARY 28, 2017

Label	Constant	Allocation Factor	Function	Total Retail 1	RS 2	SGS 3	Total MGS	Total LGS	Total PS	MW 17	OL 18	SL 19
Deferred Demand Side Management Exp	841,343	CUST_TOTAL	TOTAL	841,343	536,097	93,806	26,675	2,611	263	636	39	180,999
Advance Rental Income	83,549	REV_RENT	TOTAL	83,549	58,243	2,925	9,428	7,254	2,136	26	26	822
Deferred Revenue - Bonus Lease Long-Term	149,839	REV	TOTAL	149,839	65,253	5,414	15,690	15,169	4,279	3,390	57	2,294
Reg Asset SFAS 158 Pensions	520,268	LABOR_M	TOTAL	520,268	293,715	18,738	49,113	42,965	10,908	146	4,806	1,228
Reg Asset SFAS 158 SERP	(2,071)	LABOR_M	TOTAL	(2,071)	(1,169)	(75)	(196)	(171)	(393)	(43)	(1)	(19)
Reg Asset SFAS 158 OPEB	1,168,152	LABOR_M	TOTAL	1,168,152	659,474	42,073	110,273	96,513	24,492	327	10,790	2,757
NET CCS FEED STUDY COSTS	(12,037)	PROD_DEMAND	TOTAL	(12,037)	(9,929)	(293)	(1,111)	(1,040)	(346)	(3)	(3)	(3)
REMOVAL CST - BIG SANDY	6,088,965	PROD_DEMAND	TOTAL	6,088,965	2,999,321	148,267	561,792	526,083	128,905	1,645	-	-
SPENT ARO - BIG SANDY	3,635,884	PROD_DEMAND	TOTAL	3,635,884	1,790,975	88,534	314,138	314,138	76,973	982	-	-
NBV - ARO - RETIRED PLANTS	(3,110,203)	PROD_DEMAND	TOTAL	(3,110,203)	(1,532,033)	(75,734)	(286,960)	(286,720)	(65,844)	(840)	-	-
BIG SANDY UT OR-UNDER RECOV	(1,758,079)	PROD_DEMAND	TOTAL	(1,758,079)	(866,000)	(42,809)	(162,207)	(151,879)	(37,219)	(497)	-	-
BIG SANDY RETIRE COSTS RECOV	(702,376)	PROD_DEMAND	TOTAL	(702,376)	(345,978)	(17,103)	(64,804)	(198,747)	(14,869)	(190)	-	-
BIG SANDY RETIRE RIDER UZ&M	30,135	PROD_ENERGY	TOTAL	30,135	11,307	733	2,544	2,855	617	11	238	47
UND RECOV/PURCH PWR PPA	130,389	PROD_ENERGY	TOTAL	130,389	48,925	3,171	11,007	12,352	2,670	48	1,032	204
DEFD DEPREC-ENVIRONMENTAL	(14,710)	RB_GUP	TOTAL	(14,710)	(6,147)	(471)	(1,424)	(1,240)	(319)	(4)	(236)	(30)
DEFD O&M-ENVIRONMENTAL	(50,309)	RB_GUP	TOTAL	(50,309)	(27,864)	(1,611)	(4,871)	(4,240)	(1,091)	(14)	(809)	(102)
DEFD PROP TAX EXP-ENVIRON CSTS	(215,193)	PROD_ENERGY	TOTAL	(215,193)	(80,746)	(5,233)	(18,166)	(20,385)	(4,407)	(79)	(1,703)	(337)
DEFD CONSUM TAX EXP-ENVIRON CSTS	(1,498)	RB_GUP	TOTAL	(1,498)	(830)	(48)	(145)	(126)	(289)	(0)	(24)	(3)
NERC COMPLCYBER SEC-DEF DEPR	18,535	PROD_DEMAND	TOTAL	18,535	9,130	451	1,710	1,601	392	5	-	-
CAPACITY CHARGE TARIFF REV	87,395	PROD_DEMAND	TOTAL	87,395	43,049	2,128	8,063	7,551	2,430	24	-	-
DEFD DEPR-BIG SANDY UT GAS	121,761	PROD_DEMAND	TOTAL	121,761	59,977	2,965	11,234	10,520	34,454	33	-	-
DEFD PROP TAX-BIG SANDY UT GAS	119,451	PROD_DEMAND	TOTAL	119,451	58,440	2,909	11,021	10,320	33,800	32	-	-
M&S RETIRING PLANTS	(251,580)	PROD_DEMAND	TOTAL	(251,580)	(123,924)	(6,126)	(23,212)	(21,736)	(71,188)	(68)	-	-
Book Amortization Loss on Required Debt	(11,600)	RB_GUP	TOTAL	(11,600)	(6,425)	(371)	(1,123)	(978)	(252)	(3)	(186)	(24)
Accrued SFAS 106 Post Retirement Expense	(1,168,152)	LABOR_M	TOTAL	(1,168,152)	(441,584)	(28,172)	(73,839)	(64,625)	(16,400)	219	7,225	1,846
Accrued OPEB Costs SFAS 158	582,551	LABOR_M	TOTAL	582,551	328,876	(42,073)	(10,273)	(96,513)	(24,492)	(327)	(10,790)	(2,757)
Accrued SFAS 112 Post Employment Benefits	(75,210)	LABOR_M	TOTAL	(75,210)	(37,341)	(2,709)	(7,100)	(6,214)	(1,577)	163	5,381	1,375
Accrued Book ARO Expense SFAS 143	699,362	LABOR_M	TOTAL	699,362	387,341	22,397	67,720	58,945	14,334	15,167	192	11,242
Medicare Subsidy (PPACA) Reg Asset	(466,291)	LABOR_M	TOTAL	(466,291)	(263,242)	(16,794)	(44,018)	(38,525)	(8,397)	(131)	(4,307)	(1,100)
Deferred State Income Taxes	18,313	RB_GUP	TOTAL	18,313	10,143	586	1,773	1,544	397	5	37	7
Reg Asset - Accrued SFAS 112	(3,443)	RB_GUP	TOTAL	(3,443)	(1,907)	(110)	(333)	(290)	(64)	(1)	(95)	(7)
Restricted Stock Plan	365	RB_GUP	TOTAL	365	202	12	35	31	8	0	6	6
Capitalized Software Costs Tax	97,118	RB_GUP	TOTAL	97,118	53,789	3,110	9,404	8,186	18,738	27	1,561	198
Book Leases Capitalized for Tax	108,335	RB_GUP	TOTAL	108,335	60,001	3,469	10,490	9,131	20,902	30	1,741	220
Capitalized Software Costs Book	(649,332)	PROD_ENERGY	TOTAL	(649,332)	(206,124)	(13,358)	(46,374)	(52,038)	(11,251)	(201)	(4,347)	(860)
MTM Book Gain Above the Line Tax Deferral	91,891	PROD_ENERGY	TOTAL	91,891	34,480	2,235	7,757	8,705	35,928	34	727	144
Mark & Spread Deferral - 283 A/L	(120,148)	PROD_ENERGY	TOTAL	(120,148)	(46,083)	(2,922)	(10,143)	(11,381)	(46,976)	(44)	(951)	(188)
Mark & Spread Deferral - 190 A/L	4,460	PROD_ENERGY	TOTAL	4,460	1,674	108	377	422	1,744	2	35	7
Prov for Trading Credit Risk - Above the Line	(410)	PROD_ENERGY	TOTAL	(410)	(154)	(10)	(35)	(39)	(8)	(0)	(3)	(1)
Provision for FAS 157 A/L	212,300	PROD_ENERGY	TOTAL	212,300	79,661	5,163	17,922	20,111	4,348	78	1,680	332
Reg Liability - Unrealized MTM Gain Deferral	(136,914)	PROD_ENERGY	TOTAL	(136,914)	(51,374)	(3,329)	(11,558)	(12,970)	(2,804)	(50)	(1,083)	(214)
Book > Tax Basis - EMA A/C 283	21,095,576	PROD_ENERGY	TOTAL	21,095,576	11,523,488	727,128	1,955,368	1,895,423	4,222,624	5,546	494,845	34,368
Total Per Books DFT			TOTAL	21,095,576	11,523,488	727,128	1,955,368	1,895,423	4,222,624	5,546	494,845	34,368
DFT Adjustments												
Adj 2 - Decommissioning Rider Removal	672,242	PROD_DEMAND	TOTAL	672,242	331,135	16,369	62,024	58,081	14,232	182	-	-
Adj 5 - Environmental Surcharge Revenue Sync - remove FGD r	281,710	PROD_ENERGY	TOTAL	281,710	105,705	6,650	23,762	26,686	5,770	103	2,229	441
Adj 6 - Big Sandy Unit 1 Operation Rider Deferrals	1,516,866	PROD_DEMAND	TOTAL	1,516,866	747,182	36,936	130,952	131,056	32,112	410	-	-
Adj 7 - Fuel Under (Over) Revenue & Expense	(774,180)	PROD_ENERGY	TOTAL	(774,180)	(290,483)	(18,926)	(65,355)	(73,337)	(15,856)	(283)	(6,126)	(1,212)
Adj 8 - System Sales Clause - reset OSS Margin Baseline	(60,856)	RB_GUP-Land_P	TOTAL	(60,856)	(29,977)	(1,482)	(5,615)	(5,258)	(1,220)	(16)	-	-
Adj 9 - PPA Rider Sync	(130,390)	PROD_ENERGY	TOTAL	(130,390)	(48,926)	(3,171)	(11,007)	(12,352)	(2,670)	(48)	(1,032)	(204)
Adj 10 - Remove DSM Rider	(841,343)	CUST_TOTAL	TOTAL	(841,343)	(536,097)	(93,806)	(26,675)	(2,611)	(636)	(39)	(180,999)	(216)
Adj 18 - Amortization of Storm Cost Deferral	(306,107)	EXP_OM_DIST	TOTAL	(306,107)	(207,244)	(12,305)	(34,760)	(27,548)	(11,431)	(96)	(1,887)	(3,146)
Adj 23 - Pension & OPEB Expense Adjustment	(52,038)	LABOR_M	TOTAL	(52,038)	(29,378)	(1,874)	(4,912)	(4,299)	(985)	(15)	(481)	(123)
Adj 30 - NERC Compliance & Cyber Security	(174,772)	LABOR_M	TOTAL	(174,772)	(81,591)	(573)	(2,171)	(2,033)	(498)	(6)	-	-
Adj 32-39 - Total Incentive Compensation & Payroll Adjustment	(441,136)	RB_GUP-Land_P	TOTAL	(441,136)	(217,236)	(6,295)	(16,498)	(14,440)	(3,333)	(119)	1,614	412
Adj 42 - Annualization Depreciation/Amortization Expense Produ	(16,628)	RB_GUP-Land_P	TOTAL	(16,628)	(40,701)	(1,042)	(40,701)	(38,114)	(9,339)	(119)	-	-
Adj 42 - Annualization Depreciation/Amortization Expense Transr	(162,931)	RB_GUP-Land_T	TOTAL	(162,931)	(107,887)	(4,022)	(15,522)	(14,281)	(3,481)	(4)	(3)	(1)
Adj 42 - Annualization Depreciation/Amortization Expense Distrib	(25,791)	RB_GUP-Land_G	TOTAL	(25,791)	(9,239)	(2,435)	(7,185)	(6,166)	(1,599)	(46)	(7,392)	(919)
Adj 43 - Update Big Sandy Unit 1 Depreciation Rates	(942,303)	RB_GUP-Land_G	TOTAL	(942,303)	(464,162)	(22,945)	(86,941)	(81,414)	(19,949)	(255)	(238)	(61)
Adj 44 - ARO Depreciation	1,336	RB_GUP-Land_P	TOTAL	1,336	658	33	123	115	28	0	-	-
Adj 45 - ARO Accretion	38,323	PROD_DEMAND	TOTAL	38,323	18,877	933	3,536	3,311	811	10	-	-
Adj 50 - AFUDC Offset	(452,372)	RB_GUP	TOTAL	(452,372)	(250,546)	(14,487)	(43,803)	(38,128)	(9,811)	(20)	(7,272)	(921)
Adj 55 - Mitchell Plant DSIT Amortization Adjustment	(1,470,978)	RB_GUP	TOTAL	(1,470,978)	(877,960)	(119,760)	(90,417)	(61,790)	(15,243)	(285)	(202,844)	(4,690)
Total Adjustments to DFT			TOTAL	19,624,598	10,645,538	607,368	1,864,951	1,636,633	4,124,646	5,261	292,001	29,678
<b>Total Deferred FTI</b>			TOTAL	(2,327)	(1,289)	(75)	(225)	(196)	(449)	(50)	(37)	(5)
<b>Feedback Prior ITC Normalization Tax</b>			TOTAL	4,718,168	(7,448,962)	1,486,901	3,138,014	2,778,748	4,244,777	14,571	1,206,522	164,405
<b>Total Federal Income Tax</b>			TOTAL	4,718,168	(7,448,962)	1,486,901	3,138,014	2,778,748	4,244,777	14,571	1,206,522	164,405

KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
COST-OF-SERVICE STUDY  
TWELVE MONTHS ENDING  
FEBRUARY 28, 2017

Label	Constant	Allocation Factor	Function	Total Retail 1	RS 2	SGS 3	Total MGS	Total LGS	Total LGS	Total PS	MW 17	OL 18	SL 19
Total Income Tax	3,754,351		TOTAL	3,754,351	(9,721,244)	1,699,969	3,530,238	3,124,640	3,048,257	462,414	16,698	1,400,977	192,402
Total Expenses	523,190,005		TOTAL	523,190,005	241,412,671	16,628,173	50,180,728	49,290,764	147,241,306	11,265,914	178,771	5,881,311	1,110,367
Net Operating Income	45,186,556		TOTAL	45,186,556	6,110,029	3,908,545	9,336,378	8,247,381	12,753,247	1,593,587	37,333	2,819,997	380,060
AFUDC Offset			TOTAL										
Production	550,246	PROD_DEMAND	TOTAL	550,246	271,042	13,399	50,768	47,541	155,699	11,649	149	-	-
Transmission	280,347	RB_GUP_EPIS_T	TOTAL	280,347	137,811	6,784	25,677	24,089	79,992	5,865	75	44	9
Distribution	349,881	RB_GUP_EPIS_D	TOTAL	349,881	231,699	15,890	36,944	28,344	11,232	7,991	99	15,727	1,956
General	38,477	LABOR_M	TOTAL	38,477	21,722	1,386	3,632	3,179	7,218	807	11	355	91
Total Per Books AFUDC Offset	1,218,951		TOTAL	1,218,951	662,274	37,458	117,021	103,153	254,218	26,312	334	16,126	2,056
Adj 50 - AFUDC Offset	561,041	PROD_DEMAND	TOTAL	561,041	276,359	13,661	51,764	48,474	158,754	11,877	152	-	-
Total AFUDC Offset Adjustments	561,041		TOTAL	561,041	276,359	13,661	51,764	48,474	158,754	11,877	152	-	-
Total Adjusted AFUDC Offsets	1,779,992		TOTAL	1,779,992	938,633	51,120	168,785	151,626	412,972	38,189	485	16,126	2,056
Adjusted Net Operating Income	46,966,548		TOTAL	46,966,548	7,048,662	3,959,664	9,505,162	8,399,008	13,166,219	1,631,776	37,818	2,836,123	382,116
Current Rate of Return			TOTAL	3.93%	1.08%	10.56%	8.27%	8.29%	5.47%	6.17%	11.19%	15.05%	15.68%
<b>O&amp;M Labor</b>													
Production Demand	12,848,663	PROD_DEMAND	TOTAL	12,848,663	6,329,033	312,867	1,185,468	1,110,116	3,635,698	272,009	3,472	-	-
Production Energy	3,382,469	PROD_ENERGY	TOTAL	3,382,469	1,269,194	82,252	285,544	320,417	1,322,489	69,276	1,238	26,764	5,296
Transmission	57,273	EXP_OM_TRAN	TOTAL	57,273	28,153	1,386	5,245	4,921	16,345	1,198	15	9	2
Distribution	9,850,666	EXP_OM_DIST	TOTAL	9,850,666	6,669,197	395,966	1,119,226	886,497	367,866	246,864	3,075	101,247	60,728
Customer Accounts	1,386,556	EXP_OM_CUSTACCT	TOTAL	1,386,556	1,196,013	149,172	44,238	4,605	489	1,077	63	(9,415)	314
Customer Service	658,852	EXP_OM_CUSTSERV	TOTAL	658,852	419,815	73,459	20,889	2,045	206	498	31	141,739	169
Total	28,184,479		TOTAL	28,184,479	15,911,405	1,015,101	2,660,610	2,328,602	5,343,093	590,922	7,893	260,344	66,509
Calculation of Proposed Revenue:													
Proposed Operating Income	86,761,984	RATEBASE	TOTAL	86,761,984	29,709,448	5,094,816	13,084,966	11,554,148	20,990,688	2,482,329	47,844	3,358,778	448,367
Proposed Rate of Return			TOTAL	7.26%	4.55%	13.55%	11.38%	11.40%	8.73%	9.39%	14.16%	17.83%	18.42%
Income Increase	39,795,436		TOTAL	39,795,436	22,660,786	1,125,152	3,579,804	3,155,140	7,824,469	850,553	10,026	522,655	66,351
Gross Revenue Conversion Factor	1,64325		TOTAL	1,64325	37,237,355	1,848,906	5,882,515	5,184,686	12,857,565	1,397,673	16,475	858,854	109,853
Revenue Increase	65,393,881		TOTAL	65,393,881	17,212	9,922	11,006	10,065	9,255	12,126	8,455	10,414	7,718
Percent Revenue Increase			TOTAL	13.07%	17.21%	9.92%	11.00%	10.06%	9.25%	12.12%	8.45%	10.41%	7.718%
Proposed Sales Revenue	565,794,092		TOTAL	565,794,092	253,578,405	20,481,413	59,387,152	56,700,064	151,888,336	12,933,292	211,356	9,112,879	1,521,196

KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
 COST-OF-SERVICE STUDY  
 TWELVE MONTHS ENDING  
 FEBRUARY 28, 2017

Allocation Factor	Total Retail	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19
		RS	SGS	MGS-SEC	MGS-PRI	MGS-SUB	LGS-SEC	LGS-PRI	LGS-SUB	LGS-TRA	IGS-SEC	IGS-PRI	IGS-SUB	IGS-TRA	PS-SEC	PS-PRI	MW	OL	SL	
BULK_TRANS PRODUCTION	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
BULK_TRANS BULKTRN	1,000,000.00	0.49256239	0.02435014	0.089119316	0.00280748	0.00026328	0.06780067	0.01263324	0.00570873	0.00025672	0.00236845	0.03875930	0.20484399	0.03699143	0.02082148	0.00034875	0.00027019	-	-	-
BULK_TRANS SUBTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
BULK_TRANS DISTPRI	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
BULK_TRANS DISTSEC	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
BULK_TRANS ENERGY	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
BULK_TRANS CUSTOMER	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
BULK_TRANS TOTAL	1,000,000.00	0.49256239	0.02435014	0.089119316	0.00280748	0.00026328	0.06780067	0.01263324	0.00570873	0.00025672	0.00236845	0.03875930	0.20484399	0.03699143	0.02082148	0.00034875	0.00027019	-	-	-
CUST_902 PRODUCTION	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
CUST_902 BULKTRN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
CUST_902 SUBTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
CUST_902 DISTPRI	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
CUST_902 DISTSEC	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
CUST_902 ENERGY	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
CUST_902 CUSTOMER	1,000,000.00	0.79082539	0.13837808	0.05292570	0.00079072	0.00006082	0.00765227	0.00085444	0.00024619	0.00002896	0.00068951	0.00068224	0.00043446	0.00005214	0.00163357	0.00001159	0.00005793	-	-	-
CUST_902 TOTAL	1,000,000.00	0.79082539	0.13837808	0.05292570	0.00079072	0.00006082	0.00765227	0.00085444	0.00024619	0.00002896	0.00068951	0.00068224	0.00043446	0.00005214	0.00163357	0.00001159	0.00005793	-	-	-
CUST_903 PRODUCTION	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
CUST_903 BULKTRN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
CUST_903 SUBTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
CUST_903 DISTPRI	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
CUST_903 DISTSEC	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
CUST_903 ENERGY	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
CUST_903 CUSTOMER	1,000,000.00	0.86013133	0.10559973	0.02985798	0.00034601	0.00002867	0.00259493	0.00026079	0.00007517	0.00000882	0.00001764	0.00015454	0.00010405	0.00001323	0.00071184	0.00000441	0.00004431	-	-	-
CUST_903 TOTAL	1,000,000.00	0.86013133	0.10559973	0.02985798	0.00034601	0.00002867	0.00259493	0.00026079	0.00007517	0.00000882	0.00001764	0.00015454	0.00010405	0.00001323	0.00071184	0.00000441	0.00004431	-	-	-
CUST_DEP_FXNL PRODUCTION	0.31589035	0.24675651	0.01423952	0.00394022	0.00089337	0.00055293	0.01147577	0.00887942	0.00757986	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	-	-	-
CUST_DEP_FXNL BULKTRN	0.18756868	0.13248532	0.00752719	0.00163900	0.00283201	0.00283201	0.00727278	0.00470529	0.00401749	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	-	-	-
CUST_DEP_FXNL SUBTRAN	0.04042765	0.02878930	0.00155768	0.00345242	0.00041647	0.00077942	0.00161613	0.00098247	0.00110433	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	-	-	-
CUST_DEP_FXNL DISTPRI	0.23547803	0.18101649	0.00982872	0.02119865	0.00255858	0.00094869	0.00409505	0.00598850	0.00104333	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	-	-	-
CUST_DEP_FXNL DISTSEC	0.12486240	0.10420884	0.00575706	0.01037220	0.00002968	0.00004106	0.00409505	0.00008189	0.00007029	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	-	-	-
CUST_DEP_FXNL ENERGY	0.00254919	0.00160742	0.00011989	0.00023914	0.00001989	0.00001359	0.00002802	0.00027183	0.00111545	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	-	-	-
CUST_DEP_FXNL CUSTOMER	0.85522571	0.03137474	0.00946820	0.00158649	0.00201257	0.00490262	0.00028072	0.00027183	0.00111545	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	-	-	-
CUST_DEP_FXNL TOTAL	1,000,000.00	0.72304762	0.04859335	0.009419810	0.01093654	0.01391175	0.03827204	0.02092041	0.01388742	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	-	-	-
CUST_TOTAL PRODUCTION	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
CUST_TOTAL BULKTRN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
CUST_TOTAL SUBTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
CUST_TOTAL DISTPRI	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
CUST_TOTAL DISTSEC	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
CUST_TOTAL ENERGY	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
CUST_TOTAL CUSTOMER	1,000,000.00	0.63719189	0.11148540	0.03131374	0.00036406	0.00002800	0.00273978	0.00027538	0.00007935	0.00000933	0.00001867	0.00016336	0.00011669	0.00001400	0.00075146	0.00000467	0.00004667	0.21513085	0.00025671	-
CUST_TOTAL TOTAL	1,000,000.00	0.63719189	0.11148540	0.03131374	0.00036406	0.00002800	0.00273978	0.00027538	0.00007935	0.00000933	0.00001867	0.00016336	0.00011669	0.00001400	0.00075146	0.00000467	0.00004667	0.21513085	0.00025671	-
DIST_CPD PRODUCTION	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_CPD BULKTRN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_CPD SUBTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_CPD DISTPRI	1,000,000.00	0.66834265	0.03150393	0.11436270	0.00353533	-	0.06877463	0.01597851	-	-	0.00305781	0.04891554	-	-	0.02586496	0.00048153	0.00034861	0.00119772	0.00025819	-
DIST_CPD DISTSEC	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_CPD ENERGY	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_CPD CUSTOMER	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_CPD TOTAL	1,000,000.00	0.66834265	0.03150393	0.11436270	0.00353533	-	0.06877463	0.01597851	-	-	0.00305781	0.04891554	-	-	0.02586496	0.00048153	0.00034861	0.00119772	0.00025819	-
DIST_METERS PRODUCTION	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_METERS BULKTRN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_METERS SUBTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_METERS DISTPRI	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_METERS DISTSEC	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_METERS ENERGY	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_METERS CUSTOMER	1,000,000.00	0.44835694	0.26566362	0.07611716	0.05018844	0.00815221	0.03719814	0.01303120	0.02840351	0.00493202	0.00025638	0.00773037	0.04176984	0.00748805	0.01031916	0.00022087	0.00011120	-	-	-
DIST_METERS TOTAL	1,000,000.00	0.44835694	0.26566362	0.07611716	0.05018844	0.00815221	0.03719814	0.01303120	0.02840351	0.00493202	0.00025638	0.00773037	0.04176984	0.00748805	0.01031916	0.00022087	0.00011120	-	-	-
DIST_OHLINES PRODUCTION	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_OHLINES BULKTRN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_OHLINES SUBTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_OHLINES DISTPRI	0.33320000	0.55666310	0.02624907	0.09531189	0.00294564	-	0.07146734	0.01331080	-	-	0.00254777	0.04108971	-	-	0.02150689	0.00033695	0.00029130	0.00089794	0.00021512	-
DIST_OHLINES DISTSEC	0.16660000	0.12471660</																		

KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
 COST-OF-SERVICE STUDY  
 TWELVE MONTHS ENDING  
 FEBRUARY 28, 2017

Allocation Factor	Total Retail	RS	SGS	MGS-SEC	MGS-PRI	MGS-SUB	LGS-SEC	LGS-PRI	LGS-SUB	LGS-TRA	IGS-SEC	IGS-PRI	IGS-SUB	IGS-TRA	PS-SEC	PS-PRI	MW	OL	SL
DIST_PCUST PRODUCTION	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_PCUST BULKTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_PCUST SUBTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_PCUST DISTPRI	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_PCUST DISTSEC	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_PCUST ENERGY	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_PCUST CUSTOMER	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_PCUST TOTAL	1,000,000.00	6,637,945.66	0.11152298	0.03132149	0.00036415	0.00274046	0.00274046	0.00027545	0.00027545	-	0.00001867	0.00016340	0.00016340	0.00075164	0.00000467	0.00004669	0.21518408	0.00025677	
DIST_POLES PRODUCTION	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_POLES BULKTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_POLES SUBTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_POLES DISTPRI	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_POLES DISTSEC	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_POLES ENERGY	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_POLES CUSTOMER	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_POLES TOTAL	1,000,000.00	7,027,129.5	0.03347150	0.11196690	0.00200418	0.07864278	0.07864278	0.00905652	0.00905652	-	0.00254507	0.002795698	0.002795698	0.02573451	0.00024463	0.00031309	0.00457998	0.00078092	
DIST_SERV PRODUCTION	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_SERV BULKTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_SERV SUBTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_SERV DISTPRI	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_SERV DISTSEC	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_SERV ENERGY	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_SERV CUSTOMER	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_SERV TOTAL	1,000,000.00	6,637,945.66	0.11161313	0.03134681	0.00036415	0.00274046	0.00274046	0.00027545	0.00027545	-	0.00001867	0.00016340	0.00016340	0.00075164	0.00000467	0.00004669	0.21518408	0.00025677	
DIST_SL PRODUCTION	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_SL BULKTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_SL SUBTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_SL DISTPRI	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_SL DISTSEC	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_SL ENERGY	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_SL CUSTOMER	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_SL TOTAL	1,000,000.00	7,027,129.5	0.03347150	0.11196690	0.00200418	0.07864278	0.07864278	0.00905652	0.00905652	-	0.00254507	0.002795698	0.002795698	0.02573451	0.00024463	0.00031309	0.00457998	0.00078092	
DIST_TRANSF PRODUCTION	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_TRANSF BULKTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_TRANSF SUBTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_TRANSF DISTPRI	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_TRANSF DISTSEC	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_TRANSF ENERGY	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_TRANSF CUSTOMER	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_TRANSF TOTAL	1,000,000.00	7,316,900.2	0.03513033	0.10990331	0.00071329	0.07263010	0.07263010	0.00323222	0.00323222	-	0.00211279	0.00994990	0.00994990	0.02573451	0.00024463	0.00031309	0.00457998	0.00078092	
DIST_LG LINES PRODUCTION	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_LG LINES BULKTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_LG LINES SUBTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_LG LINES DISTPRI	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_LG LINES DISTSEC	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_LG LINES ENERGY	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_LG LINES CUSTOMER	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIST_LG LINES TOTAL	1,000,000.00	6,634,605.0	0.03236637	0.11332130	0.00286185	0.08263761	0.08263761	0.01293218	0.01293218	-	0.00283228	0.03992093	0.03992093	0.02573451	0.00024463	0.00031309	0.00457998	0.00078092	
EXP_OM_CUSTACCT PRODUCTION	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
EXP_OM_CUSTACCT BULKTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
EXP_OM_CUSTACCT SUBTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
EXP_OM_CUSTACCT DISTPRI	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
EXP_OM_CUSTACCT DISTSEC	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
EXP_OM_CUSTACCT ENERGY	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
EXP_OM_CUSTACCT CUSTOMER	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
EXP_OM_CUSTACCT TOTAL	1,000,000.00	8,625,780.3	0.10754548	0.03150242	0.00037392	0.00292531	0.00292531	0.00029865	0.00029865	-	0.00002104	0.00018431	0.00018431	0.00075164	0.00000467	0.00004669	0.21518408	0.00025677	
EXP_OM_CUSTSERV PRODUCTION	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
EXP_OM_CUSTSERV BULKTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
EXP_OM_CUSTSERV SUBTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
EXP_OM_CUSTSERV DISTPRI	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
EXP_OM_CUSTSERV DISTSEC	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
EXP_OM_CUSTSERV ENERGY	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
EXP_OM_CUSTSERV CUSTOMER	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
EXP_OM_CUSTSERV TOTAL	1,000,000.00	6,571,918.9	0.11148540	0.03131374	0.00036406	0.00273978	0.00273978	0.00027538	0.00027538	-	0.00001867	0.00016336	0.00016336	0.00075146	0.00000467	0.00004669	0.21513085	0.00025677	
EXP_OM_DIST PRODUCTION	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
EXP_OM_DIST BULKTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
EXP_OM_DIST SUBTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
EXP_OM_DIST DISTPRI	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
EXP_OM_DIST DISTSEC	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
EXP_OM_DIST ENERGY	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
EXP_OM_DIST CUSTOMER	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
EXP_OM_DIST TOTAL	1,000,000.00	6,571,918.9	0.11148540	0.03131374	0.00036406	0.00273978	0.00273978	0.00027538	0.00027538	-	0.00001867	0.00016336	0.00016336	0.00075146	0.00000467	0.00004669	0.21513085	0.00025677	



KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
 COST-OF-SERVICE STUDY  
 TWELVE MONTHS ENDING  
 FEBRUARY 28, 2017

Allocation Factor	Total Retail	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19
PROD_ENERGY_PRODUCTION																				
PROD_ENERGY_BULKTRAN																				
PROD_ENERGY_SUBTRAN																				
PROD_ENERGY_DISTRI																				
PROD_ENERGY_DISTSEC																				
PROD_ENERGY_CUSTOMER																				
PROD_ENERGY_TOTAL	1,000,000.00	0.37522709	0.02431714	0.0158664	0.00259301	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905
RATEBASE_PRODUCTION																				
RATEBASE_BULKTRAN																				
RATEBASE_SUBTRAN																				
RATEBASE_DISTRI																				
RATEBASE_DISTSEC																				
RATEBASE_CUSTOMER																				
RATEBASE_TOTAL	1,000,000.00	0.37522709	0.02431714	0.0158664	0.00259301	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905
RE_GUP_CWIP_PRODUCTION																				
RE_GUP_CWIP_BULKTRAN																				
RE_GUP_CWIP_SUBTRAN																				
RE_GUP_CWIP_DISTRI																				
RE_GUP_CWIP_DISTSEC																				
RE_GUP_CWIP_CUSTOMER																				
RE_GUP_CWIP_TOTAL	1,000,000.00	0.37522709	0.02431714	0.0158664	0.00259301	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905
RE_GUP_EPIS_D_PRODUCTION																				
RE_GUP_EPIS_D_BULKTRAN																				
RE_GUP_EPIS_D_SUBTRAN																				
RE_GUP_EPIS_D_DISTRI																				
RE_GUP_EPIS_D_DISTSEC																				
RE_GUP_EPIS_D_CUSTOMER																				
RE_GUP_EPIS_D_TOTAL	1,000,000.00	0.37522709	0.02431714	0.0158664	0.00259301	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905
RE_GUP_EPIS_G_PRODUCTION																				
RE_GUP_EPIS_G_BULKTRAN																				
RE_GUP_EPIS_G_SUBTRAN																				
RE_GUP_EPIS_G_DISTRI																				
RE_GUP_EPIS_G_DISTSEC																				
RE_GUP_EPIS_G_CUSTOMER																				
RE_GUP_EPIS_G_TOTAL	1,000,000.00	0.37522709	0.02431714	0.0158664	0.00259301	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905
RE_GUP_EPIS_P_PRODUCTION																				
RE_GUP_EPIS_P_BULKTRAN																				
RE_GUP_EPIS_P_SUBTRAN																				
RE_GUP_EPIS_P_DISTRI																				
RE_GUP_EPIS_P_DISTSEC																				
RE_GUP_EPIS_P_CUSTOMER																				
RE_GUP_EPIS_P_TOTAL	1,000,000.00	0.37522709	0.02431714	0.0158664	0.00259301	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905
RE_GUP_Land_P_PRODUCTION																				
RE_GUP_Land_P_BULKTRAN																				
RE_GUP_Land_P_SUBTRAN																				
RE_GUP_Land_P_DISTRI																				
RE_GUP_Land_P_DISTSEC																				
RE_GUP_Land_P_CUSTOMER																				
RE_GUP_Land_P_TOTAL	1,000,000.00	0.37522709	0.02431714	0.0158664	0.00259301	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905
RE_GUP_Land_T_PRODUCTION																				
RE_GUP_Land_T_BULKTRAN																				
RE_GUP_Land_T_SUBTRAN																				
RE_GUP_Land_T_DISTRI																				
RE_GUP_Land_T_DISTSEC																				
RE_GUP_Land_T_CUSTOMER																				
RE_GUP_Land_T_TOTAL	1,000,000.00	0.37522709	0.02431714	0.0158664	0.00259301	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905	0.00023905















KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
COST-OF-SERVICE STUDY  
TWELVE MONTHS ENDING  
FEBRUARY 28, 2017

ALLOCATOR	FUNCTION	Total	RS	SGS	MSS-SEC	MSS-PR	MSS-SUB	LOS-TRA	KCS-SEC	IGS-PR	IGS-SUB	IGS-TRA	PS-SEC	PS-PR	HW	OL	SL	
Gen & Int Plant	PRODUCTION	27,627,643	13,525,464	473,729	2,467,756	77,754	349,631	157,446	65,523	1,072,235	5,675,031	1,025,462	578,091	9,643	7,415	-	-	
	SUBTRAN	1,012,002	49,796	2,462	1,901	22,236	1,277	159	259	2,520	20,726	3,170	4105	26	2	-	-	
	DISTR	14,246,628	9,21,629	448,825	1,629,710	50,367	1,221,988	1,277	43,563	702,580	821	621	432	366,488	4,881	4,881	17,063	3,678
	DISTSEC	5,973,599	4,396,304	211,947	639,533	1,917	4,073,133	1,917	1,018	15,088	150,309	2,389	150,309	150,309	2,389	2,389	17,063	8,615
	CUSTOMER	54,689,913	3,222,548	671,277	183,292	32,311	1,003,436	92,635	9,114	2,281	384,651	2,607,071	8,872	1,856	18,335	18,335	43,236	119,515
	TOTAL	6,030,785	34,262,675	5,535,454	14,164	1,003,436	14,114	222,036	14,114	2,281	7,787,969	1,424,526	18,335	1,856	18,335	18,335	56,010	143,217
	PRODUCTION	0.4588726	0.2245728	0.0111067	0.0406813	0.0017957	0.0067521	0.0030248	0.0001173	0.0010792	0.0176948	0.0033872	0.0168635	0.0009824	0.0001589	0.0002317	-	-
	SUBTRAN	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	-	-	-
	DISTR	0.2347421	0.1568376	0.0073927	0.0266258	0.0006269	0.0306312	0.0030248	0.0001173	0.0010792	0.0176948	0.0033872	0.0168635	0.0009824	0.0001589	0.0002317	-	-
	DISTSEC	0.0688058	0.0743375	0.0034825	0.0105375	0.0001468	0.0067521	0.0030248	0.0001173	0.0010792	0.0176948	0.0033872	0.0168635	0.0009824	0.0001589	0.0002317	-	-
	ENERGY	0.1200176	0.0403166	0.0029184	0.0097938	0.0001119	0.0065488	0.0030248	0.0001173	0.0010792	0.0176948	0.0033872	0.0168635	0.0009824	0.0001589	0.0002317	-	-
	CUSTOMER	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	-	-	-
	TOTAL	1.0000000	0.5645483	0.0361831	0.0913204	0.0026588	0.0113427	0.0030248	0.0001173	0.0010792	0.0176948	0.0033872	0.0168635	0.0009824	0.0001589	0.0002317	-	-
	Production Land																	
	Prod. GUP less Land																	
PRODUCTION		19,955,187	403,676,895	19,955,187	73,094,706	2,302,762	10,353,070	4,675,360	1,940,370	31,763,644	167,871,751	30,314,856	17,063,416	285,806	221,423	-	-	
SUBTRAN																		
DISTR																		
DISTSEC																		
CUSTOMER																		
TOTAL		19,955,187	403,676,895	19,955,187	73,094,706	2,302,762	10,353,070	4,675,360	1,940,370	31,763,644	167,871,751	30,314,856	17,063,416	285,806	221,423	-	-	
PRODUCTION		819,510,241	403,676,895	19,955,187	73,094,706	2,302,762	10,353,070	4,675,360	1,940,370	31,763,644	167,871,751	30,314,856	17,063,416	285,806	221,423	-	-	
SUBTRAN		1,000,000,000	0.4523629	0.02435014	0.08918316	0.00280748	0.0126324	0.00510873	0.0023845	0.0397530	0.20484399	0.03699143	0.00282148	0.00034875	0.00027019	-	-	
DISTR																		
DISTSEC																		
CUSTOMER																		
TOTAL		1,000,000,000	0.4523629	0.02435014	0.08918316	0.00280748	0.0126324	0.00510873	0.0023845	0.0397530	0.20484399	0.03699143	0.00282148	0.00034875	0.00027019	-	-	
Transmission Land																		
Trans. GUP less Land																		
PRODUCTION		31,451,154	4,948,138	244,604	895,971	28,202	128,594	57,346	23,792	389,848	2,057,716	371,589	209,158	3,503	2,714	-	-	
SUBTRAN		1,004,523	2,958,100	11,000	5,877,217	1,000	5,120,665	109,109	1,000	16,730,603	15,730,603	15,730,603	8,190,357	14,826	1,000	-	-	
DISTR		10,304,130	48,932,912	2,357,705	32,997	284,942	1,204,865	716,790	226,278	3,704,203	25,805,708	25,805,708	1,850,357	32,513	26,444	88,256	19,090	
DISTSEC																		
CUSTOMER																		
TOTAL		31,451,154	4,948,138	244,604	895,971	28,202	128,594	57,346	23,792	389,848	2,057,716	371,589	209,158	3,503	2,714	-	-	
PRODUCTION		535,711,604	263,311,673	12,559,178	47,039,804	1,497,254	6,704,679	3,202,235	1,257,446	20,579,185	114,990,929	16,105,192	11,015,536	184,351	143,679	88,556	19,090	
SUBTRAN		0.0197508	0.0003246	0.0000459	0.0000464	0.0000000	0.0000269	0.0001074	0.0000484	0.0007978	0.00084105	0.0003961	0.0003903	0.0000064	0.0000057	-	-	
DISTR		0.7539432	0.3910845	0.0193320	0.07081458	0.0022289	0.0103320	0.0045322	0.0018842	0.0307780	0.16638113	0.0239621	0.0163314	0.0002789	0.0002162	-	-	
DISTSEC		0.1693660	0.09119154	0.0044062	0.0161071	0.0000456	0.0026670	0.0013360	0.0004228	0.0081460	0.0461722	0.0096669	0.0084064	0.0000669	0.0000462	-	-	
CUSTOMER																		
TOTAL		1,000,000,000	0.49161345	0.02419032	0.09849775	0.00276719	0.01251570	0.00597747	0.00254722	0.03841424	0.21464840	0.03006284	0.02006221	0.00034412	0.00026820	0.00016530	0.00000563	
Distribution Land																		
Dist. GUP less Land																		
PRODUCTION		7,494,757	283,426,375	13,822,612	50,190,753	1,551,155	7,009,389	2,163,606	1,341,639	21,637,606	111,768	11,346,469	189,337	153,385	113,263	62,509	11,263	
SUBTRAN																		
DISTR		231,086,643	172,833,818	8,329,963	25,134,970	16,016,100	37,634,292	2,028,248	433,042	5,907,444	5,907,444	5,907,444	5,907,444	5,907,444	61,302	2,081,430	338,574	
DISTSEC																		
CUSTOMER		108,592,391	49,422,070	13,304,130	3,773,026	1,248,285	1,089,770	7,488	7,488	192,269	1,038,688	186,243	301,789	5,493	5,569	32,710,149	3,988,817	
TOTAL		778,427,409	515,446,824	35,445,705	79,069,649	2,799,440	73,335,001	706,451	1,782,179	21,829,876	10,388,938	186,243	17,557,701	194,830	220,865	35,317,088	4,380,674	
PRODUCTION																		
SUBTRAN																		
DISTR																		
DISTSEC																		
CUSTOMER																		
TOTAL																		
PRODUCTION		0.6368713	0.3767042	0.0175710	0.06447711	0.00119028	0.00900455	0.00279656	0.00172553	0.02779656	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.01457671	0.00003423	0.00019706	0.00007509	0.00014553	
SUBTRAN																		
DISTR		0.2196623	0.1219623	0.01070101	0.04048414	0.00160360	0.0041637	0.00000754	0.00000063	0.0024700	0.00033461	0.00023925	0.00039769	0.00007706	0.00000715	0.00026739	0.00043495	
DISTSEC		0.13394842	0.0548483	0.01769033	0.00464814	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	
ENERGY		0.06819425	0.06819425	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	
TOTAL		1.5011601	1,329,121.0	657,007	2,406,689	75,754	340,861	154,038	63,908	1,045,638	5,627,292	998,135	561,824	9,410	7,290	4	4	
PRODUCTION		26,982,285	10,558,210	2,810	1,854	57	1,601	25	48	3,801	3,147	3,147	422	19	6	18	4	
SUBTRAN		21,686	10,558	57	1,854	57	1,601	25	48	3,801	3,147	3,147	422	19	6	18	4	
DISTR		13,984,980	9,296,006	477,118	1,586,381	49,120	685,194	42,845	359,370	685,194	685,194	685,194	359,370	5,996	4,858	16,641	3,567	
DISTSEC		7,103,367	2,857,376	172,754	579,540	16,419	526,375	2,028	1,018	145,153	145,153	145						



KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
COST-OF-SERVICE STUDY  
TWELVE MONTHS ENDING  
FEBRUARY 28, 2017

ALLOCATOR	FUNCTION	Total	RS	SGS	MSS-SEC	MSS-PRI	MSS-SUB	LOS-SEC	LOS-PRI	LOS-SUB	LOS-TRA	KCS-TRA	PS-SEC	PS-PRI	HW	CL	SL
Rate Base	PRODUCTION	11,659,153	795,279,897	11,659,153	45,847,725	1,172,453	(15,174)	15,093,925	5,807,365	2,659,352	135,015	17,875,251	18,236,495	171,165	152,883	-	8,990
	BULKTRAN	232,022,922	107,330,893	19,832,999	57,428	15,024,144	(17,178)	14,907,026	2,745,944	1,176,700	57,778	6,250,000	4,089,432	716,381	60,812	-	63,128
	DISTRIC	46,170,006	22,236,074	1,057,392	3,946,616	11,530	(6,431)	3,063,573	5,400,969	307,857	-	1,723,645	105,550	15,312	12,866	-	151,166
	DISTRIC	238,338,688	158,682,625	7,440,941	79,462,55	20,718,120	(3,748,012)	17,822,222	11,831,879	1,488,716	-	6,316,988	3,175,637	8,478	85,514	-	182,198
	DISTRIC	121,048,832	90,224,944	4,327,359	13,246,406	61,096	(3,410)	8,611,096	1,038,795	179,089	-	1,488,716	1,175,637	9,478	32,894	-	238,715
	CUSTOMER	588,221,67	27,440,535	7,135,055	2,055,577	616,306	(23,275)	585,649	188,243	350,718	66,302	96,453	163,961	2,974	3,024	-	17,550,313
	TOTAL	1,184,888,447	662,646,366	37,814,381	111,596,090	3,444,388	(58,648)	82,843,376	13,448,303	4,612,624	259,080	27,844,420	26,045,700	362,884	337,885	-	18,839,286
	PRODUCTION	0.40296310	0.19890458	0.00989220	0.00166447	0.00016447	(0.0001354)	0.00273322	0.00499407	0.00217447	0.00010546	0.001508187	0.00045389	0.000414327	0.000011000	-	0.000011000
	BULKTRAN	0.18413845	0.08487679	0.01640881	0.00046025	0.00008520	(0.00004625)	0.00054799	0.00094436	0.00038479	0.00004856	0.000090441	0.00002827	0.00004488	0.000000589	-	0.000000589
	DISTRIC	0.19846622	0.10366328	0.00522731	0.02293846	0.00066502	(0.00036465)	0.00251167	0.00441436	0.00217447	0.00004856	0.000090441	0.00002827	0.00004488	0.000000589	-	0.000000589
	DISTRIC	0.10136638	0.07550909	0.00362156	0.01108757	0.00066502	(0.00036465)	0.001733879	0.00315670	0.0014988	0.00004856	0.000090441	0.00002827	0.00004488	0.000000589	-	0.000000589
	ENERGY	0.02426108	0.00930138	0.00055235	0.00198324	0.00006691	(0.00004043)	0.000181339	0.00034043	0.0001488	0.00000702	0.000125260	0.000048571	0.00000793	0.000000885	-	0.000000885
	CUSTOMER	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	(0.00000000)	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	0.00000000	-	0.00000000	
	TOTAL	1.00000000	0.54064667	0.03118572	0.09339620	0.00282630	(0.0004968)	0.06941516	0.01133655	0.00386030	0.00021682	0.02330211	0.02179700	0.00023263	0.00028278	-	0.00023263
	CUST_491	1.00000000	0.91645786	0.05818206	0.01873519	0.00091850	(0.00005370)	0.00152547	0.00006346	0.00006346	-	-	-	-	-	-	0.00444790
	PRODUCTION	0.56760630	0.27940851	0.01786819	0.06463132	0.00200719	(0.00007049)	0.04670349	0.00907103	0.000907103	-	-	0.01468634	0.00024503	0.00018851	-	0.00014686
	BULKTRAN	0.29403248	0.12184851	0.01058977	0.03198150	0.00005100	(0.000037874)	0.02037674	0.00055100	0.00055100	-	-	0.00751658	0.00007900	0.00007900	-	0.00043080
	DISTRIC	0.13815922	0.06288418	0.01692905	0.04949019	0.00193611	(0.00025799)	0.00138681	0.00941240	0.00069888	0.00015798	0.00023697	0.00031399	0.00000699	0.00000699	-	0.00016209
	DISTRIC	0.00000000	0.66222320	0.04541521	0.10173953	0.000359570	(0.00025799)	0.07446884	0.00945442	0.00069888	0.00015798	0.00023697	0.002258691	0.00025202	0.00023690	-	0.04948655
	PRODUCTION	0.56154671	0.25281803	0.02291681	0.01196138	0.00029847	(0.00005430)	0.00105430	0.00006970	0.00006970	-	-	-	-	-	-	0.00006970
	BULKTRAN	0.32424196	0.30425074	0.01357848	0.00588962	0.00044115	(0.00004415)	0.00044115	0.00004415	0.00004415	-	-	2.947791	48.181	39.845	-	136,502
	DISTRIC	0.14409102	0.18913610	0.01692905	0.05082903	0.00002903	(0.00002903)	0.01692903	0.00002903	0.00002903	-	-	2.225827	23.997	23.997	-	784,248
	ENERGY	0.00000000	0.01645786	0.05818206	0.01873519	0.00005180	(0.00005370)	0.00152547	0.00006346	0.00006346	-	-	-	-	-	-	158,995
	TOTAL	1.00000000	1.14127288	0.6729047	0.22507694	0.0024916	(0.00005370)	0.00152547	0.00006346	0.00006346	-	-	5.173618	48.181	62.842	-	820,750
	PRODUCTION	1.13946309	76,170,015	3,600,456	13,037,165	402,916	(402,916)	9,775,595	18,207,05	12,820,705	-	-	2,947,791	48,181	39,845	-	28,425
	BULKTRAN	87,069,609	65,102,073	3,138,592	9,470,439	402,916	(402,916)	6,634,801	163,163	163,163	-	-	2,225,827	23,997	23,997	-	127,569
	DISTRIC	20,103,8118	141,272,898	6,729,047	22,507,694	402,916	(402,916)	15,810,196	18,207,05	12,820,705	-	-	5,173,618	48,181	62,842	-	158,995
	PRODUCTION	182,131,728	101,726,449	5,372,867	20,834,547	643,896	(643,896)	15,622,369	2,893,649	2,893,649	-	-	4,710,832	76,895	63,625	-	47,025
	BULKTRAN	36,481,335	27,262,103	1,314,319	3,965,848	643,896	(643,896)	68,326	68,326	68,326	-	-	832,089	76,895	9,672	-	53,421
	DISTRIC	21,659,313	148,886,642	7,052,186	24,800,395	643,896	(643,896)	625,250	8,381,328	2,903,649	-	-	5,642,621	76,895	73,248	-	100,445
	PRODUCTION	0.70502025	0.47159811	0.02222981	0.08071790	0.00249460	(0.00005324)	0.016652424	0.01127264	0.01127264	-	-	0.01825094	0.00030450	0.00024869	-	0.00064513
	BULKTRAN	0.28439715	0.22010817	0.01061146	0.03201627	0.00004650	(0.00004650)	0.00046165	0.00046165	0.00046165	-	-	0.00752545	0.00007819	0.00007819	-	0.00043131
	DISTRIC	1.00000000	0.69170427	0.03284129	0.11273707	0.00249460	(0.00005324)	0.08032705	0.01127264	0.01127264	-	-	0.02577629	0.00030450	0.00032818	-	0.00064513
	PRODUCTION	5,643,003	3,905,228	184,078	668,397	20,657	(20,657)	501,181	93,345	93,345	-	-	151,129	2,521	2,843	-	6,998
	BULKTRAN	1,375,037	1,026,117	40,566	141,561	20,657	(20,657)	35,201	35,201	35,201	-	-	35,151	2,521	365	-	12,365
	DISTRIC	7,218,040	4,833,245	233,643	817,958	20,657	(20,657)	596,482	93,345	93,345	-	-	186,280	2,521	2,408	-	3,523
	PRODUCTION	8,972,306	5,986,675	282,663	1,026,366	31,720	(31,720)	769,595	14,337	14,337	-	-	232,068	3,872	3,137	-	10,746
	BULKTRAN	2,111,467	1,578,739	76,112	229,660	146,340	(146,340)	146,340	146,340	146,340	-	-	53,977	3,872	560	-	19,016
	DISTRIC	11,033,763	7,575,314	358,774	1,256,027	31,720	(31,720)	915,536	14,337	14,337	-	-	286,045	3,872	3,697	-	29,764
	PRODUCTION	0.80950000	0.54102338	0.02550243	0.09290089	0.00281815	(0.00043418)	0.06943418	0.01232128	0.01232128	-	-	0.0203769	0.0004832	0.00028301	-	0.00028301
	BULKTRAN	0.19050000	0.14343713	0.00686684	0.02072042	0.00005688	(0.00005688)	0.00005688	0.00005688	0.00005688	-	-	0.00486900	0.0004832	0.00005684	-	0.00027911
	DISTRIC	1.00000000	0.68460650	0.03228937	0.11332130	0.00281815	(0.00043418)	0.06943418	0.01232128	0.01232128	-	-	0.02580758	0.0004832	0.00033354	-	0.00048111

364 Poles	PRODUCTION	11,659,153	795,279,897	11,659,153	45,847,725	1,172,453	(15,174)	15,093,925	5,807,365	2,659,352	135,015	17,875,251	18,236,495	171,165	152,883	-	8,990
	BULKTRAN	232,022,922	107,330,893	19,832,999	57,428	15,024,144	(17,178)	14,907,026	2,745,944	1,176,700	57,778	6,250,000	4,089,432	716,381	60,812	-	63,128
	DISTRIC	46,170,006	22,236,074	1,057,392	3,946,616	11,530	(6,431)	3,063,573	5,400,969	307,857	-	1,723,645	105,550	15,312	12,866	-	151,166
	DISTRIC	238,338,688	158,682,625	7,440,941	79,462,55	20,718,120	(3,748,012)	17,822,222	11,831,879	1,488,716	-	6,316,988	3,175,637	8,478	85,514	-	182,198
	DISTRIC	121,048,832	90,224,944	4,327,359	13,246,406	61,096	(3,410)	8,611,096	1,038,795	179,089	-	1,488,716	1,175,637	9,478	32,894	-	238,715
	CUSTOMER	588,221,67	27,440,535	7,135,055	2,055,577	616,306	(23,275)	585,649	188,243	350,718	66,302	96,453	163,961	2,974	3,024	-	17,550,313
	TOTAL	1,184,888,447	662,646,366	37,814,381	111,596,090	3,444,388	(58,648)	82,843,376	13,448,303	4,612,624	259,080	27,844,420	26,045,700	362,884	337,885	-	18,839,286
	PRODUCTION	0.40296310	0.19890458	0.00989220	0.00166447	0.00016447	(0.0001354)	0.00273322	0.00499407	0.00217447	0.00010546	0.001508187	0.00045389	0.000414327	0.000011000	-	0.000011000
	BULKTRAN	0.18413845	0.08487679	0.01640881	0.00046025	0.00008520	(0.00004625)	0.00054799	0.00094436	0.00038479							

KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
COST-OF-SERVICE STUDY  
TWELVE MONTHS ENDING  
FEBRUARY 28, 2017

ALLOCATOR	FUNCTION	Total	RS	SOS	MSS-SEC	MSS-PRI	MSS-SUB	LOS-SEC	LOS-PRI	LOS-SUB	LOS-TRA	KIS-SEC	KIS-PRI	KIS-SUB	KIS-TRA	PS-SEC	PS-PRI	HW	OL	SL
Act 580-allocated on this TOTWEXF	PRODUCTION	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	BULKTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	DISTRN	4,267,604	2,865,608	135,077	480,474	15,158	68,497	387,770	68,497	211,447	-	13,111	3,382	110,899	1,850	1,859	1,859	5,135	1,107	
	DISTEC	1,984,807	1,349,457	65,058	196,306	-	-	12,087	46,138	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	16,256	2,644
	CUSTOMER	2,178,555	919,000	392,818	82,554	10,103	35,201	47,664	16,191	9,005	51,766	6,187	1,621	13,217	274	164	274	231,042	231,042	
	TOTAL	8,270,985	5,134,065	592,953	793,969	77,412	10,103	54,020	84,688	35,201	170,254	6,187	1,621	170,254	2,125	2,142	2,142	282,664	234,793	
	PRODUCTION	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	BULKTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	DISTRN	0,518,339	0,346,647	0,163,315	0,059,048	0,018,329	0,044,649	0,008,291	0,044,649	0,008,291	0,025,648	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	DISTEC	0,218,291	0,079,657	0,037,343	0,015,239	-	0,015,239	-	0,015,239	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
ENERGY	0,263,964	0,111,117	0,047,643	0,015,843	0,007,373	0,007,373	0,011,612	0,007,373	0,011,612	0,008,287	0,007,480	0,000,870	0,001,320	0,001,320	0,001,320	0,001,320	0,001,320	0,001,320	0,001,320	
CUSTOMER	1,000,000	0,620,722	0,178,953	0,068,881	0,005,682	0,012,251	0,002,916	0,002,916	0,002,916	0,002,916	0,002,916	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	
TOTAL	1,000,000	0,620,722	0,178,953	0,068,881	0,005,682	0,012,251	0,002,916	0,002,916	0,002,916	0,002,916	0,002,916	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	
Act 590-allocated on this TOTWEXF	PRODUCTION	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	BULKTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	DISTRN	26,800,804	17,812,120	844,331	3,065,816	94,750	2,298,926	428,157	2,298,926	428,157	21,862	81,952	2,962	693,202	11,565	9,370	9,370	32,100	6,920	
	DISTEC	11,015,123	8,236,024	397,061	1,198,099	-	763,434	-	763,434	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2,922	99,215
	ENERGY	164,017	34,816	20,630	5,911	3,997	2,889	1,012	2,889	1,012	2,206	388	20	600	17	9	691	61,150	25,214	
	CUSTOMER	37,979,944	26,162,860	1,250,021	4,236,255	96,647	3,063,149	429,166	3,063,149	429,166	32,444	102,613	3,244	973,391	11,382	12,261	11,382	182,445	46,272	
	PRODUCTION	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	BULKTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	DISTRN	0,758,476	0,509,659	0,249,346	0,087,918	0,002,947	0,002,947	0,012,323	0,002,947	0,012,323	0,004,984	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	DISTEC	0,656,675	0,418,582	0,195,458	0,068,758	0,001,097	0,001,097	-	0,001,097	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
ENERGY	0,290,624	0,148,582	0,071,945	0,039,145	0,001,097	0,001,097	0,001,097	0,001,097	0,001,097	0,001,097	0,001,097	0,001,097	0,001,097	0,001,097	0,001,097	0,001,097	0,001,097	0,001,097		
CUSTOMER	0,004,382	0,003,170	0,001,537	0,000,563	0,000,021	0,000,021	0,000,021	0,000,021	0,000,021	0,000,021	0,000,021	0,000,021	0,000,021	0,000,021	0,000,021	0,000,021	0,000,021	0,000,021		
TOTAL	1,000,000	0,689,392	0,332,293	0,112,423	0,002,974	0,002,974	0,012,423	0,002,974	0,012,423	0,002,974	0,002,974	0,000,021	0,000,021	0,000,021	0,000,021	0,000,021	0,000,021	0,000,021		
Act 590-allocated on this TOTWEXF	PRODUCTION	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	BULKTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	DISTRN	6,046,531	2,987,285	147,672	414,016	17,026	1,597	76,615	1,597	34,621	1,557	1,557	14,364	235,657	12,423	12,423	12,423	1,639	254	
	DISTEC	1,333,945	649,454	31,344	114,026	3,522	86,149	16,015	86,149	16,015	9,529	3,008	3,008	343,076	432	346	432	1,177	1,177	
	ENERGY	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	CUSTOMER	7,380,476	3,636,739	179,016	654,941	20,548	497,238	92,630	497,238	92,630	44,150	1,557	1,557	1,853,559	2,547	1,886	1,886	25,201	254	
	PRODUCTION	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	BULKTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	DISTRN	0,800,000	0,407,708	0,203,851	0,079,981	0,002,918	0,002,918	0,012,323	0,002,918	0,012,323	0,004,984	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	DISTEC	0,183,000	0,103,720	0,051,860	0,018,360	0,000,562	0,000,562	0,001,097	0,000,562	0,001,097	0,000,562	0,000,562	0,000,562	0,000,562	0,000,562	0,000,562	0,000,562	0,000,562	0,000,562	
ENERGY	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000		
CUSTOMER	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000		
TOTAL	1,000,000	0,491,524	0,241,929	0,088,237	0,002,776	0,002,776	0,012,423	0,002,776	0,012,423	0,002,776	0,002,776	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000	0,000,000		
Act 590-598	PRODUCTION	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	BULKTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	DISTRN	33,166,581	22,166,640	1,044,678	3,794,015	117,255	2,844,648	529,853	2,844,648	529,853	44,150	1,557	1,557	10,417	1,635,628	14,312	11,595	39,724	8,563	
	DISTEC	13,682,256	10,234,729	483,420	1,488,852	439	948,703	-	948,703	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	123,292	20,055
	ENERGY	2,526,967	1,031,597	448,695	127,595	71,420	54,596	18,573	54,596	18,573	40,396	7,098	376	11,018	59,391	315	187	344,542	275,812	
	CUSTOMER	49,339,803	33,432,967	1,894,992	5,410,462	188,675	3,848,137	548,426	3,848,137	548,426	40,396	7,098	127,444	164,646	59,391	14,627	15,414	507,558	304,431	
	PRODUCTION	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	BULKTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	DISTRN	0,676,636	0,448,827	0,211,816	0,076,832	0,002,745	0,057,692	0,017,292	0,057,692	0,017,292	0,001,097	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	DISTEC	0,277,192	0,207,259	0,099,913	0,030,488	0,001,158	0,001,158	-	0,001,158	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
ENERGY	0,051,170	0,039,803	0,020,674	0,008,336	0,001,462	0,001,462	0,002,918	0,001,462	0,002,918	0,001,462	0,001,462	0,001,462	0,001,462	0,001,462	0,001,462	0,001,462	0,001,462	0,001,462		
CUSTOMER	1,000,000	0,670,309	0,341,683	0,109,938	0,003,073	0,003,073	0,011,612	0,003,073	0,011,612	0,003,073	0,003,073	0,003,073	0,003,073	0,003,073	0,003,073	0,003,073	0,003,073	0,003,073		
TOTAL	1,000,000	0,670,309	0,341,683	0,109,938	0,003,073	0,003,073	0,011,612	0,003,073	0,011,612	0,003,073	0,003,073	0,003,073	0,003,073	0,003,073	0,003,073	0,003,073	0,003,073	0,003,073		
Act 590-598	PRODUCTION	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	BULKTRAN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	DISTRN	1,631,651	927,422	417,222	149,916	1,597	411,179	76,615	411,179	76,615	94,651	1,557	1,557	14,364	235,657	12,423	12,423	1,639	254	
	DISTEC	1,333,945	649,454	31,344	114,026	3,522	86,149	16,015	86,149	16,015	9,529	3,008	3,008	343,076	432	346	432	1,177	1,177	
	ENERGY	33,166,581	22,166,640	1,044,678	3,794,015	117,255	2,844,648	529,853	2,844,648	529,853	44,150	1,557	1,557	10,417	1,635,628	14,312	11,595	39,724	8,563	
	CUSTOMER	49,339,803	33,432,967	1,894,992	5,410,462	188,675	3,848,137	548,426	3,848,137	548,426	40,396	7,098	127,444</							

KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
COST-OF-SERVICE STUDY  
TWELVE MONTHS ENDING  
FEBRUARY 28, 2017

ALLOCATOR	FUNCTION	Total	RS	SOS	MSS-SEC	MSS-PRI	MSS-SUB	LCS-SEC	LCS-PRI	LCS-SUB	LCS-TRA	KCS-TRA	PS-SEC	PS-PRI	HW	CL	SL	
Acct 902304	PRODUCTION																	
	SUBTRAN																	
	DISTRIB																	
	DISTSEC																	
	CUSTOMER																	
	TOTAL	5,548,607	4,796,106	596,945	174,795	2,075	160	16,231	1,653	479	56	117	1,023	731	88	250	(37,677)	1,257
	PRODUCTION																	
	SUBTRAN																	
	DISTRIB																	
	DISTSEC																	
CUSTOMER																		
TOTAL	5,548,607	4,796,106	596,945	174,795	2,075	160	16,231	1,653	479	56	117	1,023	731	88	250	(37,677)	1,257	
Acct 901905	PRODUCTION																	
	SUBTRAN																	
	DISTRIB																	
	DISTSEC																	
	CUSTOMER																	
	TOTAL	1,000,000	862,570	137,430	17,930	517	167	16,673	1,728	488	58	151	1,063	790	91	260	(38,166)	1,307
	PRODUCTION																	
	SUBTRAN																	
	DISTRIB																	
	DISTSEC																	
CUSTOMER																		
TOTAL	1,000,000	862,570	137,430	17,930	517	167	16,673	1,728	488	58	151	1,063	790	91	260	(38,166)	1,307	
A&G Regulatory	PRODUCTION																	
	SUBTRAN																	
	DISTRIB																	
	DISTSEC																	
	CUSTOMER																	
	TOTAL	1,000,000	862,570	137,430	17,930	517	167	16,673	1,728	488	58	151	1,063	790	91	260	(38,166)	1,307
	PRODUCTION																	
	SUBTRAN																	
	DISTRIB																	
	DISTSEC																	
CUSTOMER																		
TOTAL	1,000,000	862,570	137,430	17,930	517	167	16,673	1,728	488	58	151	1,063	790	91	260	(38,166)	1,307	
Acct 907810	PRODUCTION																	
	SUBTRAN																	
	DISTRIB																	
	DISTSEC																	
	CUSTOMER																	
	TOTAL	1,000,000	862,570	137,430	17,930	517	167	16,673	1,728	488	58	151	1,063	790	91	260	(38,166)	1,307
	PRODUCTION																	
	SUBTRAN																	
	DISTRIB																	
	DISTSEC																	
CUSTOMER																		
TOTAL	1,000,000	862,570	137,430	17,930	517	167	16,673	1,728	488	58	151	1,063	790	91	260	(38,166)	1,307	
Acct 907810	PRODUCTION																	
	SUBTRAN																	
	DISTRIB																	
	DISTSEC																	
	CUSTOMER																	
	TOTAL	1,000,000	862,570	137,430	17,930	517	167	16,673	1,728	488	58	151	1,063	790	91	260	(38,166)	1,307
	PRODUCTION																	
	SUBTRAN																	
	DISTRIB																	
	DISTSEC																	
CUSTOMER																		
TOTAL	1,000,000	862,570	137,430	17,930	517	167	16,673	1,728	488	58	151	1,063	790	91	260	(38,166)	1,307	
Acct 907810	PRODUCTION																	
	SUBTRAN																	
	DISTRIB																	
	DISTSEC																	
	CUSTOMER																	
	TOTAL	1,000,000	862,570	137,430	17,930	517	167	16,673	1,728	488	58	151	1,063	790	91	260	(38,166)	1,307
	PRODUCTION																	
	SUBTRAN																	
	DISTRIB																	
	DISTSEC																	
CUSTOMER																		
TOTAL	1,000,000	862,570	137,430	17,930	517	167	16,673	1,728	488	58	151	1,063	790	91	260	(38,166)	1,307	
Acct 907810	PRODUCTION																	
	SUBTRAN																	
	DISTRIB																	
	DISTSEC																	
	CUSTOMER																	
	TOTAL	1,000,000	862,570	137,430	17,930	517	167	16,673	1,728	488	58	151	1,063	790	91	260	(38,166)	1,307
	PRODUCTION																	
	SUBTRAN																	
	DISTRIB																	
	DISTSEC																	
CUSTOMER																		
TOTAL	1,000,000	862,570	137,430	17,930	517	167	16,673	1,728	488	58	151	1,063	790	91	260	(38,166)	1,307	
Acct 907810	PRODUCTION																	
	SUBTRAN																	
	DISTRIB																	
	DISTSEC																	
	CUSTOMER																	
	TOTAL	1,000,000	862,570	137,430	17,930	517	167	16,673	1,728	488	58	151	1,063	790	91	260	(38,166)	1,307
	PRODUCTION																	
	SUBTRAN																	
	DISTRIB																	
	DISTSEC																	
CUSTOMER																		
TOTAL	1,000,000	862,570	137,430	17,930	517	167	16,673	1,728	488	58	151	1,063	790	91	260	(38,166)	1,307	
Acct 907810	PRODUCTION																	
	SUBTRAN																	
	DISTRIB																	
	DISTSEC																	
	CUSTOMER																	
	TOTAL	1,000,000	862,570	137,430	17,930	517	167	16,673	1,728	488	58	151	1,063	790	91	260	(38,166)	1,307
	PRODUCTION																	
	SUBTRAN																	
	DISTRIB																	
	DISTSEC																	
CUSTOMER																		
TOTAL	1,000,000	862,																

KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
COST-OF-SERVICE STUDY  
TWELVE MONTHS ENDING  
FEBRUARY 28, 2017

ALLOCATOR	FUNCTION	Total	RS	SGS	MSS-SEC	MSS-PRI	MSS-TRA	MSS-SUB	LOS-TRA	KIS-SEC	IGS-PRI	IGS-SUB	KIS-TRA	PS-SEC	PS-PRI	HW	OL	SL	
Production O&M Labor	PRODUCTION	129,465.63	6,326.033	312,867	1,146,013	36,072	3,383	73,350	3,298	30,431	498,035	2,631,971	475,290	267,528	4,481	3,472			
	SUBTRAN																		
	DISTRIB																		
	CUSTOMER																		
	TOTAL																		
LABOR PROD	PRODUCTION	162,311.32	7,598.227	395,119	1,421,977	48,443	4,191	94,542	4,280	40,073	667,301	3,833,162	657,651	336,684	5,591	4,709	26,764	5,296	
LABOR PROD	SUBTRAN																		
LABOR PROD	DISTRIB																		
LABOR PROD	CUSTOMER																		
LABOR PROD	TOTAL																		
LABOR REVENUE	PRODUCTION	0.2083991	0.0791994	0.0050754	0.01700216	0.0005437	0.0004982	0.01550111	0.00297361	0.00059403	0.01043031	0.05921895	0.01125322	0.00419972	0.00006836	0.00007026	0.00164892	0.00002631	
LABOR REVENUE	SUBTRAN																		
LABOR REVENUE	DISTRIB																		
LABOR REVENUE	CUSTOMER																		
LABOR REVENUE	TOTAL																		
RENT REVENUES	PRODUCTION	1,946	158	30,514	5,525	174	16	4,200	793	354	2,401	12,689	2,291	1,280	22	17			
RENT REVENUES	SUBTRAN																		
RENT REVENUES	DISTRIB																		
RENT REVENUES	CUSTOMER																		
RENT REVENUES	TOTAL																		
RENT REVENUES	PRODUCTION	18,026,886	78,898,887	19,003,211	5,600,136	19,003,211	5,600,136	19,003,211	5,600,136	19,003,211	5,600,136	19,003,211	5,600,136	19,003,211	5,600,136	19,003,211	5,600,136	19,003,211	5,600,136
RENT REVENUES	SUBTRAN																		
RENT REVENUES	DISTRIB																		
RENT REVENUES	CUSTOMER																		
RENT REVENUES	TOTAL																		
RENT REVENUES	PRODUCTION	0.0048458	0.0041739	0.0020650	0.0007541	0.0000231	0.0000223	0.00010714	0.0000209	0.0000209	0.00017270	0.00031371	0.0000296	0.0000296	0.0000296	0.0000296	0.0000296	0.0000296	
RENT REVENUES	SUBTRAN																		
RENT REVENUES	DISTRIB																		
RENT REVENUES	CUSTOMER																		
RENT REVENUES	TOTAL																		
RENT REVENUES	PRODUCTION	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	
RENT REVENUES	SUBTRAN																		
RENT REVENUES	DISTRIB																		
RENT REVENUES	CUSTOMER																		
RENT REVENUES	TOTAL																		
RENT REVENUES	PRODUCTION	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	
RENT REVENUES	SUBTRAN																		
RENT REVENUES	DISTRIB																		
RENT REVENUES	CUSTOMER																		
RENT REVENUES	TOTAL																		
RENT REVENUES	PRODUCTION	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	
RENT REVENUES	SUBTRAN																		
RENT REVENUES	DISTRIB																		
RENT REVENUES	CUSTOMER																		
RENT REVENUES	TOTAL																		
RENT REVENUES	PRODUCTION	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	
RENT REVENUES	SUBTRAN																		
RENT REVENUES	DISTRIB																		
RENT REVENUES	CUSTOMER																		
RENT REVENUES	TOTAL																		
RENT REVENUES	PRODUCTION	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	
RENT REVENUES	SUBTRAN																		
RENT REVENUES	DISTRIB																		
RENT REVENUES	CUSTOMER																		
RENT REVENUES	TOTAL																		
RENT REVENUES	PRODUCTION	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	
RENT REVENUES	SUBTRAN																		
RENT REVENUES	DISTRIB																		
RENT REVENUES	CUSTOMER																		
RENT REVENUES	TOTAL																		
RENT REVENUES	PRODUCTION	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	
RENT REVENUES	SUBTRAN																		
RENT REVENUES	DISTRIB																		
RENT REVENUES	CUSTOMER																		
RENT REVENUES	TOTAL																		
RENT REVENUES	PRODUCTION	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	
RENT REVENUES	SUBTRAN																		
RENT REVENUES	DISTRIB																		
RENT REVENUES	CUSTOMER																		
RENT REVENUES	TOTAL																		
RENT REVENUES	PRODUCTION	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	
RENT REVENUES	SUBTRAN																		
RENT REVENUES	DISTRIB																		
RENT REVENUES	CUSTOMER																		
RENT REVENUES	TOTAL																		
RENT REVENUES	PRODUCTION	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	
RENT REVENUES	SUBTRAN																		
RENT REVENUES	DISTRIB																		
RENT REVENUES	CUSTOMER																		
RENT REVENUES	TOTAL																		
RENT REVENUES	PRODUCTION	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	0.0000000	
RENT REVENUES	SUBTRAN																		
RENT REVENUES	DISTRIB																		
RENT REVENUES	CUSTOMER																		
RENT REVENUES	TOTAL																		

KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
COST-OF-SERVICE STUDY  
TWELVE MONTHS ENDING  
FEBRUARY 28, 2017

ALLOCATOR	FUNCTION	Total	RS	SOS	MSS-SEC	MSS-PR	MSS-SUB	LOS-SEC	LOS-PR	LOS-SUB	LOS-TRA	KCS-TRA	PS-SEC	PS-PR	HW	CL	SL	
Total Expenses	PRODUCTION	162,841,745	76,585,665	4,483,701	15,677,657	456,493	866,247	11,956,117	2,276,977	666,247	46,654	5,711,462	3,493,749	56,511	48,866	-	-	
	BULKTRAN	224,445,796	9,300,876	165,143	14,938	14,938	14,938	1,839,537	1,839,537	1,839,537	1,839,537	1,839,537	1,839,537	1,839,537	1,839,537	1,839,537	1,839,537	
	SUBTRAN	2,112,232	165,904	7,547,715	15,959	413,771	80,522	41,871	11,274	11,274	11,274	11,274	11,274	11,274	11,274	11,274	11,274	
	DISTRN	56,770,365	35,855,881	2,486,808	210,422	5,477,977	1,032,866	1,032,866	1,032,866	1,032,866	1,032,866	1,032,866	1,032,866	1,032,866	1,032,866	1,032,866	1,032,866	
	DISTSEC	25,321,236	17,897,016	3,161,796	2,023,297	1,032,866	67,146	67,146	67,146	67,146	67,146	67,146	67,146	67,146	67,146	67,146	67,146	
	CUSTOMER	183,658,887	10,669,761	8,672,020	3,914,651	3,914,651	1,460,630	1,460,630	1,460,630	1,460,630	1,460,630	1,460,630	1,460,630	1,460,630	1,460,630	1,460,630	1,460,630	
	TOTAL	523,190,005	241,412,671	16,628,173	48,586,033	1,496,147	2,736,876	13,506	13,506	13,506	13,506	13,506	13,506	13,506	13,506	13,506	13,506	
	PRODUCTION	18,696,886	78,888,887	19,003,211	5,009,136	54,095	1,194,136	51,971	416,976	2,766,647	398,104	4,111,785	64,330	168,140	18,484,515	11,097,773	168,140	64,330
	BULKTRAN	10,889,520	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	
	SUBTRAN	310,726,444	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	
DISTRN	64,258,545	37,341,600	2,853,786	9,486,891	64,258,545	37,341,600	2,853,786	9,486,891	64,258,545	37,341,600	2,853,786	9,486,891	64,258,545	37,341,600	2,853,786	9,486,891		
DISTSEC	28,756,844	18,741,932	1,560,886	4,233,886	28,756,844	18,741,932	1,560,886	4,233,886	28,756,844	18,741,932	1,560,886	4,233,886	28,756,844	18,741,932	1,560,886	4,233,886		
CUSTOMER	235,203,982	90,055,697	5,695,776	19,047,569	235,203,982	90,055,697	5,695,776	19,047,569	235,203,982	90,055,697	5,695,776	19,047,569	235,203,982	90,055,697	5,695,776	19,047,569		
TOTAL	563,763,961	247,522,700	17,426,611	56,378,162	17,426,611	56,378,162	17,426,611	56,378,162	17,426,611	56,378,162	17,426,611	56,378,162	17,426,611	56,378,162	17,426,611	56,378,162		
PRODUCTION	48,634,142	23,070,899	1,190,590	4,352,834	48,634,142	23,070,899	1,190,590	4,352,834	48,634,142	23,070,899	1,190,590	4,352,834	48,634,142	23,070,899	1,190,590	4,352,834		
BULKTRAN	5,100,719	252,653	97,543	29,340	5,100,719	252,653	97,543	29,340	5,100,719	252,653	97,543	29,340	5,100,719	252,653	97,543	29,340		
SUBTRAN	10,889,520	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	10,889,520	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	10,889,520	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889	10,889,520	1,000,889	1,000,889	1,000,889		
DISTRN	3,615,119	2,759,810	371,304	141,201	3,615,119	2,759,810	371,304	141,201	3,615,119	2,759,810	371,304	141,201	3,615,119	2,759,810	371,304	141,201		
DISTSEC	43,243,670	16,648,448	1,079,591	3,556,323	43,243,670	16,648,448	1,079,591	3,556,323	43,243,670	16,648,448	1,079,591	3,556,323	43,243,670	16,648,448	1,079,591	3,556,323		
CUSTOMER	4,687,95	21,253	76,706	12,831	4,687,95	21,253	76,706	12,831	4,687,95	21,253	76,706	12,831	4,687,95	21,253	76,706	12,831		
TOTAL	68,363,861	34,162,397	2,046,130	683,656	68,363,861	34,162,397	2,046,130	683,656	68,363,861	34,162,397	2,046,130	683,656	68,363,861	34,162,397	2,046,130	683,656		
PRODUCTION	17,594,275	13,634,961	132,509	18,177	17,594,275	13,634,961	132,509	18,177	17,594,275	13,634,961	132,509	18,177	17,594,275	13,634,961	132,509	18,177		
BULKTRAN	3,683,132	2,870,264	24,550	50,446	3,683,132	2,870,264	24,550	50,446	3,683,132	2,870,264	24,550	50,446	3,683,132	2,870,264	24,550	50,446		
SUBTRAN	58,116,195	3,683,132	2,870,264	24,550	58,116,195	3,683,132	2,870,264	24,550	58,116,195	3,683,132	2,870,264	24,550	58,116,195	3,683,132	2,870,264	24,550		
DISTRN	19,277,222	72,407,249	4,616,165	15,511,646	19,277,222	72,407,249	4,616,165	15,511,646	19,277,222	72,407,249	4,616,165	15,511,646	19,277,222	72,407,249	4,616,165	15,511,646		
DISTSEC	504,002,211	216,341,050	16,632,507	51,766,142	504,002,211	216,341,050	16,632,507	51,766,142	504,002,211	216,341,050	16,632,507	51,766,142	504,002,211	216,341,050	16,632,507	51,766,142		
CUSTOMER	1,039,662,111	504,002,211	16,632,507	51,766,142	1,039,662,111	504,002,211	16,632,507	51,766,142	1,039,662,111	504,002,211	16,632,507	51,766,142	1,039,662,111	504,002,211	16,632,507	51,766,142		
TOTAL	1,759,427,5	863,363,861	34,162,397	1,190,590	1,759,427,5	863,363,861	34,162,397	1,190,590	1,759,427,5	863,363,861	34,162,397	1,190,590	1,759,427,5	863,363,861	34,162,397	1,190,590		
PRODUCTION	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000		
BULKTRAN	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000		
SUBTRAN	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000		
DISTRN	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000		
DISTSEC	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000		
CUSTOMER	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000		
TOTAL	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000		
PRODUCTION	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000		
BULKTRAN	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000		
SUBTRAN	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000		
DISTRN	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000		
DISTSEC	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000		
CUSTOMER	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000		
TOTAL	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000		

REVEEC\_EXP\_OM (allocates the O&M portion of the Customer Residuals) (Year End Customer) Adjustment. It is spread to the functions with each tariff class using the O&M.

REVEEC\_EXP\_OM (allocates the O&M portion of the Customer Residuals) (Year End Customer) Adjustment. It is spread to the functions with each tariff class using the O&M.

REVEEC\_EXP\_OM (allocates the O&M portion of the Customer Residuals) (Year End Customer) Adjustment. It is spread to the functions with each tariff class using the O&M.



**Kentucky Power Company**  
**Proposed Revenue Allocation**  
**Twelve Months Ended February, 28, 2017**

Current Class (1)	Current Revenue (2)	Rate Base (3)	Current Income (4)	Current ROR % (5)	Proposed Revenue Allocation					Percent Increase (11)
					Income Increase (6)	Income (7)	ROR % (8)	Revenue Increase (9)	Sales Revenue (10)	
RS	216,341,050	652,486,366	7,048,662	1.08	22,660,786	29,709,448	4.55	37,237,355	253,578,405	17.21
SGS	18,632,507	37,514,381	3,959,664	10.56	1,125,152	5,084,816	13.55	1,848,907	20,481,414	9.92
MGS	53,484,637	114,971,829	9,505,162	8.27	3,579,804	13,084,966	11.38	5,882,515	59,367,152	11.00
LGS	51,515,378	101,363,382	8,399,008	8.29	3,155,140	11,554,148	11.40	5,184,686	56,700,064	10.06
IGS	139,030,771	240,509,510	13,166,219	5.47	7,824,469	20,990,688	8.73	12,857,564	151,888,335	9.25
PS	11,535,619	26,428,694	1,631,776	6.17	850,553	2,482,329	9.39	1,397,672	12,933,291	12.12
MW	194,881	337,885	37,818	11.19	10,026	47,844	14.16	16,476	211,357	8.45
OL	8,254,025	18,839,286	2,836,123	15.05	522,655	3,358,778	17.83	858,854	9,112,879	10.41
SL	1,411,343	2,437,113	382,116	15.68	66,851	448,967	18.42	109,853	1,521,196	7.78
<b>Total</b>	<b>500,400,211</b>	<b>1,194,888,447</b>	<b>46,966,548</b>	<b>3.93</b>	<b>39,795,436</b>	<b>86,761,984</b>	<b>7.26</b>	<b>65,393,882</b>	<b>565,794,093</b>	<b>13.07</b>

Gross Rev Conversion Factor: 1.64325

**Kentucky Power Company**  
**Proposed Revenue Allocation**  
**Twelve Months Ended February, 28, 2017**

Current Class (1)	Current Revenue (2)	Rate Base (3)	Current Income (4)	Current ROR % (5)	Current Equalized Rate of Return					Sales Revenue (11)	Current Subsidy (12)=(1)-(2)	Relative ROR
					Percent Increase (6)	Revenue Increase (7)	Income Increase (8)	Income (9)	ROR % (10)			
RS	216,341,050	652,486,366	7,048,662	1.08	14.13	30,561,361	18,598,111	25,646,773	3.93	246,902,411	30,561,361	0.27
SGS	18,632,507	37,514,381	3,959,664	10.56	-21.92	(4,083,670)	(2,485,116)	1,474,548	3.93	14,548,837	(4,083,670)	2.69
MGS	53,484,637	114,971,829	9,505,162	8.27	-15.32	(8,193,338)	(4,986,054)	4,519,108	3.93	45,291,299	(8,193,338)	2.10
LGS	51,515,378	101,363,382	8,399,008	8.29	-14.08	(7,254,618)	(4,414,797)	3,984,211	3.93	44,260,760	(7,254,618)	2.11
IGS	139,030,771	240,509,510	13,166,219	5.47	-4.39	(6,100,895)	(3,712,699)	9,453,520	3.93	132,929,876	(6,100,895)	1.39
PS	11,535,619	26,428,694	1,631,776	6.17	-8.45	(974,388)	(592,964)	1,038,812	3.93	10,561,231	(974,388)	1.57
MW	194,881	337,885	37,818	11.19	-20.69	(40,321)	(24,537)	13,281	3.93	154,560	(40,321)	2.85
OL	8,254,025	18,839,286	2,836,123	15.05	-41.72	(3,443,632)	(2,095,622)	740,501	3.93	4,810,393	(3,443,632)	3.83
SL	1,411,343	2,437,113	382,116	15.68	-33.34	(470,499)	(286,322)	95,794	3.93	940,844	(470,499)	3.99
Total	500,400,211	1,194,888,447	46,966,548	3.93	0.00	0	0	46,966,548	3.93	500,400,211	0	1.00

Gross Rev Conversion Factor: 1.643251

**Kentucky Power Company**  
**Proposed Revenue Allocation**  
**Twelve Months Ended February, 28, 2017**

Current Class (1)	Current Revenue (2)	Rate Base (3)	Current Income (4)	Current ROR % (5)	Equalized Rate of Return				95% of Current Subsidy (12)	Proposed Increase (13)=(7)-(12)	Percent Increase (14)		
					Percent Increase (6)	Revenue Increase (7)	Income Increase (8)	Income (9)				ROR % (10)	Sales Revenue (11)
RS	216,341,050	652,486,366	7,048,662	1.08	30.63	66,270,648	40,328,992	47,377,654	7.26	282,611,698	29,033,293	37,237,355	17.21
SGS	18,632,507	37,514,381	3,959,664	10.56	-10.90	(2,030,580)	(1,235,709)	2,723,955	7.26	16,601,927	(3,879,487)	1,848,907	9.92
MGS	53,484,637	114,971,829	9,505,162	8.27	-3.55	(1,901,156)	(1,156,948)	8,348,214	7.26	51,583,481	(7,783,671)	5,882,515	11.00
LGS	51,515,378	101,363,382	8,399,008	8.29	-3.31	(1,707,201)	(1,038,917)	7,360,091	7.26	49,808,177	(6,891,887)	5,184,686	10.06
IGS	139,030,771	240,509,510	13,166,219	5.47	5.08	7,061,714	4,297,405	17,463,624	7.26	146,092,485	(5,795,850)	12,857,564	9.25
PS	11,535,619	26,428,694	1,631,776	6.17	4.09	472,003	287,237	1,919,013	7.26	12,007,622	(925,669)	1,397,672	12.12
MW	194,881	337,885	37,818	11.19	-11.20	(21,829)	(13,284)	24,534	7.26	173,052	(38,305)	16,476	8.45
OL	8,254,025	18,839,286	2,836,123	15.05	-29.23	(2,412,596)	(1,468,185)	1,367,938	7.26	5,841,429	(3,271,450)	858,854	10.41
SL	1,411,343	2,437,113	382,116	15.68	-23.89	(337,121)	(205,155)	176,961	7.26	1,074,222	(446,974)	109,853	7.78
Total	500,400,211	1,194,888,447	46,966,548	3.93	13.07	65,393,882	39,795,436	86,761,984	7.26	565,794,093	0	65,393,882	13.07
								86,761,984					

Gross Rev Conversion Factor: 1.643251

**COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY**  
**BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION**

**In the Matter of:**

Electronic Application Of Kentucky Power )  
Company For (1) A General Adjustment Of Its )  
Rates For Electric Service; (2) An Order )  
Approving Its 2017 Environmental Compliance )  
Plan; (3) An Order Approving Its Tariffs And )  
Riders; (4) An Order Approving Accounting )  
Practices To Establish Regulatory Assets And )  
Liabilities; And (5) An Order Granting All Other )  
Required Approvals And Relief )

Case No. 2017-00179

**DIRECT TESTIMONY OF**  
**ANDREW R. CARLIN**  
**ON BEHALF OF KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY**



**DIRECT TESTIMONY OF  
ANDREW R. CARLIN, ON BEHALF OF  
KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION OF KENTUCKY**

**CASE NO. 2017-00179**

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

I.	Introduction .....	1
II.	Overview of Compensation Practices .....	5
III.	Competitiveness of Total Compensation .....	14
IV.	Types of Incentive Compensation Offered by Kentucky Power, AEP and AEPSC .....	22
	A. Annual Incentive Compensation.....	22
	B. Long-term Incentive Compensation.....	30
V.	Employee Benefits .....	35
VI.	Summary .....	39

**DIRECT TESTIMONY OF  
ANDREW R. CARLIN, ON BEHALF OF  
KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION OF KENTUCKY**

**I. INTRODUCTION**

1 **Q. PLEASE STATE YOUR NAME, POSITION AND BUSINESS ADDRESS.**

2 A. My name is Andrew R. Carlin. My business address is American Electric Power, 15th  
3 Floor, One Riverside Plaza, Columbus, Ohio 43215. My position is Director of  
4 Compensation & Executive Benefits for the American Electric Power Service  
5 Corporation (“AEPSC”), a wholly owned subsidiary of American Electric Power  
6 Company, Inc. (“AEP”). AEP is the parent company of Kentucky Power Company  
7 (“Kentucky Power” or the “Company”). AEPSC supplies engineering, financing,  
8 accounting and similar planning and advisory services to operating companies in  
9 eleven jurisdictions, including Kentucky Power. In this testimony I refer to Kentucky  
10 Power and AEPSC collectively as the “Companies”.

11 **Q. PLEASE DESCRIBE YOUR EDUCATION, PROFESSIONAL  
12 QUALIFICATIONS AND BUSINESS EXPERIENCE.**

13 A. I received a Bachelor of Arts Degree from Bowdoin College in 1988 with majors in  
14 Economics and Government. I also received a Master’s of Business Administration  
15 Degree from the J. L. Kellogg Graduate School of Management at Northwestern  
16 University in 1992, with concentrations in finance, management strategy, and  
17 accounting.

1           From 1987 to 1988, I worked for Putnam Investor Services as a Shareholder  
2 Services Representative. From 1988 to 1990 and in the summer of 1991, I worked as  
3 an Associate Consultant and Research Analyst in the U.S. Compensation Practice for  
4 William M. Mercer, a leading international human resource consulting firm. From  
5 1992 to 2000, I worked for Bank One Corporation, now part of J.P. Morgan Chase, in  
6 multiple planning, finance and compensation capacities.

7           I joined AEPSC as the Director of Executive Compensation & Benefits in  
8 2000. In 2002 I took on responsibility for employee compensation, in addition to my  
9 executive compensation and benefits responsibilities. In my current position, as a  
10 member of the AEPSC compensation group, I am responsible for, among other  
11 things, developing and maintaining effective and cost-efficient compensation  
12 programs for Kentucky Power and its affiliates.

13 **Q.   WHAT SERVICE DOES THE AEPSC COMPENSATION GROUP PROVIDE**  
14 **TO KENTUCKY POWER, AEP AND AEPSC?**

15 A.   The compensation group is a department within Human Resources that is responsible  
16 for the design, development, and administration of employee compensation program  
17 and some of the employee benefit plans for the AEP System, including for employees  
18 of Kentucky Power. The compensation group conducts ongoing research and  
19 recommends changes to compensation programs as necessary to prudently manage  
20 employee compensation. The compensation group also develops communications  
21 materials and manages compensation plans and programs in compliance with federal  
22 and state regulations related to employee pay. The compensation group works in  
23 coordination with the AEPSC team responsible for non-compensation employee

1 benefits; to ensure that employee Total Compensation (defined below) and benefits,  
2 as a whole, is market-competitive. This is done by comparing the Companies'  
3 compensation to that of other employers, which is obtained through the use of third-  
4 party compensation surveys. The list of compensation surveys the compensation  
5 group utilizes is provided as Exhibit ARC-1. This coordination enables AEP and its  
6 subsidiaries to recruit and retain the qualified employees who are required to provide  
7 service to customers.

8 **Q. HAVE YOU PREVIOUSLY TESTIFIED BEFORE A REGULATORY BODY?**

9 A. Yes. The list of regulatory proceedings is provided in Exhibit ARC-2.

10 **Q. WHAT IS THE PURPOSE OF YOUR TESTIMONY?**

11 A. The purpose of my testimony is to show that the compensation opportunity provided  
12 to employees is reasonable, customary, prudent, and market-competitive. My  
13 testimony also will demonstrate that the Companies' compensation strategy, which  
14 offers employees the basic ability to earn market comparable compensation, which  
15 includes a combination of base pay and incentive compensation, benefits customers  
16 through the cost and quality of the work that employees perform on behalf of  
17 customers. I will show that the compensation opportunity provided to Kentucky  
18 Power employees and Kentucky Power's allocated share of the compensation for  
19 AEPSC employees is vital for recruiting, engaging, retaining and directing the efforts  
20 of employees with the skills and experience necessary to efficiently and effectively  
21 provide electric services to Kentucky Power customers.

1 **Q. WHAT ARE THE COMPENSATION TERMS USED IN THIS TESTIMONY?**

2 A. The Companies compensates all employees with a combination of a fixed base  
3 compensation (“Base Pay”) and a variable annual or short-term incentive  
4 compensation opportunity (“STI”). I refer to the sum of these two types of  
5 compensation (Base Pay + STI) as Total Cash Compensation (“TCC”).  
6 Approximately 1,050 positions in the AEP system also have a long-term incentive  
7 (“LTI”) compensation opportunity. These 1,050 positions require unique skills and  
8 involve roles for which long-term continuity, prudence and vision are required. Total  
9 Compensation (“Total Compensation”) is comprised of Base Pay, STI and, for  
10 eligible positions, LTI (Base Pay + STI +LTI). Total Compensation and TCC are the  
11 same for employees who do not have an LTI opportunity.

12 **Q. ARE YOU SPONSORING EXHIBITS IN THIS TESTIMONY?**

13 A. Yes, I am sponsoring the following exhibits:

- 14 • Exhibit ARC-1 (Survey List for 2016)
- 15 • Exhibit ARC-2 (Witness Participation Proceeding List)
- 16 • Exhibit ARC-3 (Towers Watson 2010 Annual Incentive Plan Design Survey  
17 Findings Report)
- 18 • Exhibit ARC-4 (KPCO TCC vs. Market for Technical, Craft and Clerical  
19 Positions)
- 20 • Exhibit ARC-5 (KPCO TCC vs. Market for Exempt Positions)
- 21 • Exhibit ARC-6 (TCC vs. Market for Executive Positions)
- 22 • Exhibit ARC-7 (CAHRS, Evaluating the Utility of Performance-Based Pay)
- 23 • Exhibit ARC-8 (2016 ICP Goals for Distribution)

- 1 • Exhibit ARC-9 (2016 ICP Funding Measures)
- 2 • Exhibit ARC-10 (Benefit Plan Design and Employee Cost Summary Grid –
- 3 2016)

## **II. OVERVIEW OF COMPENSATION PRACTICES**

4 **Q. WHAT IS THE PURPOSE OF THE COMPANIES' EMPLOYEE**  
5 **COMPENSATION PLAN?**

6 A. The Companies uses a Total Compensation strategy to recruit and retain employees  
7 with the skills needed for the service and support of our customers. The Companies'  
8 compensation strategy must be fair and market-competitive to enable the Companies  
9 to attract, retain and motivate employees with the abilities and experience necessary  
10 to provide reliable electric service, safely, efficiently and effectively, for Kentucky  
11 Power customers.

12 **Q. WHAT ARE SOME OF THE COMPANIES' OPTIONS IN HOW IT PAYS**  
13 **COMPENSATION TO EMPLOYEES?**

14 A. Realizing that the Companies' compensation strategy must allow employees to earn a  
15 market-competitive wage, the basic choices in employee pay strategy are: (1) to use a  
16 100% fixed base pay to provide market-competitive compensation; or (2) a  
17 combination of lower fixed base pay with a variable pay opportunity tied to  
18 performance that, in combination with base pay, brings employee's compensation  
19 opportunity to market-competitive levels. Both of these pay strategies pay employees  
20 at the same market-competitive level for similar positions assuming target  
21 performance on average for the variable component of pay.

1 **Q. WHAT IS THE COMPANIES' OVERALL APPROACH TO HOW AN**  
2 **EMPLOYEE EARNS PAYROLL COMPENSATION?**

3 A. The Companies utilize the combination method which uses lower base pay and a  
4 variable incentive opportunity portion that varies based on performance. This  
5 compensation strategy is used for all levels of positions

6 **Q. WHY DO THE COMPANIES PAY EMPLOYEES IN THIS MANNER?**

7 A. The design of the Companies' compensation programs and, specifically, its annual  
8 and long-term incentive compensation programs, has been developed prudently and  
9 appropriately from a customer-focused and business perspective. The compensation  
10 strategy described in this testimony uses base pay and defined employee goals to  
11 foster efficiency, safety and improvement in the customer experience. This pay  
12 strategy motivates employees to lower costs and generate efficiencies that benefit  
13 customers while also maintaining employee compensation opportunity at reasonable  
14 market-competitive rates that enable the Companies to attract and retain the suitable  
15 employees needed to efficiently and effectively provide its electric service to  
16 customers.

17 **Q. WHAT ARE THE CUSTOMER BENEFITS DRIVEN BY EMPLOYEES**  
18 **EARNING THEIR PAYROLL COMPENSATION USING THIS**  
19 **COMBINATION METHOD?**

20 A. The Companies' compensation method creates a culture of high performance and cost  
21 consciousness which reduces the cost of service for customers. The continuous  
22 improvements this type of culture produces results in efficiencies that lower costs of  
23 service which benefits customers through lower rates.

1 **Q. WHY IS TOTAL COMPENSATION CHOSEN AS THE PRIMARY POINT OF**  
2 **COMPARISON TO MARKET COMPENSATION RATHER THAN BASE**  
3 **SALARY LEVELS?**

4 A. Total Compensation is chosen as the primary point of comparison because it includes  
5 all statistically significant types of compensation earned by employees in the market  
6 at the market-competitive level. Market compensation survey information provided in  
7 ARC Exhibit-4, ARC Exhibit-5, and ARC Exhibit-6, shows that the target level of  
8 annual incentive compensation is a statistically significant and often a substantial  
9 component of market-competitive compensation for nearly every position. This  
10 survey information also shows that the target level of long-term compensation is a  
11 statistically significant and often a substantial component of market-competitive  
12 compensation for those positions to which the Companies provides such  
13 compensation. Employees and prospective employees evaluate the sum of  
14 compensation packages in their entirety when evaluating pay rate. No understanding  
15 or assessment of market-competitive employee pay would be complete or valid unless  
16 all types of pay are included in the equation.

17 **Q. IS IT APPROPRIATE FOR THE COMPANY TO RECOVER EMPLOYEE**  
18 **INCENTIVE EXPENSE THROUGH BASE RATES?**

19 A. Yes. The Companies' compensation program has been in place for more than 20  
20 years. Customers have and will continue to receive financial benefits due to the  
21 effective design and operation of the company's Total Compensation program,  
22 through a lower cost of service. These lower costs and efficiencies are fostered by  
23 incentive compensation and are achieved while maintaining employee compensation

1 at market-competitive rates. This compensation strategy has historically provided  
2 advantages to customers and produced substantial additional benefits that have  
3 already been reflected in the Company's actual expenses for many prior years,  
4 including the test year. Because of these benefits, and because the incentive  
5 compensation opportunity serves only to bring employee compensation to market-  
6 competitive levels, it is reasonable for these employee expenses to be included in the  
7 cost of service.

8 **Q. IS THE COMPANIES' EMPLOYEE COMPENSATION SHOWN TO BE**  
9 **CONSISTENT WITH THIRD PARTY SURVEY MARKET COMPENSATION**  
10 **STUDIES?**

11 A. Yes. In fact target employee compensation is shown ranking below the market  
12 median as shown in ARC Exhibits 4, 5, and 6.

13 **Q. WHY MUST THE COMPANIES PROVIDE EMPLOYEES WITH A**  
14 **MARKET-COMPETITIVE TOTAL COMPENSATION PACKAGE?**

15 A. Like most other regulated utility employers, the Companies must provide a market-  
16 competitive Total Compensation opportunity to efficiently and effectively attract and  
17 retain an adequately skilled and experienced workforce. Attracting and retaining such  
18 a workforce is reasonable and necessary for the safe, efficient and effective provision  
19 of service to customers and the operation of most aspects of the Company's business.

20 **Q. WHAT WOULD BE THE IMPLICATIONS TO THE COMPANY AND ITS**  
21 **CUSTOMERS IF THE COMPANIES WERE TO DECIDE TO REDUCE ITS**  
22 **COMPENSATION TO LESS THAN MARKET-COMPETITIVE LEVELS?**

1 A. Reducing employees' target Total Compensation to less than the market-competitive  
2 range would have substantial negative implications for the Company and its cost of  
3 service to customers. It is likely that the compensation expense saved would be more  
4 than offset by increased hiring and training expense due to increased employee  
5 turnover, as well as lower employee productivity, as it would take new employees  
6 time to learn to perform their jobs safely, efficiently and effectively. This is  
7 particularly true for linemen and other craft positions that require lengthy  
8 apprenticeships to learn the skills needed to work independently and safely. It  
9 requires AEP's Lineman five years to reach the journeyman (Lineman A) level in  
10 which they are fully proficient in their job. It would not be economical for the  
11 Company and its customers to become a training ground for lineman or other  
12 positions for other companies.

13 **Q. ARE THERE ANY STUDIES SUPPORTING YOUR TESTIMONY THAT**  
14 **USING AN INCENTIVE COMPENSATION STRATEGY BENEFITS**  
15 **CUSTOMERS?**

16 A. Yes. Exhibit ARC-7 (CAHRS, *Evaluating the Utility of Performance Based Pay*) is  
17 an academic study that shows the substantial financial benefits that can result from  
18 linking pay to performance. The financial benefits shown in this study (see Exhibit  
19 ARC-7, page 37) are the result of improved employee performance provided by a  
20 workforce whose pay was closely linked to their performance.

21 **Q. DOES THE INCENTIVE PORTION OF EMPLOYEES' TARGET TOTAL**  
22 **COMPENSATION CONTRIBUTE TO THE COMPANIES EXCEEDING A**  
23 **MARKET-COMPETITIVE PAY LEVEL?**

1 A. No. The Companies' incentive compensation is not a 'bonus' plan. The target  
2 compensation opportunity that incentive compensation provides is merely a portion of  
3 employees' total pay that is at risk. It is designed to motivate employees and provide  
4 a needed compensation opportunity that, when it is combined with base pay, brings  
5 employee Total Compensation to a reasonable and market-competitive level. The  
6 target value of incentive compensation is a critical component of the market-  
7 competitive Total Compensation package that the Companies use to attract and retain  
8 qualified employees.

9 **Q. DOES THE USE OF INCENTIVE COMPENSATION REDUCE THE**  
10 **COMPANIES' BASE PAY EXPENSE?**

11 A. Yes. The variable incentive compensation component reduces the amount of base  
12 wages needed to provide prudent, effective and market-competitive employee  
13 compensation. Conversely, if the Companies eliminated incentive compensation, it  
14 would need to increase base pay to continue to attract and retain the suitably skilled  
15 and experienced employees it needs to efficiently and effectively provide service to  
16 customers.

17 **Q. HOW DOES THE COMPANIES' INCENTIVE COMPENSATION PLAN**  
18 **TARGETS COMPARE TO OTHER COMPANIES' TARGETS?**

19 A. Target 2016 STI for all AEP participants was 10.4 percent of base pay, including  
20 overtime, which is less than the 16 percent target typical of broad-based STI plans.  
21 (See Exhibit ARC-3 (Towers Watson 2010 Annual Incentive Plan Design Survey  
22 Findings Report).

1 **Q. WILL THE ANNUAL INCENTIVE PROGRAM CONTINUE TO PRODUCE**  
2 **INCREMENTAL BENEFITS?**

3 A. While the annual incentive program is expected to produce additional incremental  
4 benefits going forward, these benefits are likely to be small compared to the  
5 cumulative total of all ongoing benefits incentive compensation has produced in past  
6 years that have already been captured in rates or will be captured in rates through this  
7 proceeding. These ongoing benefits would likely erode over time if the Company or  
8 AEPSC were to eliminate annual incentive compensation for a portion of its  
9 workforce if, for example, the Company was not receiving adequate recovery of  
10 annual incentive expense in its rates.

11 Additionally, to the extent that annual incentive compensation produces  
12 substantial additional benefits going forward, customers would immediately receive  
13 the benefits of any *operational* improvements. Because the compensation opportunity  
14 that annual incentive compensation provides is a portion of customary employee  
15 wages, it is just and reasonable to include annual incentive compensation in the  
16 Company's cost of service for rate making purposes.

17 **Q. WHAT ARE THE TRENDS IN INCENTIVE COMPENSATION AND ITS**  
18 **PREVALENCE IN THE EMPLOYMENT MARKET?**

19 A. Incentive compensation withstood the pressures of the "Great Recession" and the  
20 unprecedented challenges of cost, risk, scrutiny and talent management issues facing  
21 employers today. It continues to be used nearly universally by public utilities and  
22 other U.S. companies to encourage desired behaviors and provide competitive Total

1 Compensation opportunities. The compensation analyses discussed above in this  
2 testimony (Exhibits ARC-4, ARC-5, and ARC-6) show that market median Total  
3 Compensation includes incentive compensation for 100 percent of the 102 Kentucky  
4 Power incumbent employees in the 11 technical, craft (traditionally hourly skilled  
5 labor, such as line servicers and other trades) and clerical positions.

6 To state simply and to avoid misinterpretation, the Companies provides both  
7 annual and long-term incentive compensation as part of a market-competitive Total  
8 Compensation package; it is not provided as a “bonus” on top of an already market-  
9 competitive compensation package. In other words, if incentive compensation were  
10 not provided, the same target value of incentive compensation would need to be  
11 added to base pay in order for the Companies to provide a market-competitive  
12 compensation package to its employees. Paying market-competitive compensation  
13 enables the Companies to attract, retain, and motivate the suitably knowledgeable and  
14 experienced employees it needs to efficiently and effectively provide its electric  
15 services to customers. Furthermore, incentive compensation provides many additional  
16 and substantial benefits to customers, which are described in detail later in this  
17 testimony.

18 **Q. IN THE PAST, INTERVENER WITNESSES HAVE SUGGESTED**  
19 **EXCLUDING KENTUCKY POWER EMPLOYEE INCENTIVE**  
20 **COMPENSATION IN WHOLE OR SUBSTANTIAL PART. HOW WOULD**  
21 **DOING SO AFFECT THE COMPETIVENESS OF KENTUCKY POWER’S**  
22 **EMPLOYEE COMPENSATION FOR PHYSICAL AND CRAFT POSITIONS?**

1 A. If Kentucky Power's annual incentive compensation were to be excluded and this  
2 prompted the Company to eliminate incentive compensation for physical/craft  
3 positions, then Total Compensation for 7 of 10 physical/craft positions (70 percent)  
4 would fall below the market-competitive range and Company's average employee  
5 Total Compensation for these high incumbent positions would fall 9.4 percent below  
6 the market median. This shows that the target annual incentive compensation  
7 provided by Kentucky Power is necessary to achieve market-competitive  
8 compensation for these positions and, thus, is a reasonable and appropriate cost of  
9 doing business that cannot be eliminated without an offsetting increase in base pay if  
10 Total Compensation is to remain competitive.

11 **Q. DO YOU BELIEVE IT WOULD BE REASONABLE TO DISALLOW**  
12 **RECOVERY OF ANY PORTION OF THE REQUESTED AMOUNT OF**  
13 **EMPLOYEE INCENTIVE COMPENSATION EXPENSE?**

14 A. No. The Total Compensation the Companies provide to employees is a just,  
15 reasonable and prudent cost of doing business in service to customers. Reducing or  
16 eliminating a portion of employees' compensation opportunity would reduce the  
17 Company's cost recovery for this expense to less than that required to maintain Total  
18 Compensation in the market-competitive range for a substantial number of Kentucky  
19 Power positions. (See Exhibit ARC-4.) Paying market-competitive compensation  
20 enables the Companies to attract, retain, and motivate the suitably knowledgeable,  
21 experienced and qualified employees it needs to efficiently and effectively provide  
22 services to customers, while minimizing overall expense, which is in the best interests  
23 of customers and the Company. For example, any compensation expense avoided by

1 reducing employee compensation to less than the market-competitive range would  
 2 likely be eliminated by additional hiring and training expense due to employee  
 3 turnover, as well as lower employee productivity while new employees learn to  
 4 perform their jobs safely, efficiently and effectively. This is particularly true for  
 5 positions that require lengthy apprenticeships to achieve the skills needed to work  
 6 independently and safely, such as Line Mechanics.

### **III. COMPETITIVENESS OF TOTAL COMPENSATION**

7 **Q. HOW DOES THE COMPANIES' TARGET TOTAL COMPENSATION FOR**  
 8 **PHYSICAL AND CRAFT POSITIONS COMPARE WITH MARKET DATA?**

9 A. As shown in Exhibit ARC-4 (Kentucky Power TCC vs. Market for Technical, Craft  
 10 and Clerical Positions), Kentucky Power's average target Total Compensation for the  
 11 physical and craft positions included in the EAP Data Information Solutions, LLC  
 12 2016 Energy Technical Craft and Clerical ("ETC&C") Survey is 5.4 percent below  
 13 the market median. Table ARC-1 below illustrates the Total Compensation for line  
 14 positions with Kentucky Power in comparison with the 2016 EAPDIS Energy  
 15 Technical, Craft & Clerical (ET,C&C) Survey for the southeast region of the United  
 16 States.

17 **Table ARC-1**

Survey Job	AEP Title	AEP Target Total Cash Compensation (TCC)	ETC&C Survey Total Cash Compensation (TCC)	% Difference AEP Target TCC vs. Survey TCC
Line Mechanic	Line Mechanic-A	\$77,575	\$83,726	-7.9%
Trouble Service Mechanic	Line Servicer	\$79,934	\$87,900	-10.0%

1            Assuming a market-competitive compensation range of +/- 10 percent of the  
2 survey median, which is typical practice for such positions, Kentucky Power's  
3 average target TCC is within, but in the lower half of the market-competitive range.  
4 TCC is the same as Total Compensation for this exhibit because neither AEP nor  
5 other companies that participated in this survey provide a significant amount of LTI  
6 to these positions.

7            However, if Kentucky Power's and AEPSC's annual incentive compensation  
8 were to be excluded, the average target TCC for these positions would fall to 10.7  
9 percent below the market median, which is below the market competitive range and 8  
10 of 10 positions (80 percent) would fall below the market-competitive range. This  
11 shows that the annual incentive compensation opportunity Kentucky Power provides  
12 to physical and craft positions is necessary to maintain the competitiveness of their  
13 Total Compensation.

14 **Q. HOW DOES KENTUCKY POWER'S AND AEPSC'S TARGET TOTAL**  
15 **COMPENSATION FOR NON-MANAGERIAL EXEMPT POSITIONS**  
16 **COMPARE WITH MARKET DATA?**

17 A. Exhibit ARC-5 (TCC vs. Market for Exempt Positions) compares Kentucky Power's  
18 and AEPSC's compensation for non-executive exempt positions to those of similar  
19 companies, based on applicable external survey data. Using +/- 15 percent of the  
20 market midpoint as the market-competitive range, which is typical for exempt  
21 positions, this exhibit indicates that, on average, Kentucky Power's and AEPSC's  
22 target TCC for these positions was 0.11 percent below the market median, which is  
23 well centered within the +/- 15 percent market-competitive range. Target TCC is the

1 same as target Total Compensation for this exhibit because neither AEP nor other  
2 companies that participated in this survey provide a significant amount of LTI to  
3 these positions.

4 However, if Kentucky Power's and AEPSC's annual incentive compensation  
5 were to be excluded, target TCC for these positions would fall to 9.6 percent below  
6 the market median. While Kentucky Power's and AEPSC's average target TCC  
7 would remain at the low end of the market-competitive range, 6 of 22 individual  
8 positions (27.3 percent) would fall below the market-competitive range. This shows  
9 that the annual incentive compensation opportunity Kentucky Power and AEPSC  
10 provide to these positions is necessary to maintain the competitiveness of their Total  
11 Compensation and is a reasonable cost of doing business that, practically speaking,  
12 cannot be eliminated without a corresponding increase in base pay.

13 **Q. HOW DOES KENTUCKY POWER'S AND AEPSC'S TARGET TOTAL**  
14 **COMPENSATION FOR MANAGEMENT AND LEADERSHIP POSITIONS**  
15 **COMPARE WITH MARKET DATA?**

16 A. The Human Resources Committee of AEP's Board of Directors (HRC) routinely  
17 engages a nationally recognized, independent executive compensation consulting firm  
18 (Meridian Compensation Partners, LLC) to conduct a compensation study of the  
19 Companies' executive positions. The peer group used for this study consists of  
20 companies specifically selected by the HRC to represent the talent markets from  
21 which the AEP and its subsidiaries must compete to attract and retain executive  
22 employees. This study showed that target TCC for the 15 executive positions whose  
23 time and expense is generally allocated to Kentucky Power were within the +/- 15

1 percent market-competitive range on average as of July 1, 2016. However, AEP's  
2 target Total Compensation would be below the market-competitive range for 100  
3 percent of these executive positions without either the annual incentive compensation  
4 or the long-term compensation portions of target Total Compensation, unless it was  
5 replaced with base salary (See Exhibit ARC-6). Obviously, if both annual incentive  
6 compensation and long-term compensation were eliminated, target Total  
7 Compensation for these executive positions would be far below market-competitive  
8 levels. This study shows that the compensation opportunity provided by annual and  
9 long-term incentive compensation for senior management and executive positions is  
10 necessary, both singularly and in combination, to maintain the competitiveness of the  
11 Companies' Total Compensation for these positions. As such, the cost of providing  
12 this compensation opportunity, irrespective of the form in which it is provided, is a  
13 necessary, reasonable and appropriate cost of doing business.

14 **Q. HOW ARE BASE SALARIES DETERMINED FOR SALARIED**  
15 **EMPLOYEES?**

16 A. Base salary offers for salaried positions are made by management within the salary  
17 range for the job grade assigned to each position based on the qualifications and  
18 experience of the prospective employee relative to the requirements for the position.  
19 For jobs with multiple incumbents, the base salaries of other employees in the same  
20 position are also a major factor.

21 The Companies provides a base salary merit increase program for all salaried  
22 positions. The amount budgeted annually for merit increases is established by senior

1 AEP management based on salary planning surveys, the market-competitiveness of  
2 the Companies' compensation and the budget dollars available for salary increases.

3 As part of the merit program, each employee's individual performance is  
4 evaluated on an annual basis. The amount of the "merit" increase awarded to each  
5 employee, if any, is based on a combination of factors, including their individual  
6 performance rating, their performance relative to their peers, the position of their  
7 salary within the salary range for their job, and the size of the merit budget.

8 **Q. HOW DOES THE COMPANIES' OVERALL BASE SALARY INCREASE**  
9 **BUDGET COMPARE TO THE MARKET FOR THE YEARS 2009**  
10 **THROUGH 2016?**

11 A. Table ARC-2 below compares median utility industry base salary increase budgets  
12 for employees to the Companies' salary increase budget for the years 2009-2016.  
13 Hourly/craft positions are not paid a salary so they are not included in this table.

**Table ARC-2**

	Nonexempt Salaried		Exempt		Executive	
	Industry*	Companies	Industry*	Companies	Industry*	Companies
2009 Actual	2.750%	0.000%	2.500%	0.000%	2.000%	0.000%
2010 Actual	2.700%	2.000%	3.000%	2.000%	2.950%	0.000%
2011 Actual	3.000%	3.200%	2.900%	3.200%	3.000%	3.200%
2012 Actual	2.750%	2.675%	3.000%	2.675%	3.000%	2.675%
2013 Actual	3.000%	3.000%	3.000%	3.000%	3.000%	3.000%
2014 Actual**	3.000%	3.350%	3.000%	3.350%	3.000%	3.350%
2015 Actual***	3.000%	3.500%	3.000%	3.500%	3.000%	3.000%
2016 Actual***	<u>3.000%</u>	<u>3.500%</u>	<u>3.000%</u>	<u>3.500%</u>	<u>3.000%</u>	<u>3.000%</u>
Total	23.200%	21.225%	23.400%	21.225%	22.950%	19.225%
Difference		-1.975%		-2.175%		-3.725%

\*The Conference Board Research Report, U.S. Salary Increase Budgets for 2010-2016

\*\* Represents 3.00% merit budget for Company; .35% was Promotional & Equity Adjustments

\*\*\* Represents 3.00% merit budget for Company ; and .5% promotional budget

1           Also shown in Table ARC-2, the Companies' base pay increase budgets have  
2 substantially lagged the market median overall over these years. While many  
3 companies pared back their salary increase budgets in 2009 due to economic  
4 conditions, the Companies froze salaries, which was a far more substantial response.  
5 While utility companies generally returned to nearly 3 percent increase for 2010, the  
6 Companies increased base wages by only 2 percent and maintained a salary freeze for  
7 executive positions. For 2011, the amount of the Companies' base wage increases  
8 kept pace with the market median and did not make up a significant portion of the  
9 2009 and 2010 shortfall. The Companies' 2012 salary increase budget of 2.675  
10 percent again lagged the market before returning to market median levels for 2013.  
11 For 2014 the Companies budgeted a 3 percent merit budget and provided a .35%  
12 promotional budget for line of progression promotions, such as Accountant to  
13 Accountant Sr. In 2015 and 2016, the Companies allocated 3.00 percent and 0.50  
14 percent promotional budget for a 3.5 percent total salary increase budget which was  
15 even with the market median of 3.00 percent. Overall, the Companies' total salary  
16 increase budgets for non-exempt salaried and exempt positions were below the  
17 market median by 1.975 percent and 2.175 percent over this period, while the salary  
18 increase budget for AEP executives was a total of 3.725 percent less than the utility  
19 industry market median.

20 **Q. HOW ARE BASE PAY INCREASES ADMINISTERED FOR**  
21 **HOURLY/CRAFT EMPLOYEES?**

22 A. Base pay increases for hourly/craft employees, such as line mechanics and meter  
23 readers, are provided as general increases, and expressed as percentages of current

1 base pay rates. General increases are negotiated with the labor unions that represent  
 2 the Companies' employees. The Companies based its position in these negotiations  
 3 on survey projections for market median general increases and market median total  
 4 cash compensation paid by similar companies for these types of positions. As shown  
 5 in Table ARC-3 below, pay increases for these types of employees have also lagged  
 6 the market overall.

Table ARC-3		
Hourly/Craft Employees*		
Year	Utility Industry Market Median*	The Company
2009	2.500%	0.000%
2010	2.850%	2.000%
2011	2.900%	3.000%
2012	3.000%	2.000%
2013	3.000%	2.500%
2014	3.000%	2.500%
2015	3.000%	3.500%
2016	<u>3.000%</u>	<u>3.500%</u>
Total Pay Increase	23.250%	19.000%
	<b>Company Employee Pay Increases Compared to Market</b>	<b>-4.250%</b>
* The Conference Board Research Report, U. S. Salary Increase Budgets Survey		

8  
 9 The Companies' total base pay increase budget was 4.25 percent less than the  
 10 market median for hourly/craft employees for the 2009 through 2016 period,  
 11 including a 2.5 percent general increase that was negotiated with most bargaining  
 12 units for 2014. Reducing the growth of base wages is one of several difficult steps

1 the Companies have taken to address their financial situation and economic  
2 conditions in the Kentucky Power service territory and such actions directly benefit  
3 customers by reducing the cost of the Company's electric service.

4 **Q. WHAT OTHER STEPS HAVE THE COMPANIES TAKEN TO CONTROL**  
5 **COMPENSATION EXPENSE IN LIGHT OF THE GREAT RECESSION AND**  
6 **WEAK RECOVERY?**

7 A. In addition to constraining the growth of base pay through lower than market merit  
8 increase budgets and general increases, the Companies took the following additional  
9 steps to reduce the growth rate of compensation expense:

- 10 • Froze external hiring from November 2008 through 2009;
- 11 • Froze line of progression promotional increases, such as Accountant to Sr.  
12 Accountant, from November 2008 through 2010, other than for physical/craft  
13 positions;
- 14 • Reduced the use of external contractors and temporary employees;
- 15 • Reduced the employee workforce through staff reductions and severance  
16 programs;
- 17 • Implemented efficiency measures, such as LEAN and other continuous  
18 improvement initiatives; and
- 19 • Implemented measured steps to adjust lagging employee compensation to  
20 market over time.

21 **Q. HOW HAVE THE STEPS TAKEN TO CONTROL THE COMPANIES'**  
22 **COMPENSATION EXPENSES AFFECTED THE COMPETITIVENESS OF**  
23 **THE COMPANIES' COMPENSATION?**

24 A. The market merit and base pay increases for 2009 and 2012 caused the Companies'  
25 base pay, target TCC and target total direct compensation to decline relative to peer  
26 companies. As a result, base compensation levels for all types of positions  
27 (physical/craft, salaried and managerial) are below the market median on average,

1 although the Companies' base compensation levels generally remain within the  
2 market-competitive range (typically considered to be +/- 10 percent of the median for  
3 hourly/craft employees and +/- 15 percent for other employees). The Companies'  
4 target annual incentive compensation has also fallen relative to market because these  
5 levels are calculated as a function of base compensation. As a result, the Companies'  
6 target TCC and target Total Compensation were also affected by the below market  
7 base pay increases.

#### **IV. TYPES OF INCENTIVE COMPENSATION OFFERED BY KENTUCKY POWER, AND AEPSC**

##### **A. Annual Incentive Compensation**

9 **Q. WHAT ARE THE GENERAL BENEFITS OF ANNUAL INCENTIVE**  
10 **COMPENSATION?**

11 A. The Companies provide employees the means to earn incentive compensation instead  
12 of larger base salaries because it improves the Companies' performance without  
13 increasing overall compensation expense, assuming target performance. It  
14 encourages cost control and aligns work with the Companies' objectives, thereby  
15 improving performance of both employees and the Companies in providing service  
16 to customers.

17 **Q. WHAT ADDITIONAL BENEFITS DOES ANNUAL INCENTIVE**  
18 **COMPENSATION PROVIDE?**

19 A. Annual incentive compensation also:

- 20 • Helps to attract, retain and motivate the qualified employees the Companies  
21 needs to efficiently and effectively provide electric service to customers;

- 1 • Communicates goals and objectives to employees in a manner that is more  
2 effective than otherwise possible. This focuses and more closely aligns  
3 employee efforts with these goals and objectives;
- 4 • Aligns the goals and objectives of departments throughout the organization  
5 which better ensures that all groups are working towards the same objectives;
- 6 • Encourages and motivates employees to achieve goals and objectives;
- 7 • Rewards employees for their individual performance along with the  
8 Companies' performance, which improves performance and increases  
9 retention of strong performers and reduces retention of weaker performers,  
10 thereby further improving performance;
- 11 • Links some compensation for all employees to performance objectives so that  
12 all employees have a personal stake in achieving these objectives;
- 13 • Shifts a portion of compensation expense from a fixed to a variable expense  
14 that varies based on the performance of the Companies. This reduces earnings  
15 volatility, business risk, and borrowing costs as well as the difficulties caused  
16 by more frequent and extensive changes in the size of the Companies' work  
17 force that would be necessary without the earnings cushion that incentive  
18 compensation provides;
- 19 • Creates a culture of high performance and cost consciousness; and
- 20 • Reduces the Company's cost of service by virtue of the productivity increases,  
21 expense savings, and other benefits that it creates and that the Companies  
22 would otherwise need to incur additional expense to provide.

23 **Q. DOES ANNUAL INCENTIVE COMPENSATION NEED TO PROVIDE A**  
24 **DIRECT OPERATIONAL AND COST SAVING RETURN ON INVESTMENT**  
25 **IN ORDER TO BE A JUSTIFIABLE EXPENSE FOR THE COMPANIES TO**  
26 **INCUR AND A REASONABLE EXPENSE TO BE INCLUDED IN THE**  
27 **COMPANY'S COST OF SERVICE CHARGED TO CUSTOMERS?**

28 A. No. When incentive compensation is designed as part of a market-competitive  
29 compensation package, rather than a bonus on top of already market-competitive  
30 compensation, as the target level of the Companies' annual incentive program is  
31 designed, then a positive return on investment is achieved by the attraction and  
32 retention of employees in the same way that base pay provides a return on

1 investment. This target level is also the level needed to maintain the market-  
2 competitiveness of the Companies' compensation.

3 Furthermore, because the target level of Companies' annual incentive  
4 compensation is such a large percentage of its compensation expense (10.4 percent in  
5 calendar year 2016) it is unreasonable to expect this expense to be offset by  
6 incremental and quantifiable cost savings driven by the annual incentive program  
7 each year. This expectation both dismisses the program's value to the Companies and  
8 Kentucky Power customers as a component of market-competitive compensation and  
9 implies that it is possible to create 10 percent annual productivity increases in  
10 perpetuity, or at least the 20 plus years that the Companies' annual incentive plan will  
11 have been in place when the rates established in this case are next replaced. This is  
12 an expectation unbound by reality as any calculator will show.

13 **Q. DESCRIBE THE EMPLOYEE ANNUAL INCENTIVE COMPENSATION**  
14 **PLANS APPLICABLE TO THIS PROCEEDING.**

15 A. The Companies' annual incentive plans cover all employees from hourly positions  
16 through executive management. The majority of the goals for Kentucky Power  
17 employees participating in this plan are measured at the Kentucky Power (operating  
18 company) level. For calendar year 2016 there were separate annual incentive plans  
19 for employees in Kentucky Power, Customer & Distribution Services; Generation;  
20 Transmission, and other smaller groups. The remaining employees and all staff  
21 function and shared services employees participated in an AEP Annual Incentive  
22 Compensation Plan for the Executive Council and Staff. Kentucky Power's annual  
23 incentive plan uses a balanced scorecard consisting of three categories of

1 performance objectives: Infrastructure Development (25%), Customer Experience  
2 (40%) and Employee Experience (35%) as shown in Exhibit ARC-8.

3 **Q. PLEASE DESCRIBE THE MECHANISM USED TO FUND THE ANNUAL**  
4 **INCENTIVE PLAN PROGRAM.**

5 A. As shown in Exhibit ARC-9 (2016 ICP Funding Measures); the Companies' annual  
6 incentive plan budgets were primarily funded based on AEP's earnings per share  
7 (EPS). Of the remainder, 10% was funded by safety performance and 15% was  
8 funded by strategic initiative performance. AEP's EPS incentive funding measure is  
9 set annually by the HRC in consultation with AEP executive management and the  
10 HRC's independent compensation consultant. The EPS performance measure is  
11 generally set at levels that are intended to allow employees to earn a target payout on  
12 average and to only have about a 10 to 15 percent chance of producing either a zero  
13 or a maximum payout.

14 **Q. WHAT ARE THE BENEFITS TO CUSTOMERS OF TYING THE FUNDING**  
15 **FOR THE COMPANIES' ANNUAL INCENTIVE PROGRAM TO EARNINGS**  
16 **AND OTHER FINANCIAL MEASURES?**

17 A. Tying funding of the budget for annual incentive compensation to the Companies'  
18 earnings promotes cost control and efficient use of financial resources, which is vital  
19 to providing reliable service at a reasonable cost to customers. The earnings and  
20 O&M measures included in the Companies' incentive compensation programs  
21 convey the importance of maintaining financial discipline, and directly encourage  
22 employees to reduce expense, operate efficiently, and conserve financial resources.  
23 This has and will continue to directly benefit customers by reducing the Company's

1 cost of service through cost savings that are passed on to customers in rates that are  
2 lower than they otherwise would be, if the Companies did not use such performance  
3 measures.

4 The EPS measure used to fund incentive compensation also helps ensure that  
5 delivering incentive compensation payments will not impair the Companies  
6 financially. This bolsters the Companies' financial stability and reduces its earnings  
7 volatility, which benefits customers by reducing its cost of capital and helping to  
8 preserve capital during periods of weak earnings for investment in and maintenance  
9 of the Companies' electric system. It would be imprudent and a deviation from US  
10 industry norms for the Companies not have a mechanism, such as the EPS funding  
11 measure, to reduce or eliminate incentive compensation at a time when the  
12 Companies cannot afford to pay it. This compensation strategy benefits customers by  
13 reducing the risk of economic volatility that would be caused by a 100 percent fixed  
14 base pay obligation, which would increase AEP's cost of capital and the cost of  
15 providing service to customers. This mechanism also benefits ratepayers by better  
16 balancing the interests of other constituents with those of employees, rather than  
17 paying 100 percent fixed pay to employees and leaving customers and shareholders to  
18 absorb the risk of economic volatility. Thus the EPS funding measure and incentive  
19 compensation budget in general, is a mechanism that better balances the interests of  
20 customers, employees, and shareholders.

21 Tying funding for the incentive compensation to the Companies' financial  
22 performance also sends a clear message to all employees that it is imperative for them  
23 to control costs and it provides a direct incentive for them to do so. This, in turn,

1 enables the Companies to complete work less expensively. Past performance with  
2 respect to O&M expense performance measures shows that, when such incentive plan  
3 measures are in place, AEP's business units manage their costs sufficiently and make  
4 the tough decisions necessary to fund annual incentive compensation even when  
5 annual O&M budgets are particularly stringent.

6 Most of such savings have already reduced Kentucky Power's cost of service  
7 and rates for Kentucky customers on a dollar for dollar basis due to inclusion of this  
8 O&M savings in prior base rate proceedings. If only 1 percent of the Companies'  
9 O&M expense is saved each year due to the incentive compensation program, then  
10 millions of dollars per year has been saved by Kentucky customers by virtue of tying  
11 incentive compensation to the Companies' financial performance measures. These  
12 are not necessarily new cost savings each year and, as such, they are already  
13 imbedded in the Company's cost of service and customer rates.

14 As an example of the effectiveness of incentive compensation, according to  
15 Distribution Region Operations Witness Phillips testimony, at the start of 2016,  
16 Kentucky Power crews were in the bottom quartile compared to other districts within  
17 AEP in productive hours worked per FTE (full time employee). This metric was  
18 added as an incentive measure for 2016 and by the end of the year some of the crews  
19 were in the top 5 or top quartile . Reliability targets are based on improving  
20 reliability indices which lowers the duration of outages that customers experience and  
21 how many times per year they experience a power outage. This result shows that  
22 Kentucky employees were able to significantly improve the amount of work  
23 completed, per day, which increases reliability, customers' satisfaction and

1 customers' experience. Customer satisfaction survey results are also a measure  
2 included in the Companies' Incentive Compensation Plan. This measure challenges  
3 employees to be more effective customer advocates in meeting customers' needs in a  
4 timely and efficient manner.

5 **Q. IS THE COMPANY REQUESTING THE INCLUSION OF ALL TEST YEAR**  
6 **ANNUAL EMPLOYEE INCENTIVE COMPENSATION COSTS IN ITS**  
7 **REVENUE REQUIREMENT IN THIS CASE?**

8 A. No. The Company is including in its cost of service only the *target* (1.0 payout  
9 amount) of direct Kentucky Power annual incentive compensation for the test year,  
10 not the actual amount, which includes a portion of the substantially above target score  
11 earned for calendar year 2016 by Kentucky Power distribution and staff employees.  
12 Direct annual incentive compensation during the test year was higher than the target  
13 amount requested in the cost of service, because employees achieved strong  
14 performance towards their annual incentive goals during calendar year 2016. The  
15 Company has normalized these direct costs to the target level in its requested cost of  
16 service, which is the amount of direct annual incentive compensation that the  
17 company expects to pay in an average year. It is also the direct amount of annual  
18 incentive compensation that the Company needs to pay its employees, on average, in  
19 order to provide reasonable and customary market-competitive Total Compensation.  
20 Direct annual incentive compensation was adjusted to this level as described in the  
21 testimony of Company Witness Ross.

22 **Q. IS THE ANNUAL INCENTIVE PROGRAM POTENTIALLY**  
23 **DETRIMENTAL TO CUSTOMERS?**

1 A. No, since the Company's revenue is regulated through this and other rate  
2 proceedings, the only way for the Companies' employees to achieve earnings  
3 objectives is through cost control, which benefits customers. Furthermore, the  
4 balanced scorecard of objectives that the Companies use in its annual incentive  
5 program are well-developed to help ensure that some measures are not achieved at the  
6 expense of other important objectives, such as safety, operations and environment  
7 objectives.

8 **Q. DO THE BENEFITS OF THE COMPANIES' ANNUAL INCENTIVE**  
9 **PROGRAM EXCEED ITS COST FOR KENTUCKY POWER CUSTOMERS?**

10 A. Yes. The target level of the Companies' incentive compensation program does not  
11 increase the Companies' compensation expense beyond the employee pay that is  
12 required to provide market-competitive Total Compensation. By the same token, any  
13 reduction or elimination of the annual incentive compensation portion of employee  
14 pay would need to be replaced with increases in base pay to maintain market-  
15 competitive Total Compensation. The Companies have achieved substantial cost  
16 savings through the financial discipline and other benefits that the Companies' annual  
17 incentive compensation program provides, which has reduced the overall cost of  
18 service to customers. Reducing or eliminating annual incentive compensation would  
19 not only eliminate the potential for future annual incentive compensation driven  
20 benefits to customers going forward but would also erode the benefits achieved to  
21 date that are already imbedded in the Company's cost of service and rates.

22 In summary, the Companies' annual incentive program provides substantial  
23 benefits to customers. Therefore, it is just and reasonable to include the cost of the

1 Company's requested level of annual employee incentive compensation in its cost of  
2 service.

3 **B. Long-term Incentive Compensation**

4 **Q. EXPLAIN THE COMPANIES' LONG-TERM INCENTIVE PROGRAM**

5 A. The primary purpose of the Companies' long-term incentive program is to encourage  
6 managers to make business decisions from a long-term perspective. For 2016, the  
7 company provided long-term incentive awards in the form of performance units and  
8 restricted stock units ("RSUs").

9 Performance units are generally similar in value to shares of AEP common  
10 stock, except that participants' must generally continue their AEP employment over a  
11 three-year period to earn a payout and the number of performance units that  
12 participants ultimately earn is tied to AEP's long-term performance. All performance  
13 units granted and outstanding in the test year were granted with two equally weighted  
14 performance measures: three-year total shareholder return ("TSR") measured relative  
15 to a peer group of similar utility companies and three-year cumulative EPS relative to  
16 a Board-approved target. Both the TSR and EPS measures are capped at reasonable  
17 and appropriate levels so that they do not encourage the Companies management to  
18 pursue these financial objectives at the expense of other objectives, such as safety.

19 RSUs are solely tied to the participants' continued AEP employment through  
20 vesting dates over a little more than a three year vesting period. Participants who  
21 remain employed with AEP through a vesting date receive a share of AEP common  
22 stock, or the cash equivalent, for each vesting RSU.

1 **Q. WHAT ARE THE DIRECT BENEFITS TO CUSTOMERS OF THE**  
2 **COMPANIES' LONG-TERM INCENTIVE PROGRAM?**

3 A. As with annual incentive compensation, tying the variable long-term incentive  
4 compensation portion of pay to financial performance measures promotes the  
5 efficient use of financial resources, which is paramount over the long term to  
6 providing reliable service at a reasonable cost. Maintaining long-term financial  
7 discipline is imperative for the Companies, its customers and shareholders,  
8 particularly given the very long-term nature of the assets that comprise the  
9 Company's electric system. The EPS and TSR measures associated with the  
10 performance units granted as part of the long-term incentive plan communicate this  
11 goal and strongly encourage its continued pursuit by tying a substantial portion of  
12 compensation for management and executive employees to both internal and external  
13 measures of the Companies' long-term financial performance. This encourages  
14 participating employees to reduce expense, operate efficiently, and conserve financial  
15 resources, which directly benefits customers by keeping rates low.

16 Tying funding for long-term incentive compensation to AEP's earnings also  
17 retains additional capital in the Companies during periods of weaker earnings  
18 performance, which bolsters the Companies' financial stability and provides more  
19 capital for system maintenance during periods in which other sources of capital may  
20 be overly expensive or inaccessible. My discussion above regarding the benefits of  
21 reduced earnings volatility is also one of the benefits of long term incentive  
22 compensation. Tying long-term compensation to the Companies' financial  
23 performance sends a clear message to participants that it is imperative for them to

1 maintain financial discipline and it provides a direct incentive for them to do so.  
2 This, in turn, enables the Companies to complete work less expensively. As with  
3 annual incentive compensation, if the long-term incentive program results in only a 1  
4 percent annual O&M expense savings, then millions of dollars per year has been  
5 saved by Kentucky customers by virtue of this program over the more than two  
6 decades and many base rate cases that it has been in place.

7 **Q. IS THE COMPANY REQUESTING THAT LONG-TERM INCENTIVE**  
8 **COMPENSATION EXPENSE BE INCLUDED IN THE COST OF SERVICE**  
9 **IN THIS CASE?**

10 A. Yes, the Company is requesting that the amount of long-term incentive compensation  
11 expense for the test year be included in its cost of service. A cost of service  
12 adjustment to long-term incentive compensation expense is provided by Company  
13 Witness Ross.

14 **Q. IS THE LONG-TERM INCENTIVE PROGRAM REASONABLE AND**  
15 **NECESSARY TO EFFECTIVELY AND EFFICIENTLY SUPPORT**  
16 **RELIABLE ELECTRIC SERVICE?**

17 A. Yes. The Companies' long-term incentive compensation is a substantial component  
18 of the market-competitive compensation for management employees and it is critical  
19 to maintaining the market-competitiveness of such compensation. As with annual  
20 incentive compensation, the target level of the Companies' long-term incentive  
21 compensation is not pay that is over and above an already market-competitive level of  
22 total direct compensation. Thus, any reduction in long-term incentive compensation  
23 would need to be replaced with increases in other types of compensation in order to

1 maintain reasonable, market-competitive employee pay that attracts and retains the  
2 suitably skilled and experienced employees the Companies needs to efficiently and  
3 effectively provide its electric service to customers. A large majority of public  
4 companies of AEP's size and complexity have similar programs, as do a large  
5 majority of public utility companies. Long-term incentive compensation is a  
6 substantial component of market median compensation for 100 percent of the 14  
7 executive positions included in Exhibit ARC-6. The Willis Towers Perrin 2016 CDB  
8 Energy Services Executive Compensation Survey Report<sup>1</sup>, which includes  
9 compensation data from 111 employers, indicates that long-term incentive  
10 compensation is a significant component of compensation for all 135 positions for  
11 which a sufficient data sample was available to report results. AEP provides long-  
12 term compensation as part of a market-competitive compensation package to  
13 approximately 1,050 employees annually.

14 **Q. ARE THERE ANY INDIRECT COSTS TO CUSTOMERS FOR THE**  
15 **COMPANIES' LONG-TERM INCENTIVE PROGRAM?**

16 A. No. The Companies' long-term incentive goals are established at stretch but  
17 achievable targets. This ensures that customers are not paying for long-term  
18 incentive compensation that may encourage employees to generate excessive  
19 earnings. In addition, any increase in long-term incentive compensation expense  
20 above the amount requested would be borne entirely by shareholders, not customers.

---

<sup>1</sup> Willis Towers Perrin, 2016 CDB Energy Services Executive Compensation Survey Report, U.S., Position Summary Spreadsheet, Total Sample Summaries.

1           The goals in the Companies' long-term incentive plan are also balanced by the  
2 scorecard goals in the annual incentive plan to assure that the EPS and TSR goals are  
3 not achieved at the expense of other important objectives. As with annual incentive  
4 compensation, any increase in long-term incentive compensation that might be  
5 achieved by reducing spending in operational areas, for example, would likely be at  
6 least partially offset by a decrease in annual incentive funding due to the decline in  
7 the operating performance scores. As a result of this balanced approach to incentive  
8 compensation, AEP's long-term incentive compensation does not encourage  
9 behaviors that would be counter to customers' interests and there are not any indirect  
10 costs that offset the benefits of long-term incentive compensation to customers.

11 **Q. DO THE BENEFITS OF THE COMPANIES' LONG-TERM INCENTIVE**  
12 **PROGRAM EXCEED ITS COST TO KENTUCKY POWER CUSTOMERS?**

13 A. Yes. Similar to annual incentive compensation, the target value of the Companies'  
14 long-term incentive compensation is a portion of market-competitive Total  
15 Compensation for employees. Therefore, the target value of Companies' long-term  
16 incentive compensation does not have an incremental cost to customers that is above  
17 or beyond the cost of providing market-competitive Total Compensation to  
18 employees through other types of compensation. As with annual incentive  
19 compensation, the long-term incentive program has been in place for many years, so  
20 its accumulated ongoing benefits are already reflected in the Company's expense for  
21 the test year and incorporated into rates in prior rate proceedings. Reducing or  
22 eliminating long-term incentive compensation would not only eliminate the potential  
23 for long-term incentive compensation to drive further incremental improvements but

1 would also erode the benefits achieved to date that are already imbedded in the  
2 Company's cost of service and rates.

#### **V. EMPLOYEE BENEFITS**

3 **Q. PLEASE DESCRIBE AEP'S EMPLOYEE BENEFIT PROGRAMS**  
4 **PROVIDED TO EMPLOYEES.**

5 A. AEP operates an overall benefits program in which all eligible employees may  
6 participate.

7 The programs include medical, wellness, dental, sick pay, long-term disability  
8 (LTD), life insurance, accidental death and dismemberment, retirement pension,  
9 retirement savings (401k), vacation and holiday benefits. These programs are  
10 financed through a combination of employer and employee contributions. Many of  
11 AEP's benefit programs, including the medical, dental, and LTD programs, are self-  
12 funded using a Voluntary Employee Beneficiary Association Trust, as opposed to  
13 utilizing a fully-insured arrangement in which premiums are paid to an insurance  
14 company for coverage. Employee contributions, as well as monthly contributions  
15 from the AEP companies for each employee, are deposited to the trust and used to  
16 fund the actual claims and vendor administration expenses as allowed under law. A  
17 brief summary of each benefit plan is outlined in Exhibit ARC-10 (Benefit Plan  
18 Design and Employee Cost Summary Grid – 2016).

19 **Q. HOW DOES AEP DETERMINE THAT THE EMPLOYEE BENEFIT**  
20 **PROGRAMS THAT IT OFFERS ARE REASONABLE AND NECESSARY?**

21 A. AEP compares itself with companies from both the utility industry and general  
22 industry when benchmarking its total benefit value because AEP must attract

1 employees from a mix of professions and industries. Job seekers often pursue  
2 opportunities both within the energy industry and elsewhere in the broad job market.  
3 Therefore, AEP's benefits need to be competitive with both the utility industry and  
4 broad labor market's benefits in order to attract and retain qualified and competent  
5 employees. AEP uses several nationally recognized third-party surveys to evaluate  
6 the value, competitiveness, and efficiency of AEP benefits plan offerings and costs.  
7 These surveys indicate that AEP employee benefit plans provide a level of employee  
8 value that is at or near the mid-range of value, making them both reasonable and  
9 competitive with other businesses such that Kentucky Power can attract and retain  
10 qualified and competent employees.

11 AEP performs annual reviews of the reasonableness of the costs associated  
12 with AEP benefit plans and continually considers what changes can be made to  
13 improve the overall efficiencies of the benefit programs.

14 **Q. HAS AEP TAKEN STEPS TO CONTROL THE COST OF EMPLOYEE**  
15 **BENEFITS?**

16 A. Yes. On an ongoing basis, AEP reviews its employee benefits in an effort to keep  
17 costs reasonable, while continuing to provide benefits that are sufficient to attract and  
18 retain employees. Periodically, benefit plan changes are made and other steps are  
19 taken to control costs.

20 In 2013, AEP changed its health & welfare and pension benefits by removing  
21 many of the incentives to remain on long-term disability (LTD). For example,  
22 instead of receiving free medical benefits into retirement, current LTD employees  
23 now pay benefit premiums at active employee rates. At the time of this change,

1 current LTD employees were given an opportunity to retire to maintain their free  
2 medical benefits. In addition, annual company pension credits were eliminated for  
3 LTD employees. Also in 2013, AEP added a spousal surcharge, which is a  
4 participant charge assessed when an employee's covered spouse/domestic partner is  
5 eligible for medical coverage through another employer.

6 In 2014, the "Exclusive Home Delivery" feature for prescription drugs was  
7 extended beyond the PPO (preferred provider organization) medical plan option to  
8 the consumer driven health plan options. This promoted employee's use of the less  
9 costly mail-order pharmacy and reduced the number of prescriptions filled at retail  
10 pharmacies. In addition, the prescription drug "Member Pays Difference" feature  
11 was extended to all medical plan options. This requires plan participants to pay the  
12 difference between generic and brand name drugs when the participant purchases the  
13 brand name drug in lieu of a less expensive generic equivalent.

14 In 2015, a tobacco/nicotine product use surcharge was added to all medical  
15 plan options. This participant charge is assessed when an employee who uses these  
16 products elects coverage under the AEP medical plan. Also in 2015 the medical plan  
17 and prescription drug out of pocket maximums and copays were increased for  
18 tobacco/nicotine product users. In addition, AEP provided an LTD settlement  
19 opportunity that reduced the cost of claims and will save money on claims  
20 administration over time.

21 In 2016, in an effort to allow AEP to continue to offer quality market-  
22 competitive medical benefits while slowing the rising cost of health care, AEP moved  
23 to consumer-directed medical plans, administered by a single medical vendor to take

1 advantage of provider scale. See Exhibit ARC-10 for the current medical plan  
2 options and associated monthly employee costs. In addition, a personal health care  
3 dashboard was introduced to help employees take control of their health care by  
4 providing them the ability to compare doctors and medical services based on quality,  
5 convenience and cost.

6 Finally, AEP is also an active member of the Health Action Council of Ohio,  
7 which is a group of multi-state employers that work to extend group purchasing  
8 power to affect the delivery and price of healthcare services in the states in which  
9 they operate.

10 **Q. HAVE THE RECENT STEPS TAKEN HAD A DEMONSTRABLE IMPACT**  
11 **ON MEDICAL PLAN COSTS?**

12 A. Yes, The introduction of the spousal surcharge lowered employer plan costs both  
13 through the collected premiums and through a reduction in the average number of  
14 dependents covered by the plan. Similarly, the tobacco/nicotine surcharge reduces  
15 employer cost-share, while promoting healthy behaviors associated with lower  
16 projected healthcare spend.

17 Perhaps most significantly, the move to fully replacing medical plan offerings  
18 with consumer-directed options, while also consolidating active employee plans to  
19 enable enhanced network discounts, has driven medical spend well below current  
20 market trends of a 5-6% cost increase. In fact, these efforts led to a slight year-over-  
21 year reduction in AEP'S medical plan cost on a per member basis. The cost per  
22 member declined from \$13,789 in 2015 to \$13,698 in 2016.

**VI. SUMMARY**

1 **Q. PLEASE SUMMARIZE YOUR TESTIMONY WITH RESPECT TO COST**  
2 **RECOVERY FOR COMPENSATION EXPENSE.**

3 A. The Companies' employee compensation programs including annual and long-term  
4 incentive compensation, are reasonable, appropriate and effective performance  
5 drivers that benefit customers. The compensation strategy described in my testimony  
6 fosters efficiency, safety and operational improvements. A prudent and market-  
7 competitive employee compensation and benefits strategy is necessary to ensure that  
8 the Companies is able to attract, engage, motivate and retain the suitably skilled and  
9 experienced employees needed to efficiently and effectively provide electric service  
10 to its customers. The compensation and benefits strategy that the Companies follow,  
11 including annual incentive compensation, long-term incentive compensation and  
12 employee benefits, achieves these goals and is a reasonable and customary cost of  
13 doing business. This testimony shows that employee Total Compensation and the  
14 employee benefits it provides are market-competitive. Annual and long-term  
15 incentive compensation is provided to employees as part of this market-competitive  
16 compensation package. Therefore, I respectfully submit that the Companies'  
17 compensation and benefits, including annual and long-term incentive compensation,  
18 should be recovered as requested in the Company's cost of service.

19 **Q. DOES THIS CONCLUDE YOUR DIRECT TESTIMONY?**

20 A. Yes.

## **Surveys Completed and Used for Compensation Comparisons For the Year 2016**

Towers Watson U.S. Compensation Data Bank (CDB):

2016 Energy Services Industry - Executive Compensation Survey Report

2016 Energy Services Industry - Middle Management, Professional & Support Compensation Survey Report

2016 General Industry - Executive Compensation Survey Report

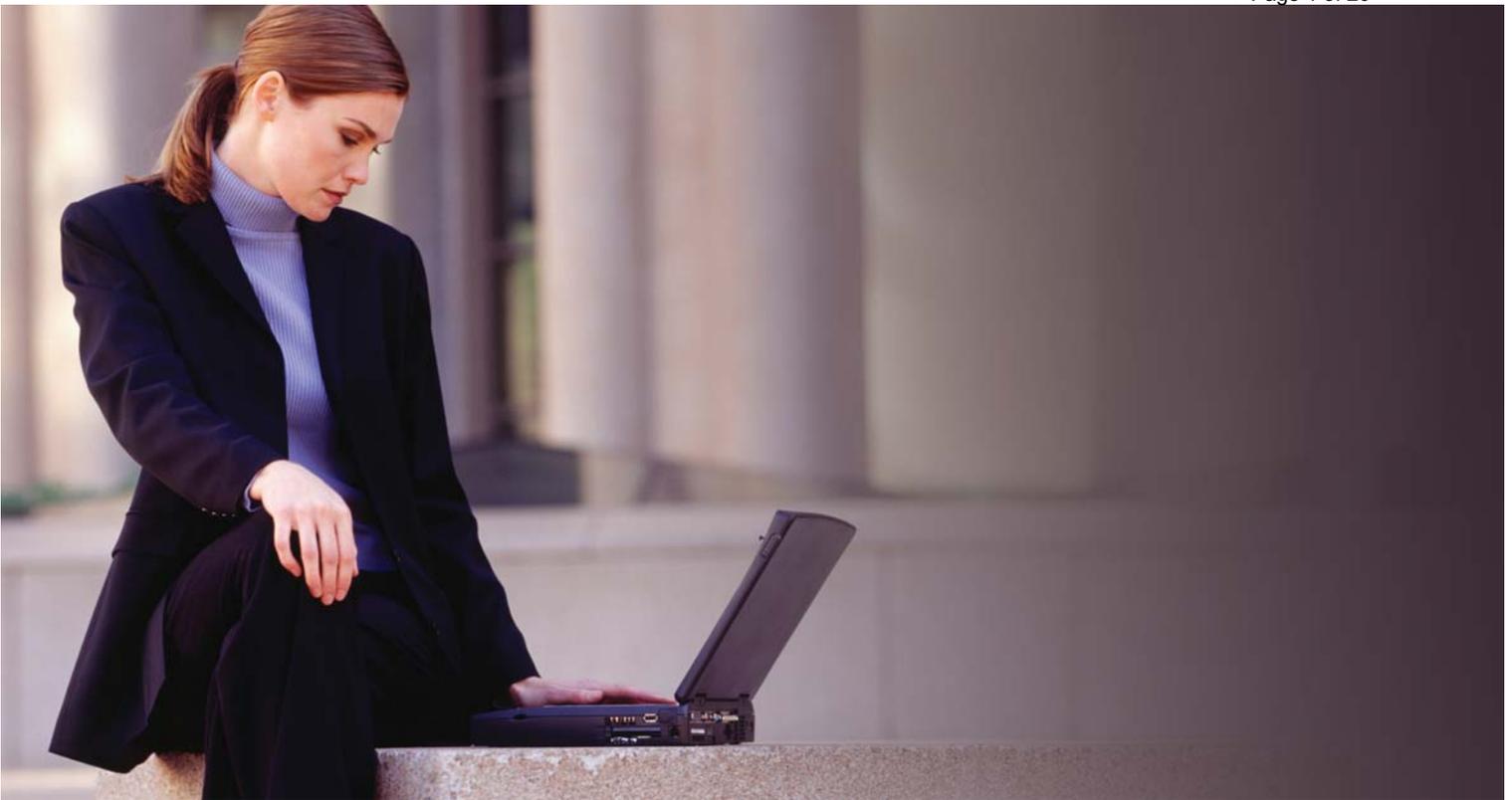
2016 General Industry - Middle Management, Professional and Support Compensation Survey Report

2016 Custom AEP Peer Group - Executive Compensation Surveys

EAPDIS, LLC, 2016 Energy Technical Craft Clerical Survey – ETCCS

Company Witness Andrew R. Carlin has submitted rate case testimony in the following regulatory proceedings:

- On behalf of IM in Michigan Case Nos. U-16180 and U- 16801;
- On behalf of Appalachian Power Company and Wheeling Power Company in West Virginia Case No. 10-0699-E-42T;
- On behalf of Appalachian Power Company in Virginia S.C.C. Case No. PUE-2011-00037;
- On behalf of Kentucky Power Company in Kentucky P.S.C. Case Number 2009-00459 and 2013-00197; 2014-00396;
- On behalf of Southwestern Electric Power Company in Texas Dockets No. 40443, 46449; and
- On behalf of Public Service Company of Oklahoma in Oklahoma Cause Nos. 201000050, 201300217, and 201500208.



# 2010 Annual Incentive Plan Design

## Survey Findings Report

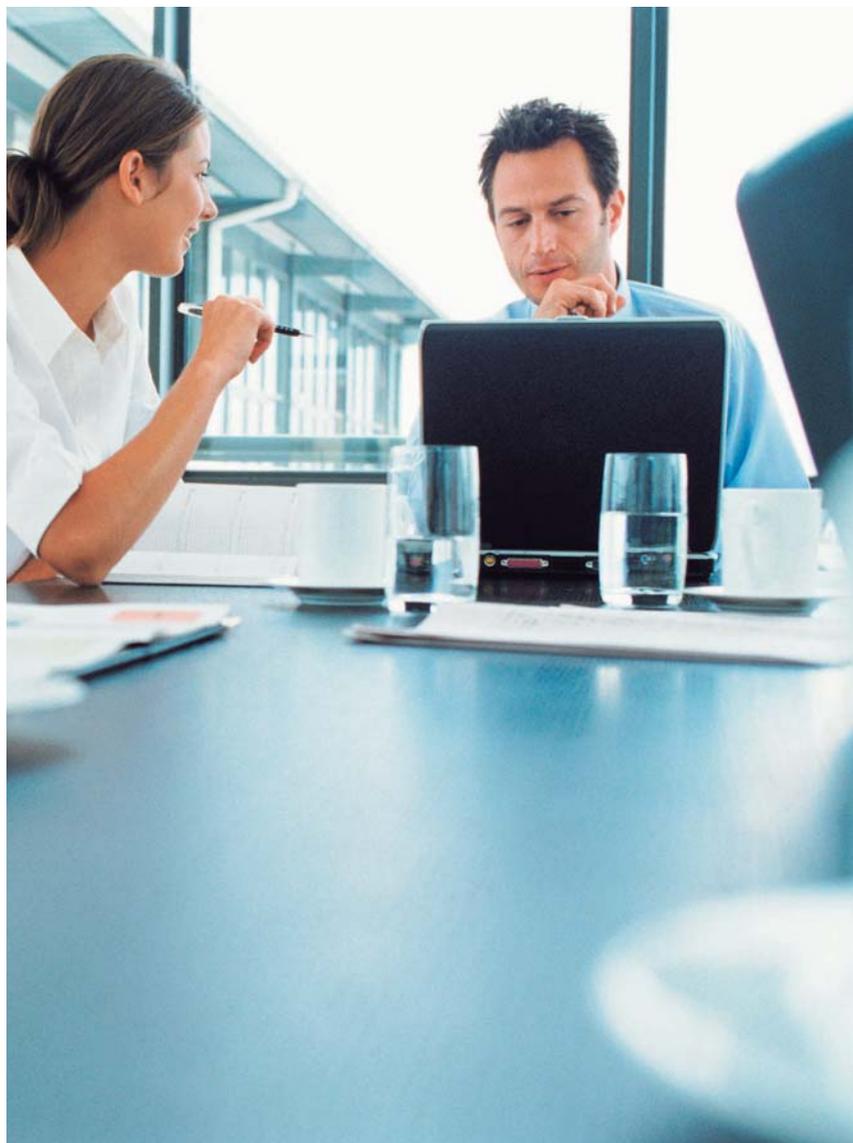
Key incentive plan changes clients have either discussed or implemented include:

- Discretionary awards, possible adjustments to plan metrics and associated communications
- Additional/new metrics (e.g., focus on expense management, use of capital)
- Broader performance ranges, through lower thresholds
- More emphasis on individual objectives
- More ongoing communication to help build employee line of sight

To help companies ensure that their annual incentive plans provide competitive reward opportunities and remain effective in supporting key business and talent goals, Towers Watson conducts ongoing research in annual incentive plan design and operations. Our latest survey of annual incentive plan practices highlights the continuing evolution in plan design, along with some emerging trends in plan management.

# 2010 Annual Incentive Plan Design

## Survey Findings Report



### Table of Contents

<b>Overview</b>	<b>4</b>
<b>Eligibility</b>	<b>6</b>
Exhibit 1. Historical Comparison of the Basis for Determining Plan Eligibility	<b>6</b>
<b>Plan Costs</b>	<b>7</b>
<b>Plan Funding</b>	<b>9</b>
Exhibit 2. How Incentive Funding Is Determined	<b>9</b>
Exhibit 3. Measures Used in Incentive Plans With a Financial Results-Based Plan Funding Approach	<b>9</b>
<b>Measuring Performance</b>	<b>10</b>
Exhibit 4. Prevalence of Financial Performance Measures	<b>10</b>
Exhibit 5. Historical Comparison of Most Prevalent Financial Performance Measures	<b>11</b>
Exhibit 6. Prevalence of Nonfinancial Performance Measures	<b>11</b>
Exhibit 7. Level of Performance Measurement	<b>11</b>
<b>Calculating the Award</b>	<b>12</b>
Exhibit 8. Sample Performance Incentive Zone	<b>13</b>
Exhibit 9. Performance Payout Zones	<b>13</b>
<b>Performance Expectations</b>	<b>14</b>
Exhibit 10. Factors That Determine Performance Expectations — by Performance Measure	<b>14</b>
Exhibit 11. Payout Levels Over Past Five Fiscal Years	<b>15</b>
<b>Award Payment</b>	<b>16</b>
Exhibit 12. Desired Competitive Level of Each Compensation Component	<b>16</b>
Exhibit 13. Bonus Treatment for Status Changes Occurring During Plan Year	<b>17</b>
Exhibit 14. Bonus Treatment for Status Changes Occurring After Plan Year-End	<b>17</b>
<b>International Issues</b>	<b>18</b>
<b>Appendix</b>	<b>19</b>
Exhibit A. Participants by Industry	<b>19</b>
Exhibit B. Participant List	<b>19</b>

# Overview

In today's turbulent economic environment, organizations face a "perfect storm" of cost, risk, scrutiny and talent management issues. Amid these unprecedented challenges, annual incentive plans continue to play an important role in communicating and reinforcing critical organizational objectives, encouraging desired behaviors and providing competitive total compensation opportunities.

As economic uncertainty continues to cloud the picture, Towers Watson's work with clients during 2009 and the first quarter of 2010 confirms that many pay interventions introduced in response to the current financial crisis have been temporary and tactical, rather than strategic.

Among most companies, decisions about cost still predominate, but the importance of weighing short- and long-term implications is growing. Given that financial and operational results are below historical norms, annual incentive compensation plans are under pressure to respond. But whether adjustments to overall plan design are warranted or have occurred is unclear.

Against this backdrop, Towers Watson's latest survey of annual incentive plan design practices has uncovered some areas where changes have occurred and others where previous plan designs remain the same.

The Towers Watson 2010 Annual Incentive Plan Design Survey is based on a profile of 212 large companies (see Appendix on page 19 for survey participant data). This survey provides detailed information about how organizations based in the U.S. and Canada design annual incentive plans for their top executives. U.S. companies represent 83% of the sample, and Canadian companies represent 17%. Although additional companies can and have joined the survey, the results in this report are based on participants as of December 1, 2009. Towers Watson first conducted the Annual Incentive Plan Design Survey in 1996, following up in 2001 and 2005.

Current plan design practice data are presented, by section, in the remainder of this report of survey findings. Highlights of key trends, developments and changes are organized into three groups:

## **1. Trends identified in our 2005 survey that remain stable and/or have expanded in practice/prevalence in 2010:**

- There is continuing consistency in incentive plan designs within organizations, reflected by the finding that more companies are altering eligibility requirements and offering a single annual incentive plan for executives and other employees.
- Companies continue to be thoughtful about the specific definition of earnings used to measure performance, with relatively less use of earnings per share (EPS) and greater use of earnings before interest and taxes (EBIT or EBITDA) and operating earnings in their annual incentive plans.
- Most companies use two or more performance measures in their annual incentive plans, and the use of sales/revenue as a performance measure has maintained high prevalence.
- There is continued use of a broader and more complex range of performance measures to improve measurement and line of sight.
- Incentive zones and associated payout ranges remain largely unchanged over the past 10 years.
- There is a continued decrease in the use of voluntary deferred compensation arrangements, as companies have adjusted to the additional 409A restrictions that took effect in 2005.

“There is continued use of a broader and more complex range of performance measures to improve measurement and line of sight.”



“In addition to using individual performance, companies are showing increased use of measures at group/sector and business unit/division levels.”

**2. Practices identified as emerging/evolving in 2005 that have not taken a firm hold in the market and/or have retreated in 2010:**

- The movement away from thresholds and maximum performance levels to mark the bottom and upper limits of bonus payout zones has not occurred.
- Tying target bonus opportunities to peer group or market is a near-universal practice, and the trend away from this approach, as reported in 2005, has reversed.
- In some areas, the use of discretion in annual incentive plan design remains steady. There has not been significant growth in this practice and, in some areas, the use of discretion has decreased. These findings suggest that even in the midst of economic uncertainty — and often increased pressure to exert more discretion — companies have not made significant changes in this area.

**3. New approaches in designing annual incentive plans:**

- Plan costs — spending on annual incentive plans as a percentage of net income or revenue — are mostly aligned with data collected in 2005, except that actual spending for the most recently completed year (as of October-November 2009) was below target and historical levels. In addition, actual spending for the current/ongoing year is generally expected to be 20% to 30% below target.

- Plan funding — the method used to determine aggregate spending — has seen continued growth in the use of financial results-based funding formulas; the most prevalent funding measures are cash flow and operating income (versus net income in 2005).
- While the number of performance measures used has not changed and there have been small adjustments to the overall list of measures, there has been an increase in the prevalence of cash flow and EBIT/EBITDA.
- The use of individual performance as a weighted measure has been stable for the CEO position at about one-third prevalence, and has increased from one-third to about half for positions below the CEO level.
- In addition to using individual performance, companies are showing increased use of measures at group/sector and business unit/division levels. Companies appear to be willing to increase the complexity and differentiation within the plans in exchange for greater line of sight and linkages to performance.
- The area of setting performance expectations has changed, with a majority of companies currently basing goals on “expected business conditions.” In the past, this method was used less frequently and was less common than goal setting based on budgeted performance and year-over-year growth or improvement. This trend may be a temporary reaction to the current economic environment, or it may continue into the future.

# Eligibility

This study focuses on annual incentive plans that include the highest level of corporate management, typically the CEO and the company's senior management group. Over the past decade, a majority of companies have shifted away from offering an executive-only annual incentive plan and separate plans for other employees. Today, most companies offer an annual incentive plan to both executives and employees below the executive level.

All the surveyed plans are grouped into the following categories, according to the types of eligible participants:

- **Top-level executive plans** cover only the CEO, direct reports to the CEO and second-tier executives (i.e., direct reports to the CEO's direct reports) — 13% of the sample.
- **Middle management and above plans** cover not only the CEO and senior executives, but also middle managers — 25% of the sample.
- **Broad-based plans** typically extend to certain professional and administrative employees in addition to the CEO, other senior executives and middle management — 62% of the sample.

Continuing a trend started in 2005, a majority of the surveyed plans fall into the category of broad-based plans. In 2001, over half of the surveyed plans were top-level executive plans. An increasing number of companies align their incentives across the organization, most likely to encourage greater consistency of focus and effort.

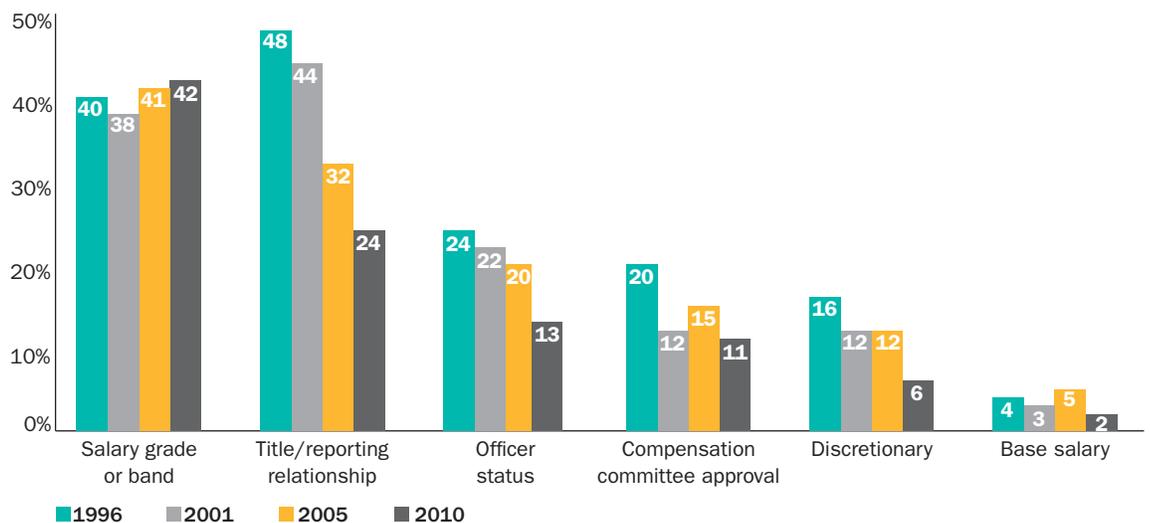
The number of plan participants, as a percentage of total employees, varies by the type of plan:

- **Top-level executive plans** — 0.4% of total employees at the median
- **Middle management and above plans** — 3.1% of total employees at the median
- **Broad-based plans** — over half of these plans include all (or all nonunion) employees in the company; of the broad-based plans that do not include all employees, the median participation is 20% of total employees

## Eligibility Criteria

Eligibility to participate in an incentive plan is determined at each company by one or more factors (*Exhibit 1*). In the 2010 survey, the most common factor for determining eligibility is an employee's salary grade or band. This differs from prior years, when position title, reporting relationship or officer status was a more common factor used to determine incentive plan eligibility. This finding is consistent with the trend toward including employees at various levels in the organization in one plan. In the past, when most survey plans were top-level executive plans that included only the CEO, direct reports to the CEO and their direct reports, an employee's reporting relationship was a simple, straightforward identifier of role and contribution. With plans now extending further into the organization, a more rigorous, contribution-based system (such as salary grades or bands) is used to determine eligibility.

**Exhibit 01. Historical Comparison of the Basis for Determining Plan Eligibility**



“An increasing number of companies align their incentives across the organization, most likely to encourage greater consistency of focus and effort.”

# Plan Costs

Incentive plan costs are always a challenging issue for companies as they seek to strike a balance between cost management and competitive bonus levels that will motivate top performance. Given these pressures, often made more intense by heightened executive pay-level scrutiny by shareholders, analysts and the media, companies are carefully monitoring the cost of incentives.

In the 2010 survey, we collected information that allows us to summarize costs for the most recently completed fiscal year (both actual and target) and the current/ongoing fiscal year at target. Across all plans and comparison approaches, reflecting recent economic challenges among participants, actual plan costs are below target levels. These figures may not reflect the total costs of incentives for the

companies, because costs may be incurred under other incentive plans not reported in this survey. However these figures do provide a comparison point against which to judge incentive spending.

One insightful way to assess plan costs is to compare the cost of an incentive plan in a given year to the net income generated by the company in that year. The percentage of net income spent on a particular incentive plan is a function of, among other things, how many people participate in the plan, the measures used for incentive purposes and the size of the organization.

## Median Plan Cost as % of Net Income

In this year's survey, the portion of net income spent on incentive plans at all three levels is relatively closely aligned with the data in the 2005 survey, except for the actual most recent fiscal-year costs.

	2010 Survey Plan			2005 Survey Plan
	Most Recent Fiscal Year — Target	Most Recent Fiscal Year — Actual	Current/Ongoing Fiscal Year — Target	Most Recent Fiscal Year — Actual
Top-level executive plans	1.9%	1.9%	1.7%	2.9%
Middle management and above plans	4.9%	2.8%	5.3%	5.5%
Broad-based plans	6.9%	5.0%	7.1%	6.9%

## Median Plan Cost as % of Revenue

Incentive plan costs as a percentage of company revenue provide an indication of how incentives relate to the size of the organization, with 2010 results similar to 2005 results.

	2010 Survey Plan			2005 Survey Plan
	Most Recent Fiscal Year — Target	Most Recent Fiscal Year — Actual	Current/Ongoing Fiscal Year — Target	Most Recent Fiscal Year — Actual
Top-level executive plans	0.14%	0.12%	0.16%	0.13%
Middle management and above plans	0.29%	0.17%	0.34%	0.37%
Broad-based plans	0.63%	0.44%	0.69%	0.64%



**Median Plan Cost as % of Aggregate Base Salaries of Participants**

It is important to evaluate the amount spent on incentives in relation to the aggregate base salaries of employees in the plan. Not surprisingly, top-level executive plans pay out the highest percentage of the aggregate base salaries of plan participants.

	2010 Survey Plan			2005 Survey Plan
	Most Recent Fiscal Year — Target	Most Recent Fiscal Year — Actual	Current/Ongoing Fiscal Year — Target	Most Recent Fiscal Year — Actual
Top-level executive plans	41%	36%	41%	44%
Middle management and above plans	27%	24%	28%	32%
Broad-based plans	16%	12%	16%	17%

**Plan Costs for Current/Ongoing Fiscal Year**

Since the survey data were collected during October-November 2009, we asked participants to report the anticipated/estimated plan costs for the current/ongoing fiscal year (generally, the 2009 fiscal year). This was a new data point in the survey and was not reported by a majority of participants. While we cannot report statistics similar to the plan cost tables above, we conclude that actual spending for the current/ongoing year is generally expected to be in the range of 20% to 30% below target.

# Plan Funding

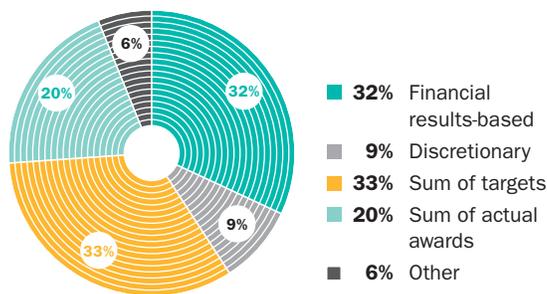
The method used to determine the aggregate size of an incentive pool from which all incentives will be paid plays an important role in achieving a fair balance between the interests of shareholders and plan participants.

Under the *sum-of-targets approach*, the aggregate amount of awards to be paid under the plan in a given year is determined by adding the target awards of all participants. The *sum-of-actual-awards method* is similar, except that actual awards are aggregated rather than target awards. Although over half of the survey plans use one of these approaches, the *financial results-based approach* has shown an increase in comparison to 2001 and 2005 survey findings.

## Financial Results-Based Formula

As noted, the use of a funding formula based on financial results, which applies specific financial objectives designed to strengthen the link to company performance, is becoming more prevalent. Almost one-third (32%) of the survey respondents reported using this approach, compared to only 13% of companies in 2001 (*Exhibit 2*).

**Exhibit 02. How Incentive Funding Is Determined**



Companies that use this method will either create a bonus fund equal to a percentage of a financial measure (e.g., 3% of net income) or a percentage of a financial measure that exceeds a hurdle rate (e.g., 5% of net income in excess of an 8% return on net assets).

The most common performance measures used for plan funding are operating income and cash flow. Net income and pretax income are also used frequently (*Exhibit 3*). In 2005, net income was the most common measure, and in 2001 EPS was the most commonly used measure in financial results-based formulas.

**Exhibit 03. Measures Used in Incentive Plans With a Financial Results-Based Plan Funding Approach**

	2010 Survey*	2005 Survey
Operating income	29%	21%
Cash flow	28%	20%
Net income	22%	25%
Pretax income	22%	16%

\*Percentages total more than 100% due to multiple responses.

Almost one-half of companies that use a financial results-based formula allocate funds to business units based on performance (e.g., a corporate funding pool is allocated to business units based on business unit performance). The remaining companies are relatively evenly split between allocating at an individual level without first allocating to the business unit level and requiring business units to generate their own award pools.

When it comes to plan funding, it is less common to use a purely discretionary approach to determine the aggregate amount of award money (one unrelated to any established formula). For example, the board or management might look at the year's results and decide the company can afford to pay a total of \$10 million in bonuses. Nine percent of companies reported using this approach in 2010, up from 5% in 2005, likely due to the difficulty of budgeting and setting performance expectations in the current economic environment.

“The use of a funding formula based on financial results, which applies specific financial objectives designed to strengthen the link to company performance, is becoming more prevalent.”

# Measuring Performance

In the drive to improve measurement and make compensation practices more effective, organizations continue to adjust their annual incentive plans by altering design features, usually in ways that are important to individual participants but don't involve a wholesale redesign. While cost is always a consideration for employers sponsoring these plans, typical design changes are made with an eye toward improving the line of sight between individual behavior and the organization's business objectives.

Consistent with our 2001 and 2005 findings, nearly nine out of 10 companies (89%) rely on two or more performance measures. Two-thirds of survey respondents (66%) reported that they currently use three or more performance measures.

While sales or revenue is the single most common annual incentive financial performance measure, four of the next five most common measures are earnings- or profit-based, and cash flow is now tied as the second-most prevalent performance measure (*Exhibit 4*, and *Exhibit 5* on page 11). Performance measures that show the largest increases in prevalence, compared to 2005, are cash flow and EBIT/EBITDA. The combination of sales or revenue

with the other most common financial measures suggests that the drive for profitable growth is as strong as ever.

## Use of Nonfinancial Performance Measures

Nonfinancial performance measures are often considered effective leading indicators of shareholder value creation and continue to gain in popularity (*Exhibit 6*, page 11). Due to the increasing prevalence of these measures, we have captured a wider range of metrics and categories.

## Individual Performance and the Level of Performance Measurement

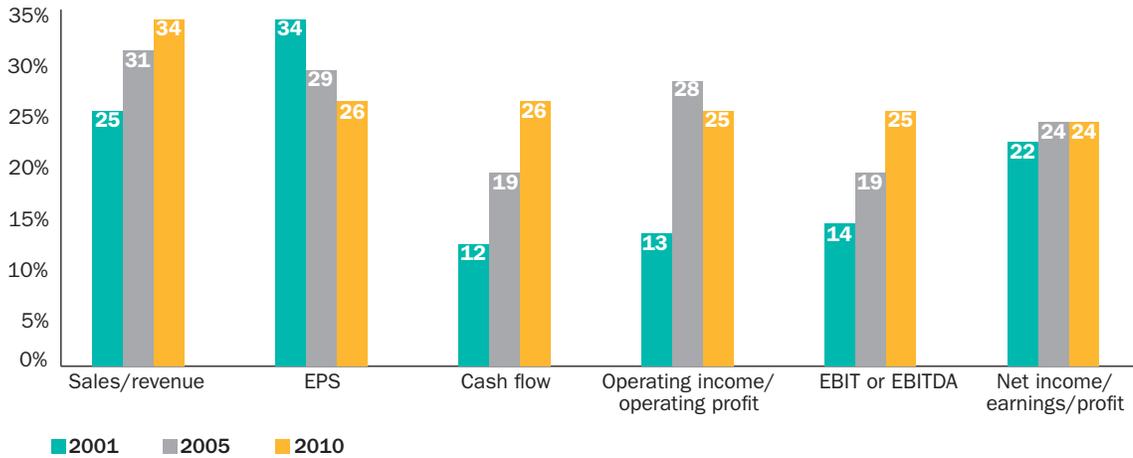
We asked survey participants to report the level at which performance is measured. While some organizations measure performance for the entire company, others measure performance at lower levels. In the latter approach, these companies possibly consider performance for each business unit or division, for the group (which includes several business units or divisions) and/or at the individual performance level.

**Exhibit 04. Prevalence of Financial Performance Measures**

	2010 Survey	2005 Survey
Sales/revenue	34%	31%
EPS	26%	29%
Cash flow	26%	19%
Operating income/operating profit	25%	28%
EBIT or EBITDA	25%	19%
Net income/earnings/profit	24%	24%
Cost/expense control/reduction	17%	—
Return on investment/return on invested capital (ROI/ROIC)	8%	7%
Return on equity (ROE)	7%	9%
Operating measures (e.g., operating margin)	7%	12%
Pretax income	5%	7%
Working capital	4%	—
Economic profit/economic value added (EP/EVA)	4%	3%
Gross margin	4%	—
Return on assets/return on net assets (ROA/RONA)	3%	4%
Total shareholder return	3%	—
Net operating profit after tax (NOPAT)	2%	—

Percentages total more than 100% due to multiple responses.

**Exhibit 05. Historical Comparison of Most Prevalent Financial Performance Measures**



A majority (61%) of the surveyed companies measure the CEO solely on corporate performance. In those cases where the CEO's award is based on more than corporate performance, it is usually based on a combination of corporate and individual performance. In short, the two most common CEO performance weightings and combinations are:

- 100% corporate performance
- 80% corporate, 20% individual performance

At lower levels in the organization, it is most common to base awards on two or more levels of performance. Performance measurement for non-CEOs generally depends on the employee's level within the organization.

At the group/sector executive level, common weightings and combinations are:

- 100% corporate performance
- 50% corporate, 50% individual performance
- 50% corporate, 50% group/sector performance

Common weightings and combinations for top business unit or division executives are:

- 25% corporate, 75% business unit/division performance
- 25% corporate, 25% business unit/division, 50% individual performance

Compared to our findings in 2005 and 2001, an increasing number of companies assign a specified weight to individual performance, especially below the CEO level (*Exhibit 7*). When an individual performance component is included in the CEO's measurement calculation, which is used in 32% of the sample, it is typically assigned a weight of 20%. Individual performance is used below the CEO level by about half of companies, and the typical weighting is 50% of the total incentive opportunity.

**Exhibit 06. Prevalence of Nonfinancial Performance Measures**

	2010 Survey	2005 Survey
Strategic objectives	27%	—
Safety/environmental	17%	—
Customer satisfaction	16%	14%
Team/department objectives	16%	—
Volume/production	7%	—
Employee satisfaction	4%	4%

**Exhibit 07. Level of Performance Measurement**

	% of Organizations Using Measures at Each Level			
	Corporate Measures	Group/Sector Measures	Business Unit/Division Measures	Individual Measures
CEO	93%	—	—	32%
Corporate staff	92%	13%	5%	55%
Top group/sector executive	85%	46%	—	42%
Group/sector staff	47%	79%	—	67%
Top business unit/division executive	52%	15%	71%	49%
Business unit/division staff	38%	5%	65%	52%

## Calculating the Award

Companies that use more than one performance measure must define how these measures will be combined to calculate an individual's bonus. There are three principal approaches:

- The most common method is the *additive approach*, which calculates performance separately for each measure and then adds the associated incentive awards to determine the final award. The prevalence of this approach is 69% and is consistent with prior survey results.
- 16% of respondents use a *multiplicative method* to calculate individual awards, representing an increase over our 2005 and 2001 results. Under this approach, performance under one measure is adjusted by performance under another measure. For example, a bonus calculated on EPS growth is multiplied by a factor based on a second performance measure to determine the bonus award.
- Similar to 2005 and 2001, fewer than 10% of respondents use the *matrix approach*, in which the levels of performance for two separate measures are each assigned an axis on a matrix. The employee's annual award, usually expressed as a percentage of the target amount, is determined by the intersection of the performance levels for the two measures.

“Similar to our previous findings, the use of circuit breakers and/or modifiers was reported by approximately one-third of respondents.”

### Circuit Breakers

When several measures are used to calculate bonuses, employees generally do not have to meet all the measures to receive some level of bonus. Some plans designate one or more measure(s) as a “circuit breaker” that essentially requires the achievement of a certain minimum level of

performance to receive any award payout. Similar to our findings in 2005 and 2001, plans with some sort of circuit-breaker feature were reported by about one-third of respondents. The four most common corporate performance measures used as a circuit breaker, in order of prevalence, are EPS, EBIT or EBITDA, operating income and cash flow. Individual performance is used as a circuit-breaker measure among 9% of companies. For example, some plans are structured so that, no matter how well the company performs, an individual will not receive any bonus unless his or her performance is at least at some threshold level.

### Modifiers

Some plans incorporate a final adjustment to the award calculation by applying a modifier. For example, an otherwise determined award can be increased or decreased by a certain percentage based on how well a certain goal is achieved. While this might be similar to the multiplicative approach, typically the modifier makes a smaller adjustment to a calculated award (e.g., an award calculated using the additive approach is modified by 105% if the modifier goal is achieved).

This practice is reported by 30% of survey respondents, versus 20% in 2005. Most often, this modification is based on an individual performance rating. Other common modifiers are EBIT or EBITDA and sales/revenue.

### Performance Incentive Zones and Bonus Payout Ranges

The *performance incentive zone* describes the range of performance outcomes for which incremental increases in performance will result in incremental increases in bonus awards. Some plans place no hard limits on performance that can earn a bonus, creating unlimited upside opportunities. Other plans have thresholds and maximums, creating an incentive zone that represents all possible performance levels between the floor and the maximum or cap.

The *bonus payout range* describes the actual dollar amount that can be earned at each level in the performance incentive zone. Like performance incentive zones, payout ranges can be uncapped if there is no maximum. *Exhibit 8* shows an example of an 80% to 120% performance incentive zone, tied to a bonus payout range of 50% to 200% of target bonus. As this example illustrates, an employee in this plan would receive no bonus for performance up to 80% of target and could not earn more than 200% of his or her target bonus even if performance exceeded 120% of target performance.

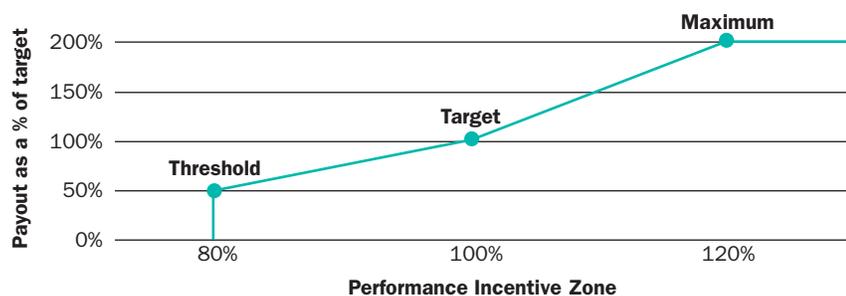
The size of performance incentive zones and bonus payout ranges varies considerably among survey participants. The median performance incentive zone for most measures is 40%. In other words, the difference between threshold performance as a percentage of target and maximum performance as a percentage of target is 40%. For example, if the performance threshold is 80% of target, the maximum would be 120% of target.

The median bonus payout range is 150% for most performance measures, indicating a payout range, for example, of 50% at the threshold level of performance and 200% at the maximum level of performance.

The 2010 findings regarding performance incentive zones and bonus payout ranges are consistent with our 2005 and 2001 results. This suggests that companies are comfortable with the leverage inherent in their existing plans.

In previous years, performance incentive zones and bonus payout ranges varied slightly according to the performance measure evaluated. In 2010, the median incentive zones and payout ranges were generally the same for all of the most prevalent performance measures. *Exhibit 9* shows slight differences in the median ranges reported for sales/revenue, EPS, cash flow, operating income/operating profit, EBIT, and net income/earnings/profit.

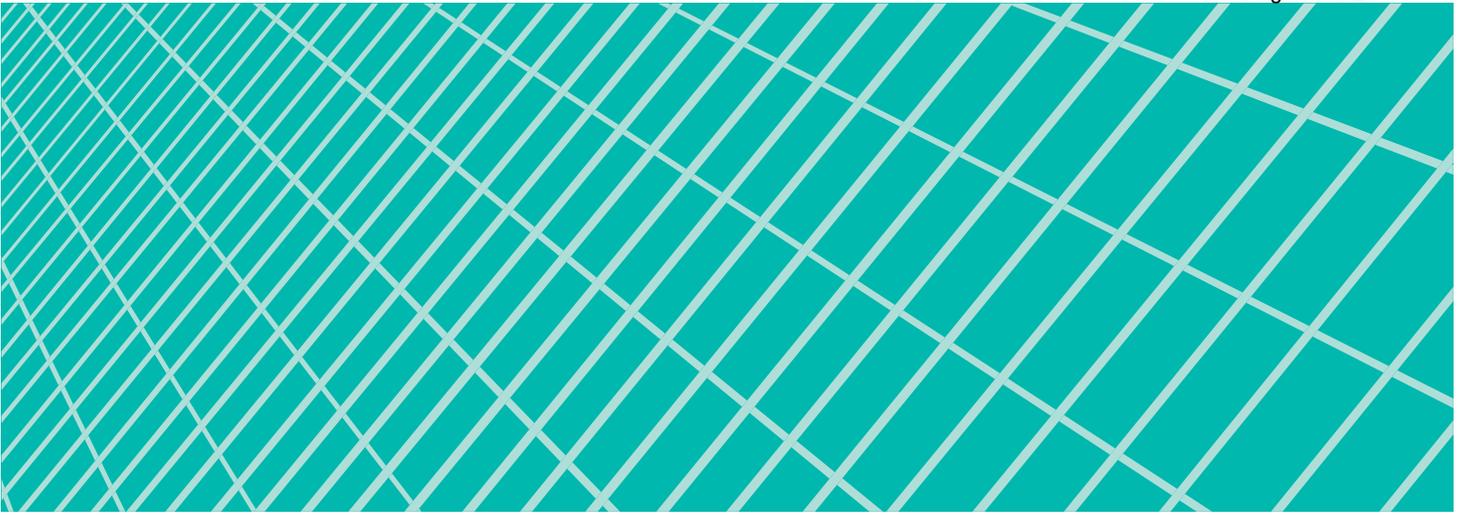
**Exhibit 08. Sample Performance Incentive Zone**



**Exhibit 09. Performance Payout Zones**

Median responses

Measure	Performance as % of Target			Payout as % of Target		
	Threshold	Target	Maximum	Threshold	Target	Maximum
Sales/revenue	80%	100%	120%	50%	100%	200%
EPS	80%	100%	120%	50%	100%	200%
Cash flow	80%	100%	130%	50%	100%	200%
Operating income/operating profit	80%	100%	120%	35%	100%	200%
EBIT or EBITDA	80%	100%	120%	50%	100%	150%
Net income/earnings/profit	80%	100%	120%	50%	100%	200%



## Performance Expectations

Companies must manage performance expectations by establishing standards to identify what constitutes target performance and to assess the extent to which the target has been achieved. In prior years, budgeted performance was the most widely used approach. In 2010, however, the most common approach to establish a performance standard was based on expected business conditions. As many companies use more than one method to set performance expectations, other common approaches include budgeted performance, year-over-year growth or improvement, investor expectations and performance relative to a peer group.

The approach used to establish performance standards usually varies, based on the performance measure. *Exhibit 10* shows the frequency with which various performance measures are used to set standards. As might be expected, the standards for financial measures are more likely to be based on budgeted performance or year-to-year growth than nonfinancial measures (e.g., customer satisfaction and employee satisfaction), which are often determined by a peer group comparison, or set by management or the board.

“In 2010, the most common approach to establish a performance standard is expected business conditions.”

**Exhibit 10. Factors That Determine Performance Expectations — by Performance Measure**

	2010 Survey	2005 Survey
Determined by management/board based on business conditions	58%	25%
Based on budgeted performance	49%	37%
Year-to-year growth or improvement	30%	27%
Peer group performance or some other external standard	15%	1%
Achievement of strategic milestones	11%	1%
Based on expectations of investors	10%	3%
Timeless/absolute standard	5%	1%
Company's cost of capital	4%	—

## Payout Levels

We asked survey participants to report the level of bonus payouts made over the past five years, generally covering the period between 2004 and 2008. The pattern of payout levels follows the general economic environment (*Exhibit 11*). The prevalence of payments in the target-to-maximum range was consistent during the 2004-2007 time frame. In 2008, there was a sizable increase in the prevalence of payments between minimum and target.

## Overriding Plan Design

To address unforeseen shifts in the business climate, many companies maintain a degree of flexibility in the administration of annual incentive awards. Companies also want the flexibility to retain key people and keep high performers motivated in difficult times. Generally, for those positions not subject to IRC Section 162(m), companies have the right to adjust individual awards under the established plan formula — either paying an extra reward as a portion of a bonus not warranted by the level of performance or declining to pay a portion of the bonus that was earned based on the level of achievement.

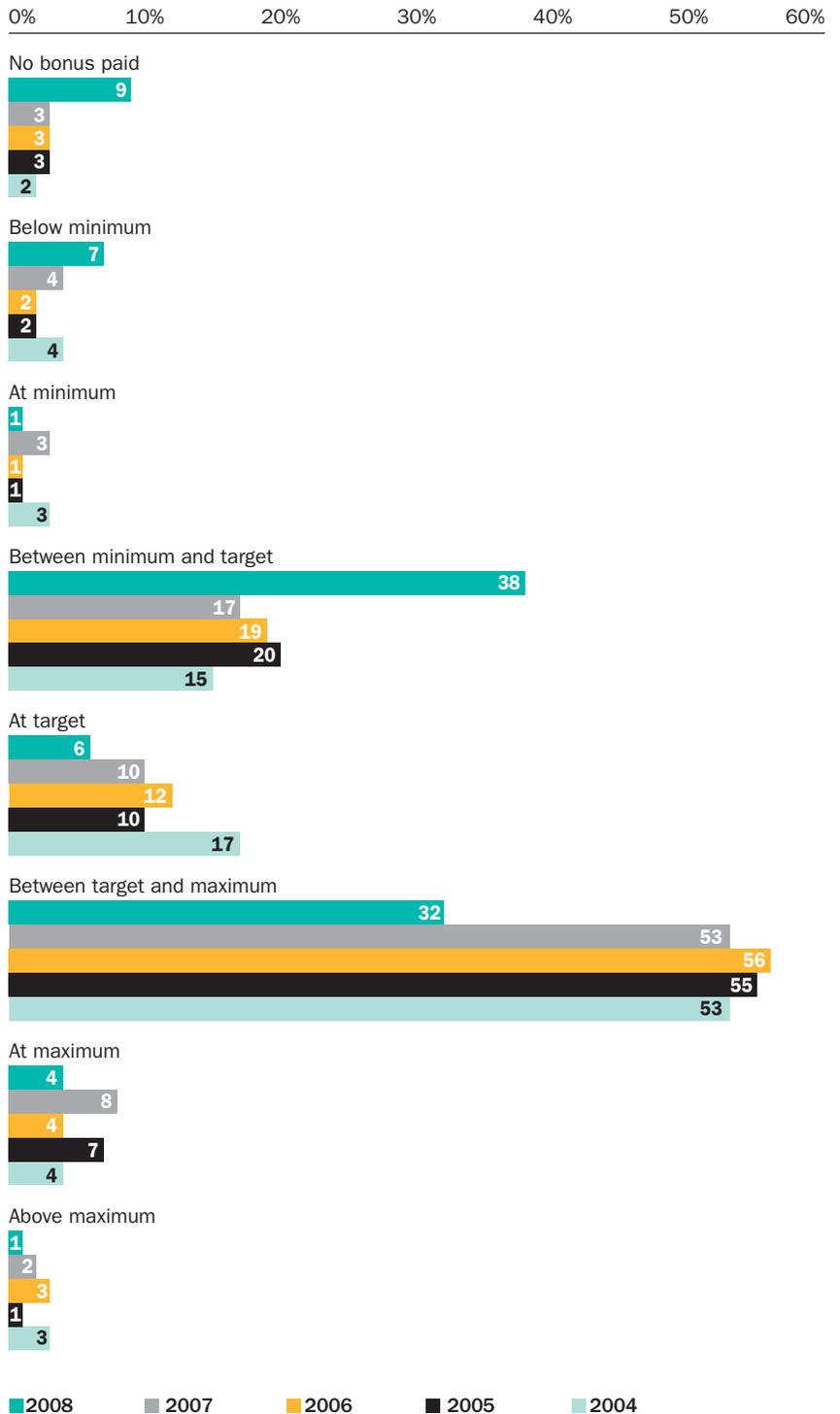
In this survey, we wanted to examine companies' experience with paying awards when performance thresholds were not reached. We learned that about 40% of survey participants had not been faced with such decisions in the previous five years because their organizations had met their thresholds each year.

Another 38% of participants reported they have not overridden the plan when threshold performance was not achieved. This finding suggests that more companies are deciding against overriding plan design. About 20% of survey respondents indicated they have overridden plan formulas and paid a portion of an award either to individuals or groups that did not meet the threshold level of performance. We found that this exception was usually made for a select few individuals rather than for the entire group.

Consistent with our findings in previous surveys, a much smaller percentage of companies (15%) have overridden their plans in the opposite direction, withholding a portion of an award that was earned under their formula. Again, if such an override does occur, it is usually done selectively for some participants.

**Exhibit 11. Payout Levels Over Past Five Fiscal Years**

% of companies paying out at each level



# Award Payment

## Size of Awards

The external market exerts considerable influence over incentive practices at individual companies as employers seek to balance their costs with their desire to attract and retain key talent. Of the companies using target bonuses, nearly all (91%) set target opportunities based on external market levels.

## External Guidelines

Companies also often look at the bigger picture when trying to calculate the role bonuses will play in an overall compensation package. Again, this helps keep costs in line with objectives while ensuring the organization continues to attract, motivate and retain key talent.

We asked our survey respondents to tell us how competitive they would like to be in both base salary and total cash compensation (base salary plus annual bonus). *Exhibit 12* shows that most companies have targeted pay at the median for base salary and for total cash compensation. However, 26% of companies indicated that they target the 75th percentile for total cash compensation. (Note that target pay is different from actual pay levels.)

**Exhibit 12. Desired Competitive Level of Each Compensation Component**

	Base Salary	Target Total Cash
Below median	2%	0%
Median	89%	51%
60th percentile	2%	5%
75th percentile	3%	26%
90th percentile	0%	4%
Not specified	2%	12%
Other	2%	1%

## Use of Discretion

The use of discretion in awarding incentive payments has become a common practice. Discretion is most likely to come into play with individual performance assessments, but payments can also be adjusted at the discretion of management or the board, or based on business circumstances. A few companies (5%) reported maintaining a special discretionary bonus fund outside the surveyed plans. Thirteen percent of companies reported that awards are not subject to discretion.

## Payments in Cash

Most companies reported that their incentive payments are entirely or mostly in cash. About 5% of companies require an alternative, usually some combination of cash and stock. Thirteen percent of companies surveyed have a plan provision that allows bonuses to be paid totally or partially in stock. Among these organizations, it is slightly more common for the company to decide whether the bonus will be paid in stock, in lieu of cash. In some companies, however, participants are allowed to make that decision.

## Deferred Payment Arrangements

One-third of the survey group offers plan participants the opportunity to defer payment for individual tax planning or other purposes. However, this practice has decreased significantly since 2001, when over two-thirds of companies reported offering deferral opportunities. This is most likely due to changes in U.S. tax rules, which impose additional restrictions on nonqualified deferred compensation.

“Most companies have targeted pay at the median for base salary and for total cash compensation.”

## Provisions for Employees Who Leave

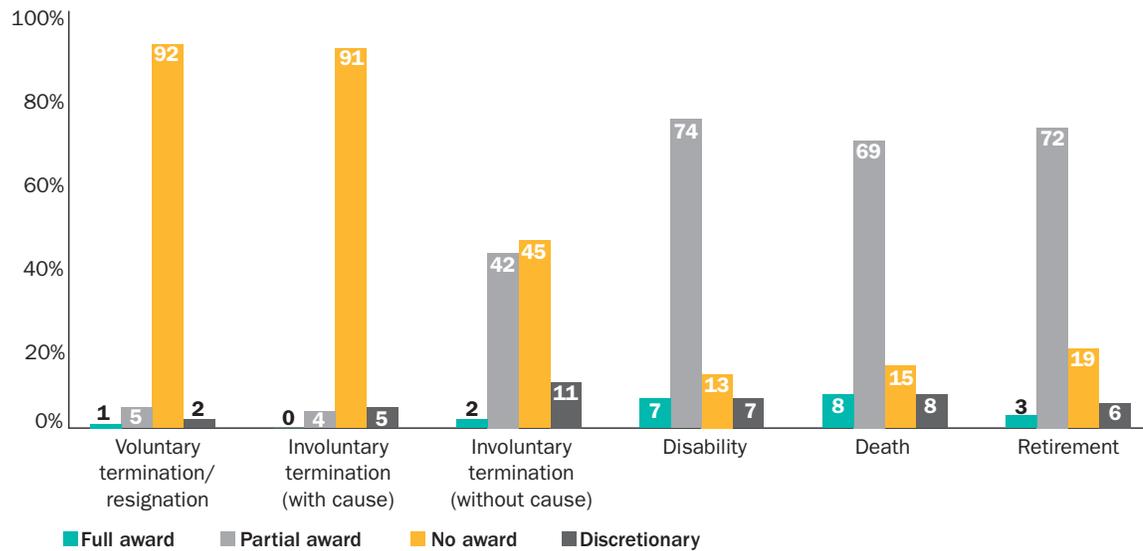
Most companies have policies in place for employees who leave during the plan year or after the plan year has ended, but before bonus payments have been made.

If an employee leaves *during the plan year* due to disability, death or retirement, most companies pay a prorated portion of the award (Exhibit 13). If, however, the employee is terminated (for cause) or resigns during the plan year, more than nine out of 10 companies will not pay any bonus. If a person is laid off without cause (e.g., due to a downsizing), companies are divided among paying a partial award, no award or making decisions on a case-by-case basis, with the most common choice being no award.

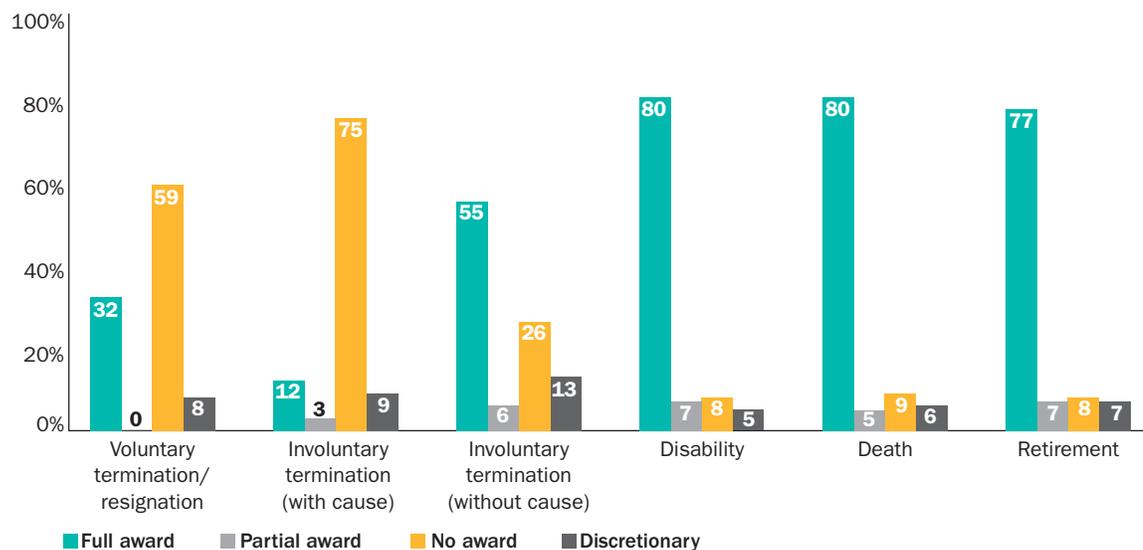
If an employee leaves *after plan year-end* (but before bonus payments are made) due to disability, death or retirement, most companies will pay the full award (Exhibit 14). If the employee is terminated or resigns after plan year-end, companies are more likely to pay than if the termination occurred midyear. If the individual is laid off without cause after the end of the year, companies are again divided among partial award, no award or making decisions on a case-by-case basis, with the most common choice being to pay the full award.

For the most part, these practices are similar to those reported in the 2005 and 2001 surveys.

**Exhibit 13. Bonus Treatment for Status Changes Occurring During Plan Year**



**Exhibit 14. Bonus Treatment for Status Changes Occurring After Plan Year-End**



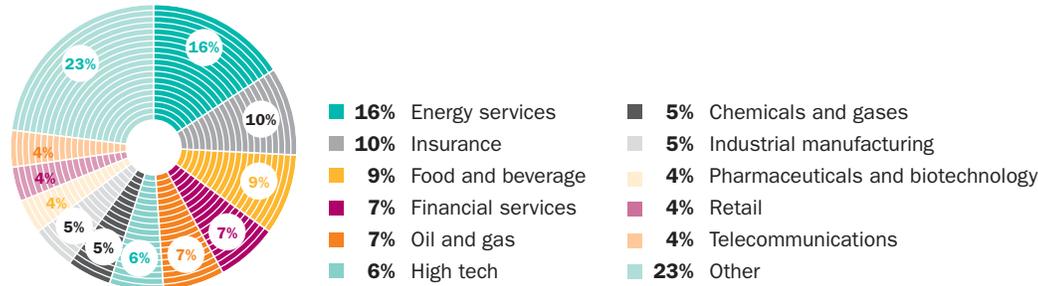


## International Issues

About 60% of the companies surveyed include employees outside the home country (either the U.S. or Canada) in their surveyed incentive plan. Almost all of these companies (95%) use a similar plan design to deliver annual incentives to local and third-country national employees on a worldwide basis. Statutory restrictions and market practices are reasons cited by those companies that do not use a similar plan design in other countries.

# Appendix

## Exhibit A. Participants by Industry



## Exhibit B. Participant List

Number of Participants: 212

Advanced Micro Devices	CBS	Hanesbrands	McDermott	Security Benefit Group
Agilent Technologies	CDI	Harris	McGraw-Hill	Shaw Group
AGL Resources	Century Aluminum	Hayes Lemmerz	MDS	Spirit AeroSystems
Agrium	CF Industries	H.B. Fuller	MDU Resources	SPX
AIG	Chevron	Henry Schein	Medicines	SRA International
Alberta Electric System Operator	Chicago Mercantile Exchange	Herman Miller	Methanex	Starbucks
Alberta Investment Management	Chrysler	Hertz	M/I Homes	Starwood Hotels & Resorts
Alliant Energy	Chubb	Hewlett-Packard	Milacron	Sunoco
Allstate	CIGNA	Hexion Specialty Chemicals	Mine Safety Appliances	Syncrude Canada
AMC Entertainment	CLEARWIRE	Hoffmann-La Roche	Molson Coors Brewing	Takeda Pharmaceutical
American Airlines	Cobank	Horizon Blue Cross Blue Shield of New Jersey	M&T Bank	Tarion
American Commercial Lines	Comerica	Hormel Foods	MTS Allstream	Teradata
American Crystal Sugar	ConocoPhillips	Hospira	MTS Systems	Time Warner Cable
American Electric Power	Constellation Brands	Houghton Mifflin	National Bank of Canada	T-Mobile USA
American Family Insurance	CPP Investment Board	Humana	NAV Canada	Toro
American United Life	Crown Castle	IAMGOLD	New York Life	Toronto Hydro Electric Systems
American Water Works AMETEK	Dana	IDACORP	Nexen	TransCanada
Anheuser-Busch	Del Monte Foods	IKON Office Solutions	Nicor	Trinity Industries
A.O. Smith	Dick's Sporting Goods	IMS Health	Nordstrom	Tupperware
A&P	Dominion Resources	Independent Electricity System Operator	Northeast Utilities	UniSource Energy
ARC Resources	Domino's Pizza	Independent Order of Foresters	NRG Energy	United States Steel
A.T. Cross	Dow Chemical	Insurance Corporation of British Columbia	Ontario Power Generation	United Technologies
Atomic Energy of Canada	Dow Corning	International Flavors & Fragrances	Oshkosh Truck	Unum Group
AT&T	DPL	J.M. Smucker	Owens-Illinois	Valero Energy
Automatic Data Processing	Duke Energy	Kellogg	Pacific Gas & Electric	Valmont
Avaya	DuPont	Kendle International	Pacific Life	Vectren
Avista	Duquesne Light	Kennametal	Papa John's	Vermilion Energy Trust
BB&T	Eaton	Koppers	Pennsylvania Real Estate Investment Trust	Viacom
BC Transmission	EMC	Kroger	People's Bank	Viad
Black Hills Power and Light	Energy Future Holdings	Land O'Lakes	Petro-Canada	Vulcan Materials
Blockbuster	Entergy	Lenovo	Plexus	VWR International
Boeing	EQT	Leprino Foods	PolyOne	Warner Chilcott
BOK Financial	Equity Residential Properties	Level 3 Communications	Portland General Electric	Waste Management
BP	Expedia	Liberty Property Trust	Principal Financial	Wells' Dairy
Bremer Financial	Exterran	Life Technologies	Prudential Financial	Western Digital
Brown-Forman	ExxonMobil	Loto-Québec	QUALCOMM	Western Union
Campbell Soup	First American	Manulife Financial	RGA Reinsurance Group of America	Whirlpool
Canadian Broadcasting	FirstEnergy	Maple Leaf Foods	Royal & SunAlliance Canada	Williams Companies
Canadian Oil Sands	First Solar	Marathon Oil	Schreiber Foods	Wm. Wrigley Jr.
Canadian Pacific Railway	Genzyme	Massachusetts Mutual	Schwans	World Color Press
Capital Power	GNC	McCormick	S.C. Johnson	Xcel Energy
Carlson Companies	Great Canadian Gaming		Securian Financial Group	Zale
Carpenter Technology	Greene Tweed			

## About Towers Watson

Towers Watson is a leading global professional services company that helps organizations improve performance through effective people, risk and financial management. With 14,000 associates around the world, we offer solutions in the areas of employee benefits, talent management, rewards, and risk and capital management.

**EXHIBIT ARC-4 (KPCO Target Total Compensation vs. Market for Technical, Craft and Clerical Jobs)**

**KPCO Target Total Compensation vs. 2016 EAPDIS Energy Technical, Craft & Clerical Survey (Southeast Region Data)**

Survey Job	KPCO Title	EEs	Base <sup>1</sup>	Target Annual Incentive <sup>2</sup>	Target Total Compensation	ETC&C Survey Median			% Difference KPCO Target Total vs. Survey Total Comp	% Difference KPCO Base vs. Survey Total Comp
						Base <sup>3</sup>	Incentive	Compensation Total		
Line Mechanic	Line Mechanic-A	32	\$73,881	\$3,694	\$77,575	\$80,693	\$3,033	\$83,726	-7.9%	-13.3%
Storekeeper/Handler	Stores Attendant A	7	\$57,990	\$2,900	\$60,890	\$52,465	\$1,683	\$54,148	11.1%	6.6%
Substation Mechanic/Technician	Station Electrician A	6	\$71,375	\$3,569	\$74,944	\$80,693	\$3,139	\$83,832	-11.9%	-17.45%
Motor Vehicle Mechanic	Fleet Technician A	5	\$67,384	\$3,369	\$70,753	\$68,868	\$1,717	\$70,585	0.2%	-4.8%
Meter Mechanic	Meter Electrician-A	6	\$72,991	\$3,650	\$76,640	\$80,693	\$3,033	\$83,726	-9.2%	-14.7%
Trouble Service Mechanic	Line Servicer	26	\$76,128	\$3,806	\$79,934	\$84,800	\$3,100	\$87,900	-9.9%	-15.5%
Control Operator	Unit Operator	8	\$76,196	\$3,810	\$80,005	\$84,405	\$3,500	\$87,905	-4.8%	-15.4%
Certified Welder	Maintenance Welder	8	\$75,878	\$3,794	\$79,672	\$78,317	\$5,197	\$83,514	-6.5%	-10.1%
Instrument and Control Tech	Control Technician-Sr	3	\$76,606	\$3,830	\$80,437	\$80,608	\$5,091	\$85,699	-5.5%	-11.9%
Equipment Operator	Equipment Operator	1	\$66,456	\$3,323	\$69,779	\$72,123	\$1,485	\$73,608	-5.5%	-10.8%
		<b>Total</b>	<b>102</b>				<b>Average</b>		<b>-5.4%</b>	<b>-10.71%</b>

**Notes**

- (1) As of November 30, 2016
- (2) The Company's target payout is 5 percent of base earnings for all physical and craft jobs
- (3) Annualized from April 2016 to November 2016 @ 2.0% salary growth rate
- (4) A market competitive range of +/- 10 percent has been used for all physical and craft positions

% of Jobs Above Market Competitive Range<sup>4</sup>  
% of Jobs Below Market Competitive Range<sup>4</sup>

0.0%  
20.0%

EXHIBIT ARC-5 (Total Compensation vs. Market for Exempt Positions)													Exhibit ARC-5							
Compensation Survey Analysis- Exempt Positions																				
Survey Job	AEP Title	EE Count	AEP Incumbent Data			Survey Results <sup>1</sup>			% Difference AEP Target Total Comp vs. Survey Total Comp	% Difference AEP Base vs Survey Total Comp										
			Avg Base	Target Incentive <sup>(2)</sup>	Target Total Compensation	Base	Incentive	Total Compensation												
<b>KPCO Positions<sup>(3)</sup></b>																				
Electric Distribution Operations-Career Level	Dist Dispatcher Sr	5	\$85,742	\$8,574	\$94,317	\$89,352	\$12,064	\$101,416	-7.5%	-18.3%										
Energy Delivery/Distribution Supervisor	Dist System Supv	3	\$106,701	\$10,670	\$117,371	\$99,780	\$14,109	\$113,889	3.0%	-6.7%										
Energy Delivery/Distribution Generalist/Multidiscipline - Career (	Dist Line Coord Sr	3	\$84,963	\$8,496	\$93,459	\$85,570	\$15,437	\$101,007	-8.1%	-18.9%										
Electric Distribution Engineering-Intermediate Level (P2)	Engineer	3	\$81,484	\$7,334	\$88,818	\$76,675	\$5,419	\$82,094	7.6%	-0.7%										
Electric Distribution Engineering-Career Level (P3)	Engineer Sr	4	\$102,520	\$10,252	\$112,772	\$96,815	\$7,770	\$104,585	7.3%	-2.0%										
Budget Analysis - Specialist (P4)	Bus Ops Suppt Analyst Prin	1	\$101,866	\$10,187	\$112,053	\$107,959	\$13,086	\$121,045	-8.0%	-18.8%										
Land/Right of Way - Career (P3)	Right of Way Agent Sr	1	\$81,611	\$8,161	\$89,772	\$89,761	\$8,895	\$98,656	-9.9%	-20.9%										
<b>AEPSC Human Resources<sup>(4)</sup></b>																				
Diversity/EEO-Multi - Specialist (P4)	Workforce Diversity Consult Sr	2	\$107,259	\$16,089	\$123,348	\$106,119	\$6,952	\$113,071	8.33%	-5.42%										
HR Grnlst/Consultant Grnlst/MultiDisc - Intermediate (P2)	HR Representative Sr	10	\$67,311	\$5,385	\$72,696	\$69,519	\$2,760	\$72,279	0.57%	-7.38%										
Recruitment Generalist/Multidiscipline - Career (P3)	Recruiter Sr	3	\$84,531	\$8,453	\$92,984	\$85,672	\$5,214	\$90,886	2.26%	-7.52%										
<b>AEPSC Regulatory<sup>(4)</sup></b>																				
Regulatory Affairs and Compliance - Intermediate (P2)	Regulatory Consultant	6	\$74,055	\$6,665	\$80,720	\$73,404	\$6,236	\$79,640	1.34%	-7.54%										
<b>AEPSC Business Logistics<sup>(4)</sup></b>																				
Materials Planning/Scheduling - Career (P3)	Material Coordinator Sr	6	\$86,252	\$8,625	\$94,877	\$80,969	\$2,965	\$83,934	11.53%	2.69%										
<b>AEPSC Information Technology<sup>(4)</sup></b>																				
Database Design and Analysis - Career (P3)	IT Analyst A	1	\$90,867	\$9,087	\$99,953	\$104,279	\$8,689	\$112,968	-13.02%	-24.32%										
Application Development Support - Intermediate (P2)	IT Analyst B	1	\$81,250	\$6,500	\$87,750	\$78,004	\$2,659	\$80,663	8.08%	0.72%										
Application Development Support - Career (P3)	IT Analyst C	17	\$94,530	\$9,453	\$103,983	\$100,189	\$7,668	\$107,857	-3.73%	-14.10%										
Application Development - Specialist (P4)	IT Software Developer Lead	41	\$109,181	\$10,918	\$120,099	\$115,422	\$8,690	\$124,112	-3.34%	-13.68%										
Application Development - Career (P3)	IT Software Developer Sr	49	\$95,959	\$9,596	\$105,555	\$94,464	\$3,374	\$97,838	7.31%	-1.96%										
Application Development - Intermediate (P2)	IT Software Developer	9	\$80,911	\$6,473	\$87,384	\$78,413	\$4,396	\$82,809	5.24%	-2.35%										
Business Systems Analysis - Career (P3)	IT Business Syst Anlyst Sr	9	\$96,819	\$9,682	\$106,501	\$91,499	\$4,601	\$96,100	9.77%	0.74%										
<b>AEPSC Accounting/Finance/Audit/Legal<sup>(4)</sup></b>																				
General Accounting - Career (P3)	Accountant Sr	24	\$74,608	\$6,715	\$81,323	\$83,423	\$6,747	\$90,170	-10.88%	-20.86%										
General Accounting - Entry (P1)	Accountant Assc	17	\$53,014	\$3,181	\$56,195	\$55,411	\$3,987	\$59,398	-5.70%	-12.04%										
General Accounting - Intermediate (P2)	Accountant	22	\$62,917	\$5,033	\$67,950	\$66,452	\$4,498	\$70,950	-4.41%	-12.77%										
<b>Notes:</b>																				
(1) All survey data aged to November 2016 at 3% annual rate																				
(2) Reflects annual target incentive potential for job																				
(3) Survey Data from March 2016 Towers Watson Energy Services Middle Management & Professional Survey																				
(4) Survey Data from March 2016 Towers Watson General Industry Middle Management & Professional Survey																				
(5) A market competitive range of +/- 15 percent has been used for all exempt positions																				
<table border="0" style="width: 100%;"> <tr> <td style="width: 50%;"></td> <td style="width: 50%; text-align: right;">Average</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="width: 50%;"></td> <td style="width: 50%; text-align: right;">-0.11%</td> </tr> </table>														Average		-0.11%				
	Average																			
	-0.11%																			
<table border="0" style="width: 100%;"> <tr> <td style="width: 50%;"></td> <td style="width: 50%; text-align: right;">% of Jobs Above Market Competitive Range<sup>5</sup></td> </tr> <tr> <td style="width: 50%;"></td> <td style="width: 50%; text-align: right;">0.0%</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="width: 50%;"></td> <td style="width: 50%; text-align: right;">% of Jobs Below Market Competitive Range<sup>5</sup></td> </tr> <tr> <td style="width: 50%;"></td> <td style="width: 50%; text-align: right;">0.0%</td> </tr> </table>														% of Jobs Above Market Competitive Range <sup>5</sup>		0.0%		% of Jobs Below Market Competitive Range <sup>5</sup>		0.0%
	% of Jobs Above Market Competitive Range <sup>5</sup>																			
	0.0%																			
	% of Jobs Below Market Competitive Range <sup>5</sup>																			
	0.0%																			

**EXHIBIT ARC-6 (Target Total Compensation vs. Market for Executive Positions)  
Compensation Survey Analysis- Executive Positions**

AEP Title	AEP Incumbent Data (\$,000) <sup>(1)</sup>					Survey Results (\$,000) <sup>(2)</sup>						
	Avg Base	Target %	Target Short-Term Incentive	Target Total Cash Comp	Target LTI	Target Total Comp	Base	STI %	STI \$	Total Cash Comp	LTI	Total Comp
CEO	\$1,320	125%	\$1,650	\$2,970	\$6,900	\$9,870	\$1,252	120%	\$1,503	\$2,773	\$6,624	\$9,397
COO <sup>(3)</sup>	\$721	80%	\$577	\$1,298	\$1,898	\$3,196	\$600	80%	\$480	\$1,123	\$1,500	\$2,623
CFO	\$728	80%	\$582	\$1,310	\$1,898	\$3,208	\$646	75%	\$484	\$1,145	\$1,596	\$2,741
General Counsel	\$613	70%	\$429	\$1,042	\$1,125	\$2,167	\$584	70%	\$409	\$992	\$1,207	\$2,199
Exec 5	\$560	70%	\$392	\$952	\$900	\$1,852	\$489	70%	\$342	\$831	\$831	\$1,661
Exec 6	\$530	70%	\$371	\$901	\$1,000	\$1,901	\$519	68%	\$353	\$906	\$834	\$1,740
Exec 7	\$436	60%	\$262	\$698	\$832	\$1,530	\$466	68%	\$317	\$748	\$614	\$1,362
Exec 8	\$357	50%	\$179	\$536	\$344	\$880	\$330	45%	\$149	\$503	\$322	\$825
Exec 9 <sup>(4)</sup>	\$366	55%	\$201	\$567	\$355	\$922	\$364	60%	\$218	\$599	\$425	\$1,024
Exec 10	\$370	55%	\$204	\$574	\$440	\$1,014	\$426	58%	\$247	\$676	\$522	\$1,198
Exec 11	\$375	50%	\$188	\$563	\$360	\$923	\$370	50%	\$185	\$551	\$347	\$898
Exec 12	\$268	40%	\$107	\$375	\$155	\$530	\$265	40%	\$106	\$380	\$219	\$560
Exec 13 <sup>(5)</sup>	\$460	70%	\$322	\$782	\$832	\$1,614	\$429	54%	\$231	\$671	\$442	\$1,113
Exec 15 <sup>(6)</sup>	\$380	50%	\$190	\$570	\$344	\$914	\$387	50%	\$194	\$581	\$289	\$869

**Incumbent Count** 14

**Notes:**

- (1) AEP data as of July 1, 2016
- (2) Median AEP Compensation Peer Group data from March 2015 Towers Watson Energy Services Executive Survey or proxy filings, in either case aged to January 1 2016 at 3% annual rate
- (3) Position benchmarked against the Median less 10% due to job scope
- (4) Position benchmarked against the Median less 15% due to job scope
- (5) Position benchmarked against the 75th percentile due to job scope
- (6) A market competitive range of +/- 15 percent has been used for all exempt and executive positions

AEP Title	AEP Incumbent Data (\$,000) <sup>(1)</sup>					Survey Results (\$,000) <sup>(2)</sup>						
	Avg Base	Target %	Target Short-Term Incentive	Target Total Cash Comp	Target LTI	Target Total Comp	Base	STI %	STI \$	Total Cash Comp	LTI	Total Comp
CEO	\$1,320	125%	\$1,650	\$2,970	\$6,900	\$9,870	\$1,252	120%	\$1,503	\$2,773	\$6,624	\$9,397
COO <sup>(3)</sup>	\$721	80%	\$577	\$1,298	\$1,898	\$3,196	\$600	80%	\$480	\$1,123	\$1,500	\$2,623
CFO	\$728	80%	\$582	\$1,310	\$1,898	\$3,208	\$646	75%	\$484	\$1,145	\$1,596	\$2,741
General Counsel	\$613	70%	\$429	\$1,042	\$1,125	\$2,167	\$584	70%	\$409	\$992	\$1,207	\$2,199
Exec 5	\$560	70%	\$392	\$952	\$900	\$1,852	\$489	70%	\$342	\$831	\$831	\$1,661
Exec 6	\$530	70%	\$371	\$901	\$1,000	\$1,901	\$519	68%	\$353	\$906	\$834	\$1,740
Exec 7	\$436	60%	\$262	\$698	\$832	\$1,530	\$466	68%	\$317	\$748	\$614	\$1,362
Exec 8	\$357	50%	\$179	\$536	\$344	\$880	\$330	45%	\$149	\$503	\$322	\$825
Exec 9 <sup>(4)</sup>	\$366	55%	\$201	\$567	\$355	\$922	\$364	60%	\$218	\$599	\$425	\$1,024
Exec 10	\$370	55%	\$204	\$574	\$440	\$1,014	\$426	58%	\$247	\$676	\$522	\$1,198
Exec 11	\$375	50%	\$188	\$563	\$360	\$923	\$370	50%	\$185	\$551	\$347	\$898
Exec 12	\$268	40%	\$107	\$375	\$155	\$530	\$265	40%	\$106	\$380	\$219	\$560
Exec 13 <sup>(5)</sup>	\$460	70%	\$322	\$782	\$832	\$1,614	\$429	54%	\$231	\$671	\$442	\$1,113
Exec 15 <sup>(6)</sup>	\$380	50%	\$190	\$570	\$344	\$914	\$387	50%	\$194	\$581	\$289	\$869

**Incumbent Count** 14

**% Difference AEP Target Total Comp vs Survey Total Comp** 7.5%

**% Difference AEP Target Total Cash Comp vs Survey Total Comp** -45.0%

**% Difference AEP Base vs Survey Total Comp** -65.9%

**% of Jobs Above Market Competitive Range<sup>(6)</sup>** 21.4%

**% of Jobs Below Market Competitive Range<sup>(6)</sup>** 7.1%

**% of Jobs Above Market Competitive Range<sup>(6)</sup>** 0.0%

**% of Jobs Below Market Competitive Range<sup>(6)</sup>** 100.0%

*Center for Advanced Human Resource Studies  
(CAHRS)*

*CAHRS Working Paper Series*

---

Cornell University ILR School

Year 2003

---

Is It Worth It To Win The Talent War?  
Evaluating the Utility of  
Performance-Based Pay

Michael C. Sturman  
Cornell University

John W. Boudreau  
Cornell University

Charlie O. Trevor  
University of Wisconsin-Madison

Barry A. Gerhart  
University of Wisconsin-Madison



Center for Advanced Human Resource Studies

CAHRS / Cornell University  
187 Ives Hall  
Ithaca, NY 14853-3901 USA  
Tel. 607 255-9358  
[www.ilr.cornell.edu/CAHRS/](http://www.ilr.cornell.edu/CAHRS/)

## WORKING PAPER SERIES

# Is It Worth It To Win The Talent War? Evaluating the Utility of Performance- Based Pay

Michael C. Sturman  
Charlie O. Trevor  
John W. Boudreau  
Barry Gerhart

Working Paper 03 - 12



# **Is It Worth It To Win The Talent War? Evaluating the Utility of Performance-Based Pay**

**Michael C. Sturman**

Management: Operations, Human Resources, and Law  
School of Hotel Administration  
Cornell University

**Charlie O. Trevor**

Department of Management and Human Resources  
University of Wisconsin-Madison

**John W. Boudreau**

Center for Advanced Human Resources Studies (CAHRS)  
ILR School  
Cornell University  
393 Ives Hall  
Ithaca, New York 14853-3901  
(607) 255-7785  
jwb6@cornell.edu

**Barry Gerhart**

Department of Management and Human Resources  
University of Wisconsin-Madison

September 2003

<http://www.ilr.cornell.edu/cahrs>

This paper has not undergone formal review or approval of the faculty of the ILR School. It is intended to make results of Center research available to others interested in preliminary form to encourage discussion and suggestions.

Most (if not all) of the CAHRS Working Papers are available for reading at the Catherwood Library. For information on what's available link to the Cornell Library Catalog: <http://catalog.library.cornell.edu> if you wish.

**Abstract**

While the business press suggests that “winning the talent war,” the attraction and retention of key talent, is increasingly pivotal to organization success, executives often report that their organizations do not fare well on this dimension. We demonstrate how, through integrating turnover and compensation research, the Boudreau and Berger (1985) staffing utility framework can be used by industrial/organizational (I/O) psychologists and other human resource (HR) professionals to address this issue. Employing a step-by-step process that combines organization-specific information about pay and performance with research on the pay-turnover linkage, we estimate the effects of incentive pay on employee separation patterns at various performance levels. We then use the utility framework to evaluate the financial consequences of incentive pay as an employee retention vehicle. The demonstration illustrates the limitations of standard accounting and behavioral cost-based approaches and the importance of considering both the costs and benefits associated with pay-for-performance plans. Our results suggest that traditional accounting or behavioral cost-based approaches, used alone, would have supported rejecting a potentially lucrative pay-for-performance investment. Additionally, our approach should enable HR professionals to use research findings and their own data to estimate the retention patterns and subsequent financial consequences of their existing, and potential, company-specific performance-based pay policies.

## **Is it Worth it to Win the Talent War? Evaluating the Utility of Performance-Based Pay**

The ability to achieve competitive advantage through people depends in large part on the composition of the work force. This, in turn, is a function of who is hired, how they are developed, and who is retained—the latter of which is the focus of this study. Voluntary employee turnover can be either dysfunctional or functional for the organization, depending on who leaves (Boudreau, 1991; Boudreau & Berger, 1985; Hollenbeck & Williams, 1986; Trevor, 2001). Both low and high performers are generally more likely to leave an organization than are average performers (Jackofsky, 1984; Trevor, Gerhart, & Boudreau, 1997; Williams & Livingstone, 1994). Thus, organizations often will shed poor employees (functional turnover), but will also fail to retain star employees (dysfunctional turnover). It appears, however, that organizational practices can influence the performance distribution of leavers. Specifically, though high performers typically may leave the organization more often than do average performers, they do not necessarily do so. While research consistently reports that an organization's pay system affects the probability of voluntary turnover (Dreher, 1982; Gerhart & Milkovich, 1992; Griffeth, Hom, & Gaertner, 2000; Harrison, Virick, & William, 1996; Porter & Lawler, 1968; Schwab, 1991; Steers & Mowday, 1981; Trevor et al., 1997), the probability of high-performer turnover is particularly sensitive to the strength of the pay-for-performance link (Trevor et al., 1997). Consequently, organizations may be able to design compensation systems to enhance organizational value by targeting retention efforts at the dysfunctional high performer turnover.

This may in fact be increasingly happening as organizations in the United States and abroad are progressing toward linking pay more strongly to performance (Milkovich & Newman, 2002). Although many organizations have expanded their use of plans that reward team, business unit, and corporate performance (Milkovich & Newman, 2002), the predominant basis for pay-for-performance continues to be individual performance (IOMA, 2002; Hewitt Associates, 2002), and survey data indicate that companies believe individual pay-for-

performance programs are effective (IOMA, 2002). While there are concerns about the wisdom of pay-for-performance (e.g., Kohn, 1993; Pfeffer, 1998), particularly for individual performance, research reviews find ample evidence that pay-for-performance is associated with higher performance at both the individual (Jenkins, Mitra, Gupta, & Shaw, 1998) and organizational levels of analysis (Gerhart, 2000). Such research, however, has not explicitly examined the mechanisms through which pay-for-performance plans affect individual behaviors to influence the organizational bottom line. One such mechanism involves pay-for-performance's effects on performance-specific turnover, and the associated costs and benefits that contribute to organizational financial performance.

The professional HR literature suggests that influencing the retention of high performers in particular is a crucial matter. Many articles cite the increasing difficulty in obtaining and keeping top talent (e.g., Bartlett & Ghoshal, 2002; Branch, 1998; Chambers, 1998; Rich, 1999). A report based on interviews of over 5,000 executives and managers (McKinsey & Company, 1998), for example, found that 65% of executives believed that they had insufficient talent in the ranks of their top 300 leaders and only 10% strongly believed that their companies retained most of their high performers. Even with the recent economic slowdown, organizations face increased pressures to attract and retain top talent in their most pivotal talent areas. The Bureau of Labor Statistics projects that, by 2010, the labor supply will grow by 17 million (Fullerton & Toosi, 2001) while labor demand will increase by 22.2 million (Berman, 2001), indicating that labor shortages will play increasing roles in the future. Moreover, even if a company is reducing employee headcount, voluntary attrition is often the first and most attractive option (Sherwyn & Sturman, 2002). Each of these circumstances highlights the potential benefits of managerial investments that particularly facilitate top-performer retention.

Few would debate the merits of a performance-based pay practice that, all else equal, resulted in greater retention of high performers. Unfortunately, all else is far from equal when changing an organization's pay systems. Because such changes will affect total labor costs, individual employee pay levels, and subsequent employee behaviors, the critical question

becomes one of whether the benefits of such a practice outweigh the costs. We propose that while the potential retention benefits of incentive pay have been recognized, they have yet to be quantified in dollar terms. Moreover, researchers have failed to adequately address actual costs of performance-based pay. Our goal here is to provide the first empirical cost-benefit assessment of the viability of performance-based pay. Our approach should contribute to the pay-for-performance literature by specifying the circumstances that affect the success of pay-for-performance plans.

Our results should also contribute to practice, as the likelihood that HR professionals would apply the research findings to their own organizations should increase if these professionals are provided with a viable technique for doing so. In this paper we demonstrate such a technique. The employee movement utility model of Boudreau and Berger (1985) provides the means to evaluate the dollar value implications of various pay-for-performance strategies, which we illustrate with a step-by-step application to a published turnover and pay-for-performance article. In doing so, we (a) demonstrate how organizational representatives can use research findings, publicly available compensation and turnover data, or their own data to diagnose, inform, and evaluate their own company-specific incentive pay decisions; and (b), demonstrate that this technique will often provide different conclusions from typical decision models that use only traditional cost or accounting analysis.

### **Utility Analysis Applied to Pay Decisions**

Utility analysis is a tool for cost-benefit analysis that helps quantify the impact of human resource interventions (Cascio, 2000). While utility analysis has been applied to numerous human resource program areas, most applications have concentrated in the areas of employee selection and training (Boudreau & Ramstad, 2003b; 1999; Boudreau, 1991). The Boudreau and Berger (1985) framework represents one of the few applications to employee retention. Klass and McClendon (1996) used that framework to examine the pay policy decision of whether to lead, lag or match the market. They gathered parameter information from published studies and simulated effects on employee separation and offer acceptance patterns. Results

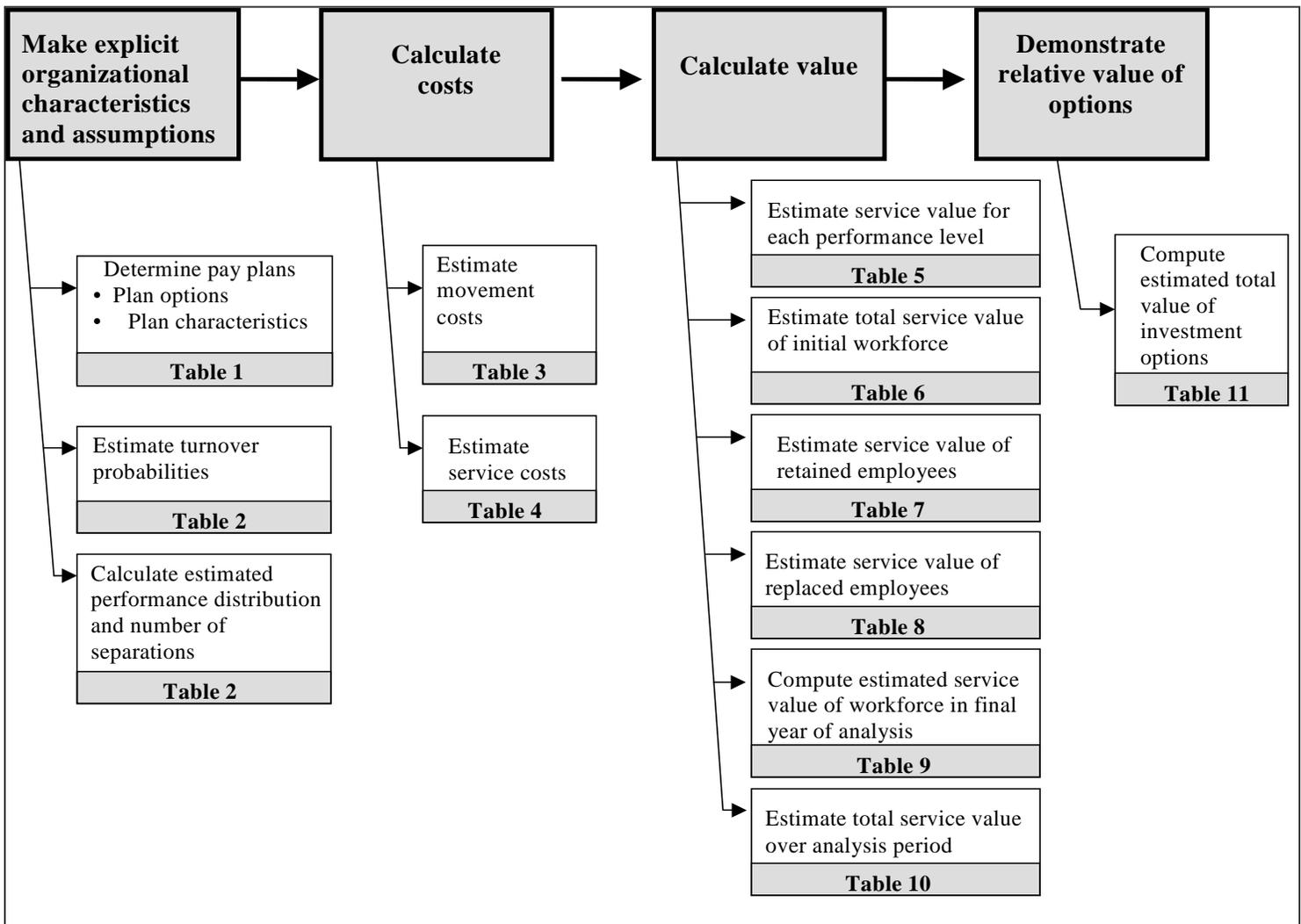
for bank tellers suggested that a lag policy produced higher payoffs, although “leading the market” (paying higher than the average) did enhance retention and attraction of top candidates. The authors noted that these results did not necessarily suggest using a particular pay policy, and showed how simulated reductions in citizenship behavior due to low pay might change the results. This was an important initial application of employee movement utility principles to decisions about pay.

In this paper, we focus on a different type of pay decision – how to allocate pay increases across employees at different performance levels. Trevor et al. (1997) found that pay policies providing greater pay growth for high performers (and less for low performers) substantially increased retention among high performers, encouraged separation among low performers, and thus increased the value of the work force. This is an appealing prospect, but it is unclear whether the enhanced workforce value would offset the cost associated with such a reward system. Such costs are quite apparent using traditional accounting or behavioral costing models, but such models have limited ability to reflect effects on workforce value; furthermore, little data exists on the actual implications of these limitations (Boudreau & Ramstad, 2003a; 2003b). It is also unclear to what extent the enhanced workforce value would depend on such factors as the pay policy specifics, the retention pattern, and the variability in performance. The Boudreau-Berger utility framework provides a method to address these questions.

Using the Boudreau and Berger (1985) separation/acquisition utility model, our paper presents a model that captures the value associated with employee separations (turnover) and acquisitions (hires) over time. The model estimates three components in each time period: (a) movement costs—the costs associated with employee separations and acquisitions; (b) service costs—the pay, benefits, and associated expenses required to support the work force; and (c) service value—the value of the goods and services produced by the work force. The dollar-valued implications of a given pay plan, and of the subsequent separation and acquisition patterns over time, are estimated by subtracting the movement costs and service costs from the

service value (i.e., subtracting the pay plan's costs from its benefits). Figure 1 shows the steps necessary to compute this estimate and the tables we employ here to illustrate these steps.

**Figure 1**  
**Flow Chart of Utility Analysis Procedure**



**The Illustrative Case Study**

We illustrate our approach using a scenario in which a hypothetical company is considering implementing a pay-for-performance plan at the end of the year 2003. We assume that the company does not currently relate pay to performance, so under the current strategy all employees would receive the same pay increases over time. We compare the effects of this

strategy with those of two alternative strategies that place different emphases on pay-for-performance. We choose to evaluate the implications of the three possible approaches over a four-year period (2004 to 2007). Thus, because pay-for-performance affects turnover differently at different levels of performance (Trevor et al., 1997), the 2007 workforce would reflect a different performance distribution under each of the three pay strategies. By calculating the movement costs, service costs, and service values from 2004 to 2007, we can estimate the cumulative effects of the pay strategies over the four-year period.<sup>1</sup>

We used a number of spreadsheets to make the necessary calculations, with each spreadsheet corresponding to a table in this paper. The spreadsheets are available from the lead author upon request, although the descriptions we provide here should be sufficient for many readers to create their own. We also make a number of assumptions to perform the necessary calculations. These assumptions are all based on published research (e.g., Trevor et al., 1997) or publicly available data (e.g., BLS, 2002). First, we draw directly from the Trevor et al. (1997) study to estimate (a) the relationship between pay growth, performance, and turnover that is captured in their survival analysis (see Appendix) and is used to calculate the turnover probabilities at each performance level under each pay strategy; (b) the baseline turnover probability necessary to compute those turnover probabilities that are specific to each performance level-pay strategy combination; and (c) the performance distribution at the beginning of our utility analysis timeframe.

It should be noted that the Trevor et al. (1997) data are from all 5,143 exempt employees hired by a large petrochemical organization between 1983 and 1988. Furthermore, Trevor et al. (1997) examined the effects of various strengths of pay-for-performance relationships based on archival data on individuals' performance and pay levels; they did not specifically manipulate the pay-for-performance link as part of either an experimental or quasi-experimental design. Nonetheless, these data represent a wide variety of exempt jobs over several years, and the results provide valuable insight into the relationships between turnover,

pay, and performance. Thus, the results of the Trevor et al. (1997) study are useful for our purpose of illustrating our technique.

Second, we use published surveys (WorldatWork, 2002; BLS, 2002) to help generate realistic pay strategies, determine starting average pay levels, and estimate benefit costs. Finally, we employ the results of published research studies to help provide realistic estimates of the cost of turnover (e.g., Solomon, 1988; Johnson, 1995) and the value of different levels of employee performance (Becker and Huselid, 1992; Boudreau, 1991; Cascio, 2000; Schmidt and Hunter, 1983). We describe the rationale for our assumptions and suggest how professionals might apply each rationale or gather their own data to customize the application for their organizations. Thus, our demonstration is intended (a) to provide information on the value of pay-for-performance plans and the extent that they should ultimately lead to improved organizational financial success; and (b) to enable others to use the method with their own company's data, new research findings, and/or their own estimates to create company-specific evaluations to facilitate their own decision-making regarding the implementation of pay-for-performance policies.

### **Pay-For-Performance Plans and Performance-Specific Turnover**

#### **Step 1: Specify the Pay-for-Performance Options**

As is evident in Figure 1, the first major phase in estimating the costs and benefits of performance-based pay is to make explicit the relevant organizational characteristics and assumptions. The initial step within this phase is to specify the pay policy scenarios to be considered. The two key parameters needed are: (a) the current pay level in each performance category for the employees to be considered; and (b) the relationship between pay growth and performance levels (usually expressed in terms of the percentage increase awarded for each performance level). For this second parameter, we constructed three hypothetical, but realistic, performance-based pay strategies. Because we intend to provide a broad range of potential outcomes, within which most particular organizational results should fall, the strategies were

chosen to range from conservative to aggressive in terms of the pay-for-performance link. In terms of performance categories, we adopted the nine performance-rating categories used by Trevor et al. (1997), which range from 1.0 (lowest performance) to 5.0 (highest performance) in 0.5 increments, because this will facilitate using other aspects of the Trevor et al. situation as an illustration. Trevor et al. (1997) created the nine categories by computing average performance over time from a rating system in which “The performance scale ranged from 1 = lowest to 5 = highest, with the five categories representing levels of consistency in meeting and exceeding the basic requirements of the job” (p. 49). Professionals adopting our utility analysis framework should change the performance categories to reflect their own performance assessment approach.

**Table 1  
Pay Strategies and Estimated Four-Year Pay Levels for Each Strategy**

Performance Ratings:	1.0	1.5	2.0	2.5	3.0	3.5	4.0	4.5	5.0
Pay Increase for Pay Strategy 1	4%	4%	4%	4%	4%	4%	4%	4%	4%
Pay Increase for Pay Strategy 2	4%	4%	4%	4%	4%	5%	6%	7%	8%
Pay Increase for Pay Strategy 3	0%	1%	2%	3%	4%	5%	6%	7%	8%
2003 Average Pay	<b>\$47,983</b>								
Pay Strategy 1: No pay/performance link									
2007 Average Pay	\$56,133	\$56,133	\$56,133	\$56,133	\$56,133	\$56,133	\$56,133	\$56,133	\$56,133
Pay Strategy 2: Pay for performance e link for above average performer									
2007 Average Pay	\$56,133	\$56,133	\$56,133	\$56,133	\$56,133	\$58,324	\$60,577	\$62,896	\$65,280
Pay Strategy 3: Pay for performance link for all performers									
2007 Average Pay	\$47,983	\$49,931	\$51,938	\$54,005	\$56,133	\$58,324	\$60,577	\$62,896	\$65,280

Note: Data provided by the user are in bold.

The details of our three illustrative pay-for-performance plans are shown in Table 1. Pay strategy 1 gives all employees the same average pay increase, regardless of performance level. Data suggest that current pay increases average 4% (WorldatWork, 2002; BLS, 2002; Peck, 2002), so we used this value for all performance categories in pay strategy 1. Pay strategy 2 creates a pay-performance link (i.e., larger pay increases as performance improves) for performers above the middle “3.0” rating, and average pay increases (i.e., 4%) to those rated

3.0 and below. Pay strategy 3 maintains the positive reinforcement of pay strategy 2, and extends the pay-for-performance link to those below the middle rating (i.e., smaller pay increases as performance worsens). Thus, pay strategy 1 provides no performance link, pay strategy 2 is more aggressive, and pay strategy 3 is the most aggressive.

As noted above, in addition to the pay raise strategy, step one requires the setting of an initial pay level upon which the pay strategies will be applied. Because our example involves evaluating the pay-for-performance strategies for white-collar employees, we used the Bureau of Labor Statistics (BLS, 2002) estimate of average 2001 white collar (non-sales) pay, adjusted for the average salary increases of exempt workers for 2002 and 2003 (WorldatWork, 2002). This ultimately yielded a pay level of \$47,983 for the year 2003.<sup>2</sup> For illustration, we simply assigned this same initial pay level to every performance category. Then, applying the percentage increase associated with each pay strategy and extrapolating for four future years, we projected the resulting performance-specific pay levels for the year 2007, as reported in Table 1.

In actual organizations, of course, the current pay levels would be available from company records. The same forward-projection method can be used based on these initial values. With observations of real data, it seems likely that initial pay levels will vary across performance categories, reflecting past pay policies, demographics, and performance distributions. While quite easy to observe in practice, pay-performance distributions are likely quite variable, so no obvious method exists to simulate them for our example. Our decision to begin with a uniform pay distribution across categories simplifies the presentation but does not otherwise reduce the generalizability of our approach.

## **Step 2: Determine Turnover Probabilities**

The second step in the making explicit of organizational characteristics and assumptions (i.e., the first major phase in Figure 1) is to estimate the probability of separation at each performance level for each pay strategy. This step defines the key link between performance-based pay and workforce composition. For practitioners, this may represent the most novel

element of the model, yet we believe it is quite feasible. We describe several methods for estimating these probabilities.

#### Estimation using existing research literature

Perhaps the most straightforward approach is to refer to existing empirical findings. For our hypothetical example, we use the performance level/pay strategy specific separation results generated by Trevor et al. (1997). Professionals employing utility analysis likely would prefer to access separation probabilities from a study of an employee population that resembled their own employees in terms of occupations, industry, and demographics. To date, however, the Trevor et al. (1997) study is the only published work from which the performance level/pay strategy specific separation probabilities can be estimated. While future research providing such information for different employee populations would be helpful, in their absence, the Trevor et al. (1997) results offer a useful starting point.

#### Estimation using organizational data

A second option for generating the performance level/pay strategy specific separation probabilities that are necessary for the cost-benefit analysis would be for professionals to estimate them using their own organization's data. In most companies, separation rates are customarily calculated for entire job categories and are seldom broken down by performance levels. Even when separation rates are reported by performance levels, they are rarely further broken down to reflect pay growth. Yet, if yearly individual-level information on performance, pay level, and separation is available, it can rather easily be converted into the required separation probabilities estimates.

First, professionals can compute each employee's average pay growth and average employee performance over a specified time period (e.g., over the last three years). These relatively continuous data can then be used to slot employees into performance level/pay strategy categories, such as Table 1's 27 categories that were created from all combinations of three pay strategies and nine performance levels. This approach would be repeated for all appropriate performance level and pay growth combinations, thus yielding counts of employees

that fit each category. After compiling these counts, the second step would be simply to divide each category's number of voluntary separations by the number of employees in that category. This would yield the estimates of the separation probabilities specific to each performance level/pay strategy combination that are necessary for conducting the cost-benefit analysis of performance-based pay.

While relatively simple to describe, estimating category-specific separation probabilities from one's own organization involves two potentially difficult hurdles. First, to estimate the separation probabilities with any degree of reliability, there must be an adequate number of employees in the categories of interest. If the number of employees in a given category is low, then the resultant average rate of turnover may be strongly influenced by sampling error rather than reflecting an accurate estimate of that category's true turnover likelihood (e.g., a category with one employee mandates an unrealistic separation probability estimate of either one or zero). Thus, the HR professional or I/O psychologist must be working with relatively few categories and/or with large employee populations. A second serious problem with the approach described above is that it will produce separation probabilities that are likely to be confounded by other factors that are related to turnover, performance, and pay growth, such as pay level, age, gender, and tenure with the organization. Hence, though computing performance level/pay strategy specific separation probabilities for one's own organization is relatively simple, its value may be limited.

Fortunately, two statistical methods are available for dealing with the confounding and employee-per-category problems. While both of these methods require a statistical package and reasonable statistical sophistication, I/O psychologists may well have been exposed to one or both of the methods. If not, their training still may well have provided them with a methodological foundation sufficient to allow them to learn the techniques, particularly with the advances in user-friendly statistical software. Alternatively, HR professionals or I/O psychologists could simply hire a consultant to assist with the analyses.

Logistic regression and survival analysis can be used to estimate separation probabilities. Both explicitly account for the potential confound described above by statistically controlling for the effects of these other variables. The analyses yield partial coefficients that are net of the effects of the potentially confounding variables. The partial coefficients are then used to compute separation probabilities needed to conduct the cost-benefit analysis. Both methods also exploit the full range of the relatively continuous salary growth and performance data, rather than requiring pre-established categories that necessarily result in a loss of information. Logistic regression estimates the probability of separation over a specified time period. Survival analysis (Kalbfleisch & Prentice, 1980) computes the probability of survival (i.e., not separating) over a specified time span, and accounts for the length of time an individual stays before leaving the organization. In other words, survival analysis specifically models how long an individual remains with an employer before leaving, whereas logistic regression models whether a person leaves or not. While both methods are appropriate for estimating the separation probabilities specific to the performance level/pay strategy combinations of interest, each offers advantages under certain circumstances (for a complete discussion of this issue, see Morita, Lee, & Mowday, 1993). Our Appendix describes the use of survival analysis to calculate the required separation probabilities that are specific to each of our performance level/pay strategy combinations.

#### Estimated separation probabilities for the example.

For our example, we used the survival analysis results reported in Trevor et al. (1997), which estimated a survival model from data on a sample of exempt employees in one organization. The analysis produced a mathematical function describing survival probabilities as a function of salary growth and performance, which we present in the Appendix. Substituting a specific salary growth amount and performance level into the equation produces an estimated survival probability that is appropriate for that performance level and salary growth combination. Thus, we used the equation reported in Trevor et al.'s (1997) Table 4 (p. 54) to compute the separation probability (1.0 minus the survival probability), for each performance category under

each pay strategy, at the end of our example's 4-year period. The estimated separation probabilities are presented in the top part of Table 2.

**Table 2**

**Turnover Probabilities, and Estimate Number of Retained and Replaced Employees**

Performance Ratings:	1	1.5	2	2.5	3	3.5	4	4.5	5	Total
Number of employees	<b>60</b>	<b>97</b>	<b>1171</b>	<b>1090</b>	<b>1667</b>	<b>672</b>	<b>317</b>	<b>46</b>	<b>23</b>	5143
Turnover Probabilities <sup>1</sup> (Probability of leaving the organization by 2007)										
Pay Strategy 1	<b>0.96</b>	<b>0.65</b>	<b>0.38</b>	<b>0.25</b>	<b>0.21</b>	<b>0.22</b>	<b>0.27</b>	<b>0.41</b>	<b>0.66</b>	
Pay Strategy 2	<b>0.96</b>	<b>0.65</b>	<b>0.38</b>	<b>0.25</b>	<b>0.21</b>	<b>0.14</b>	<b>0.11</b>	<b>0.11</b>	<b>0.14</b>	
Pay Strategy 3	<b>0.99</b>	<b>0.88</b>	<b>0.60</b>	<b>0.35</b>	<b>0.21</b>	<b>0.14</b>	<b>0.11</b>	<b>0.11</b>	<b>0.14</b>	
Retained Employees (2007)										
Pay Strategy 1	2	34	726	818	1317	524	231	27	8	3687
Pay Strategy 2	2	34	726	818	1317	578	282	41	20	3818
Pay Strategy 3	1	12	468	709	1317	578	282	41	20	3428
Replaced Employees (2004 - 2007) <sup>2</sup>										
Pay Strategy 1	58	63	445	273	350	148	86	19	15	1457
Pay Strategy 2	58	63	445	273	350	94	35	5	3	1326
Pay Strategy 3	59	85	703	382	350	94	35	5	3	1716

- Notes: 1. These values were based on analyses from the Trevor et al. (1997) study. Those performing their own analyses would need to complete the table with their own company-specific data, or use approximations from the Trevor et al. results. See the Appendix for how we used the Trevor et al. results to obtain our values above.
2. Recall that we are evaluating the effects of the different pay policies going into effect at the end of 2004. Thus, while our data are based on the state of the workforce at the end of 2003, we are evaluating the effects of the programs in 2004-2007.
3. Data provided by the user **are in bold**.

We caution that our use of the Trevor et al. (1997) survival analysis provides reasonable separation probability estimates, rather than definitive ones. It is certainly probable that other factors could also influence the probability of turnover. For example, equity theory suggests that even when high performers receive the same pay increase (such as under Pay Strategy 2 and Pay Strategy 3), their turnover likelihoods may differ as a function of how referent others (e.g., low performers) are compensated. Our approach does not take this into consideration. Thus, the reader should keep in mind the imperfections associated with relying on any single study, model of turnover, or data set to estimate turnover probabilities.

**Step 3: Determine Performance Distribution and Number of Separations**

So far, we have established the pay increase that individuals in each performance level will receive under the different pay policies, and we have subsequently established the separation probabilities for each performance level/pay strategy category. Next, we need to project the number of separations in each performance level/pay strategy category over time. We specified our initial hypothetical employee group (those at the end of year 2003) to mirror in size and performance distribution the 5,143 employees analyzed by Trevor et al. (1997), which is shown in Table 2 (in actual organizations, the initial number of employees in each performance category would be identified through a straightforward count). We then multiplied the initial number of employees in each performance level/pay strategy category by the appropriate separation probability. Table 2 presents the resultant category-specific numbers of employees that separated (and will need to be replaced) and employees retained.

At this point, a traditional analysis of total separations would likely lead to a decision to adopt pay strategy 2, the moderately-aggressive policy through which performers above the midpoint receive higher pay increases. As Table 2 indicates, the number of separations over the four-year analysis period is 1,326 for pay strategy 2, while it is 1,457 for pay strategy 1 and 1,716 for pay strategy 3. Based only on separation rates, pay strategy 3 seems the least attractive policy. However, such conclusions are simplistic and superficial from a cost/benefits perspective; a more sophisticated and meaningful inference regarding the implications of the three pay strategies requires an analysis incorporating critical financial data.

**Estimating the Cost of Pay-For-Performance Plans****Step 4: Determine Movement Costs**

In steps one through three, we specified the pay-for-performance options, the estimated separation probabilities, and the subsequent numbers of separations and necessary replacements from each performance level/pay strategy combination. Hence, one key financial outcome to be considered is the projected cost of employee movements into and out of the

workforce under each pay policy. As we see in Table 2, relative to the retention effects of simply providing everyone with the same salary increase (pay strategy 1), pay strategy 2 reduces overall separations, while pay strategy 3 increases them. We next translate these projected separations and replacements into financial costs.

We refer to the combined costs of employee separations and replacement acquisitions as movement costs. These costs include direct expenses, such as separation costs (e.g., exit interview, separation pay), replacement costs (e.g., advertising, travel expenses, interviewing and testing candidates), and training costs (e.g., informational literature costs, paying trainers). Movement costs also include indirect expenses, such as the lower productivity of new employees as they learn the job, time spent by managers having to supervise new employees more directly, and diminished productivity of veteran employees as they mentor and help new employees (Cascio, 2000). While such costs are not standard elements of traditional accounting systems, organizations increasingly employ software and reporting algorithms that calculate such metrics as turnover costs, costs per hire, etc. If these are available, one can simply multiply the relevant cost by the number of separations and/or replacements that emerge under each pay strategy.

Data available to calculate movement costs varies widely across companies. When movement costs are not readily available from the organization, one can turn to research. For example, Solomon (1988) suggested that movement costs range from 1.5 to 2.5 times the annual salary paid for a job (Solomon, 1988), while Johnson (1995) suggested that movement costs range from 93% to 200% of the position's salary. In our example, we estimated the movement cost associated with each separation as two times the average salary of all employees in the year of the separation (note that average salary will vary according to pay strategy). We also assumed that each separation is replaced, and thus we combined all separation and acquisition costs into a single estimate labeled movement costs. Should replacement not be expected, such as during a downsizing, separation cost estimates should

be applied to the number of separations, and replacement acquisition costs should be applied to the number of replacements (Boudreau & Berger, 1985).

Table 3 provides the necessary information to estimate movement costs for our example. At the top of the table is the workforce's average salary in 2003 and in 2007 under each of the three pay strategies. As noted above, we multiplied this salary by 2.0 to estimate the average movement costs for each separation, which is shown for years 2003 and 2007. We then subtracted the 2003 average movement cost from the 2007 average movement cost and divided by four to get yearly movement cost increase, which we added to the 2003 average movement cost to get the 2004 average movement cost. This was added to the 2007 average movement cost and the sum was divided by two to compute the average (2004-2007) movement cost per separation. Table 3 also provides the total projected number of separations/replacements from Years 2004 to 2007, which were calculated in Table 2. Total movement costs for each pay strategy over the four-year period were then calculated by multiplying each pay strategy's total number of projected separations/replacements by each pay strategy's average movement cost per separation/replacement.

**Table 3**

**Estimated Four-Year Movement Costs Under Different Pay Strategies**

	Pay Strategy 1	Pay Strategy 2	Pay Strategy 3
Average Salary			
2003	\$47,983	\$47,983	\$47,983
2007	\$56,133	\$56,914	\$55,966
Movement Cost Multiplier (cost of separation as multiple of salary; same for all three Pay Strategies)	<b>2.0</b>		
Average Movement Costs (per separation)			
2003	\$95,966	\$95,966	\$95,966
2007	\$112,266	\$113,828	\$111,932
Yearly Increase in Average Movement Cost	\$4,075	\$4,466	\$3,992
2004 Average Movement Cost	\$100,041	\$100,432	\$99,958
Average Movement Cost (2004 - 2007)	\$106,154	\$107,130	\$105,945
Number of Separations	1,457	1,326	1,716
Total Movement Costs <sup>1</sup>	\$154,666,378	\$142,054,380	\$181,801,620

Notes: 1. Total Movement Costs were calculated assuming a linear growth in movement costs and an equal number of separations in each year. Thus, Total Movement Costs could be calculated as the number of separations times the average 2004 - 2007 movement costs. For simplicity, we assumed a constant rate of movement cost increase over time. This could easily be modified if an organization projected very significant increases or decreases in costs per movement in a given year, but such large discontinuities seem unlikely.

2. Data provided by the user are in bold.

Table 3's total estimated movement costs were \$154.67 million, \$142.05 million, and \$181.80 million for pay strategies 1, 2, and 3, respectively. Compared to pay strategy 1 (giving equal pay increases to everyone), the turnover reduction associated with the policy of linking pay and performance for high performers (pay strategy 2) saves \$12.61 million in movement costs over four years. Linking pay and performance for both high and low performers (pay strategy 3), however, creates additional separations among low performers and thus incurs four-year movement costs of \$27.13 million and \$39.75 million more than those incurred through pay strategies 1 and 2, respectively.

Some of these costs would be evident with standard accounting tools, to the extent that they represent “out-of-pocket” costs such as fees to search firms or consultants providing exit interviews. However, as mentioned above, many of these costs (e.g., staff time spent in processing separations and acquisitions) are “opportunity costs,” and only a portion of these savings (costs) would be recorded by the accounting system. Thus, our analytical approach offers the advantage of a more complete cost analysis for incentive pay strategies. Still, movement costs represent only one of the crucial financial implications of using pay-for-performance to manage performance and turnover. Hence, we next address the pay strategies’ substantial implications for differences in costs associated with pay levels, benefits, and other service costs.

#### **Step 5: Estimate Future Service Costs**

Service costs are the total costs required to retain and support the work force, and thus include pay and benefits (Boudreau & Berger, 1985), the latter of which is typically the largest service cost component other than pay. In some cases, service costs may vary with employee performance. For example, there may be significant bonuses or stock options, or higher performers may use significantly more materials or resources than lower performers. In these cases, which would tend to be of more relevance in executive populations, such variability in service costs should also be taken into account. Absent such factors, estimating service costs simply involves adjusting projected salary levels upward to reflect additional service costs (i.e., benefits), multiplying the resulting values by the number of employees in each year, and summing the products across years. Because we define total service costs as salary plus benefits in our example, we estimate each year’s service costs by estimating the ratio of total remuneration (employee benefits plus salary) to salary, and then multiplying this ratio by projected salary levels under each pay policy.

In Table 3 we had established, for each pay strategy, the average salary levels for the full work force in 2003 and 2007. Because we assumed that benefits were 37% of salary (U.S. Department of Labor, 2001), we multiplied Table 3’s average salary levels by 1.37 to reflect the

2003 and 2007 average service costs for each pay strategy (see Table 4). Using the assumption that service costs increased linearly from 2003 to 2007, we then computed, for each of the three pay strategies, (a) the average service cost increase (2007 service cost minus 2003 service cost, divided by four), (b) 2004 service cost (2003 service cost plus the average service cost increase), (c) the average 2004-2007 service cost (2004 service cost plus 2007 service cost, divided by two), and (d) the total 2004-2007 service cost (average 2004-2007 service cost times four, the number of years in our simulation, times 5143, the total number of employees in each year).

**Table 4  
Estimated Four-Year Service Costs Under Different Pay Strategies**

	Pay Strategy 1	Pay Strategy 2	Pay Strategy 3
Average Service Cost Multiplier (per employee)	<b>1.37</b>	<b>1.37</b>	<b>1.37</b>
Average Service Cost			
2003	\$65,737	\$65,737	\$65,737
2007	\$76,902	\$77,972	\$76,673
Yearly Increase in Service Costs	\$2,791	\$3,059	\$2,734
2004 Average Service Cost	\$68,528	\$68,796	\$68,471
Average Service Cost (2004 - 2007)	\$72,715	\$73,384	\$72,572
Total Service Costs (2004 - 2007)	\$1,495,892,980	\$1,509,655,648	\$1,492,951,184

Notes: 1. Average service cost per employee is assumed to equal 1.37 times Table 3's average salary under each pay strategy. Total costs were calculated assuming a linear growth in service costs. Thus, it was estimated to equal the number of employees times the number of years times the average service costs (2004-2007).

2. Data provided by the user are in bold.

An implication of our decision to use the workforce average service costs to estimate total service costs is that it implicitly assumes that replacement employees will be paid at the average level of the workforce they enter. The framework of this model can certainly accommodate other assumptions (e.g., stronger pay-performance links will attract better performers who will be paid more), and would allow practitioners to incorporate such data when appropriate. We adopted the workforce-average assumption for simplicity.

Pay strategy 2 yielded the highest service costs; it is projected to cost \$13.76 million more than pay strategy 1 (no performance-pay relationship). Under pay strategy 2, pay is always equal (for performers at or below the performance midpoint) or higher (for performers above the midpoint) than pay in strategy 1. Pay strategy 3 raises the pay for higher performers, but also lowers pay for lower performers, resulting in costs of \$2.94 million less over four years than pay strategy 1, and \$16.70 million less than pay strategy 2.

Service costs (i.e., pay and benefits) are highly visible to standard accounting systems. In fact, one could argue that they are the most visible elements of human capital in standard accounting. Thus, if standard accounting were used to evaluate these pay policies, the costs shown in Table 4 would likely be quite evident, and would perhaps suggest an argument for pay strategy 3 to organizational constituents who rely on accounting information for their decisions. Given that the movement costs analysis suggested pay strategy 3 as the least economical approach, however, it is clear that relying on only a single type of cost information may well provide an inaccurate basis for a decision. When we do aggregate the total movement and total service cost data from Tables 3 and 4, we see that pay strategy 3 is the most expensive, costing over \$23 million more than pay strategy 2 and over \$24 million more than pay strategy 1.

Consequently, from a cost-based perspective, we might conclude that undertaking an aggressive pay-for-performance system to “win the talent war” is not worth the investment. We instead caution that such an inference (and any decisions based on it) is at the least premature and is potentially detrimental to the organization. High performers provide greater value than do low performers, and any assessment of an HR program that differentially affects the performance distribution of the workforce must account for this. HR investments must be examined for both their “efficiency” and “effectiveness” (Boudreau & Ramstad, 2003b). Hence, having addressed the movement and service costs implications of the three pay strategies’ effects on turnover, we next turn to the strategies’ implications for workforce’s value, an often

overlooked but absolutely essential consideration when assessing the financial practicality of human resource interventions.

### **Estimating the Value of Pay-For-Performance Plans**

#### **Step 6: Determine Service Value**

Although our analyses have focused on the cost implications of the pay-for-performance strategies, such strategies also can produce value through the elimination of poor performers (and their subsequent replacement by average performers), and, in particular, the retention of high performers, whose retention is especially sensitive to pay-for-performance effects (Trevor et al., 1997). Moreover, when differences in individual performance are high (i.e., when a high performer is worth much more to the organization than an average performer), retaining top employees and eliminating poor employees may yield value that far outweighs the associated costs (Boudreau & Berger, 1985; Boudreau, 1991; Boudreau & Ramstad, 1999; 2003a; 2003b).

To examine the potential effects of performance-based pay on workforce value, we need to estimate the dollar value of individual performance variation. This will allow us to estimate the effect that changes in the workforce's performance distribution will have on workforce value. Our data provide estimates of changes in the performance ratings, so we must convert ratings to dollar values. This conversion method requires two components (Boudreau & Berger, 1985): (a) the dollar value of the average performance level; and (b) the incremental value of deviations from that average performance level.<sup>3</sup>

We employed the Schmidt and Hunter (1983) approach, which assumes that the value of the average performance level would equal 1.754 times the average wage at that level. For the 2003 work force, we multiplied Table 3's average salary of \$47,983 by 1.754 to obtain a service value of \$84,162 per person. For the 2007 work force, consistent with the estimate of average service costs above, we estimated average salary as that which would have been produced by four years of average salary increases, beginning in 2004. As noted in Table 3, the average 2007 salary under pay strategy 1, which allocates average salary increases across

the performance distribution, is estimated to be \$56,133. Multiplying this salary by 1.754 produces an average work force value estimate of \$98,457 per person. These 2003 and 2007 average service value estimates are shown in “average service value” section of Table 5.

**Table 5**  
**Computations for Estimating Individual Service Value at Each Performance Level**

Performance Ratings:	1	1.5	2	2.5	3	3.5	4	4.5	5
Number of employees	60	97	1171	1090	1667	672	317	46	23
Mean Performance		2.764							
Standard Dev. of Performance		0.668							
Z-Score of Performance Ratings	-2.641	-1.892	-1.144	-0.395	0.353	1.102	1.850	2.599	3.347
<b>Average Service Value (assumed to equal 1.754 * average salary)</b>									
2003	\$84,162	\$84,162	\$84,162	\$84,162	\$84,162	\$84,162	\$84,162	\$84,162	\$84,162
2007	\$98,457	\$98,457	\$98,457	\$98,457	\$98,457	\$98,457	\$98,457	\$98,457	\$98,457
<b>Incremental Service Value SDy =0.30</b>									
2003	-\$38,017	-\$27,235	-\$16,468	-\$5,686	\$5,081	\$15,863	\$26,631	\$37,412	\$48,180
2007	-\$44,474	-\$31,861	-\$19,265	-\$6,652	\$5,944	\$18,558	\$31,154	\$43,767	\$56,363
<b>Incremental Service Value SDy =0.60</b>									
2003	-\$76,034	-\$54,470	-\$32,936	-\$11,372	\$10,163	\$31,726	\$53,261	\$74,825	\$96,359
2007	-\$88,948	-\$63,722	-\$38,530	-\$13,304	\$11,889	\$37,115	\$62,308	\$87,534	\$112,726
<b>Incremental Service Value SDy =0.90</b>									
2003	-\$114,051	-\$81,705	-\$49,403	-\$17,058	\$15,244	\$47,590	\$79,892	\$112,237	\$144,539
2007	-\$133,423	-\$95,583	-\$57,795	-\$19,955	\$17,833	\$55,673	\$93,461	\$131,301	\$169,089
<b>Total Individual Service Value (SDy = 30%)<sup>1</sup></b>									
2003	\$46,145	\$56,927	\$67,694	\$78,476	\$89,243	\$100,025	\$110,793	\$121,574	\$132,342
2007	\$53,983	\$66,596	\$79,192	\$91,805	\$104,401	\$117,015	\$129,611	\$142,224	\$154,820
<b>Total Individual Service Value (SDy = 60%)</b>									
2003	\$8,128	\$29,692	\$51,226	\$72,790	\$94,325	\$115,888	\$137,423	\$158,987	\$180,521
2007	\$9,509	\$34,735	\$59,927	\$85,153	\$110,346	\$135,572	\$160,765	\$185,991	\$211,183
<b>Total Individual Service Value (SDy = 90%)</b>									
2003	-\$29,889	\$2,457	\$34,759	\$67,104	\$99,406	\$131,752	\$164,054	\$196,399	\$228,701
2007	-\$34,966	\$2,874	\$40,662	\$78,502	\$116,290	\$154,130	\$191,918	\$229,758	\$267,546

Notes: 1. Total Individual Service Value is computed as the Average Service Value plus the Incremental Service Value, shown in the top portion of this table.

2. Data provided by the user are in bold.

For the second component necessary to estimate the value associated with each employee, we needed an estimate for the value of each performance level above and below the average. Combined with the estimate for the average value of individuals' performance, this will allow us to calculate the value of each of the nine performance levels, in both 2003 and 2007. In this study, and probably characteristic of most organizations, we had no direct estimates of the dollar value of particular performance levels. Hence, we used an estimation approach typical of utility analysis studies (e.g., Boudreau, 1991; Boudreau & Ramstad, 2003b). Utility analysis typically employs an estimate of the value of a one-standard-deviation difference in employee value, referred to as SDy, with SDy often approximated as equal to a given percentage of salary (Boudreau, 1991; Cascio, 2000). Thus, someone who performs one standard deviation above average (i.e., someone who is in the 84th percentile of performance) is estimated to be worth more than an average performer by a value equal to SDy. Using the SDy term, we can compute the value of each performance category relative to the average.

A recurring problem with using SDy is that it is unlikely to be estimated precisely (Boudreau, 1991; Cascio, 2000). Furthermore, its impact on final estimates of the value of a utility estimate is often quite significant (Boudreau, 1991). Thus, we investigated three potential values. As a very conservative approach, we assumed that SDy would equal 30% of average salary. This is substantially less than Schmidt and Hunter's (1983) 40% recommendation, which has been characterized as a conventional benchmark (Becker & Huselid, 1992), a safe estimate (Schmidt, Hunter, Outerbridge, & Trattner, 1986), and a conservative estimate (Judiesch, Schmidt, & Mount, 1992). We also used 60% of average salary as a somewhat conservative estimate, and we used 90% of average salary as what we believe to be a more realistic estimate.<sup>4</sup> In other words, our three estimates suggest that an employee performing better than 84 percent of the employee population is worth 30% of salary, 60% of salary, or 90% of salary more to the organization than an average performer (i.e., someone performing at the 50th percentile) in the same job.

In order to move from these SDy estimates to estimates of each employee's service value, we first used the observed distribution of employee performance to compute the standardized z-score corresponding to each of the nine performance ratings. This transformation, accomplished through subtracting the mean performance score from each performance category rating and then dividing by the performance standard deviation, produces a performance distribution with a mean of zero and a standard deviation of one. For example, performance category 1.5 received a z-score of -1.89 through subtracting the average performance rating of 2.764 from 1.5 and dividing by the standard deviation of 0.668. The z-scores, which represent the number of standard deviations that each performance category rating deviates from the performance mean, are listed in the fifth row of data in Table 5.

We assumed that the z-scores associated with each raw performance score would remain constant from 2003 to 2007. That is, although the actual distribution of workers across performance categories changes from 2003 to 2007, we assumed that the value of performance at each performance level did not change. For example, a performance rating of 4 in 2003, which was 1.850 standard deviations above the mean in 2003, provided value to the employer equal to mean performance's value plus the product of 1.850 and SDy. We assumed, regardless of the actual number of employees who received a score of 4 in 2007, the financial value of an individual with a performance rating of 4 in that year would be equal to 2007 mean performance's value plus the product of 1.850 and SDy.

For 2003, we estimated average salary as \$47,983 (from Table 1), producing SDy estimates of \$14,395 (i.e.,  $0.3 * \$47,983$ ), \$28,790 (i.e.,  $0.6 * \$47,983$ ) and \$43,185 (i.e.,  $0.9 * \$47,983$ ) for the 30%, 60% and 90% SDy scenarios, respectively. For 2007, estimated average salary was \$56,133 (from Table 1), producing, at the 30%, 60%, and 90% SDy scenarios, estimated SDy levels of \$16,840 (i.e.,  $0.3 * \$56,133$ ), \$33,680 (i.e.,  $0.6 * \$56,133$ ), and \$50,520 (i.e.,  $0.9 * \$56,133$ ). Multiplying these SDy estimates (i.e., the appropriate dollar value of a one standard deviation performance difference) by the z-scores (i.e., the number of standard deviations the performance category is from the mean) produced the "incremental" (beyond the

average) dollar values corresponding to each performance rating level for each SDy assumption (see Table 5). Thus, under the 60% assumption in 2007, an employee at performance level 5.0 is worth \$112,726 more than an average employee (i.e.,  $\$56,133 * 0.60 * 3.347$ ). The sums of the average service values for the workforce, and the incremental service values for each performance category, produced the individual service values for each performance category that are reported in the bottom section of Table 5. Thus, the last six lines of data in Table 5 represent, for each unique combination of performance level (1.0 – 5.0 at half point intervals), year (2003 and 2007), and SDy scenario (30%, 60%, and 90%), the individual service value for each employee.

With individual service values determined for both 2003 and 2007, we can now compute the total service value for the workforce under each of the three pay strategies. For 2003 (for all three pay strategies), we calculated the total service value of the workforce by multiplying each performance category's individual service value by the corresponding quantity of employees in the performance category, and adding the products. Thus, for example, Table 5's individual service value of \$115,888 for SDy = 60% and performance = 3.5 in 2003 is multiplied by 672 (the number of employees in that performance category) to yield the \$77,876,736 figure in Table 6 (under SDy = 60% and performance = 3.5). This \$77,876,736 is then added to the similarly computed values for the other eight performance categories to produce, when SDy = 60%, Table 6's total 2003 service value of \$432,351,857. This is our estimate of what the workforce is worth to the employer in 2003 under the assumption that being one standard deviation above average in performance is worth 60% of an average performer's salary. We note that the total service values are the same in 2003 regardless of pay strategy (although they do differ across SDy assumptions) because the three pay strategies had yet to result in the different performance-specific turnover patterns that begin in 2004.

**Table 6**  
**Computing Total Service Value (2003 Employees)**

Performance Ratings:	1	1.5	2	2.5	3	3.5	4	4.5	5	Total
Number of employees	60	97	1171	1090	1667	672	317	46	23	5143
<b>2003 Total Service Value</b>										
SDy = 30%	\$2,768,700	\$5,521,919	\$79,269,674	\$85,538,840	\$148,768,081	\$67,216,800	\$35,121,381	\$5,592,404	\$3,043,866	\$430,072,965
SDy = 60%	\$487,680	\$2,880,124	\$59,985,646	\$79,341,100	\$157,239,775	\$77,876,736	\$43,563,091	\$7,313,402	\$4,151,983	\$432,351,857
SDy = 90%	-\$1,793,340	\$238,329	\$40,702,789	\$73,143,360	\$165,709,802	\$88,537,344	\$52,005,118	\$9,034,354	\$5,260,123	\$434,631,219

Note: The total service values are the same in 2003 regardless of pay strategy (although they do differ across SDy assumptions) because the three pay strategies had yet to result in the different performance-specific turnover patterns that begin in 2004.

For 2007, calculation of the total service value of the workforce is slightly more complex, as the computations for those employees retained over the four-year analysis differ from the computations required for those hired as replacements during the four-year period. For the retained employees, 2007 total service value calculation closely resembles the approach to 2003, where Table 5's 2003 individual service values for each SDy level and performance category combination were multiplied by the quantity of retained employees for each performance category, and these products were summed. In 2007, however, the three pay strategies' different effects on performance-specific turnover result in pay strategy-specific numbers of retained employees in each performance category. Consequently, we need to conduct the individual service value by employee quantity multiplications separately for each pay strategy to get the 2007 estimates. Thus, Table 5's 2007 individual service values for each SDy level and performance category combination were multiplied by the quantity of retained employees for each performance category under each pay strategy, and these products were summed. For example, Table 5's individual service value of \$129,611 for SDy = 30% and performance = 4.0 in 2007 is multiplied by 231, 282, and 282 (the number of retained employees in that performance category under the three pay strategies, as listed in Table 7) to yield the \$29,940,141, \$36,550,302, and \$36,550,302 figures in Table 7 (under SDy = 30%, performance = 4.0, and pay strategies 1, 2, and 3, respectively). Thus, the final nine rows of data in Table 7 chronicle, for each SDy and pay strategy combination, the combined service value of all retained employees in 2007 at each performance level. The final column for each of these nine rows provides total service values across performance categories.

Table 7

Total Service Value of Retained Employees (2007)

Performance Ratings:	1	1.5	2	2.5	3	3.5	4	4.5	5	Total
Retained Employees										
Pay Strategy 1	2	34	726	818	1317	524	231	27	8	3687
Pay Strategy 2	2	34	726	818	1317	578	282	41	20	3818
Pay Strategy 3	1	12	468	709	1317	578	282	41	20	3428
Total Service Value (2007)										
SDy = 30%										
Pay Strategy 1	\$107,966	\$2,264,264	\$57,493,392	\$75,096,490	\$137,496,117	\$61,315,860	\$29,940,141	\$3,840,048	\$1,238,560	\$368,792,838
Pay Strategy 2	\$107,966	\$2,264,264	\$57,493,392	\$75,096,490	\$137,496,117	\$67,634,670	\$36,550,302	\$5,831,184	\$3,096,400	\$385,570,785
Pay Strategy 3	\$53,983	\$799,152	\$37,061,856	\$65,089,745	\$137,496,117	\$67,634,670	\$36,550,302	\$5,831,184	\$3,096,400	\$353,613,409
SDy = 60%										
Pay Strategy 1	\$19,018	\$1,180,990	\$43,507,002	\$69,655,154	\$145,325,682	\$71,039,728	\$37,136,715	\$5,021,757	\$1,689,464	\$374,575,510
Pay Strategy 2	\$19,018	\$1,180,990	\$43,507,002	\$69,655,154	\$145,325,682	\$78,360,616	\$45,335,730	\$7,625,631	\$4,223,660	\$395,233,483
Pay Strategy 3	\$9,509	\$416,820	\$28,045,836	\$60,373,477	\$145,325,682	\$78,360,616	\$45,335,730	\$7,625,631	\$4,223,660	\$369,716,961
SDy = 90%										
Pay Strategy 1	-\$69,932	\$97,716	\$29,520,612	\$64,214,636	\$153,153,930	\$80,764,120	\$44,333,058	\$6,203,466	\$2,140,368	\$380,357,974
Pay Strategy 2	-\$69,932	\$97,716	\$29,520,612	\$64,214,636	\$153,153,930	\$89,087,140	\$54,120,876	\$9,420,078	\$5,350,920	\$404,895,976
Pay Strategy 3	-\$34,966	\$34,488	\$19,029,816	\$55,657,918	\$153,153,930	\$89,087,140	\$54,120,876	\$9,420,078	\$5,350,920	\$385,820,200

Having computed 2007 service value for retained employees, we next address the 2007 value of those employees hired to replace the employees that separated during the 2004-2007 window. These replacement employees were assumed to have an individual service value equal to the average individual service value of retained employees under pay strategy 1 for each of the SDy assumptions. Thus, for example, Table 8's average individual replacement employee service value of \$101,594 when SDy = 60% was computed by dividing Table 7's total retiree service value of \$374,575,510, which is under pay strategy 1 with SDy = 60%, by 3687, which is Table 7's total retirees under pay strategy 1. We note that using pay strategy 1's retiree service value for all replacements assumes that the recruiting effectiveness and job performance of replacement employees are not affected by the compensation system. Because the average service value of retained employees under pay strategies 2 and 3 is greater than the average service value of employees retained under pay strategy 1, this provides a conservative estimate of replacement service value under the two pay strategies with pay-for-performance links. The total service value of replacement employees for each pay strategy and SDy combination is equal to the pay strategy-specific number of replacements times the SDy-specific average service value. These totals are reported in the bottom three rows of data in Table 8.

**Table 8**  
**Service Value of Replacement Employees (2007)**

	Pay Strategy 1	Pay Strategy 2	Pay Strategy 3
Average Service Value			
SDy = 30%	\$100,025	\$100,025	\$100,025
SDy = 60%	\$101,594	\$101,594	\$101,594
SDy = 90%	\$103,162	\$103,162	\$103,162
Number of Separations (2004-2007)	1457	1326	1716
Total Service Value of Replacements (2007)			
SDy = 30%	\$145,736,425	\$132,633,150	\$171,642,900
SDy = 60%	\$148,022,458	\$134,713,644	\$174,335,304
SDy = 90%	\$150,307,034	\$136,792,812	\$177,025,992

Note: We are using the conservative assumption that replacement employees will have the service value of employees under the first pay strategy. Our approach implicitly assumes that the pay strategy has no effect on recruitment or job performance of new employees. If we assumed that new employees had service values equal to the average service values of employees under the new pay strategies, then the total service value of replacements would be higher under pay strategies 2 and 3.

Finally, Table 8's service values of the replacements and Table 7's service values of retained employees were added to produce the estimated 2007 total service value for each pay strategy and SDy level combination, as shown in Table 9. We used these 2007 total service values, as well as the 2003 total service values from Table 6, to compute total service value across all years in Table 10. As we had done with total service costs computations, we calculated the four-year stream of service value levels by assuming that service value rose linearly in each performance category between 2003 and 2007. Thus, for each pay strategy and SDy combination, we computed (a) the average service value increase (2007 service value minus 2003 service value, divided by four); (b) 2004 service value (2003 service value plus the average service value increase); (c) the average 2004-2007 service value (2004 service value plus 2007 service value, divided by 2); and (d), the total 2003-2007 service value (average 2003-2007 service value, times four, the number of years in our simulation).

**Table 9**  
**Total Service Value of the 2007 Workforce**

	Value of Retained Employees	+	Value of Replaced Employees	=	Total Value (2007)
SDy = 30%					
Pay Strategy 1	\$368,792,838	+	\$145,736,425	=	\$514,529,263
Pay Strategy 2	\$385,570,785	+	\$132,633,150	=	\$518,203,935
Pay Strategy 3	\$353,613,409	+	\$171,642,900	=	\$525,256,309
SDy = 60%					
Pay Strategy 1	\$374,575,510	+	\$148,022,458	=	\$522,597,968
Pay Strategy 2	\$395,233,483	+	\$134,713,644	=	\$529,947,127
Pay Strategy 3	\$369,716,961	+	\$174,335,304	=	\$544,052,265
SDy = 90%					
Pay Strategy 1	\$380,357,974	+	\$150,307,034	=	\$530,665,008
Pay Strategy 2	\$404,895,976	+	\$136,792,812	=	\$541,688,788
Pay Strategy 3	\$385,820,200	+	\$177,025,992	=	\$562,846,192

**Table 10**  
**Computing Four Year Total Service Value**

	Pay Strategy 1	Pay Strategy 2	Pay Strategy 3
SDy = 30%			
2003 Service Value	\$430,072,965	\$430,072,965	\$430,072,965
2007 Service Value	\$514,529,263	\$518,203,935	\$525,256,309
Average Service Value Increase	\$21,114,075	\$22,032,743	\$23,795,836
2004 Service Value	\$451,187,040	\$452,105,708	\$453,868,801
Avg. (2004 - 2007 Service Value)	\$482,858,152	\$485,154,822	\$489,562,555
Total Service Value (2004-2007)	\$1,931,432,608	\$1,940,619,288	\$1,958,250,220
SDy = 60%			
2003 Service Value	\$432,351,857	\$432,351,857	\$432,351,857
2007 Service Value	\$522,597,968	\$529,947,127	\$544,052,265
Average Service Value Increase	\$22,561,528	\$24,398,818	\$27,925,102
2004 Service Value	\$454,913,385	\$456,750,675	\$460,276,959
Avg. (2004 - 2007 Service Value)	\$488,755,677	\$493,348,901	\$502,164,612
Total Service Value (2004-2007)	\$1,955,022,708	\$1,973,395,604	\$2,008,658,448
SDy = 90%			
2003 Service Value	\$434,631,219	\$434,631,219	\$434,631,219
2007 Service Value	\$530,665,008	\$541,688,788	\$562,846,192
Average Service Value Increase	\$24,008,447	\$26,764,392	\$32,053,743
2004 Service Value	\$458,639,666	\$461,395,611	\$466,684,962
Avg. (2004 - 2007 Service Value)	\$494,652,337	\$501,542,200	\$514,765,577
Total Service Value (2004-2007)	\$1,978,609,348	\$2,006,168,800	\$2,059,062,308

Under all assumptions about SDy, the 2007 and total service values are lowest when giving all employees average pay increases (pay strategy 1), are higher when giving high performers high pay increases and all others average increases (pay strategy 2), and are highest when the pay-for-performance link was strongest (pay strategy 3). Compared to pay strategy 1, which gives all employees average pay increases, pay strategy 2 prompts more high-performing and highly-paid employees to stay, and their value enhances the work force. Pay strategy 3 augments this effect by encouraging the turnover of low performers, who subsequently are replaced with workers whose expected value is that of average workers under pay strategy 1.

Hence, whereas our cost analysis suggested that pay strategy 3 was the least effective and pay strategy 1 was the most effective, our analysis of workforce value indicates the exact opposite. Obviously, relying only on either cost or value estimates would be shortsighted. The critical question is whether the service value benefits of a strong pay-for-performance link outweigh the costs (Boudreau, 1991; Boudreau & Ramstad, 2003a; 2003b).

### **Step 7: Determining the Final Utility—Is Pay-for-Performance Worth it?**

At this point, we return to the flow chart in Figure 1 and the question that motivated this research effort: Is it worth it to use pay-for-performance in an attempt to win the war for talent? To speak to this, we began by specifying three pay plan strategies and estimating the subsequent turnover probabilities and performance distributions we would expect under each. Using this turnover and performance information, we then addressed costs for each pay plan through the estimation of expenses associated with employee movement out of and into the workforce and with the pay and benefits for the workforce. Having estimated costs, we turned to the benefits dimension of the cost-benefit analysis and estimated the value of the retained workforce and of the replacement employees. Thus, we have estimated the three components for the decision of whether pay-for-performance makes sense in our example: (a) the four-year stream of movement costs; (b) the four-year stream of service costs; and (c), the four-year stream of service value. Now, we combine these components to estimate the relative value of the three pay strategies by taking the stream of service value and subtracting the stream of service costs and movement costs (Boudreau & Berger, 1985). The relevant amounts are summarized in Table 11 for each pay strategy and SDy assumption combination.

**Table 11**  
**Computation of Four Year Investment Value of Different Pay Strategies (in \$millions)**

	Service Value (in \$millions)	-	Service Costs (in \$millions)	-	Movement Costs (in \$millions)	=	Four Year Value (in \$millions)	Difference from Pay Strategy 1	% Change from Pay Strategy 1
SDy = 30%									
Pay Strategy 1	\$1,931.43		\$1,495.89		\$154.67		\$280.87	--	--
Pay Strategy 2	\$1,940.62		\$1,509.66		\$142.05		\$288.91	\$8.04	2.86%
Pay Strategy 3	\$1,958.25		\$1,492.95		\$181.80		\$283.50	\$2.62	0.91%
SDy = 60%									
Pay Strategy 1	\$1,955.02		\$1,495.89		\$154.67		\$304.46	--	--
Pay Strategy 2	\$1,973.40		\$1,509.66		\$142.05		\$321.69	\$17.22	5.66%
Pay Strategy 3	\$2,008.66		\$1,492.95		\$181.80		\$333.91	\$29.44	9.15%
SDy = 90%									
Pay Strategy 1	\$1,978.61		\$1,495.89		\$154.67		\$328.05	--	--
Pay Strategy 2	\$2,006.17		\$1,509.66		\$142.05		\$354.46	\$26.41	8.05%
Pay Strategy 3	\$2,059.06		\$1,492.95		\$181.80		\$384.31	\$56.26	15.87%

These results suggest a different conclusion from the cost analysis presented earlier. Recall that traditional compensation-cost analyses may have led decision makers to the conclusion that a strong link between pay and performance would be unwise given its extreme cost, and that although a moderate pay-for-performance link was not much more expensive than having no link, there were no cost-based data to strongly suggest it as a compelling alternative. When the potential benefits of workforce value are accounted for, however, it becomes clear that investments in performance-based pay may hold the potential for significant organizational improvement. Table 11 indicates that even under our most conservative SDy assumption, pay-for-performance plans yielded greater net values than did the non-contingent pay strategy. That is, by fully incorporating both costs and benefits into our assessment, we find that, under all of our conditions, pay-for-performance is indeed a valuable investment. Moreover, as SDy (i.e., the value associated with performance differences) became larger, the payoff to pay-for-performance increased dramatically, ultimately (i.e., at SDy = 90%) resulting in advantages, relative to the non-contingent pay from pay strategy 1, of over \$26 and \$56 million dollars for the partially contingent and highly contingent pay strategies, respectively.

## **Discussion**

This analysis suggests that even under conservative assumptions about the value of performance variability among employees, the four-year financial benefit of linking pay to performance in this company would be substantial. When these SDy assumptions are closer to what we believe to be more realistic (i.e., if job performance differences have greater value to an organization), the present model reveals the potentially high payoff from investments in performance-based pay. Moreover, our analysis vividly illustrates the limitations of standard accounting and behavioral cost-based approaches for identifying the critical variables and, thus, the appropriate pay strategy.

### **Simplifying decisions**

Because utility analysis can be rather complex, we used a number of simplifying decisions here. First, we assumed that replacement employees would be of average performance level (and, thus, average service value). This implicitly assumes that pay-for-performance would not influence applicant attraction, even though research suggests that the degree to which pay and performance are linked does in fact matter to applicants (Cable & Judge, 1994). Second, in focusing on the relationship between pay-for-performance and turnover, we made no provisions for whether the performance-based pay would actually improve workforce performance (net of retention effects). This implicit modeling of no effect of performance-based pay on performance is particularly noteworthy given that the contingent pay plan in the Trevor et al. (1997) study was sufficiently well designed to elicit a performance-specific retention pattern. Third, we were working with the relatively normally distributed performance distribution from the Trevor et al. sample. While using this distribution simplified matters by allowing us to make use of other aspects of the Trevor et al. study, we recognize that many performance distributions may be characterized by a greater proportion of employees being rated in the top two or three performance categories and by the subsequent negative skew. The Trevor et al. distribution arose because the organization, consistent with its individualistic and hierarchical culture, encouraged differentiation among employees during

performance appraisal. Additionally, because Trevor et al. used averaged performance levels (with a mean of 3.05 performance ratings per employee), such factors as change in performance over time and random error in ratings combined to reduce the likelihood of having an average rating in the very top or bottom performance levels. To the extent that an organization with an aggressive pay-for-performance plan does encourage or mandate a normal performance distribution, however, the implications are noteworthy. For example, the system allocates large raises to the relatively few high performers, who should then be satisfied, motivated, and likely to remain; in contrast, the system also may frustrate, de-motivate, and ultimately result in increased turnover among employees that might be reasonably high performers but were not rated as such as a result of the forced distribution.

We emphasize that each of the three simplifying decisions was made to facilitate our presentation rather than strengthen our results. Indeed, each decision actually weakens the results' apparent support for performance-based pay. In unreported analyses, we incorporated into the utility analysis improved applicant quality under pay strategies 2 and 3, improved performance (net of retention effects) under pay strategies 2 and 3, and a more negative skew in the performance distribution. In each case, these alternative approaches to the decision in question resulted in a larger net advantage for pay strategy 2 and, to an even greater extent, for pay strategy 3. Thus, the analyses we presented here are a simplified and conservative approach. The spreadsheets available from the first author can be adapted to test such alternative assumptions.

### **On Overcoming the “Futility of Utility”**

Our simplifying decisions notwithstanding, the analyses presented here entail much detail and speculation that, according to utility analysis criticism, might hinder their acceptance in managerial ranks. Indeed, we are quite aware of the “futility of utility” (Latham & Whyte, 1997; Whyte & Latham, 1994) findings in which utility analysis appeared to reduce managerial support for an HR intervention. To a large extent, the futility of utility problem likely resides within the presenter and recipients of utility analysis data, rather than with utility analysis itself.

In defense of utility analysis, Sturman (2000) concludes that managers need to understand utility analysis and be trained in the use of the technology. Citing the necessity of managers making decisions based on the Merton and Scholes options pricing formula to have experience in finance and economics, Sturman (2000) argued that “For a complex decision making tool to be useful, the users of the decision aid must desire the information it provides and be trained in its use” (p. 297). Hence, rather than being apologists for the complexity of utility analysis, we believe that in-house I/O psychologists should attempt to convey that it is important for key stakeholders to have some basic grounding in sophisticated human resource decision-making. Given that labor costs often comprise over half of all operating costs (Milkovich & Newman, 2002), training decision makers in a decision tool designed to inform as to the optimal way to allocate these costs would appear to be a valid undertaking. On the presenter side, Cronshaw (1997), after participating as the expert utility presenter in the Whyte and Latham (1997) “futility” study, contended that “it is not utility analysis per se that imperils I/O psychologists, but the intemperate way it is often used. In effect, the messenger kills the message” (p. 614). Cronshaw advocated that utility analysis should be presented as an informational tool rather than as a “persuasive tool in a one-sided (and often self-serving) attempt to ‘sell’ innovations to managers” (p. 614).

Boudreau and Ramstad (1999; 2002) noted that the powerful influence of disciplines such as Finance and Marketing evolved from their focus on enhancing decisions about the key resource (money or customers), rather than on selling accounting or sales programs, and suggested that the influence of HR and I/O professionals will increase with a similar focus on talent decisions. They suggested (Boudreau & Ramstad, 2002, 2003a; 2003b) the HC BRidge® decision model for “talent” resources that draws upon well-developed decision models to delineate three fundamental elements: efficiency, effectiveness and impact. The present analysis vividly shows the value of integrating “efficiency” (payroll and movement costs); “effectiveness” (changes in movement patterns); and “impact” (value of improvements in

performance) into a decision support model, and the dangers of decision frameworks based solely on efficiency or effectiveness alone.

In addition to these emphases on decision maker training and on presenting utility analysis as an informative tool rather than marketing it as a panacea, we also offer a few additional suggestions that might assist the I-O psychologist in communicating utility analyses. First, expectations should be set at the outset by affirming that the evaluation will be somewhat complex, just as would be expected from manufacturing, finance, or accounting. Any simplistic attempt to estimate performance-based pay's effects on the bottom line would be superficial and incomplete. Second, communicating the utility analysis would probably benefit from an initially broad explanation. Perhaps using something similar to our Figure 1 as a guide, the practitioner should emphasize the simple cost-benefit concepts of movement costs, service costs, performance-specific retention, and the critical, but often overlooked, workforce value. We believe that it would be wise to continually hearken back to these big picture concepts, with emphasis on effects rather than on measures (Cascio, 2000) and technical details (Hoffman, 1996). Third, acceptance may be facilitated via emphasis on the conservative nature of the assumptions, decisions, and subsequent estimates (Hoffman, 1996). Finally, highlighting the rationale for these assumptions and decisions should demystify them, and using the spreadsheets to instantaneously show the effects of changing them may provide valuable "best case" and "worse case" scenarios. Together, these recommendations should assist in indicating that well-designed performance-based pay is worth considering, and that HR is able to quantitatively evaluate the relevant alternatives.

### **Limitations and Conclusions**

Several limitations are noteworthy. Our results reflect one organization's characteristics, such as plan specifics, the individual job performance distribution, and the relationship between pay-for-performance and turnover. The extent to which this organization, its employees, and our conclusions are representative of other firms and employees with regard to these factors is unknown. What is critical, however, is that the approach we took to finding these results can be

applied in a wide variety of situations, thus enabling the examination of external validity. A second limiting factor in our study is that there may be additional pay strategy-specific training costs or administrative costs that we did not include. We believe, however, that such costs could easily be incorporated into this framework. Third, as discussed throughout this study, we made a number of assumptions and decisions in order to conduct the analyses. Although we believe that we took the most logical and conservative approaches at these junctures, viable arguments could be made for approaches different from our own. Fourth, although we modeled employees' performance levels as stable over time, research has shown that employee performance levels change over time (e.g., Deadrick, Bennett, & Russell, 1997; Ployhart & Hakel, 1998; Sturman & Trevor, 2001). Furthermore, changes in performance levels are related to the likelihood of turnover, even after controlling for the effects of current performance levels (Harrison et al., 1996; Sturman & Trevor, 2001). Considering the movement of employees between different performance categories across years, and the implications of these movements for forecasting turnover, would certainly add complexity to the model we presented. It may be valuable for future research to explore the implications of these model refinements.

The method we describe involves a significant amount of calculation, but is relatively simple to replicate on a spreadsheet. Actual replication may require some customization to fit a specific company's profile, but the basic premise of the methods should be the same. We hope that this demonstration will inspire organizations to more fully tap available research findings to help them enhance their HR policy decision-making. We also hope that this paper helps demonstrate the value of research findings like those reported in Trevor et al. (1997) and will be complemented by future research on additional factors that may influence the pay-for-performance link with turnover. For example, satisfaction with different types of pay-for-performance plans (e.g., raises versus bonuses) can have different effects on outcomes of organizational interest, such as job satisfaction and organizational commitment (Sturman & Short, 2000). Ideally, the research presented here will encourage extensions of this work that

can prove valuable for both understanding HR practices in general and for evaluating specific HR policies.

Organizations of all types will likely respond to increasing pressures to “win the talent war” by employing all available tools to enhance attraction, selection, and retention processes. A formidable tool in this endeavor is the accumulated knowledge available from industrial/organizational psychology and human resources research. The method described here illustrates how utility analysis can be used to demystify and integrate this research, making it a more practical decision-making tool, and thus a more potent influence on significant strategic organizational goals (Boudreau, 1991; Boudreau & Ramstad, 1997; 1999; 2002; 2003a; 2003b).

## References

- Bartlett, C. A., & Ghoshal, S. (2002). Building competitive advantage through people. MIT Sloan Management Review, 43 (2), 34-41.
- Becker, B. E., & Huselid, M. A. (1992). Direct estimates of SDy and the implications for utility analysis. Journal of Applied Psychology, 77, 227-233.
- Berman, J. M. (2001). Industry output and employment projections to 2010. Monthly Labor Review, 124 (11), 39-56.
- Boudreau, J. W. (1991). Utility analysis for decisions in human resource management. In M. D. Dunnette & L. M. Hough (Eds.), Handbook of industrial and organizational psychology (2nd Edition., Vol. 2, pp. 621-745). Palo Alto, CA: Consulting Psychologists Press, Inc.
- Boudreau, J. W., & Berger, C. J. (1985). Decision-theoretic utility analysis applied to employee separations and acquisitions [Monograph]. Journal of Applied Psychology, 70, 581-612.
- Boudreau, J.W. & Ramstad, P.M. (2002). From "professional business partner" to "strategic talent leader": "What's next" for human resource management. Working Paper 02-10, Center for Advanced Human Resource Studies, Cornell University. Ithaca, New York.
- Boudreau, J.W. & Ramstad, P.M. (2003a). Strategic HRM measurement in the 21st century: From justifying HR to strategic talent leadership. In M. Goldsmith, R.P. Gandossy and M.S. Efron (eds.) HRM in the 21st Century, 79-90. New York: John Wiley
- Boudreau, J.W. & Ramstad, P.M. (2003b). Strategic I/O psychology and the role of utility analysis models. In W. Borman, D. Ilgen and R. Klimoski (eds.). Handbook of Psychology, (Vol. 12, "Industrial and Organizational Psychology", Chapter 9, 193-221). New York: John Wiley.
- Boudreau, J.W. & Ramstad, P.R. (1999). Human resource metrics: Can measures be strategic? In P. Wright, L. Dyer, J. Boudreau & G. Milkovich (eds.) Strategic human resources management in the twenty-first century. Supplement 4 to G.R. Ferris (ed.) Research in personnel and human resource management, 75-98. Stamford, CT: JAI Press.
- Boudreau, J.W. & Ramstad, P.R. (1997). "Measuring Intellectual Capital: Learning from Financial History." Human Resource Management, 36 (3), pp. 343-356.
- Branch, S. (1998). You hired 'em, but can you keep 'em? Fortune, 138, November 9, 247-250.
- Bureau of Labor Statistics (2002). National Compensation Survey: Occupational Wages in the United States, 2001. [On-line data source]. Washington, DC: US Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics.
- Cable, D. M., & Judge, T. A. (1994). Pay preference and job search decisions: A person-organization fit perspective. Personnel Psychology, 47, 317-348.
- Cascio, W. F. 2000. Costing human resources: The financial impact of behavior in organizations (4<sup>th</sup> edition). Boston, MA: Kent.
- Chambers, E. G., Handfield-Jones, H., Hanking, S.M., & Michaels, E.G., III (1998). Win the war for top talent. Workforce, December, 50-56.
- Cronshaw, S. F. (1997). Lo! The stimulus peaks: The insiders view on Whyte and Latham's "The Futility of Utility Analysis." Personnel Psychology, 50, 611-616.
- Deadrick, D. L., Bennett, N., & Russell, C. J. (1997). Using hierarchical linear modeling to examine dynamic performance criteria over time. Journal of Management, 23, 745-757.
- Dreher, G. F. (1982). The role of performance in the turnover process. Academy of Management Journal, 25, 137-147.
- Fullerton, H. N. Jr., & Toosi, M. (2001). Labor force projections to 2010: Steady growth and changing composition. Monthly Labor Review, 124 (11), 21-38.
- Gerhart, B. (2000). Compensation strategy and organizational performance. In S.L.Rynes & B. Gerhart (eds.), Compensation in organizations. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

- Gerhart, B., & Milkovich, G. T. (1992). Employee compensation: Research and practice. In M. D. Dunnette & L. M. Hough (Eds.), Handbook of industrial and organizational psychology (2nd Edition, Vol. 3, pp. 481-569). Palo Alto, CA: Consulting Psychologists Press, Inc.
- Griffeth, R. W., Hom, P. W., & Gaertner, S. (2000). A meta-analysis of antecedents and correlated of employee turnover: Update, moderator tests, and research implications for the next millennium. Journal of Management, 26, 463-488.
- Harrison, D. A., Virick, M., & Williams, S. (1996). Working without a net: Time, performance, and turnover under maximally contingent rewards. Journal of Applied Psychology, 81, 331-345.
- Hewitt Associates. (2002). Twenty-sixth annual U.S. salary increase survey. Lincolnshire, IL.
- Hoffman, C. C. (1996). Applying utility analysis to guide decisions on selection system content. Journal of Human Resource Costing and Accounting, 1, 9-17.
- Hollenbeck, J. R., & Williams, C. R. (1986). Turnover functionality versus turnover frequency: A note on work attitudes and organizational effectiveness. Journal of Applied Psychology, 71, 606-611.
- IOMA. (2002, May). Pay for performance report. New York: Institute of Management and Administration.
- Jackofsky, E. F. (1984). Turnover and job performance: An integrated process model. Academy of Management Review, 9, 74-83.
- Jenkins, D.G. Jr., Mitra, A., Gupta, N., & Shaw, J.D. (1998). Are financial incentives related to performance? A meta-analytic review of empirical research. Journal of Applied Psychology, 83, 777-787.
- Johnson, A. A. (1995). The business case for work-family programs. Journal of Accountancy, 180 (2), 53-57.
- Judiesch, M. K., Schmidt, F. L., & Mount, M. K. (1992). Estimates of the dollar value of employee output in utility analyses: An empirical test of two theories. Journal of Applied Psychology, 77, 234-250.
- Kalbfleisch, J. D., & Prentice, R. L. (1980). The statistical analysis of failure time data. New York: John Wiley and Sons, Inc.
- Klass, B. S., & McClendon, J. A. (1996). To lead, lag, or match: Estimating the financial impact of pay level policies. Personnel Psychology, 49, 121-141.
- Kohn, A. (1993, September-October). Why incentive plans cannot work. Harvard Business Review, 54-63.
- Latham, G. P., & Whyte, G. (1994). The futility of utility analysis. Personnel Psychology, 47, 31-46.
- McKinsey & Company (1998). The war for talent. New York: McKinsey & Company.
- Milkovich, G. T., and Newman, J. M. (2002). Compensation (7th ed). Irwin: Boston, MA.
- Morita, J. G., Lee, T. W., & Mowday, R. T. (1993). The regression-analog to survival analysis: A selected application to turnover research. Academy of Management Journal, 36, 1430-1464.
- Peck, C. (2002). Salary increase budgets: 2002 increases fall in many industries, rebound projected for 2003. Executive Action, 24 (June), 1-5.
- Pfeffer, J. (1998). Six dangerous myths about pay. Harvard Business Review, May/June, 76, 108-120.
- Ployhart, R. E., & Hakel, M. D. (1998). The substantive nature of performance variability: Predicting interindividual differences in intraindividual performance. Personnel Psychology, 51, 859-901.
- Porter, L. W., & Lawler, E. E. (1968). Attitudes and performance. Homewood, Ill.: Irwin-Dorsey.
- Raju, N. S., Burke, M. J., & Normand, J. (1990). A new approach for utility analysis. Journal of Applied Psychology, 75, 3-12.

- Retherford, R.D., & Choe, M.K. (1993). Statistical models for causal analysis. New York: John Wiley & Sons.
- Rich, J. T. (1999). The growth imperative. The Journal of Business Strategy, March/April, 20, 27-31.
- Schmidt, F. L., & Hunter, J. E. (1983). Individual differences in productivity: An empirical test of estimates derived from studies of selection procedure utility. Journal of Applied Psychology, 68, 407-414.
- Schmidt, F. L., Hunter, J. E., Outerbridge, A. N., & Trattner, M. H. (1986). The economic impact of job selection methods on size, productivity, and payroll costs of the federal work force: An empirically based demonstration. Personnel Psychology, 39, 1-29.
- Schwab, D. P. (1991). Contextual variables in employee performance-turnover relationships. Academy of Management Journal, 34, 966-975.
- Sherwyn, D. S., & Sturman, M. C. (2002). Job-sharing in the hotel industry: A potential new human resource tool resulting from the events of September 11<sup>th</sup>. Cornell Hotel and Restaurant Administration, 43 (5), 84-91.
- Solomon, J. (1988). Companies try measuring cost savings from new types of corporate benefits. The Wall Street Journal (Dec. 29), B1.
- Steers, R. M. & Mowday, R. T. (1981). Employee turnover and the post decision accommodation process. In B. M. Staw & L. L. Cummings (Eds.), Research in Organizational Behavior (pp. 235-281). Greenwich, CT: JAI Press.
- Sturman, M. C. (2000). Implications of utility analysis adjustments for estimates of human resource intervention value. Journal of Management, 26, 281-299.
- Sturman, M. C., & Short, J. C. (2000). Lump-sum bonus satisfaction: Testing the construct validity of a new pay satisfaction dimension. Personnel Psychology, 53, 673-700
- Sturman, M. C., & Trevor C. O. (2001). The implications of linking the dynamic performance and employee turnover literatures. Journal of Applied Psychology, 86, 684-696.
- Trevor, C.O. (2001). Interactive effects among actual ease of movement determinants and job satisfaction in the prediction of voluntary turnover. Academy of Management Journal, 44, 621-638.
- Trevor C. O., Gerhart, B., & Boudreau, J. W. (1997). Voluntary turnover and job performance: Curvilinearity and the moderating influences of salary growth and promotions. Journal of Applied Psychology, 82, 44-61.
- U.S. Department of Labor. (2001). Employer Costs for Employee Compensation: March 2001, Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Labor.
- Whyte, G., & Latham, G. P. (1997). The futility of utility analysis revisited: When even an expert fails. Personnel Psychology, 50, 601-610.
- Williams, C. R., & Livingstone, L. P. (1994). Another look at the relationship between performance and voluntary turnover. Academy of Management Journal, 37, 269-298.
- WorldatWork (2002). 29<sup>th</sup> Annual Report on the 2002-2003 Total Salary Increase Budget Survey. Scottsdale, AZ: WorldatWork.

### Footnotes

1. The Boudreau and Berger (1985) model in its purest form would calculate the work force value in each intervening year and apply a discount factor to equalize the time value of the dollar amounts. While these economic corrections can yield substantial changes to the estimated value (Sturman, 2000), such embellishments do not have a significant effect in this case because the changes in dollar amounts are assumed to be linear, the time frame is relatively short, and our focus is on the relative (versus absolute) value of the different strategies. We also did not have information about the organizational tax rate, so we report our results in pre-tax dollars. After-tax effects could be easily calculated by multiplying the final results by an appropriate after-tax proportion, but the relative effects of the options would not be altered.
2. The Bureau of Labor Statistics provides a wealth of information on hourly earnings for diverse groups and occupations (see BLS, 2002). We used the average hourly earnings and weekly hours of all white collar occupations, excluding sales jobs. The most recent information shows that white collar, full-time employees (excluding sales) earned an average hourly wage of \$21.65 and worked an average of 39.4 hours per week in 2001. Based on the 29<sup>th</sup> Annual Report on the 2002-2003 Total Salary Increase Budget Survey (WorldatWork, 2002), salary increases averaged 3.9% for exempt salaried employees in 2002, and is projected to increase 4.1% for 2003. This led us to use an estimated hourly wage of \$23.42, for a total salary for 2003 of \$47,983. Note again that anyone employing the methods described in this paper can simply enter the data from other sources, such as their own company's data. The value we chose was intended to capture a broad, generalizable sample. More importantly, it is intended to be a reasonable estimate to help illustrate our technique.
3. There is no single accepted method of estimating the dollar value of average performance among workers or applicants. Some research has suggested that average performance value can be estimated equal to the average compensation of the work group (Boudreau, 1991, p. 654; Raju, Burke & Normand, 1990, p. 9). However, it seems unlikely that average-performing employees produce only enough value to offset their direct wage costs. Considering the other service costs that are incurred, and the need for organizations to obtain a positive return on costs, a higher level of average service value seems likely. Based on an analysis of wage and productivity estimates in the national income accounts of the United States, Schmidt and Hunter (1983) proposed assuming that the ratio of average dollar value to average wage is approximately 1.754.
4. Support of the 90% approach is provided by Becker and Huselid (1992), who found direct observations of SDy fell in the 74% to 100% of mean salary range. Moreover, because researchers generally contend that SDy increases as job complexity increases (e.g., Judiesch et al., 1992), our 30% and 60% SDy values would appear to have additional support as conservative estimates, given our sample of all exempt hires in a large company.

## Appendix

### Computing Separation Probabilities Using Survival Analysis Results

Our estimation uses the survival analysis from Trevor et al.'s (1997) Table 4 (model 1).

$$\text{Probability of survival} = S(0)e^{(\beta X)}$$

where  $S(0)$  = baseline probability of survival, which was 0.77,  
 $\beta$  = a vector of survival analysis regression coefficients,  
 $X$  = a vector of independent variables,

$$(\beta X) = 4.941 + 0.314 * \text{Salary Growth} - 2.541 * \text{Performance} + 0.553 * \text{Performance}^2 - 0.020 * \text{Performance}^3 + 0.007 * \text{Salary Growth}^3 - 0.663 * \text{Salary Growth} * \text{Performance} + 0.071 * \text{Salary Growth} * \text{Performance}^2$$

The salary growth data used to estimate the equation above was measured in thousands of dollars. Thus, to use the equation, our example's percentage increases had to be converted to a parallel salary growth measure for each pay strategy and performance level combination. To do so, we determined the average pay growth under each strategy by subtracting 2003 pay from 2007 pay, dividing by 4, and then dividing this amount by 1000.

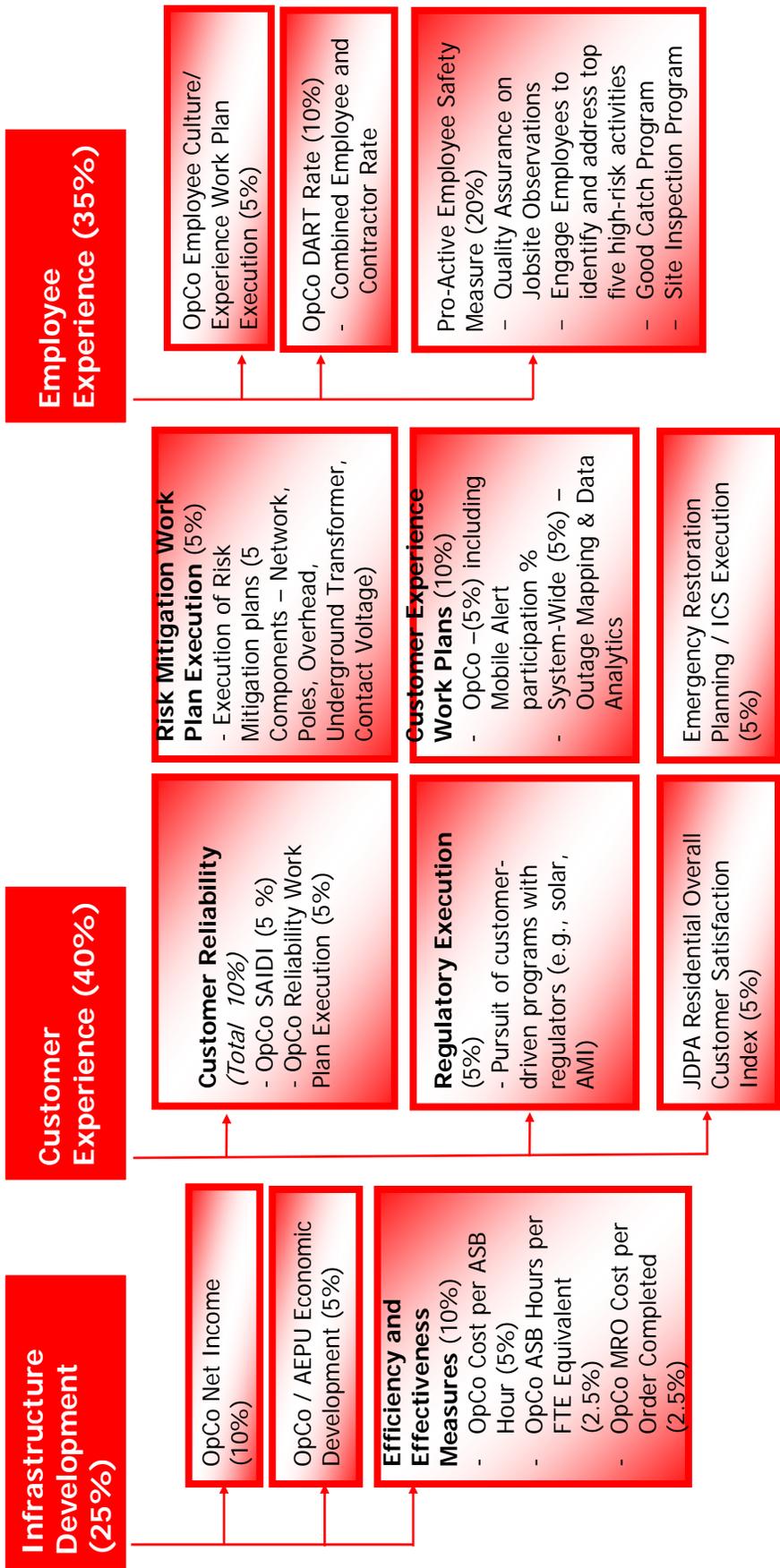
For example, under strategy 3 and performance level 2.5, the average pay increase was  $[(\$54,005 - \$47,983) / 4] / 1000 = 1.5055$ . The table below lists the salary growth for each pay strategy and performance level.

Performance Category	1.0	1.5	2.0	2.5	3.0	3.5	4.0	4.5	5.0
Strategy 1	2.0375	2.0375	2.0375	2.0375	2.0375	2.0375	2.0375	2.0375	2.0375
Strategy 2	2.0375	2.0375	2.0375	2.0375	2.0375	2.5853	3.1485	3.7283	4.3243
Strategy 3	0.000	0.4870	0.9888	1.5055	2.0375	2.5853	3.1485	3.7283	4.3243

Next, we need to estimate separation probability (i.e., 1 - probability of survival):  $1 - S(0)e^{(\beta X)}$ . For example, for performers rated at 5.0 under Pay Strategy 2, the pay increase of 8% translates to an average dollar increase (in thousands) of 4.3243, which yields a separation probability =  $1 - .77e^{(\beta X)} = 1 - .77e^{(4.941 - 5.467)} = 1 - .77e^{(-0.526)} = 1 - .77(0.5910) = 1 - 0.86 = 0.14$ . See Table 2 for separation probabilities at each performance level/pay strategy combination.

The 4.941 constant in the  $(\beta X)$  calculation resulted from adding the estimated model constant (6.810) from Trevor et al.'s equation to the sum of the model terms that included neither performance nor salary growth (e.g. age, promotions). These terms were evaluated at the means of the respective X variables. As an aside, we advocate centering variables prior to conducting hazard analyses, which causes the model constant and variables set at their means to drop out, thus simplifying the calculation of survival probabilities (Retherford & Choe, 1993; Trevor, 2001). See Trevor (2001) and Morita et al. (1993) for more on computing survival probabilities.

# 2016 OpCo ICP Framework



*OpCo ICP plans are subject to executive leadership discretion*



## 2016 Performance Measures and Weights

- Continue the balanced scorecard of earnings, safety and strategic measures

Performance Category	2016
<b><u>Budget Funding Measures</u></b>	
Operating Earnings Per Shares	75%
Safety	10%
Strategic Initiatives	15%

The funding measures above establish the aggregate funding available for all annual incentive groups

## **BENEFIT PLAN DESIGN AND EMPLOYEE COST SUMMARY GRIDS**

**January 1, 2016 - December 31, 2016**

### **ELIGIBLE PARTICIPANTS**

All full-time (scheduled to work an average of 40 hours per week) employees and their eligible dependents are eligible to participate in the following benefits: group medical, dental, life, accidental death & dismemberment, sick pay, long-term disability, retirement savings (401k), retirement (pension), holiday and vacation pay. All part-time (scheduled to work an average of 20 hours per week) employees are eligible to participate in the group medical, dental, retirement savings plan and retirement (pension) plan beginning the first day of service with AEP. Part-time employees are also eligible for holiday and vacation benefits according to a different schedule than full-time. Temporaries, co-ops and interns are eligible to participate in the pension plan and the 401k plan.

### **RETIREMENT ELIGIBILITY**

Employees who are at least age 55 with at least 10 or more years of service when they terminate employment are eligible to enroll in retiree benefits. For benefit purposes, these employees are referred to as “retirees.” Eligible retirees and their eligible dependents may elect retiree medical, dental, and vision coverage. Eligible retirees may elect life insurance. However, employees hired or rehired on or after January 1, 2011, are not eligible for company-paid life insurance upon retirement. Employees hired or rehired on or after January 1, 2014, are not eligible for retiree medical coverage.

Eligible surviving dependents of active and retired employees may continue medical and dental coverage until they reach the limiting age, or for surviving spouses of active employees, attain age 65, or remarry. Surviving spouse of retirees can continue coverage beyond age 65, if unmarried.

### **PARTICIPANT MEDICAL CONTRIBUTIONS**

The pre-tax monthly cost to active full-time employees is calculated based on a percentage of the total cost of coverage. The pre-tax monthly costs to active part-time employees are two and one-half times the monthly costs of active full-time employees. Retiree contributions can vary depending on when the employee retired. The monthly costs for many retirees are a percentage of total premiums ranging from 20% - 46%, and are based on their age and years of service at retirement. Effective with retirements on or after January 1, 2013, company contributions for retiree medical coverage are capped at a fixed amount of \$11,500 for under age 65 retirees and \$3,800 for retirees age 65. Once this cap is exceeded, the retiree contributions will reflect the cost of coverage above the cap. Eligible surviving dependents generally pay 50% of the total monthly cost of coverage.

**January 1, 2016 - December 31, 2016**

**MEDICAL PLAN SURCHARGES**

**Spousal Surcharge**

Effective January 1, 2014, if an active employee covers his/her spouse/domestic partner on AEP's medical plan, and that spouse/domestic partner has access to medical coverage through his/her employer, the employee will be assessed a surcharge of \$50.00 per month.

**Tobacco Surcharge**

Effective January 1, 2015, employees who use tobacco and nicotine products will have a surcharge, in the amount of \$50.00 per month, assessed when they elect coverage under AEP's medical plan.

**January 1, 2016 – December 31, 2016**

**GROUP MEDICAL PLANS**

Health Savings Account (HSA) Plan Options	HSA Basic		HSA Plus	
	In-Network	Out-of-Network	In-Network	Out-of-Network
<b>Company Annual Contribution to HSA</b>	NA	NA	participant only: \$500 participant + spouse/domestic partner or participant + child(ren): \$750 participant + family: \$1,000	
<b>Annual Deductible (includes medical, prescription and behavioral health)</b>	\$2,700/participant \$5,400/participant + spouse/domestic partner \$5,400/participant + 1 child \$8,100/participant + children \$8,100/participant + family	\$4,000/participant \$8,000/participant + spouse/domestic partner \$8,000/participant + 1 child \$12,000/participant + children \$12,000/participant + family	\$2,000/participant \$3,000/participant + spouse/domestic partner \$3,000/participant + child(ren) \$4,000/participant + family	\$3,000/participant \$4,500/participant + spouse/domestic partner \$4,500/participant + child(ren) \$6,000/participant + family
<b>Annual out-of-pocket maximum</b>	\$4,000/participant \$8,000/participant + spouse/domestic partner \$8,000/participant + 1 child \$12,000/participant + child(ren) \$12,000/participant + family	\$8,000/participant \$16,000/participant + spouse/domestic partner \$16,000/participant + 1 child \$24,000/participant + child(ren) \$24,000/participant + family	\$4,000/participant \$6,000/participant + spouse/domestic partner \$6,000/participant + child(ren) \$8,000/participant + family	\$6,000/participant \$9,000/participant + spouse/domestic partner \$9,000/participant + child(ren) \$12,000/participant + family
<b>Co-Insurance</b>	10% after deductible	30% after deductible	15% after deductible	30% after deductible
<b>Preventive Care</b>	\$0%; no deductible	30% after deductible	\$0%; no deductible	30% after deductible
<b>Prescription Coverage</b>	10% after deductible		15% after deductible	
<b>2016 Full-Time Employee Monthly Cost</b>	participant only \$31.09 participant + spouse/domestic partner \$63.89 participant + child(ren) \$62.79 participant + family \$95.52		participant only \$88.56 participant + spouse/domestic partner: \$191.99 participant + child(ren) \$170.37 participant + family \$273.73	

**January 1, 2016 – December 31, 2016**

<b>HRA Plan</b>					
		<b>Participant Only</b>	<b>Participant + Spouse/Domestic Partner or Participant + Child(ren)</b>	<b>Participant + Family</b>	
<b>Health Reimbursement Account (HRA)</b>	AEP Annual Allocation	\$1,000	\$1,500	\$2,000	
<b>Traditional Health Coverage (Prescription coverage same as any other medical expense)</b>	Annual Deductible (includes medical, prescription drug and behavioral health)	\$1,500	\$2,250	\$3,000	
	Then, employee pays coinsurance for covered services	15% for in-network providers 30% for out-of-network providers			
	Annual Out-of-Pocket Maximum	\$4,000 if in-network  \$6,500 if out-of-network	\$6,000 if in-network  \$9,750 if out-of-network	\$8,000 if in-network  \$13,000 if out-of-network	
<b>Annual Preventive (not applied to Company's HRA allocation)</b>	In-network: 0%; no deductible Out-of-network: 30% after deductible				
<b>2016 Full-Time Monthly Employee Cost</b>		\$132.37	\$288.02	\$250.61	\$406.19

**Teladoc**

Teladoc provides employees and their eligible dependents with 24/7/365 access to US board-certified physicians by phone or online video. Teladoc can diagnose, recommend treatment and prescribe medication when appropriate, including sinus problem, bronchitis, allergies, poison ivy, cold and flu symptoms, urinary tract infection, respiratory infection and more. The cost to participants for each physician consultation is \$40.

This program is available to participants enrolled in an AEP consumer-directed health plan. FirstCare HMO participants are not eligible for this benefit.

**January 1, 2016 – December 31, 2016**

<b>HMO</b>	<b>FirstCare HMO</b>
<b>Office Visit Co-pay</b>	Primary Care Physician: \$20/visit Specialist: \$30/visit
<b>Deductible</b>	N/A except for separate prescription drug benefit
<b>Participant Coinsurance</b>	15%
<b>Annual Medical Out-Of-Pocket Maximum</b>	\$3,000/participant \$6,000/family (includes medical coinsurance and co-pays; does not include prescription drugs)
<b>Prescription Coverage</b>	Deductible: \$50/participant; \$150/participant + family for retail (deductible waived for mail order)  Generics: \$10 co-pay retail; \$20 co-pay mail Retail Preferred Brand: 20% coinsurance (\$20 minimum; \$100 maximum) Retail Non-Preferred Brand: 35% coinsurance (\$35 minimum; \$200 maximum) Mail Preferred Brand: 20% coinsurance (\$50 minimum; \$200 maximum) Mail Non-Preferred Brand: 35% coinsurance (\$90 minimum; \$300 maximum)
<b>Annual Prescription Out-Of-Pocket Maximum</b>	\$1,000/individual \$3,000/family (includes prescription deductible)
<b>2016 Full-Time Employee Monthly Cost</b>	Participant Only \$118.42 Participant + Spouse/Domestic Partner \$262.59 Participant + Child(ren) \$184.10 Participant + Family \$323.27

**Wellness Program**

Healthy living habits are an essential ingredient for healthy employees. For that reason, AEP sponsors a number of programs, including incentives, and initiatives designed to help employees achieve and maintain a healthy lifestyle. All active employees (regardless of whether they are enrolled in a medical plan) are eligible to participate in the following wellness programs along with spouses and domestic partners of active employees who are covered under an AEP medical plan.

- Rewards for preventive care
- Flu Shots
- Health Risk Assessments
- Life Style Coaching, including tobacco cessation

**January 1, 2016 – December 31, 2016**

**GROUP DENTAL**

**DPPO option**

Coverage Level	Participant Only	Participant + Spouse/Domestic Partner	Participant + Child(ren)	Participant + Family
Deductible (does not apply to preventive service)	\$50/person	\$50/person	\$50/person \$150/family	\$150/Family
Annual Maximum	\$1,500 per covered person			
<b>Coinsurance</b>				
Preventive	100%			
Basic Services	80% after deductible			
Major Services	50% after deductible			
Orthodontia	50% up to a lifetime maximum of \$1,500 per covered child			
2016 Full-time Monthly Cost	\$10.66	\$21.05	\$32.40	\$42.79

**DMO Option**

A DMO option is available to employees who live within the same zip code area as a network DMO dentist. Similar to a medical Health Maintenance Organization (HMO), the DMO provides dental service through a group of network dentist. The DMO offers no deductibles or annual maximum, no co-pay for covered preventive services and low, fixed co-pays on other dental services.

The full-time 2016 monthly cost for the DMO option is:

Employee Only	\$ 9.28
Employee + Spouse	\$18.56
Employee + Child(ren)	\$20.88
Employee & Family	\$30.16

The pre-tax monthly costs to active part-time employees are two and one-half times the monthly costs to active full-time employees. The monthly costs to certain grandfathered retirees and surviving dependents are the same as active employees. The monthly cost to most other retirees and eligible surviving dependents are 100% of the total cost of coverage.

**SICK PAY PLAN**

The Sick Pay Plan provides full-time employees financial protection in the event of a short-term illness or injury that prevents employees from working. Benefits are payable for the first day of absence from work due to illness or injury and may continue up to 26 weeks.

Sick pay is determined according to the amount of the employee's base pay on the day before the absence begins and is paid at 100% or 60% depending on service with the Company.

The Company pays the full cost of coverage through normal salary allocations as this program is financed as a salary continuation plan.

**January 1, 2016 – December 31, 2016**

**LONG-TERM DISABILITY**

The AEP Long-Term Disability plan provides full-time employees financial protection in the event of an employee's illness or injury that prevents them from working for an extended period of time. To qualify for LTD benefits, the employee must be totally disabled because of illness or injury for 26 weeks (elimination period) and unable to perform the functions of their own occupation. After 2 years of approved disability, the employees must be unable to perform the duties of any occupation.

The plan's monthly total disability benefit pays 60% of the employee's base monthly pay in effect immediately before the disability begins. The Company pays the full cost of this coverage. Effective January 1, 2014, eligible employees have the opportunity to purchase additional 10% coverage.

**LIFE INSURANCE PLAN**

The company provides full-time employees two times their base annual pay in life insurance at no cost to the employee. Most employees can purchase up to eight times their base pay in supplemental coverage. The total amount of combined coverage for most employees cannot exceed \$1 million.

AEP provides life insurance coverage equal to a flat \$30,000 at no cost to retired employees (at least age 55 with 10 or more years of service). Certain grandfathered retirees are eligible for additional coverage, which reduces as the retiree gets older. However, employees hired or rehired on or after January 1, 2011, are not eligible for company-paid life insurance upon retirement.

The employee pays the total cost of supplemental and dependent life coverage. The monthly after-tax cost for the employee supplemental life coverage is based on the employee's age, tobacco use status, the employee's base pay and the level of coverage. Some active employees, who remained in grandfathered life plans (not open to new enrollments), pay between \$0.20 - \$0.35 per \$1,000 for coverage.

**ACCIDENTAL DEATH & DISMEMBERMENT (AD&D) INSURANCE**

AEP'S AD&D benefit program offers help with the financial hardship a full-time employee's family may suffer should the employee become seriously injured or die in an accident.

The Company provides employees two times their base pay (up to \$1.5 million) at no cost to the employee. For employees on an Emergency Response Team, the Company provides AD&D insurance of an additional two times their base pay (up to \$1.5 million) at no cost to the employee. Employees can purchase up to ten times their base pay (up to \$1.5 million) in supplemental coverage. Employees can purchase dependent AD&D insurance for their eligible dependents.

The 2016 pre-tax monthly costs of supplemental/dependent coverage are:

<b>AD&amp;D Option</b>	<b>Cost per \$1,000</b>
Participant Only	\$.018
Participant + Spouse/Domestic Partner	\$.024
Participant + Family	\$.029

**January 1, 2016 – December 31, 2016**

**AEP SYSTEM RETIREMENT SAVINGS PLAN (Qualified 401k Plan)**

The AEP System Retirement Savings Plan is a 401(k) savings plan that gives employees an opportunity to save through payroll deductions on a pre-tax and after-tax basis. Generally, employees can contribute from 1% to 50% of their eligible compensation on a pre-tax basis, after-tax basis, including Roth 401(k) after-tax, or in a combination of any of the contribution options, up to the limits established by the IRS. The Company adds 100% to their account for every dollar they contribute up to the first 1% and 70% for every dollar they contribute up to the next 5% each pay period. All contribution sources are eligible for the match, but the 6% limit is applied to the total amount contributed each pay period. Employees can invest in any combination of the 19 investment options available and/or the self-directed brokerage account to design their own diversified portfolio. Employees are immediately 100% vested in the value of their contributions and AEP contributions.

**AEP SYSTEM RETIREMENT PLAN (Qualified Pension Plan)**

Each of the AEP affiliates establishes a recordkeeping account for their employees to track growth of a participant's benefit over time. The plan provides a cash balance benefit. The account balance grows through two annual credits: an interest credit and an annual employer company credit which is a percentage of a participant's pay, based on age and service. Employees are eligible to participate after completing one year of service with AEP. Employees are automatically enrolled in the AEP System Retirement Plan once eligible.

Participants are 100% vested in their accrued benefit after three years of service.

Participants of the AEP System Retirement Plan who were employed by the Company on 12/31/2000 and participants of the Central and South West Retirement Plan who were age 50 or older with at least 10 years of service as of June 30, 1997, are grandfathered in each plan's prior pension formula. Grandfathered participants receive the higher benefit from the prior formulas provided by the plans or the newer cash balance formula.

**HOLIDAY**

AEP provides pay for 9 holiday days per year for full-time employees and part-time employees who are regularly scheduled to work that day. An additional 24 hours of paid personal holiday time off can be scheduled by the employee with the approval from their supervisor to use throughout the year.

The following nine days\* are scheduled by AEP

- New Year's Day
- Good Friday
- Memorial Day (last Monday in May)
- Independence Day (Fourth of July)
- Labor Day
- Thanksgiving Day
- Day after Thanksgiving
- Day before Christmas
- Christmas Day

\* days may vary based on collective bargaining agreements

**January 1, 2016 – December 31, 2016**

**VACATION**

AEP provides paid vacation time off for all full-time and part-time employees who are scheduled to work an average of 20 hours per week. Part-time employees receive one-half the annual allocation as full-time employees. Refer to complete schedule below:

<b>Group</b>	<b>Exempt Full-time Employees Salary Grades 8 and above</b>	<b>Exempt Full-time Employees Under Salary Grade 8 and all Non-Exempt Employees</b>	<b>Part-Time Employees</b>
<b>Years of Service</b>	<b>Hours</b>	<b>Hours</b>	<b>Hours</b>
Year of hire	10 per month of service (max 120 hours)	8 per month of service (max 80 hours)	4 per month of service (max 40 hours)
1	120	80	40
2	120	88	44
3	120	96	48
4	120	104	52
5-6	120	120	60
7-8	128	128	64
9-10	136	136	68
11-12	144	144	72
13-14	152	152	76
15-23	160	160	80
24 +	200	200	100
Employees hired on or before the 15th of the month will receive vacation service credit for that month.			

**COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY**  
**BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION**

In the Matter of:

Electronic Application Of Kentucky Power )  
Company For (1) A General Adjustment Of Its )  
Rates For Electric Service; (2) An Order )  
Approving Its 2017 Environmental Compliance )  
Plan; (3) An Order Approving Its Tariffs And )  
Riders; (4) An Order Approving Accounting )  
Practices To Establish Regulatory Assets And )  
Liabilities; And (5) An Order Granting All Other )  
Required Approvals And Relief )

Case No. 2017-00179

**DIRECT TESTIMONY OF**  
**JASON A. CASH**  
**ON BEHALF OF KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY**

**VERIFICATION**

The undersigned, Jason A Cash, being duly sworn, deposes and says he is employed by American Electric Power as Accountant Policy and Research Staff, that he has personal knowledge of the matters set forth in the forgoing testimony and the information contained therein is true and correct to the best of his information, knowledge and belief

*Jason A. Cash*

Jason A Cash

STATE OF OHIO

)

) 2017-00179

COUNTY OF FRANKLIN

)

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a Notary Public in and before said County and State, by (Insert Name), this the 20<sup>th</sup> day of June 2017.

*Jason Cash*

*S. Smithhisler*

Notary Public

Notary ID Number: 2014-RE-488323



My Commission Expires: April 29, 2019

**DIRECT TESTIMONY OF  
JASON A. CASH ON BEHALF OF  
KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION OF KENTUCKY**

**CASE NO. 2017-00179**

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

<b><u>SUBJECT</u></b>	<b><u>PAGE</u></b>
I. Introduction .....	1
II. Purpose Of Direct Testimony .....	3
III. Definition Of Depreciation.....	4
IV. Depreciation Study Overview .....	5
V. Study Methods and Procedures.....	6

**EXHIBITS**

Exhibit JAC-1.....	Depreciation Study Report
Exhibit JAC-2.....	Sargent & Lundy Dismantling Study

**DIRECT TESTIMONY OF  
JASON A. CASH ON BEHALF OF  
KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY  
BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION OF KENTUCKY**

**I. INTRODUCTION**

1 **Q. PLEASE STATE YOUR NAME AND BUSINESS ADDRESS.**

2 A. My name is Jason A. Cash. My business address is 1 Riverside Plaza, Columbus, Ohio  
3 43215.

4 **Q. BY WHOM ARE YOU EMPLOYED AND IN WHAT CAPACITY?**

5 A. I am employed by American Electric Power Service Corporation (“AEPSC”) as a Staff  
6 Accountant in Accounting Policy and Research (“AP&R”). AEPSC is a wholly-owned  
7 subsidiary of American Electric Power Company, Inc. (“AEP”).

8 My responsibilities include providing the AEP electric operating subsidiaries  
9 with accounting support, including the preparation of depreciation studies. I also  
10 monitor regulatory proceedings and legislation for accounting implications and assist in  
11 determining the appropriate regulatory accounting treatment.

12 **Q. PLEASE BRIEFLY DESCRIBE YOUR EDUCATIONAL BACKGROUND AND  
13 BUSINESS EXPERIENCE.**

14 A. I graduated with a Bachelor of Science degree with a major in accounting from The Ohio  
15 State University in 2000. In 2000, I joined AEPSC and have held several positions  
16 within the Accounting organization, including general ledger accounting and financial  
17 reporting for Ohio Power Company and AEPSC. From 2008 through 2013, I worked in  
18 AEPSC’s Transmission Accounting department where I was promoted to Supervisor of

1 Transmission Accounting in 2013. I started my current position as Staff Accountant in  
2 AP&R in 2014.

3 **Q. HAVE YOU PREVIOUSLY FILED TESTIMONY BEFORE ANY**  
4 **REGULATORY COMMISSIONS?**

5 A. Yes. I have prepared a depreciation study and filed testimony before the Tennessee  
6 Regulatory Authority in Docket No. 16-00001 on behalf of AEP subsidiary, Kingsport  
7 Power Company. I have also prepared depreciation studies and filed testimony before  
8 the Federal Regulatory Energy Commission (“FERC”) in Docket No. ER15-2114-000 on  
9 behalf of Transource West Virginia, LLC, and in Docket No. ER17-419-000 on behalf of  
10 Transource Pennsylvania, LLC and Transource Maryland, LLC. Transource West  
11 Virginia, LLC, Transource Pennsylvania, LLC and Transource Maryland, LLC are  
12 wholly owned subsidiaries of Transource Energy, LLC. Transource Energy is a joint  
13 venture between AEP and Great Plains Energy.

14 **Q. HAVE YOU HAD ANY FORMAL TRAINING RELATING TO**  
15 **DEPRECIATION AND UTILITY ACCOUNTING?**

16 A. Yes. I am a member of the Society of Depreciation Professionals (“SDP”) and am  
17 currently serving as an at-large director for the SDP. I have completed training courses  
18 offered by the SDP, which include Depreciation Fundamentals, Life and Net Salvage  
19 Analysis, and Analyzing the Life of Real World Property. These training classes  
20 included topics such as introduction to plant and depreciation accounting, data  
21 requirements and collection, depreciation models, life cycle analysis, current regulatory  
22 issues, actuarial life analysis, net salvage analysis and simulation life analysis.

**II. PURPOSE OF TESTIMONY**

1 **Q. WHAT IS THE PURPOSE OF YOUR TESTIMONY IN THIS PROCEEDING?**

2 A. My testimony supports the revised depreciation rates proposed by Kentucky Power  
3 Company (“Kentucky Power” or “Company”) for Big Sandy Unit 1. The revised  
4 depreciation rates are based on my depreciation study of the electric utility plant values  
5 for Big Sandy Unit 1 in service at December 31, 2016. Schedules I and II in the  
6 Depreciation Study Report detail the results of the study. The depreciation rates  
7 determined by the study are intended to provide recovery of invested capital, cost of  
8 removal, and credit for salvage over the expected remaining life of Big Sandy Unit 1.

9 The revised depreciation rates are required due to changes in investment and  
10 expected life of Big Sandy Unit 1 following Unit 1’s conversion to use natural gas in  
11 2016.

12 **Q. ARE YOU PROPOSING TO REVISE THE DEPRECIATION RATES FOR**  
13 **KENTUCKY POWER’S UNDIVIDED INTEREST IN THE MITCHELL PLANT**  
14 **OR ANY OF THE OTHER FUNCTIONAL PLANT GROUPS DURING THIS**  
15 **PROCEEDING?**

16 A. No. Kentucky Power will continue to use the depreciation rates for its ownership share  
17 of the Mitchell Plant, and for the Transmission, Distribution, and General Plant functions  
18 as approved by the Commission in Case No. 2014-00396. The Distribution Plant  
19 function depreciation rates were first established in Case No. 91-066.

1 **Q. ARE YOU SPONSORING ANY EXHIBITS IN THIS PROCEEDING?**

2 A. Yes. I am sponsoring EXHIBIT JAC-1, which includes my depreciation study report,  
3 and EXHIBIT JAC-2, which is a copy of the Sargent & Lundy dismantling study  
4 performed for the Big Sandy Plant.

5 **Q. WAS THE DEPRECIATION STUDY PREPARED OR ASSEMBLED BY YOU**  
6 **OR UNDER YOUR DIRECT SUPERVISION?**

7 A. Yes.

### III. DEFINITION OF DEPRECIATION

8 **Q. PLEASE EXPLAIN THE DEFINITION OF DEPRECIATION AS USED IN**  
9 **PREPARING YOUR DEPRECIATION STUDY.**

10 A. The definition of depreciation I used in preparing the study is the same that is used by the  
11 FERC and the National Association of Regulatory Utility Commissioners. That  
12 definition is:

13 Depreciation, as applied to depreciable electric plant, means the loss in  
14 service value not restored by current maintenance, incurred in connection with  
15 the consumption or prospective retirement of electric plant in the course of  
16 service from causes which are known to be in current operation and against  
17 which the utility is not protected by insurance. Among the causes to be given  
18 consideration are wear and tear, decay, action of the elements, inadequacy,  
19 obsolescence, changes in the art, changes in demand and requirements of  
20 public authorities.

21 Service value means the difference between original cost and the net salvage  
22 value (net salvage value means the salvage value of the property retired less  
23 the cost of removal) of the electric plant.

24 This is the same definition of depreciation that was used in preparing the Company's  
25 most recent depreciation study prepared for Case No. 2014-00396.

**IV. DEPRECIATION STUDY OVERVIEW**

1 **Q. HOW DO THE DEPRECIATION RATES AND ANNUAL ACCRUALS**  
 2 **CALCULATED IN YOUR 2016 DEPRECIATION STUDY COMPARE WITH**  
 3 **KENTUCKY POWER'S CURRENT RATES AND ACCRUALS FOR BIG**  
 4 **SANDY?**

5 A. A comparison of Kentucky Power's current rates and accruals for Big Sandy and the  
 6 study rates and accruals is shown below based on total Company depreciable plant  
 7 balances at December 31, 2016:

**Table 1 - Depreciation Rates and Accruals**  
 Based on Depreciable Plant In Service at December 31, 2016

<u>Functional Plant Group</u>	<u>Existing</u>		<u>Study</u>		<u>Difference</u>
	<u>Rates</u>	<u>Accruals</u>	<u>Rates</u>	<u>Accruals</u>	
Big Sandy Unit 1	3.78%	5,886,810	5.78%	9,003,728	3,116,918

8 Based on results of the depreciation study, the Company proposes an increase in  
 9 annual depreciation expense of \$3,116,918 due to a change in depreciation rates using  
 10 depreciable plant balances at December 31, 2016. The change in depreciation rates is  
 11 necessary because of changes in investment and service life of Big Sandy Unit 1 after  
 12 Unit 1 was converted to use natural gas in 2016.

13 It should be noted that the accrual amounts in the above table result from  
 14 applying the applicable depreciation rates to depreciable balances at December 31, 2016.  
 15 They do not represent the depreciation accruals that the Company is requesting to be  
 16 included in its cost of service. The annual depreciation accruals that the Company  
 17 requests in cost of service in this proceeding are calculated and supported by Company

1 witness Tyler Ross and result from his application of my recommended depreciation  
2 rates to the adjusted plant in service balances at Test Year end.

3 Big Sandy Unit 1's current depreciation rates are based on a 1991 settlement  
4 agreement in Case No. 91-066 effective on April 1, 1991 and do not reflect changes in  
5 investment in Big Sandy Unit 1 or its service life following conversion to natural gas.

#### V. STUDY METHODS AND PROCEDURES

6 **Q. PLEASE BRIEFLY DESCRIBE THE METHODS AND PROCEDURES USED**  
7 **IN THE STUDY.**

8 A. The methods and procedures are fully described in my depreciation study report labeled  
9 EXHIBIT JAC-1. In summary, all of the property included in the depreciation report was  
10 considered using the group plan method. Under the group plan method, depreciation is  
11 accrued upon the basis of the original cost of all property included in each depreciable  
12 plant group instead of individual items of property. Upon retirement of any depreciable  
13 property, its full cost, less any net salvage realized, is charged to the accumulated  
14 provision for depreciation regardless of the age of the particular item retired. Also under  
15 the group plan method, the values in each primary plant account are considered as a  
16 separate group for depreciation accounting purposes and an annual depreciation rate for  
17 each account is determined.

18 In this study, the plant groups consisted of the individual primary plant accounts  
19 for Big Sandy Unit 1 Production plant property only. The depreciation rates were  
20 calculated by using the Average Remaining Life Method, which is the same method that  
21 was used to calculate Kentucky Power's current depreciation rates. The Average

1 Remaining Life Method recovers the original cost of the plant, adjusted for net salvage,  
2 less accumulated depreciation over the average remaining life of the plant.

3 The original cost, accumulated depreciation, and net salvage by plant account for  
4 Big Sandy Unit 1 were combined in the depreciation study. The combined amounts  
5 were used to establish depreciation rates for Big Sandy Unit 1 by plant account in order  
6 to fully depreciate each plant account by the estimated 2031 retirement year.

7 **Q. YOU INDICATED ABOVE THAT THE AVERAGE REMAINING LIFE**  
8 **METHOD RECOVERS THE ORIGINAL COST OF THE PLANT, ADJUSTED**  
9 **FOR NET SALVAGE. HOW WAS THE NET SALVAGE AMOUNT FOR BIG**  
10 **SANDY UNIT 1 CALCULATED?**

11 A. Net salvage for Big Sandy Unit 1 was determined based on actual historical experience  
12 for each Production Plant account, including the amounts related to interim retirements,  
13 and an estimate of end-of-life, or terminal, salvage amounts for each account. To  
14 determine this terminal salvage amount, Kentucky Power relied on a 2012 conceptual  
15 dismantling cost estimate for the Big Sandy Plant prepared by the independent  
16 engineering firm, Sargent & Lundy. The proposed depreciation rates for Big Sandy Unit  
17 1 included the dismantling cost at its estimated retirement date.

18 **Q. WHY DID KENTUCKY POWER USE THE SARGENT & LUNDY**  
19 **DISMANTLING STUDY TO DETERMINE THE TERMINAL NET SALVAGE**  
20 **AMOUNT FOR BIG SANDY UNIT 1?**

21 A. The Sargent & Lundy dismantling study provides estimated removal cost and salvage  
22 amounts specific to Big Sandy and is therefore a reasonable method to arrive at future

1 expected terminal net salvage amounts. A copy of the Sargent & Lundy dismantling  
2 study is included with my testimony as EXHIBIT JAC-2.

3 **Q. WERE THERE ANY ADJUSTMENTS MADE TO THE RESULTS PROVIDED**  
4 **BY THE DISMANTLING STUDY WHEN ADDING THE SARGENT & LUNDY**  
5 **NET SALVAGE AMOUNTS TO THE DEPRECIATION STUDY?**

6 A. Yes. Sargent & Lundy provided a terminal net salvage amount in 2013 dollars. I  
7 applied a 2.30% inflation rate factor to the net salvage amounts provided by the Sargent  
8 & Lundy study to determine the terminal net salvage amount at Big Sandy's retirement  
9 year. The terminal net salvage amount after inflation was used in the calculation of net  
10 salvage percentages in the depreciation study.

11 **Q. WHAT IS THE SOURCE OF THE 2.30% INFLATION RATE USED FOR THIS**  
12 **PURPOSE?**

13 A. The 2.30% inflation rate was taken from a publication titled "The Livingston Survey"  
14 dated December 9, 2016 and is the most recent rate provided by the survey. The  
15 Livingston Survey is published by the research department of the Federal Reserve Bank  
16 of Philadelphia and provides a long term inflation outlook projecting an inflation rate for  
17 a 10 year period.

18 **Q. WERE THERE ANY OTHER ADJUSTMENTS MADE TO THE RESULTS**  
19 **PROVIDED BY THE DISMANTLING STUDY WHEN ADDING THE**  
20 **SARGENT & LUNDY NET SALVAGE AMOUNTS TO THE DEPRECIATION**  
21 **STUDY?**

1 A. Yes. The terminal net salvage amount provided by Sargent & Lundy in the dismantling  
2 study was for the entire Big Sandy Plant, which included both Units 1 and 2. A  
3 calculation was made to allocate a portion of the total terminal net salvage to Unit 1  
4 based on the generating capacity of each unit. The calculation resulted in 26.27% of the  
5 terminal net salvage costs identified in the Sargent & Lundy dismantling study being  
6 allocated to Big Sandy Unit 1 based on its relative generating capacity as compared to  
7 Big Sandy Unit 2.

8 **Q. DO YOU RECOMMEND ANY CHANGES IN HOW THE DEPRECIATION**  
9 **RATES CALCULATED IN THIS DEPRECIATION STUDY ARE APPLIED TO**  
10 **BIG SANDY UNIT 1 FROM WHEN THE RATES WERE LAST UPDATED IN**  
11 **CASE NO. 91-066?**

12 A. Yes. Kentucky Power currently applies depreciation rates and maintains accumulated  
13 depreciation for Big Sandy Unit 1 by functional plant classification (Production). The  
14 Company proposes to adopt and apply the proposed depreciation accrual rates at the  
15 primary plant account level, and that the accumulated depreciation by primary plant  
16 account be established as of the date the revised depreciation rates become effective.  
17 Maintaining accumulated depreciation at the primary account level will facilitate  
18 monitoring depreciation accruals and actual salvage and removal activity for future  
19 depreciation study purposes. In addition, the application of depreciation accrual rates at  
20 the primary account level has been applied to the Kentucky Power's undivided interest in  
21 the Mitchell Plant, the Transmission Plant function, and the General Plant function as a  
22 result of the settlement agreement in Case No. 2014-00396.

1 Q. **DOES THIS CONCLUDE YOUR DIRECT TESTIMONY?**

2 A. Yes.

**KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY**

**DEPRECIATION STUDY REPORT**

**FOR**

**BIG SANDY UNIT 1**

**ELECTRIC PLANT IN SERVICE**

**AT**

**DECEMBER 31, 2016**

## DEPRECIATION STUDY REPORT

### Table of Contents

---

<u>SUBJECT</u>	<u>PAGE</u>
I. Introduction .....	1
II. Discussion of Methods and Procedures Used In The Study .....	2
III. Net Salvage .....	4
IV. Study Results .....	5
SCHEDULE I – Explanation of Columns .....	6
SCHEDULE I – Calculation of Depreciation Rates by the Remaining Life Method .....	7
SCHEDULE II – Compare Depreciation Rates Using Current and Study Rates .....	8

## I. INTRODUCTION

This report presents the results of a depreciation study of Kentucky Power Company's ("Kentucky Power" or "Company") depreciable Big Sandy Unit 1 electric utility plant in service at December 31, 2016 (the "Study"). The study was prepared by Jason A. Cash, Staff Accountant – Accounting Policy and Research at American Electric Power Service Corporation ("AEPSC"). The purpose of the Study was to develop updated annual depreciation accrual rates for Unit 1 of Kentucky Power's Big Sandy Plant.

The proposed depreciation rates are based on the Average Remaining Life Method of computing depreciation. Further explanation of this method is contained in Section II of this report.

The definition of depreciation used in the Study is the same used by the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission ("FERC") and the National Association of Regulatory Utility Commissioners and in preparing the Company's most recent depreciation study in Case No. 2014-00396:

Depreciation, as applied to depreciable electric plant, means the loss in service value not restored by current maintenance, incurred in connection with the consumption or prospective retirement of electric plant in the course of service from causes which are known to be in current operation and against which the utility is not protected by insurance. Among the causes to be given consideration are wear and tear, decay, action of the elements, inadequacy, obsolescence, changes in the art, changes in demand and requirements of public authorities.

Service value means the difference between original cost and the net salvage value (net salvage value means the salvage value of the property retired less the cost of removal) of the electric plant. (FERC Accounting and Reporting Requirements for Public Utilities and Licensees, ¶15.001.)

Schedule I of this report shows the proposed depreciation accrual rates for Big Sandy Unit 1. Schedule II compares depreciation expense of Big Sandy Unit 1 using rates approved by the Commission and rates recommended by the depreciation study. A comparison of Kentucky

Power's current rates and accruals for Big Sandy Unit 1 and the Study rates and accruals is shown below based on total Company depreciable plant balances at December 31, 2016:

**Table 1 - Depreciation Rates and Accruals**  
Based on Depreciable Plant In Service at December 31, 2016

<u>Functional Plant Group</u>	<u>Existing</u>		<u>Study</u>		<u>Difference</u>
	<u>Rates</u>	<u>Accruals</u>	<u>Rates</u>	<u>Accruals</u>	
Big Sandy Unit 1	3.78%	5,886,810	5.78%	9,003,728	3,116,918

Based on Big Sandy Unit 1 Depreciable Plant In-Service as of December 31, 2016, the Company proposes an increase in depreciation rates that result in an increase in annual depreciation expense of \$3,116,918. The depreciation rate changes are necessary because of changes in investment and the service life of Big Sandy Unit 1 after it was converted to use natural gas in 2016. Big Sandy Unit 1's current depreciation rates are based on a 1991 settlement agreement in Case No. 91-066 and were made effective on April 1, 1991.

## **II. DISCUSSION OF METHODS AND PROCEDURES USED IN THE STUDY**

### **1. Group Method**

All of the depreciable property included in the Study was considered using the group plan method. Under the group plan method, depreciation expense is accrued upon the basis of the original cost of all property included in each depreciable plant account. Upon retirement of any depreciable property, its full cost, less any net salvage realized, is charged to the accrued depreciation reserve regardless of the age of the particular item retired. Also, under the group plan method, the amount in each primary plant account are considered as a separate group for depreciation accounting purposes and an annual depreciation rate for each account is determined. The annual accruals by primary account were then summed, to arrive at the total accrual for each functional group. The total accrual divided by the original cost yields the functional group accrual rate.

2. Annual Depreciation Rates Using the Average Remaining Life Method

Kentucky Power's current depreciation rates are based on the Average Remaining Life Method. The Average Remaining Life Method recovers the original cost of the plant, adjusted for net salvage, less accumulated depreciation, over the average remaining life of the plant. By this method, the annual depreciation rate for each account is determined on the following basis:

$$\text{Annual Depreciation Expense} = \frac{(\text{Orig. Cost}) (\text{Net Salvage Ratio}) - \text{Accumulated Depreciation}}{\text{Average Remaining Life}}$$

$$\text{Annual Depreciation Rate} = \frac{\text{Annual Depreciation Expense}}{\text{Original Cost}}$$

3. Life Span Analysis

For Kentucky Power's Big Sandy Unit 1, a life span analysis was used to arrive at the historically realized mortality characteristics and service life of the depreciable plant investment. The life-span method of analysis is particularly suited to specific location property, such as generating plants, where all of the surviving investments are likely to be retired in total at a future date. The key elements in the life span analysis are the age of the surviving investments, the projected retirement date of the facility and the expected interim retirements. Interim retirements are those retirements that are expected to occur between the date of the depreciation study and the expected final retirement date of the generating plant. Examples of interim retirements include fans, pumps, motors, a set of boiler tubes, a turbine rotor, etc. The interim retirement history for each primary production plant account was analyzed and the results of those analyses were used to project future interim retirements. The age of Big Sandy's surviving investments at December 31, 2016 was obtained from the accounting records of Kentucky

Power. AEPSC engineering and Kentucky Power operational personnel provided the estimated retirement date used in the life-span analysis for Big Sandy Unit 1.

### Big Sandy Unit 1

At December 31, 2016, Kentucky Power's depreciable investment in Steam Production Plant includes Big Sandy Unit 1. Big Sandy Unit 1 is located on Highway 23 near Louisa, Kentucky and was originally placed in service in 1963. Kentucky Power converted Big Sandy Unit 1 from a coal fired unit to a natural gas fired unit in 2016. Following the conversion to natural gas, Big Sandy Unit 1's capacity is 285 MW. The anticipated retirement date for Big Sandy Unit 1 as a natural gas unit is 2031. Additionally, since the last depreciation study performed for Kentucky Power (property investment dated December 31, 2013), Kentucky Power retired Big Sandy Unit 2 and the coal related assets of Big Sandy Unit 1 in 2015.

## **III. NET SALVAGE**

### **1. Net Salvage - Steam Production Plant**

The net salvage analysis for steam production plant included a review of the experienced functional interim retirement, salvage and removal history for Steam Production Plant for the period 2001-2016.

While the net salvage characteristics include interim retirements for the plants, the most significant net salvage amounts for generating plants occurs at the end of their life. Therefore, to assist in establishing total net salvage applicable to Kentucky Power's Big Sandy Unit 1, Kentucky Power relied on a conceptual demolition costs estimate prepared by Sargent & Lundy for the Big Sandy Plant. The Sargent & Lundy demolition cost estimates are based on 2013 price levels which were inflated to retirement date in the depreciation study. The terminal net salvage amount provided by Sargent & Lundy in the dismantling study was for the entire Big Sandy Plant, which included both Units 1 and 2. A portion of the terminal net salvage amount

was allocated to Unit 1 based on the generating capacity of each unit. These estimates were incorporated into the calculation of net salvage ratios for Big Sandy's Production Plant.

2. Net Salvage – Ratios

The net salvage ratios shown on Schedule I of this report may be explained as follows:

- a. Where the ratio is shown as unity (1.00), it was assumed that the net salvage in that particular account would be zero.
- b. Where the ratio is less than unity, it was assumed that the salvage exceeded the removal costs. For example, if the net salvage were 20%, the net salvage ratio would be expressed as .80.
- c. Where the ratio is greater than unity, it was assumed that the salvage was less than the cost of removal. For example, if the net salvage were minus 5%, the net salvage ratio would be expressed as 1.05.

**IV. STUDY RESULTS**

Steam Production Plant

Depreciation rates for Big Sandy Unit 1 were calculated by plant account with the expectation that the total cost including interim net salvage would be recovered by 2031, which is the estimated retirement date for the unit. A comparison of the Big Sandy Unit 1 steam production depreciation accruals is provided on Schedule II using the currently approved depreciation rates and the study depreciation rates. The original cost and accumulated depreciation amounts used for Big Sandy Plant are the plant's original cost and accumulated depreciation on Kentucky Power's books at December 31, 2016.

Depreciation rates for the Big Sandy Plant increased from 3.78% to 5.78%. As a result, depreciation expense increased by \$3,116,918. The increase in steam production depreciation expense due to the change in depreciation rates was primarily because of the changes in investment and the service life of Big Sandy Unit 1 after it was converted to use natural gas in 2016.

**SCHEDULE I – EXPLANATION OF COLUMN HEADINGS**

Schedule I shows the determination of the recommended annual depreciation accrual rate by primary plant accounts by the straight line remaining life method. An explanation of the schedule follows:

- Column I - Account number.
- Column II - Account title.
- Column III - Original Cost at December 31, 2016
- Column IV - Net Salvage Ratio.
- Column V - Total to be Recovered (Column III) \* (Column IV).
- Column VI - Calculated Depreciation Requirement.
- Column VII - Accumulated Depreciation.
- Column VIII - Remaining to be Recovered (Column V - Column VII).
- Column IX - Average Remaining Life.
- Column X - Recommended Annual Accrual Amount.
- Column XI - Recommended Annual Accrual Percent or Depreciation Rate (Column X/Column III).

**KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY**  
**SCHEDULE I - CALCULATION OF BIG SANDY UNIT 1 DEPRECIATION RATES BY THE REMAINING LIFE METHOD**  
**BASED ON PLANT IN SERVICE AT DECEMBER 31, 2016**  
**AVERAGE LIFE GROUP (ALG) METHOD ACCRUAL RATES**

Acct.	Title	Original Cost	Net Salvg. Ratio	Total to be Recovered	Calculated Depreciation Requirement	Accumulated Depreciation	Remaining to Be Recovered	Avg. Remain Life	Annual Accrual	
									Amount	Percent
(I)	(II)	(III)	(IV)	(V)	(VI)	(VII)	(VIII)	(IX)	(X)	(XI)
<b><u>STEAM PRODUCTION PLANT</u></b>										
<b>Big Sandy Unit 1</b>										
311.0	Structures & Improvements	11,756,127	1.09	12,814,178	7,526,502	4,805,397	8,008,781	14.10	567,999	4.83%
312.0	Boiler Plant Equipment	75,388,722	1.09	82,173,707	22,552,265	9,774,280	72,399,427	13.43	5,390,873	7.15%
314.0	Turbogenerator Units	61,392,346	1.09	66,917,657	36,338,075	28,424,981	38,492,676	13.86	2,777,249	4.52%
315.0	Accessory Electrical Equip.	3,877,136	1.09	4,226,078	2,964,549	2,578,951	1,647,127	14.03	117,400	3.03%
316.0	Misc. Power Plant Equip.	<u>3,321,344</u>	1.09	<u>3,620,265</u>	<u>2,153,127</u>	<u>1,512,867</u>	<u>2,107,398</u>	14.03	<u>150,207</u>	4.52%
	Total	<u>155,735,675</u>		<u>169,751,885</u>	<u>71,534,518</u>	<u>47,096,476</u>	<u>122,655,409</u>		<u>9,003,728</u>	5.78%
	<b>Total Depreciable Plant</b>	<u>155,735,675</u>	1.09	<u>169,751,885</u>	<u>71,534,518</u>	<u>47,096,476</u>	<u>122,655,409</u>	13.62	<u>9,003,728</u>	<u>5.78%</u>

N/A = Not Applicable

**KENTUCKY POWER COMPANY**  
**SCHEDULE II - COMPARE BIG SANDY UNIT 1 DEPRECIATION EXPENSE USING CURRENT AND STUDY RATES**  
**ANNUAL DEPRECIATION RATES AND ACCRUALS BY THE REMAINING LIFE METHOD**  
**BASED ON PLANT IN SERVICE AT DECEMBER 31, 2016**

NO. (1)	TITLE (2)	ORIGINAL COST AT 12/31/2015 (3)	CURRENT APPROVED RATE (4)	ANNUAL ACCRUAL (5)	STUDY RATE (6)	STUDY ACCRUAL (7)	DIFFERENCE (DECREASE) (8)
<b><u>STEAM PRODUCTION PLANT</u></b>							
<b>BIG SANDY UNIT 1</b>							
311.0	Structures & Improvements	11,756,127	3.78%	444,382	4.83%	567,999	123,617
312.0	Boiler Plant Equipment	75,388,722	3.78%	2,849,694	7.15%	5,390,873	2,541,179
314.0	Turbogenerator Units	61,392,346	3.78%	2,320,631	4.52%	2,777,249	456,618
315.0	Accessory Electrical Equipment	3,877,136	3.78%	146,556	3.03%	117,400	(29,156)
316.0	Misc. Power Plant Equip.	<u>3,321,344</u>	3.78%	<u>125,547</u>	4.52%	<u>150,207</u>	<u>24,660</u>
	Total	<u>155,735,675</u>	3.78%	<u>5,886,810</u>	5.78%	<u>9,003,728</u>	<u>3,116,918</u>
	<b>Total Depreciable Plant</b>	<u>155,735,675</u>	3.78%	<u>5,886,810</u>	5.78%	<u>9,003,728</u>	<u>3,116,918</u>



Big Sandy Plant Unit 1 & 2  
**CONCEPTUAL DEMOLITION COST ESTIMATE**

Prepared for:  
American Electric Power Company

Project No. 11488-066  
March 28, 2013  
Revision 0



55 East Monroe Street  
Chicago, IL 60603-5780 USA



Big Sandy Plant Unit 1 & 2  
American Electric Power Company  
Conceptual Demolition Cost Estimate  
March 28, 2013

**Issue Summary Page**

Revision Number	Date	Purpose	Prepared By	Reviewed By	Approved By	Pages Affected
A	03/12/13	Comments	R. Kinsinger	J. A. Evanchik D. F. Franczak		All
0	03/28/13	Use	R. Kinsinger <i>R. Kinsinger</i>	J. A. Evanchik <i>J.A. Evanchik</i> D. F. Franczak <i>D.F. Franczak</i>	S.R. Bertheau <i>S.R. Bertheau</i>	All



**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

<u>Section</u>	<u>Page</u>
1 INTRODUCTION .....	1
2 COST ESTIMATE SUMMARY .....	1
3 TECHNICAL BASIS .....	2
4 COMMERCIAL BASIS .....	2
4.1 General Information .....	2
4.2 Quantities/Material Cost .....	3
4.3 Construction Labor Wages.....	3
4.4 Scrap Value .....	4
4.5 Indirect Costs .....	4
4.6 Escalation .....	4
4.7 Contingency .....	4
4.8 Assumptions .....	5
5 REFERENCES .....	7

<u>EXHIBIT</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>
1	Conceptual Demolition Cost Estimate No. 31983B



## 1.0 INTRODUCTION

The Big Sandy Plant is located near Louisa, Kentucky in Lawrence County. The plant consists of two (2) generating units with a total generating capacity of 1,097 megawatts (Unit 1 = 281MW, Unit 2 = 816 MW). Units 1 & 2 were placed in operation in 1963 and 1969 respectively.

The American Electric Power Company (AEP) recently contracted Sargent & Lundy, LLC. to prepare a conceptual demolition cost estimate using 1<sup>st</sup> Quarter 2013 pricing levels. The objective of the conceptual demolition cost estimate is to determine the gross demolition costs for Big Sandy Plant Units 1 and 2 (including gross salvage credits and any other benefits). The cost estimate considers the demolition/dismantlement methodology which complies with current OSHA rules and regulations.

## 2.0 COST ESTIMATE SUMMARY

Conceptual Demolition Cost Estimate No. 31983B, dated March 28, 2013, was prepared and is included as Exhibit 1. The cost estimate is structured into a code of accounts as identified in Table 2-1.

**Table 2-1**  
**Cost Estimate Code of Accounts**

<b>Account Number</b>	<b>Description</b>
10	Demolition Costs (including steel, equipment & piping scrap value)
18	Scrap Value Costs
91	Other Direct & Construction Indirect Costs
93	Indirect Costs
94	Contingency Costs
96	Escalation Costs

The results of the cost estimate are provided in Table 2-2 below:



**Table 2-2**  
**Cost Estimate Results Summary**

<b>Description</b>	<b>Total Cost</b>
Demolition Cost	\$38,725,498
Scrap Value	\$(20,887,112)
Direct Cost Subtotal	\$17,838,386
Indirect Cost	\$ 1,783,800
Contingency Cost	\$9,209,600
<b>Total Project Cost</b>	<b>\$28,831,786</b>

### 3.0 TECHNICAL BASIS

The scope of dismantlement includes the complete Big Sandy Plant Units 1 & 2 generating facility and plant common services associated with both units. Common facilities include:

- 825 ft Chimney
- Various Buildings
- Coal Rail and Truck Unloading Facilities

The following are excluded from the scope of the conceptual demolition cost estimate.

- Bottom Ash Pond
- Asbestos Removal
- Switchyard

The scope of the demolition cost estimate is based on a review of the facility by two (2) S&L employees conducted in January 2013 for development of the demolition cost estimate.

### 4.0 COMMERCIAL BASIS

#### 4.1 General Information

The Conceptual Demolition Cost Estimate prepared for the Big Sandy Plant is a conceptual estimate of the cost to dismantle Big Sandy Plant Units 1 and 2.



Costs were calculated for (1) demolition of existing plant structures and equipment and associated site restoration costs, (2) scrap value of steel and copper, (3) associated indirect costs, and (4) contingency. All units used in the cost estimate are U.S. Standard and all costs are in US Dollars (1<sup>st</sup> Quarter 2013 levels). A two (2) year demolition schedule is anticipated not including asbestos removal (to be performed prior to start of demolition work).

#### **4.2 Quantities/Material Cost**

Quantities of pieces of equipment and/or bulk material commodities used in this cost estimate were intended to be reasonable and representative of projects of this type. Material quantities were estimated from the site plot plan and other drawings and data provided by AEP and Plant Personnel.

#### **4.3 Construction Labor Wages**

Craft labor rates (Craft Hourly Rate) for the cost estimate were calculated as Non-Union Kentucky Craft Labor rates based on Personnel Administration Services (PAS) Inc. "2013 Merit Shop Wage and Benefit Survey". The craft rates were incorporated into work crews appropriate for the activities by adding allowances for small tools, construction equipment, insurance, and site overheads to arrive at crew hourly rates detailed in the cost estimate. A 1.05 regional labor productivity multiplier was included based on Compass International Global Construction Yearbook, 2013 Edition, for non-union work in Kentucky.

##### **4.3.1 Labor Work Schedule and Incentives**

The estimate assumed a 5x8 work week. No other labor incentives are included.

##### **4.3.2 Construction Indirects**

Allowances were included in the cost estimate as direct costs as noted for the following:

- Freight: Material and scrap freight included in the material and scrap costs.
- Additional Crane Allowance: None included. Cost of cranes and construction machinery are included in the labor wage rates.
- Mobilization and Demobilization: Included in labor wage rates.
- Scaffolding: Included in labor wage rates.
- Consumables: Included in material and labor costs.



- Per Diem Costs: Excluded from the estimate.
- Contractor's General and Administrative Costs and Profit: Included in the labor wage rates.

#### 4.4 Scrap Value

The value of scrap was determined by a 12 month average (March 2012 through February of 2013) using Zone 4 (USA Midwest) of the "Scrap Metals Market Watch" ([www.americanrecycler.com](http://www.americanrecycler.com)).

Since the values obtained are delivered pieces, 10% of the values obtained were deducted to pay for separation, preparation and shipping to the mills. This resulted in realized prices of:

- Mixed Steel Value @ \$287/Ton
- Copper Value @ \$6,091/Ton
- Stainless Steel @ \$1,336/Ton

Note: 1 Ton = 2,000 Lbs

All steel is considered to be mixed steel unless otherwise noted.

#### 4.5 Indirect Costs

Allowances were included in the cost estimate as indirect costs as noted for the following:

- Engineering, Procurement and Project Services: None included.
- Construction Management Support: None included.
- Owners Cost: Included as 10.0% of the total direct cost. Owners Costs include owner project engineering, administration and construction management, permits and fees, legal expenses, taxes, etc.

#### 4.6 Escalation

No allowance for escalation was included in the cost estimate. All costs are determined in 1st Quarter 2013 levels.

#### 4.7 Contingency

Allowances were included in the cost estimate as contingency as noted for the following:

- Scrap Value: Included as a 15.0% reduction in the salvage value resulting in a total net reduction in the salvage value. The contingency assumes a potential drop in salvage value thus increasing the project cost.



- Material: Included as 15.0% of the total material cost.
- Labor: Included as 15.0% of the total labor cost.
- Indirect: Included as 15.0% of the total indirect cost.

#### 4.8 Assumptions

The following assumptions apply to the cost estimate.

- All chemicals will be removed by the Owner prior to demolition, from the facilities to be demolished.
- All coal and fuel oil will be consumed prior to demolition.
- Catalyst, if any, is assumed to be removed and returned to the OEM by others, prior to demolition.
- All electrical equipment and wiring is de-energized prior to start of dismantlement.
- No extraordinary environmental costs for demolition have been included. Removal of five (5) feet of fill inside the bermed areas around the oil tanks and metal cleaning waste tank is included.
- Asbestos and PCB's are removed from site by others prior to start of demolition.
- Bottom Ash Pond is not included. These costs will be determined by the Owner.
- Demolition of the chimney will be subcontracted. The chimney is 825 ft high and is located approximately 580 ft from the Big Sandy River to the South and 480 ft from the main switchyard to the North. Also, the main line for the Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad is approximately 825 ft North and US 29 is approximately 50 ft beyond the railroad. Therefore Careful Demolition (top down demolition process) will be used to dismantle the chimney. The chimney is demolished by breaking it up from the top and dropping the debris down the throat of the chimney and removing the debris periodically through the duct openings on the sides of the chimney (located 75 to 100 ft above grade). The remaining chimney below the duct openings is then demolished as any other structure.
- Switchyards within the plant boundaries are not part of the scope, neither are access roads to these facilities. Fences and gates needed to protect the switchyard will be left in place. The other site fences are removed.
- All items above grade and to a depth of 2 foot will be demolished. Any other items buried more than 2 foot will remain in place. All foundations are removed and buried on site with the exception of power block (turbine building, boiler building and service building), and the one (1) chimney thick mat foundation at grade. These foundations will have two (2) feet of soil spread over them and will be graded into the surrounding area.



- Underground piping, conduit and cable ducts will be abandoned in place.
- Underground piping larger than 4 feet diameter will be filled with sand or slurry and capped at the ends to prevent collapse. Non-metal pipe will be collapsed.
- All demolished materials are considered debris, except for organic combustibles and non-embedded metals which have scrap value.
- The basis for salvage estimating is for scrap value only. No resale of equipment or material is included.
- Handling, on-site and off-site disposal of hazardous materials would be performed in compliance with methods approved by Owner.
- Disturbed areas will be buried under 2 feet of topsoil mulched and seeded with grass – no other landscaping is included.
- All borrow material is assumed to be purchased from nearby (10 mile round trip) offsite sources.
- Debris not suitable for burial is to be disposed of off-site. Assumed distance to final disposal is within a 5 mile haul.



## 5.0 REFERENCES

Drawings utilized in the preparation of this demolition cost estimate are identified in Table 5-1.

**Table 5-1**  
**Reference Drawings**

Unit	Document Number	Revision	Title
0	12-5030-2	0	Plot Plan
0	12-5030-10	0	Plot Plan
0	12-5030A-2	0	SCR Project Plot Plan
1	1-1200A-18	1	Auxiliary One Line
1	1-5031-2	1	General Cross Section
1	1-5032-2	1	Long Section Thru Turbine Room & Service Building Unit 1
1	1-5033-2	1	Long Section Thru Heater Bay & Service Building & Elev. South Side of Blr
2	2-1395	2	Fire Protection Foam House Electrical Assembly
2	2-1396	2	Fire Protection Sump F.O. Tank, & Truck Unloading Station Electrical Assemblies
2	2-3044-4-1	2	Concrete Stack Circular Steel Platforms
2	2-4101-2	2	Plumbing & Drainage, Roof & Drain System Sheet 1 of 6
2	2-4103-1	2	Plumbing & Drainage, Roof & Drain System Sheet 3 of 6
2	2-4107-2	2	Plumbing & Drainage, Floor Plan Service Building
2	2-4112-4	2	Plumbing & Drainage, Locomotive House & Tractor Shed Building
2	2-4122	2	Plumbing & Drainage, Service Building Annex Plans & Details
2	2-5001-3	2	Composite Cycle Diagram Unit 2
2	2-5050-15	2	Circulating Water Piping Sheet 1 of 3
2	2-5051-10	2	Circulating Water Piping Sheet 2 of 3
2	2-5109-1	2	Metal Cleaning Waste Treatment Facility General Arrangement & Yard Piping
2	2-5110-1	2	Metal Cleaning Waste Treatment Facility Piping Details
2	2-5135-32	2	Yard Piping Unit No 2, Sheet 1 of 3
2	2-536801-3	2	Urea Conversion Area Piping Composite
2	2-536802-0	2	Urea Preparation Area Piping Composite
2	2-536803-2	2	Urea Conversion Area Piping Composite
2	2-536804-2	2	Urea Conversion Area Piping Composite
2	2-538806-0	2	SCR Project Composite Piping Units 1 & 2 Precipitator Area
2	2-538807-1	2	SCR Project Piping Site Key Plan
2	2-538829-0	2	SCR Project Composite Piping Plans El. 116' 3"
2	Figure BS-2-3-15-1	2	Cooling Tower
2	2-MSK-459	2	Study of Revised River Water Makeup for Units 1 & 2
2	100109-9267512-02	2	SCR General Arrangement, Front Sectional View
2	100109-9267513-02	2	SCR General Arrangement, Unit 2 - Rear Sectional Views



Unit	Document Number	Revision	Title
2	100109-9267514-02	2	SCR General Arrangement, Unit 2 - Auxiliary Views
2	100109-9267520-02	2	SCR General Arrangement, SCR 2 - Plan View
2	100109-9267521-02	2	SCR General Arrangement, Unit 2 - Plan View
2	100109-9267530-02	2	SCR General Arrangement, Big Sandy 2, Isometric View
2	Training Document	2	Big Sandy Unit 2 Longitudinal Sections
2	Training Document	2	Big Sandy Unit 2 General Cross Section

0 = Common For Units 1 & 2

1 = Unit 1

2 = Unit 2



Big Sandy Plant Unit 1 & 2  
American Electric Power Company  
Conceptual Demolition Cost Estimate  
March 28, 2013

---

**EXHIBIT 1**  
**Big Sandy Plant Units 1 & 2**  
**Conceptual Demolition Cost Estimate No. 31983B**

**AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER  
Decommissioning Study Big Sandy  
Units 1, 2 and Common Facilities**

**Project name** Big Sandy

**Estimator** RCK

**Labor rate table** 13NUKY

**Project No.** 11488-066

**Station Name** Big Sandy

**Unit** 1, 2 and Common

**Location** Kentucky

**Product Factor** 1

**Price Level** 2013

**Issue Date** 3/28/2013

**Estimate Date** 3/28/2013

**Reviewed By** JAE

**Approved By** MNO

**Estimate No.** 31983B

**Estimate Class** Conceptual

**Report format** Sorted by 'Area/Group phase'  
'Group phase' summary

**Cost index** NUKY

**AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER  
 Decommissioning Study Big Sandy  
 Units 1, 2 and Common Facilities**



**Estimate Totals**

Description	Amount	Totals	Hours
LABOR	29,540,432		357,986.217 hrs
MATERIAL	7,535,066		
SUBCONTRACT	1,650,000		
SCRAP RECOVERY	(20,887,112)		
	<u>17,838,386</u>	<b>17,838,386</b>	
91-1 SCAFFOLDING			
91-2 OT WORKING 5-10 HOUR DAYS			
91-3 OT Working 7-10 Hr Days			
91-2 PER DIEM			
91-8 CRIBBLES			
91-9 FREIGHT ON EQUIPMENT			
91-7 FREIGHT ON SPECIAL EQUIP.			
91-6 FREIGHT ON MATERIAL			
91-5 FREIGHT ON SCRAP INCI			
91-10 SALES TAX			
91-11 CONTRACTOR'S G&A EXPENSE			
91-12 CONTRACTOR'S PROFIT		<b>17,838,386</b>	
93-1 EP&P SERVICES			
93-2 CM SUPPORT			
93-3 START-UP/COMMISSIONING			
93-4 START-UP/SPARE PARTS			
93-5 EXCESS LIABILITY INSUR			
93-6 SALES TAX ON INDIRECTS			
93-7 OWNER'S COST	1,783,800		
93-8 EPC FEE	<u>1,783,800</u>	<b>19,622,186</b>	
94-3 CONTINGENCY ON MATERIAL	1,130,300		
94-4 CONTINGENCY ON LABOR	4,431,100		
94-5 CONTINGENCY ON SUB	247,500		
94-6 CONTINGENCY ON SCRAP	3,133,100		
94-7 CONTINGENCY ON INDIRECTS	<u>267,600</u>	<b>9,209,600</b>	
96-3 ESCALATION ON MATERIAL			
96-4 ESCALATION ON LABOR			
96-5 ESCALATION ON SUB			
96-6 ESCALATION ON SCRAP			
96-7 ESCALATION ON INDIRECTS		<b>28,831,786</b>	
98 INTEREST DURING CONSTR.		<b>28,831,786</b>	
<b>Total</b>		<b>28,831,786</b>	

AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER  
 Decommissioning Study Big Sandy  
 Units 1, 2 and Common Facilities



AREA	GROUP	PHASE	DESCRIPTION	SCRAP AMOUNT	MATERIAL AMOUNT	LABOR MAN HRS	LABOR AMOUNT	TOTAL AMOUNT
Common	10.00.00		WHOLE PLANT DEMOLITION		7,449,896	74,076	8,819,470	17,919,366
	18.00.00		SCRAP VALUE	(2,183,209)				(2,183,209)
			<b>Common</b>	<b>(2,183,209)</b>	<b>7,449,896</b>	<b>74,076</b>	<b>8,819,470</b>	<b>15,736,157</b>
Unit 1	10.00.00		WHOLE PLANT DEMOLITION		27,770	82,596	6,043,293	6,071,063
	18.00.00		SCRAP VALUE	(5,153,373)				(5,153,373)
			<b>Unit 1</b>	<b>(5,153,373)</b>	<b>27,770</b>	<b>82,596</b>	<b>6,043,293</b>	<b>917,690</b>
Unit 2	10.00.00		WHOLE PLANT DEMOLITION		57,400	201,314	14,677,668	14,735,068
	18.00.00		SCRAP VALUE	(13,550,530)				(13,550,530)
			<b>Unit 2</b>	<b>(13,550,530)</b>	<b>57,400</b>	<b>201,314</b>	<b>14,677,668</b>	<b>1,184,539</b>

**AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER**  
**Decommissioning Study Big Sandy**  
**Units 1, 2 and Common Facilities**



Area	Group	Phase	DESCRIPTION	TAKEOFF QUANTITY	SCRAP AMOUNT	MATERIAL AMOUNT	LABOR MAN HRS	LABOR PRICE	LABOR AMOUNT	TOTAL AMOUNT
<b>Common</b>										
	10.00.00		<b>WHOLE PLANT DEMOLITION</b>							
		10.21.00	<b>CIVIL WORK</b>							
			COVERED DISTURBED AREAS OF SITE	298,500.00 CY	-	7,116,000	15,572	102.05 /MH	1,589,171	8,705,171
			W/2 FT TOPSOIL							
			SEED AND MULCH	92.00 AC	-	256,496	2,609	32.86 /MH	85,740	342,236
			PAVED SURFACES	15,400.00 SY	-	0	1,941	102.05 /MH	198,097	198,097
			DEMOLITION - 26450 TRACK FEET of 110# RAILROAD TRACK	26,450.00 TF	-	0	8,335	102.05 /MH	850,595	850,595
			DEMOLITION - PERIMETER FENCE	4,500.00 LF	-	0	189	102.05 /MH	19,295	19,295
			<b>CIVIL WORK</b>			<b>7,372,496</b>	<b>28,647</b>		<b>2,742,899</b>	<b>10,115,395</b>
			<b>CONCRETE</b>							
	10.22.00		BUILDING PAD FOUNDATION 110LB/CY, OUTBUILDINGS & MISC FDNS	2,555.00 CY	-	0	3,019	76.08 /MH	229,708	229,708
			EQUIPMENT FOUNDATION 110 LB/CY, MISC EQUIPMENT	1,300.00 CY	-		1,387	76.08 /MH	105,553	105,553
			INTAKE CLOSURE	800.00 CY	-	73,600	840	76.08 /MH	63,933	137,533
			<b>CONCRETE</b>			<b>73,600</b>	<b>5,247</b>		<b>399,194</b>	<b>472,794</b>
			<b>ARCHITECTURAL</b>							
	10.24.00		BUILDING, WAREHOUSE #4, 100' X 35' X 14' TALL	49,000.00 CF	-		309	74.88 /MH	23,125	23,125
			BUILDING, CHEMICAL BLDG. 3900 SF X 14' TALL	54,600.00 CF	-		344	74.88 /MH	25,768	25,768
			BUILDING, WAREHOUSE #5, 100' X 50' X 14' TALL	70,000.00 CF	-		441	74.88 /MH	33,035	33,035
			BUILDING, CONSTRUCTION OFFICES, 140' X 50' X 14' TALL	98,000.00 CF	-		618	74.88 /MH	46,249	46,249
			BUILDING, CONSTRUCTION LOCKERROOM / WAREHOUSE, 100' X 40' X 14' TALL	56,000.00 CF	-		353	74.88 /MH	26,428	26,428
			BUILDING, ANNEX, 85' X 48' 14' TALL	57,120.00 CF	-		360	74.88 /MH	26,957	26,957
			BUILDING, CAR DUMPER, 40' X 68' X 22' TALL	59,840.00 CF	-		377	74.88 /MH	28,240	28,240
			BUILDING, SHOWER BLDG & COAL HANDLING OFFICE, 80' X 74' X 20' TALL	118,400.00 CF	-		746	74.88 /MH	55,877	55,877
			BUILDING, THAW-OUT SHED, 220' X 24' X 14' TALL	73,920.00 CF	-		466	74.88 /MH	34,885	34,885
			BUILDING, THAW-OUT SHED ELECTRICAL, 90' X 20' X 14' TALL	25,200.00 CF	-		159	74.88 /MH	11,893	11,893
			BUILDING, TRACTOR REPAIR BUILDING PART 1 88' X 25' X 14' TALL	30,800.00 CF	-		194	74.88 /MH	14,536	14,536
			BUILDING, TRACTOR REPAIR BUILDING PART 2 140' X 24' X 14' TALL	13,440.00 CF	-		85	74.88 /MH	6,343	6,343
			BUILDING, PICNIC SHELTER, 60' X 34' X 10' TALL	20,400.00 CF	-		129	74.88 /MH	9,627	9,627
			BUILDING, WAREHOUSE BOB AREA, 150' X 74' X 14' TALL	155,400.00 CF	-		979	74.88 /MH	73,338	73,338

**AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER**  
**Decommissioning Study Big Sandy**  
**Units 1, 2 and Common Facilities**



Area	Group	Phase	DESCRIPTION	TAKEOFF QUANTITY	SCRAP AMOUNT	MATERIAL AMOUNT	LABOR MAN HRS	LABOR PRICE	LABOR AMOUNT	TOTAL AMOUNT
		<b>10.24.00</b>	<b>ARCHITECTURAL</b> BUILDING, OLD GATEHOUSE - TRAINING BLDG, 35' X 30' X 12' TALL	12,600.00 CF	-		79	74.88 /MH	5,946	5,946
			BUILDING, RIVER SCREEN HOUSEM 50' X 30' X 14' TALL	21,000.00 CF	-		132	74.88 /MH	9,911	9,911
			BUILDING, FOAM HOUSE, 30' X 30' X 12' TALL	10,800.00 CF	-		68	74.88 /MH	5,097	5,097
			BUILDING, WATER TREATING BLDG, 40' X 30' X 14' TALL	16,800.00 CF	-		106	74.88 /MH	7,928	7,928
			BUILDING, GATEHOUSE - NORTH ENTRANCE, 20' X 16' X 14' TALL	4,480.00 CF	-		28	74.88 /MH	2,114	2,114
			BUILDING, FIREHOUSE, 30' X 15' X 12' TALL	5,400.00 CF	-		34	74.88 /MH	2,548	2,548
			BUILDING, UNIDENTIFIED BLDG WEST OF FIRE HOUSE, 60' X 24' X 12' TALL	17,280.00 CF	-		109	74.88 /MH	8,155	8,155
			BUILDING, UNIDENTIFIED BLDG EAST OF FIRE HOUSE, 60' X 24' X 12' TALL	17,280.00 CF	-		109	74.88 /MH	8,155	8,155
			BUILDING, SHED SW OF UNIT 1 SERVICE BLDG, 40' X 30' X 12' TALL	14,400.00 CF	-		91	74.88 /MH	6,796	6,796
			<b>ARCHITECTURAL</b>				<b>6,316</b>		<b>472,952</b>	<b>472,952</b>
		<b>10.25.00</b>	<b>CONCRETE CHIMNEY &amp; STACK</b> 825' TALL CONCRETE CHIMNEY	825.00 VLF	-			76.08 /MH		1,650,000
			<b>CONCRETE CHIMNEY &amp; STACK</b>							<b>1,650,000</b>
		<b>10.31.00</b>	<b>MECHANICAL EQUIPMENT</b> TANKS, FUEL OIL TANK, 3,400,000 GALLONS, BOTTOM ONLY (TOP HAS BEEN REMOVED)	32.40 TN	-		91	65.32 /MH	5,940	5,940
			TANKS, FUEL OIL TANK, 500,000 GALLONS	50.00 TN	-		140	65.32 /MH	9,167	9,167
			TANKS, METAL CLEANING WASTE TANK 1,000,000 GALLONS	83.00 TN	-		233	65.32 /MH	15,217	15,217
			<b>MECHANICAL EQUIPMENT</b>				<b>464</b>		<b>30,324</b>	<b>30,324</b>
		<b>10.33.00</b>	<b>MATERIAL HANDLING EQUIPMENT</b> MATERIAL HANDLING EQUIPMENT - COAL HANDLING SYSTEM	1,015.00 TN	-		2,159	65.32 /MH	141,026	141,026
			<b>MATERIAL HANDLING EQUIPMENT</b>				<b>2,159</b>		<b>141,026</b>	<b>141,026</b>
		<b>10.35.00</b>	<b>PIPING</b> PIPING - CIRC WATER PIPING AND TUNNELS	1.00 LS	-		1,071	76.08 /MH	81,514	81,514
			PIPING - DEMO BOP PIPING AND HANGERS	1.00 LS	-		535	65.32 /MH	34,924	34,924
			<b>PIPING</b>				<b>1,606</b>		<b>116,439</b>	<b>116,439</b>
		<b>10.41.00</b>	<b>ELECTRICAL EQUIPMENT</b> MISCELLANEOUS ELECTRICAL EQUIPMENT	75.00 TN	-		211	65.32 /MH	13,750	13,750
			MISCELLANEOUS ELECTRICAL EQUIPMENT, TRANSFORMERS	50.00 TN	-		140	65.32 /MH	9,167	9,167

**AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER**  
**Decommissioning Study Big Sandy**  
**Units 1, 2 and Common Facilities**



Area	Group	Phase	DESCRIPTION	TAKEOFF QUANTITY	SCRAP AMOUNT	MATERIAL AMOUNT	LABOR MAN HRS	LABOR PRICE	LABOR AMOUNT	TOTAL AMOUNT
		10.42.00	ELECTRICAL EQUIPMENT RACEWAY, CABLE TRAY, & CONDUIT				351		22,917	22,917
			RACEWAY, CABLE TRAY, & CONDUIT -	225.00 TN	-		479	65.32 /MH	31,262	31,262
			RACEWAY, CABLE TRAY, & CONDUIT				479		31,262	31,262
		10.86.00	WASTE							
			WASTE - OIL CONTAMINATED FILL, 3,400,000 GALLON OIL TANK COINTAINMENT	16,225.00 CY	-	0	20,179	168.94 /MH	3,409,039	3,409,039
			WASTE - METAL CLEANING TANK BERMED AREA CONTAMINATED FILL	3,889.00 CY	-	0	4,837	168.94 /MH	817,119	817,119
			WASTE - BUILDING WASTE - COMMON BLDGS	380.00 CY	-	3,800	40	65.32 /MH	2,607	6,407
			WASTE - OIL CONTAMINATED FILL, 500,000 GALLON OIL TANK COINTAINMENT	3,016.00 CY	-	0	3,751	168.94 /MH	633,693	633,693
			WASTE			3,800	28,807		4,862,457	4,862,257
			WHOLE PLANT DEMOLITION			7,449,896	74,076		8,819,470	17,919,366
	18.00.00		SCRAP VALUE							
		18.10.00	MIXED STEEL							
			MIXED STEEL REBAR RECOVERY FROM OUTBUILDINGS FOUNDATIONS & MISC FDNS	-164.00 TN	(47,068)	-		65.89 /MH		(47,068)
			MIXED STEEL REBAR RECOVERY FROM 825' CHIMNEY	-448.00 TN	(128,576)	-		65.89 /MH	0	(128,576)
			MIXED STEEL, STEEL LINER FROM 825' CHIMNEY	-278.00 TN	(79,786)	-		65.89 /MH	0	(79,786)
			MIXED STEEL, EQUIPMENT FOUNDATION 10 LB/CY, MISC EQUIPMENT, REINFORCING	-72.00 TN	(20,664)	-		65.89 /MH		(20,664)
			MIXED STEEL, MATERIAL HANDLING EQUIPMENT - COAL HANDLING SYSTEM, COMMON	-1,015.00 TN	(291,305)	-		65.89 /MH		(291,305)
			MIXED STEEL, 26450 TF OF RAILROAD TRACK, 110# RAIL	-970.00 TN	(278,390)	-		65.89 /MH	0	(278,390)
			MIXED STEEL, RACEWAY, CABLE TRAY, & CONDUIT -	-225.00 TN	(64,575)	-		65.89 /MH	0	(64,575)
			MIXED STEEL, MISCELLANEOUS ELECTRICAL EQUIPMENT, TRANSFORMERS	-25.00 TN	(7,175)	-		65.89 /MH		(7,175)
			MIXED STEEL, TANKS, FUEL OIL TANK, 3,400,000 GALLONS, BOTTOM ONLY (TOP HAS BEEN REMOVED)	-32.40 TN	(9,299)	-		65.89 /MH		(9,299)
			MIXED STEEL, TANKS, FUEL OIL TANK, 500,000 GALLONS	-50.00 TN	(14,350)	-		65.89 /MH		(14,350)

**AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER**  
**Decommissioning Study Big Sandy**  
**Units 1, 2 and Common Facilities**



Area	Group	Phase	DESCRIPTION	TAKEOFF QUANTITY	SCRAP AMOUNT	MATERIAL AMOUNT	LABOR MAN HRS	LABOR PRICE	LABOR AMOUNT	TOTAL AMOUNT
		18.10.00	<b>MIXED STEEL</b> MIXED STEEL, TANKS, METAL CLEANING WASTE TANK 1,000,000 GALLONS	-83.00 TN	(23,821)	-		65.89 /MH		(23,821)
			<b>MIXED STEEL</b>		(965,009)					(965,009)
		18.30.00	<b>COPPER</b> COPPER SCRAP CABLE & COMMON COPPER, MISCELLANEOUS ELECTRICAL EQUIPMENT, TRANSFORMERS	-150.00 TN -50.00 TN	(913,650) (304,550)	-		65.89 /MH 65.89 /MH		(913,650) (304,550)
			<b>COPPER</b>		(1,218,200)					(1,218,200)
			<b>SCRAP VALUE</b>		(2,183,209)					(2,183,209)
<b>Unit 1</b>			<b>Common</b>		(2,183,209)	7,449,896	74,076		8,819,470	15,736,157
	10.00.00		<b>WHOLE PLANT DEMOLITION</b>							
		10.22.00	<b>CONCRETE</b> BUILDING PAD FOUNDATION 110 LB/CY, UNIT 1 COOLING TOWER BASIN	3,835.00 CY	-	0	4,532	76.08 /MH	344,787	344,787
			BUILDING PAD FOUNDATION 110LB/CY, OUTBUILDINGS & MISC FDNS	49.00 CY	-	0	58	76.08 /MH	4,405	4,405
			ELEVATED FOUNDATION 110/CY, UNIT 1 COOLING TOWER SHELL	7,112.00 CY	-	0	4,475	76.08 /MH	340,449	340,449
			ELEVATED FOUNDATION, UNIT 1	2,000.00 CY	-	0	1,258	76.08 /MH	95,739	95,739
			TURBINE AND BLR BLDGS	1,911.00 CY	-	0	3,613	76.08 /MH	274,895	274,895
			TURBINE PEDESTAL FOUNDATION 140 LB/CY, UNIT 1		-	0				
		10.23.00	<b>CONCRETE</b>				13,936		1,060,276	1,060,276
			<b>STEEL</b> DUCTWORK WBRECHINGS AND STEEL SUPPORTS, UNIT 1	537.00 TN	-	0	1,507	65.89 /MH	99,310	99,310
			<b>STEEL</b>				1,507		99,310	99,310
		10.24.00	<b>ARCHITECTURAL</b> BUILDING, UNIT 1 POWER BLOCK, INCLUDING TURBINE BLDG, BOILER HOUSE PREHTR FAN ENCLOSURE & COAL BUNKERS	4,501,000.00 CF	-	0	47,279	74.88 /MH	3,540,282	3,540,282
			BUILDING, UNIT 1 THAW-OUT SHED, 60' X 22' X 16' TALL	21,120.00 CF	-	0	133	74.88 /MH	9,967	9,967
			<b>ARCHITECTURAL</b>				47,413		3,550,250	3,550,250
		10.31.00	<b>MECHANICAL EQUIPMENT</b> MAIN BOILER AND APPURTENANCES, UNIT 1	3,218.00 TN	-	0	6,845	71.35 /MH	488,392	488,392
			FD & ID FANS, UNIT 1	214.00 TN	-	0	455	71.35 /MH	32,478	32,478
			FEEDWATER DEARATING EQUIPMENT, UNIT 1	100.00 TN	-	0	213	65.32 /MH	13,894	13,894
			TANKS, UNIT 1 CONDENSATE STORAGE TANK, 300,000 GALLONS	29.00 TN	-	0	81	65.32 /MH	5,317	5,317

**AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER**  
**Decommissioning Study Big Sandy**  
**Units 1, 2 and Common Facilities**



Area	Group	Phase	DESCRIPTION	TAKEOFF QUANTITY	SCRAP AMOUNT	MATERIAL AMOUNT	LABOR MAN HRS	LABOR PRICE	LABOR AMOUNT	TOTAL AMOUNT
	10.31.00		<b>MECHANICAL EQUIPMENT</b> WATER TREATMENT DEMIMERIALIZATION & CHEMICAL TREATMENT EQUIPMENT, UNIT 1	136.00 TN	-	0	289	65.32 /MH	18,896	18,896
			TURBINE GENERATOR, UNIT 1	750.00 TN	-	0	1,595	65.32 /MH	104,207	104,207
			CONDENSER, UNIT 1	423.00 TN	-	0	900	65.32 /MH	58,773	58,773
			CIRCULATING WATER EQUIPMENT, UNIT 1	69.00 TN	-	0	147	65.32 /MH	9,587	9,587
			COOLING TOWER, UNIT 1 REMOVE FILL	295,000.00 CF	-	0	1,859	65.32 /MH	121,446	121,446
			MECHANICAL EQUIPMENT - UNIT 1	155.00 TN	-	0	330	65.32 /MH	21,536	21,536
			MISC. POWER PLANT EQUIPMENT							
			MECHANICAL EQUIPMENT - DEMOLISH UNIT 1 TURBINE ROOM OVERHEAD CRANE	1.00 LS	-	0	331	65.32 /MH	21,613	21,613
			MECHANICAL EQUIPMENT - UNIT 1 DUST COLLECTORS	137.00 TN	-	0	291	65.32 /MH	19,035	19,035
			MECHANICAL EQUIPMENT - PRECIPITATORS UNIT 1	200.00 TN	-	0	425	65.32 /MH	27,788	27,788
			<b>MECHANICAL EQUIPMENT</b>				<b>13,762</b>		<b>942,962</b>	<b>942,962</b>
	10.33.00		<b>MATERIAL HANDLING EQUIPMENT</b> MATERIAL HANDLING EQUIPMENT - UNIT 1 ASH HANDLING EQUIPMENT	77.00 TN	-	0	164	65.32 /MH	10,699	10,699
			MATERIAL HANDLING EQUIPMENT - UNIT 1 FUEL EQUIPMENT, CONVEYORS INCL TRUSSES & BENTS	837.00 TN	-	0	1,780	65.32 /MH	116,295	116,295
			<b>MATERIAL HANDLING EQUIPMENT</b>				<b>1,944</b>		<b>126,993</b>	<b>126,993</b>
	10.34.00		<b>HVAC</b> HVAC - UNIT 1	1.00 LS	-		897	65.32 /MH	58,596	58,596
			<b>HVAC</b>				<b>897</b>		<b>58,596</b>	<b>58,596</b>
	10.35.00		<b>PIPING</b> PIPING - UNIT 1 BOILER PLANT AND TURBINE PIPING	799.00 TN	-	0	1,784	65.32 /MH	116,552	116,552
			<b>PIPING</b>				<b>1,784</b>		<b>116,552</b>	<b>116,552</b>
	10.41.00		<b>ELECTRICAL EQUIPMENT</b> GENERATOR BUS TRANSFORMERS UNIT 1 MAIN POWER TRANSFORMER STATION AUXILIARY TRANSFORMERS, UNIT 1 MAIN AUX TRANSFORMERS	344.00 TN	-	0	966	65.32 /MH	63,067	63,067
			<b>ELECTRICAL EQUIPMENT</b>	34.00 TN	-	0	95	65.32 /MH	6,233	6,233
			<b>WASTE</b>				<b>1,061</b>		<b>69,301</b>	<b>69,301</b>
	10.86.00		<b>WASTE</b> WASTE - UNIT 1 COOLING TOWER FILL WASTE - UNIT 1 BLDG WASTE	1,094.00 CY	-	10,940	115	65.32 /MH	7,506	18,446
			<b>WASTE</b>	1,683.00 CY	-	16,830	177	65.32 /MH	11,548	28,378
			<b>WASTE</b>				<b>292</b>		<b>19,054</b>	<b>46,824</b>
			<b>WHOLE PLANT DEMOLITION</b>				<b>82,596</b>		<b>6,043,293</b>	<b>6,071,063</b>
	18.00.00		<b>SCRAP VALUE</b>							
			<b>MIXED STEEL</b>							

**AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER**  
**Decommissioning Study Big Sandy**  
**Units 1, 2 and Common Facilities**



Area	Group	Phase	DESCRIPTION	TAKEOFF QUANTITY	SCRAP AMOUNT	MATERIAL AMOUNT	LABOR MAN HRS	LABOR PRICE	LABOR AMOUNT	TOTAL AMOUNT
		18.10.00	<b>MIXED STEEL</b> MIXED STEEL, UNIT 1 POWER BLOCK, INCLUDING TURBINE BLDG, BOILER HOUSE PREHTR FAN ENCLOSURE & COAL BUNKERS & SERVICE BLDG	-2,251.00 TN	(646,037)	-		65.89 /MH		(646,037)
			MIXED STEEL, REBAR RECOVERED, TURBINE PEDESTAL FOUNDATION 140 LB/CY, UNIT 1	-105.00 TN	(30,135)	-		65.89 /MH	0	(30,135)
			MIXED STEEL, UNIT 1 COOLING TOWER REINFORCING RECOVERED	-603.00 TN	(173,061)	-		65.89 /MH	0	(173,061)
			MIXED STEEL, ELEVATED FOUNDATION, UNIT 1 TURBINE AND BLR BLDGS, REINFORCING	-110.00 TN	(31,570)	-		65.89 /MH		(31,570)
			MIXED STEEL, MAIN BOILER AND APPURTENANCES, UNIT 1	-3,218.00 TN	(923,566)	-		65.89 /MH	0	(923,566)
			MIXED STEEL, FD & ID FANS, UNIT 1	-214.00 TN	(61,418)	-		65.89 /MH	0	(61,418)
			MIXED STEEL, DUCTWORK WBRECHINGS AND STEEL SUPPORTS, UNIT 1	-537.00 TN	(154,119)	-		65.89 /MH	0	(154,119)
			MIXED STEEL, FEEDWATER DEARATING EQUIPMENT, UNIT 1	-100.00 TN	(28,700)	-		65.89 /MH	0	(28,700)
			MIXED STEEL, WATER TREATMENT DEMINERALIZATION & CHEMICAL TREATMENT EQUIPMENT, UNIT 1	-136.00 TN	(39,032)	-		65.89 /MH	0	(39,032)
			MIXED STEEL, UNIT 1 CONDENSER	-287.00 TN	(82,369)	-		65.89 /MH	0	(82,369)
			MIXED STEEL, MATERIAL HANDLING EQUIPMENT - UNIT 1 ASH HANDLING EQUIPMENT	-77.00 TN	(22,099)	-		65.89 /MH	0	(22,099)
			MIXED STEEL, MATERIAL HANDLING EQUIPMENT - UNIT 1 FUEL EQUIPMENT, CONVEYORS INCL TRUSSES & BENTS	-837.00 TN	(240,219)	-		65.89 /MH	0	(240,219)
			MIXED STEEL, TURBINE GENERATOR, UNIT 1	-750.00 TN	(215,250)	-		65.89 /MH	0	(215,250)
			MIXED STEEL, CIRCULATING WATER EQUIPMENT, UNIT 1	-69.00 TN	(19,803)	-		65.89 /MH	0	(19,803)
			MIXED STEEL, MECHANICAL EQUIPMENT - UNIT 1 MISC. POWER PLANT EQUIPMENT	-155.00 TN	(44,485)	-		65.89 /MH	0	(44,485)
			MIXED STEEL, MECHANICAL EQUIPMENT - UNIT 1 DUST COLLECTORS	-137.00 TN	(39,319)	-		65.89 /MH	0	(39,319)
			MIXED STEEL, PIPING - UNIT 1 BOILER PLANT AND TURBINE PIPING	-799.00 TN	(229,313)	-		65.89 /MH		(229,313)
			MIXED STEEL, MECHANICAL EQUIPMENT - PRECIPITATORS UNIT 1	-200.00 TN	(57,400)	-		65.89 /MH	0	(57,400)
			MIXED STEEL, GENERATOR BUS TRANSFORMERS UNIT 1 MAIN POWER TRANSFORMER	-193.50 TN	(55,535)	-		65.89 /MH	0	(55,535)

**AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER**  
**Decommissioning Study Big Sandy**  
**Units 1, 2 and Common Facilities**



Area	Group	Phase	DESCRIPTION	TAKEOFF QUANTITY	SCRAP AMOUNT	MATERIAL AMOUNT	LABOR MAN HRS	LABOR PRICE	LABOR AMOUNT	TOTAL AMOUNT
		18.10.00	<b>MIXED STEEL</b> MIXED STEEL, STATION AUXILIARY TRANSFORMERS, UNIT 1 MAIN AUX TRANSFORMERS	-19.70 TN	(5,654)	-		65.89 /MH	0	(5,654)
			MIXED STEEL, TANKS, UNIT 1 CONDENSATE STORAGE TANK, 300,000 GALLONS	-29.00 TN	(8,323)	-		65.89 /MH		(8,323)
			<b>MIXED STEEL</b>		<b>(3,107,406)</b>					<b>(3,107,406)</b>
		18.30.00	<b>COPPER</b> COPPER, UNIT 1 CONDENSER TUBES COPPER /NI	-135.40 TN	(824,721)	-		65.89 /MH		(824,721)
			COPPER, GENERATOR BUS TRANSFORMERS UNIT 1 MAIN POWER TRANSFORMER	-147.50 TN	(898,423)	-		65.89 /MH		(898,423)
			COPPER, STATION AUXILIARY TRANSFORMERS, UNIT 1 MAIN AUX TRANSFORMERS	-53.00 TN	(322,823)	-		65.89 /MH		(322,823)
			<b>COPPER</b>		<b>(2,045,967)</b>					<b>(2,045,967)</b>
			<b>SCRAP VALUE</b>		<b>(5,153,373)</b>					<b>(5,153,373)</b>
<b>Unit 2</b>			<b>Unit 1</b>		<b>(5,153,373)</b>	<b>27,770</b>	<b>82,596</b>		<b>6,043,293</b>	<b>917,690</b>
	10.00.00		<b>WHOLE PLANT DEMOLITION</b>							
		10.22.00	<b>CONCRETE</b> BUILDING PAD FOUNDATION 110 LB/CY, UNIT 2 COOLING TOWER BASIN	9,583.00 CY	-	-	11,324	76.08 /MH	861,564	861,564
			BUILDING PAD FOUNDATION 110LB/CY, OUTBUILDINGS & MISC FDNS	363.00 CY	-	-	429	76.08 /MH	32,636	32,636
			ELEVATED FOUNDATION 110/CY, UNIT 2 COOLING TOWER SHELL	13,122.00 CY	-	-	8,256	76.08 /MH	628,146	628,146
			ELEVATED FOUNDATION , UNIT 2 TURBINE AND BLR BLDGS	2,035.00 CY	-	-	1,280	76.08 /MH	97,415	97,415
			TURBINE PEDESTAL FOUNDATION 140 LB/CY, UNIT 2	7,778.00 CY	-	-	14,706	76.08 /MH	1,118,856	1,118,856
			<b>CONCRETE</b>				<b>35,997</b>		<b>2,738,616</b>	<b>2,738,616</b>
	10.23.00		<b>STEEL</b> DUCTWORK W/BREECHINGS AND STEEL SUPPORTS, UNIT 2	1,022.00 TN	-	-	2,868	65.89 /MH	189,004	189,004
			<b>STEEL</b>				<b>2,868</b>		<b>189,004</b>	<b>189,004</b>
	10.24.00		<b>ARCHITECTURAL</b> BUILDING, UNIT 2 POWER BLOCK, INCLUDING TURBINE BLDG, BOILER HOUSE PREHTR FAN ENCLOSURE & COAL BUNKERS	8,863,000.00 CF	-	-	93,099	74.88 /MH	6,971,234	6,971,234
			BUILDING, UNIT 2, UREA SYSTEM BLDG, 60' 45" X 40' TALL	108,000.00 CF	-	-	681	74.88 /MH	50,969	50,969

**AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER**  
**Decommissioning Study Big Sandy**  
**Units 1, 2 and Common Facilities**



Area	Group	Phase	DESCRIPTION	TAKEOFF QUANTITY	SCRAP AMOUNT	MATERIAL AMOUNT	LABOR MAN HRS	LABOR PRICE	LABOR AMOUNT	TOTAL AMOUNT
		10.24.00	<b>ARCHITECTURAL</b> BUILDING, UNIT 2 UREA SYSTEM AMMONIAC ON DEMAND (AOD) BLDG, 60' X 40' X 14' TALL	33,600.00 CF	-		212	74.88 /MH	15,857	15,857
			BUILDING, UNIT 2 SCR BLDG, 70' 67' X 20' TALL	93,800.00 CF	-		591	74.88 /MH	44,267	44,267
			<b>ARCHITECTURAL</b>				<b>94,582</b>		<b>7,082,327</b>	<b>7,082,327</b>
	10.31.00		<b>MECHANICAL EQUIPMENT</b> MAIN BOILER AND APPURTENANCES, UNIT 2	12,160.00 TN	-		25,866	71.35 /MH	1,845,507	1,845,507
			FD & ID FANS, UNIT 2	6,135.00 TN	-		13,050	71.35 /MH	931,101	931,101
			FEEDWATER DEARATING EQUIPMENT, UNIT 2	215.00 TN	-		457	65.32 /MH	29,873	29,873
			TANKS, UNIT 2 CLEAN CONDENSATE TANK, 750,000 GALLONS	77.00 TN	-		216	65.32 /MH	14,117	14,117
			TANKS, UNIT 2 CONTAMINATED CONDENSATE TANK, 500,000 GALLONS	50.00 TN	-		140	65.32 /MH	9,167	9,167
			TANKS, UNIT 2 UREA SOLUTION STORAGE TANK, 200,000 GALLONS TK103-100	25.00 TN	-		70	65.32 /MH	4,583	4,583
			TANKS, UNIT 2 UREA SOLUTION STORAGE TANK, 200,000 GALLONS TK104-100	25.00 TN	-		70	65.32 /MH	4,583	4,583
			WATER TREATMENT DEMINERALIZATION & CHEMICAL TREATMENT EQUIPMENT, UNIT 2	269.00 TN	-		572	65.32 /MH	37,375	37,375
			TURBINE GENERATOR, UNIT 2	2,045.00 TN	-		4,350	65.32 /MH	284,137	284,137
			CONDENSER, UNIT 2	1,165.00 TN	-		2,478	65.32 /MH	161,868	161,868
			CIRCULATING WATER EQUIPMENT, UNIT 2	484.00 TN	-		1,030	65.32 /MH	67,248	67,248
			COOLING TOWER, UNIT 2 REMOVE FILL	664,000.00 CF	-		4,185	65.32 /MH	273,356	273,356
			MECHANICAL EQUIPMENT - UNIT 2	613.00 TN	-		1,304	65.32 /MH	85,172	85,172
			MISC. POWER PLANT EQUIPMENT	1.00 LS	-		331	65.32 /MH	21,613	21,613
			MECHANICAL EQUIPMENT - DEMOLISH UNIT 2 TURBINE ROOM OVERHEAD CRANE		-					
			MECHANICAL EQUIPMENT - UNIT 2 DUST COLLECTORS	269.00 TN	-		572	65.32 /MH	37,375	37,375
			MECHANICAL EQUIPMENT - PRECIPITATORS UNIT 2	600.00 TN	-		1,276	65.32 /MH	83,365	83,365
			MECHANICAL EQUIPMENT - SCR UNIT 2	664.00 TN	-		1,412	65.32 /MH	92,258	92,258
			<b>MECHANICAL EQUIPMENT</b>		-		<b>57,380</b>		<b>3,982,698</b>	<b>3,982,698</b>
	10.33.00		<b>MATERIAL HANDLING EQUIPMENT</b> MATERIAL HANDLING EQUIPMENT - UNIT 2 ASH HANDLING EQUIPMENT	377.00 TN	-		802	65.32 /MH	52,381	52,381
			MATERIAL HANDLING EQUIPMENT - UNIT 2 FUEL EQUIPMENT, CONVEYORS INCL TRUSSES & BENTS	32.00 TN	-		68	65.32 /MH	4,446	4,446

**AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER**  
**Decommissioning Study Big Sandy**  
**Units 1, 2 and Common Facilities**



Area	Group	Phase	DESCRIPTION	TAKEOFF QUANTITY	SCRAP AMOUNT	MATERIAL AMOUNT	LABOR MAN HRS	LABOR PRICE	LABOR AMOUNT	TOTAL AMOUNT
			<b>MATERIAL HANDLING EQUIPMENT</b>				<b>870</b>		<b>56,827</b>	<b>56,827</b>
		<b>10.34.00</b>	HVAC							
			HVAC - UNIT 2	1.00 LS	-		1,780	65.32 /MH	116,300	116,300
		<b>10.35.00</b>	<b>HVAC</b>				<b>1,780</b>		<b>116,300</b>	<b>116,300</b>
			<b>PIPING</b>							
			PIPING - UNIT 2 BOILER PLANT AND TURBINE PIPING	2,690.00 TN	-		6,007	65.32 /MH	392,396	392,396
			<b>PIPING</b>				<b>6,007</b>		<b>392,396</b>	<b>392,396</b>
		<b>10.41.00</b>	<b>ELECTRICAL EQUIPMENT</b>							
			GENERATOR BUS TRANSFORMERS	328.00 TN	-		921	65.32 /MH	60,134	60,134
			UNIT 2 MAIN POWER TRANSFORMER							
			STATION AUXILIARY TRANSFORMERS, UNIT 2 MAIN AUX TRANSFORMERS	109.00 TN	-		306	65.32 /MH	19,984	19,984
			<b>ELECTRICAL EQUIPMENT</b>				<b>1,227</b>		<b>80,117</b>	<b>80,117</b>
		<b>10.86.00</b>	<b>WASTE</b>							
			WASTE - UNIT 2 COOLING TOWER FILL	2,460.00 CY	-	24,600	258	65.32 /MH	16,879	41,479
			WASTE - UNIT 2 BLDG WASTE	3,280.00 CY	-	32,800	345	65.32 /MH	22,505	55,305
			<b>WASTE</b>			<b>57,400</b>	<b>603</b>		<b>39,384</b>	<b>96,784</b>
			<b>WHOLE PLANT DEMOLITION</b>			<b>57,400</b>	<b>201,314</b>		<b>14,677,668</b>	<b>14,735,068</b>
	<b>18.00.00</b>		<b>SCRAP VALUE</b>							
			<b>MIXED STEEL</b>							
			MIXED STEEL, UNIT 2 POWER BLOCK, INCLUDING TURBINE BLDG, BOILER HOUSE PREHTR FAN ENCLOSURE & COAL BUNKERS & SERVICE BLDG	-4,431.50 TN	(1,271,841)			65.89 /MH		(1,271,841)
			MIXED STEEL, REBAR RECOVERED, TURBINE PEDESTAL FOUNDATION 140 LB/CY, UNIT 2	-467.00 TN	(134,029)			65.89 /MH		(134,029)
			MIXED STEEL, UNIT 2 COOLING TOWER REINFORCING RECOVERED	-1,249.00 TN	(358,463)			65.89 /MH		(358,463)
			MIXED STEEL, ELEVATED FOUNDATION . UNIT 2 TURBINE AND BLR BLDGS, REINFORCING	-112.00 TN	(32,144)			65.89 /MH		(32,144)
			MIXED STEEL, MAIN BOILER AND APPURTENANCES, UNIT 2	-12,160.00 TN	(3,489,920)			65.89 /MH		(3,489,920)
			MIXED STEEL, FD & ID FANS, UNIT 2	-6,135.00 TN	(1,760,745)			65.89 /MH		(1,760,745)
			MIXED STEEL, DUCTWORK W/BRECHINGS AND STEEL SUPPORTS, UNIT 2	-1,022.00 TN	(293,314)			65.89 /MH		(293,314)
			MIXED STEEL, FEEDWATER DEARATING EQUIPMENT, UNIT 2	-215.00 TN	(61,705)			65.89 /MH		(61,705)
			MIXED STEEL, WATER TREATMENT DEMINERALIZATION & CHEMICAL TREATMENT EQUIPMENT, UNIT 2	-269.00 TN	(77,203)			65.89 /MH		(77,203)
			MIXED STEEL, UNIT 2 CONDENSER	-792.00 TN	(227,304)			65.89 /MH		(227,304)

**AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER**  
**Decommissioning Study Big Sandy**  
**Units 1, 2 and Common Facilities**



Area	Group	Phase	DESCRIPTION	TAKEOFF QUANTITY	SCRAP AMOUNT	MATERIAL AMOUNT	LABOR MAN HRS	LABOR PRICE	LABOR AMOUNT	TOTAL AMOUNT
		<b>18.10.00</b>	<b>MIXED STEEL</b>							
			MIXED STEEL, MATERIAL HANDLING EQUIPMENT - UNIT 2 ASH HANDLING EQUIPMENT	-377.00 TN	(108,199)	-		65.89 /MH		(108,199)
			MIXED STEEL, MATERIAL HANDLING EQUIPMENT - UNIT 2 FUEL EQUIPMENT, CONVEYORS INCL TRUSSES & BENIS	-35.00 TN	(10,045)	-		65.89 /MH		(10,045)
			MIXED STEEL, TURBINE GENERATOR, UNIT 2	-2,045.00 TN	(586,915)	-		65.89 /MH		(586,915)
			MIXED STEEL, CIRCULATING WATER EQUIPMENT, UNIT 2	-484.00 TN	(138,908)	-		65.89 /MH		(138,908)
			MIXED STEEL, MECHANICAL EQUIPMENT - UNIT 2 MISC. POWER PLANT EQUIPMENT	-613.00 TN	(175,931)	-		65.89 /MH		(175,931)
			MIXED STEEL, MECHANICAL EQUIPMENT - UNIT 2 DUST COLLECTORS	-269.00 TN	(77,203)	-		65.89 /MH		(77,203)
			MIXED STEEL, PIPING - UNIT 2 BOILER PLANT AND TURBINE PIPING	-2,690.00 TN	(772,030)	-		65.89 /MH		(772,030)
			MIXED STEEL, MECHANICAL EQUIPMENT - PRECIPITATORS UNIT 2	-600.00 TN	(172,200)	-		65.89 /MH		(172,200)
			MIXED STEEL, GENERATOR BUS TRANSFORMERS UNIT 2 MAIN POWER TRANSFORMERS	-180.50 TN	(51,804)	-		65.89 /MH		(51,804)
			MIXED STEEL, STATION AUXILIARY TRANSFORMERS, UNIT 2 MAIN AUX TRANSFORMERS	-56.00 TN	(16,072)	-		65.89 /MH		(16,072)
			MIXED STEEL, MECHANICAL EQUIPMENT - SCR UNIT 2	-664.00 TN	(190,568)	-		65.89 /MH		(190,568)
			MIXED STEEL, TANKS, UNIT 2 CLEAN CONDENSATE TANK, 750,000 GALLONS	-77.00 TN	(22,099)	-		65.89 /MH		(22,099)
			MIXED STEEL, TANKS, UNIT 2 CONTAMINATED CONDENSATE TANK, 500,000 GALLONS	-50.00 TN	(14,350)	-		65.89 /MH		(14,350)
			MIXED STEEL, TANKS, UNIT 2 UREA SOLUTION STORAGE TANK, 200,000 GALLONS TK103-100	-25.00 TN	(7,175)	-		65.89 /MH		(7,175)
			MIXED STEEL, TANKS, UNIT 2 UREA SOLUTION STORAGE TANK, 200,000 GALLONS TK104-100	-25.00 TN	(7,175)	-		65.89 /MH		(7,175)
			<b>MIXED STEEL</b>		<b>(10,057,341)</b>					<b>(10,057,341)</b>
		<b>18.30.00</b>	<b>COPPER</b>							
			COPPER, UNIT 2 CONDENSER TUBES COPPER / NI	-373.00 TN	(2,271,943)	-		65.89 /MH		(2,271,943)
			COPPER, GENERATOR BUS TRANSFORMERS UNIT 2 MAIN POWER TRANSFORMER	-147.50 TN	(898,423)	-		65.89 /MH		(898,423)

ESTIMATE NO.: 31983B  
 PROJECT NO.: 11488-066  
 ISSUE DATE: 3/28/2013  
 PREP/REV.: RCK/JAE  
 APPROVED: MNO

**AMERICAN ELECTRIC POWER**  
**Decommissioning Study Big Sandy**  
**Units 1, 2 and Common Facilities**



Area	Group	Phase	DESCRIPTION	TAKEOFF QUANTITY	SCRAP AMOUNT	MATERIAL AMOUNT	LABOR MAN HRS	LABOR PRICE	LABOR AMOUNT	TOTAL AMOUNT
		18.30.00	<b>COPPER</b> COPPER, STATION AUXILIARY TRANSFORMERS, UNIT 2 MAIN AUX TRANSFORMERS	-53.00 TN	(322,823)	-		65.89 /MH		(322,823)
			<b>COPPER</b>		(3,493,189)					(3,493,189)
			<b>SCRAP VALUE</b>		(13,550,530)					(13,550,530)
			<b>Unit 2</b>		(13,550,530)	57,400	201,314		14,677,668	1,184,539

# Sub Regional RTEP Committee: Western AEP Supplemental Projects

February 21, 2020

# Needs

Stakeholders must submit any comments within 10 days of this meeting in order to provide time necessary to consider these comments prior to the next phase of the M-3 process

# AEP Transmission Zone: Supplemental Henry County, VA

**Need Number:** AEP-2020-AP006

**Process Stage:** Needs Meeting 02/21/2020

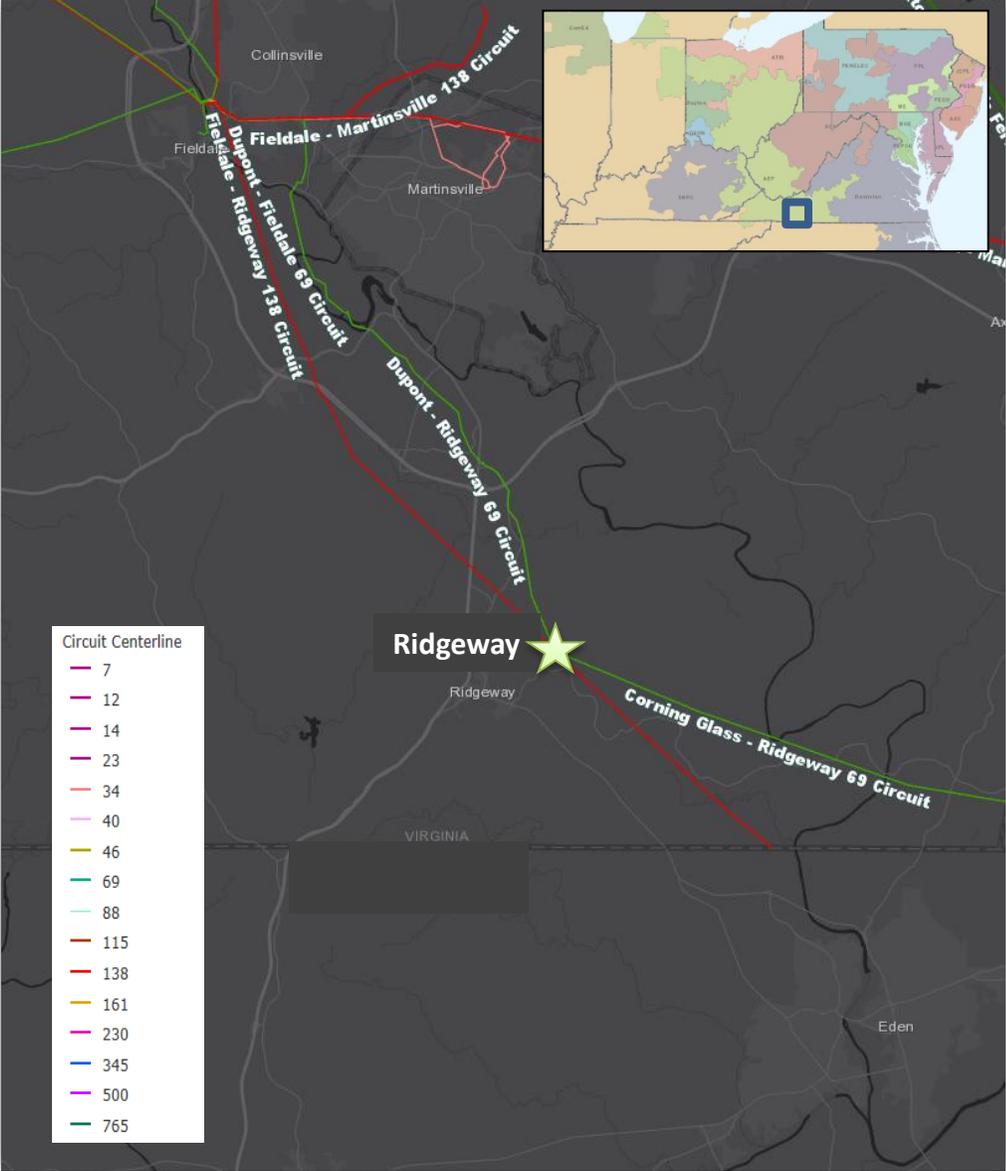
**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment Material/Condition/Performance/Risk

**Specific Assumptions Reference:** AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

**Problem Statement:**

**Ridgeway Station**

- **138/69 kV Transformer 2A**
  - Manufactured in 1960
  - Elevated levels of ethylene, CO2, and CO due to insulating paper breakdown.
  - The existing foundations for the transformer are wood tie foundations. Wood tie foundations cannot be patched or fixed like their concrete counterparts.
- **138 kV Series Reactors #1, #2 and spare**
  - Manufactured in 1944
  - All of the Reactor 2 units are showing reduced interfacial tension levels in the oil, indicating the beginnings of sludge generation. There are leaks on Reactor 2 Phase 2. The dielectric strength of the oil in the spare unit has continued to decline.
  - Reactor 1 Phase 2 has declining dielectric strength and rising moisture content. The reactor bushings are subject to leakage. The foundations are built with wood ties with signs of rot.
  - The spare unit has low interfacial tension on the oil, indicating contaminants and sludge in the oil itself. If needed, this unit would have impaired circulation and cooling capability.
  - None of the reactors have oil containment.

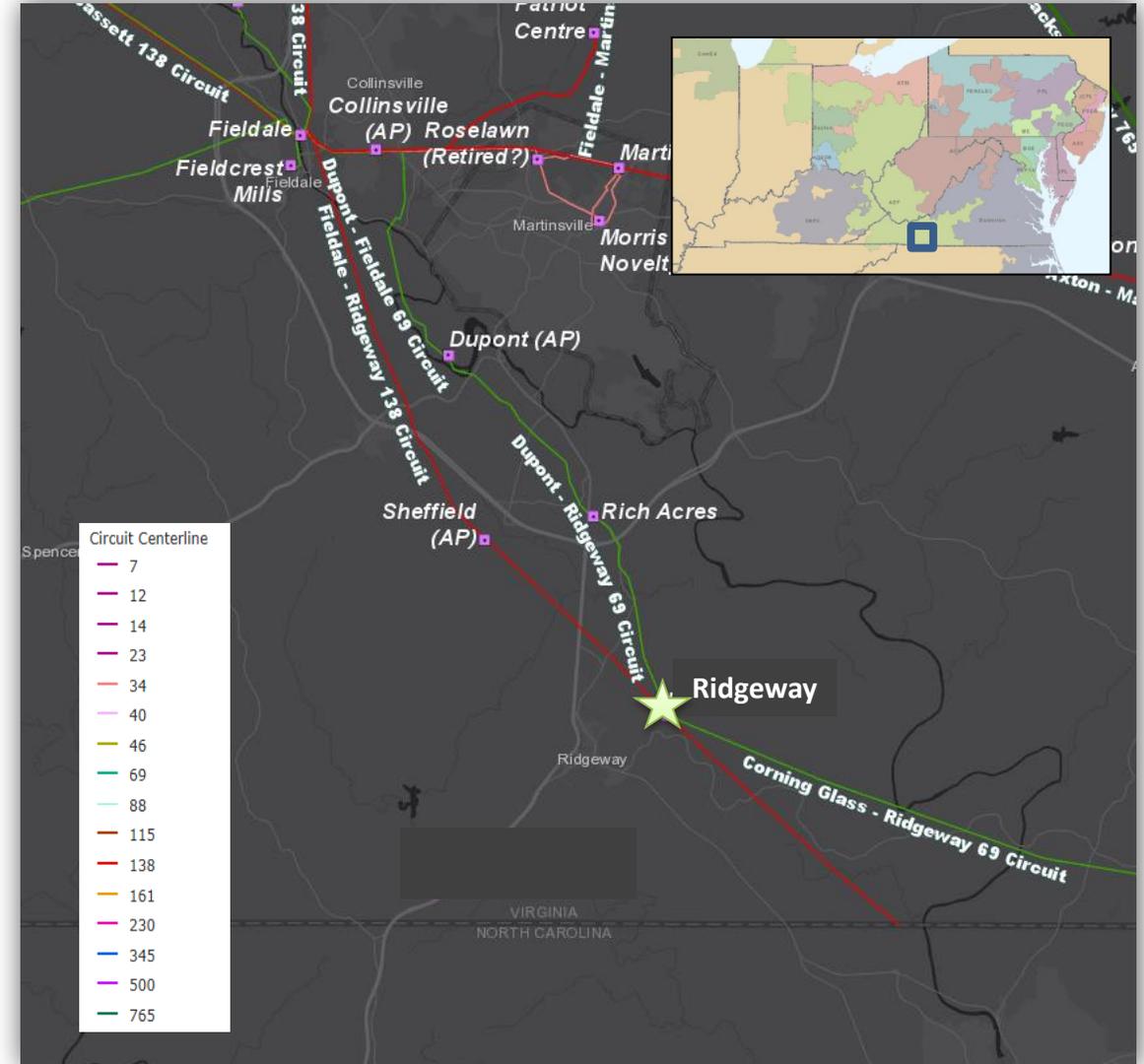


Continued from previous slide ...

• **Ridgeway Station**

- **138/34.5 kV Transformer 1**
  - Manufactured in 1972
  - Increased acetylene levels due to through faults and increased moisture levels due to gasket leaks and insulating paper breakdown.
- **138 kV circuit switchers U and V**
  - CS-U manufactured in 1979, CS-V manufactured in 1974
  - MARK V-138 model types lack a gas monitor and have a history of malfunction. Both of these circuit switcher models have presented AEP with a large amount of failures and mis-operations.
- **Relaying**
  - Currently, 41 of the 61 relays (67% of all station relays) are electromechanical type which have significant limitations with regards to spare part availability and fault data collection and retention in addition to a lack of vendor support.

**Model:** N/A



## AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Wyoming County, WV

**Need Number:** AEP-2020-AP007

**Process Stage:** Need Meeting 2/21/2020

**Supplemental Project Driver:**

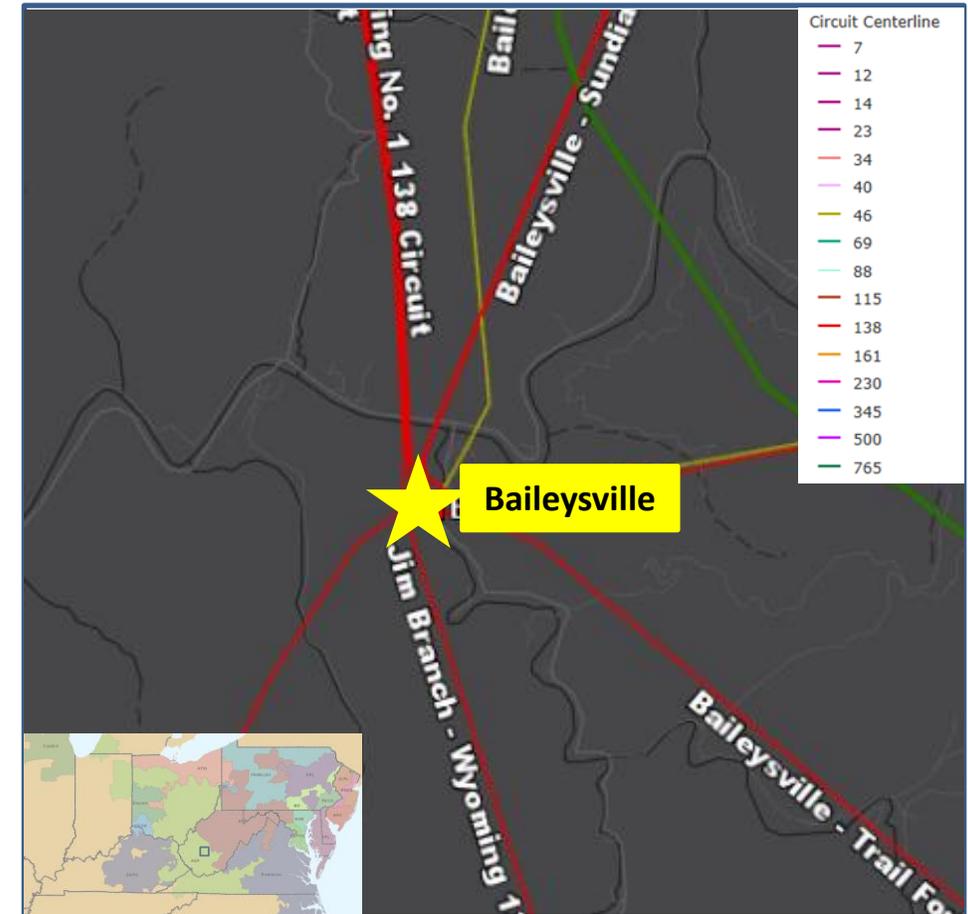
Equipment Material/Condition/Performance/Risk

**Specific Assumption Reference:**

AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

**Problem Statement:**

- Baileysville Station
  - 138 kV circuit breakers G, H, I, K, L and N are SF6 filled type breakers, the only 6 of this specific type on AEP's system
    - Vintage 1980s
    - Limited manufacturer support
    - Obsolete parts that are not available for replacmeent.
  - 46 kV CS AA is an SF6 filled 2030-69 type circuit switcher
    - Vintage 1990s
    - S&C 2030 circuit switcher has no gas monitor and sister units have a history of malfuncitons
  - 138 kV CS CC is an SF6 filled MARK V-138 type circuit switcher.
    - Vintage 1990s
    - This type of switcher have presented AEP with a large amount of failures and mis-operations.
    - Mark V family has no gas monitor
  - Currently 79% of the relays at Baileysville Station are in need of replacement
    - 28 electromechanical and 8 static type relays
      - These type of relays have limitations with regard to fault data collection and retention.
  - Capacitor Bank BB, vintage 1976, has blown fuses and defective cans.
  - The station has seen significant flooding; as recently as 2009 the entire station flooded. In 2001, the control house was flooded with 1.5 feet of water.
  - The station has insufficient room for safe ingress/egress and for accessing equipment around the station.



**Need Number:** AEP-2020-AP008

**Process Stage:** Needs Meeting 02/21/2020

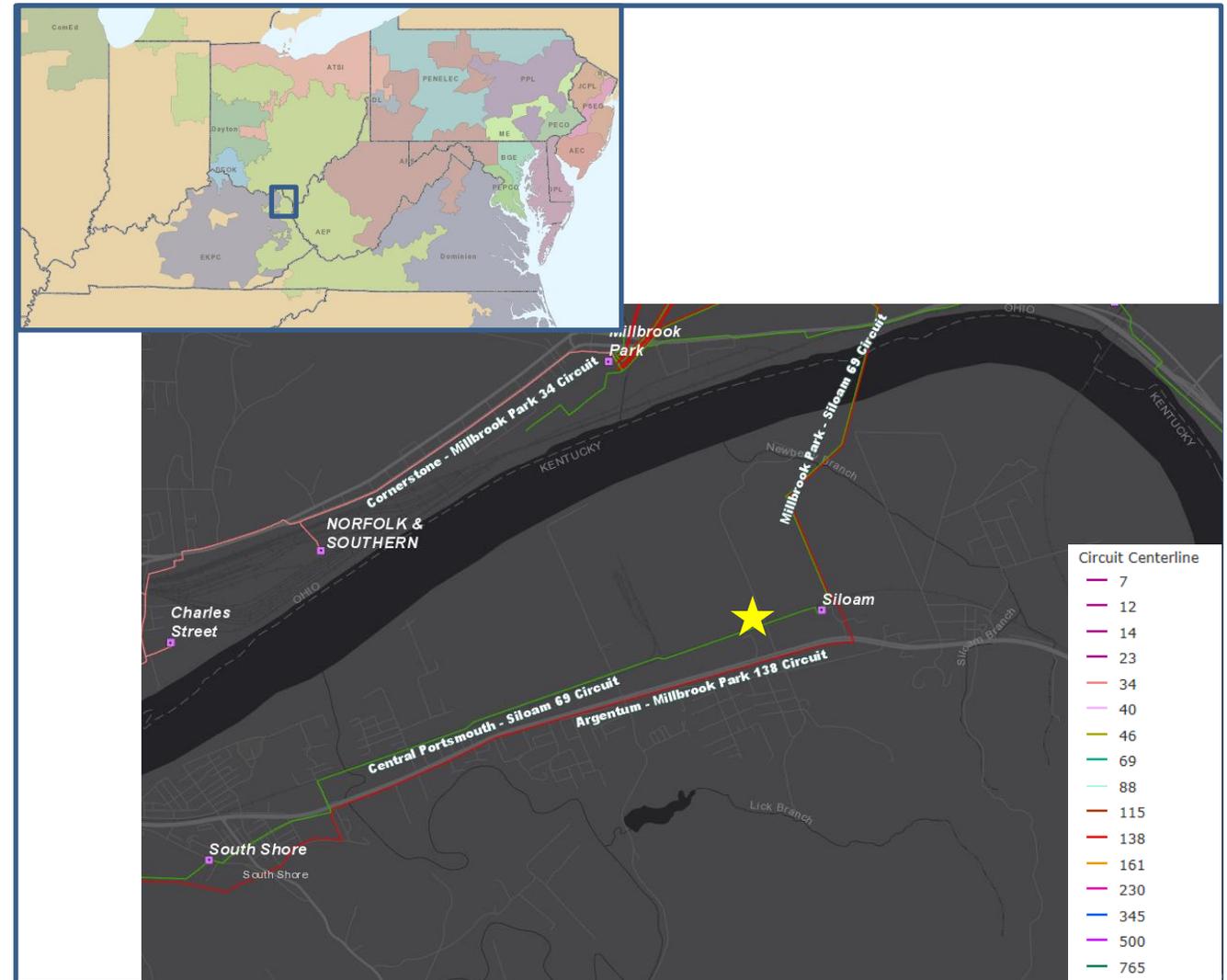
**Supplemental Project Driver:** Customer Service

**Specific Assumption References:** AEP Connection Requirements for the AEP Transmission System (AEP Assumptions Slide 7)

**Problem Statement:**

- Kentucky Power has requested a new 69kV Transmission delivery point in Siloam area with a projected load of 9 MW.

**Model:** 2024 RTEP



**Need Number:** AEP-2020-AP009

**Process Stage:** Needs Meeting 02/21/2020

**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment Condition/Performance/Risk, Operational Flexibility

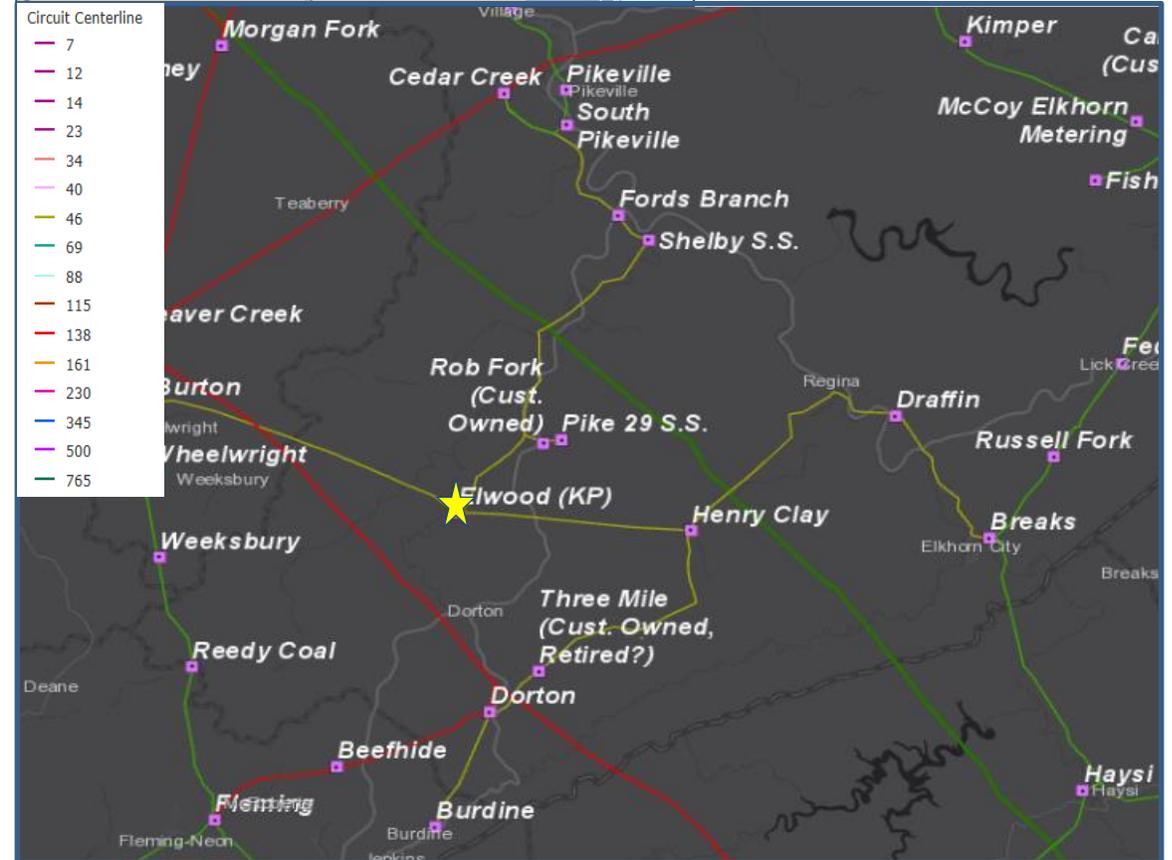
**Specific Assumptions Reference:** AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

**Problem Statement:**

**Elwood 46kV Station:**

46 kV Circuit Breakers A,B, and C

- 1960's vintage FZO-69-1500P type oil circuit breakers.
- Fault Ops: CB A (33), CB B (83), and CB C (105 ). Recommended : 10
- Other drivers: damage to bushings, spare part availability, historical reliability, and lack of vendor support of the breakers.
- There are 8 remaining FZO-69-1500P circuit breakers on the AEP system, including the 3 at this station.
- 86% of the relays (36/42) at the station are electromechanical, which have significant limitations with regards to fault data collection and retention and have no spare part availability due to a lack vendor support.



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process

## Pike County, Kentucky

**Need Number:** AEP-2020-AP011

**Process Stage:** Needs Meeting 02/21/2020

**Supplemental Project Driver:**

Equipment Material/ Condition/Performance/Risk, Operational Flexibility and Efficiency

**Specific Assumption References:**

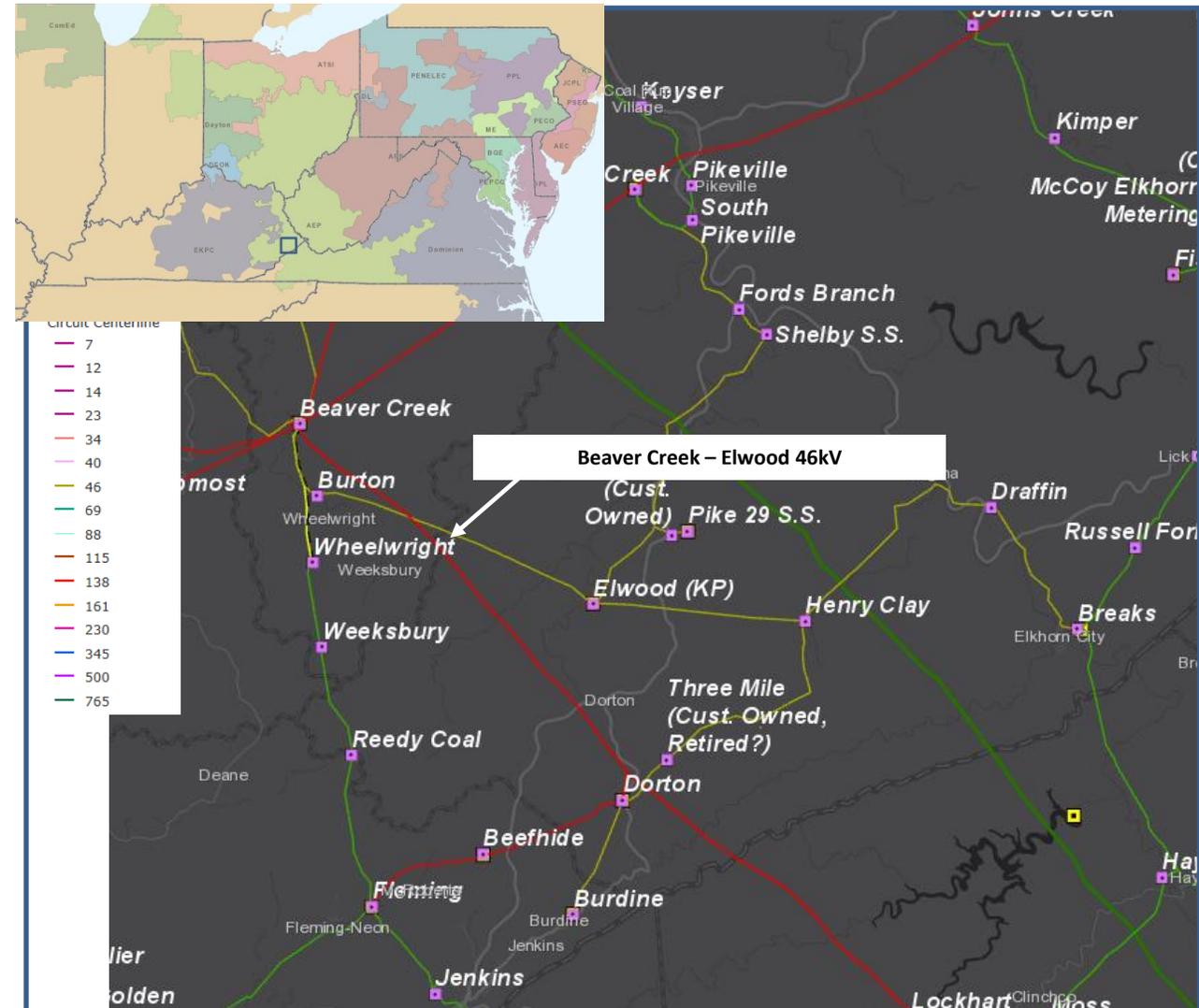
AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

**Model:** N/A

**Problem Statement:**

Beaver Creek – Elwood 46kV:

- Original Install Date: 1930s vintage
- Length of Line: ~10.48 mi
- Total structure count: 60
- Original Line Construction Type: Wood
- Conductor Type: 336 ACSR
- Momentary/Permanent Outages and Duration: 18 Momentary and 1 permanent Outage
- CMI (last 5 years only): 269,070 minutes
- Number of open conditions: 34 open conditions on 20 unique structures.
- Open conditions include crossarms and poles with rot top, woodpecker damage and leaning-in-line conditions.



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Pike County, Kentucky

**Need Number:** AEP-2020-AP012

**Process Stage:** Needs Meeting 02/21/2020

**Supplemental Project Driver:**

Equipment Material/ Condition/Performance/Risk, Operational Flexibility and Efficiency

**Specific Assumption References:**

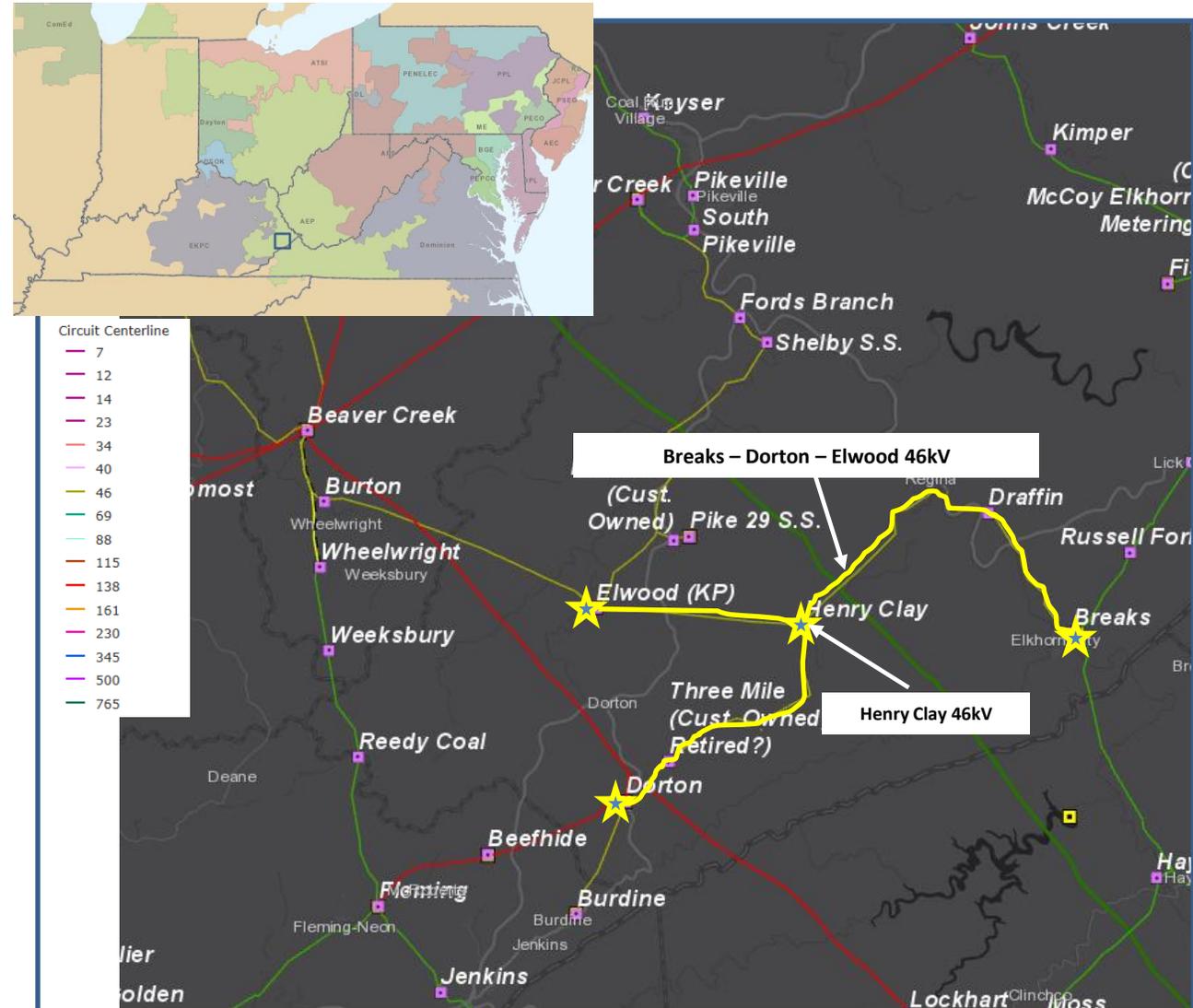
AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

**Model:** N/A

**Problem Statement:**

Breaks– Dorton - Elwood 46kV:

- Original Install Date: 1960s
- Length of Line: ~26 mi
- Total structure count: 135
- Original Line Construction Type: Wood
- Conductor Type: 336 ACSR
- Momentary/Permanent Outages and Duration: 38 momentary and 4 permanent
- CMI (last 5 years only): 99,556
- Number of open conditions by type / defects / inspection failures: 191 open conditions on 74 unique structures
- Open conditions include: Crossarms or braces with rot, woodpecker damage, and bowed conditions.
- There is a three terminal line at Henry Clay substation



**Need Number:** AEP-2020-AP013

**Process Stage:** Needs Meeting 02/21/2020

**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment Condition/Performance/Risk

**Specific Assumption Reference:**

AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

**Problem Statement:**

Fort Robinson Station

Circuit Breaker E (69 KV):

- Circuit breaker E is 52 years old, CG/CF, oil filled type breaker without oil containment; oil filled breakers have much more maintenance required due to oil handling and spills can result in significant mitigation cost.
- It has experienced 113 fault operations — exceeding manufacturer’s recommended number of 10.

Circuit Breaker D (34.5 KV) Concerns:

- Circuit breaker D is 36 years old, CG, oil filled without oil containment; oil filled breakers have much more maintenance required due to oil handling and spills can result in significant mitigation cost.
- It has experienced 33 fault operations — exceeding manufacturer’s recommended number of 10.
- CB D is 1 of only 27 remaining of the CG-48-72.5-31.5-1200 models on the AEP system. The manufacturer provides no support for the CF/CG/CGH/CH family of circuit breakers and spare parts are increasingly more difficult to obtain. This model has experienced major malfunctions associated with their OA-3 hydraulic mechanism, which includes low-pressure readings, hydraulic leaks, pump lockouts, and failure to shut off.

Transformer 1 (138/69-34.5 KV) :

- The current low side GOAB switch on the tertiary side of 1 Bank is incapable of load breaking.
- MOAB/Ground SW configuration on the high side of the transformer.
- Grounding bank is 48 years old with elevated levels of acetylene. This concentration of acetylene indicates excessive internal component decomposition due to arcing within the tank.

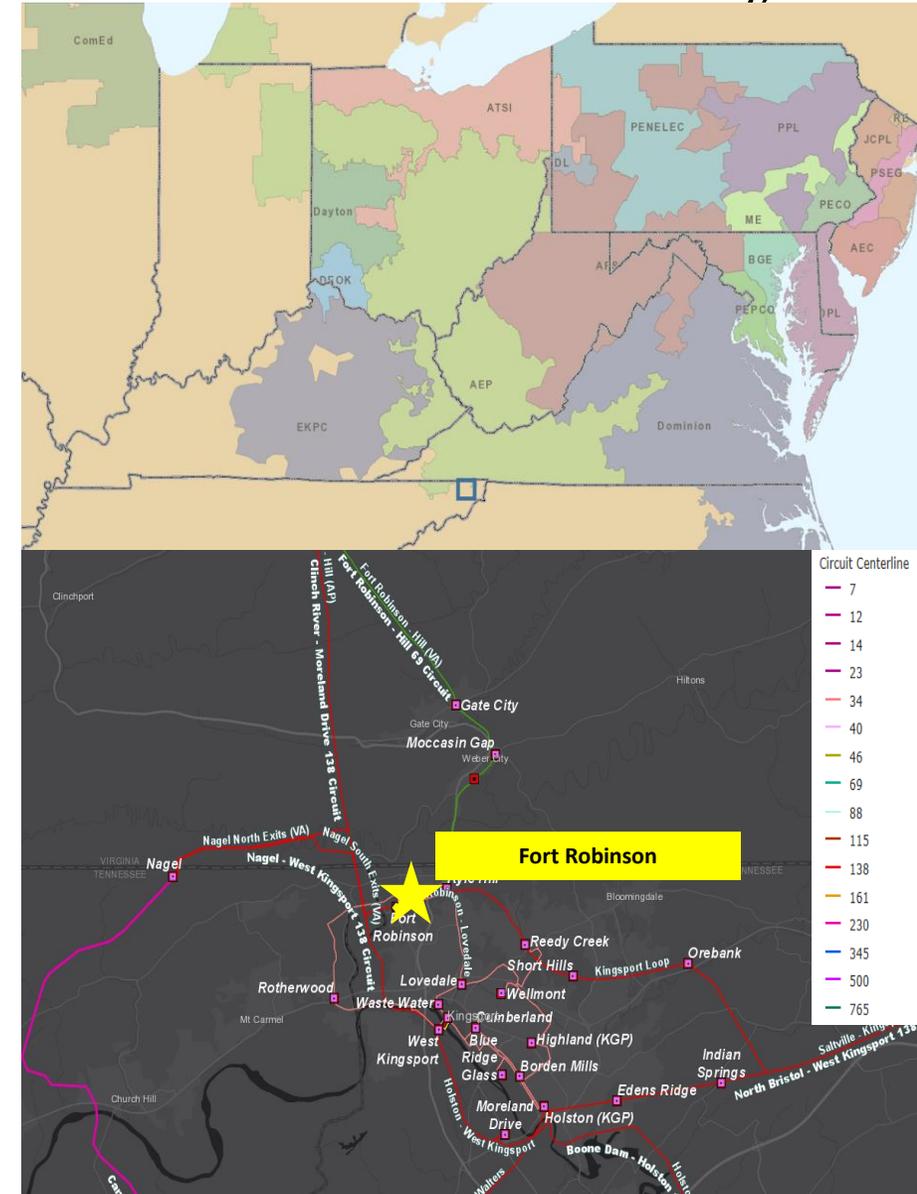
Relay Concerns:

- There are 33 electromechanical type relays (82% of all relays at the station) which have significant limitations with regards to fault data collection and retention.
- There are 4 microprocessor based relays with unsupported firmware and lack of vendor support.

Operations Concerns:

- Fort Robinson Station is served off of the Nagel – Wolf Hills 138 kV circuit which is 39.11 miles long without CB sectionalizing.

## AEP Transmission Zone: Supplemental Sullivan County, TN



**Need Number:** AEP-2020-AP014

**Process Stage:** Needs Meeting 02/21/2020

**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment Condition/Performance/Risk

**Specific Assumption Reference:**

AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

**Problem Statement:**

**Hill Station**

**Circuit Breaker H (69 KV):**

- Circuit breaker H is 52 years old, CF model type, oil filled type breaker filled without oil containment; oil filled breakers have much more maintenance required due to oil handling and oil spills can result in significant mitigation cost. Spare parts for these units are difficult to impossible to procure.
- 91 fault operations — exceeding manufacturer’s recommended number of 10.

**Circuit Switcher AA (69 KV):**

- Circuit switcher AA is 25 years old, 2030-69, SF6 type breaker. This type of circuit switcher has no gas monitor and sister units have a history of malfunctions, including gas loss, interrupter failures, and operating mechanism failures.

**Transformer 1 (138/69-34.5 KV) Concerns:**

- Transformer bank 1 is 63 years old with elevated levels of carbon dioxide and moisture and a decrease in dielectric strength.
- The current MOAB/Ground SW configuration on the high side of the transformer

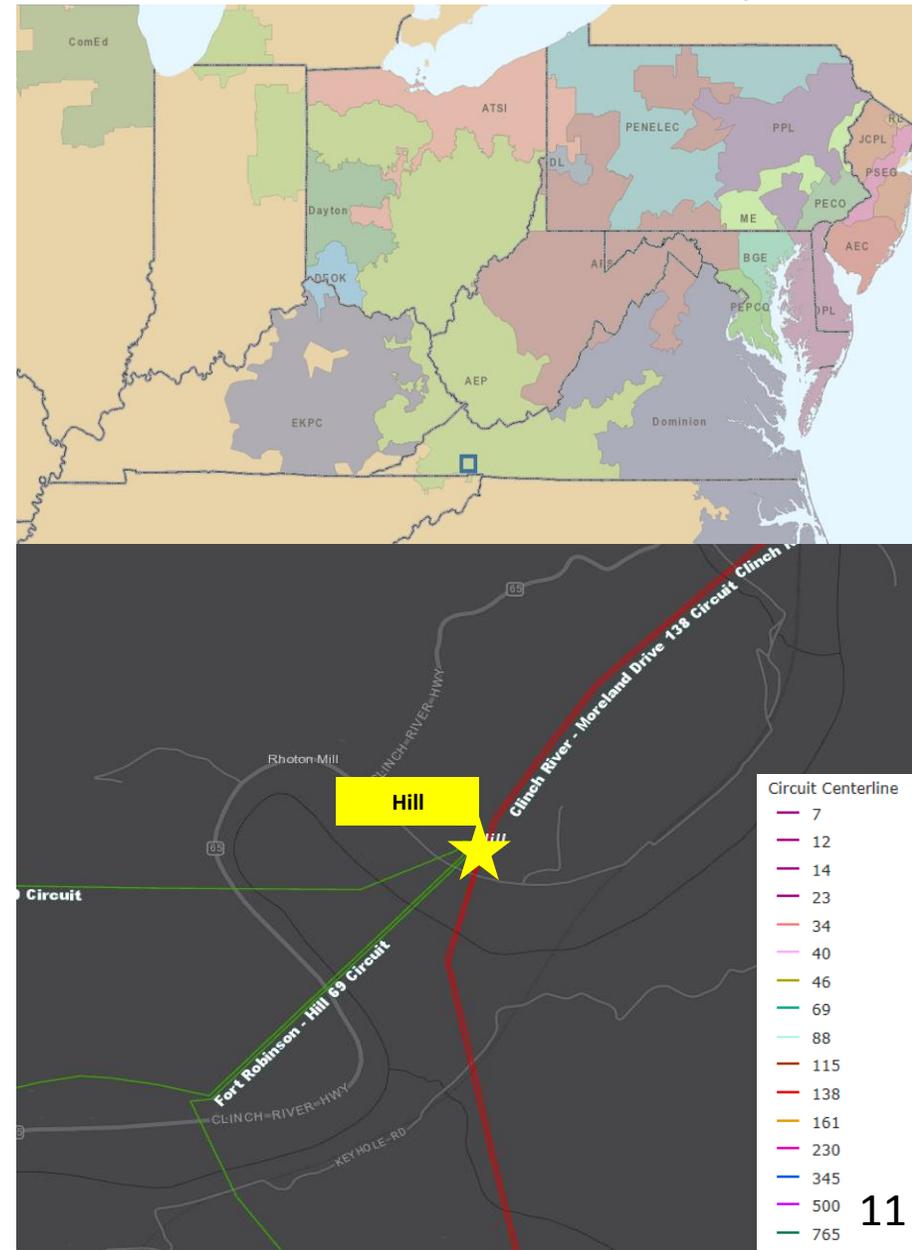
**Relays**

- 20 relays (53%) are of the electromechanical type which have limitations with regards to fault data collection and retention.
- These relays lack vendor support and have no access to spare parts.

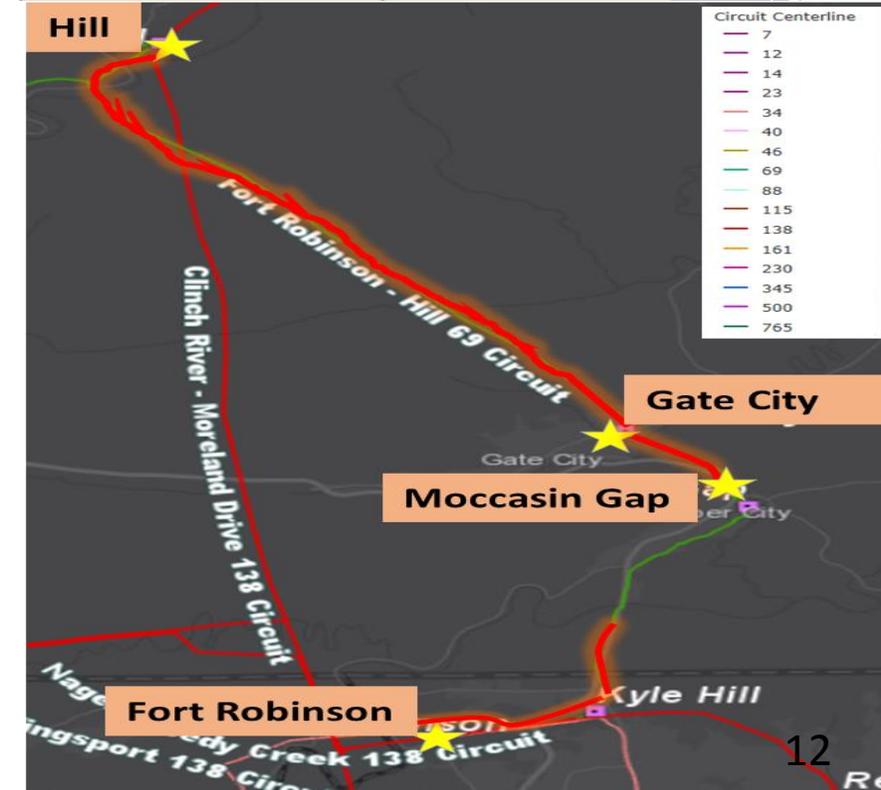
**Operations Concerns:**

- Hill Station is served off of the Clinch River – Nagle 138 kV circuit which is 41.61 miles long without CB sectionalizing.

# AEP Transmission Zone: Supplemental Scott County, VA



## AEP Transmission Zone: Supplemental Sullivan County, Tennessee/ Scott County, Virginia



**Need Number:** AEP-2020-AP015

**Process Stage:** Needs Meeting 02/21/2020

**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment Condition/Performance/Risk

**Specific Assumption Reference:**

AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

**Problem Statement:**

Fort Robinson —Hill 69 KV (installed in 1970)

- Length: 12.7 Miles
- Original Construction Type: Wood (86% original)
- Original Conductor Type (91% original): 219.9 ACSR, 1/0 CU, 336 ACSR, 4/0 ACSR, and 556 ACSR
- Momentary/Permanent Outages: 7 momentary, 8 permanent (5 years)
- CMI: 5,721,762
- Total structure count: 127
- Number of open conditions: 120
  - Open conditions include: broken conductor strands, broken/burnt insulators, split Bayonet, cracked X-Brace.
- Unique structure count with open conditions: 95 (44%)
- Additional Info:
  - There have been 5 weather related momentary outages, with 4 of those being attributed to lightning as well as 1 permanent outage. These lightning caused outages are indicative of insufficient shielding and/or insufficient grounding

Note: ~1.5 mile 1/0 Cu conductor section of the ~ 5 miles Fort Robinson – Moccasin Gap 69 KV line section was addressed under b3101

# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Mason County, WV

**Need Number:** AEP-2020-AP016

**Process Stage:** Need Meeting 2/21/2020

**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment Condition/Performance/Risk

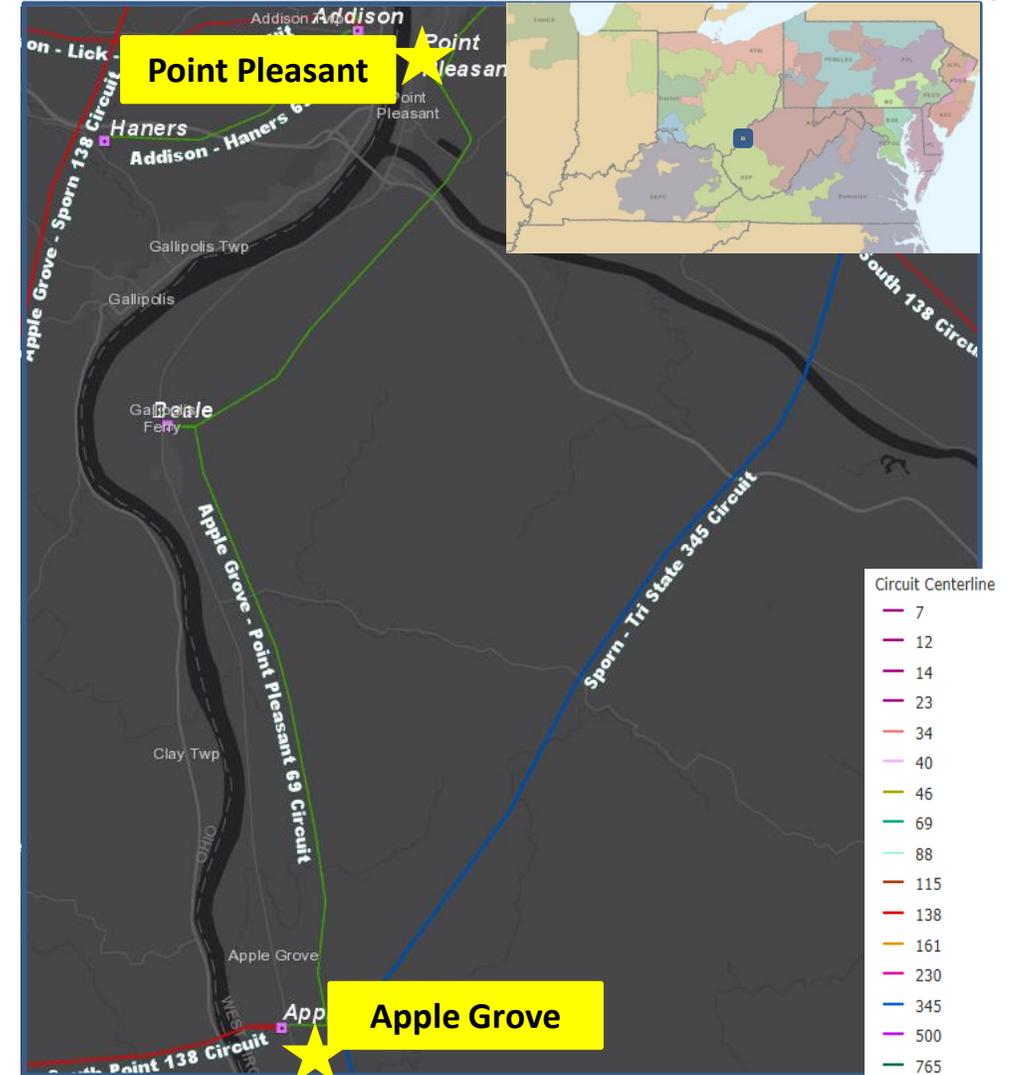
**Specific Assumption Reference:** AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

**Problem Statement:**

Apple Grove – Point Pleasant 69 kV (17 miles)

- The line consists of mainly 1960s wood pole structures. The circuit utilizes steel lattice towers with grillage foundations on the Big Sandy River Crossing.
  - The circuit was originally installed in 1960, primarily with 4/0 ACSR conductor and 5-bell porcelain insulators.
  - Structures on the line failed to meet 2017 NESC Grade B loading criteria, failed to meet current AEP structural strength requirements, and failed to meet current ASCE structural strength requirements
  - The insulators do not meet current AEP standards for CIFO and minimum leakage distance requirements.
  - There are currently 79 structures (61% of the line) with at least one open condition
    - A total of 171 open conditions on the line, related to damaged/worn shield wires, rotted crossarms and poles, woodpecker damage, broken or burnt insulators.
- Since 2014 there have been 6 momentary and 6 permanent outages on the circuit
- CMI: 1.5 million

**Model:** N/A



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Mason County, WV

**Need Number:** AEP-2020-AP017

**Process Stage:** Need Meeting 2/21/2020

**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment Condition/Performance/Risk

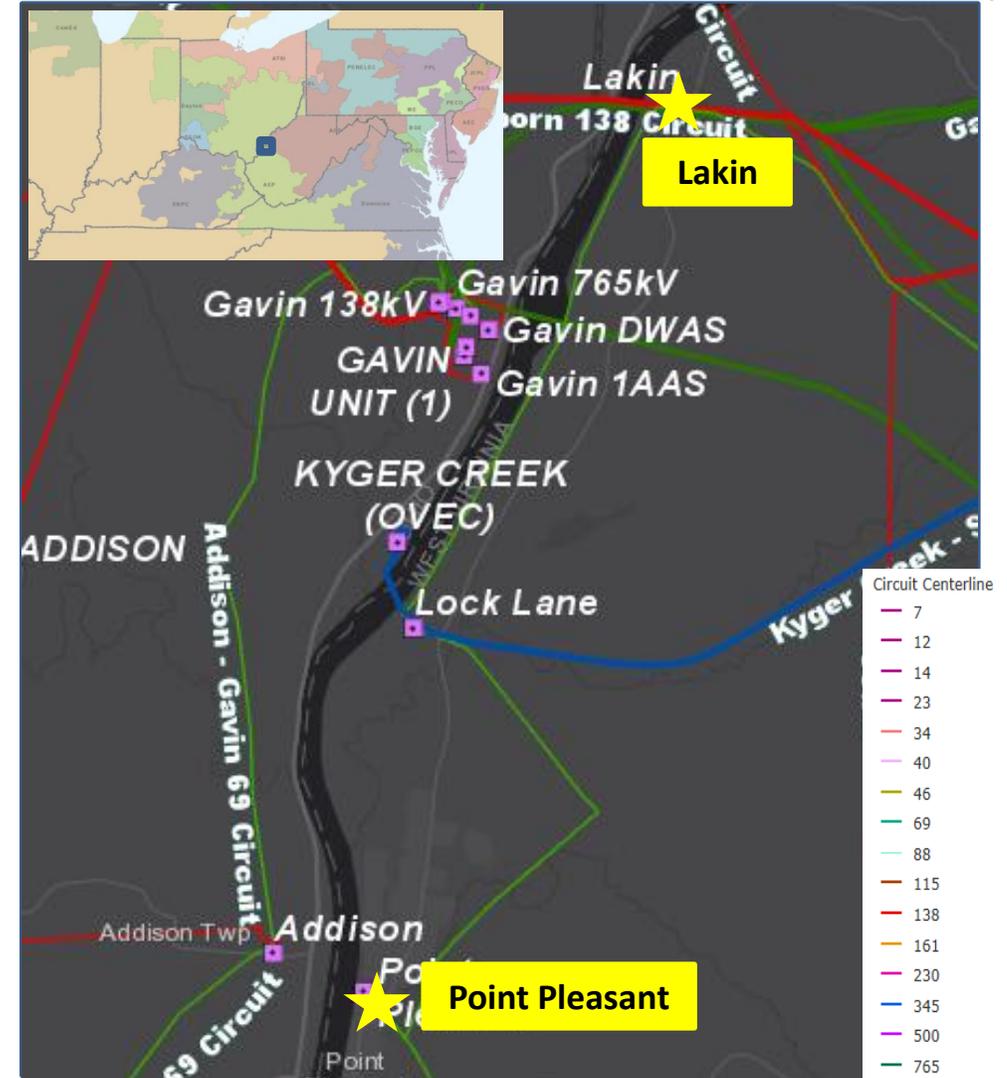
**Specific Assumption Reference:** AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

**Problem Statement:**

Lakin – Point Pleasant 69 kV (11 miles)

- The line entirely consists of 1960s wood pole structures with 4-bell porcelain insulators
  - Line was originally installed in 1966, with a combination of 556 ACSR and 3/0 ACSR conductor
  - Structures on the line failed to meet 2017 NESC Grade B loading criteria, failed to meet current AEP structural strength requirements, and failed to meet current ASCE structural strength requirements
  - The insulators do not meet current AEP standards for CIFO and minimum leakage distance requirements.
  - There are currently 95 structures (86% of the line) with at least one open condition
    - A total of 222 open conditions on the line, related to damaged/worn shield wires, rotted crossarms and poles, woodpecker damage, broken or missing ground wire leads, broken or loose guys.
- Since 2014 there have been 17 momentary and 7 permanent outages on the circuit
- CMI: 3.1M

**Model:** N/A



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Mason County, WV

**Need Number:** AEP-2020-AP018

**Process Stage:** Need Meeting 2/21/2020

**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment Condition/Performance/Risk

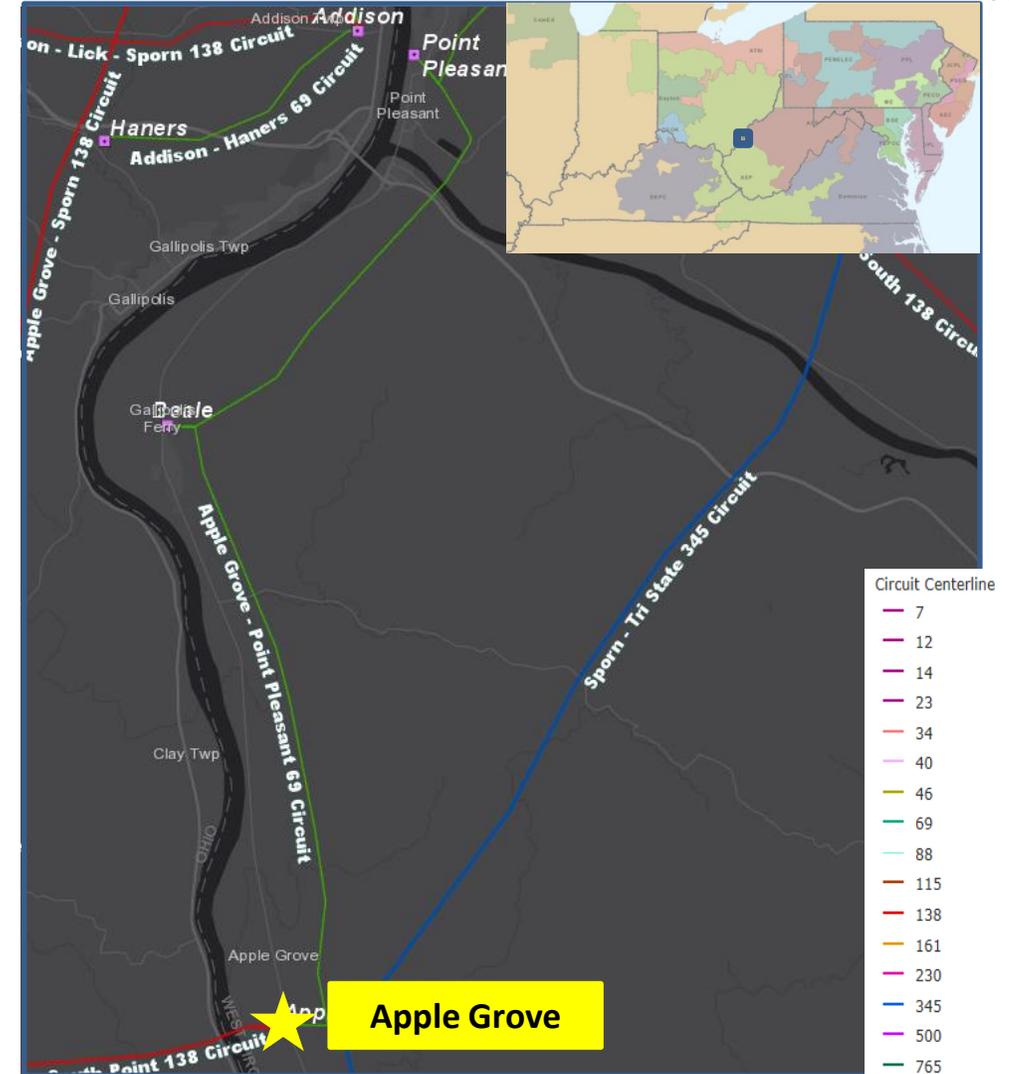
**Specific Assumption Reference:** AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

**Problem Statement:**

Apple Grove Station

- 69 kV circuit breaker L is an FK type oil filled breaker, without oil containment.
  - 1960s vintage
  - Oil filled breakers need more maintenance due to the oil handling required and oil spills can result in significant cost associated with environmental mitigations
  - The manufacturer does not provide support for this type of breaker and spare parts are increasingly more difficult to obtain.
- 138/69 kV transformer bank #1 was manufactured in 1965
  - Elevated moisture levels
  - Elevated Carbon Monoxide and Carbon Dioxide levels
    - Indicates abnormal paper insulation deterioration
  - In 2004 one fan was destroyed by a failed fan blade
  - Oil containment inspection indicates deficiencies in the existing containment
  - The bank is connected directly to the 138 kV bus with a high side MOAB switch.
    - This can cause a fault in the station to signal the remote end breakers to open which is a known safety hazard in legacy station designs.
- 54 of the 66 relays (82% of all station relays) have needs associated with them
  - 51 are electromechanical type and 3 are static type which have significant limitations with regards to spare part availability and fault data collection/retention
- Overlapping zones of protection in existing station configuration
  - Apple Grove – Point Pleasant 69 kV line terminates directly into the 69 kV bus

**Model:** N/A



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Mason County, WV

**Need Number:** AEP-2020-AP019

**Process Stage:** Need Meeting 2/21/2020

**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment Condition/Performance/Risk

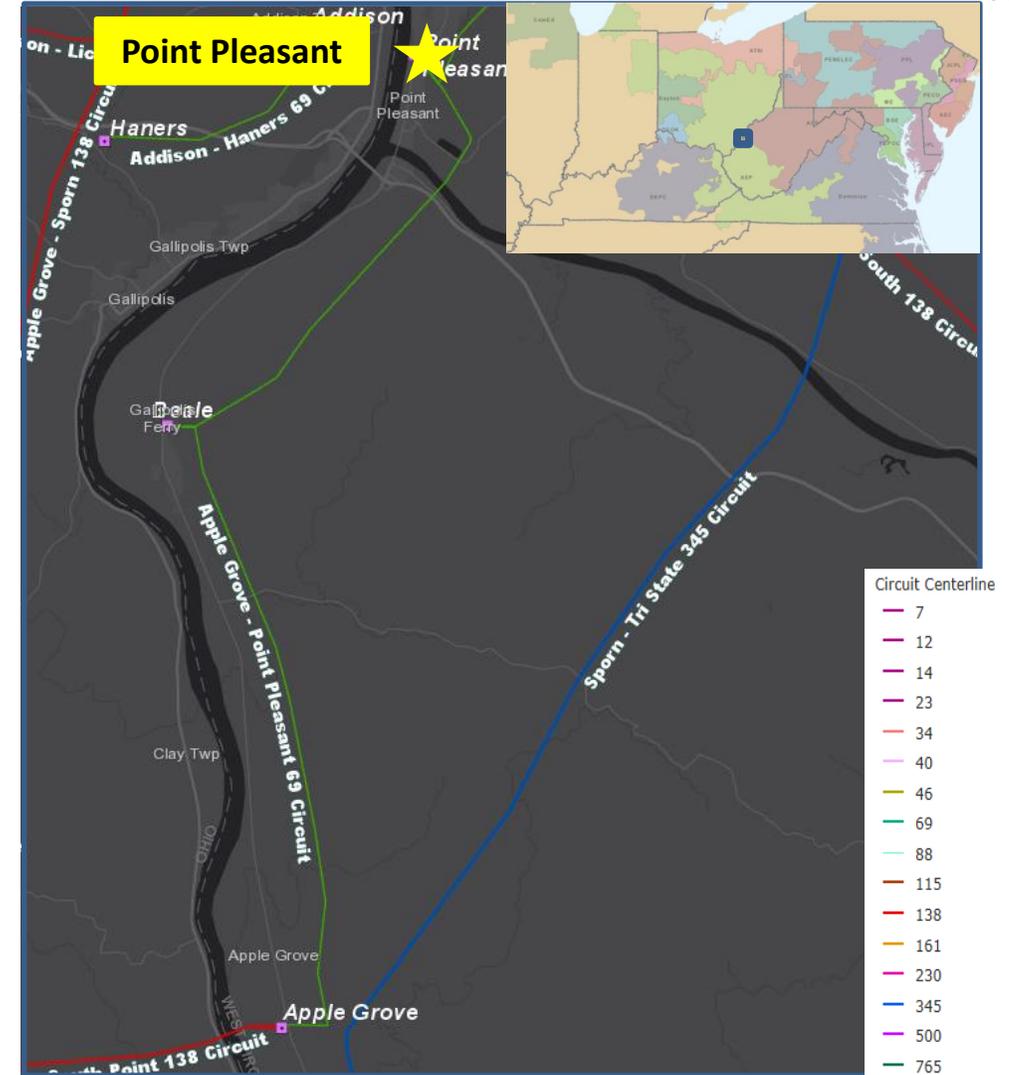
**Specific Assumption Reference:** AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

## **Problem Statement:**

Point Pleasant Station

- 69 kV circuit breakers G and H are an CF type oil filled breaker, without oil containment.
  - 1968 vintage
  - Oil filled breakers need more maintenance due to the oil handling required
  - The manufacturer does not provide support for this type of breaker and spare parts not available.
  - Oil spills can result in significant mitigation costs.
- 69 kV circuit switcher AA is a 2030-69 type SF6 switcher.
  - 1991 vintage
  - S&C 2030 circuit switcher has no gas monitor and sister units have experienced numerous malfunctions
- 39 out of the 40 relays (98% of all station relays) are in need of replacement
  - 34 relays are electromechanical type and 5 static type which have significant limitations with regards to fault data collection and retention.

**Model:** N/A



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Berrien Springs-Colby

**Need Number:** AEP-2020-IM001

**Process Stage:** Needs Meeting 02/21/2020

**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment Condition/Performance/Risk

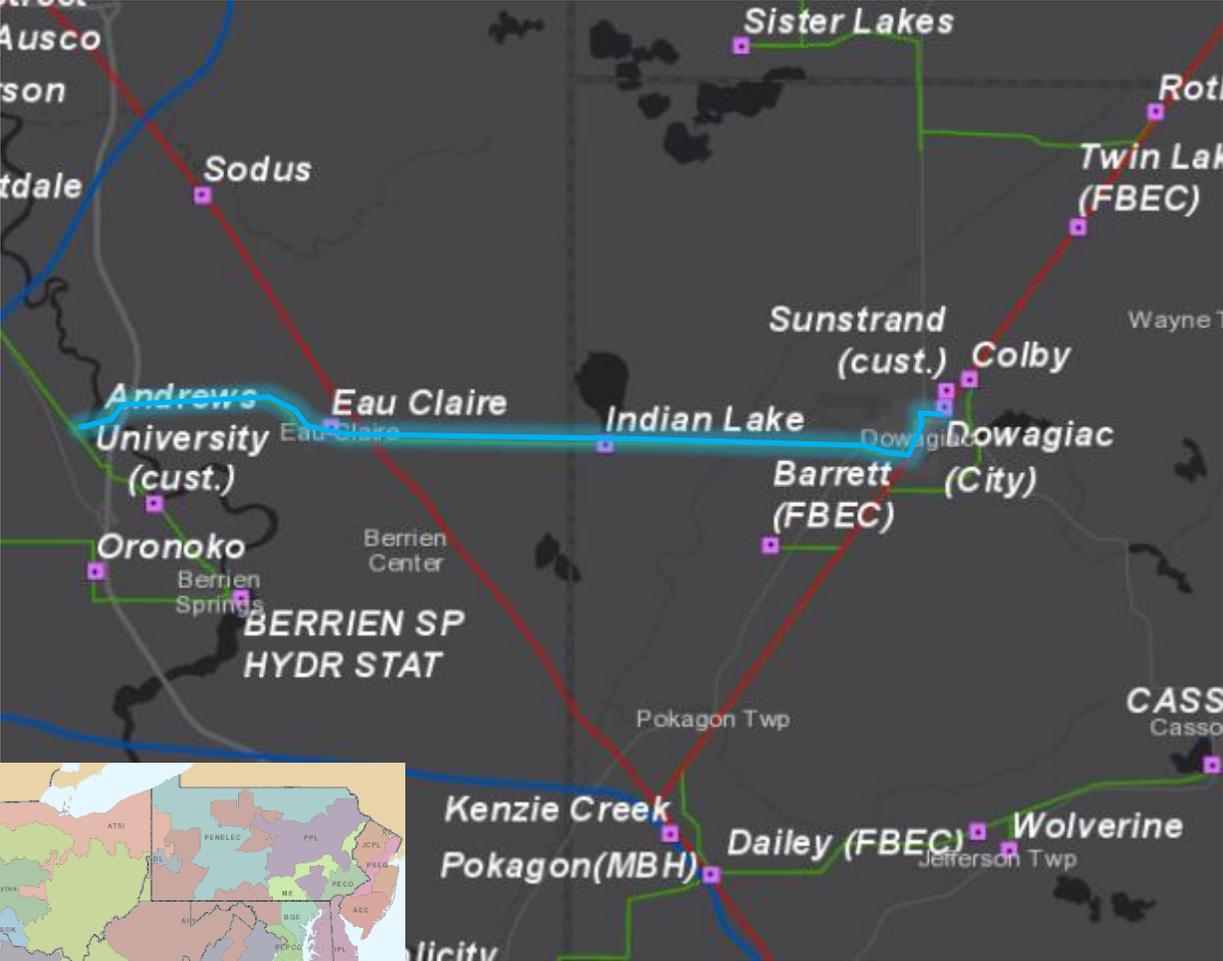
**Specific Assumption Reference:** AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

**Model:** N/A

**Problem Statement:**

Berrien Springs-Colby 69kV line

- 15.72 miles of wood pole structures with horizontal insulators rebuilt in 1995
- 148 structures with at least one open condition, 31% of the structures on the line
  - Open conditions include insect or woodpecker damage, broken or stolen ground wire conditions, and broken or burnt insulators
- Outages: 2 permanent since 2015
- CMI: 297,132



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Main Street-Riverside

**Need Number:** AEP-2020-IM002

**Process Stage:** Needs Meeting 02/21/2020

**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment Condition/Performance/Risk

**Specific Assumption Reference:** AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

**Model:** 2024 RTEP

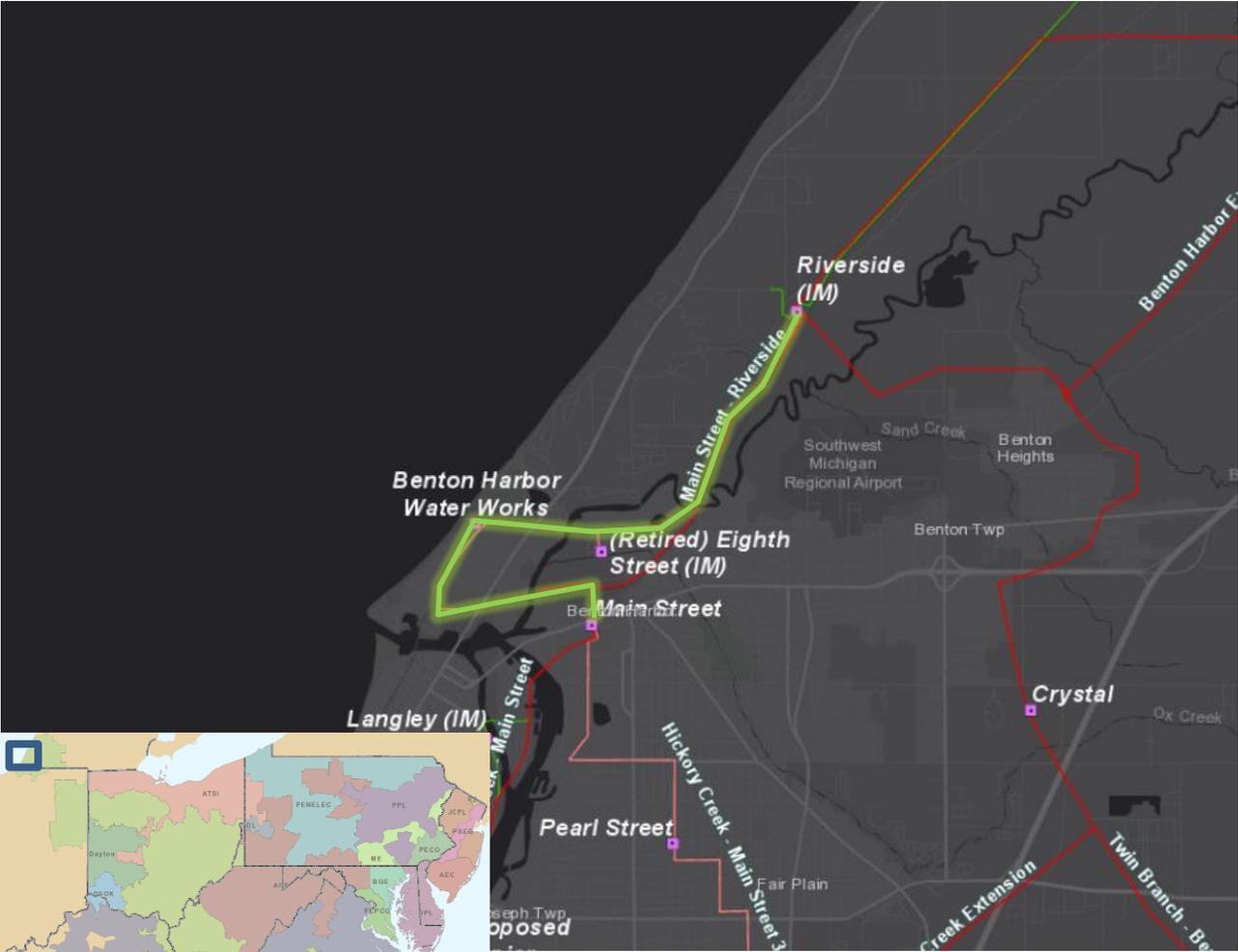
**Problem Statement:**

Main Street-Riverside 34.5kV line:

- 4.1 miles of the 4.6 mile 34.5kV line from Main St. –Riverside 34.5kV:
  - 1930’s double circuit steel lattice towers and 1950’s wood pole line with cross arm construction
  - 15 structures with at least one open condition (21% of the line)
    - Open conditions include pole leaning, rot, woodpecker or insect damage

Riverside Station:

- There are (2) 34.5kV oil filled breakers of FK-type 1960’s vintage
  - Circuit breaker G has exceeded it’s manufacturer designed number of fault operations
  - The common failure mode documented by AEP are compressor failures and valve defects which cause low pressure and oil leaks
  - The manufacturer no longer provides support for this fleet of circuit breakers. Spare parts are not available.



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Buchanan Hydro

**Need Number:** AEP-2020-IM003

**Process Stage:** Needs Meeting 02/21/2020

**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment Condition/Performance/Risk

**Specific Assumption Reference:** AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

**Model:** N/A

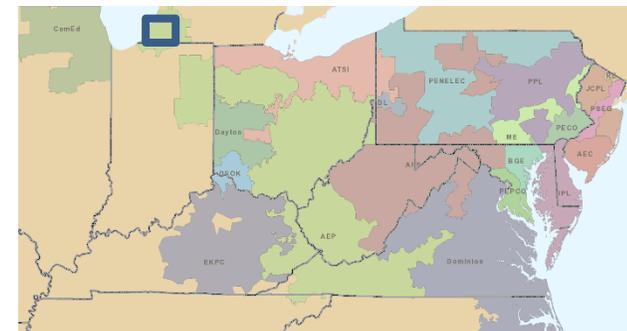
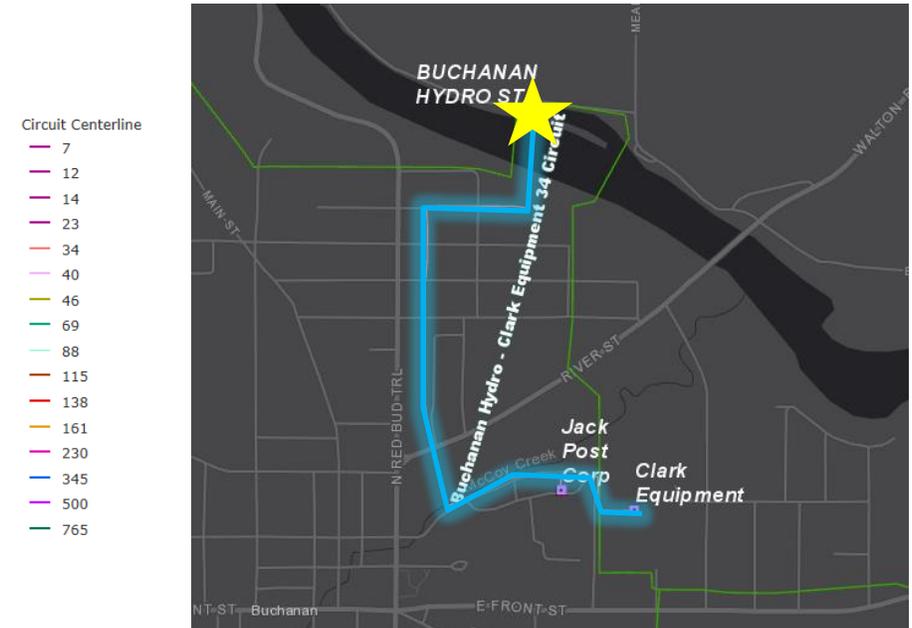
**Problem Statement:**

**Buchanan Hydro Station:**

- Buchanan Hydro station has flooded twice in the last 5 years causing the 12kV load to be dropped from the station.
- (2) FK-type Oil filled breakers, AEP has common failure modes for these types of breakers with compressor failures, valve defects, reclose failures and charging motor failures.
  - Both breakers installed in 2003
  - Breaker A has exceeded the designed number of fault operations
- (2) CF-Type oil filled breakers. This model family has experienced major malfunctions associated with their hydraulic mechanisms which have led to several failures to close and other types of mis-operations.
  - Both breakers have exceed the designed number of fault operations
- Transformer #1 was installed in 1964. The transformer has elevated levels of carbon dioxide and ethylene, there is indication of overheating faults occurring in the main tank which have further degraded the insulating paper materials. There is also indication of capacitive layer deterioration.
- Transformer #2 was installed in 1965. The age of the unit's insulation materials can lead to susceptibility of short circuit faults which may cause failure in the main tank. The transformer has elevated levels of carbon dioxide and ethylene, there is indication of overheating faults occurring in the main tank which have further degraded the insulating paper materials

**Buchanan Hydro –Clark Equipment Tap 34.5kV:**

- 1.36 miles of 1954 and 1984 wood pole cross arm line
- 10 unique structures (26%) with at least one open condition
- Open conditions include pole or cross arm with rot conditions



## AEP Transmission Zone: Supplemental Winchester, Indiana and surrounding area

**Need Number:** AEP-2020-IM004

**Meeting Date:** Needs Meeting 02/21/20

**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment Material/Condition/Performance/Risk

**Specific Assumptions Reference:** AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

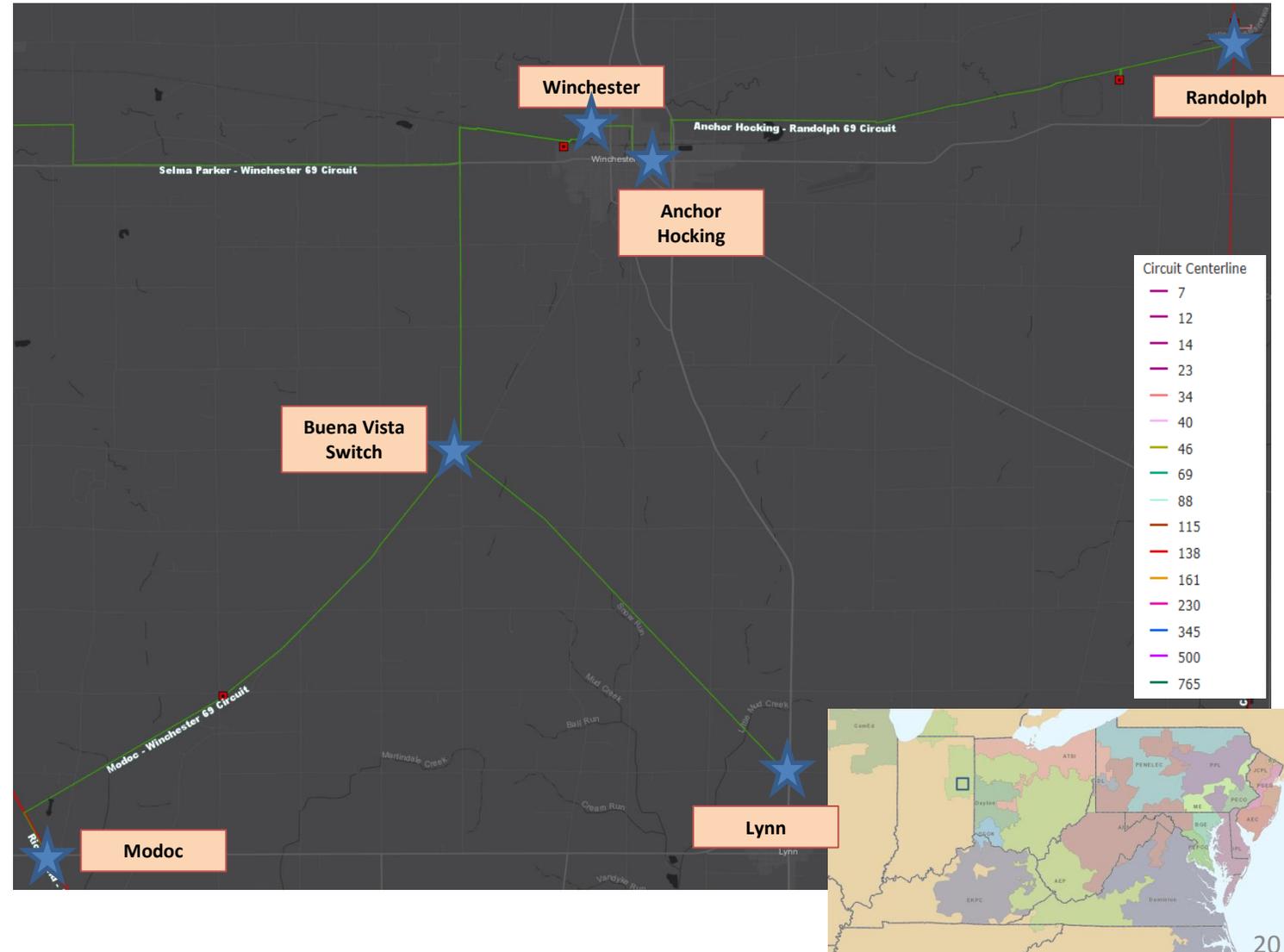
**Problem Statement:**

Anchor Hocking – Winchester 69kV Line (~1.25 Miles)

- 1968 vintage wood pole, crossarm construction
- There are currently 12 open conditions on this line (11 structures with at least one open condition or 25% of the line).
- Open conditions include: Damaged pole, worn shield wires, stolen ground lead wires, and damaged jumpers.

Anchor Hocking 69kV station

- Breaker B 69kV
  - 1972 vintage oil filled, CF-type breaker. This type is oil filled without oil containment. Oil filled breakers have much more maintenance required due to oil handling that their modern, vacuum counterparts do not require. Finding spare parts for these units not possible as these models are no longer vendor supported



## AEP Transmission Zone: Supplemental Winchester, Indiana and surrounding area

**Need Number:** AEP-2020-IM004

**Meeting Date:** Needs Meeting 02/21/20

**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment  
Material/Condition/Performance/Risk

**Specific Assumptions Reference:** AEP Guidelines for  
Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

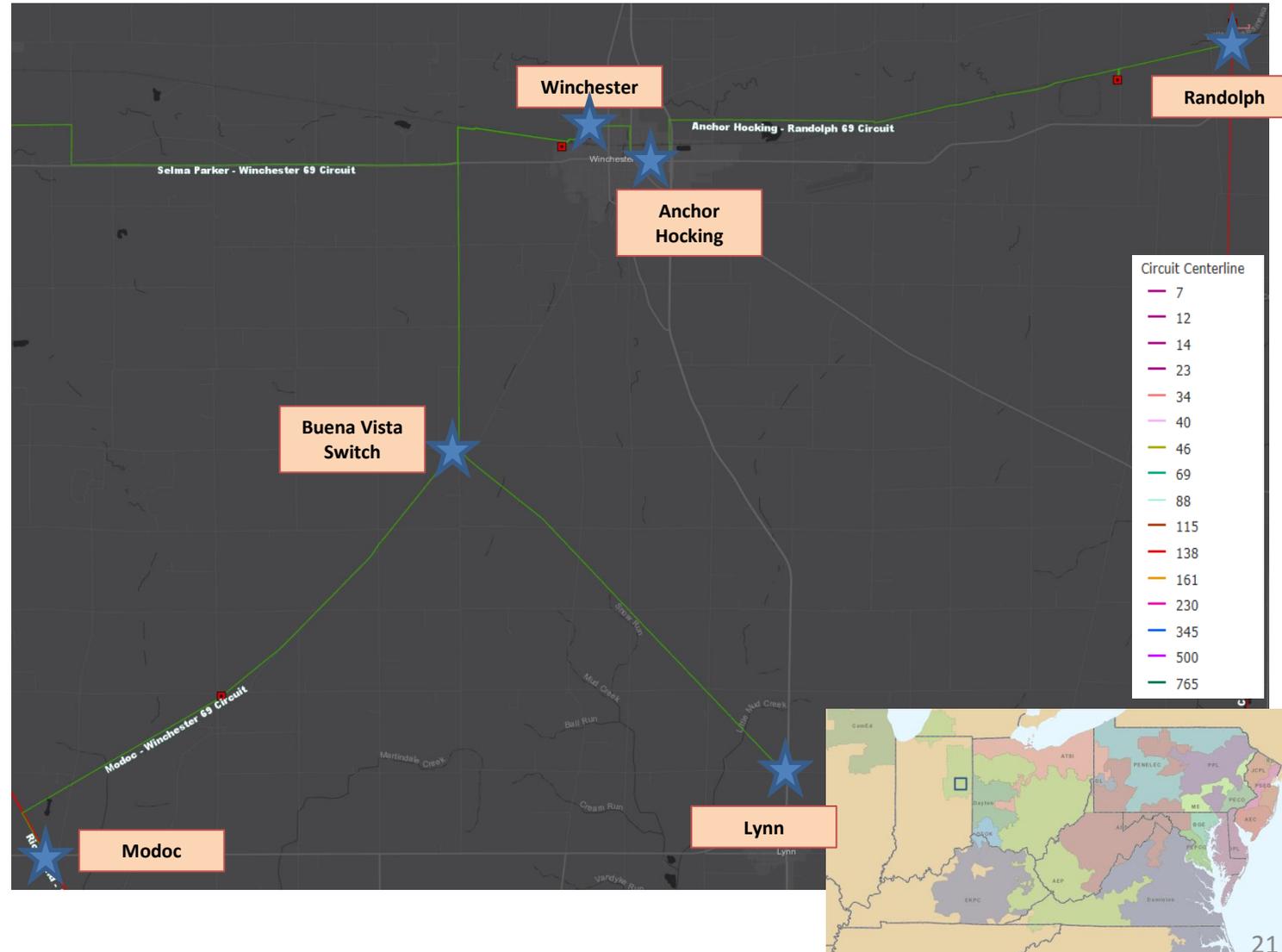
**Problem Statement:**

**Winchester 69kV station**

- Breakers A and B 69kV
  - 1971 vintage oil filled, CF-type breaker. This type is oil filled without oil containment. Oil filled breakers have much more maintenance required due to oil handling that modern, vacuum counterparts do not require. Finding spare parts for these units not possible as these models are no longer vendor supported. Also, oil spills can result in significant cost to mitigate

**Modoc 138/69/12kV station**

- 138/69kV Transformer #1
  - 1965 vintage
  - Elevated moisture levels
  - Decrease in interfacial tension of the oil, reducing its insulating capabilities
  - Unit is showing signs of leaking



## AEP Transmission Zone: Supplemental Winchester, Indiana and surrounding area

**Need Number:** AEP-2020-IM004

**Meeting Date:** Needs Meeting 02/21/20

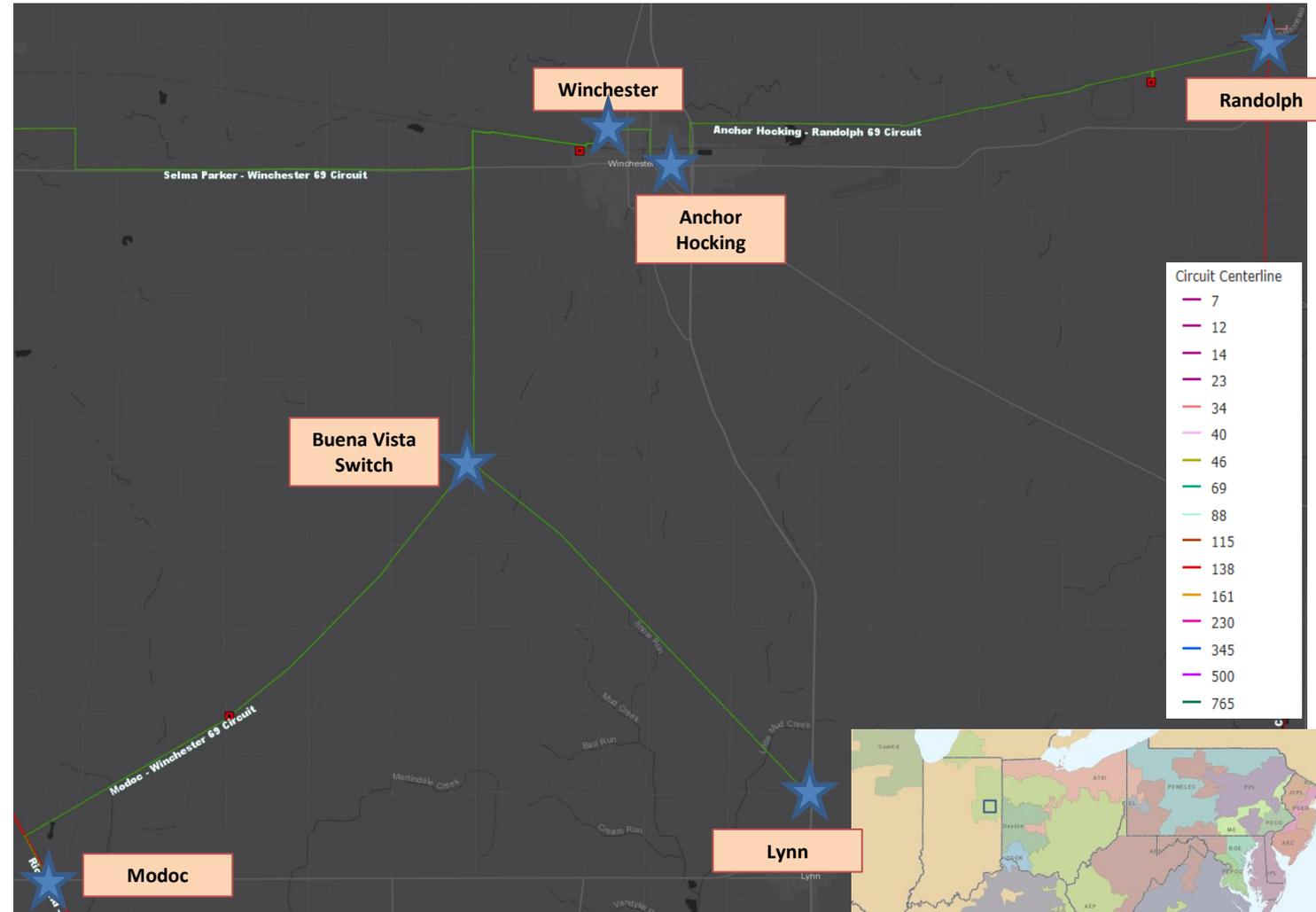
**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment  
Material/Condition/Performance/Risk

**Specific Assumptions Reference:** AEP Guidelines for  
Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

**Problem Statement:**

Randolph 138/69kV station

- 138/69/12 kV Transformer #1
  - 1970 vintage
  - Elevated carbon dioxide levels
  - Increased levels of decomposition of the paper insulating materials, leading to increased risk of failure
- Switcher V 138kV
  - Mark V S&C Electric type switcher
  - Failed operational components including high contact resistance, gas loss, and interrupter failure represent half of these malfunctions.
  - This model has no gas monitor and a history of malfunction
- Cap Switcher AA
  - 2030-69 S&C Electric type switcher.
  - This model has no gas monitor and a history of malfunction.
  - This particular switcher has exceeded the recommended number of switched operations with 5497 (5000 recommended)



## AEP Transmission Zone: Supplemental Winchester, Indiana and surrounding area

**Need Number:** AEP-2020-IM004

**Meeting Date:** Needs Meeting 02/21/20

**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment  
Material/Condition/Performance/Risk

**Specific Assumptions Reference:** AEP Guidelines for  
Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

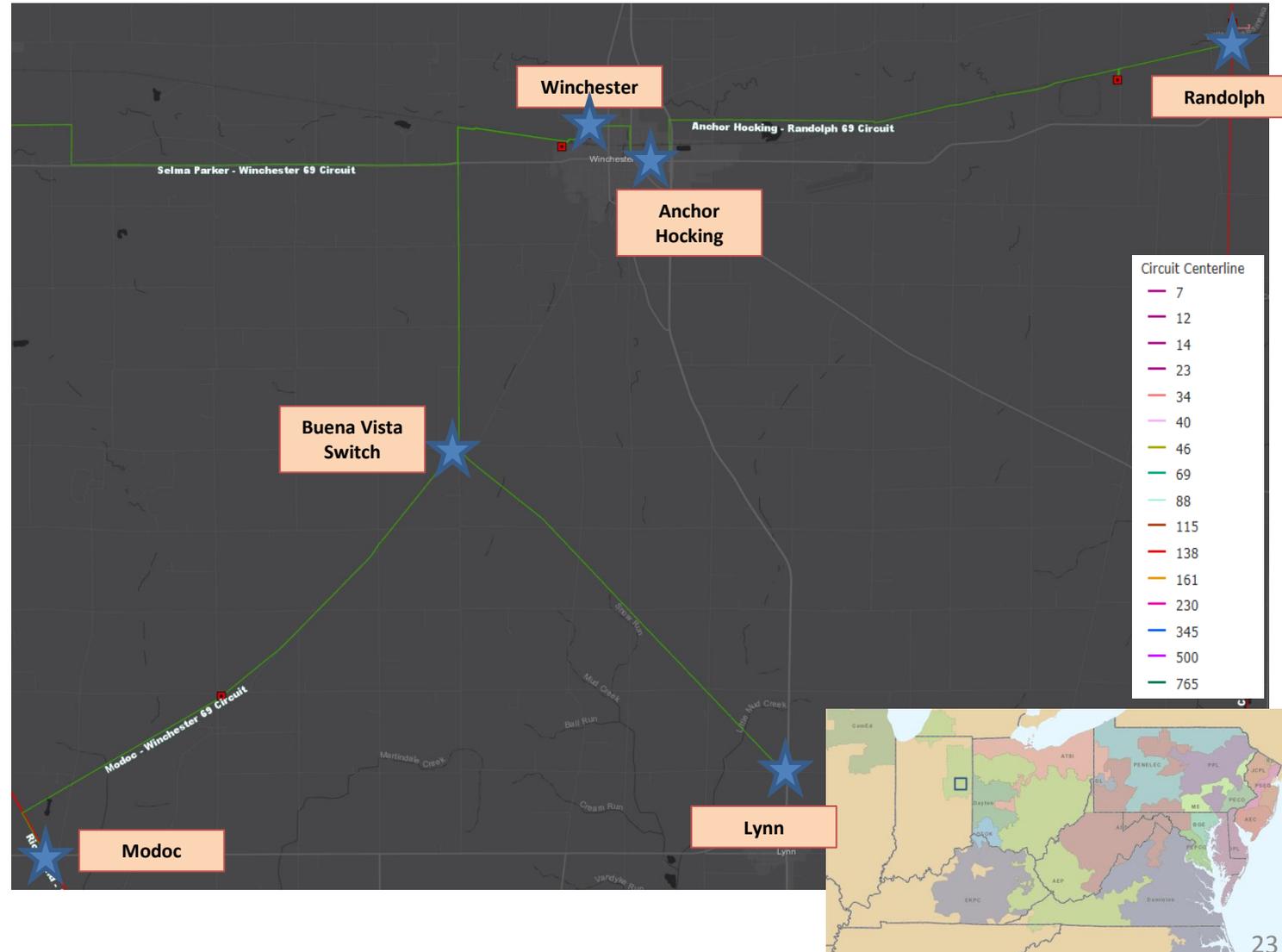
**Problem Statement:**

Modoc – Winchester 69kV Line (~13.4 Miles)

- 1967 vintage wood pole, horizontal insulator line
- There are currently 69 open conditions on this line (63 structures with at least one open condition or 26% of the line).
- Open conditions include: Damaged poles, damaged braces, broken guy wires, and damaged insulators.

Buena Vista – Lynn 69kV Line (~5.7 Miles)

- 1967 vintage wood pole, horizontal insulator line
- There are currently 31 open conditions on this line (28 structures with at least one open condition or 38% of the line).
- Open conditions include: Damaged poles, damaged shield wires, broken ground lead wires, and damaged insulators.



## AEP Transmission Zone: Supplemental Winchester, Indiana and surrounding area

**Need Number:** AEP-2020-IM004

**Meeting Date:** Needs Meeting 02/21/20

**Supplemental Project Driver:** Operational Flexibility

**Specific Assumptions Reference:** AEP Guidelines for  
Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

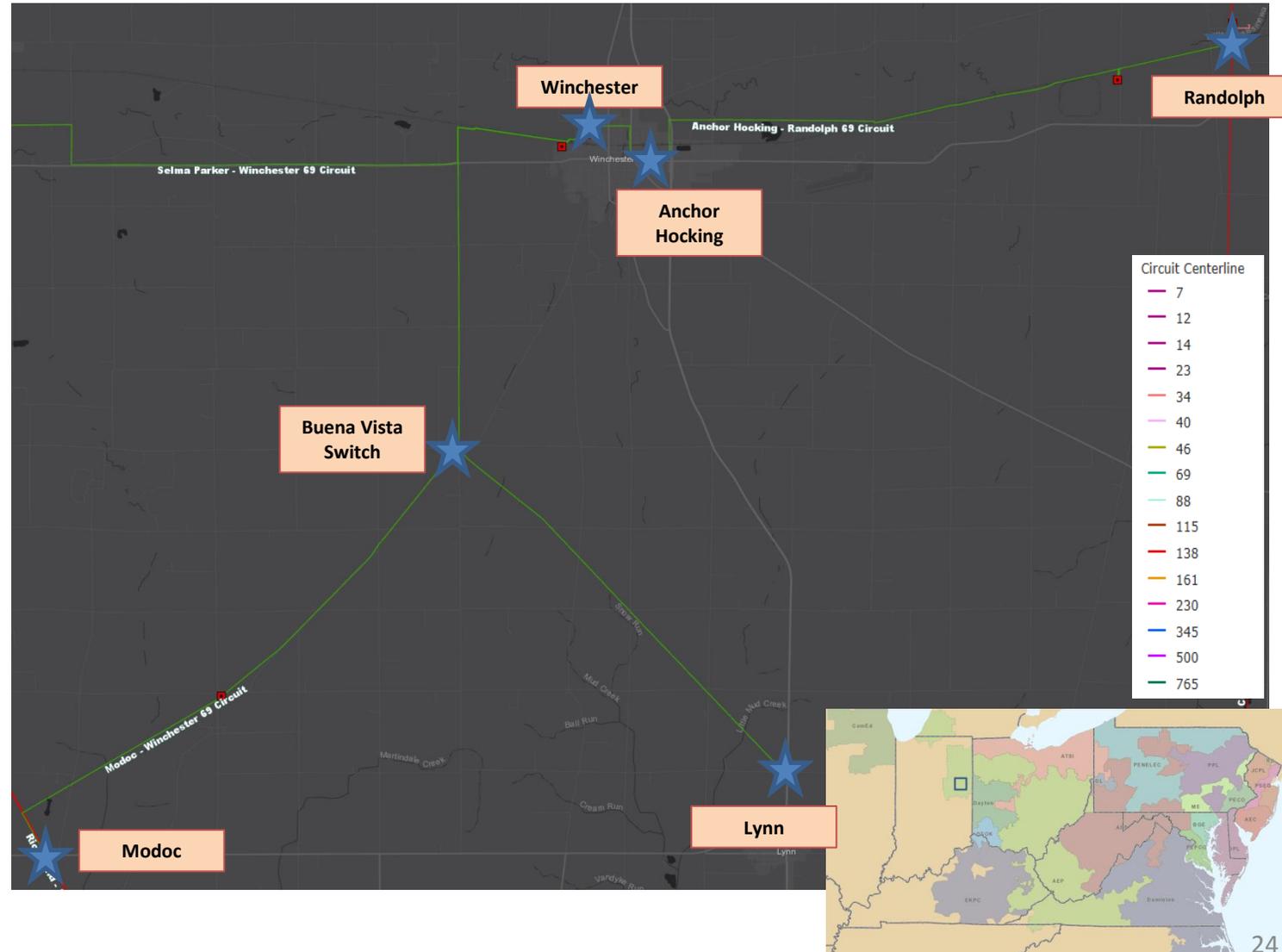
**Problem Statement:**

Lynn 69/12kV station

- Radial circuit serving 7MW peak load to REMC and the distribution network for the city of Lynn.

Modoc 138/69/12kV station

- Modoc is a 3 terminal line off of the Desoto – College Corner 138kV circuit with high speed ground switch protection on the transformer



**Need Number:** AEP-2020-IM005

**Meeting Date:** Needs Meeting 02/21/2020

**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment

Material/Condition/Performance/Risk/Operational

**Specific Assumptions Reference:** AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

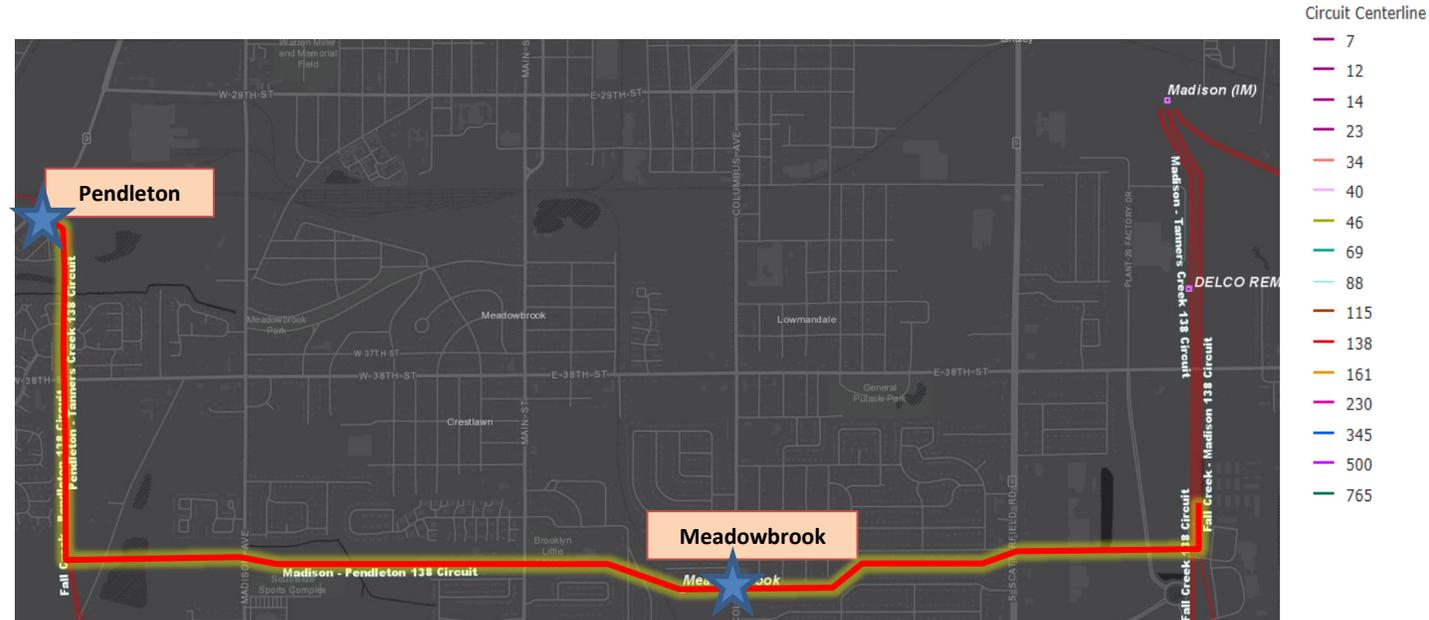
**Problem Statement:**

Madison – Pendleton 138kV Line (~4.2 Miles)

- 1967 vintage wood pole, H-Frame construction
- There are currently 16 open conditions on this line (9 structures with at least one open condition or 24% of the line).
- Open conditions include: Rotting or bowed crossarms or poles, broken shield wires, and stolen ground lead wires.

Meadowbrook 138/34.5kV station

- Three-terminal line and overlapping zones of protection on the bus, line, and transformer.



## AEP Transmission Zone: Supplemental Ft Wayne, IN

**Need Number:** AEP-2020-IM006

**Process Stage:** Needs Meeting 2/21/2020

**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment Condition/Performance/Risk

**Specific Assumptions Reference:** AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

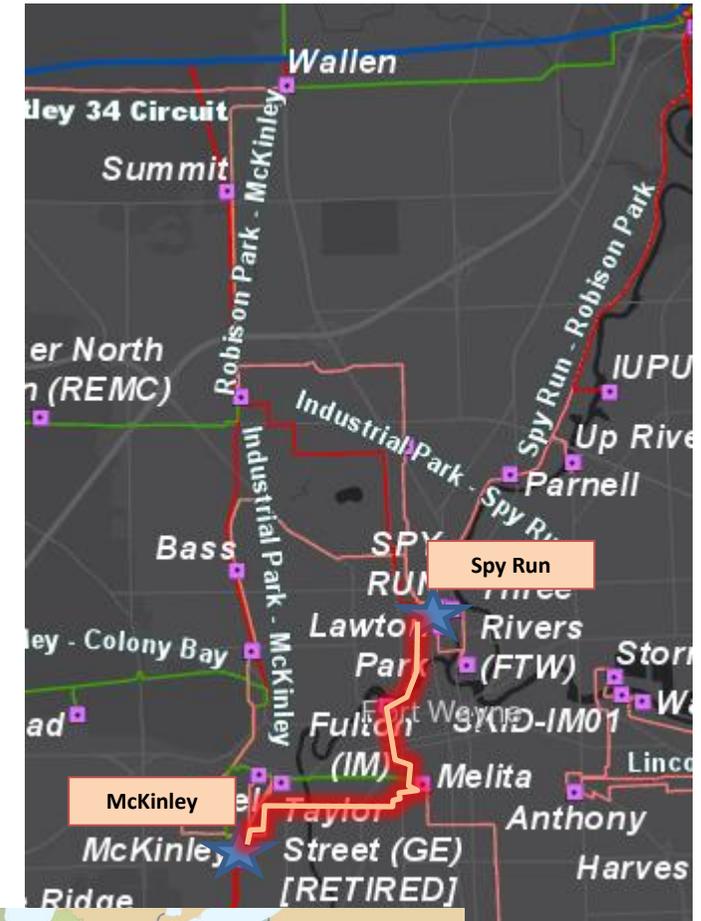
**Problem Statement:**

McKinley 138/69/34.5kV

- Breakers G 34kV
  - 1956 vintage Oil breakers
  - Fault Operations: G(10) – Recommended(10)
- Oil filled breakers have much more maintenance required due to oil handling that modern, vacuum counterparts do not require. Finding spare parts for these units is difficult or impossible, and these models are no longer vendor supported. Oil spills can result in significant costs associated with mitigation.

McKinley – Spy Run 34.5kV line asset (~5 miles)

- 1960 vintage wood crossarm construction
- There are currently 42 open conditions on this line across 37 unique structures (27% of the line) including, but not limited to, split crossarms, rot top, rot heart and broken grounds.
- Structures are in the river flood plains and in the flood control berm.



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Moore Park, IN Area

**Need Number:** AEP-2020-IM007

**Process Stage:** Needs Meeting 02/21/2020

**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment Condition/Performance/Risk

**Specific Assumption Reference:** AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

**Model:** N/A

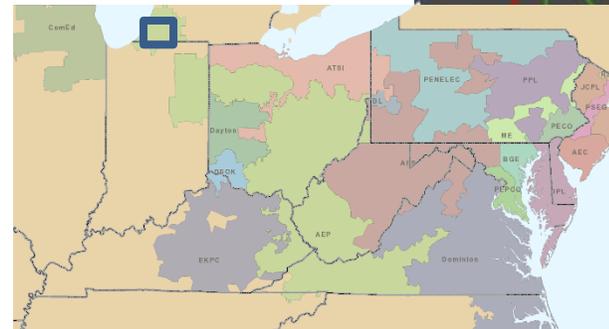
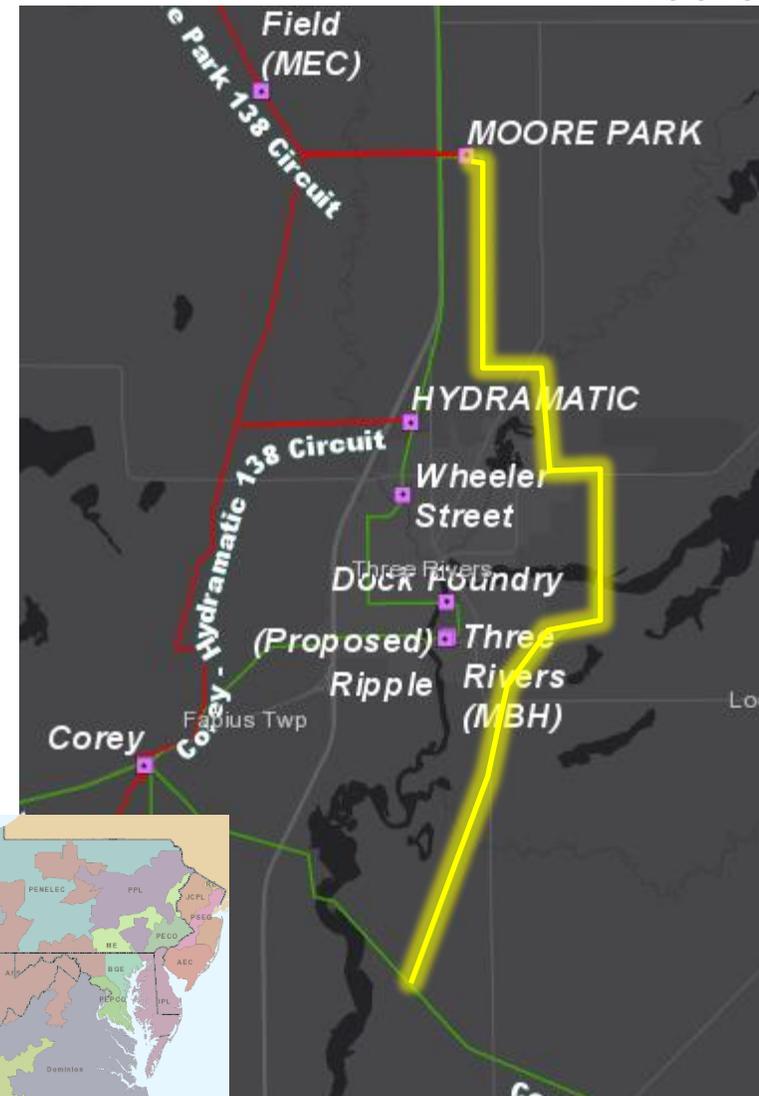
**Problem Statement:**

Moorepark 69kV Tap line:

- 9.02 miles of 1967 wood pole structure with horizontal insulators
- 94 structures with at least one open condition (52% of the line)
  - Open conditions include pole damage such as cracked, insect damage, rot heart and woodpecker holes, shielding/grounding conditions related to broken, missing or stolen ground wires, and broken or burnt insulators
- Since 2014 8 momentary and 1 permanent outages
  - 7 due to weather (lightning/thunderstorm) demonstrating poor shielding
- This line is a three terminal line which is hard to coordinate from a relaying perspective and is prone to misoperations

Moorepark (138/69kV) Station:

- 69kV circuit breaker (1) installed in 2006 with 41 documented malfunction records due to low SF6. This breaker has exceeded the designed number of fault operations.
- (1) 2030-69 Cap Switcher with no gas monitor. The AEP system has experienced numerous malfunctions of this type of cap switcher due to gas loss, interrupter failures, operating mechanism failures and trip or reclose failures.

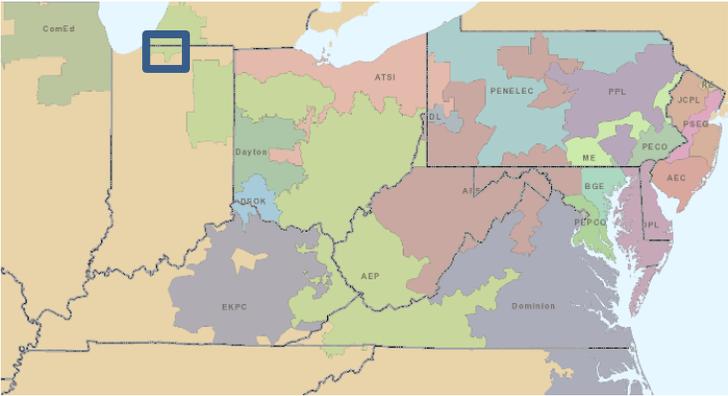
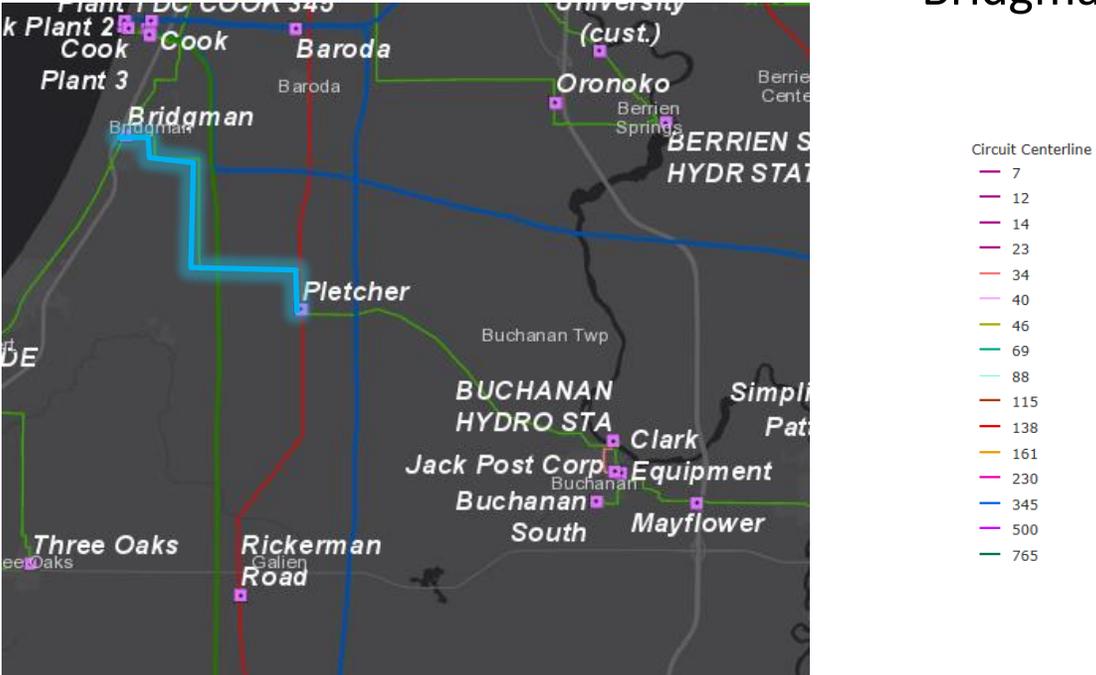




# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Bridgman-Pletcher

**Need Number:** AEP-2020-IM009  
**Process Stage:** Needs Meeting 02/21/2020  
**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment Condition/Performance/Risk  
**Specific Assumption Reference:** AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)  
**Model:** N/A  
**Problem Statement:**

- Bridgman-Pletcher 69kV line:
- 7.7 miles of 1964 wood pole line
  - 57 unique structures (46%) with at least one open conditions relating to structure and conductor issues
  - Open conditions include rotted poles, burnt or broken insulators, split or damaged poles or broken conductor strands, woodpecker damage and guy/ground wire damage



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Harrison County, Ohio

**Need Number:** AEP-2019-OH029 **Canceled**

**Process Stage:** Needs Meeting 06/17/2019

**Supplemental Project Driver:**

Customer Service

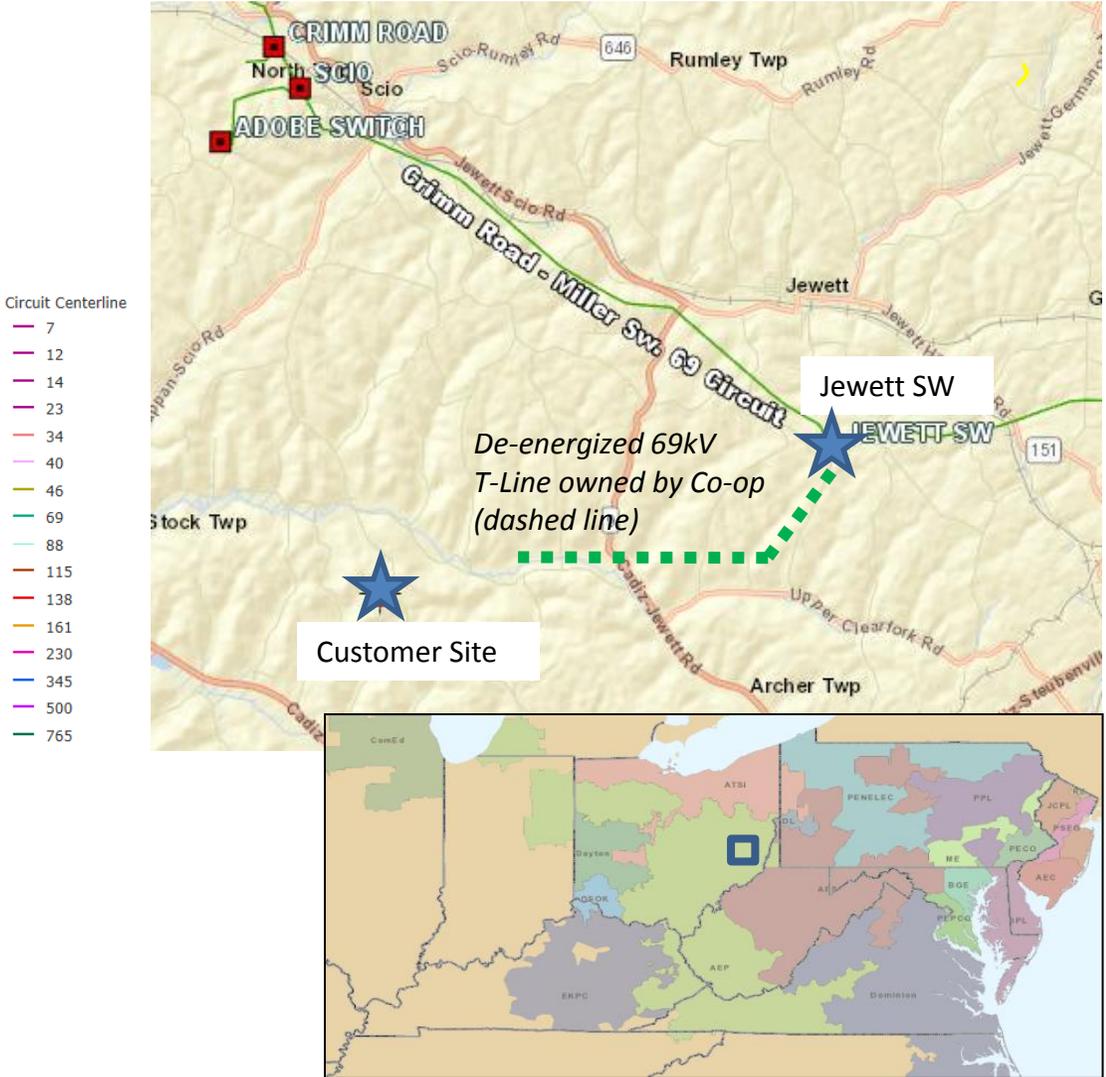
**Specific Assumption References:**

AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 7)

**Model:** 2023 RTEP

**Problem Statement:**

- Buckeye Power, on behalf of South Central Power Co-op, has requested transmission service in Stock Township of Harrison County, Ohio.
- The forecasted peak demand is 16 MVA, with an in-service date of 9/1/2020.
- **This need has been cancelled by the customer.**



**Need Number:** AEP-2020-OH004

**Process Stage:** Need Meeting 02/21/2020

**Supplemental Project Driver:**

Equipment Material/Condition/Performance/Risk

**Specific Assumption References:**

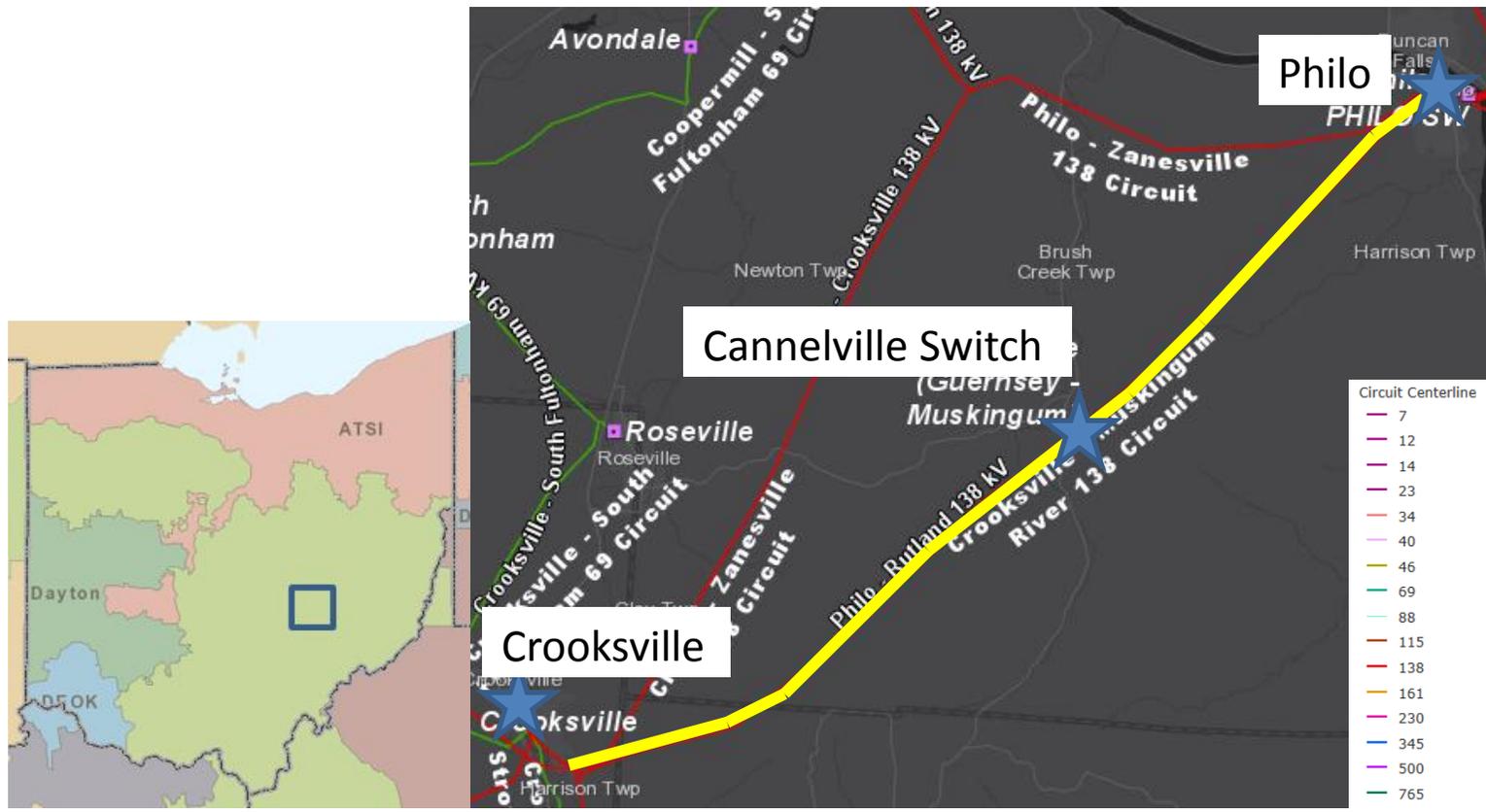
AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8), AEP Presentation on Pre-1930s Lines

**Problem Statement:**

Crooksville – Philo 138kV

- Length: 13 Miles
- Original Construction Type: Aluminum/Steel Lattice
- Original Conductor Type: 397.5 ACSR Lark / 636 ACSR Grosbeak (vintage 1926)
- Momentary/Permanent Outages: 1 total outages
  - CMI: 320,767
  - Number of open conditions: 5
  - Total structure count: 65
  - Open conditions include: Burnt insulators, damaged shield wire
- Please reference assumptions materials on pre-1930s era lattice lines

**Model:** N/A



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Winesburg, Ohio

**Need Number:** AEP-2020-OH005

**Process Stage:** Needs Meeting 2/21/2020

**Supplemental Project Driver:** Customer Service

**Specific Assumption Reference:**

AEP Connection Requirements for the AEP Transmission System (AEP Assumptions Slide 7)

**Problem Statement:**

- Holmes-Wayne Electric Cooperative has requested service for a new delivery point near Winesburg, Ohio.
- The anticipated new load is 8 MW.

**Model:** PJM 2024 RTEP Base Case



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Stockport, Ohio

**Need Number:** AEP-2020-OH006

**Process Stage:** Need Meeting 02/21/2020

**Supplemental Project Driver:**

Customer Service

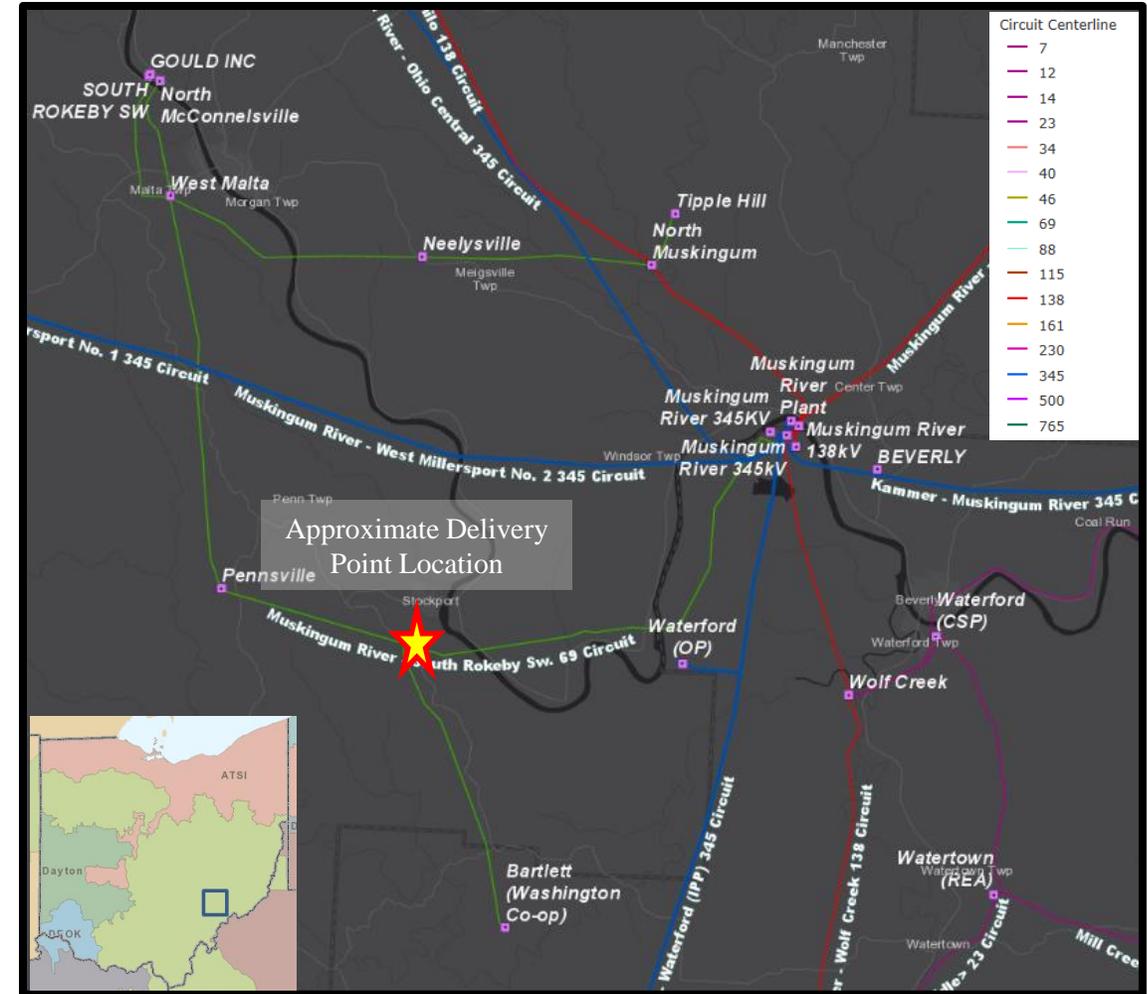
**Specific Assumption Reference:**

AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions slide 7)

**Problem Statement:**

- AEP Ohio is requesting a new 69kV delivery point on the Muskingum River – South Rokeby SW 69kV Circuit. Anticipated load is about 5 MVA.

**Model:** 2024 RTEP



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Adena, Ohio

**Need Number:** AEP-2020-OH007

**Process Stage:** Needs Meeting 2/21/2020

**Supplemental Project Driver:**

Equipment Material Condition, Performance and Risk; Operational Flexibility & Efficiency

**Specific Assumption Reference:**

AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

**Problem Statement:**

**Equipment Material Condition, Performance and Risk:**

- The Robyville 69-12kV substation is in poor condition. The 69kV breaker ‘C’ is an oil-filled unit from 1965, has experienced 143 fault operations (manufacturer recommends 10), and has mechanical problems on the breaker’s open/close mechanism.
- The station consists of deteriorating wooden 69kV & 12kV station structures. Foundations for the 2- transformers and voltage regulator are of wooden rail road tie construction. The station fence and retaining wall are in very poor condition. The two distribution transformers date to 1941 & 1947; both are showing signs of thermal degradation (due to past electrical faults), high carbon-monoxide levels (due to excessive heating), contaminated oil, and hot spots.
- The small control house dates to the 1940’s. Of the 16 relays, 12 are original electromechanical models, which lack modern fault recording, no SCADA functionality, and have limited spare part availability.



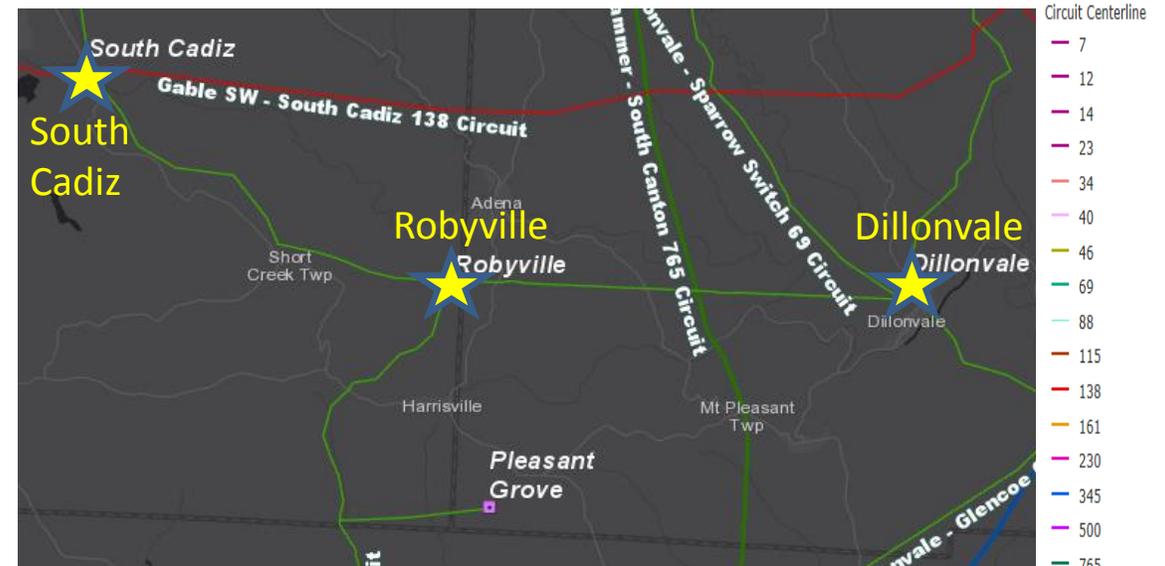
# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Adena, Ohio

**Need Number:** AEP-2020-OH007

**Process Stage:** Needs Meeting 2/21/2020

## Operational Flexibility & Efficiency:

- Robyville Station contains dissimilar zones (2-lines, bus, and transformer) of protection that cause misoperations and over tripping.
- The distribution transformers at Robyville are in parallel (1.5 MVA each) and lack a high-side protective device. A fault on either transformer or the low-side 12kV bus will take out both 69-12kV transformers an outage 1,000+ customers served from this station.
- In the past 5 years, the Dillonvale-Robyville-South Cadiz 69kV circuit has experienced 10 momentary outages and 2 sustained outages. Distribution customers served from Robyville have experienced a CMI (customer-minutes-of-interruption) total of 610,598.
- South Cadiz 69 kV breaker D is an oil-filled unit from 1965, with 34 fault operations; it exhibits signs of mechanical degradation.
- Dillonvale 69 kV breaker B is an oil-filled unit from 1952, with 35 fault operations.



## AEP Transmission Zone: Supplemental Hicksville, OH

**Need Number:** AEP-2020-OH008

**Process Stage:** Needs Meeting 2/21/2020

**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment Condition/Performance/Risk

**Specific Assumptions Reference:** AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

**Problem Statement:**

Rob Park – South Hicksville (OH) 34kV (~4.6 Miles)

- 1956 & 1962 vintage wood pole construction with 32 open conditions on 17 unique structures, approximately 17% of the line. These conditions include but not limited to damaged poles, broken insulators, broken shield wire, rot top and broken Knee/Vee braces
- The circuits on this line have had the following outages across the last 5 years.  
Rob Park – South Hicksville: 9 momentary and 6 permanent  
CMI: 526,269  
North Hicksville – Butler: 5 Momentary and 2 Permanent.  
CMI: 120 over the last 5 years.
- Related to previously shared need AEP-2019-IM014.



**Need Number:** AEP-2020-OH009

**Process Stage:** Need Meeting 02/21/2020

**Supplemental Project Driver:**

Equipment Material/Condition/Performance/Risk, Operational Flexibility and Efficiency, Customer Service

**Specific Assumption Reference:**

AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs

**Problem Statement:**

**Equipment Material/Condition/Performance/Risk:**

- This line consists of 15 wood pole structures and has predominantly the original #2 ACSR/AW Sparrow conductors installed in 1943. 9 out of the 15 structures on this line were installed more than 60 years ago. 5 year CMI on this circuit is approximately 95,000. The existing construction is obsolete crossarm construction with 35 kV vertical stud post insulators.

**Operational Flexibility and Efficiency**

- The line has experienced four (4) conductor failures since August 1, 2018. The first 8 spans of the line have 35 total splices. During these failures the 34 kV conductors end up falling into and faulting the AEP Ohio 3-phase distribution underbuild, interrupting several hundred additional distribution customers.

**Customer Service:**

- Both customers on this radial line experienced multiple outages due to geese contact on AEP's 34.5 kV transmission line. Additionally these two customers are connected via a hard tap at the end of the radial 34.5 kV line forcing both of them to be out when one of them requests an outage.

**Model:** N/A



**Need Number:** AEP-2020-OH010

**Process Stage:** Need Meeting 02/21/2020

**Supplemental Project Driver:** Customer Service

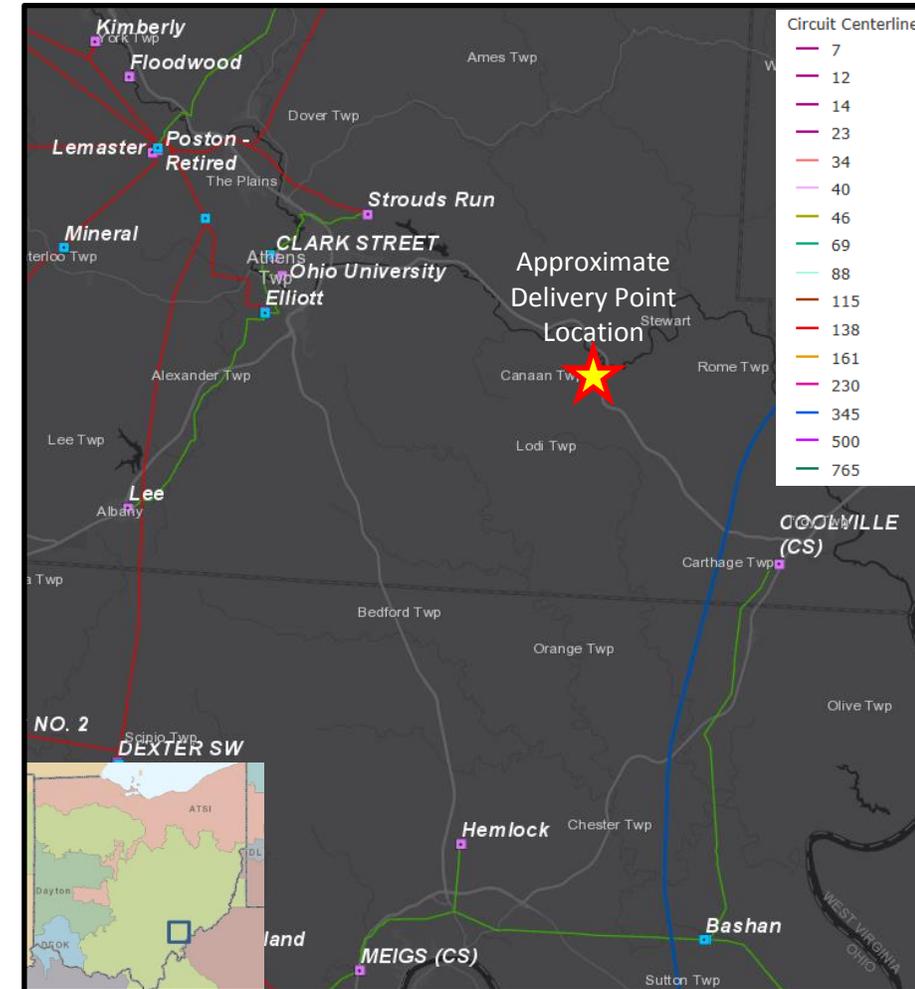
**Specific Assumption Reference:**

AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions slide 7)

**Problem Statement:**

- AEP Ohio has requested a new delivery point between Coolville and Elliott Stations. Anticipated peak load is approximately 7.5 MVA that will be transferred from nearby stations in the area.

**Model:** 2024 RTEP



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Athens Ohio

**Need Number:** AEP-2020-OH011

**Process Stage:** Need Meeting 02/21/2020

**Supplemental Project Driver:**  
Equipment Material/Condition/Performance/Risk

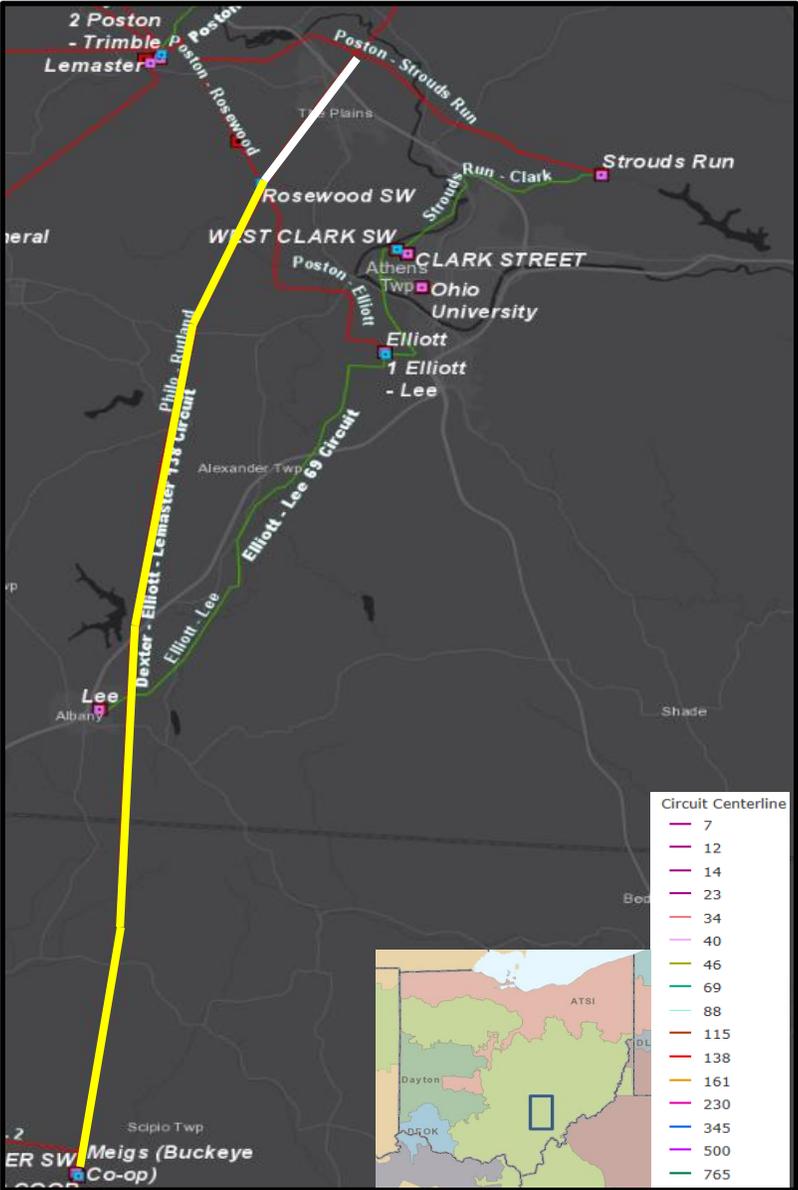
**Specific Assumption Reference:**  
AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8), AEP Presentation on Pre-1930s Lines

**Problem Statement:**  
Dexter – Rosewood 138kV (1927 Steel Lattice Line)

- Length: ~~16.8~~ 8.8 Miles
- Original Construction Type: Aluminum/Steel Lattice
- Original Conductor Type: 397.5 CM ACSR 30/7 (1926 vintage)
- Momentary/Permanent Outages: 3 total outages over last 5 years
  - Total structure count: ~~68~~ 38
- Please reference needs materials on pre-1930s era lattice lines
- There is an additional 2.5 miles of the 1920’s Philo - Rutland lattice line which is de-energized and runs through the middle of The Plains community north of Athens

**Model:** N/A

The remaining 8 miles out of Dexter will be captured under Need Number: **AEP-2020-OH022**



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Jackson County, Ohio

**Need Number:** AEP-2020-OH012

**Process Stage:** Needs Meeting 02/21/2020

**Process Chronology:** Needs Meeting 02/21/2020

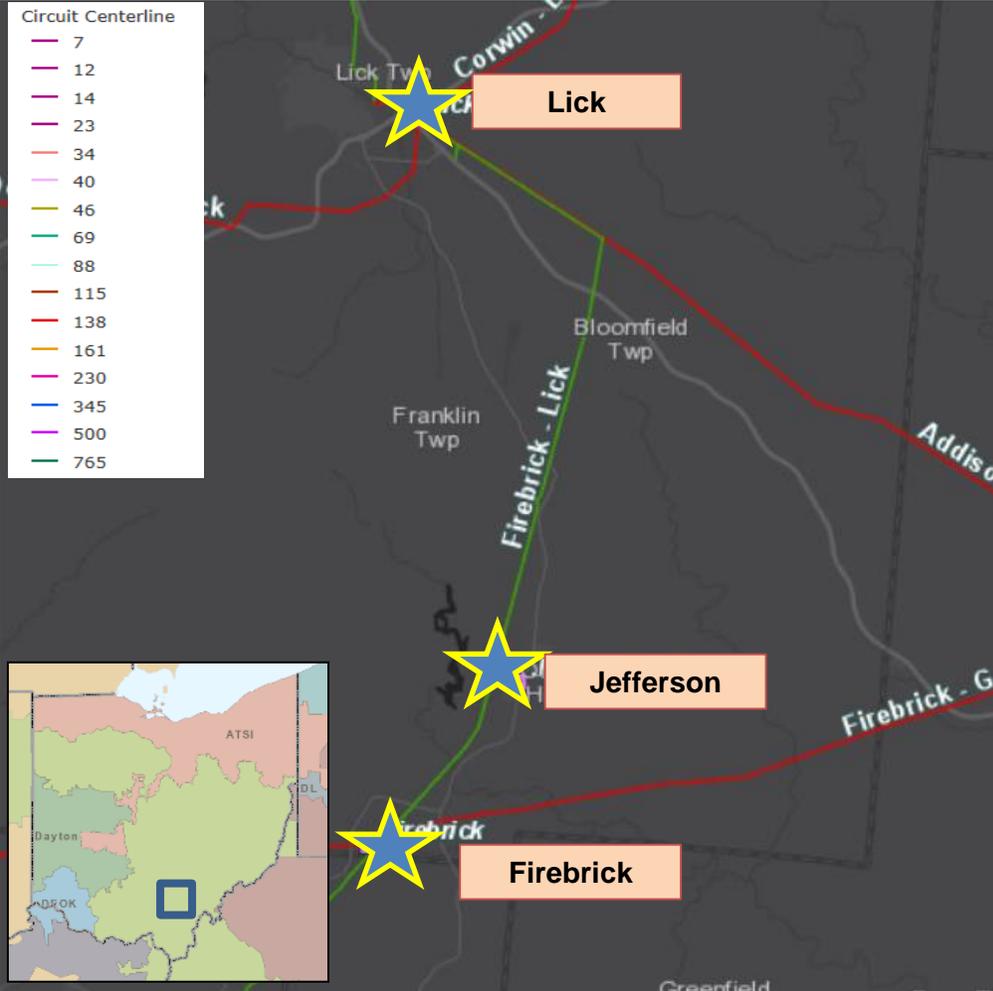
**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment Material/Condition/  
Performance/Risk

**Specific Assumptions Reference:** AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner  
Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions slide 8)

**Problem Statement:**

Jefferson-Lick 69 kV line

- Original Construction Date: 1927
- Length: 12.5 miles
- Original Construction Type: Wood (1927, 1953, and 1980s)
- Conductor Type: 8.5 miles of 4/0 ACSR conductor (1927 and 1967) with 4.0 miles of 336 ACSR conductor (1980s)
- Outages: 4 Permanent and 17 Momentary (5 years)
- 3.96 million customer minutes of interruption (CMI) associated with the Firebrick – Lick 69 kV circuit over the last 5 years.
- Conditions: 27 of 93 structures have at least one open condition including rot top pole, crossarm damage, and insulator issues.



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Columbus, OH

**Need Number:** AEP-2020-OH013

**Process Stage:** Needs Meeting 02/21/2020

**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment Condition/Performance/Risk

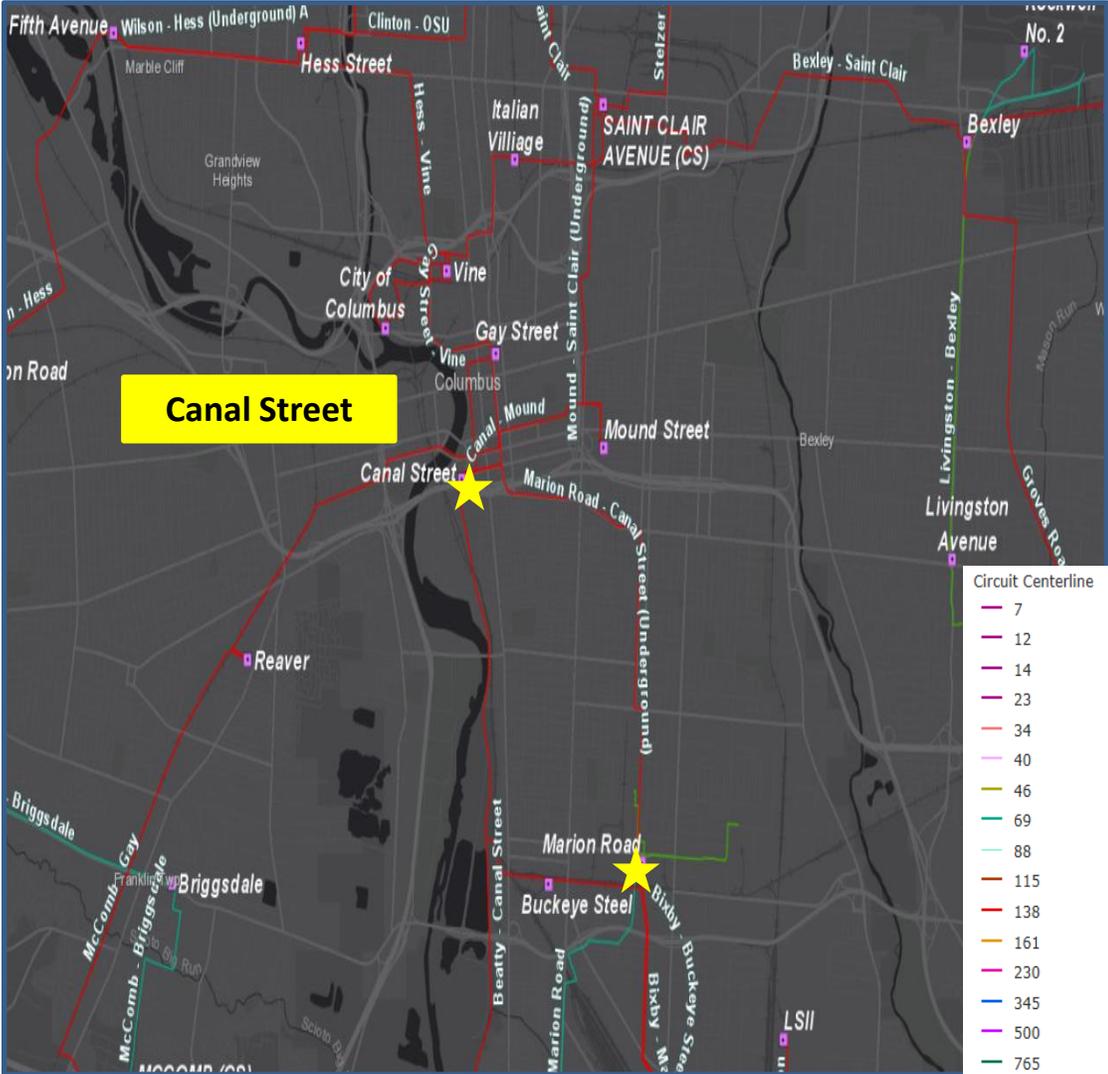
**Specific Assumption Reference:** AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8), Customer Service

**Problem Statement:**

**Canal Street – Marion Road 138 kV Underground Circuit**

- Ohio Department of Transportation (ODOT) has requested that approximately 1500 feet of the existing Canal – Marion 138 kV underground circuit be relocated as part of a planned Interstate improvement project.
- The existing Canal – Marion 138 kV underground circuit is approximately 3.8 miles long and was originally installed in the 1950’s.
- The circuit utilizes an underground oil-filled pipe type cable design. Oil-filled pipe type underground cables come with several challenges/risks in densely populated urban areas. Lead times for replacement/repairs from the remaining single vendor can be 6 months to a year. Even minor issues with the cable could result in costly outages over an extended period of time due to this single remaining vendor.

**Model:** N/A



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Athens Ohio

**Need Number:** AEP-2020-OH014

**Process Stage:** Need Meeting 02/21/2020

**Supplemental Project Driver:**

Equipment Material/Condition/Performance/Risk

**Specific Assumption Reference:**

AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions slide 8)

**Problem Statement:**

Poston – Shrouds Run 138kV (1965)

- Length 7.52 Miles
- Original Construction Type: Wood H-Frame
- Original Conductor Type: 636 ACSR Conductor (vintage 1966)
- Momentary/Permanent Outages: 3 total outages last 5 years
  - Number of open conditions: 62
  - Total structure count: 46
  - Open conditions include: rot top, woodpecker holes, bowed structures, and burnt poles
  - Unique structure count with open conditions: 31

**Model:** N/A



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Athens Area Improvements

**Need Number: AEP-2020-OH022**

(Remainder of need transferred from AEP-2020-OH011)

**Process Stage:** Need Meeting 02/21/2020

**Supplemental Project Driver:**

Equipment Material/Condition/Performance/Risk

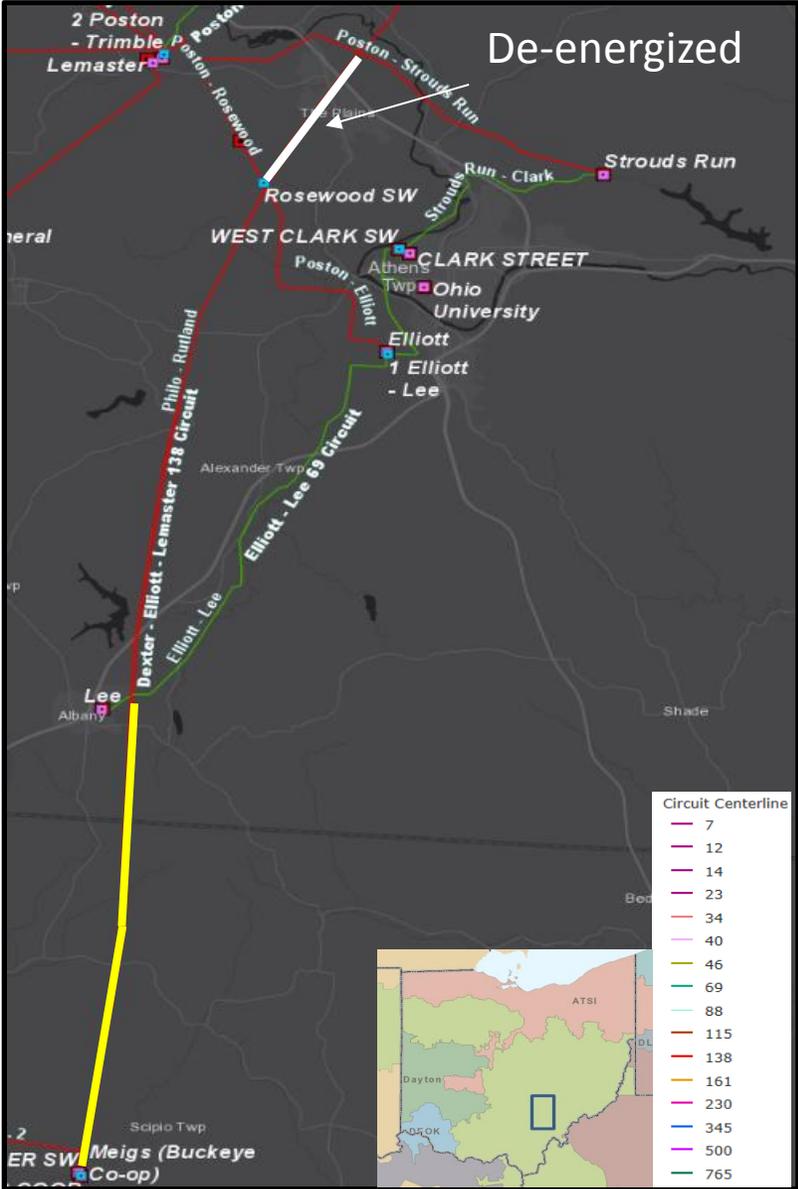
**Specific Assumption Reference:**

AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8),  
AEP Presentation on Pre-1930s Lines

**Problem Statement:**

Dexter – Rosewood 138kV (1927 Steel Lattice Line)

- Length: 8 Miles
- Original Construction Type: Aluminum/Steel Lattice
- Original Conductor Type: 397.5 CM ACSR 30/7 (1926 vintage)
- Momentary/Permanent Outages: 3 total outages over last 5 years
  - Total structure count: 30
- Please reference needs materials on pre-1930s era lattice lines
- There is an additional 2.5 miles of the 1920’s Philo - Rutland lattice line which is de-energized and runs through the middle of The Plains community north of Athens



# Solutions

Stakeholders must submit any comments within 10 days of this meeting in order to provide time necessary to consider these comments prior to the next phase of the M-3 process

# AEP Transmission Zone: Supplemental Findlay, Ohio

**Need Number:** AEP-2018-OH007

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 02/21/2020

**Previously Presented:** Needs Meeting 10/26/2018

**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment Material/Condition/Performance/Risk, Operational Flexibility and Efficiency

**Specific Assumption References:**

AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs

**Problem Statement:**

The 138/34kV transformers and 34kV circuit breakers at New Liberty, North Baltimore, and North Findlay Stations have significant asset renewal needs. Between these three stations seventeen (17) 34.5kV circuit breakers/ circuit switchers have been identified as needing replacement, fifteen (15) of which are oil filled (vintage 1950's) and have seen a high number of fault operations. Short circuit capability is also a concern for many of these 34.5 kV breakers at New Liberty and North Findlay stations.

North Findlay Station:

- 34.5kV CBs F, G, H, J, K, L
- 34.5kV circuit switcher BB
- Transformers #1 and 2

New Liberty Station:

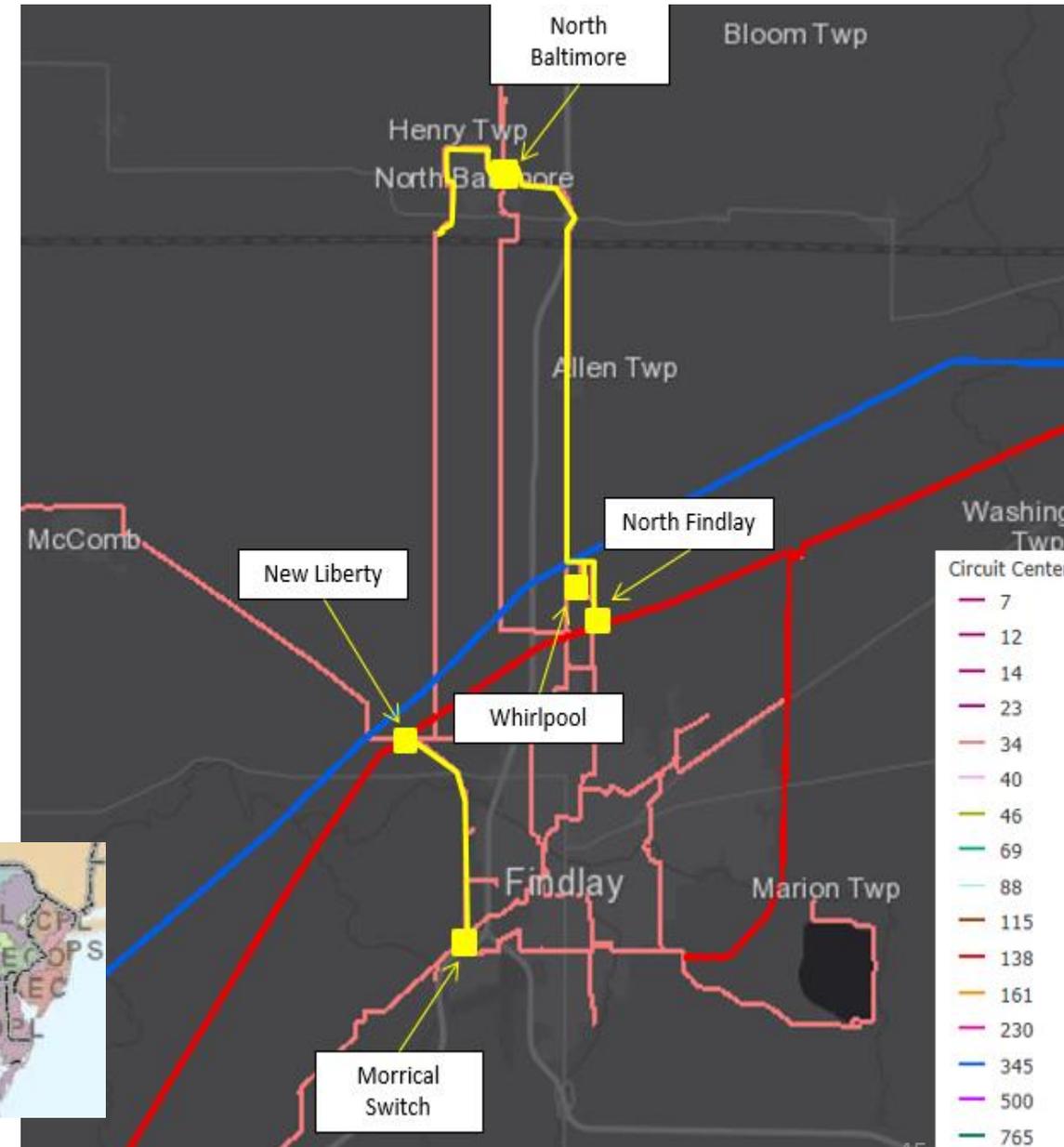
- 34.5kV CBs C, E, G, H, I, J
- Transformers #1 and 2

North Baltimore Station:

- 34.5kV CBs A, B, C, E

Morrical Switch

- 34.5kV CB A



## Problem Statement (Continued):

### Morrical Switch

- Evaluation of the station has shown the wooden bay structures, the 34.5kV circuit breaker and all existing relaying (electromechanical) at the station are in need of replacement.

The following line sections have identified asset renewal concerns and many have seen loading greater than 90% under contingency conditions.

**New Liberty – North Baltimore 34.5kV:** The 10 mile circuit is a combination of 4/0 ACSR and 336 ACSR (circa 1940) with wood structures (Predominately pre-1980's). The line section has 30 open A conditions.

**North Findlay – North Baltimore 34.5kV #1:** The 8 mile circuit identified is predominately 4/0 ACSR (circa 1961) with small portions of 2/0 Copper, 336 ACSR, 556 ACSR, and 795 ACSR. This line has predominantly wood structures (ranging from 1920's – 2000's) with 14 open A conditions.

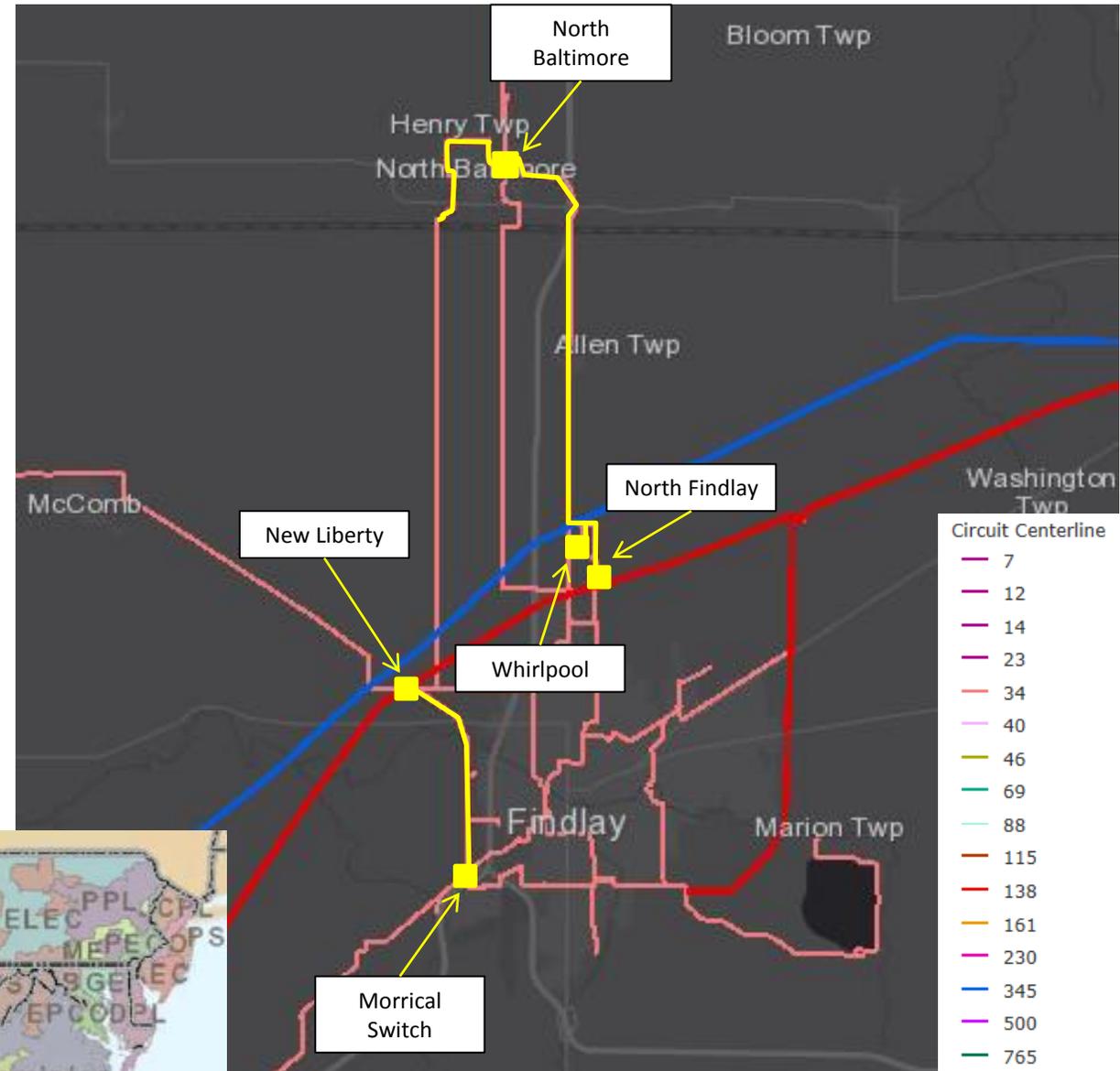
**New Liberty – Findlay Center 34.5kV:** This 3.3 mile line has a combination of 4/0 Copper, 336 ACSR, and 556 ACSR (circa 1934-1964) with wood structures and 10 open A conditions.

**Whirlpool Extension 34.5kV:** This 0.15 miles of rebuild identified is 336 ACSR (circa 1967) with wood structures (circa 1967).

### Operational Flexibility and Efficiency

There is an existing 34.5kV three terminal line at Morrival Switch and hard taps at in the area that increase outages to customers in the area (Totten and Centrex).

**Model:** 2022 Summer RTEP



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Findlay – North Baltimore

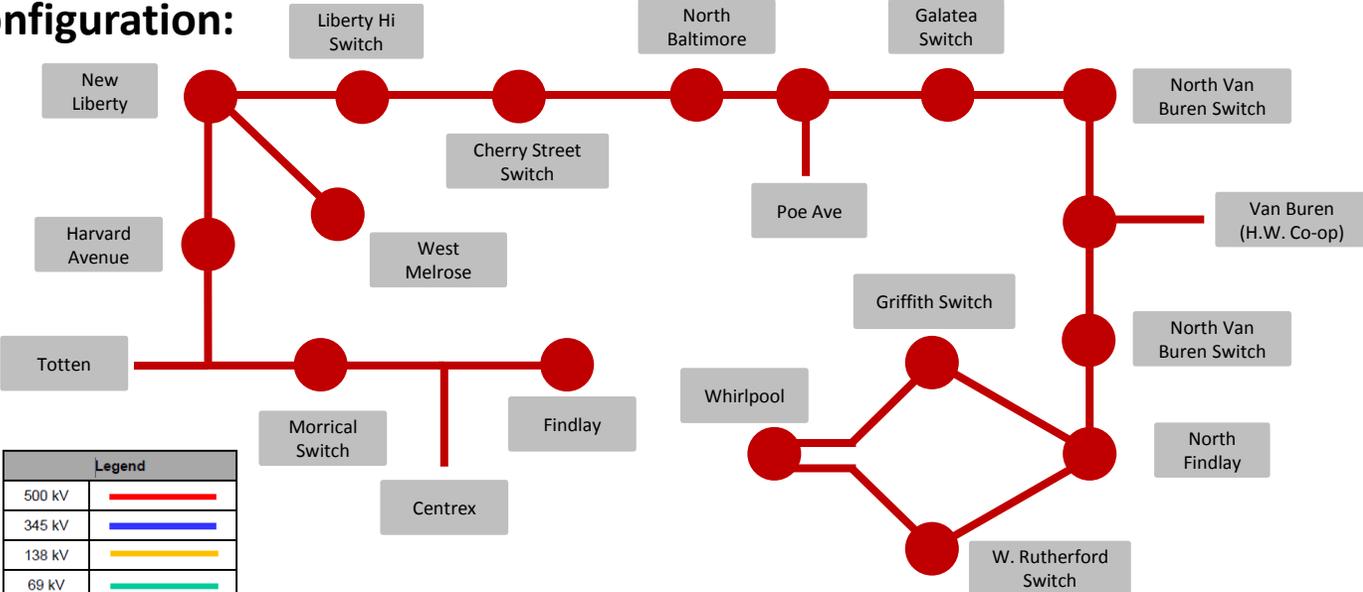
**Need Number:** AEP-2018-OH007

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 02/21/2020

**Proposed Solution:**

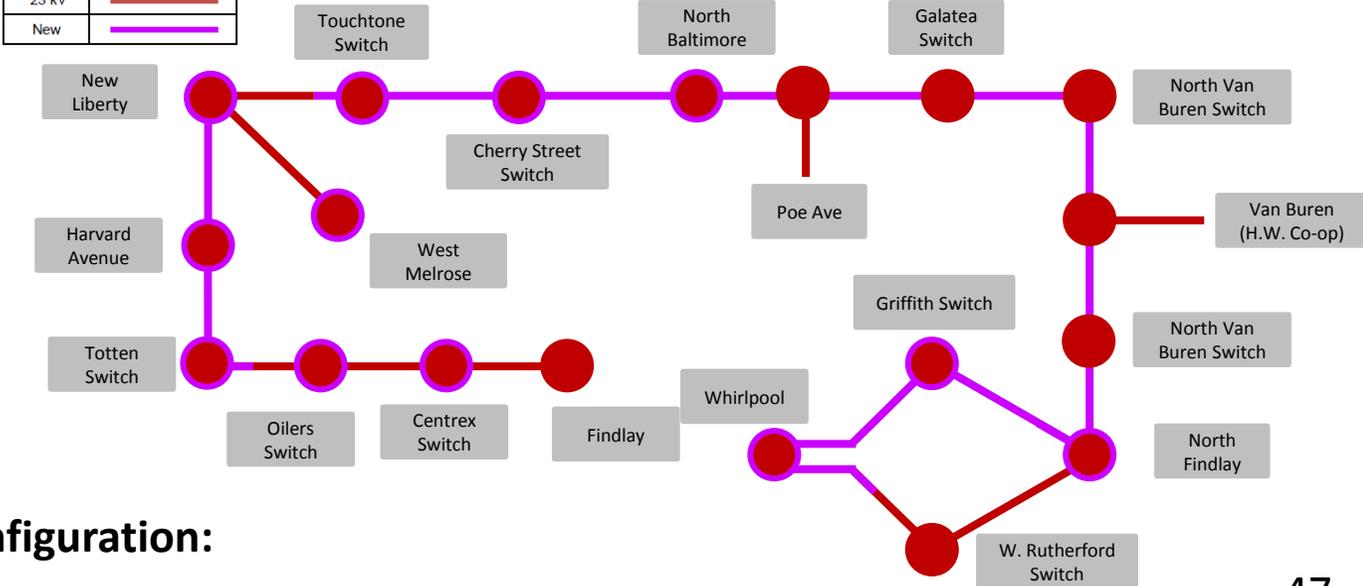
- Rebuild approximately 3.0 miles of New Liberty – North Baltimore 34kV line. **Estimated Cost: \$9.3M**
- Rebuild 8.0 miles of North Findlay – North Baltimore #1 34kV line (advanced construction date due to imminent failure). **Estimated Cost: \$25.3M**
- Rebuild 0.15 miles of Whirlpool Extension. **Estimated Cost: \$0.8M**
- Build 1.0 mile of Oilers Switch Extension. **Estimated Cost: \$2.2M**
- Rebuild 2.9 miles of New Liberty – Findlay Center 34kV line. **Estimated Cost: \$10.4M**
- At North Findlay station, replace 34.5kV CBs F, G, H, J, K, L with 34.5kV 2000A 40kA breakers. Replace 34.5kV circuit switcher BB (40kA). Replace T1 and T2 with 90MVA 138/69/34kV transformers. **Estimated Cost: \$12.1M**
- At New Liberty station, remove existing T1 and T2. Replace with one 90 MVA 138/69/34kV Transformer. Install High Side Circuit switcher for new Transformer. Expand station to build new 34.5 kV ring bus with (6) 2000A 40kA breakers. **Estimated Cost: \$11.4M**
- At Oilers switch station, build new ring bus in the clear with (4) 2000A 40kA breakers to replace Morrival switch. **Estimated Cost: \$5.3M**
- At North Baltimore station, rebuild station with (4) 2000A 40kA breakers. **Estimated Cost: \$4.9M**
- Install three way 1200A switch called “Touchstone” to replace Liberty Hi switch. **Estimated Cost: \$0.7M**

**Existing Configuration:**



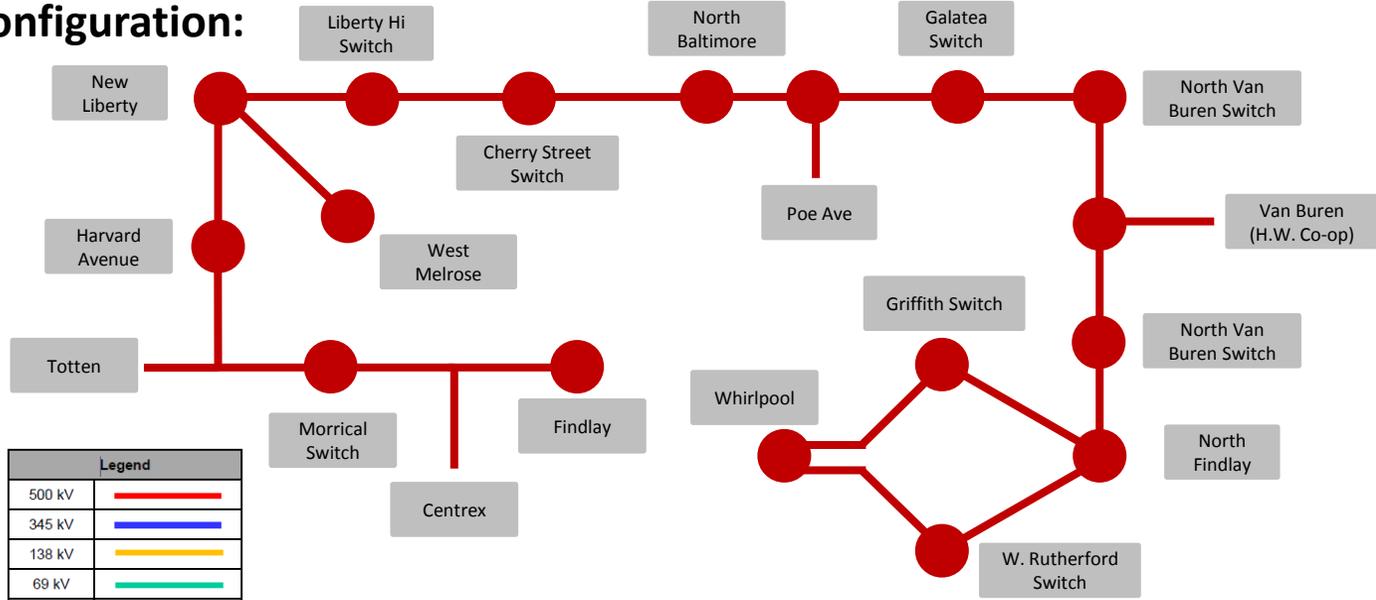
Legend	
500 kV	
345 kV	
138 kV	
69 kV	
34.5 kV	
23 kV	
New	

**Future Configuration:**



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Findlay – North Baltimore

## Existing Configuration:

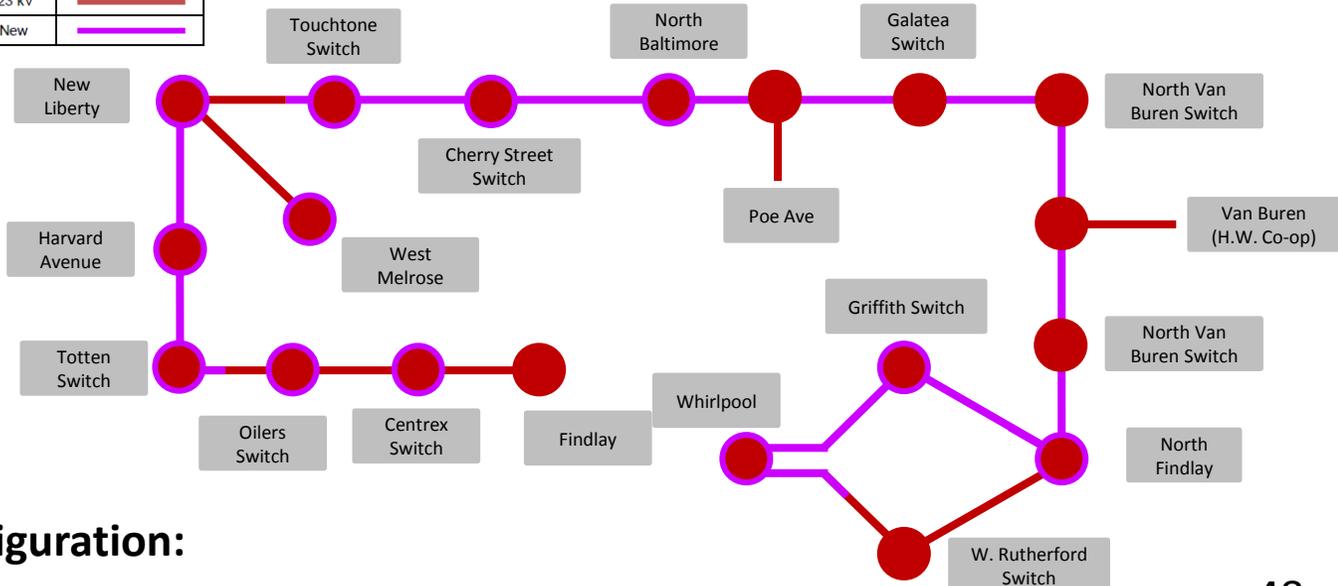


Legend	
500 kV	Red line
345 kV	Blue line
138 kV	Yellow line
69 kV	Green line
34.5 kV	Brown line
23 kV	Orange line
New	Purple line

- Replace Cherry Street switch with a two way 1200A switch. **Estimated Cost: \$0.6M**
- Replace West Melrose switch with 1200A switches. **Estimated Cost: \$0.2M**
- Replace Harvard Avenue switch with a three way 1200A switch. **Estimated Cost: \$0.6M**
- Install three way 1200A switch called “Totten” to eliminate the hard tap to the customer. **Estimated Cost: \$0.6M**
- Install two way 1200A switch called “Centrex” to eliminate the hard tap to the customer. **Estimated Cost: \$0.5M**
- Replace Griffith switch with a two way 1200A switch. **Estimated Cost: \$0.6M**
- Replace Whirlpool MOABs with 1200A capability. **Estimated Cost: \$0.4M**

**Total Project Cost: \$85.9M**

## Future Configuration:



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process

## Findlay – North Baltimore

**Alternatives Considered:**

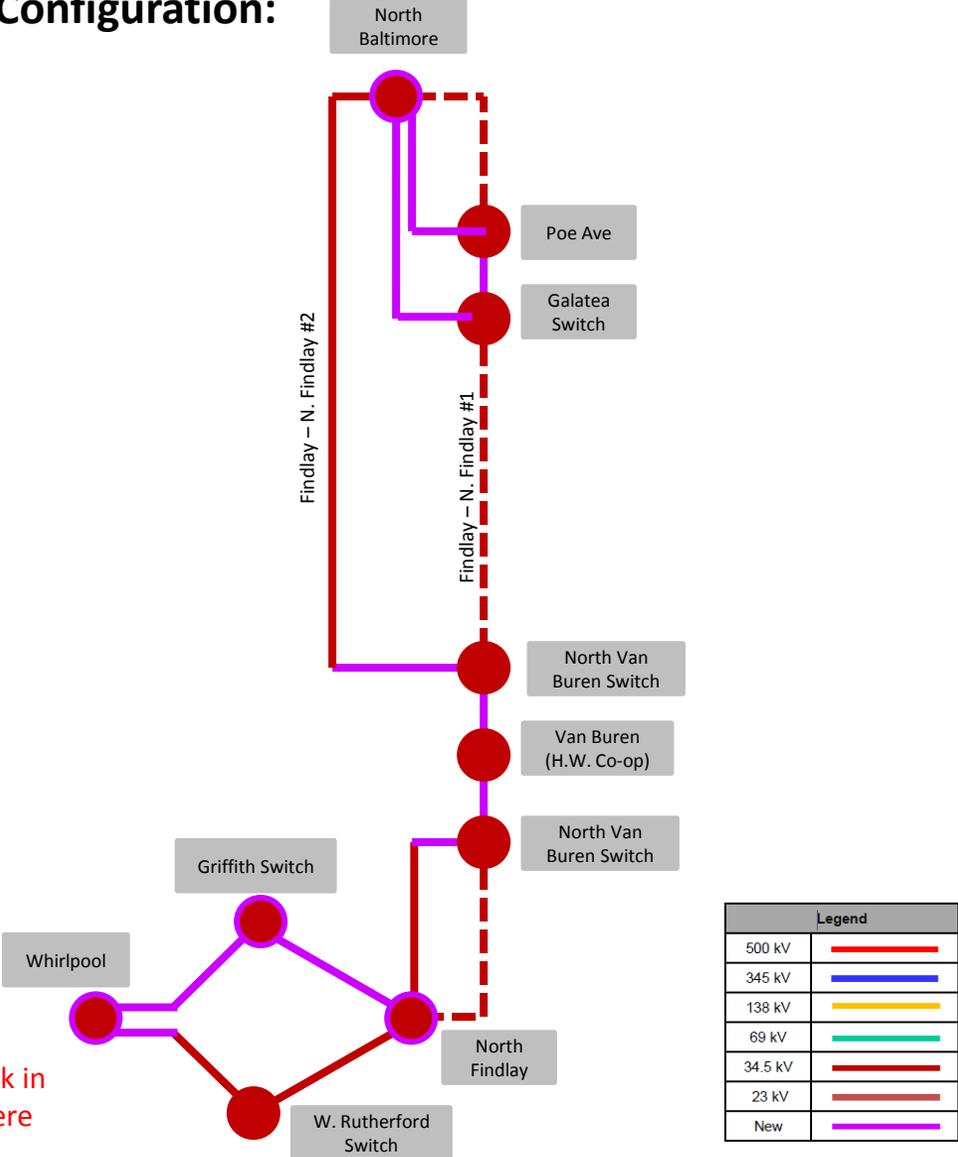
1. Alternate #1 (\$98.3M)

- Rebuild the approximately 1.5 miles of the North Baltimore – North Findlay #1 34.5 kV circuit that is currently double circuit out of North Findlay with the North Findlay #1 – North Findlay #2 34.5 kV circuit as single circuit to continue looped service to customers served out of Griffin, Whirlpool, and West Rutherford switches. This would involve retiring the rest of the 34.5 kV circuit that goes north towards North Baltimore via Van Buren . In order to provide service to the co-op served from the existing North Baltimore – North Findlay #1 circuit that would be retired, a new greenfield 1.1 mile double circuit 34.5 kV line would need to be constructed to loop the customers into the existing North Baltimore – North Findlay #2 circuit (a new crossing of I-75 would be required). An additional 1.6 miles of double circuit 34.5 kV line would be required to be constructed to serve the existing customer at Poe Avenue and service at Galatea switch (a new crossing of I-75 would be required). Under the current proposed solution only certain portions of the ~10 mile New Liberty – North Baltimore 34.5 kV circuit is being rebuilt to allow for flexibility in the future associated with potential developments to the north to address need AEP-2019-OH052 (North Baltimore – Portage 34.5 kV radial). This alternative would eliminate that flexibility and require the entire ~10 mile New Liberty – North Baltimore 34.5 kV circuit to be rebuilt to maintain the existing three sources to the northern Findlay network. The proposed station work would stay mostly unchanged under this alternative. The Whirlpool, Oilers, and New Liberty – Findlay Center line work would also remain unchanged. This alternative was not chosen due to it not being as cost effective as the proposed solution, along with the additional unknowns/impacts associated with the portions of greenfield line construction required.

**Projected In-Service:** 8/2022

**Project Status:** Engineering

**Alternative Configuration:**



**\*\*Costs include all the other work in the chosen option not shown here**

# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process

## Pickaway, Ohio

**Need Number:** AEP-2019-OH012

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 02/21/2020

**Previously Presented:** Needs Meeting 03/25/2019

**Supplemental Project Driver:**

Customer Service

**Specific Assumption References:**

AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions slide 7)

**Problem Statement:**

- South Central Power is rebuilding Lockbourne 138kV Station due to asset renewal conditions. Lockbourne is currently radially served via AEP's Harrison Station, this line is partially owned by AEP and South Central Power with the point of ownership change being Circleville. The current loading on this radial line is 65MW with plans for increased load. Total CMI 2.7M over 3 year period. (2015-2018).
- Radial service restricts the ability to perform routine maintenance and can cause extended outages to customers. The maintenance of radial transmission lines often requires cost-prohibitive temporary facilities or other labor-intensive measures.





# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Cameron Customer Service

**Need Number:** AEP-2018-OH032

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 02/21/2020

**Previously Presented:** Needs Meeting 1/11/2019

**Supplemental Project Driver:**

Customer Service

**Specific Assumption Reference:**

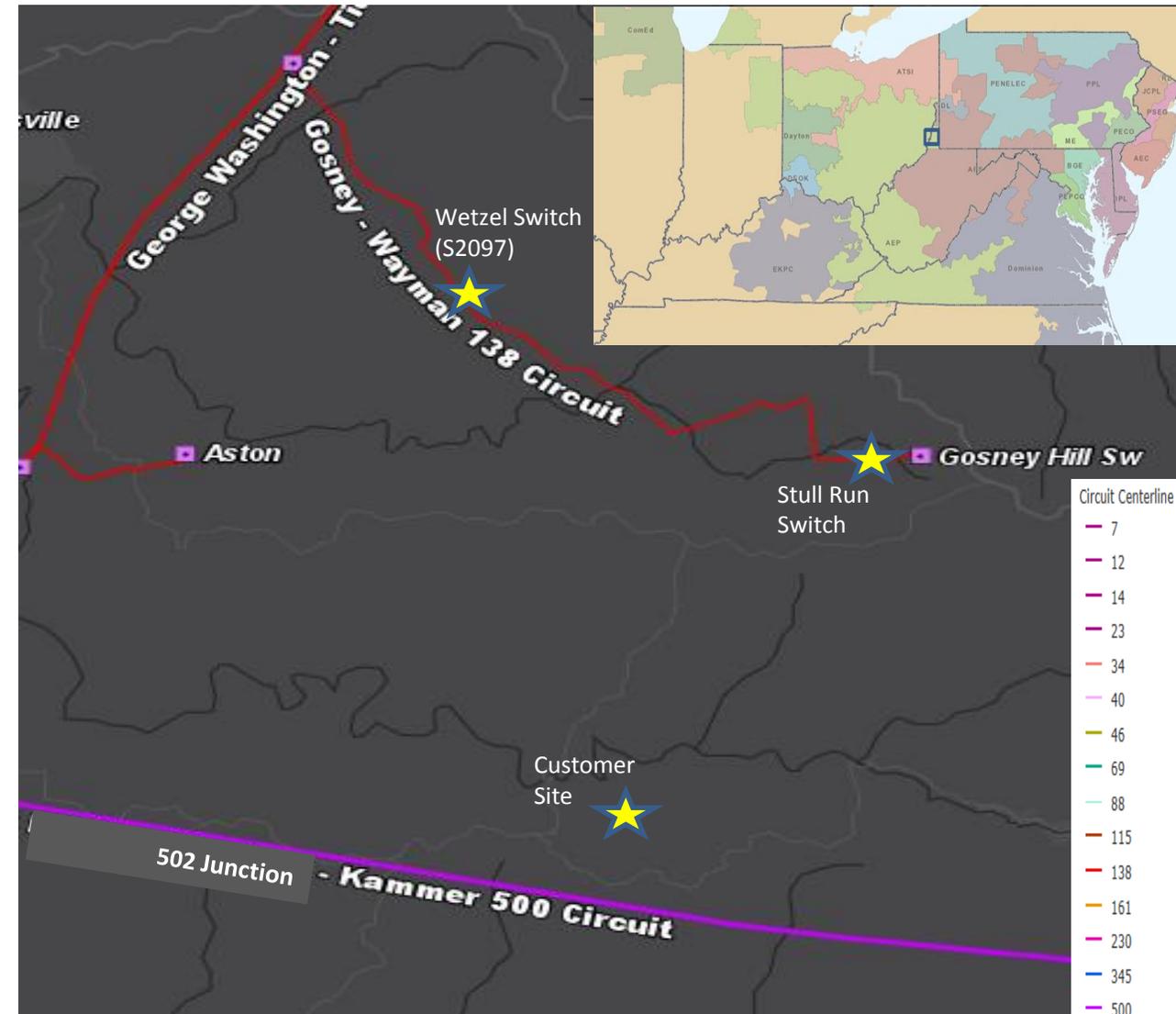
AEP Connection Requirements for the AEP Transmission System  
(AEP Assumptions Slide 7)

**Problem Statement:**

A customer has requested new service west of Cameron, West Virginia. The forecasted peak demand is 30 MW initially, with long-term prospects of 90 MW.

With the addition of this customer load, plus the new customer load on S2097 (AEP-2019-OH006), the Wayman-Gosney-Nauvoo Ridge 138kV radial line has an MVA-mile demand of 1142, far exceeding AEP's guideline of 75 MVA-miles.

**Model:** Summer RTEP 2024



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Cameron Customer Service

**Need Number:** AEP-2018-OH032

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 02/21/2020

**Proposed Solution:**

Construct a new 500-138kV station (Panhandle), connecting to the Kammer-502 Junction 500kV circuit (~10.3 miles from Kammer, 31.7 miles from 502 Junction). Install a 3-breaker 500kV ring bus; 450 MVA 500-138kV transformer; 3-breaker 138kV ring bus. **Estimated Cost: \$25.0 M**

Construct a new 138kV switching station (Nauvoo Ridge) with 8- 138kV breakers in a breaker-and-a-half design. The station will have 1 circuit to Gosney Hill, 2 circuits to the customer’s facility, 2 circuits to Panhandle, and a 23 MVAR 138kV cap bank. **Estimated Cost: \$16.4 M**

At Gosney Hill, install a new 138kV breaker toward Nauvoo Ridge. Update station protection. **Estimated Cost: \$1.0 M**

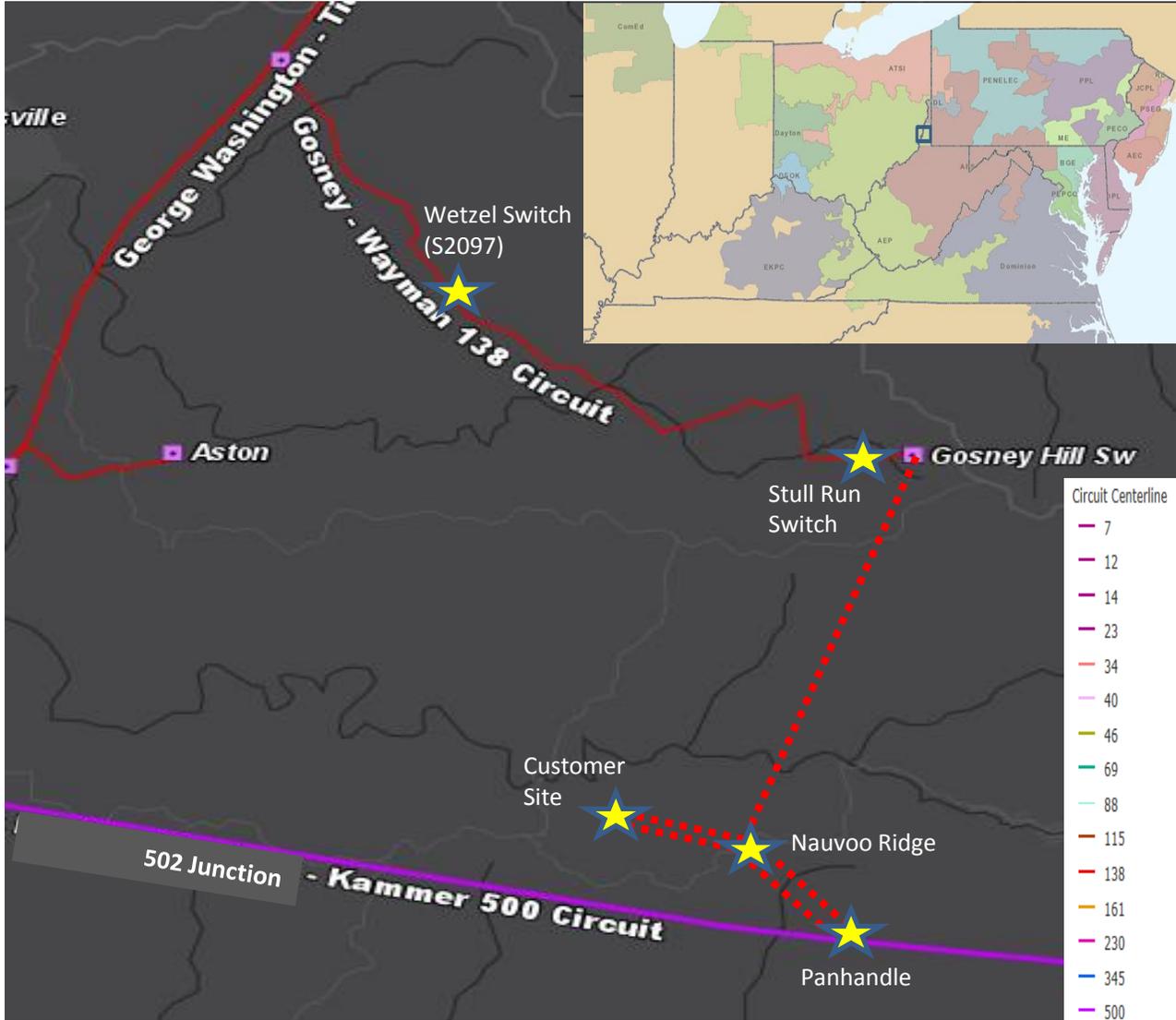
Construct a new 4.7-mile 138kV line south of Gosney Hill station to Nauvoo Ridge. Utilize 1033 ACSR conductor. Acquire new right-of-way. **Estimated Cost: \$14.7 M**

Construct a new 1.3 mile double-circuit 138kV line from Nauvoo Ridge to the customer’s substation. Acquire new right-of-way. **Estimated Cost: \$4.8 M**

Construct a new 1.5 mile double-circuit 138kV line from Panhandle to Nauvoo Ridge. Utilize 1033 ACSR conductor for each circuit. Acquire new right-of-way. **Estimated Cost: \$5.0 M**

Extend the Kammer-502 Junction 500kV transmission line 0.1-mile into Panhandle station (0.2 mile total). **Estimated Cost: \$1.5 M**

**Total Estimated Transmission Cost: \$68.4 M**



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Cameron Customer Service

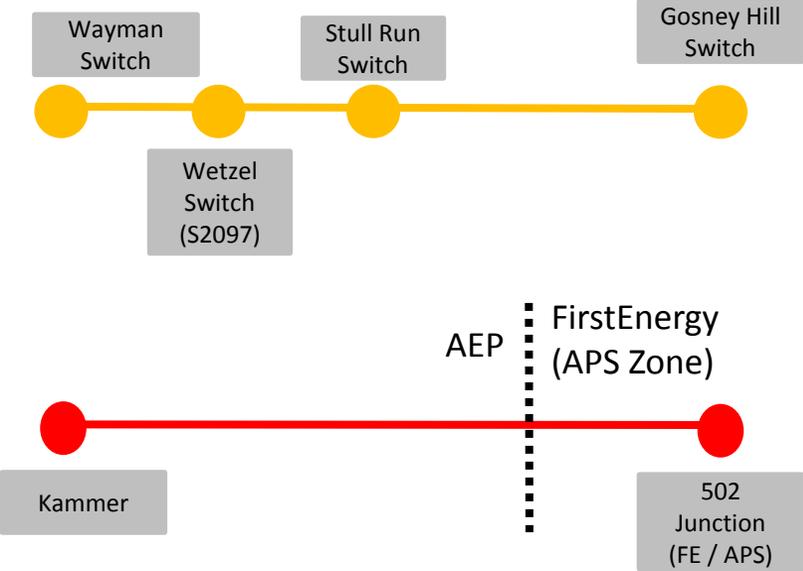
**Need Number:** AEP-2018-OH032

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 02/21/2020

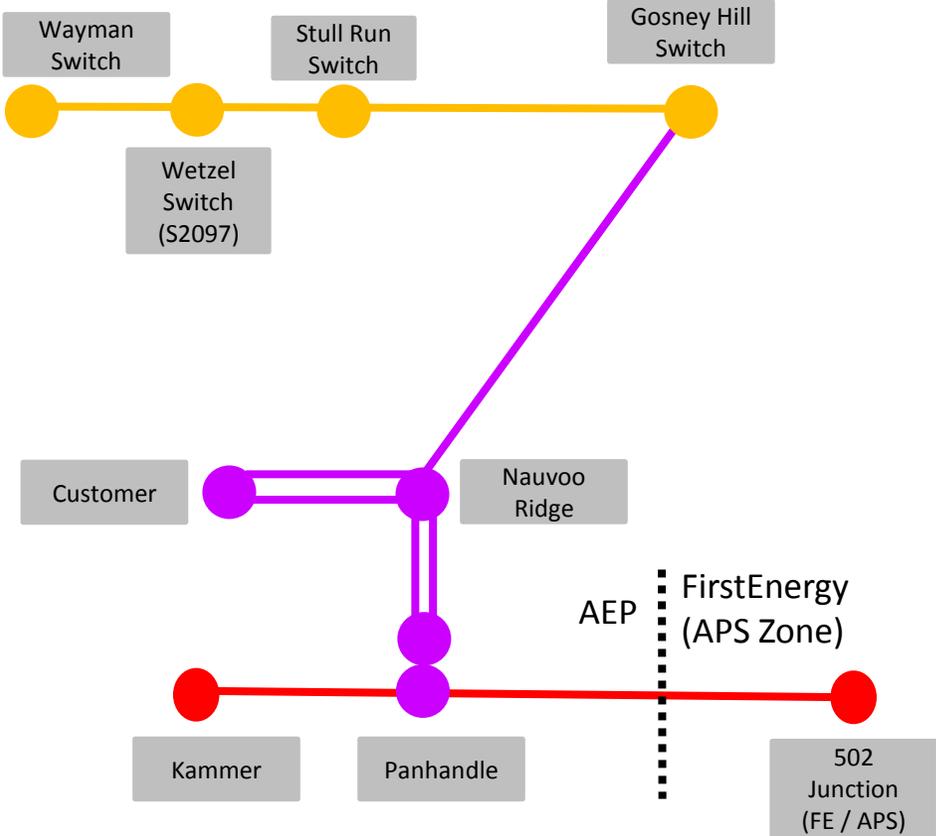
**Proposed Solution:**

Legend	
500 kV	
345 kV	
138 kV	
69 kV	
34.5 kV	
23 kV	
New	

**Existing:**



**Proposed:**



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Cameron Customer Service

**Need Number:** AEP-2018-OH032

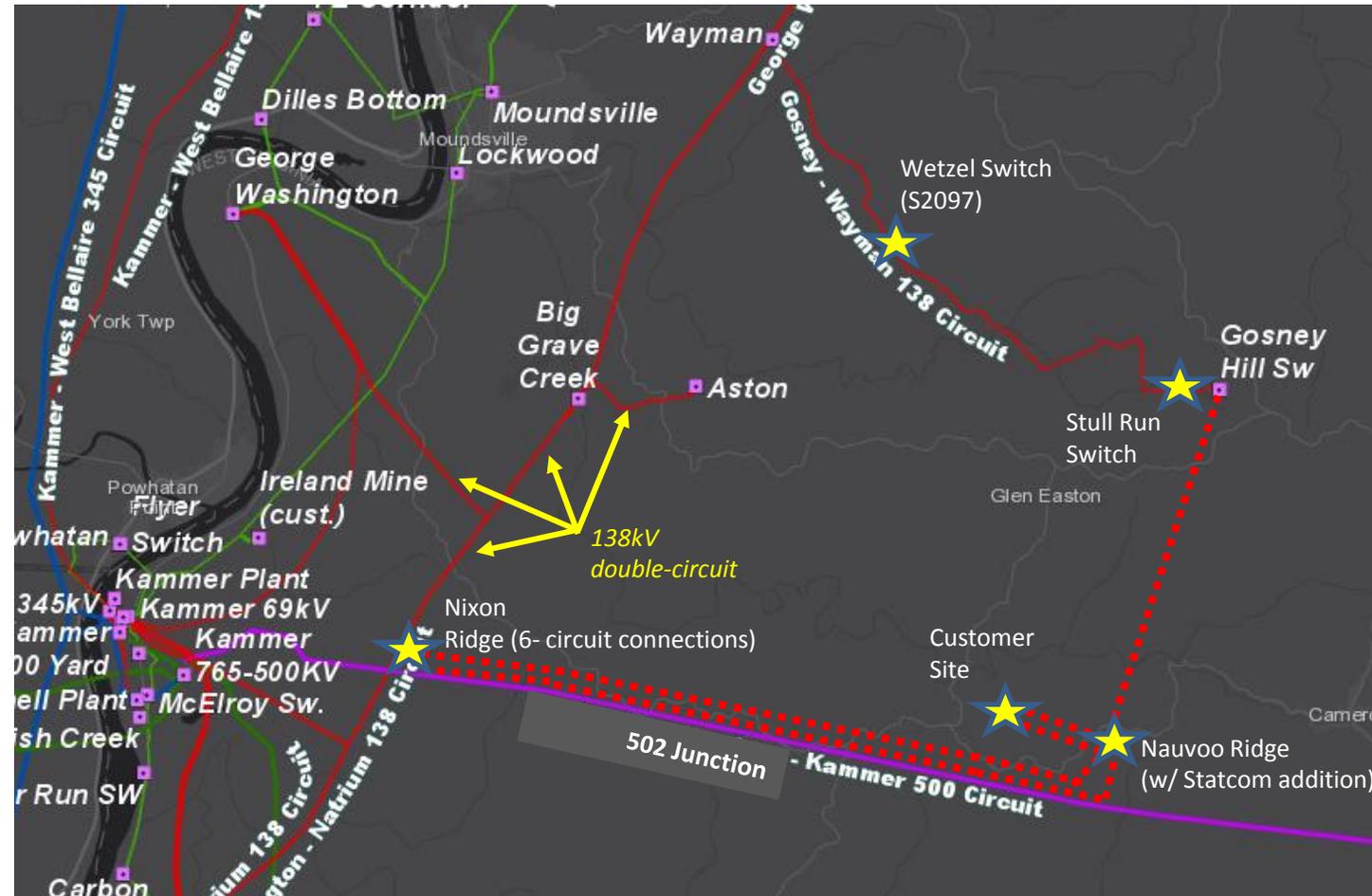
**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 02/21/2020

## Alternatives Considered:

Construct a new 9-breaker switching station (Nixon Ridge, breaker-and-a-half) at the crossing of the Kammer-502 Junction 500kV line & 138kV double-circuit corridor (3 miles east of Kammer), looping in the Aston-Kammer 138kV & George Washington-Natrium 138kV circuits, plus 2 new circuits to Nauvo Ridge. Remote-end 138kV protection & RTU updates at Aston, Kammer, George Washington & Natrium stations. Build a 9-mile 138kV double-circuit line from Nixon Ridge east to Nauvo Ridge. *Keep the remaining scope between Gosney-Nauvo-New Customer 138kV.* This solution resulted in several violations, as it strains the local 138kV system, as the only EHV sources in the region are at Kammer & West Bellaire. Overloads on Kammer-Nixon Ridge 138kV, near-overload on Kammer-Natrium 138kV (would overload with a pending customer project). In addition, N-1-1 voltage violations of 0.90-0.92 pu in the area; to rectify this, more cap banks could be placed, but due to 6 in the region already, switching conflicts (hunting) would likely arise. To mitigate these violations, this alternate would require a reconductor or rebuild 18 miles of 138kV lines and install a 138kV +/- 75 MVAR Statcom system in the area, for dynamic voltage support. **Total Cost of \$120 Million**

**Projected In-Service:** 7/21/2020 (for initial 138kV service to the customer). 3/1/2022 (for the 2<sup>nd</sup> phase to construct Panhandle station and complete the 138kV loop).

**Project Status:** Engineering (for initial customer service project); Scoping (for 2<sup>nd</sup> phase)



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Adams County, Ohio

**Need Number:** AEP-2019-OH014

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 02/21/2020

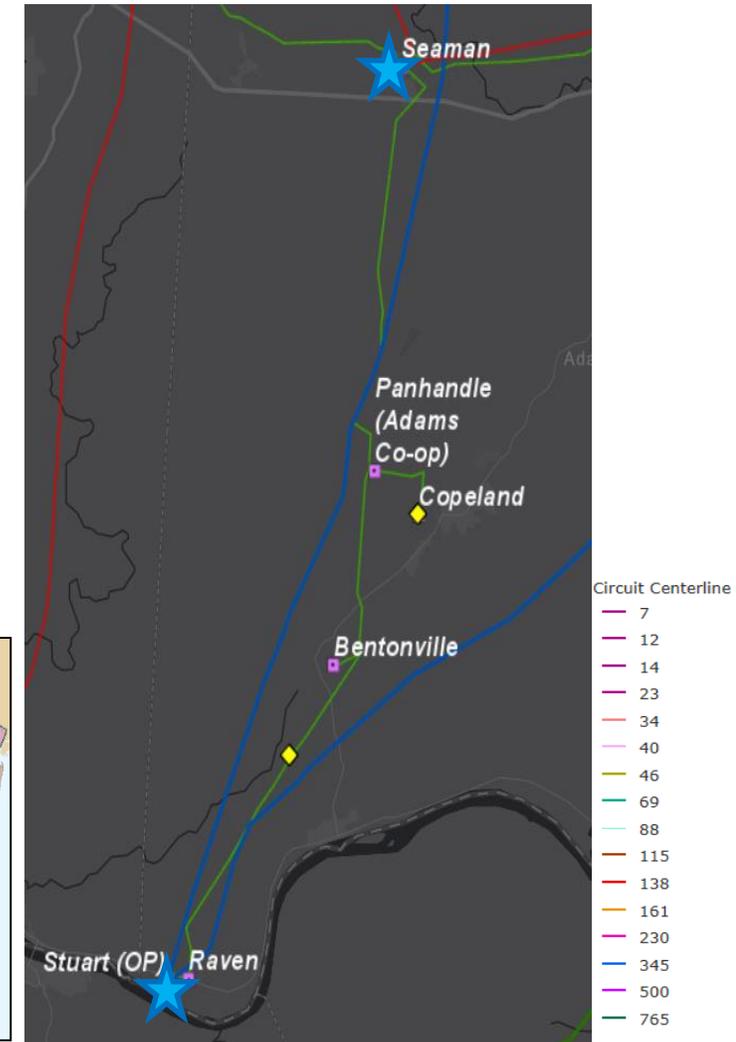
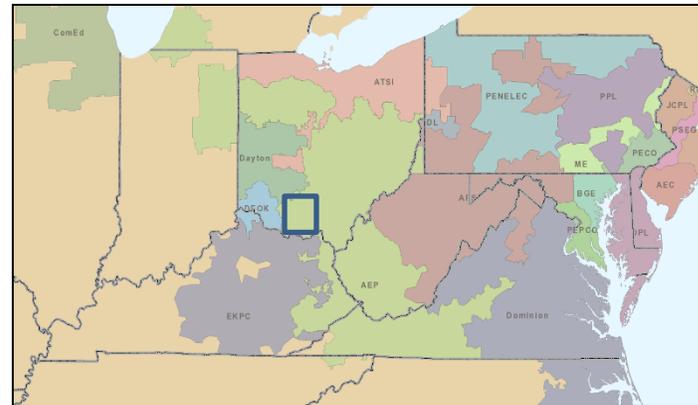
**Process Chronology:** Needs Meeting 04/23/2019

**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment Material/Condition/ Performance/Risk

**Specific Assumptions Reference:** AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs

**Problem Statement:**

- The existing 28.5 mile, 69 kV line section between Stuart (DP&L/Duke) and Seaman(AEP) was constructed in 1974 using wood pole structures with 636 ACSR conductor. There are 260 open conditions distributed across the 170 structures on this line.
- The Stuart-Seaman 69 kV circuit has experienced over 2.2 million customer minutes of interruption in the past three years: 753,716 for AEP and 1,517,618 for Adams Coop.



# AEP Transmission Zone: Supplemental Adams, Ohio

**Need Number:** AEP-2019-OH014  
**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 02/21/2020  
**Proposed Solution:**

Rebuild 22.0 miles of the existing 28.5 mile Stuart-Seaman 69kV circuit with 795 ACSR. Retire approximately 3 miles of the line between West Union and structure 86. 32 of the line’s 170 structure were replaced since 2012 and will not be replaced as part of the rebuild  
**Estimated Cost: \$48.5M**

Construct approximately 2.5 miles of new line from structure 86 on the Stuart – Seaman 69 kV line to Copeland station utilizing 795 ACSR. **Estimated Cost: \$5.0M**

Rebuild the 2.0 mile West Union – Copeland 69 kV line utilizing 795 ACSR. The line is part of the Stuart – Seaman 69 kV circuit and is currently radial fed from West Union switch. **Estimated Cost: \$4.0M**

Establish a four breaker 69 kV ring (3000A, 40kA) at the existing Copeland station to serve the Adams Co-op and AEP Ohio customers currently served from a hard tap at the end of the radial. **Estimated Cost: \$5.0M**

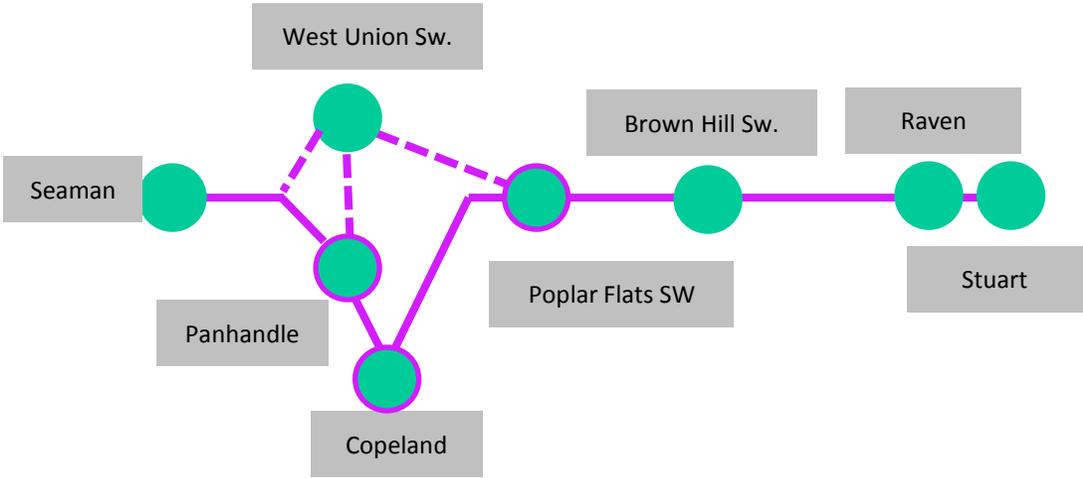
Retire existing West Union Switch  
**Estimated Cost: \$0.1M**

Install new 2000A 3-way phase over phase switch at Panhandle  
**Estimated Cost: \$0.7M**

Replace the existing Poplar Flats switch with a new 2000A 3-way phase over phase switch.  
**Estimated Cost: \$0.7M**

Remote end upgrade and equipment relocation work will be required at Seaman station to accommodate the new line at the station.  
**Estimated Cost: \$1.0M**

**Total Estimated Transmission Cost: \$65.0M**



Legend	
500 kV	
345 kV	
138 kV	
69 kV	
34.5 kV	
23 kV	
New	

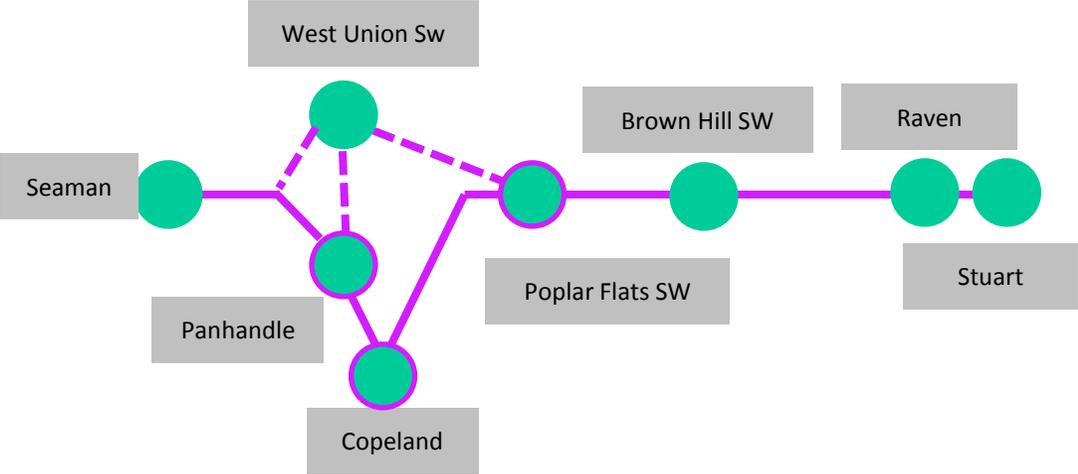
# AEP Transmission Zone: Supplemental Adams, Ohio

**Need Number:** AEP-2019-OH014  
**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 02/21/2020  
**Proposed Solution:**

**Alternatives:**

Alternate #1  
 Rebuild the existing 28.5 mile Stuart – Seaman 69 kV circuit leaving the existing configuration. The Panhandle and Poplar Flats switches would still require replacement. Station work would still be required at Seaman station. The existing West Union switch would require replacement rather than being retired. This alternative was not chosen as it would leave the existing radial and hard tapped configuration between West Union switch and Copeland station for a similar if not higher cost overall. In addition, rebuilding the line between West Union and Copeland would be difficult from a constructability perspective due to the radial nature of the line. **\$65.9M**

**Projected IS Date:** 12/01/2024  
**Project Status:** Scoping



Legend	
500 kV	
345 kV	
138 kV	
69 kV	
34.5 kV	
23 kV	
New	

# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Hillsboro – Millbrook Park 138 kV Line Rebuild

**Need Number:** AEP-2019-OH024

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 02/21/2020

**Previously Presented:** Needs Meeting 05/20/2019

**Supplemental Project Driver:**

Equipment Condition/Performance/Risk

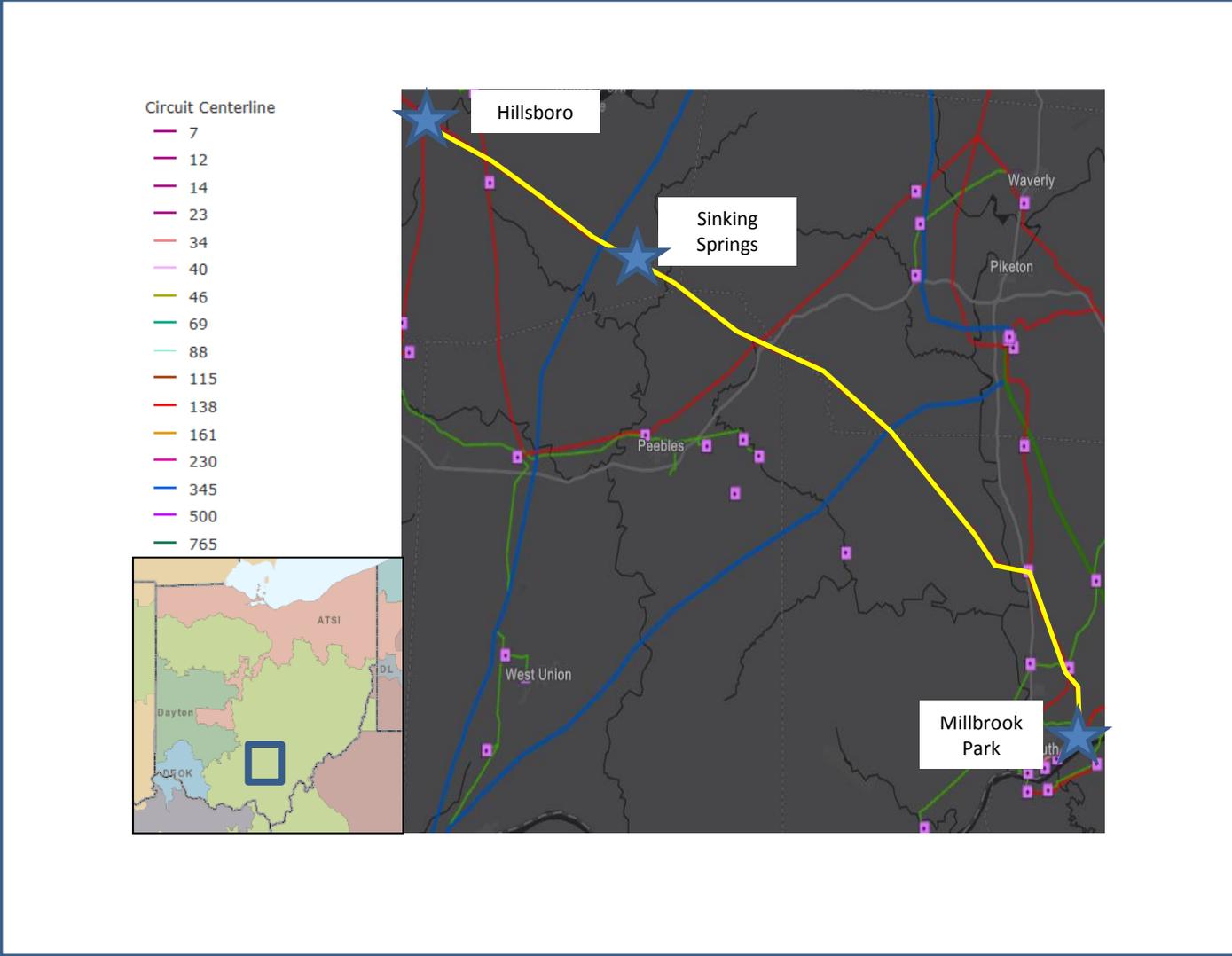
**Specific Assumption Reference:**

AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

**Problem Statement:**

- The 1943 Hillsboro – Millbrook Park 138 kV circuit (~52 miles) is wood pole construction and has 1,342 open conditions.
- The majority (93%) of the original conductor (vintage 1944 & 1948) is 477 MCM (26/7) ACSR and is still in-service.
- Half of the wood pole structures from the 1940’s are still in-service; the remaining are a mixture from 1960’s – 1980’s.
- There are additional concerns with the shielding, grounding, and hardware along this 52 mile long line.
- Sinking Springs is in a remote part of AEP’s service territory making manual switching difficult.
- Originally installed in 1942-1943 timeframe. 98% of the line is on wood structures.
- Age Profile: 53% from 1940’s; 4.4% from 1960’s; 13% from 1970’s; 27% from 1980’s; 2.6% from 2000’s

**Model:** N/A



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Hillsboro – Millbrook Park 138 kV Line Rebuild

**Need Number:** AEP-2019-OH024

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 02/21/2020

**Proposed Solution:**

Portsmouth – Trenton #1 & #2 138kV Cost: \$126.1M

Rebuild 43.4 miles single circuit line between Hillsboro – South Lucasville with 1033 ACSR. **Estimated Cost: \$92.5M**

Rebuild 8.5 miles double circuit between Millbrook Park – South Lucasville with 1033 ACSR. **Estimated Cost: \$33.6M**

Install a new 3-way 2000A 138kV, phase over phase switch at Sinking Springs. **Estimated Cost: \$0.7M**

**Total Estimated Transmission Cost:** \$126.8M

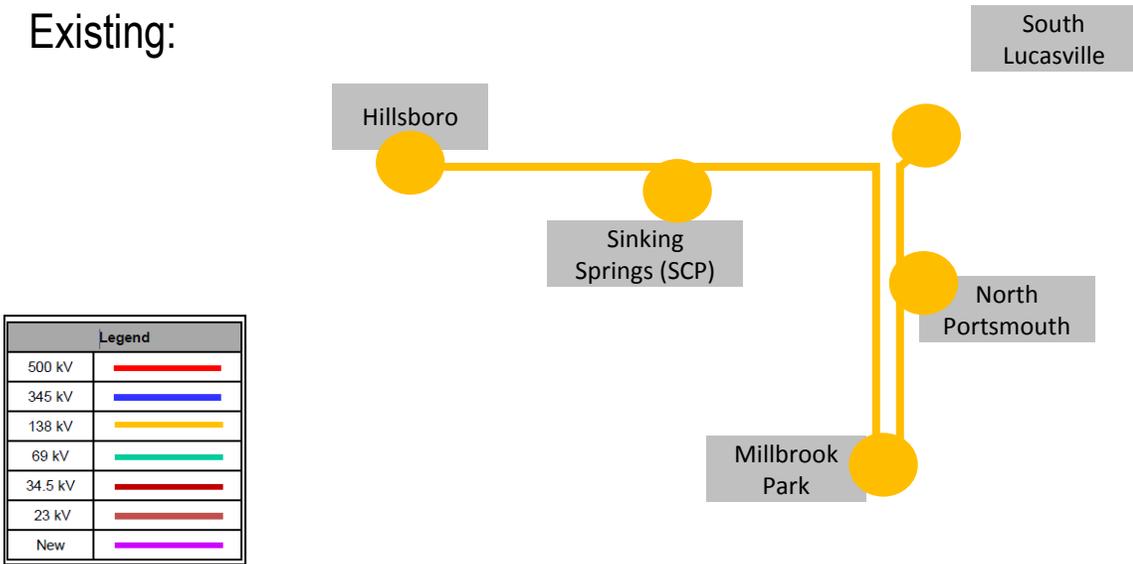
**Alternatives Considered:**

No viable cost-effective transmission alternative was identified.

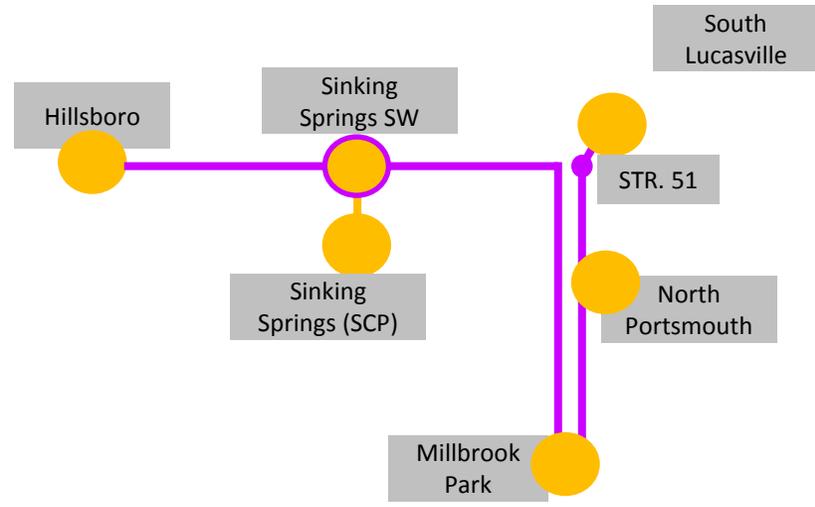
**Projected In-Service:** 09/30/2022

**Project Status:** Scoping

**Existing:**



**Proposed:**



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Sunnyside-Torrey 138kV Rebuild

**Need Number:** AEP-2019-OH027

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 2/21/2020

**Previously Presented:** Needs Meeting 5/20/2019

**Supplemental Project Driver:**

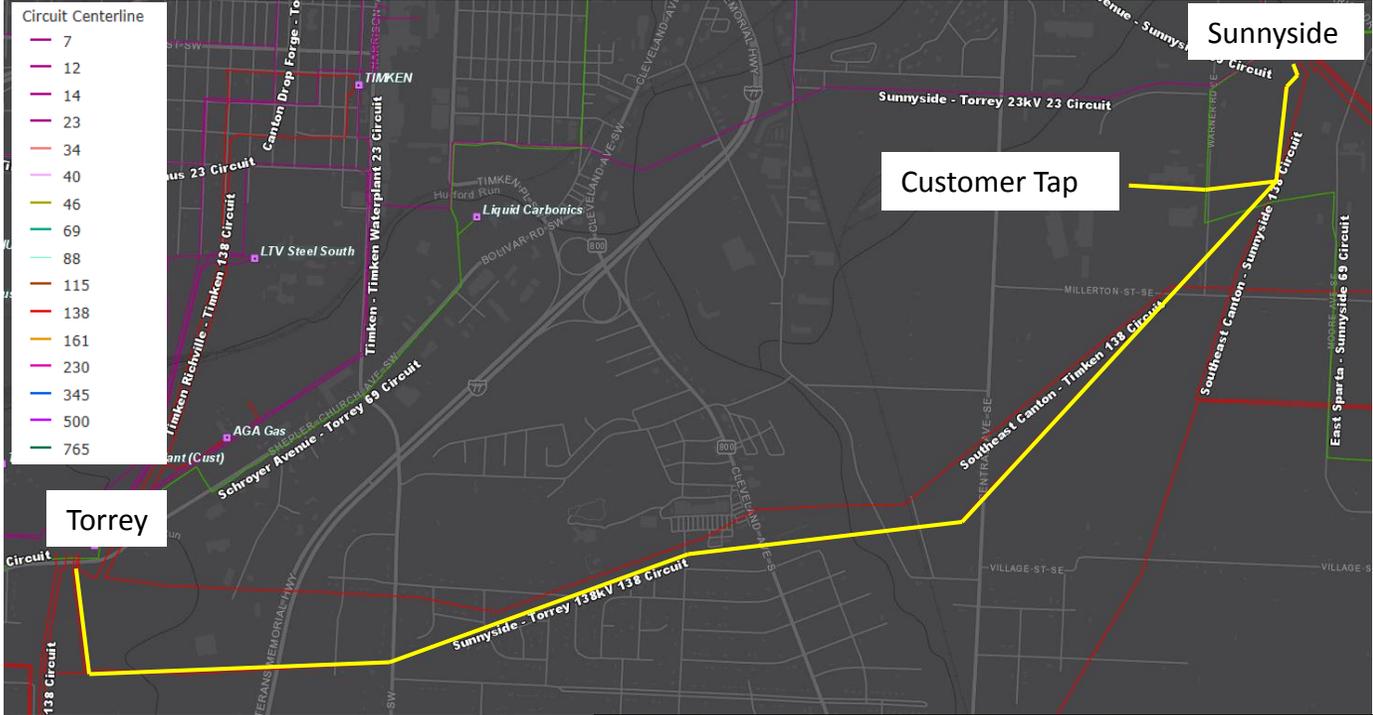
Equipment/Material/Condition/Performance/Risk

**Specific Assumption Reference:**

AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs  
(AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

**Problem Statement:**

- The majority (94%) of the Sunnyside-Torrey 138 kV line (4.3 miles) is comprised of steel lattice towers built in 1918, with the remaining 6%, dating back to 1954.
- The conductor is original vintage (1918), consisting of 6-wired 200 MCM copper & 250 MCM copper.
- Note that the 0.3-mile customer tap was built in 2007 and is in adequate condition.



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Sunnyside-Torrey 138kV Rebuild

**Need Number:** AEP-2019-OH027

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 2/21/2020

**Proposed Solution:**

Rebuild the 4-mile Sunnyside-Torrey 138kV circuit.  
Supplement the existing right-of-way as needed, to resolve encroachments and other constraints.

Cost estimate: \$12.7 Million

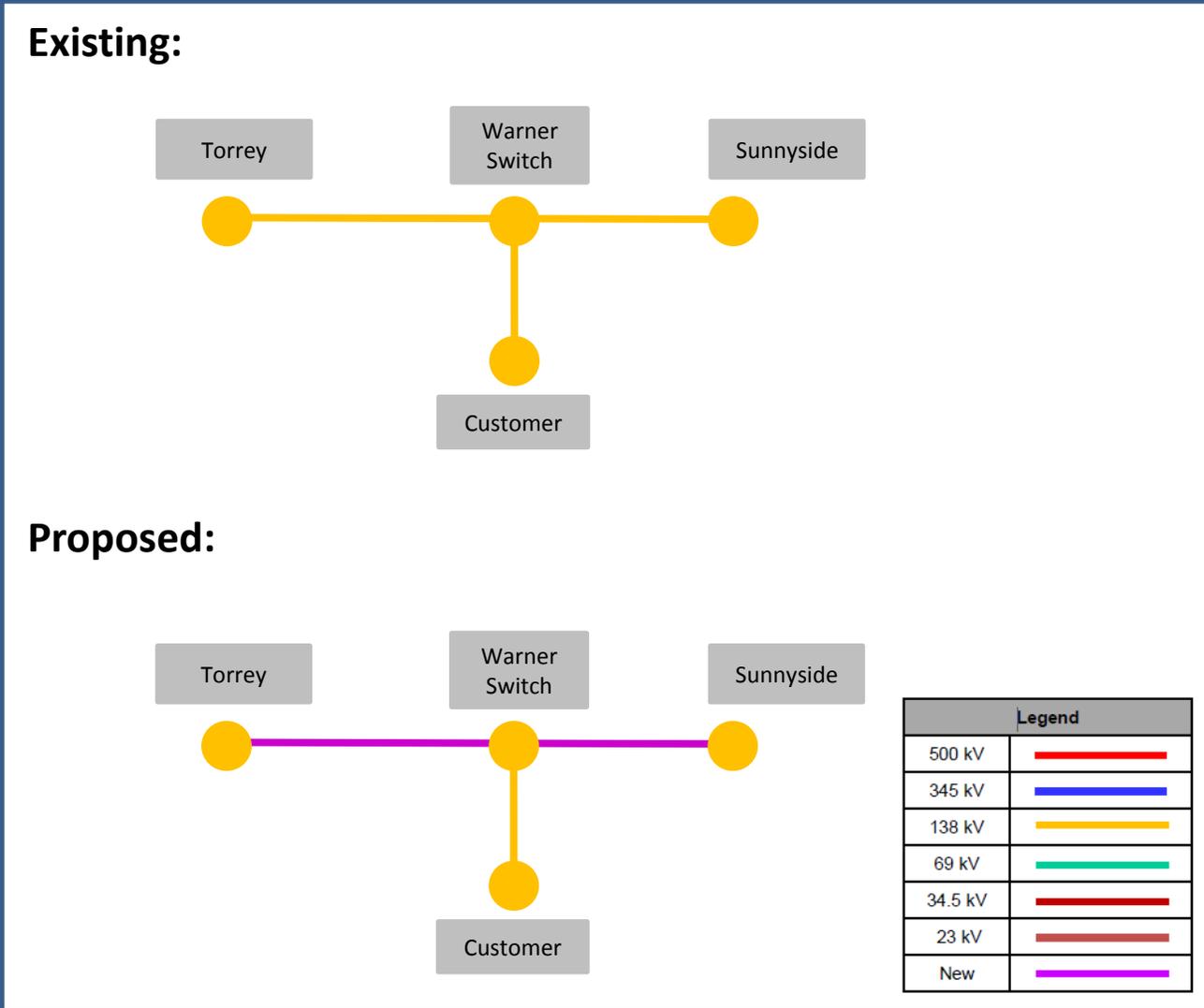
**Ancillary Benefits:** Improved reliability for the industrial customer served from the circuit.

**Alternatives Considered:**

No viable cost-effective alternative was identified.

**Projected In-Service:** 8/1/2022

**Project Status:** Scoping



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Newark, Ohio

**Need Number:** AEP-2019-OH043

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 2/21/2020

**Previously Presented:** Need Meeting 7/24/2019

**Supplemental Project Driver:**

Equipment Material/Condition/Performance/Risk

**Specific Assumption References:**

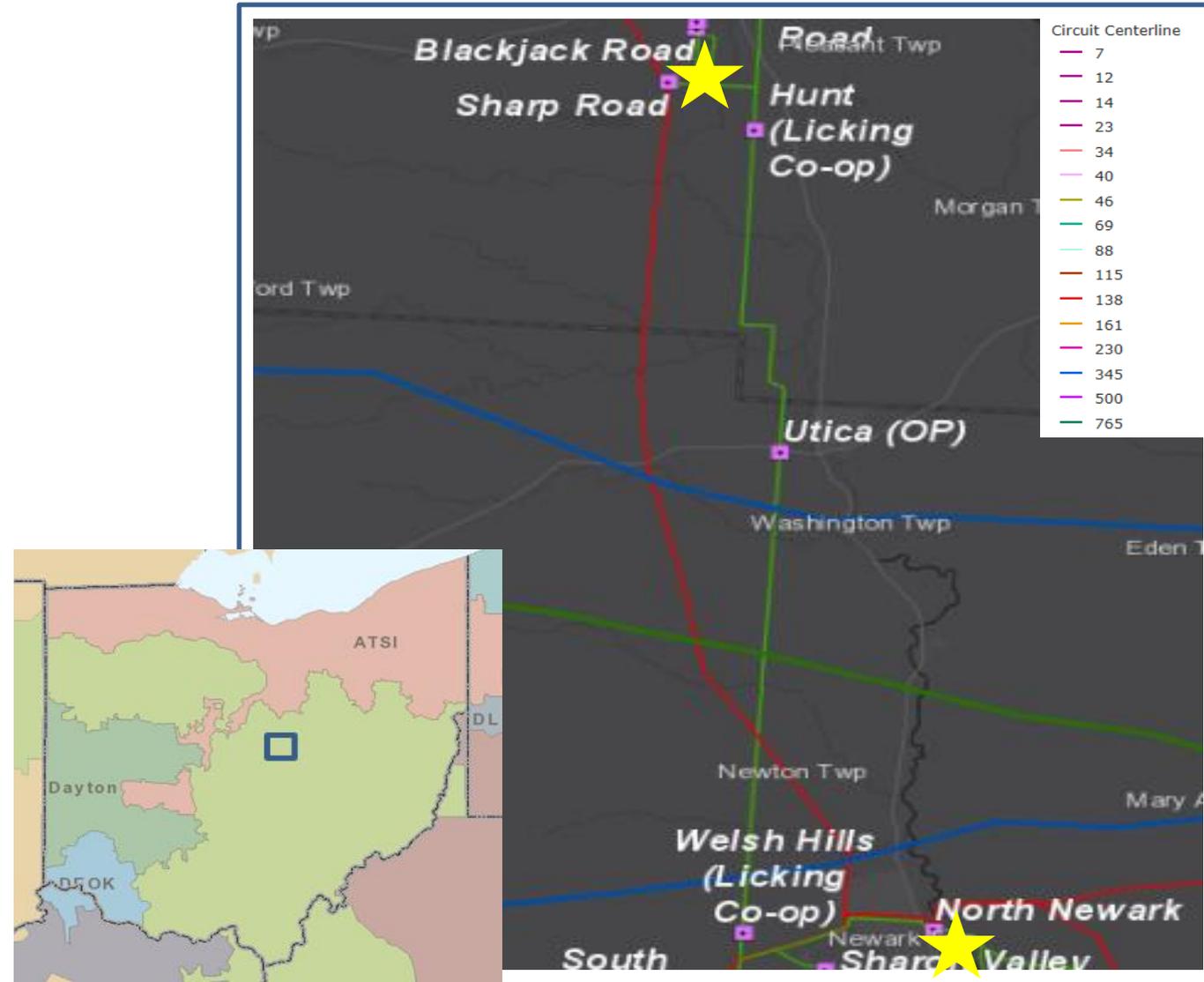
AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

**Problem Statement:**

North Newark – Sharp Road 138kV (vintage 1951)

- Length: 19.38 Miles
- Original Construction Type: Wood Pole
- Original Conductor Type: 477 KCM Hawk
- Number of open conditions: 68
  - Open conditions include: Burnt insulators, insect damage, pole rot, woodpecker damage

**Model:** N/A



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Newark, Ohio

**Need Number:** AEP-2019-OH043

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 2/21/2020

**Proposed Solution:**

- Rebuild the existing 138kV line with 19.4 miles of new 1033 ACSR.

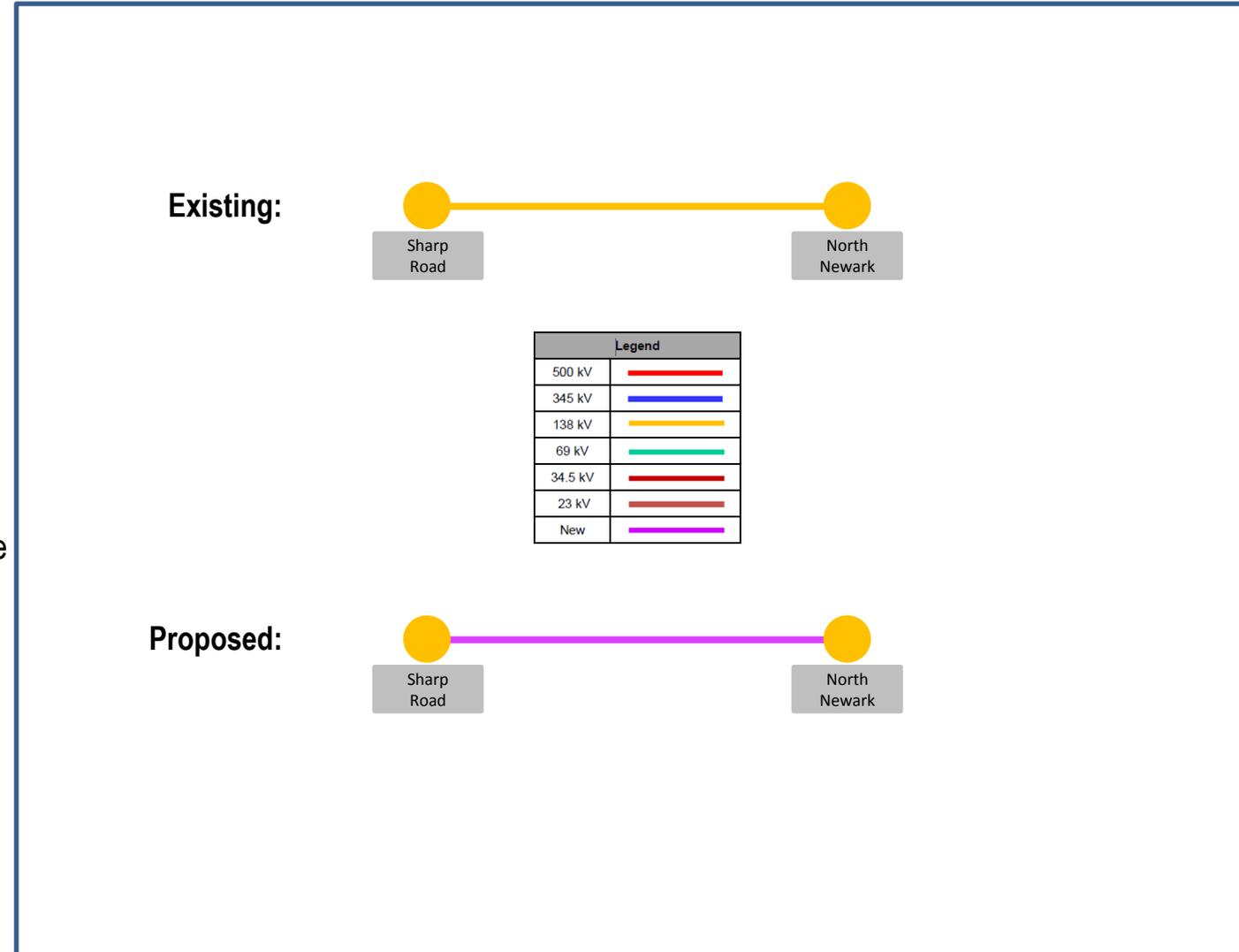
**Estimated Cost:** \$42.2M

**Alternatives Considered:**

No viable cost-effective transmission alternative has been identified as this line helps support the New Albany area and has seen increased loading due to 1,600 MW of data center demand over the past 5 years with more expected in the coming years.

**Projected In-Service:** 7/1/2023

**Project Status:** Scoping



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Culbertson 138kV Greenfield Station

**Need Number:** AEP-2019-OH051

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 02/21/2020

**Previously Presented:**

Need Meeting 9/25/2019

**Supplemental Project Driver:**

Customer Service

**Specific Assumption Reference:**

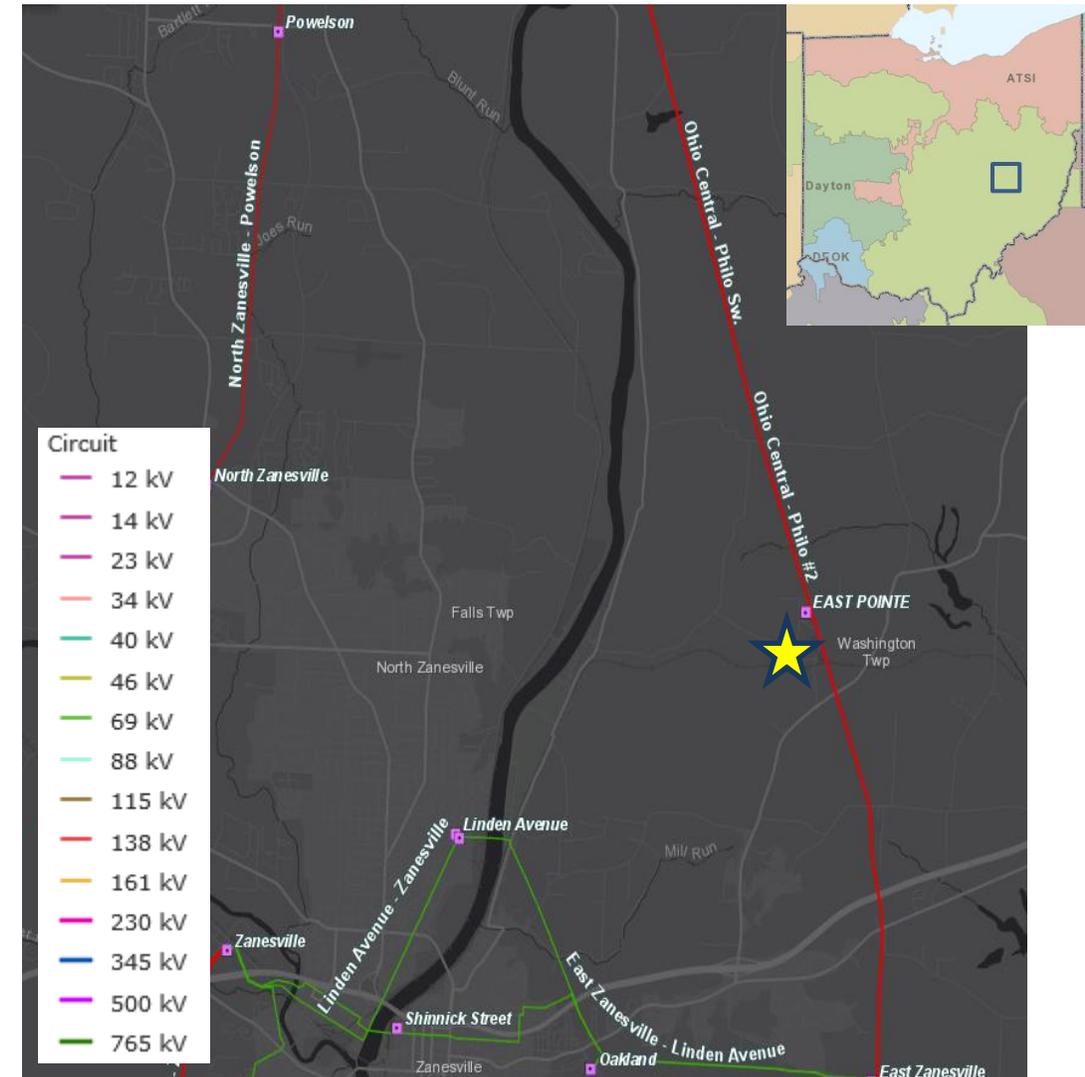
AEP Connection Requirements for the AEP Transmission System (AEP Assumptions Slide 7)

**Problem Statement:**

Customer Service:

- Peak load: 30MW
- A customer has requested new service on the Ohio Central – Philo #1 138 kV circuit.

**Model:** 2024 RTEP



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Culbertson 138kV Greenfield Station

**Need Number:** AEP-2019-OH051

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 02/21/2020

**Proposed Solution:**

- Install approximately 0.5 Miles of 138kV double circuit line to tie the greenfield Culbertson station to the Ohio Central – Philo #1 138kV circuit. **Estimated Cost: \$1.9M**
- Culbertson 138kV: Install 4 greenfield 138kV 2000A 40kA CBs in a ring bus configuration to serve the new customer station. **Estimated Cost: \$8.0M**

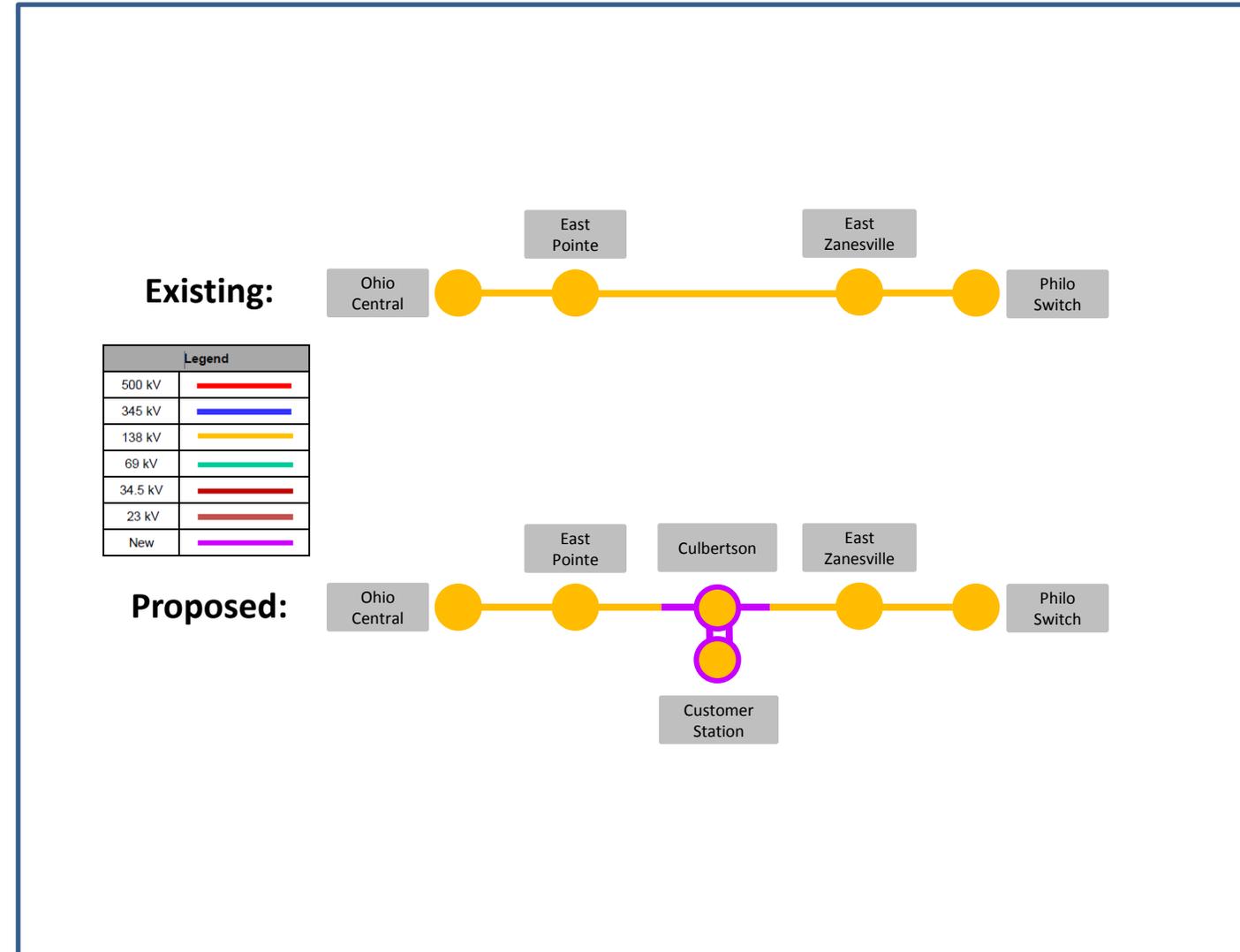
**Total Estimated Transmission Cost: \$9.9M**

**Alternatives Considered:**

- No viable cost-effective transmission alternative was identified.

**Projected In-Service:** 09/01/2020

**Project Status:** Engineering



**Need Number:** AEP-2019-AP017

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 02/21/2020

**Previously presented:** Need Meeting 06/17/2019

**Supplemental Project Driver:**

Equipment Material/ Condition/Performance/Risk, Operational Flexibility and Efficiency

**Specific Assumption References:**

AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

**Problem Statement:**

**Beaver Creek – McKinney #1 46 kV Circuit**

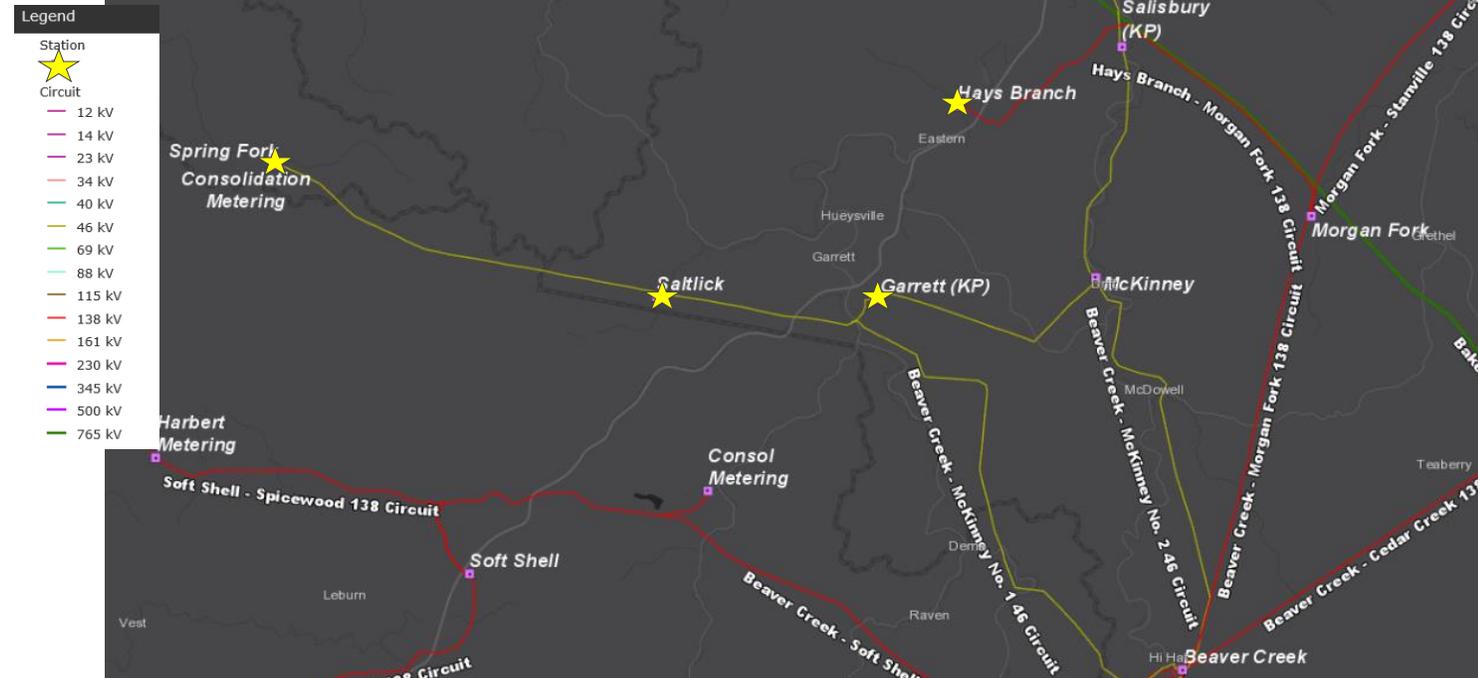
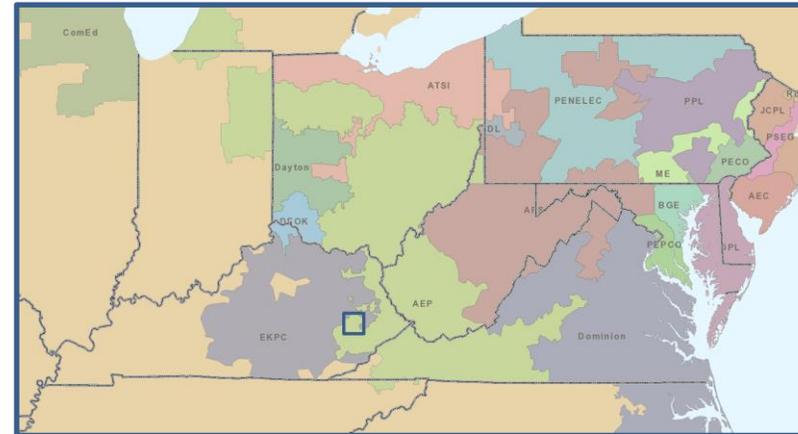
- From 2016-2018, the approximately 24.6 mile Beaver Creek – McKinney #1 46 kV circuit has experienced 22 outages.
- The circuit is comprised of 152 structures, the majority of which are wood structures dating back to 1929 (22/152, 14%) and 1949 (61/152, 40%).
- There are 142 open conditions along the 24.6 mile long line. These include damaged poles and cross-arms, conductor/shield wires, and guy anchor/knee/vee braces.

**Hays Branch Station**

- Hays Branch serves a ~30 MW gas compressing operation that is currently radially fed from a ~8.25 mile line out of Morgan Fork station.

**Saltlick Station**

- Saltlick serves an EKPC co-op that is currently radially fed off the Beaver Creek – McKinney 46 kV circuit.



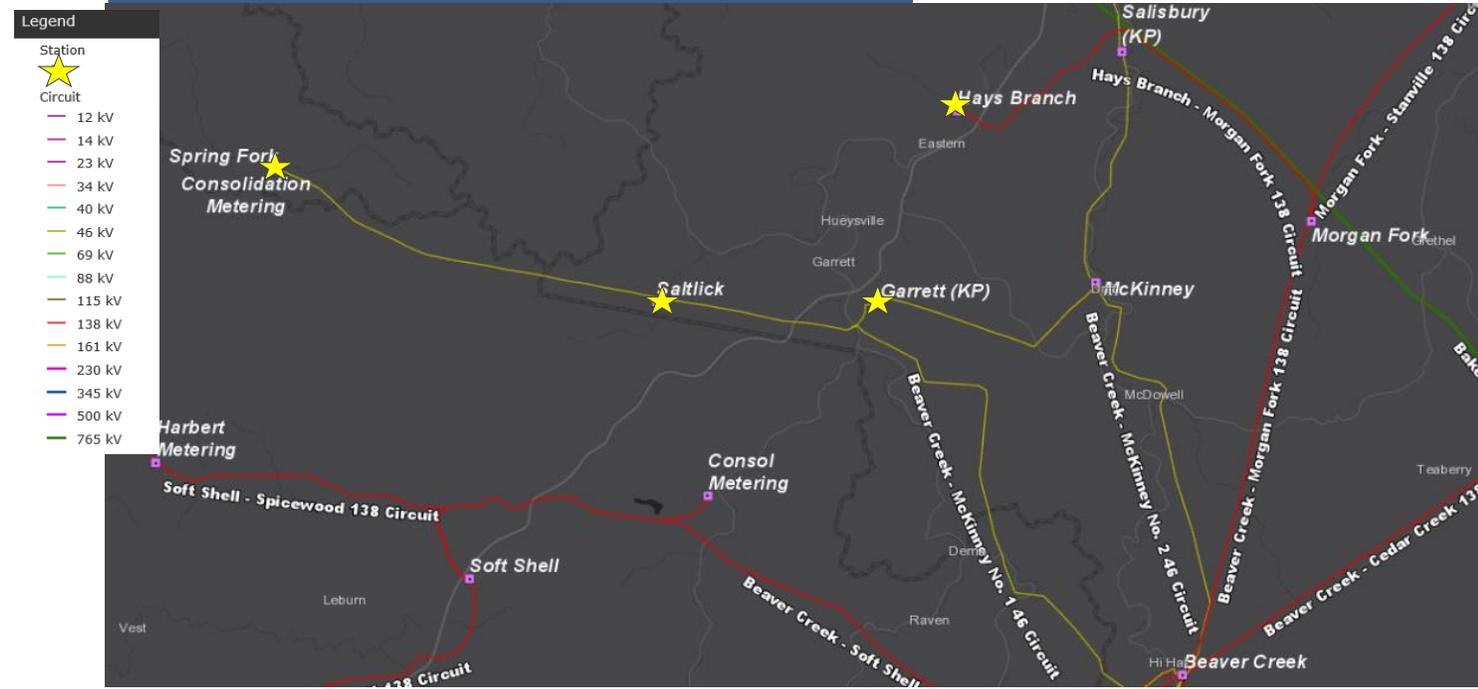
Continued from previous slide...

### Spring Fork

- Spring Fork station serves KPCo distribution customers and is currently radially fed off the Beaver Creek – McKinney 46 kV circuit.

### Consolidation Metering

- Consolidation Metering station serves a mining operation and is currently radially fed off the Beaver Creek – McKinney 46 kV circuit.



**Proposed Solution:**

Construct ~9.3 miles of single circuit 138kV from Soft Shell to Garrett picking up Salt Lick Co-op via Snag Fork along the way.

**Estimated Cost: \$35.3M**

Construct ~3.5 miles of single circuit 138kV from the Eastern station to Garrett station. A short extension will be required from the new station to the existing Hays Branch metering point. Construct short extension to existing Morgan Fork – Hays Branch 138 kV circuit from Eastern station

**Estimated Cost: \$11.5M**

Double circuit cut into existing Hays Branch - Morgan Fork line to tie into new Hays Branch S.S PoP switch. Installation of a new heavy double circuit dead-end tap structure on the existing Hays Branch - Morgan Fork 138kV Line (Due to unequal loading on the transmission line).

**Estimated Cost: \$1.3M**

Construct ~0.25 mi of double circuit 138kV line Hays Branch S.S – Eastern. Installation of 3 double circuit suspension structures one of which is a custom pole structure.

**Estimated Cost: \$1.6M**

New PoP switch structure at Hays Branch to accommodate new line from Eastern station

**Estimated Cost: \$0.5M**

Expand the Garrett station, Install a 138kV three breaker ring bus (If space becomes a constraint, we should look at installing a straight bus arrangement with two 138 kV breakers and a circuit switcher on the high side of the transformer), 138/12kV 30 MVA transformer

**Estimated Cost: \$5.8M**

Establish a new 138 kV substation Eastern south of the existing Hays Branch station. Install two 138kV breakers (3000A 40kA) at the new Eastern station on exits toward Morgan Fork and Garrett station.

**Estimated Cost: \$6 M**

Establish Snag Fork S.S. Install a 3 way phase over phase motorized (automated) switching structure near Saltlick to serve the EKPC co-op.

**Estimated Cost: \$1.1 M**



# AEP Transmission Zone: Baseline Garrett Area Improvements

## Proposed Solution (Cont.):

Move the existing 69kV rated CB G to the Beaver Creek – McKinney #2 circuit exit at McKinney substation.

**Estimated Cost: \$0.9 M**

Install a 138kV breaker (3000A 40kA) with an exit towards Garrett station (via Snag Fork) at Softshell substation.

**Estimated Cost: \$0.8 M**

Retire the ~25 miles of the 46kV Beaver Creek – McKinney #1 46 KV circuit. Retire Spring Fork Tap.

**Estimated Cost: \$17.3 M**

**Total Estimated Transmission Cost: \$81.9 M**

**Ancillary Benefits:** Removal of obsolete ~25 mi of 46kV network.

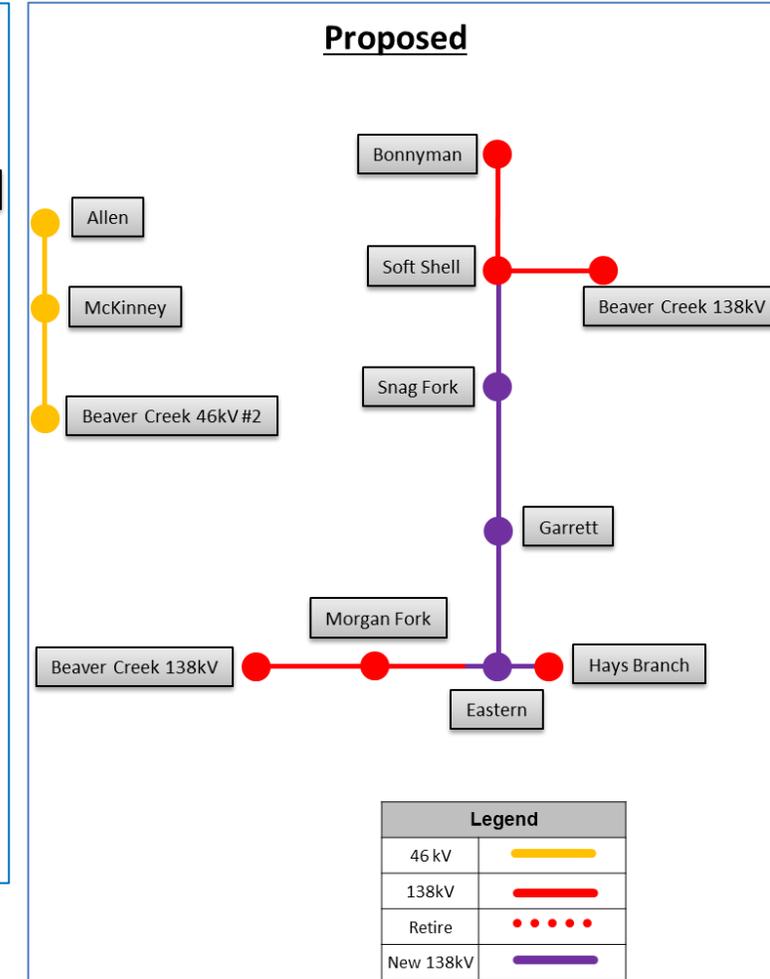
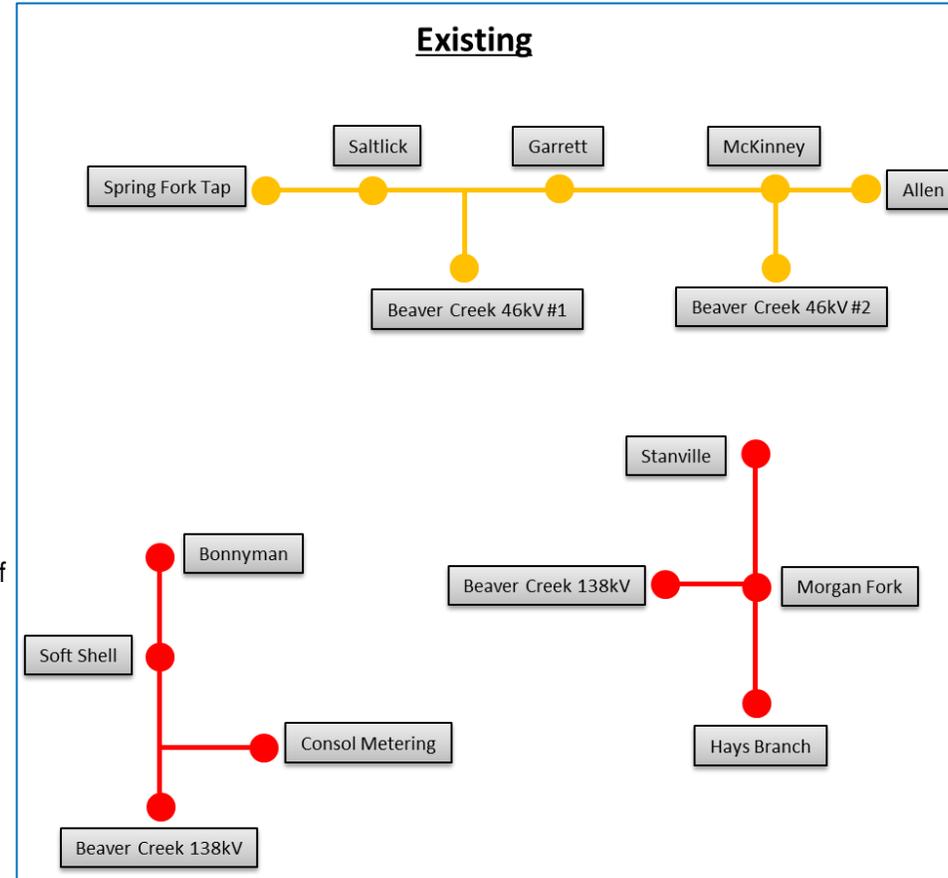
## Alternative Solution:

Rebuild Beaver Creek – McKinney 46 kV #1 (approximately 25.0 miles) circuit keeping the system configuration as is. Construct new ~6.5 miles of 138kV line from Stanville station. Convert the ~3.5 mi 138kV existing single circuit to double circuit 138kV line from Hays Branch to newly constructed 138kV from Stanville making one feed for Hays Branch from Morgan Fork and other from Stanville.

**Estimated Cost: \$105 M**

**Projected In Service Date: 10/31/2023**

**Project Status:** Scoping



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Wyoming/McDowel Counties, WV

**Need Number:** AEP-2019-AP024

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting: 02/21/2020

**Previously Presented:** Needs Meeting 7/24/2019

**Supplemental Project Driver:**

Equipment Condition/Performance/Risk

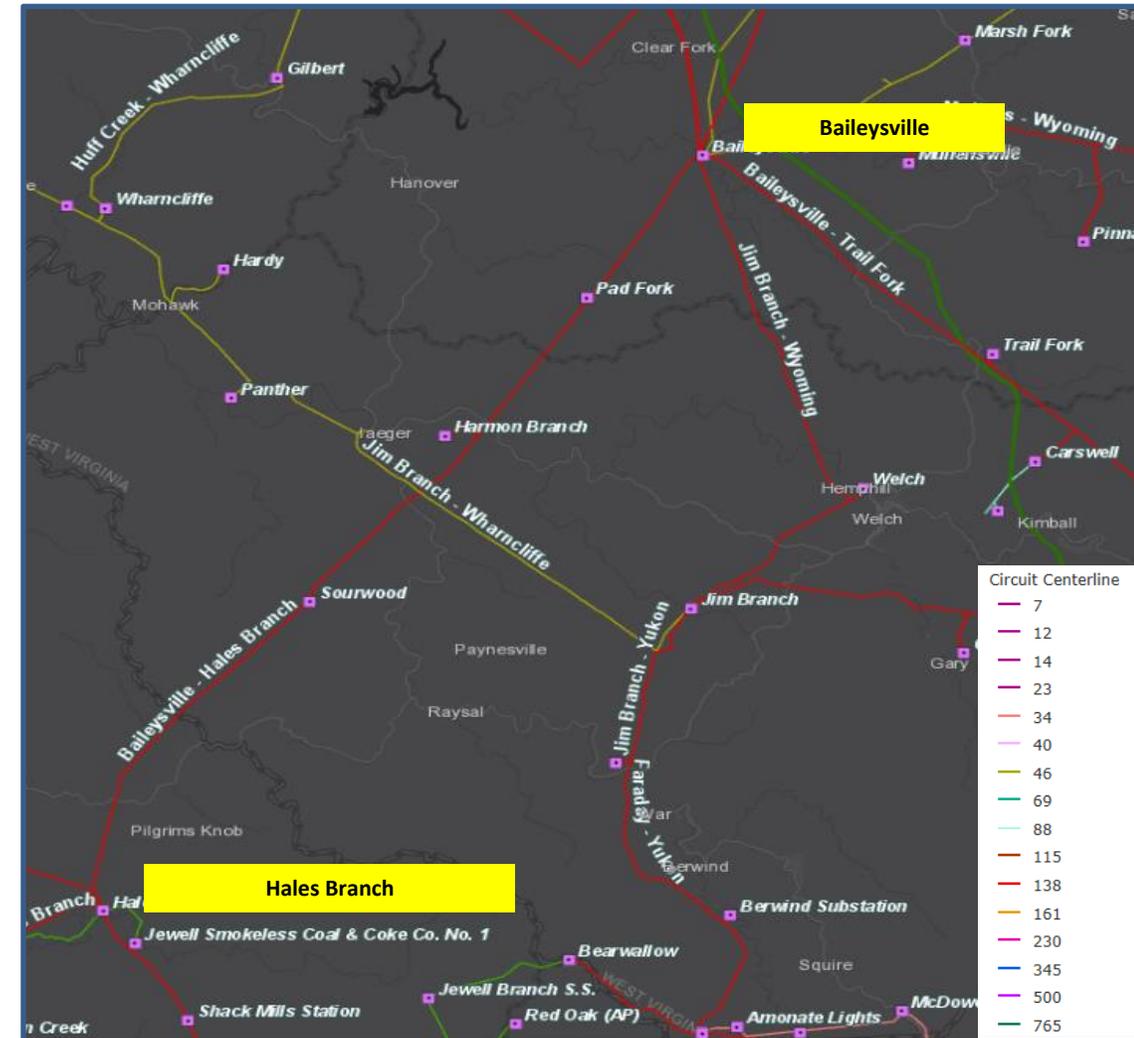
**Specific Assumption Reference:**

AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

**Problem Statement:**

Baileysville – Hales Branch 138 kV (~27.8 miles)

- Majority of the circuit is constructed with 1970s wood structures.
- Between 2015-2018 the circuit experienced 24 momentary outages.
  - All momentary outages are attributed to lightening, insufficient shielding and aging towers as the structures, conductor, hardware, and insulators on the line are displaying issues associated with their age
- The circuit currently has 54 open conditions
  - Open conditions include: Rotten Tops, Woodpecker damage, Split Poles, Corroded Crossarms, Rotten Shells, Broken Ground Lead Wires, and Buildings Encroachment in Right Of Way
- Structures loading does not meet current NESC standards.



**Need Number:** AEP-2019-AP024

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting: 02/21/2020

**Proposed Solution:**

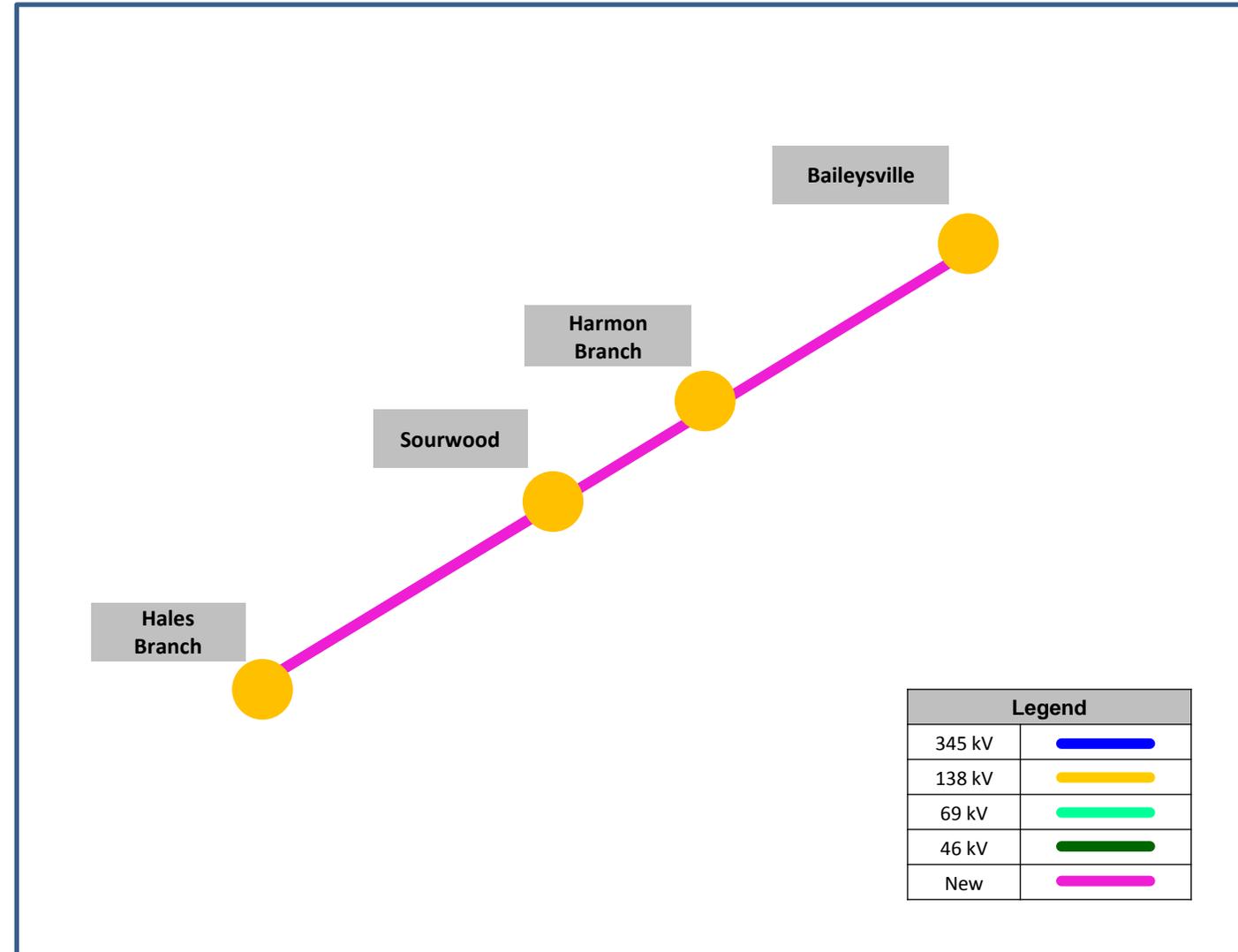
Rebuild ~27.8 miles of the existing Baileysville – Hales Branch 138kV circuit. **Estimated Cost: \$98.5M**

**Alternatives Considered:**

Retire ~27.8 miles of Baileysville – Harmon Branch 138 KV. Build new ~ 5.2 mile 138 KV double circuit with in/out from Baileysville to Pad fork station. Construct a new ~ 8.6 mile 138 KV line from Jim Branch to Harmon Branch, a new ~ 7.7 138 KV line from Harmon Branch to Sourwood, and ~ 9.2 mile 138 KV from Sourwood to Yukon substation. Add 138 KV circuit breaker at Jim Branch for Jim Branch – Harmon Branch 138KV, 138 KV circuit breaker at Yukon substation for Sourwood – Yukon 138KV. Requires more new ROW and increases cost. **Estimated Cost: ~\$126 M**

**Project Status:** Scoping

**Projected In-Service:** 8/01/2026



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Henry County, VA

**Need Number:** AEP-2019-AP043

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 02/21/2020

**Previously Presented:** Needs Meeting 11/22/2019

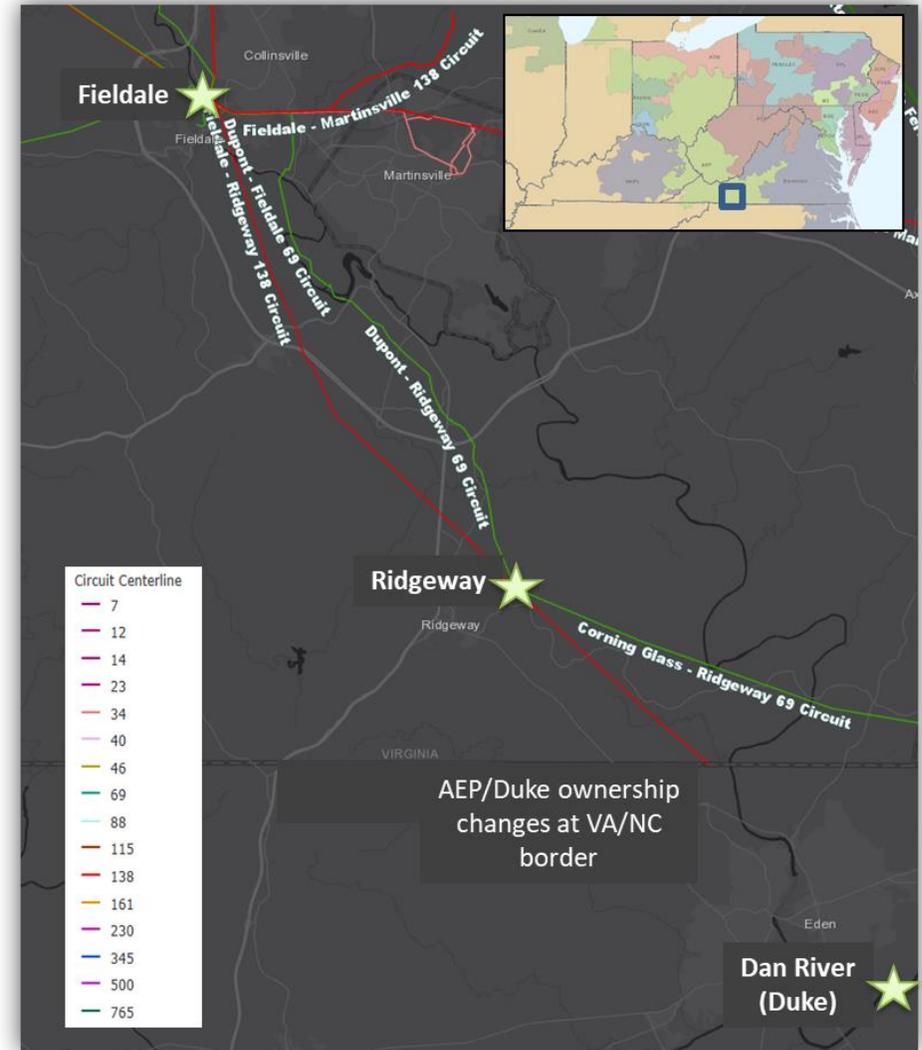
**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment Material/Condition/Performance/Risk

**Specific Assumption Reference:** AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

## Problem Statement:

- **Fieldale-Ridgeway 138 kV Circuit (10.3 mi.)**
  - 1949 wood H-Frame construction
  - 58 Type A open conditions on 35 unique structures (51% of all structures on circuit)
  - From 2015-2018, a total of 4 permanent outages resulting in 241,094 customer minutes of interruption
- **Ridgeway-Dan River 138 kV Circuit (4.5 mi.)**
  - 1949 wood H-Frame construction
  - 40 Type A open conditions on 23 unique structures (68% of all structures on circuit (owned by AEP))
  - From 2015-2018, a total of 3 permanent outages occurred

**Model:** N/A



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Henry County, VA

**Need Number(s):** AEP-2019-AP043

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 02/21/2020

**Proposed Solution:**

- Rebuild approximately 15 miles of the AEP-owned portion of the 138 kV line between Fieldale and Dan River stations (AEP/Duke ownership changes at the VA/NC border).

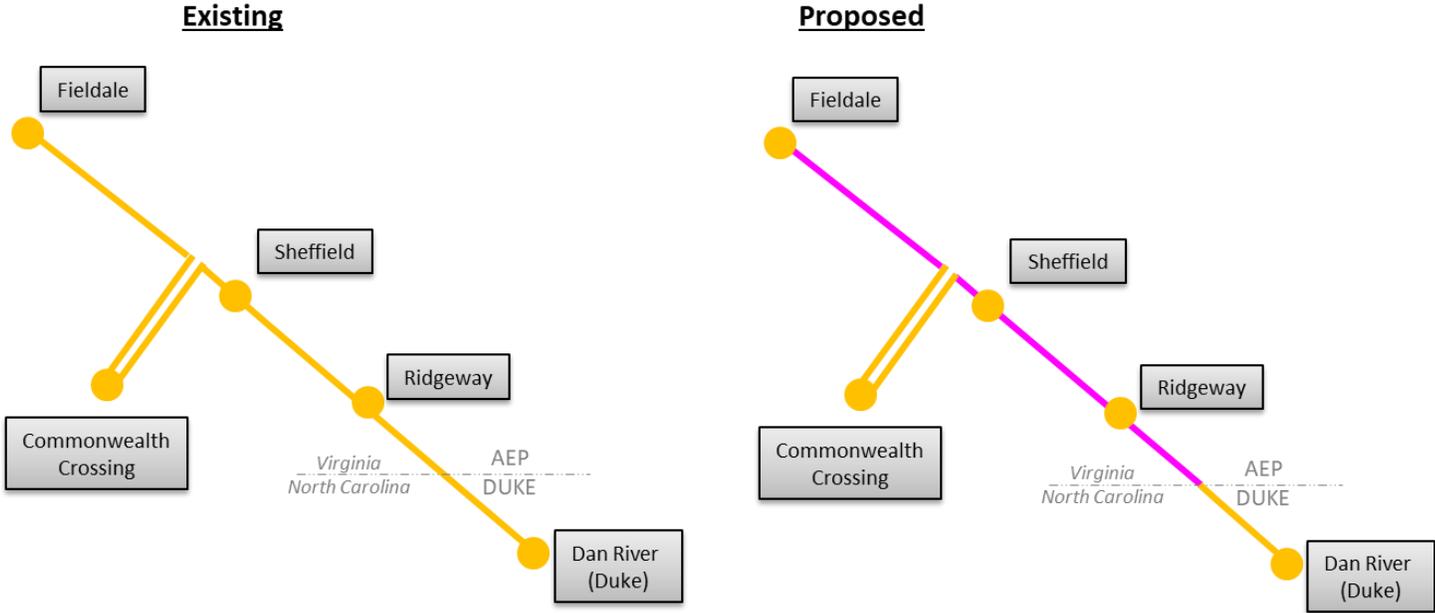
**Estimated Cost (\$32.2 M)**

**Alternatives Considered:**

No viable cost effective solution was identified.

**Projected In-Service: 10/31/2022**

**Project Status: Scoping**



Legend	
500 kV	
345 kV	
138 kV	
69 kV	
34.5 kV	
23 kV	
New	

# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Henry County, VA

**Need Number:** AEP-2019-AP045

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 02/21/2020

**Previously Presented:** Needs Meeting 11/22/2019

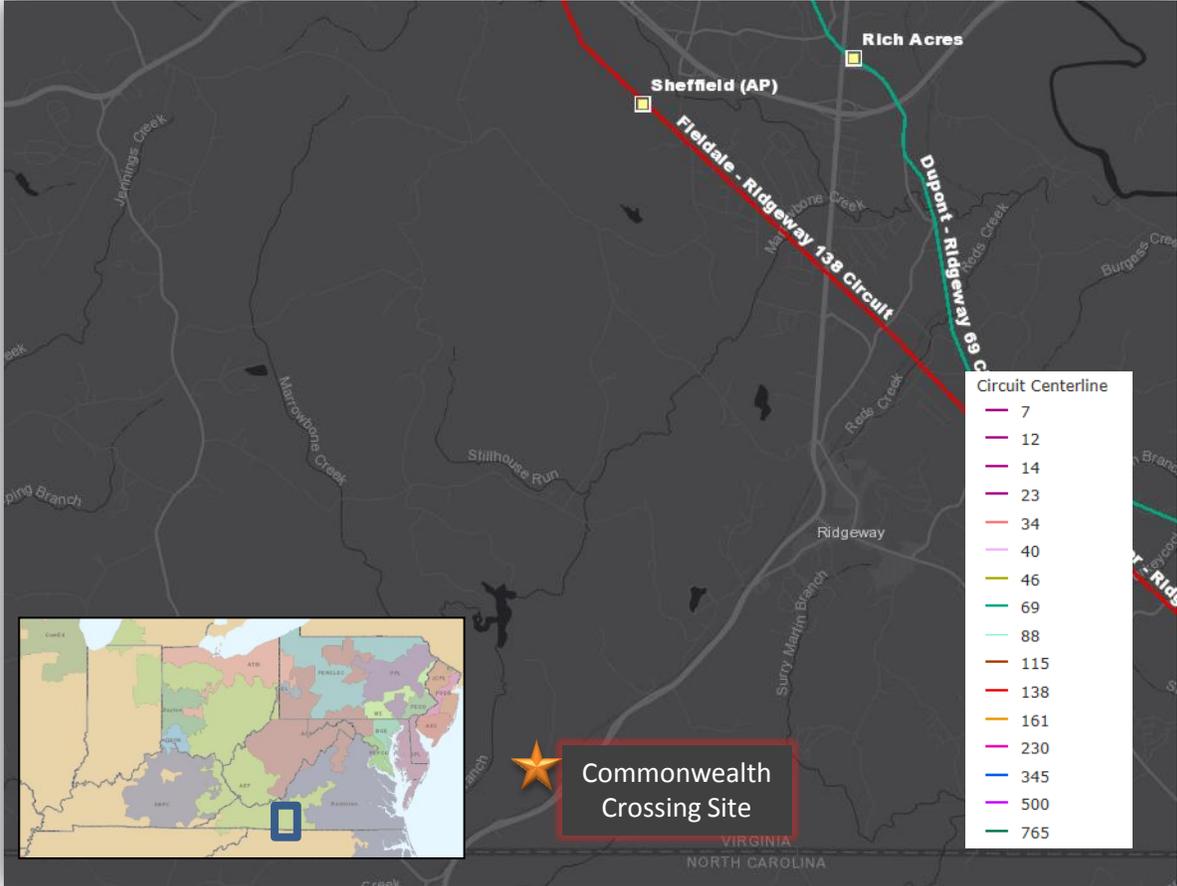
**Supplemental Project Driver:** Customer Service

**Specific Assumption Reference:** AEP Connection Requirements for the AEP Transmission System (AEP Assumptions Slide 7)

**Problem Statement:**

- Henry County VA (Customer) has requested that AEP construct a new 138 kV loop fed transmission line and a new 138-34.5kV (30 MVA) substation in its Commonwealth Crossing Business Centre (CCBC) to initially serve Press Glass (5 MVA). The CCBC is located roughly 5 miles from the Sheffield-Ridgeway 138kV line in Ridgeway VA.

**Model:** 2024 RTEP



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Henry County, VA

**Need Number(s):** AEP-2019-AP045

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 02/21/2020

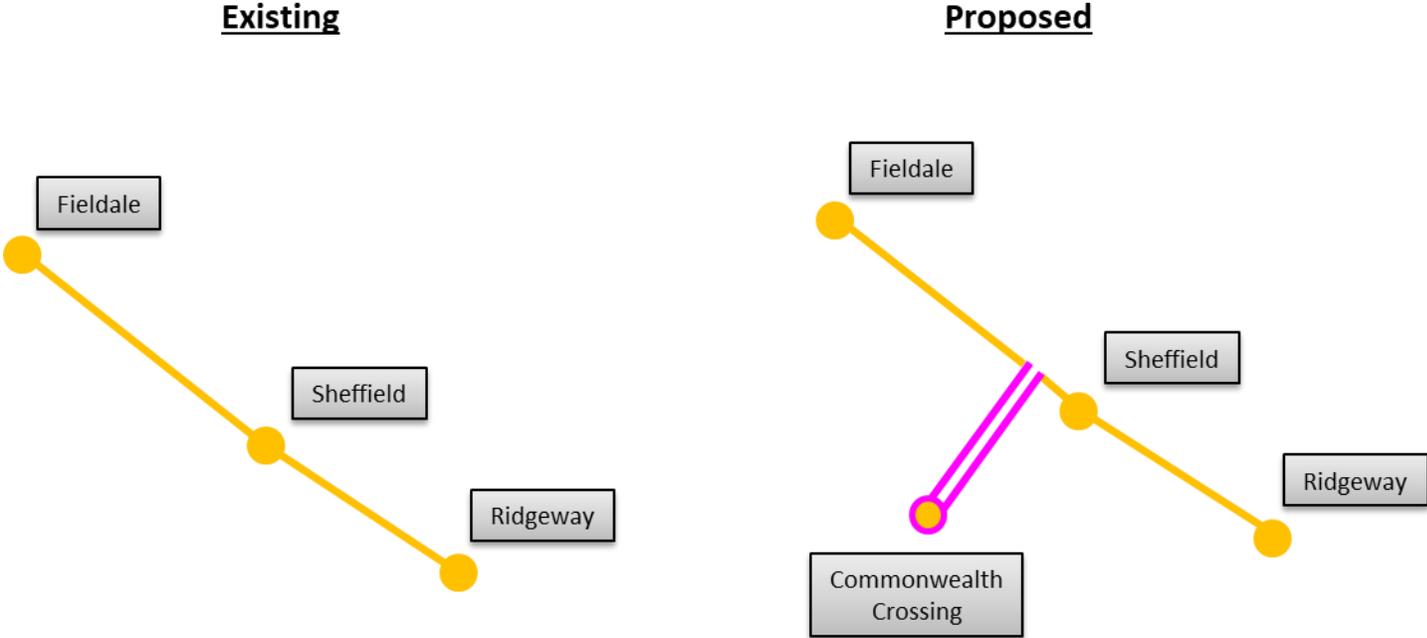
**Proposed Solution:**

- Construct ~5.75 miles of new double circuit 138 kV line from the Fieldale-Ridgeway 138 kV circuit to a new Commonwealth Crossing station. **Estimated Cost: \$14.8M**
- Establish a new 138/34.5 kV Commonwealth Crossing Station with 2-138 kV, 3000 A, 40 kA circuit breakers, high-side 3000 A, 40 kA circuit switcher, 138/34.5 kV, 30 MVA transformer, and 3-34.5 kV distribution feeders. **Estimated Cost: \$0**
- Install 5.75 miles of 48 ct. fiber between Commonwealth Crossing station and Ridgeway station to support SCADA and relaying. **Estimated Cost: \$0.4M**

**Total Estimated Transmission Cost: \$15.2M**

**Ancillary Benefits:**

The new station will provide a reliable source to the Commonwealth Crossing Business Centre (CCBC) which will be ready to accommodate new customers as needed.



Legend	
500 kV	
345 kV	
138 kV	
69 kV	
34.5 kV	
23 kV	
New	

# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Henry County, VA

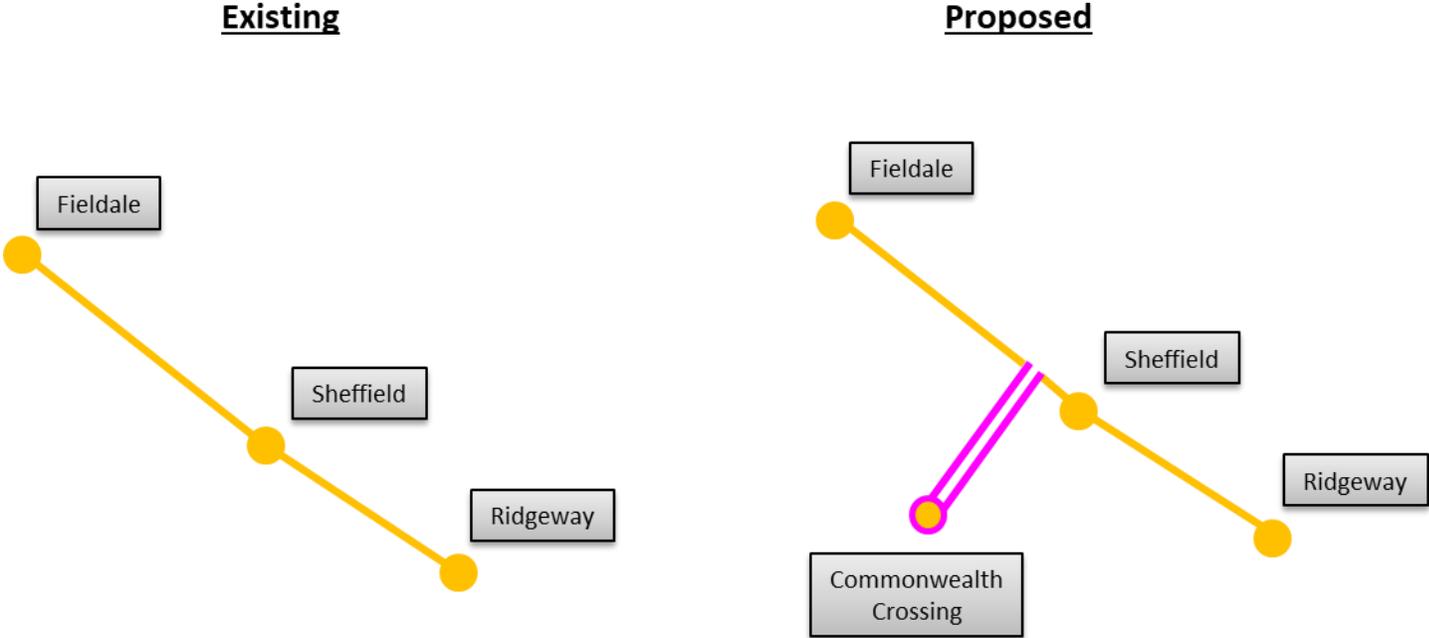
**Alternatives Considered:**

Establish a new 138 kV, 3 breaker ring station along the Fieldale-Ridgeway 138 kV circuit and extend a 5.75 mile, single circuit 138 kV line to a new Commonwealth Crossing station.

This alternative would adequately serve the load from a capacity perspective, however the reliability of a single circuit line is less due to the higher probability of experiencing a fault on the 5.75 mile radial line. In addition, it is AEP’s guideline to provide loop service to 75 MVA-miles or more. If the existing customer or another customer requests service here it would only require ~13 MVA total to reach this threshold. **Estimated Cost: \$18M**

**Projected In-Service:** 3/1/2020

**Project Status:** Construction



Legend	
500 kV	
345 kV	
138 kV	
69 kV	
34.5 kV	
23 kV	
New	

# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Lynchburg, VA

**Need Number:** AEP-2019-AP050

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 02/21/2020

**Previously Presented:** Needs Meeting 11/22/2019

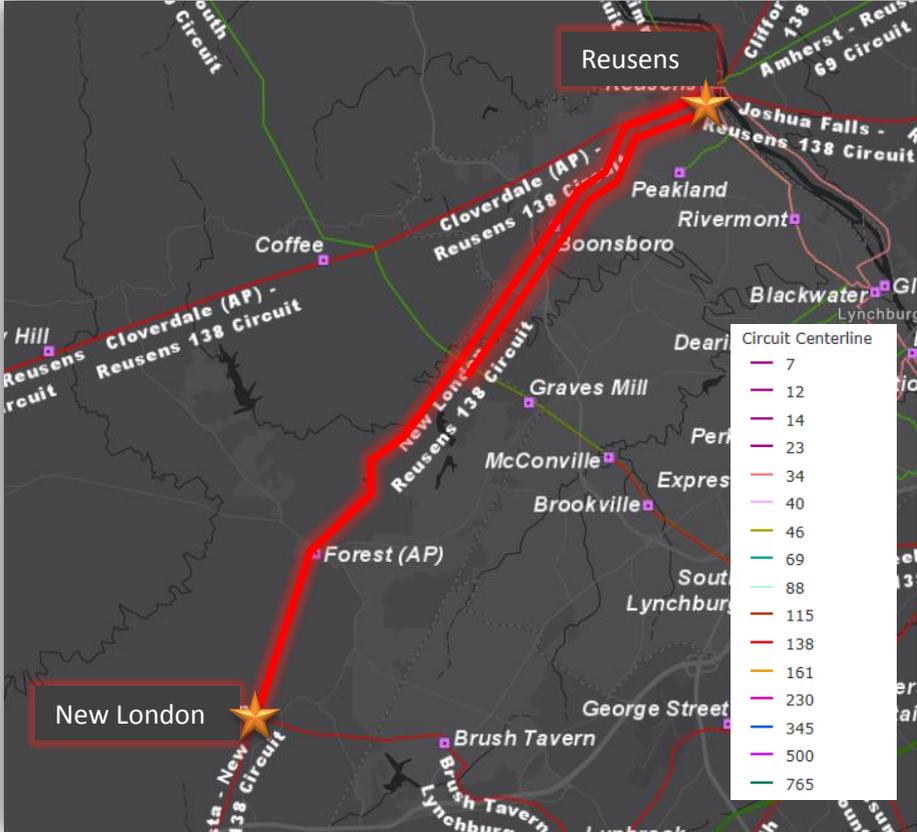
**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment Material/Condition/Performance/Risk

**Specific Assumption Reference:** AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

**Problem Statement:**

- **Reusens-Altavista 138 kV Line Asset (11.6 mi.)**
  - A total of 16 open conditions on 13 unique structures (comprising 18% of the line asset)
  - New London-Reusens 138 kV Circuit: From 2015-2018, a total of 2 permanent and 2 momentary outages occurred
  - McConville-Reusens 138 kV Circuit: From 2015-2018, a total of 2 permanent and 2 momentary outages occurred
    - **138 kV Double Circuit Section (5.5 mi.)**
      - Section exists between Reusens Station and structure 5-10
      - 1949 steel lattice structures
      - The lattice towers used on this line are approximately 70 years old, which exceeds the projected life span for that structure type. Structure loading does not comply with the NESC 250B and 250D standards for the line.
      - The shield wire and most of the conductor is 70 years old as well, which exceeds the expected life span of the conductor. The current shielding does not comply with the current standards, specifying a maximum of 30 degrees. The current shielding angle is approximately 50 degrees.
    - **138 kV Single Circuit Section (6.1 mi.)**
      - Section exists between structure 5-10 and New London Station
      - 1949 wood H-Frame construction
      - The wood structures used on this line are approximately 70 years old, which exceeds the projected life span for that structure type. Structure loading does not comply with the NESC 250B and 250D standards for the line.
      - The shield wire and most of the conductor is 70 years old as well, which exceeds the expected life span of the conductor.
      - The current shielding does not comply with the current standards, specifying a maximum of 30 degrees. The current shielding angle is approximately 50 degrees.

**Model:** N/A



# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Lynchburg, VA

**Need Number(s):** AEP-2019-AP050

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 02/21/2020

**Proposed Solution:**

- Rebuild 11.6 mile section of the Reusens-Altavista 138 kV line asset from Reusens to New London. Approximately 5.5 miles consists of double circuit 138 kV construction and approximately 6 miles consists of single circuit 138 kV construction between Reusens and New London **Estimated Cost: \$36.2M**
- Install a 57.6 MVAR cap bank at Brush Tavern 138kV due to low voltage concerns from operations during construction outages in the area. **Estimated Cost: \$0.0M**

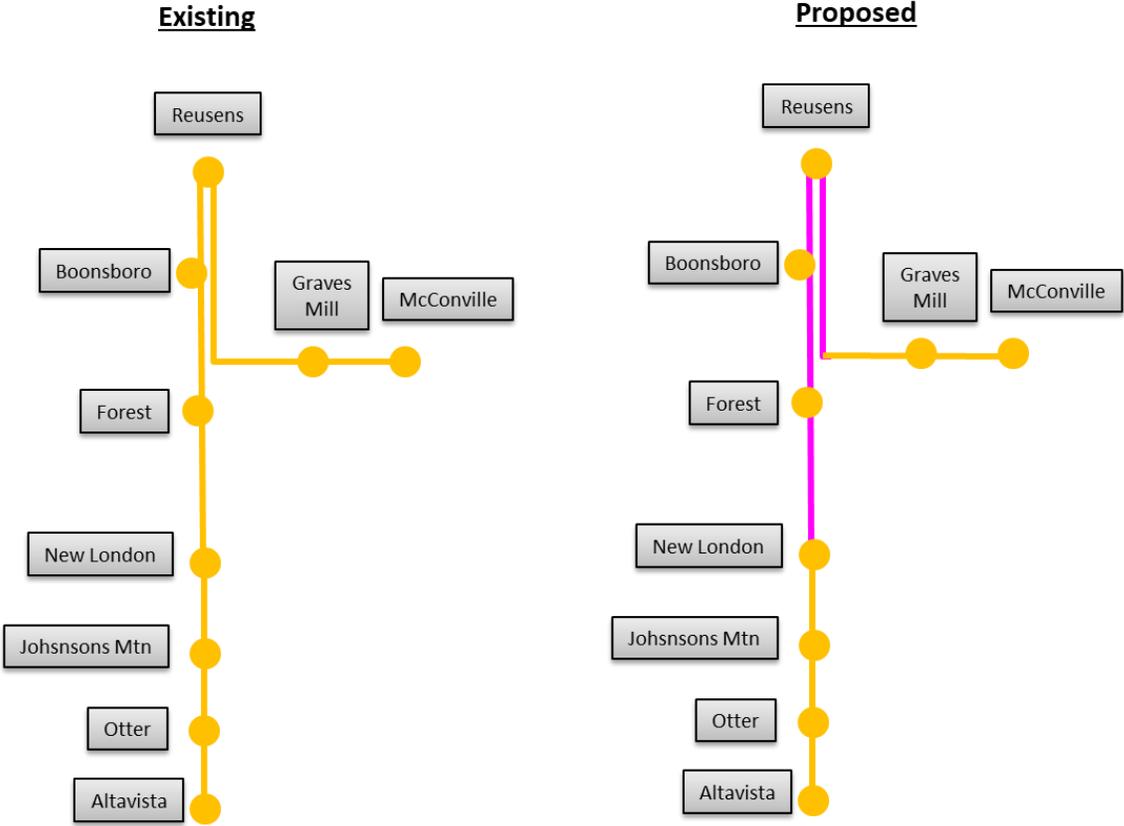
**Total Estimated Transmission Cost: \$36.2M**

**Alternatives Considered:**

No cost effective alternative was identified.

**Projected In-Service: 10/31/2022**

**Project Status: Scoping**



Legend	
500 kV	
345 kV	
138 kV	
69 kV	
34.5 kV	
23 kV	
New	

## AEP Transmission Zone: Supplemental Illinois Road Station Improvements

**Need Number:** AEP-2019-IM012

**Process Stage:** Solution Meeting 02/21/2020

**Previously Submitted:** Needs Meeting 04/23/2019

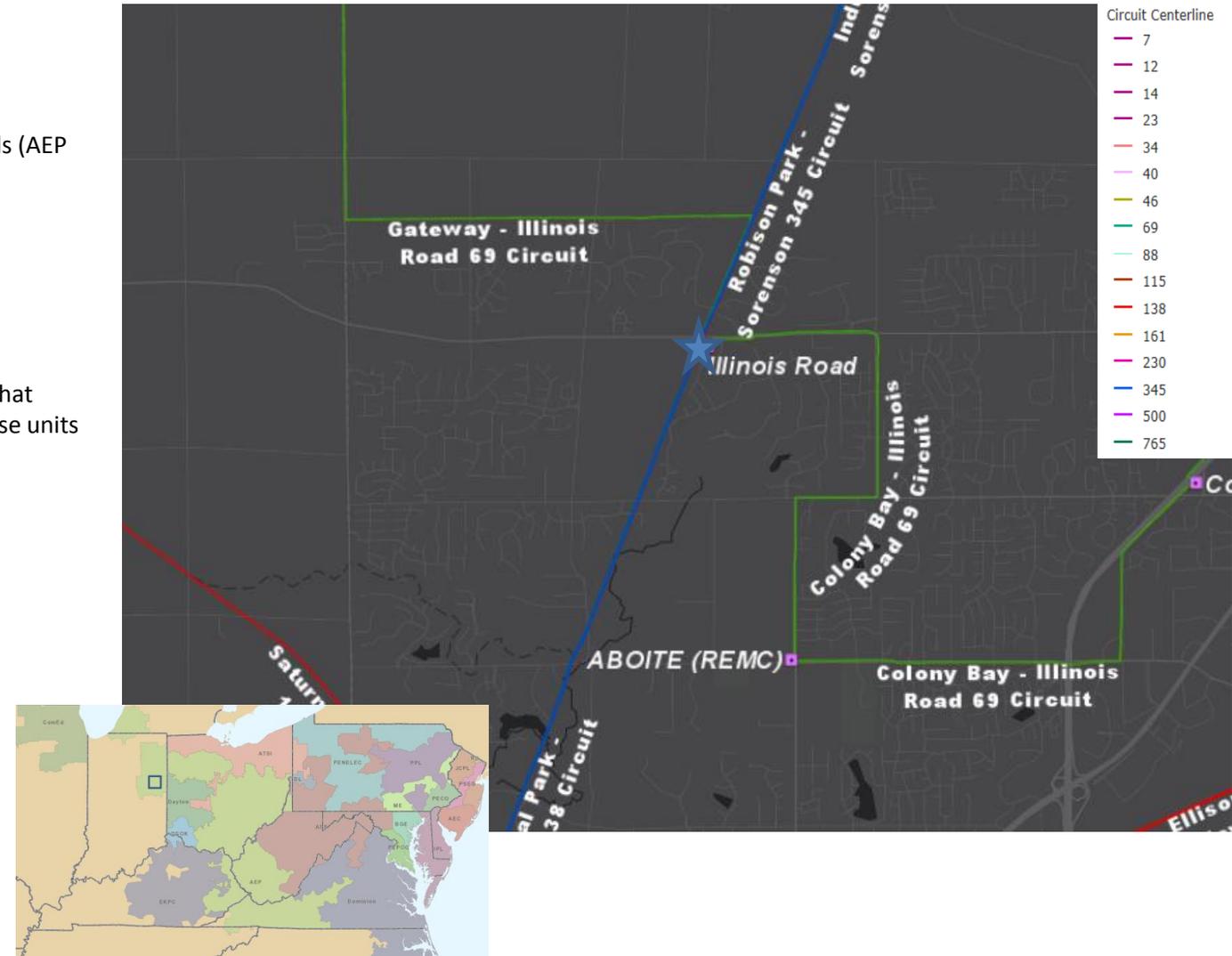
**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment Material/Condition/Performance/Risk

**Specific Assumptions Reference:** AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

**Problem Statement:**

Illinois Road 138kV station

- Breakers A & B 69kV
  - 1969 and 1970 vintage Oil breakers
  - Fault Operations: A(23) & B(67) – Recommended(10)
  - Oil filled breakers have much more maintenance required due to oil handling that their modern, vacuum counterparts do not require. Finding spare parts for these units is difficult or impossible, and these models are no longer vendor supported



## AEP Transmission Zone: Supplemental Illinois Road Station Improvements

**Need Numbers:** AEP-2019-IM012

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 02/21/2020

**Proposed Solution:**

**Illinois Road 138/69kV station:**

Replace 69kV CB's A and B and add a low side 69kV CB. Add 2 138kV CB's on the line exits.

**Estimated Cost: \$5.9M**

**Alternatives Considered:**

Alternative 1:

Rebuild the high and low side as ring busses. The station still has significant equipment that's in good condition including the transformer, transformer high side protection and busing. For this reason, it was decided to just replace the aging equipment and add the required protection.

**Estimated Cost: \$7M.**

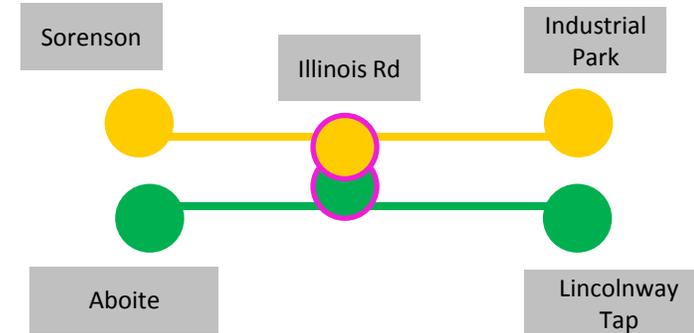
**Ancillary benefits:**

Since the outage on the 138/69kV XFR was required, AEP decided to take the time to install the low side 69kV CB and high side 138kV CB's in order to bring the station up to the current protection standard.

**Total Estimated Transmission Cost: \$5.9M**

**Projected In-Service:** 11/10/2021

**Project Status:** Scoping



Legend	
500 kV	
345 kV	
138 kV	
69 kV	
34.5 kV	
23 kV	
New	

## AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Adams & Pennville Station Rehab

**Need Number:** AEP-2019-IM019

**Process Stage:** Solution Meeting 02/21/2020

**Previously Presented:** Needs Meeting 06/17/2019

**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment Material/Condition/Risk/Performance/

**Specific Assumptions Reference:** AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

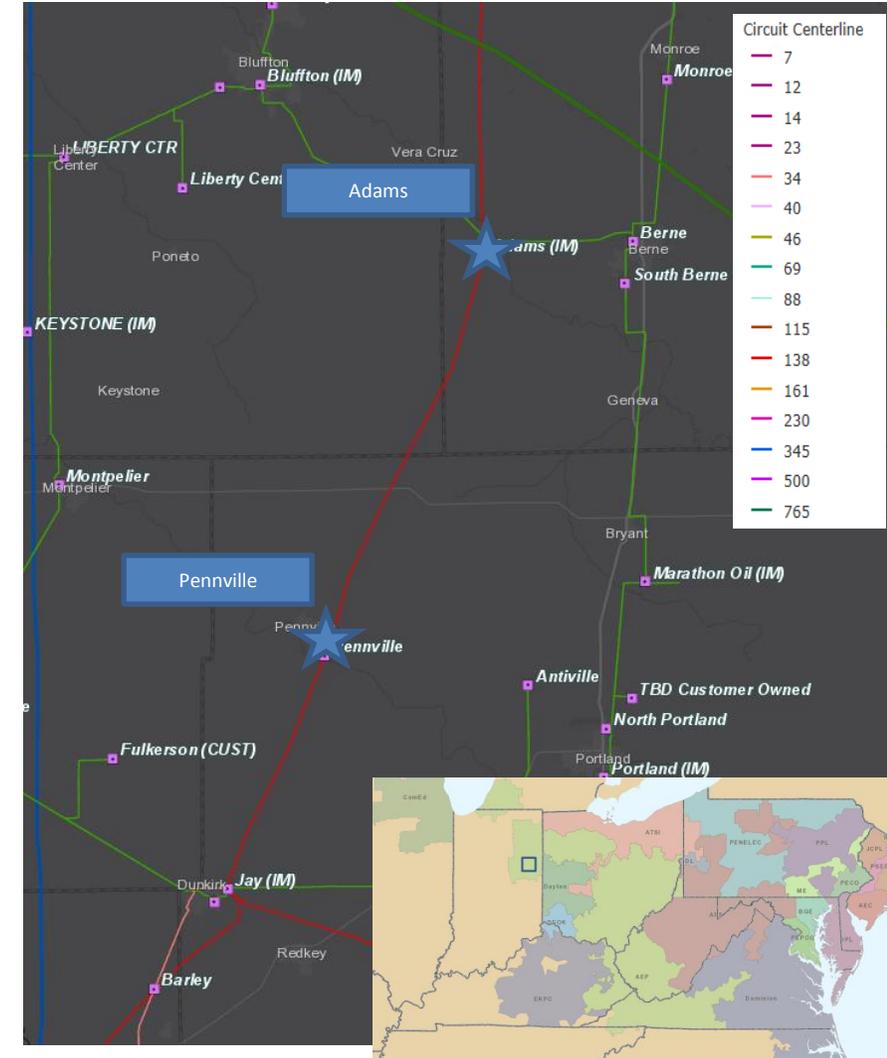
### Problem Statement:

Adams 138/69kV station

- The 138/69kV XFR currently is protected by a high side ground switching MOAB.
- Currently there are 3 dissimilar zones of protection at this station with a 138kV line, 138kV bus and a 138/69kV transformer

Pennville 138kV station

- This station's through path is composed of wood support structures and cap and pin bus insulators, both have been identified as safety concerns.
- The Cap and Pin support insulators have a documented history of failing due to degradation in the glue that holds them together. It is currently AEP policy to remove these support style insulators as we have opportunity.
- The support structures for the station's through path reside mostly outside of the station footprint. These bus support structures straddle the station fence which leaves most of the main bus, switches, insulators and support structures outside the station's footprint where there is no ground grid. This has been identified as a safety hazard and will be addressed.



**Need Number:** AEP-2019-IM027

**Process Stage:** Solution Meeting 02/21/2020

**Previously Presented:** Needs Meeting 08/29/2019

**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment Condition/Performance/Risk

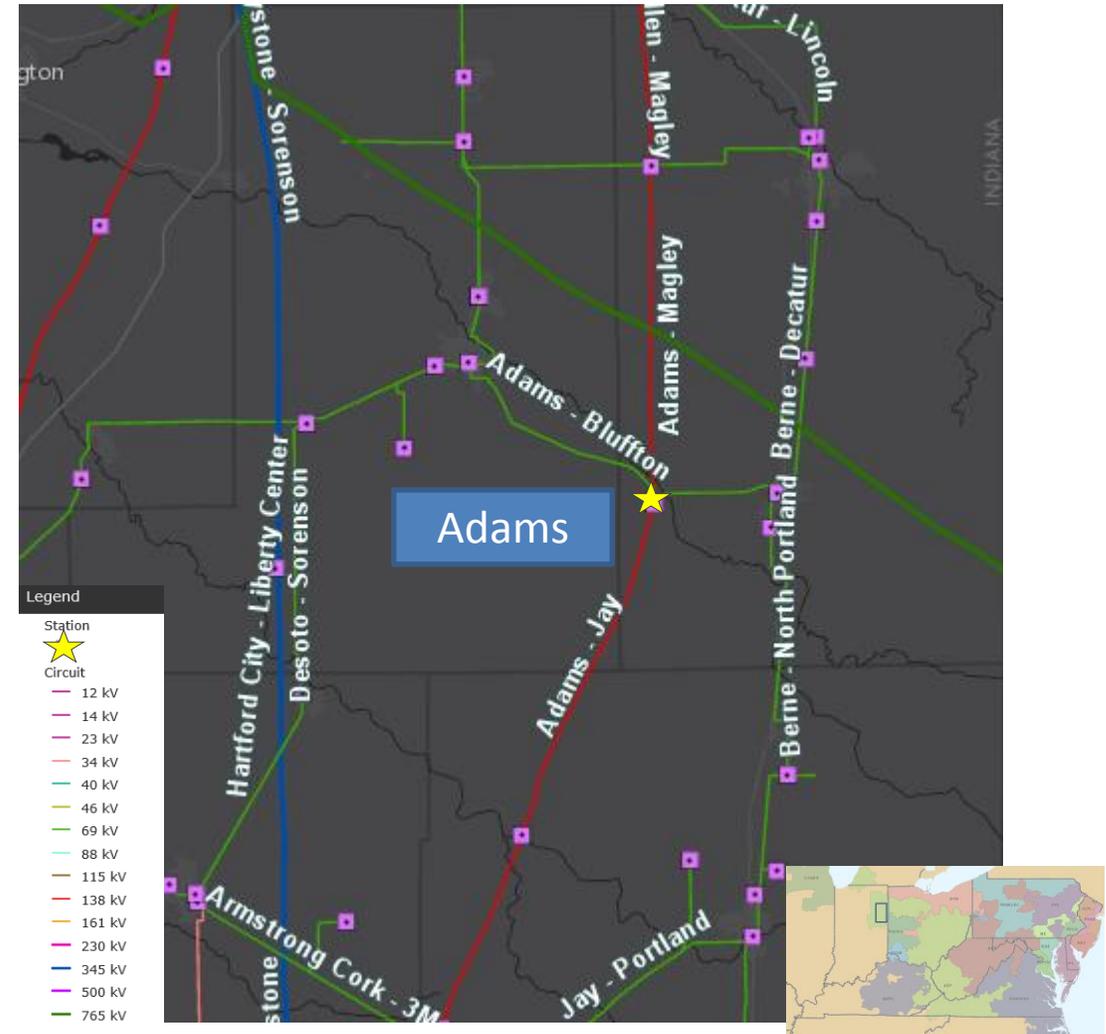
**Specific Assumptions Reference:** AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

**Problem Statement:**

**Adams 69kV Station:**

**69kV Circuit Breaker D**

- Vintage 1966 Oil filled McGraw Edison CF type breaker
- Last oil breaker at Adams station
- Oil filled breakers have much more maintenance required due to oil handling that their modern, vacuum counterparts do not require
- Spare parts are not available and these models are no longer vendor supported
- Fault operations (10) – Manufacturers recommended maximum (10)



## AEP Transmission Zone: Supplemental Adams & Pennville Station Rehab

**Need Number:** AEP-2019-IM027 & AEP-2019-IM019

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 02/21/2020

### Potential Solution

Rebuild the high side of Adams 138/69kV station as a 3 breaker ring bus, re-using the existing breaker “C,” and replace 69kV Breaker “D”

**Estimated Cost: \$6.3M**

Rebuild the through-path of Pennville 138kV station with 2 MOABS

**Estimated Cost: \$1.7M**

**Total Estimated Transmission Cost: \$8M**

### Alternates Considered

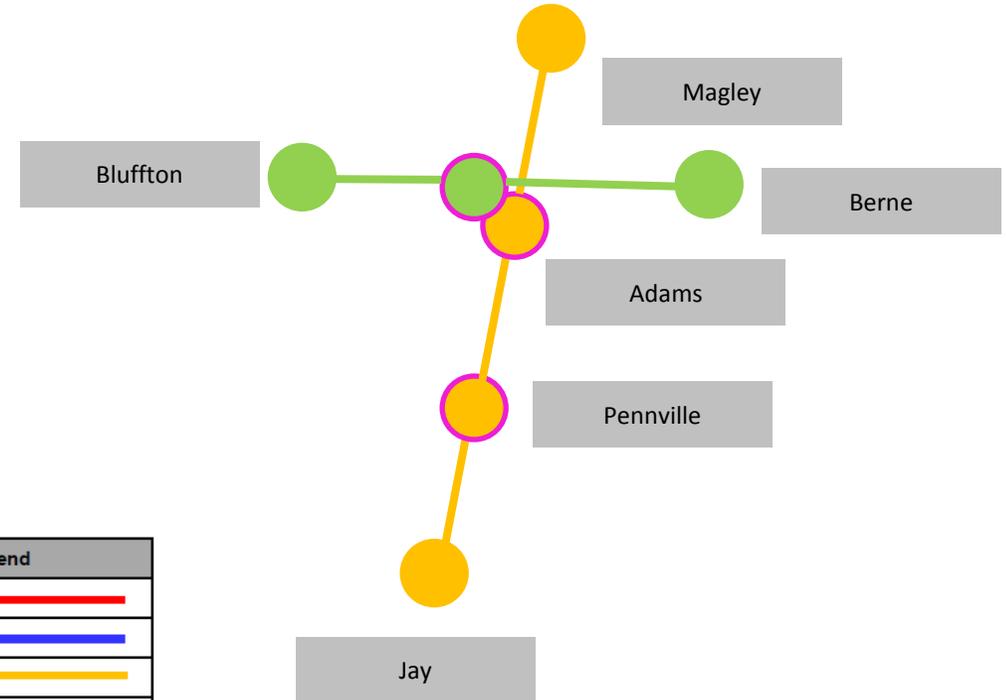
Rebuild the Pennville station through-path as is.

Due to the unrecoverable nature of the load at Pennville it is recommended that two Moabs be installed in lieu of the GOAB and circuit switcher.

\*This project will be worked in conjunction with outages for project S2021.3

**Projected IS Date: 1/2/2026**

**Project Status: Scoping**



**Need Number:** AEP-2019-IM034

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 02/21/2020

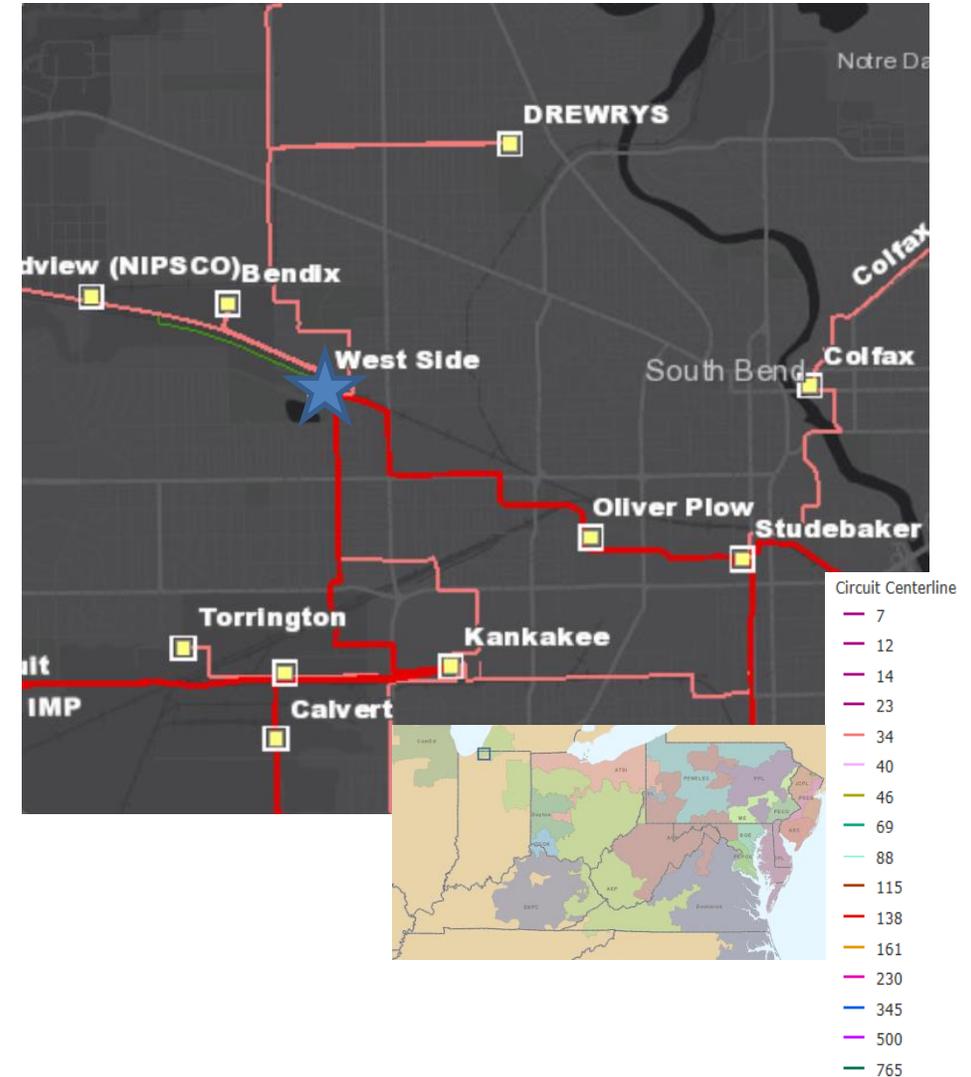
**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment Condition/Performance/Risk

**Specific Assumptions Reference:** AEP Guidelines for Transmission Owner Identified Needs (AEP Assumptions Slide 8)

**Problem Statement:**

West Side 138kV Station

- Three terminal line
  - Three-terminal lines are very challenging to protect/coordinate and mis-operation or switching error become much more significant.
  
- Bus Tie Switch between the distribution transformers
  - Bus Tie Switch when operated without de-energizing the whole bus jeopardizes the Bus Differential Protection.
  - With no Bus Differential Protection the correct interrupting device wouldn't operate during fault scenarios, this can be dangerous for people working in the station.



**Need Number:** AEP-2019-IM034

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 02/21/2020

## Proposed Solution

### Westside Station

Install 2 138kV line breakers at West Side station to break up the three-terminal line.  
Install 1 138kV bus tie breaker. Install one 69kV low-side breaker at Westside Station. **Estimated Cost: \$3.5M**

### Ancillary Benefits:

While at the station, AEP will take advantage of the outage and also install a 69kV low side Transformer Circuit Breaker. This way the bus can remain in-service when the transformer goes out as the 69kV has more than one exit and the bus is a single bus single breaker.

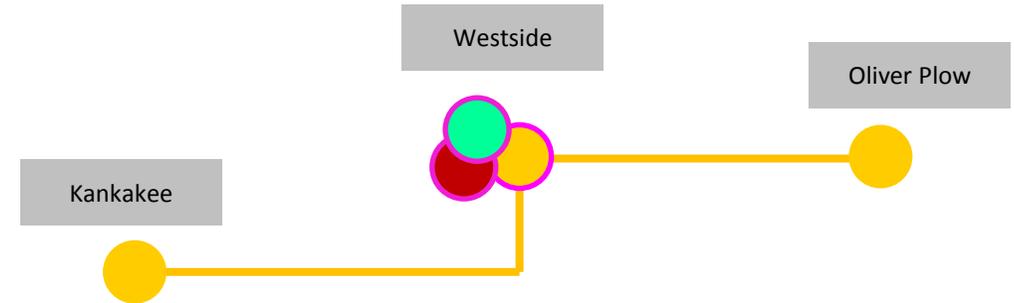
### Alternatives Considered:

Only adding one line breaker to mitigate the three terminal line.

- Using two line breakers helps mitigate three zones of protection for a line fault. Adding a line breaker to the Oliver Plow –West Side 138kV line helps mitigate the loss of the transmission transformer, the line, and the 138kV bus for a fault.
- Adding a line breaker to the West Side – Kankakee 138kV line protects the distribution load from being dropped for a line fault. During peak conditions this load is not transferable between the two distribution banks so the load will not be recoverable for an outage on the line.

**Total Estimated Transmission Cost: \$3.5M**

**Project In-Service date: 01/15/2021**



Legend	
345kV	
138kV	
69kV	
34.5kV	
New	
Retired	

## AEP Transmission Zone: Supplemental Ameriplex Station Solution

**Need Number:** AEP-2019-IM039

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 02/21/2020

**Previously Presented:** Needs Meeting 10/25/2019

**Supplemental Project Driver:** Customer Service

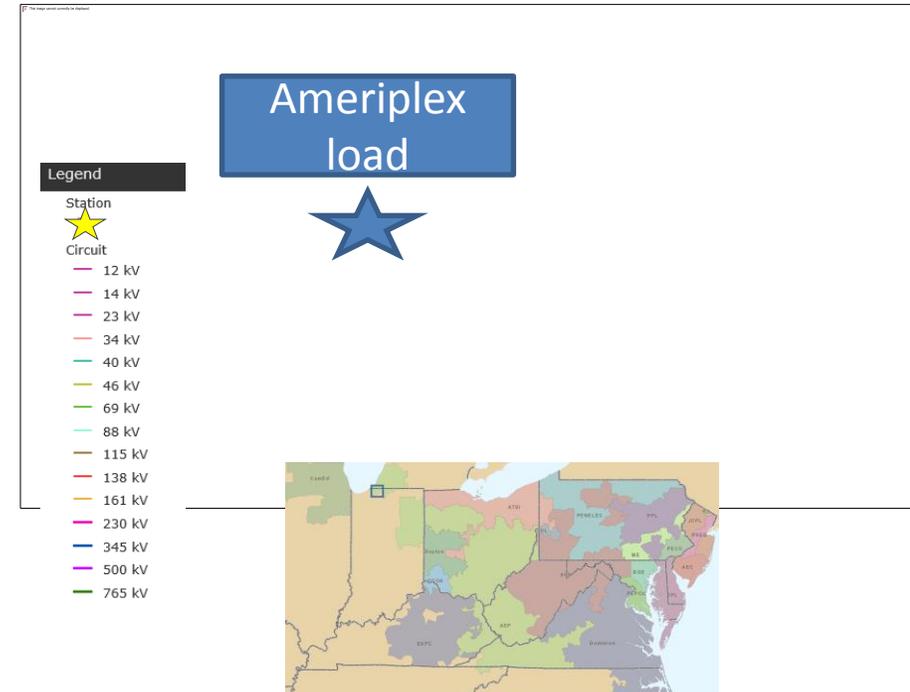
**Specific Assumptions Reference:** AEP Interconnection Guidelines (AEP Assumptions Slide 7)

**Problem Statement:**

South Bend-Olive 138kV line-

- New 1.5MVA block load addition to the Ameriplex complex and new delivery point request from I&M distribution.
- Expected loading of 14MVA at Ameriplex distribution station. Future plans to double initial distribution configuration to allow for up to 25MVA load.

**Model:** 2024 RTEP



**Need Number:** AEP-2019-IM039

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 02/21/2020

**Proposed Solution**

Cut into the existing South Bend-New Carlisle 138kV line and install tap structures for the Ameriplex extension.

**Estimated Cost: \$0.7M**

Install 1.75 miles of double circuit 138kV, 795 ACSR, off of the New Carlisle-South Bend 138kV line between New Carlisle and Pine road to serve new Ameriplex station.

**Estimated Cost: \$6.8M**

Install new greenfield station Ameriplex on new greenfield Ameriplex 138kV tap off of the New Carlisle-South Bend 138kV line. The transmission through path consists of one 138kV breaker, one MOAB and one 138kV bus.

**Estimated Cost: \$2.1M**

**Total Estimated Transmission Cost: \$9.6M**

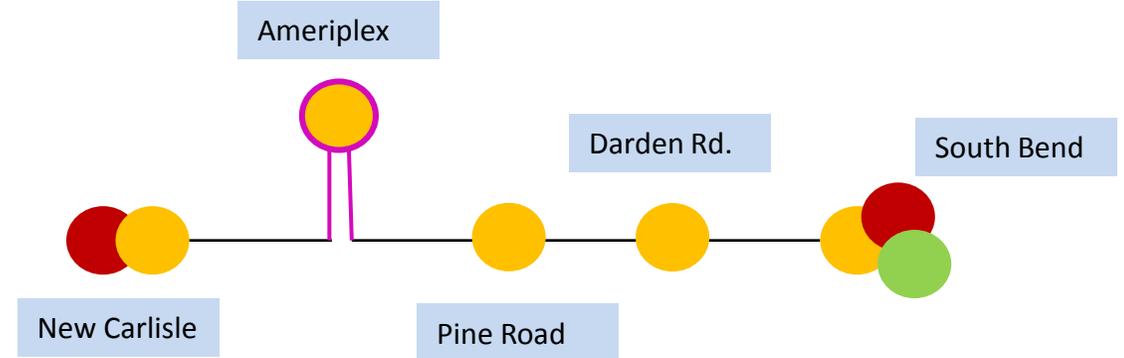
**Alternatives Considered:**

There were 2 greenfield locations closer to the 138kV line for the new station however these locations were not chosen due to the airport restrictions in the area.

**Projected In-Service:** 06/01/2021

**Project Status:** Scoping

AEP Transmission Zone: M-3 Process  
Ameriplex Station Solution



Legend	
500 kV	
345 kV	
138 kV	
69 kV	
34.5 kV	
23 kV	
New	

# AEP Transmission Zone M-3 Process Dragoon Station Solution

**Need Number:** AEP-2019-IM040

**Process Stage:** Solutions Meeting 02/21/2020

**Previously Presented:** Needs Meeting 10/25/2019

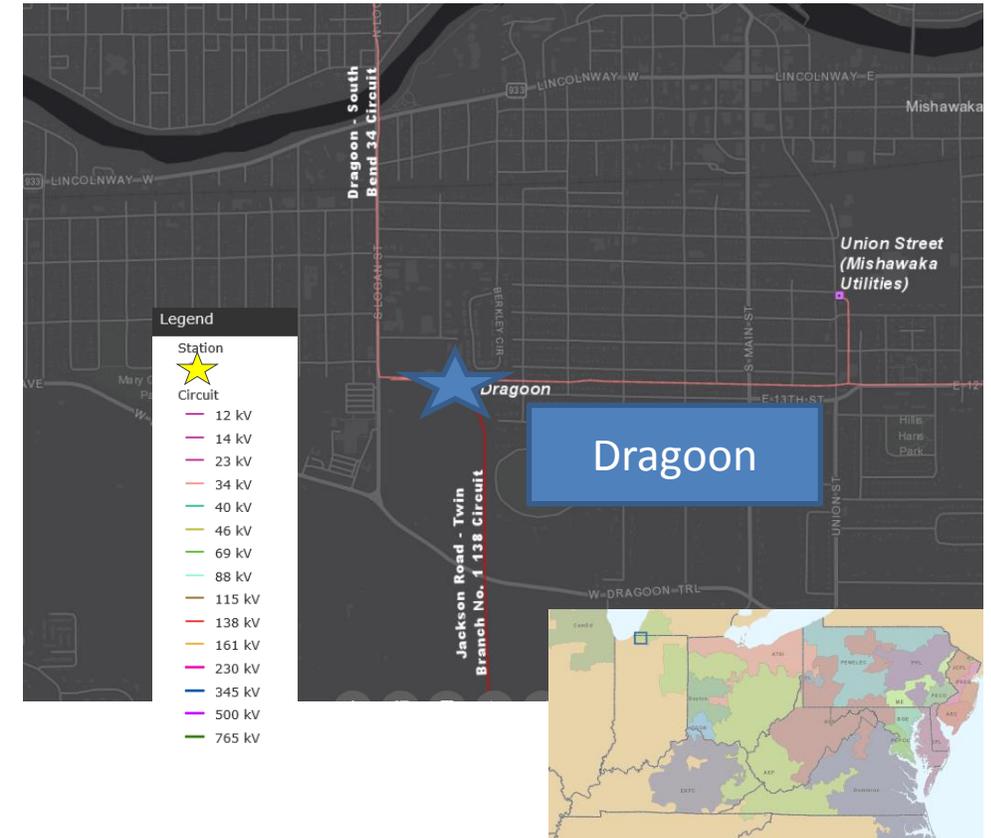
**Supplemental Project Driver:** Equipment Material/Condition/Performance/Risk

**Specific Assumptions Reference:** AEP Connection Requirements for the AEP Transmission System (AEP Assumptions Slide 7)

## Problem Statement:

Dragoon Station:

- The 34.5 kV Circuit Breakers A, C and D at Dragoon Station are GE 'FK' oil-filled breaker manufactured in 1968
- 17, 51 and 9 fault operations (manufacturer recommendation of 10)
- Oil filled Breakers without oil containment
- The breakers have the following documented conditions:
  - Bushing problems
  - Unavailability of spare parts
  - Fault operations count
  - High moisture readings
- Oil spills are frequent with failures and routine maintenance which is also an environmental hazard



**Need Number:** AEP-2019-IM040

**Process Stage:** Solution Meeting 02/21/2020

**Proposed Solution:**

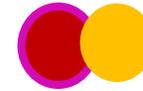
At Dagoon Station, replace 3-69kV breakers A, C & D.

**Estimated Cost: \$2M**

**Alternatives:**

There are no viable alternatives.

**Proposed IS Date: 11/01/2020**



Dagoon

Legend	
500 kV	
345 kV	
138 kV	
69 kV	
34.5 kV	
23 kV	
New	

# Appendix

# High Level M-3 Meeting Schedule

Assumptions	Activity	Timing
	Posting of TO Assumptions Meeting information	20 days before Assumptions Meeting
	Stakeholder comments	10 days after Assumptions Meeting
Needs	Activity	Timing
	TOs and Stakeholders Post Needs Meeting slides	10 days before Needs Meeting
	Stakeholder comments	10 days after Needs Meeting
Solutions	Activity	Timing
	TOs and Stakeholders Post Solutions Meeting slides	10 days before Solutions Meeting
	Stakeholder comments	10 days after Solutions Meeting
Submission of Supplemental Projects & Local Plan	Activity	Timing
	Do No Harm (DNH) analysis for selected solution	Prior to posting selected solution
	Post selected solution(s)	Following completion of DNH analysis
	Stakeholder comments	10 days prior to Local Plan Submission for integration into RTEP
	Local Plan submitted to PJM for integration into RTEP	Following review and consideration of comments received after posting of selected solutions

# Revision History

2/10/2020 – V1 – Original version posted to pjm.com

2/21/2020 – V2 – Slide #69, Add project status

– Slide #78, add KV level for the capacitor

3/6/2020 – V3 – Slide #39, Changes reflected in the slides

– Add Slide #43, Need AEP-2020-OH022

COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY  
BEFORE THE PUBLIC SERVICE COMMISSION

In the Matter of:

APPLICATION OF AEP KENTUCKY	)	
TRANSMISSION COMPANY, INC. FOR A	)	
CERTIFICATE OF PUBLIC CONVENIENCE	)	CASE NO.
AND NECESSITY PURSUANT TO KRS	)	2011-00042
278.020 TO PROVIDE WHOLESALE	)	
TRANSMISSION SERVICE IN THE	)	
COMMONWEALTH	)	

ORDER

This matter comes before the Commission through the application of AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc. ("KY Transco") for a Certificate of Public Convenience and Necessity ("CPCN"), pursuant to KRS 278.020(1), to authorize it to begin providing utility service that consists of wholesale electric transmission service in Kentucky. KY Transco is a third-tier subsidiary of American Electric Power Company, Inc. ("AEP"), is an affiliate of Kentucky Power Company ("Kentucky Power"), and is a member of PJM Interconnection, LLC ("PJM"). KY Transco states that its transmission service will be subject to the jurisdiction of both this Commission and the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission ("FERC"). Its application states that its operations will be subject to this Commission's jurisdiction "as a utility within the meaning of KRS 278.010(3) because it will own, control, operate, and manage facilities to be used for the transmission of electricity to the public for compensation."<sup>1</sup> KY Transco is one of seven wholesale transmission subsidiary companies established by AEP since 2009.

---

<sup>1</sup> Ky Transco Application at 2.

## BACKGROUND

Parties intervening in this matter are the Attorney General of the Commonwealth of Kentucky and Kentucky Industrial Utility Customers, Inc. Neither party filed testimony or a post-hearing brief. The hearing in this matter was initially scheduled for June 21, 2011, but was cancelled and KY Transco was required to file supplemental testimony after it had filed press releases regarding AEP's plans for adding new transmission facilities in Kentucky and after the Commission became aware of the publication of statements by AEP officials concerning AEP's possible divestiture of Kentucky Power. KY Transco and Kentucky Power addressed these issues in supplemental testimony and the case was heard on October 19, 2011.

KY Transco filed its post-hearing brief on November 18, 2011. By Order dated March 22, 2012, the Commission directed KY Transco to provide additional information and file testimony by a consultant whose report on investor perceptions of transmission-only companies ("transcos") was presented in support of its request for a CPCN.<sup>2</sup> KY Transco submitted the additional information and testimony of its consultant on May 16, 2012. The record is complete and this matter now stands submitted for a decision.

## KY TRANSCO'S PROPOSAL

KY Transco asserts that various construction projects that Kentucky Power will be required to undertake in the next five to ten years will put a significant strain on Kentucky Power's financial condition due to its size, credit standing, and the expected

---

<sup>2</sup> Ms. Julie Cannell, a financial advisor, authored a report on investors' views of AEP's formation of transcos. She had not been presented as a witness, but her report had been filed as an exhibit to the testimony of one of the witnesses who appeared for KY Transco at the October 19, 2011 hearing.

magnitude of those projects.<sup>3</sup> Creating a transco, which would be responsible for a large part of the future transmission facilities to be built in Kentucky, would lessen this strain and result in a financially healthier Kentucky Power, according to KY Transco. It states that, with its stronger balance sheet, KY Transco would be able to attract capital at lower costs, which, in the long run, would produce lower costs for Kentucky Power's ratepayers.

KY Transco states that when financing is constrained, transmission projects that are not immediately needed may be deferred. Due to its expected ability to obtain financing more easily than Kentucky Power, KY Transco contends that it will be able to undertake projects that might otherwise be deferred, thereby increasing transmission reliability. KY Transco claims that it will free-up capital capacity for Kentucky Power, which will result in "[a]n indirect benefit on the reliability of Kentucky Power's generation and distribution systems."<sup>4</sup>

KY Transco also states that its operation is not expected to adversely affect the credit quality or risk levels of Kentucky Power or other AEP operating companies. In summary, KY Transco claims that it will:

1. Stand in the shoes of Kentucky Power by constructing only transmission projects that Kentucky Power would have constructed and not operate as a merchant transmission provider.
2. Finance future transmission projects only, and not acquire any existing Kentucky Power transmission assets absent specific Commission approval.

---

<sup>3</sup> According to the application, AEP is facing this issue in other states in which it operates. AEP transcos have been approved, or are operating, in Indiana, Michigan, Ohio, and Oklahoma and requests to form transcos are pending in other states.

<sup>4</sup> Direct testimony of Lisa M. Barton at 5.

3. Have a minimal effect on Kentucky Power, other than to improve its ability to maintain its current credit rating and to increase its opportunity for investment in facilities used to serve the public.
4. Be subject to substantial regulation by the Commission, if its request for a CPCN is granted.
5. Have the support of Kentucky Power's management.
6. Function as a "[f]inancing vehicle for transmission projects Kentucky Power otherwise would construct, assuming it had the financial ability to do so . . . ."<sup>5</sup>

### ANALYSIS

KY Transco's application for a CPCN to provide utility service presents two major issues for adjudication by the Commission. The first is a legal issue of whether KY Transco will be providing utility service that is subject to the Commission's jurisdiction under KRS Chapter 278. The second is a factual issue of whether the public convenience and necessity require a new service provider in the form of a transco in response to the financial condition and capital needs of Kentucky Power. The Commission need only address the second issue, which relates to public convenience and necessity, if it finds that KY Transco will be providing utility service subject to our jurisdiction.

With regard to the first issue of whether KY Transco will be providing utility service that is subject to the Commission's jurisdiction, KY Transco states that it "will provide utility service in the form of the transmission of electricity to its wholesale customers."<sup>6</sup> KY Transco asserts that if its application is approved, KY Transco would

---

<sup>5</sup> KY Transco's post-hearing brief at 7.

<sup>6</sup> KY Transco's post-hearing brief at 13.

be subject to substantial regulation by the Commission.<sup>7</sup> That regulation would include jurisdiction over numerous aspects of its operations, such as the construction and siting of facilities, financing, and certain aspects of its service, but would not include jurisdiction over its rates or tariffs.<sup>8</sup> Further, KY Transco states that it “will provide the same wholesale transmission service currently being provided by Kentucky Power.”<sup>9</sup>

The record clearly shows that KY Transco will be engaged exclusively in the transmission of electricity in interstate commerce and will provide wholesale only transmission service.<sup>10</sup> No retail transmission service will be provided directly to end-use customers in Kentucky.<sup>11</sup> Its transmission assets will be regulated exclusively by the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (“FERC”). KY Transco’s rates for transmission service will be set forth in a tariff to be on file with FERC, and no rates or tariffs will be on file with the Commission.

The Commission’s jurisdiction is purely statutory. Kentucky courts have long recognized that “[t]he PSC is a creature of statute and has only such powers as have been granted to it by the General Assembly.” *Boone County Water and Sewer v. Public Service Comm’n*, 949 S.W.2d 588, 591 (Ky. 1997). The Kentucky General Assembly has provided that, “The commission shall have exclusive jurisdiction over the regulation of rates and service of utilities . . . .” KRS 278.040(2). This statutory grant of jurisdiction

---

<sup>7</sup> KY Transco’s post-hearing brief at 10-11.

<sup>8</sup> KY Transco’s post-hearing brief at 9-10.

<sup>9</sup> KY Transco’s Response to Staff’s Fourth Data Request, Item No. 16.

<sup>10</sup> KY Transco’s Response to Staff’s Fourth Data Request, Item No. 15, and KY Transco’s Response to Staff’s First Data Request, Item No. 2a.

<sup>11</sup> KY Transco’s Response to September 13, 2011 Conference Request, Item No. 1.

to the Commission has also been held to be a limitation on the Commission's jurisdiction.

More than 70 years ago, in addressing the Commission's authority over the terms and conditions in a municipal franchise for utility service, Kentucky's then-highest Court declared that the Commission's "jurisdiction is exclusively confined 'to the regulation of rates and service.'"<sup>12</sup> The following year, the Court again addressed the Commission's jurisdiction under what is now KRS 278.040(2), holding that it "was expressly stated that the intention was to confer jurisdiction only over the matter of rates and service."<sup>13</sup>

In establishing a statutory scheme for the regulation of utilities, as now codified in KRS Chapter 278, the General Assembly directed that "[u]nder rules prescribed by the commission, each utility shall file with the commission, within such time and in such form as the commission designates, schedules showing all rates and conditions for service established by it and collected and enforced." KRS 278.160(1). Pursuant to this directive, the Commission promulgated 807 KAR 5:011, Section 1(9), which defines a "tariff" as "a utility's schedule of each of its rates, charges, tolls, maps, terms, and conditions of service over which the commission has jurisdiction," and Section 2(2), which requires that "[e]ach utility shall maintain a complete tariff with the commission." Thus, under Kentucky statutes and regulations, a utility must file with the Commission a

---

<sup>12</sup> *People's Gas Co. of Kentucky v. City of Barbourville*, 291 Ky. 805, 165 S.W. 2d 567, 572 (Ky. 1942).

<sup>13</sup> *Benzinger v. Union Light, Heat & Power Co.*, 293 Ky. 747, 170 S.W. 2d 38, 41 (Ky. 1943). See also, *Simpson County Water District v. City of Franklin*, 872 S.W. 2d 460, 463 (Ky. 1994). ("*Benzinger* ... acknowledged the legislative intent of the act as to place the regulation of rates and service under the exclusive jurisdiction of the PSC.")

tariff setting forth all the rates and conditions of service that are subject to the Commission's jurisdiction.

KY Transco, however, has definitively stated that all of its transmission assets are regulated exclusively by FERC<sup>14</sup> and has specifically stated that "KY Transco would not be subject to any requirements of 807 KAR 5:011 that relate to KY Transco's rates or tariffs, including any requirement that such rates or tariffs be filed with the Public Service Commission of Kentucky, as KY Transco's rates and tariffs are within the exclusive jurisdiction of the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission."<sup>15</sup> While KY Transco asserts that aspects of its service will be subject to Commission jurisdiction,<sup>16</sup> in the absence of a tariff on file with the Commission, KY Transco will not be in compliance with Kentucky law.

The Commission further finds that the definitions set forth in KRS Chapter 278 include the term "regulated activity," which "means a service provided by a utility or other person, the rates and charges of which are regulated by the commission." KRS 278.010(23). Under this definition, the wholesale transmission service that KY Transco proposes to offer would not be a regulated activity, since the rates and charges for KY Transco's transmission service would not be regulated by the Commission. And since the only service that KY Transco is requesting authority to offer is wholesale transmission service, by law, KY Transco would not be providing a regulated service within the parameters of the Commission's jurisdiction under KRS Chapter 278.

---

<sup>14</sup> KY Transco's post-hearing brief at 9.

<sup>15</sup> KY Transco's Response to Staff's Fourth Data Request, Item No. 19, at 4.

<sup>16</sup> *Id.*

Therefore, the Commission finds that the service that KY Transco proposes to provide in Kentucky cannot be classified as “utility service,” as that term is used in the CPCN statute, KRS 278.020(1), since KY Transco’s service would not be a Commission regulated activity. Consequently, KY Transco does not legally qualify for the issuance of a CPCN to provide only wholesale transmission service which would not be a Commission regulated activity and which would be provided under rates and tariffs that are not filed here as required by KRS 278.160(1) for regulated activities.

The fact that KY Transco intends to provide the same wholesale transmission service that Kentucky Power now provides does not convert that FERC regulated activity into one that is a Commission regulated activity under KRS Chapter 278. Kentucky Power provides its retail customers with a bundled service consisting of electric generation, transmission, and distribution. Kentucky Power has on file with the Commission tariffs setting forth its rates and terms and conditions for service, all of which are regulated by the Commission. If the only service provided by Kentucky Power were wholesale transmission, and if it had no tariffs on file with the Commission, that wholesale transmission service would similarly not be a regulated activity as defined in KRS 278.010(23). As noted in the Dissenting Opinion, should KY Transco propose to construct transmission facilities capable of operating at 69 kV or above, those facilities will be subject to siting review by the Kentucky State Board on Electric Generation and Transmission Siting, pursuant to KRS 278.700(5) and 278.714.<sup>17</sup> To the extent that the review of an unregulated transmission line may seem to be less

---

<sup>17</sup> See e.g., Case No. 2010-00223, *Application of Southern Indiana Gas & Electric Co. D/B/A Vectrin Energy Delivery of Indiana, Inc. for a Certificate to Construct an Electric Transmission Line from Its A.B. Brown Plant to the Big Rivers Reid EHV Station* (Ky. PSC Sep. 26, 2012).

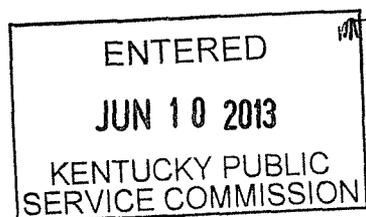
stringent than the review of a regulated transmission line under KRS 278.020(2), that reflects a policy decision by the General Assembly. It is the General Assembly that establishes the legal bounds of our jurisdiction and we simply cannot expand our jurisdiction to include unregulated wholesale transmission service based on policy reasons.

Having concluded in the negative on the first issue, i.e., that KY Transco will not be providing utility service subject to our jurisdiction, we need not address whether the public convenience and necessity require a new service provider.

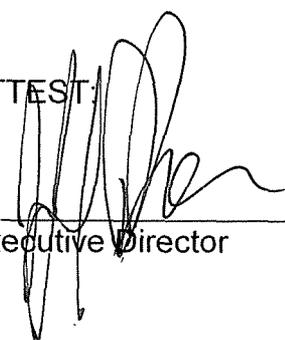
IT IS THEREFORE ORDERED that KY Transco's application for a CPCN to provide wholesale electric transmission service in Kentucky is denied.

By the Commission

Vice Chairman Gardner is dissenting.



ATTEST:

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
Executive Director

Dissenting Opinion of  
Vice Chairman James W. Gardner

The case before us presents this Commission with two very important policy issues facing the regulatory community today: What is the best way to build transmission lines; and what is the relationship between federal and state authorities on this issue? Because the policy consequences of the majority decision on these issues are wrong for Kentucky, and because its legal reasoning is unconvincing, I respectfully dissent.

First, the legal reasoning of the majority opinion is novel and confusing. This opinion relies on FERC's having exclusive jurisdiction over rates and two 70-year old Kentucky cases. It is not disputed that FERC will have the exclusive jurisdiction over the transmission rates of the AEP Kentucky Transmission Company. Additionally, those cases merely hold that the PSC's jurisdiction is limited to rates and services.

The opinion, however, then jumps to the conclusion that if we can't regulate all rates and services, then we won't regulate any of the rates and services, because it is not a utility. This conclusion, however, is not expressed at all in those cases, nor in the statutes relied upon by the majority.

The majority also relies on our own regulation, 807 KAR 5:011, to buttress its conclusion. That regulation merely requires a tariff to be filed and maintained with the commission and defines tariffs as rates, tolls, charges, etc., over which we have jurisdiction. In fact, this regulation actually supports the opposite conclusion! The regulation doesn't say that if a utility's rate is not on file with the commission, it is not a jurisdictional utility. In a tautologous manner, it merely says that those rates which we regulate must be on file with us so we can regulate them. It says nothing else.

It is noteworthy to point out that Kentucky Power Company does not even currently file its transmission rates with the Commission, because FERC currently sets these rates. Thus, there would be no change at all. The transmission tariff would be set by FERC, as it is now, and not filed with us.

Second, with respect to the policy, as noted above, the majority decision seems to say, "Because we can't regulate all aspects of this proposed transmission company, we won't regulate any of it." The majority in my opinion is gambling that after we deny the applicant the ability to be a utility, AEP will build future transmission lines in Kentucky as it always has, i.e. by Kentucky Power Company itself. However, I believe that it is far more likely that the transmission will be built by the applicant, AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc., as an unregulated merchant company. If that occurs we relinquish all regulation.<sup>1</sup>

Prior to this decision the Commission has consistently refused or has been reluctant to relinquish authority to federal utility regulators (i.e. FERC or FCC), to the market itself, or to regional transmission organizations. But I believe this decision does just that. We have let the perfect be the enemy of the possible. I do not believe we should further limit our ability to have a seat at the transmission planning table, but this decision, in fact, does that. The applicant acknowledges that there are many areas where we would still be able to regulate if we were to allow AEP Kentucky Transmission

---

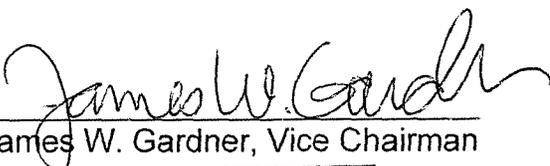
<sup>1</sup> As Commissioners, the three of us would, of course, sit on the seven-member siting board to review a transmission application; however, that review is similar to that of a local planning and zoning board, where we basically are limited to considering only aesthetics.

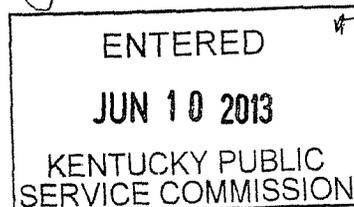
Company, Inc. to be a utility.<sup>2</sup> I would not risk losing the ability to regulate those important matters.

A lot has happened in utility regulation in the last 70 years. The federal government has assumed more and more authority from the states. The price of natural gas has been deregulated. The price of transporting gas on interstate pipelines is set by FERC, yet we still regulate the distribution of natural gas, even though the commodity cost of natural gas and interstate pipeline rates are not set by us. Likewise, we do not set the rates for telephone service. The FCC does, even though we still regulate some aspects, such as customer service. Likewise, just because we don't regulate all electric transmission functions, doesn't mean we shouldn't regulate any of them.

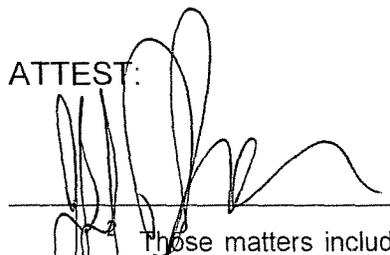
Finally, having concluded that the applicant is a utility, I also believe the evidence is sufficient that there is a public need and necessity for such service.

For these reasons, I respectfully dissent and would grant the applicant a certificate.

  
James W. Gardner, Vice Chairman



ATTEST:



Those matters include transfer of control, construction and siting of transmission lines under KRS 278.020, service, transfer of assets, all financings, transactions with affiliates, requirement to obtain a CPCN before bidding on a franchise, production and examination of books and records, and revenues would be subject to levy of assessment.

Honorable David F Boehm  
Attorney at Law  
Boehm, Kurtz & Lowry  
36 East Seventh Street  
Suite 1510  
Cincinnati, OHIO 45202

Lawrence W Cook  
Assistant Attorney General  
Office of the Attorney General Utility & Rate  
1024 Capital Center Drive  
Suite 200  
Frankfort, KENTUCKY 40601-8204

Honorable Mark R Overstreet  
Attorney at Law  
Stites & Harbison  
421 West Main Street  
P. O. Box 634  
Frankfort, KENTUCKY 40602-0634

\*Angela M Goad  
Assistant Attorney General  
Office of the Attorney General Office of Rate  
700 Capitol Avenue  
Suite 20  
Frankfort, KENTUCKY 40601-8204

\*Honorable David Edward Spenard  
Strobo Barkley PLLC  
239 South 5th Street  
Ste 917  
Louisville, KENTUCKY 40202

\*Katie M Glass  
Stites & Harbison  
421 West Main Street  
P. O. Box 634  
Frankfort, KENTUCKY 40602-0634

\*Barry Alan Naum  
Spilman Thomas & Battle, PLLC  
1100 Brent Creek Blvd., Suite 101  
Mechanicsburg, PENNSYLVANIA 17050

\*Thomas J FitzGerald  
Counsel & Director  
Kentucky Resources Council, Inc.  
Post Office Box 1070  
Frankfort, KENTUCKY 40602

\*Lisa A. Lucas  
Administrative Assistant  
Jenkins Fenstermaker, PLLC  
325 Eighth Street  
Huntington, WEST VIRGINIA 25701

\*Clay A. Barkley  
Strobo Barkley PLLC  
239 South 5th Street  
Ste 917  
Louisville, KENTUCKY 40202

\*Hector Garcia-Santana  
American Electric Power Service Corporation  
1 Riverside Plaza, 29th Floor  
Post Office Box 16631  
Columbus, OHIO 43216

\*Larry Cook  
Assistant Attorney General  
Office of the Attorney General Office of Rate  
700 Capitol Avenue  
Suite 20  
Frankfort, KENTUCKY 40601-8204

\*Carrie H Grundmann  
Spilman Thomas & Battle, PLLC  
110 Oakwood Drive, Suite 500  
Winston-Salem, NORTH CAROLINA 27103

\*Jody Kyler Cohn  
Boehm, Kurtz & Lowry  
36 East Seventh Street  
Suite 1510  
Cincinnati, OHIO 45202

\*Michael A Frye  
Honorable  
Jenkins Fenstermaker, PLLC  
325 Eighth Street  
Huntington, WEST VIRGINIA 25701

\*Joe F Childers  
Joe F. Childers & Associates  
300 Lexington Building  
201 West Short Street  
Lexington, KENTUCKY 40507

\*John Horne  
Office of the Attorney General Office of Rate  
700 Capitol Avenue  
Suite 20  
Frankfort, KENTUCKY 40601-8204

\*Matt Partymiller  
President  
Kentucky Solar Industries Association  
1038 Brentwood Court  
Suite B  
Lexington, KENTUCKY 40511

\*Christen M Blend  
American Electric Power Service Corporation  
1 Riverside Plaza, 29th Floor  
Post Office Box 16631  
Columbus, OHIO 43216

\*Honorable Kurt J Boehm  
Attorney at Law  
Boehm, Kurtz & Lowry  
36 East Seventh Street  
Suite 1510  
Cincinnati, OHIO 45202

\*Matthew Miller  
Sierra Club  
50 F Street, NW, Eighth Floor  
Washington, DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA 20001

\*Don C Parker  
Spilman Thomas & Battle, PLLC  
300 Kanawha Blvd, East  
Charleston, WEST VIRGINIA 25301

\*Kentucky Power Company  
1645 Winchester Avenue  
Ashland, KY 41101

\*J. Michael West  
Office of the Attorney General Office of Rate  
700 Capitol Avenue  
Suite 20  
Frankfort, KENTUCKY 40601-8204

\*Honorable Michael L Kurtz  
Attorney at Law  
Boehm, Kurtz & Lowry  
36 East Seventh Street  
Suite 1510  
Cincinnati, OHIO 45202

\*Honorable Mark R Overstreet  
Attorney at Law  
Stites & Harbison  
421 West Main Street  
P. O. Box 634  
Frankfort, KENTUCKY 40602-0634

\*Robert D. Gladman  
American Electric Power Service Corporation  
1 Riverside Plaza, 29th Floor  
Post Office Box 16631  
Columbus, OHIO 43216

\*Randal A. Strobo  
Strobo Barkley PLLC  
239 South 5th Street  
Ste 917  
Louisville, KENTUCKY 40202

\*Tanner Wolfram  
American Electric Power Service Corporation  
1 Riverside Plaza, 29th Floor  
Post Office Box 16631  
Columbus, OHIO 43216